

## Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured covers /<br>Couverture de couleur  | <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured pages / Pages de couleur   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers damaged /<br>Couverture endommagée   | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages damaged / Pages endommagées   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers restored and/or laminated /<br>Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée   | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages restored and/or laminated /<br>Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cover title missing /<br>Le titre de couverture manque  | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Pages discoloured, stained or foxed /<br>Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured maps /<br>Cartes géographiques en couleur  | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages detached / pages détachées  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black) /<br>Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)  | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Showthrough / Transparence   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured plates and/or illustrations /<br>Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur   | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Quality of print varies /<br>Qualité inégale de l'impression   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Bound with other material /<br>Relié avec d'autres documents  | <input type="checkbox"/> Includes supplementary materials<br>Comprend du matériel supplémentaire   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Only edition available /<br>Seule édition disponible  | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips,<br>tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the<br>best possible image / Les pages totalement ou<br>partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata,<br>une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de<br>façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible. |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Tight binding may cause shadows or<br>distortion along interior margin / La reliure<br>serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la<br>distorsion le long de la marge intérieure.   |  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Blank leaves added during restorations may<br>appear within the text. Whenever possible,<br>these have been omitted from filming / Il se<br>peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées<br>lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le<br>texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces<br>pages n'ont pas été filmées. | <input type="checkbox"/> Opposing pages with varying colouration or<br>discolourations are filmed twice to ensure the best<br>possible image / Les pages s'opposant ayant des<br>colorations variables ou des décolorations sont<br>filmées deux fois afin d'obtenir la meilleure image<br>possible.                                     |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Additional comments /<br>Commentaires supplémentaires:   | Various pagings.   |

APPENDIX

TO THE

THIRTY-FIFTH VOLUME

OF THE

JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

DOMINION OF CANADA

SESSION 1900



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1900

---

---

VOLUME XXXV

022200 0

# APPENDIX

---

## LIST OF APPENDICES, 1900.

- No. 1.—REPORT of the Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization.  
*Printed herein.*
- No. 2 to No. 2i.—REPORTS of the Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts in reference to the following matters :
- No. 2. Mail Service in the Yukon Territory.
  - No. 2a. Expenses of International Commission ; examination of Mr. Henri Bourassa, M.P.
  - No. 2b. Local Revenue Accounts in the Yukon Territory.
  - No. 2c. Sale of binder twine at Kingston penitentiary.
  - No. 2d. Dredging leases in the Yukon Territory.
  - No. 2e. Dominion Steamers "Lansdowne" and "Stanley."
  - No. 2f. Intercolonial Railway—Refunds and back charges.
  - No. 2g. Advertising, printing and lithographing.
  - Nos. 2h and 2i. Sums paid to the *Leader* Company, Limited, of Regina, N.W.T.  
*Printed herein.*
- No. 3.—REPORTS of the Select Standing Committee appointed to inquire into the purchase of emergency rations for the use of the Canadian troops in South Africa.  
*Printed herein.*

# REPORT

OF THE

SELECT STANDING COMMITTEE

ON

# AGRICULTURE AND COLONIZATION

FIFTH SESSION, EIGHTH PARLIAMENT

1900

*PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT*



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1900



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

THE COMMITTEE'S FINAL REPORT.....	p. 11.
-----------------------------------	--------

### EVIDENCE.

#### PART I.

DR. JAMES FLETCHER, Entomologist and Botanist to the Dominion Experimental Farms.....	1.
---	----

*INSECT PESTS, GRASSES AND WEEDS, P. P. 1-43.*

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture, as a medium for the prompt diffusion of valuable knowledge to the public, 1. Eradication of the San José Scale, 2, 9. Mixtures for spraying,—care in using them required, 5. Danger from substitute poisons, 5. The Tent Caterpillar,—when and how to treat it, 6. Remedies for Tent Caterpillar, 7. Value of spraying, 8. San José Scale,—Fumigation a remedy for, 9. Treatment according to class of insect,—Greenhouses, 10. Recently appeared insects,—The Pea Louse, 11. Treatment for Plant Lice, 12. Pests that infest cattle,—Treatment of, 13. The pear tree Flea-louse,—Treatment of, 14. The Oyster Shell Bark Louse,—Treatment of, 15. Root Maggots and remedy for, 16. Cut worms on corn, 16. The Beetle on turnips, 17. The Spruce Gall Louse, 17. Defoliated sugar maples, 17. Enemies of forest trees, 18. The Negund Plant-louse, 18. Awnless Brome Grass, 18, 23. Western Rye grass, 20, 24. Pasture mixtures, 20, 35. Treatment of noxious weeds, 21. Tomato blight, 22. Fodder value and soil uses of Awnless Brome grass, 23. Seeding Brome grass, 26. Timothy and Clover hay, 27. Mixed grasses, 28. Proportions for mixed sowing of Timothy and Clover, 28. Properties of various native grasses, 30. Bald Wheat grass, 31. Northern Blue Joint, 31. Drop-seed grasses, 32. Fringed Brome and Hooker's Brome, 32. Tall Oat grass, 32. One sided Wheat-grass, 33. Rhode Island bent grass, 33. Fowl meadow-grass, 33. Kentucky blue grass, *or*, Canadian June grass, 33. The Hard Fescue, 34. Olcott's Red Fescue, 34. Cock's Foot grass, 34. Recipe for pasture mixture, 35. NOXIOUS WEEDS, 35. Wild Prairie Rose, 36. Sow Thistle, 36. Classification of plants, 37. Value of diffusing information, 37. Ox-eye Daisy, 38. The Canada Thistle, 39. Stink Weed,—the use of weeding harrows in destroying it, 35, 41. Crop values enhanced by weeding, 41. Rib Grass, 42. Legislation on weed cleaning, 43.

DR. W. SAUNDERS, Director Dominion Experimental Farms, p.....	45.
---	-----

*SOIL CULTURE, CEREALS AND FRUITS, 45-79.*

Benefits of the ploughing under of green clover, 45. Increase in grain and straw, 45. Comparative trials of green manures, 46. Green clover as a manure for potatoes, 46. Ploughing under sundry green crops, 47. Experiments with barn-yard manure, rotted and fresh, 49. Loss in weight by rotting manure, 50. Other experiments with fertilizers, 52. Exhaustion of soil by crops, 55. Importance of adopting best methods of saving and using manure, 55. Early, medium and late sowing of grain, 57. Early

and late sowing of roots, 58. The productiveness of varieties of cereals and roots, 61. —Oats, 61; Spring Wheat, 62; Barley, 62; Potatoes, 63. Change of seed grain, 63. Plant food taken from the soil by different crops, 65. Results from the cross fertilizing of apples, 66. Cross-bred fruits,—varieties and characteristics, 67. Tree planting on the plains of the North West Territories, 69. Distribution of Forest trees from the Central farm, 72. Tree growing in Manitoba, 73. Tree growing in the North West Territories, 74. Tree growing in British Columbia, 74. Cost per acre of growing forest trees, 75. Methods of planting trees, 75. Distribution of samples of seed grain, 76. Letters expressing appreciation of the valuable information to Farmers disseminated by the Dominion experimental farms, 78.

MR. A. G. GILBERT, Manager Poultry Branch Central Experimental Farm, p.... 81.

*POULTRY BREEDING AND PROFITS, 81-107.*

Old hens *versus* pullets as layers, 82. Tabulated record of egg laying by *pullets* and by *hens*, respectively, 82. Best all round breeds of poultry, 84. Decrease in cost of rations, 86. Composition of rations fed, 86. Effect of the reduced ration, 87. Table showing the number of eggs laid by the *hens* and *pullets* respectively, of different breeds for the three months of January, February and March, 88. The question of the proper quantity of rations to feed, 89. Temperature of poultry house, 89. Comparative weight of eggs per dozen, from hens and pullets, 91. Rearing, fattening and sale of thoroughbred poultry, 92. Fattening rations and cost, 93. Experiments in fattening thoroughbreds and crosses, respectively, 95. Comparative fattening qualities of different breeds, 96. Choice of breed for marketing, 97. The sitters and their management, 98. How to properly feed and care for the young chickens, 98. Object lessons in killing, drawing and dressing poultry, 99. Discovery of a fatal disease among turkeys, 99; cause of the disease, treatment and remedies, 102-103. Recipe for preserving eggs, 104.

FRANK T. SHUTT, M. A., Chemist, Central Experimental Farm, p..... 109.

*SOILS, FERTILIZERS AND FARM PRODUCTS, 109-129.*

SOILS,—Comparative composition of virgin and cultivated, 110. A soil study in the North West Territories, 113. A soil study in Cape Breton, 115. Naturally occurring fertilizers, 116. Marsh mud swamp muck, 117. Fodders and feeding stuffs, 118. Analyses of samples, 118, 119. The feeding value of the seed of Lamb's Quarter, 119. Analyses of the seed of Lamb's Quarter, 120. Insecticides and fungicides, 121. Analysis of paragne, 121. Well waters, 121. The use of nitragin for encouraging the growth of legumes, 122. The use of nitragin in agriculture, 122. Results from experiments conducted in 1899, with nitragin, 124. Soft pork investigation, 124.

MR. J. H. GRISDALE, Agriculturist, Central Experimental Farm, p..... 131.

*FATTENING FARM STOCK. 131-160.*

Primary considerations in feeding Steers, 131. Comparative results obtained from various rations, 132. Methods of dehorning and recorded effects, 133. Comparative tests with horned and dehorned steers, 134. Table showing gross weights recorded, 134. Comparative gain in weight, by ages, 137. Care of wounds from dehorning 137. The flooring of stalls, 141. Bedding pigs, 141. Composition of rations fed to steers, 141. Tabulated schedules containing the records of test feeding, for four months, 144, 145. Fattening qualities of different breeds of steers, 146. Experiments in pork production, 148. Trial feeding of pigs, on rape, 149. Table showing particulars of daily rate of grain in test feeding of hogs for a period of 119 days, 149, 150. Packer's report on quality of pork, 151. Cost of production, 152. Best breeds of hogs for bacon, 152.

APPENDIX No. 1

Trial feeding of hogs on mangels, clover and grain, 154. Tabulated record of results obtained from grain fed, mangels and grain fed, clover and grain fed, respectively, 157. Results in weight and quality at finish, 157.

MR. W. T. MACOUN, Horticulturist, Central Experimental Farm, p. . . . . 161.

POTATG RAISING, 161-174.

The world's potato crop, 161. Intoduction of the potato into Europe, 161. Improvement of the potato, 162. Comparative yield per acre, 163. Quality of soil and preparation of the land, 163. Cutting and planting potatoes, 164. Prevention of of scab, recipe, 167. Cultivation of soil and varieties of potatoes, 168. Spraying potatoes, 170. Value of spraying and how best to do it, 171. Five years of experience with varieties of potatoes, results from tests conducted at five of the Dominion Experimental Farms, and average of results obtained at each farm in the five years, 173.

PROFESSOR JAMES W. ROBERTSON, Commissioner of Agriculture, and Dairying p.. 175.

DAIRY PRODUCTS, FATTENING CHICKENS, EXPORT OF FRUITS, 175-215.

DOMINION DAIRY STATIONS, 175. Winter dairying, 175. Co-operative dairying, 176. Table showing the increase in cheese factories and creameries from 1891 to 1899, in Canada, 176. Government creameries in the North West Territories, when commenced and terms to patrons, 176. Summary of business in the North West Territories, at Government creameries, 177.

IMPROVEMENT IN THE CURING OF CHEESE, 183.

FATTENING CHICKENS, 188. Figures 1, 2 and 3 showing construction of fattening coops, 189-191. Tabulated statements of rations fed, cost and account of sales, of *nine* lots of chickens fattened at various stations and exported to Great Britain, in the season of 1899, 192-196. Shipping and selling,-- dressing and packing for shipment, 197-198. Prices realized, 198.

EXPORT OF FRUITS, 202-215.

Trial shipments of tender fruits, 202, 206. Commerce in large fruits, 204. Why a preference is given, 206. The particular, *vs.* the general market, 205. What spoils the home market, 205. The important qualities, 206. Shipments of peaches, 206. Shipments of pears, 207. Shipments of tender apples, 208. Fancy prices for fancy apples in boxes, 209. The main requirements, 210. Good commercial management, 210. Improved accommodation on steamships, 210. Bad packing and dishonesty, 211. Where the fault lies, 212. Reports from agents in Great Britain, 213. Is legislation desirable, 214.

DUNCAN McEACHRAN, F.R.C.V.S., Chief Veterinary Inspector for the Dominion of Canada . . . . .p. 217.

TESTS AND TREATMENT OF TUBERCULOSIS IN CANADA, 217-243.

Prefatory statement by Hon. SYDNEY FISHER, M.P., Minister of Agriculture, 217.

DR. McEACHRAN, 218. Denmark alarmed, 218. Professor Koch's discovery, 219. Professor Bang's treatment of Tuberculous herds, 219. Dr. McEachran's letter of professional directions to Mr. Edwards, M.P., Rockland Farm, 220. Report by Dr. Higginson, V.S., on the course of treatment administered by himself, under direction of



Dr. McEachran, in the case of the infected herd at the Rockland Farm, 222. Letter from Mr. W. C. Edwards, M.P., to Dr. McEachran, 225. DR. MCEACHRAN, *re-called*, 228 and 238-243. Experimental Station at Outremont, 238. Quarantine, 25. The Congress of Veterinarians at Baden-Baden—conclusions enunciated, 242.

REMARKS BY MEMBERS PRESENT ON THE SUBJECT OF DR. MCEACHRAN'S EVIDENCE.

Mr. Edwards, M.P., 227, 231, 233, 235.  
 Mr. Roddick, M.P., 229, 238.  
 Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., M.P., 230, 232.  
 Mr. Rutherford, M.P., 232, 233, 234.  
 Mr. McLennan (Inverness), M.P., 233.  
 Mr. Douglas, M.P., 234.  
 Mr. Sproule, M.P., 234.  
 Mr. Cargill, M.P., 233, 237.  
 Mr. J. W. Robertson, Dairy Commissioner, 236.

MR. CHARLES M. JENKINS, M.P., QUEENSLAND, 245.

*PRODUCTION OF BEET-ROOT SUGAR, 245-274.*

Experience in Queensland and Victoria, Australia, 245.

MR. G. C. McMULLEN, WATERTOWN, NEW YORK, 247.

Yield of Beets per acre, 248. Cost of producing the beet, 250. Beet raising *vs.* other crops, 251. Use of beet pulp in feeding, 253. State Bounties, 254. Yield of sugar per ton of beets, 256. Imports of beet sugar from Germany, 257. Comparative cost of labour as affecting cost of production, 258. Machinery,—Bounty on export, 260. Employment and length of season, 262. Quality and size of beets, 263. A personal experience in Ontario, 269. A Quebec experience, 270.

DR. W. SAUNDERS,—Test growing of varieties of sugar beets at the Central Experimental Farm, and general inquiries into the conditions found existing in connection with the manufacture of sugar from beets, on the Continent of Europe and California, 272, 274.

EVIDENCE ON "BILL No. 2" IN AMENDMENT OF THE "FERTILIZERS ACT OF 1890."

Commercial Fertilizers, 275-283. The Bill as presented to the committee, 275. Sir Henri Joly, Minister of Inland Revenue, 275, 283. Mr. R. G. Brody, Smith's Falls, 275. Mr. Macfarlane, Chief Analyst, Department of Inland Revenue, 276. Mr. T. C. Wallace, Toronto, 276. F. T. Shutt, M.A., Chief Chemist, Central experimental farm, 279. Committee's Report on the proposal Bill, *vide* Appendix, p. 545

*DOMINION TIMBER LANDS, 285.*

MR. E. T. STEWART, Dominion Chief Inspector of Timber and Forestry, 285-301. Extent of dominion timber lands, 287. Protection against forest fires, 287. Cost of protection against fire, 289. Timber Reserves, how set apart, 290. Area of prospective districts for Fire Rangers, 292. Opinions of Limit Holders on fire protection, 293. Approximate boundaries of Dominion forest belts, 295. Forest fire protection in foreign countries, 297.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## PART II.

## IMMIGRATION AND COLONIZATION.

JAMES A. SMART, Esq., Deputy Minister of Interior, 305.

*IMMIGRATION TO CANADA, 305-320.*

Evidences of value to Canada, 306. Agricultural settlers in 1899, 307. Immigrant contribution to the general wealth, 308. Comparative value of immigration from the United States and other countries, 309. Germany, 309. Belgium, 309. Sweden, 310. Russia, 310. France, 313. Austria and Hungary, 313. Proportion of *Agricultural* population to the *Total* population in each of the leading countries of Europe, 318.

MR. FRANK PEDLEY, SUPERINTENDENT OF IMMIGRATION, 321.

*THE EXECUTIVE OF IMMIGRATION, 321-485.*

The operative organization of 1899, 321. Salaries, 324. Duties of land guides and other employees, 324. Immigrant ocean travel, 327. Bonus regulations, 327. Continental immigrants and agencies, 330, 438. Miscellaneous immigration Staff and salaries, 333. Salaried and Commission agents, 336-338. Immigration buildings, 350. Number of Galicians, how assisted, and where located, 350, 417, 420. Total arrivals from the United Kingdom, 350. Expenditure in Ireland, 350, 436. Homestead entries and total arrivals from the United States, 350, 351, 404, 424, 425, 427, 441, 442. Per capita cost of immigrants, 352, 440. Immigration of children, 353, 454. Advertising in the United States, 354. Delegations of United States farmers, 354. Total expenditure for 1899, 360. Immigrant arrivals and colonization, 362. Cost of Canadian exhibits and advertising in the United States, 369, 409. Total Expenditure and details, 370. Printing of literature for distribution, 370, 453. Cost of printing immigrant literature, 372. Allowances to agents for expenses, 382. Immigration agents in France, 385, 438. List of salaried agents, and their work in the United States, 388, 465, 467. Immigrants who in 1899 came as declared settlers, 402, 406. Expenditure in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and on the Continent of Europe, 410, 435. Terms of immigration and location settlement of Doukhobors, 414. Galician immigration, 417. Origin of Galician immigration, 330, 420. Reports upon nationality of immigrant arrivals, 421, 424. Arrivals at Winnipeg in successive years, 425. Number of settlers from the United States who entered at given points in Manitoba and the Territories, 426, 427, 442. Departmental correspondence with agents as to sending in weekly returns, 429. Reports of work by agents in Europe, 432. Details of expenditure in Scotland, Ireland, Wales, England, and on the Continent of Europe, 436. Agents in France and Belgium—their salaries and fields of operation, 438, 439, 447. List of commission agents in the United States in 1899; number of certificates issued by each to declared settlers coming to Canada; commission paid to each agent; the number, sex and age of such certified settlers, 449. State of Wisconsin—expenditure and immigration received from, 453. Classification of immigrants as to ages and employments, 458. Comparison of agents and expenditure in the United States for a series of years, 465-467. Local commission agents in the United States on April 3rd, 1900, 469. Correspondence *re* agents in the United States, 473. Immigrant arrivals from the United States from 1884 to 1891, inclusive, 476. Appropriations, agencies and expenditures in the United States from 1892 to 1899, inclusive, 476-481.

MR. W. T. R. PRESTON, Inspector of European Emigration Agencies. . . . . p. 487.

*EMIGRATION PROPAGANDA, 487-540.*

Departmental instructions to Mr. Preston on his assuming office, 487. A general survey of the Emigration and Factors engaged in the propaganda in the United King-

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

dom, 489-496. Estimated agricultural population of England, 496. How the Government of Queensland procures immigrants, 497, 517, 518. The immigration office in Dublin,—difficulties opposed to emigration from Ireland, 499, 521. Prevalence of ignorance in England in regard to Canada, 503. Proposal to educate the masses in England in regard to Canada, 504. Booking Agents,—their personal interests and influence, 508. The personnel of the London office, 513, 535. The Liverpool office, 520. The agents in Scotland, 520, 521. The agency in Wales, 520. The emigration work on the Continent of Europe, 525. The office in Paris, 534.

APPENDIX.....	p.	541.
<i>RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED BY THE COMMITTEE</i> .....		543-544.
Complimentary vote to the Chairman.....		544.
<i>INTERIM REPORTS</i> .....		545-546.

## THE COMMITTEE.

(JOHN McMILLAN, Esq., *Chairman.*)

Messieurs :

Bazinet,	Godbout,	Maxwell,
Beirh,	Gould,	Meigs,
Bell ( <i>Addington</i> ),	Graham,	Monk,
Bell ( <i>Pictou</i> ), <sup>1</sup>	Guillet,	Montague,
Bergeron,	Guité,	Moore,
Bernier,	Haley,	Morin,
Blanchard,	Harwood,	Morrison,
Bostock,	Henderson,	Mulock,
Bourassa,	Hodgins,	Oliver,
Bourbonnais,	Hurley,	Parmalee,
Broder,	Hutchison,	Pettet,
Burnett,	Ingram,	Pope,
Calvert,	Joly de Lotbinière (Sir	Poupore,
Campbell,	Henri),	Proulx,
Cargill,	Lang,	Ratz,
Carscallen,	LaRivière,	Reid,
Casey,	Leduc,	Richardson,
Christie,	Legris,	Robinson,
Clancy,	Lewis,	Roche,
Cochrane,	Macdonald ( <i>Huron</i> ),	Roddick,
Comstock,	Macdonald ( <i>King's</i> ),	Rogers,
Davin,	Macdonell,	Rosamond,
Déchêne,	Mackie,	Rutherford,
Demers,	MacLaren,	Seagram,
Douglas,	McCormick,	Semple,
Dugas,	McGregor,	Sproule,
Dupré,	McGugan,	Stenson,
Dyment,	McHugh,	Stubbs,
Edwards,	McInnes,	Sutherland,
Erb,	McIntosh,	Talbot,
Featherston,	McLennan ( <i>Glengarry</i> ),	Taylor,
Ferguson,	McLennan ( <i>Inverness</i> ),	Tolmie,
Fisher,	McMillan,	Tucker,
Fortier,	McMullen,	Turcot,
Frost,	McNeill,	Tyrwhitt,
Gauthier,	Marcil,	Wilson.
Gibson,	Marcotte,	
Gilmour,	Martin,	



# REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their Fifth and Final Report as follows:—

The investigations of the Committee during the current Session of Parliament, included the following subjects: *First*,—Agriculture in its different aspects throughout the Dominion of Canada; *Second*,—The preservation of Timber and Forestry in Western Canada; *Third*,—Immigration, coupled with the settlement upon homesteads in Western Canada; *Fourth*,—The Beet Root Sugar industry in reference to Canada; *Fifth*,—The treatment of Tuberculosis in animals.

Under the head of Agriculture the following witnesses were examined: Dr William Saunders, Director of Experimental Farms; Dr. James Fletcher, Entomologist and Botanist; Mr. A. G. Gilbert, Manager Poultry Branch; Mr. Frank T. Shutt, Chief Chemist; Mr. J. H. Grisdale, Agriculturist; Mr. W. T. Macoun, Horticulturist, and Professor James W. Robertson, Commissioner of Agriculture and Dairying.

Under the head of Timber and Forestry, evidence was furnished by Mr. Elihu Stewart, Chief Inspector of Timber and Forestry for the Dominion.

Under the head of the Beet Root Sugar industry, the evidence was furnished mainly by Mr. G. C. McMullen, Watertown, State of New York.

On the treatment of Tuberculosis in animals, evidence was furnished by Dr. D. McEachran, Chief Veterinary Inspector for the Dominion of Canada, and by Mr. D. M. Higginson, Veterinary Surgeon.

The Committee recommend that the following evidence taken by them in the current Session, viz.: That of Professor James W. Robertson, Commissioner of Agriculture and Dairying; that of Dr. McEachran, Chief Veterinary Inspector, and of Mr. Higginson, Veterinary Surgeon, be printed forthwith for prompt distribution as follows: Twenty thousand (20,000) copies of each in separate and pamphlet form, in the usual proportions of English and French, to be distributed as follows: Fifteen thousand (15,000) copies of each to be distributed to Members of Parliament; Four thousand nine hundred (4,900) copies for distribution by the Department of Agriculture; and One hundred (100) copies for the use of the Committee.

All of the evidence above referred to and taken under the several heads enumerated is hereby submitted as an essential portion of this Report, including the evidence on immigration and settlement already reported to the House, and it is hereby recommended that this entire report so consolidated may be printed and issued for circulation, in the usual volume form, forthwith.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JOHN McMILLAN,  
*Chairman.*

House of Commons,  
4th July, 1900.

THE EVIDENCE

PART I

INCLUDING

AGRICULTURE AND DAIRYING

IN

CANADA

## INSECT PESTS, GRASSES AND WEEDS.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
Thursday, March 1, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 o'clock, a.m., Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Dr. JAMES FLETCHER, Entomologist and Botanist of the Dominion Experimental Farms, was present by request and made the following statement:—

Mr. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—One of the pleasant events of my year's work is the opportunity of meeting the members of the Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization. Not only is it pleasant but it is of very great value to me in carrying out the work of my department, because it brings me directly into contact with the representatives of the people from all parts of the country whom I have to serve officially. In my work it is a great benefit to learn promptly of the outbreaks of noxious insects and injurious weeds. This I do frequently through the good offices of gentlemen of this committee, and I am thus able to be of service to many who would not themselves have thought of applying for information and assistance, until the pests had made so much headway that remedial measures were too late, or at least much less effective than they might be. In no class of work is the value of prompt and definite advice of more service, than the subjects which have to be dealt with by the practical entomologist and botanist, where it frequently happens that much money may be saved by knowing what are the best steps to be taken on sudden and unexpected appearances, in large numbers, of some new agricultural pest.

As is naturally the case after many years' devotion to the study of these subjects, there is a large amount of accumulated knowledge recorded in the division, both from our own experience and from that of our many correspondents all over the Dominion, which can be utilized at short notice, to the advantage of applicants who may never previously have suffered from certain crop pests, which, although they may break out occasionally as serious enemies in certain localities, are not of regular occurrence, and, therefore, are not generally known by farmers. It is the duty of the officers of the Division of Entomology and Botany to be acquainted with these, or with the general principles founded upon their habits, by which they can advise promptly what should be done to avoid loss.

There is nothing very new in the development of the practical study of insects or plants during the last year, not already touched on or treated of in the reports of previous years; but every year there is an advance in our knowledge, not only from the accumulation of facts, as to the habits of insects and plants, but in the application of this knowledge for controlling pests. There is, I think, no branch of study in the science of agriculture towards which more attention has been directed of late years, or with more important results, than economic entomology. The practical investigation of the lives of insects which injure products of the farm, orchard and garden, with the object of discovering the best, cheapest and easiest, effective remedies.



## ERADICATION OF THE SAN JOSÉ SCALE.

With your permission, Mr. Chairman, I will refer briefly to some of the subjects of greater interest which have been brought officially under the notice of the division since I last had the honour of addressing the committee. Of these not one perhaps was of greater interest to every fruit grower than the work of the Ontario Government in trying to control the San José scale, an extremely injurious insect which attacks almost all kinds of deciduous fruit trees and ornamental shrubs, and with regard to which I addressed the committee at some length last year.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Has any other province been bothered except Ontario ?

A. Well, no sir, not bothered; but the scale occurred in British Columbia in two districts; steps were however promptly taken by the Government inspector of fruit pests, and it was wiped out entirely.

Q. By the local or Dominion Government ?

A. By the local government. It occurred only in a few isolated places, and the trees were at once cut down when it was discovered, which stopped the infestation. In Ontario it was a much more serious matter, because before its discovery it had already made considerable headway and there was naturally a great objection on the part of the fruit growers who did not understand the serious nature of the introduction, to have their trees destroyed, or even to go to any great expense in treating them. In one or two districts the insect obtained a foothold and spread rapidly, the fruit growers throughout the country could not be made to understand what a serious infestation this is, and consequently strenuous enough efforts were not made at first to control the scale, which is, as has often been stated, by far the most difficult insect enemy we have ever had to combat. However, after three years' experience the fruit growers of Ontario have learned its true nature, and the very men who at first maintained that the danger from this pest was unduly magnified by entomologists, and that for this reason no Act should have been passed by the Ontario Government to control it any more than many other insects found in orchards, now claim that the insect is so firmly established that it can never be eradicated, and therefore the government should treat infested trees instead of insisting on their total destruction. It was known at first that it was going to be a hard, long fight to control this scale insect, and that any measures adopted would have to be kept up continuously, if any good results were to be obtained. The Ontario Government was hampered by public opinion, from the beginning, and finally during the past summer had to relax their wise efforts in behalf of the fruit growers and give up the plan which they had at first adopted of destroying all trees found to be infested by the San José scale.

I have recently read in the newspapers that the provincial Minister of Agriculture is now going to allow fruit growers to treat their trees instead of having them destroyed by the government. This is in response to widely expressed opinion that the fruit growers do not wish him to persist in carrying out the drastic measures which he had adopted for the eradication of the scale—measures which I believe, from all we know of the nature of this enemy, were the proper ones for him to have adopted if control of the insect was to be secured—but governments, of course, are not like ordinary individuals; they merely represent the people and have to bow to public opinion when this is found to be the will of the majority concerned.

Q. These measures were to destroy the trees ?

A. Yes, the destruction of all infested trees. I think if that step had been taken at first and had been adhered to strictly, this insect could not have spread because it was not widely established, and the Federal Government soon passed the San José Scale Act, of 1898, which has been stringently enforced. Therefore, no new infestation was possible, and, though statements are made to the contrary, I do not believe there has been any fresh introduction of the scale on infested nursery stock from the United States. Of course, there are always some people

## APPENDIX No. 1

who will risk the penalty and break any law; but there has been very little smuggling in this connection. That is a general statement which I believe to be accurate. Both the Federal and the Provincial San José Scale Acts have had some opponents from the beginning, but it was a matter which the Governments had to consider for themselves, and they did what they thought wisest, after considering the matter as carefully as possible. After this it is probable that some measures will be adopted in Ontario by which fruit growers will be allowed to treat their trees themselves, and every one will then have to take his chance as to what losses he may suffer from this justly dreaded insect.

*By Mr. Spruce:*

Q. By spraying?

A. Yes, chiefly by spraying, also by fumigation with hydrocyanic acid gas or by treatment of the trees with crude petroleum, which is claimed to be a sure remedy. Unfortunately many of the remedies which have been claimed to be specifics which would surely effect the object of destroying this pest, have not proved to be so when tested. First, there was the ordinary kerosene emulsion, made from coal oil and soap suds, which it was claimed would destroy the San José scale, and it will if put right on every insect, but this insect is so exceedingly minute and it quickly covers the trees so extensively that it is difficult to treat trees thoroughly. What is necessary is a practical remedy, that is, one which will accomplish what is claimed for it, and which can be applied easily and at a cost which will not exceed a reasonable value of the tree to be saved.

Now, with regard to the danger from the San José scale, I have often said, and still maintain, that this is the most difficult insect we have ever had to contend against. It is extremely small, and when in small numbers most difficult to detect, and even when occurring in large numbers, a general appearance of grayness on the bark is the only indication of its presence, to those who are not acquainted with it, and it is thus easily overlooked. The scale must be present in very large numbers to thoroughly change, or even to a slight degree, the colour of the whole tree. Again, it breeds very rapidly, so that from a single fertile female there may be born in one season the incredible number of three thousand millions. This marvellous power of increase, and its inconspicuous nature, render it a task of the greatest difficulty to control it, because if a fruit grower who finds his orchard infested hesitates for only a short time as to whether he will treat his trees or destroy them outright, the insect may spread to other trees or other orchards adjoining his own. In the United States the San José Scale has spread with great rapidity during the last two years. This was largely owing to the Spanish-American war, during which many matters of only domestic interest were left in abeyance till that, as it was thought, much larger issue was disposed of. In many states this resulted in drawing off attention from proposed legislation looking to the control or eradication of the San José scale. Many states now find that the insect has spread very much indeed, among their orchards, and they now have to do what the Ontario Government is going to do, namely, allow fruit growers to treat infested trees, in short, to make the best of a bad job. In some states the fruit growers say that treatment by the legislature is not practicable owing to the extent to which the scale has spread. This, what is claimed by many, is also the case in Ontario. They say that the pest is now so firmly established that it would be such an enormous expense to treat it, or to destroy the trees, that it would be unjustifiable; now however, as the fruit growers themselves are responsible for this state of affairs, having taken the matter into their own hands, they must accept the consequences, whatever these may be. First of all they persisted in buying nursery stock from states which were known to be infested, then tried to belittle the danger of allowing this insect to be introduced and finally have insisted on the Provincial Government relinquishing its efforts to control it and save them and the country from loss. It seems hard, however, that those who tried strenuously to do what was best and right in controlling this pest, should have to suffer from the ignorance, supineness, or carelessness, call it what you will, of others, who had not suffered; but that is frequently the case.

Every effort has been made by entomologists to put before the public the best means to adopt in order to subdue and control this insect, and we have endeavoured to make known what an exceedingly dangerous insect it is. Nothing we have learned about it up to the latest moments justifies us in considering it other than a most dangerous and much to be dreaded enemy.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Is it not a fact that trees in the forest generally are infested as well as fruit trees?

A. No, certainly not in Canada.

Q. Well it is broadly stated that basswood and some other kinds of forest trees are affected?

A. The statement that they are generally affected is entirely unfounded. I have never found it or seen it in Canada on forest trees, and, even in New Jersey, the only state where it is stated to have spread to the forest trees, it has been discovered in a few localities only. It was stated two years ago that the forests in New Jersey were so badly infested that there was no chance of ever eradicating the scale. This on examination was, I am told, found not to be the case. In Ontario this is certainly not the case. Mr. George E. Fisher, the Ontario Government Inspector of San José scale, who is a very efficient officer and a conscientious worker, has carefully and frequently examined trees close to infested orchards, and up to the present has not been able to discover the pest in any instance on forest or shade trees.

Q. Who is he?

A. He is a practical fruit grower living at Freeman in the Hamilton district. He has been known for many years as an expert and successful fruit grower and I believe is now from his experience, one of the best experts we have in Canada, on the San José scale; for the last two years Mr. Fisher has studied the San José scale in Ontario's orchards with great assiduity and being also a good microscopist he has studied the insect in all its stages of development and is now undoubtedly one of the best authorities upon the subject in Canada. Mr. Fisher tells me that he has not found the scale on forest trees; still of course, if neglected, it will in time spread to them and then little can be done to check it except in orchards. It has been found to be characteristic of many imported insects that where they feed on one class of plants it generally takes them a long time to spread from that class of plants to others even where these are closely allied with the cultivated forms. Not only is this the case, but frequently an insect which feeds in one place chiefly on one kind of tree does not do so in another. As an instance of this, the two kinds of tent caterpillars which destroyed the aspen poplar groves along the Ottawa, and left them as bare as poles in June last, were found in many places in the province of Quebec to be most destructive to the sugar maple trees, while here, even when the maple trees were growing among the poplars, they were not attacked, and in most places the red maple was left untouched as long as there was anything else for them to eat. There are aberrations in the habits of all insects of this nature, which we cannot explain. The same insect in one place will feed on one tree and in the other upon quite another. The same thing applies to an insect when it is introduced into a new locality. It very seldom spreads, for some years at any rate, to any other class of trees, even although that class of trees may in another district be attacked by it. It was hoped that the information we could gather from the large amount of published accounts of the depredations of the San José scale in the United States, and the different trees attacked, would allow us safely to exempt from the list of trees usually imported from the United States, many that were useful for ornamental purposes and had not been attacked by the San José scale; but we found that almost every woody-stemmed deciduous tree and shrub was attacked, and, therefore, we had to include within the provisions of the San José Scale Act, all trees except those of the pine and orange

## APPENDIX No. 1

families. There has been no instance recorded of this insect attacking the different members of the pine family. This however, did not, as some have thought, allow of the importation of all kinds of evergreens, because there are many kinds of evergreens which do not belong to the pine family. The question as to whether or not the San José scale had escaped from the orchards and become prevalent in our forests was one of considerable importance, because if this could have been proved, the drastic and offensive measure of destroying infested orchard trees, could have been done away with, for, if the scale were so thoroughly established in Canada that there was no hope of controlling it, there would have been no use in cutting down affected trees. But that is not the case, and more than that, this pest is still restricted to a comparatively small part of the province of Ontario; the Provincial Government has made enormous efforts to control it and has done excellent work.

## MIXTURES FOR SPRAYING,—CARE IN USING THEM REQUIRED.

The effect of the new provision allowing the spraying and treating of trees cannot be anticipated; but the study of the application of remedies and the development and improvement of the remedies themselves have gone on steadily improving, until now they are all materially changed from what they were two or three years ago. Many new materials have been recommended recently in the way of poisonous applications, mostly of arsenical applications for the destruction of foliage-eating caterpillars. Among this class of insects, the Tent Caterpillars are just now of special interest to many; these are the caterpillars already referred to, which for the last three years have been extremely abundant all through the Maritime Provinces, Ontario and Quebec and with an allied species in the Prairie Provinces and through British Columbia. Up to the present time, for various reasons, I consider this well known material, Paris green, is the best of the poisonous applications to recommend. Several poisons have been studied carefully at some of the experimental stations during the past year, and have been reported on and recommended in the bulletins of those stations. Paris green is a chemical combination of arsenic, acetic acid and copper. Green arsenite is similar without some of the ingredients of Paris green, which allows it to be produced at less expense. Then again there is arsenate of lime, gypsum, &c., &c., all of which have their advocates; some of these will probably be largely used instead of Paris green. Para green a new proprietary remedy which has been lately introduced, differs from Paris green in the absence of acetic acid, and has been found useful; it is also much cheaper than Paris green.

## DANGER FROM SUBSTITUTE POISONS.

But with all of these there is still a certain degree of uncertainty or danger. I do not myself consider it desirable as yet to substitute any article for the well known cheap and effective remedy, Paris green. It is so well known to every one, which is a great advantage in making a recommendation; it is to be obtained anywhere; it is perfectly effective; it gives warning by its green colour which at once declares its poisonous nature; and I see no reason yet to change the recommendation of Paris green for all foliage eating caterpillars or insects. As I have said, its use is now so well known that there is no difficulty in getting fruit growers to purchase and use it; there is very little danger of it being mistaken for other substances, and as a consequence I find that during the past few years there have been very few accidents from people mistaking it for other things, such as the various food products. If we were to allow the substitution for this of some other material not as well known, and of a white colour, such as white arsenic, there would be for a long time danger of many serious accidents. We can never hope for the large number of fruit growers and farmers who use insecticides, for that degree of necessary care which everybody

who uses poison should take. I am convinced that any white material such as white arsenic, would be far too dangerous to recommend for wholesale application, and as we have such a cheap and effective remedy as Paris green, for the present at any rate, I recommend it for general use. Undoubtedly even Paris green is used in much greater strength than is usually necessary; or than it is safe to apply to the foliage of many trees. One pound with one pound of fresh lime in 200 gallons of water, is all that is necessary for most insects, if used when they are small.

#### THE TENT CATERPILLAR,—WHEN AND HOW TO TREAT IT.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Will that kill the tent caterpillars?

A. Yes, when they are small; but unfortunately most people do not notice them when they are small. It is only those who know their habits that are on the lookout for them at the proper time, when they first hatch. The tent caterpillars hatch from eggs in the last week of April. The eggs are laid in July, and within a month the young caterpillars are fully formed inside the eggs, although they do not emerge from the eggs until the following spring. The warm weather of spring revives them when they eat their way out of the shells and attack the buds as soon as they burst.

*By Mr. Macdonald, (Huron):*

Q. What is the proper strength to kill the potato bug?

A. The potato with its coarse leaves is able to resist injury better than some other plants, and one pound in a hundred gallons of water is not too strong. If an equal quantity, or better, if double the quantity of fresh lime is put in the water this neutralizes the arsenious acid and reduces very much the danger of burning the leaves without lessening its poisonous properties. I always now recommend that an equal or double the quantity of fresh lime should be used with Paris green and then there is little danger in using it on all foliage. When the young tent caterpillars first hatch they are much more easily destroyed than when they become larger; but usually people do not notice them till they are larger and then they are not so easily destroyed. This is the reason that you hear people say that Paris green will not kill the tent caterpillar. It will however; but if the caterpillars are allowed to grow to half their full size they are much harder to kill, and in order to make the mixture strong enough to kill the caterpillar, you run the danger of killing the foliage also. The use of lime in the proportion of one or two pounds to a hundred gallons of water prevents injury to the foliage. Last season the tent caterpillars were very bad in many districts, and, in some cases, whole districts were overrun. In the Quebec province their attacks on the sugar maple-groves have given rise to much anxiety, and many letters have lately been received asking if sugar bushes which were stripped of their leaves last year can be used for tapping this season. I judge that the ravages were more serious among the sugar-maples than upon any other trees, except perhaps apple-trees in orchards. The tent caterpillar is not really a very hard enemy to fight and there is no reason at all for those who grow fruit trees in orchards, allowing them to be destroyed by this pest. Last year I was in many of the infested districts and I saw many careful fruit growers who saved their trees by strict attention to spraying at the proper time. Moreover, this same strict attention to spraying paid them very well indeed in the returns they got from their orchards. The labour and first expense of spraying should not be considered at all; what a fruit grower should consider is the question, whether the cost is commensurate with the proportion of profits. Some remedies pay better than others, and that remedy which pays us best is the one we should adopt. When a remedy is recommended I am frequently told that it costs too much. That is a very mistaken idea, for nothing costs too much if you make money out of it. Few in this country farm for amusement; most want to make money out of it. No matter how much a remedy may cost, it pays to use

## APPENDIX No. 1

it if it gives a satisfactory margin of profit. I do not mean by margin just a bare profit, but good results. It certainly paid those fruit growers I have referred to, to spray last year, for they not only kept their orchards free from insects but got from the operation better apples and better prices than their neighbours.

*By Mr. Cochrane*

Q. What time do you recommend spraying for the tent caterpillar?

A. You cannot recommend any special date for every year, but when the tent caterpillar is abundant, as abundant as it was last year, I would spray as soon as the young caterpillars are seen on the trees; about the beginning of May would be probably as near to a general date as could be given; at any rate before the flowers open.

Q. As soon as the leaves are out?

A. Yes, just as soon as the leaves begin to expand. About the 15th to the 20th of May may be taken as an average for the appearance of blossoms, when spraying must stop for a time. I say 'spray before the flowers open, because the bees are of great benefit to fruit trees by fertilizing the flowers, and bees will be certainly killed if the spraying is done when the trees are in blossom.' The question was brought up by the Pomological Society of Quebec at its recent meeting last winter, whether they could not get a provincial Act like that in force in Ontario to prevent spraying while trees are in blossom for the protection of the bees and the fruit growers, because it has been proved that bees are certainly killed by poisons applied after the flowers open. There is no insect we know of for which the trees actually require to be sprayed during the time the trees are in blossom. Paris green is caustic and falling on the pistil—the only part of the flower where there is no epidermis—proves very injurious. Spraying with Paris green therefore when the trees are in blossom is harmful to the blossoms from the liquid falling on the viscid stigmatic disk of the pistil. This is the central portion of the apple flower and is very delicate.

## REMEDIES FOR TENT CATERPILLARS.

The general remedies for tent caterpillars are, first, the collection of the eggs in the winter—of course I speak now of orchard practice. There is no practical remedy for the trees in forests where you could not get at the eggs laid high up on large trees, but in orchards, in the case of most fruit growers, the collection of the eggs during the winter when the trees are being pruned is a remedy of great practical use. All these insects have definite habits, and when you know these you know, in many instances, how to fight them to the greatest advantage. The rings of eggs from which the tent caterpillars hatch contain about 200 eggs and will be found a few inches from the ends of the small twigs. After finding half a dozen nests or so any one will learn to recognize them easily, and at a glance will be able to tell whether there are any egg clusters on a tree. Boys and children who, as a rule, have very sharp eyes will be found of great assistance in finding these eggs. I would not recommend this remedy for those who spray their trees regularly, for by spraying early all this labour is rendered unnecessary. But as there is unfortunately not one in half a dozen who does spray as a regular practice, the collection of the eggs in winter will be found very useful for most people. After the eggs are hatched, spraying with Paris green is the best remedy. If neglected they soon grow large and strip whole trees of their leaves; they then leave the trees to look for more food. When the caterpillars crawl down or drop from the trees they crawl along fences or paths and seem to be particularly fond of walking along railway tracks. This accounts for the stories of trains being stopped, which stories are quite true but it does not take much to stop a train. Trains have been occasionally stopped by weeds and insects, and for the same reason, a few tent caterpillars crawling along the rails will be enough to prevent the wheels from gripping, but the accounts of the great depth of tent caterpillars along the tracks by which trains have been stopped are

probably enormously exaggerated. I can quite understand that a comparatively small number of tent caterpillars walking close together along the rails, when crushed by the wheels, would speedily prevent a train making good progress. When these caterpillars wander they are in search of food, and that is a practical point for us to know about them. If you have taken the proper means to preserve your orchards and have kept them clear of insects, your trees are covered with foliage in good condition, so you may expect that they will come to you. Therefore you must take means to protect your trees from caterpillars which will come from outside and crawl up the trunks. Some of the simple mechanical contrivances are of great use. One of these is an inverted cone of wire netting which is placed around the tree, and when the caterpillars climb up they are kept there and do not seem to have sense enough to crawl down to the edge and crawl up the outside of the cone, but they gather together in masses beneath it. This will prevent them from getting up long enough to allow the fruit grower, who is on the look out, to destroy them. A syringe with coal oil is a good instrument for this purpose. Another plan is to use bands with some viscid material, such as a mixture of castor oil and resin. These have been used with good effect, for when the caterpillars reach this band painted on tin, cardboard or paper, they either get caught in the viscid mixture or will not crawl over it.

*By Mr. Sproule.*

Q. I saw farmers using wool with tar on it 30 and 40 years ago.

A. Yes, or what is less dangerous for the tree and is a very good method is to tie a band of cotton batting around the tree, as it stands out loosely and the caterpillars cannot crawl over it.

Q. Wool is better than cotton, as the cotton sags and is soon matted; wool is undoubtedly the best.

A. Yes, that would be better. I never saw wool used, but it would probably be better than cotton batting, which would need to be kept teased out. Every one knows these remedies, but the trouble is they do not use them, so their trees become infested and they lose a large percentage of their crop. About the time these pests are due to appear, we send out articles to the newspapers, little squibs, and the papers are glad to publish them. Still I must go back to my first statement that the damage done by injurious insects is due to the fact, not that people do not know the remedies but that they put them into operation too late or not at all. It is a prompt application that is effectual.

#### VALUE OF SPRAYING.

Occasionally we find new insect enemies, either new altogether or new in the sense that they are extending their range to the Dominion from some other country and these introduced insects are frequently the worst pests which attack gardens and farm crops. Injurious insects have now been studied sufficiently for us to prevent attack or minimize the injury, so that it may now be said that in almost all instances something may be done to reduce the loss. The operation of spraying is now so well known and adopted so generally by wise fruit growers and other farmers that it is not worth while taking up the time of the committee to-day with it. Every sensible man and every good business man now knows that for certain crops you must spray. The apple grower knows that to get clean, whole, sound fruit, he has to spray. Systematic experiments have shown that we can save 75 per cent of our apples by spraying at the proper time. In fact all fruit crops can be increased by spraying at the proper time. All these facts are now known and can be found in the reports of this committee, in the experimental farm reports, or in the spraying calendars; so, there is no excuse for any one in Canada who wants to know how to protect his crops or to cope with many pests which they may know, or even with those which they may not know; for they can get information easily, which will enable them to fight in the best way most of their insect enemies.

## APPENDIX No. 1

The operation of spraying has of course developed within the last ten or twelve years; but it is now so well known that thousands of spraying pumps are sold in Canada every year. Every fruit grower knows that he has to attend to this operation the same as he has to pruning and to fertilizing the soil. Take for example the potato beetle. Every farmer now knows that this insect belongs to a certain class of leaf-eaters for which we have a general remedy well known to all, viz., an active poison like Paris green applied to the leaves and eaten with them. Then we have special remedies for special pests and these can be got only from one who knows them from special study; but the people of Canada are employing specialists to work these out for them and they know that these can be got by writing to us for them.

## SAN JOSE SCALE,—REMEDY FOR FUMIGATION.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Is there any remedy found to be a preventive of the San José scale, considering the difficulty of reaching it? Would you recommend Paris green?

A. Not for the San José scale which is a sucking insect. The scale insects must have some remedy applied which destroys them by direct contact with their bodies. The remedies are of two kinds: either a viscid remedy such as oils which will run all over their bodies and suffocate them by stopping their breathing pores, such as petroleum or the various emulsions of kerosene or the lately recommended crude petroleum, now considered one of the best remedies. Another method is suffocating with gas such as hydrocyanic acid gas, which terribly poisonous gas is liberated by the action of sulphuric acid on cyanide of potassium and water. This is generated an exceedingly poisonous gas to all animal life. When dormant plants are exposed to this gas for 45 minutes it does not injure the trees but entirely destroys the scale.

Q. That is not quite my question. What I asked was, in view of the difficulty that has been found with these applications, have such been found effectual in destroying the scale, always considering the means we have of treating them?

A. Yes. The hydrocyanic gas is perfectly effective when applied in the proper way and by specialists. It is a difficult matter, but any matter of difficulty may be overcome. In California and many other places where there have been serious visitations of these insects this gas has been applied with good results. Prof. Johnson of Maryland, who perhaps has had more experience with the gas treatment than anyone else in the United States, has had tents made by which he can cover over the whole tree. He generates the gas inside the tent and has met with perfect success, but this method is expensive and dangerous.

Q. I am asking this question for information. Can you suggest a remedy that the farmers can apply themselves?

A. No, I do not think there is any remedy that the ordinary farmer can be trusted to apply without danger to his trees or to himself. The hydrocyanic acid gas is so intensely poisonous that it cannot be recommended for general use. On a recent occasion, the rolling stock of a railway in South Africa having become thoroughly infested with bed bugs, it was decided to fumigate the cars with this poisonous gas. They closed up the cars, put in the acid and cyanide and left them shut up closely. Within an hour everything inside the cars so treated is dead. It is of course necessary to watch carefully that no one goes into these cars.

Q. I presume that application of this gas by farmers, considering the cost, would have to be abandoned?

A. I do not know that. I would not say that it would have to be abandoned, but that it cannot be adopted as yet; that is the point I think. Bisulphide of carbon is now largely used by pea merchants for killing the Pea-weevil. By knowing what has to be done and doing it, the men who are handling it gradually obtain that skill and method which enables them to do it without danger; and now the ordinary



farmer knows that if his peas are infested with weevils he simply procures a coal oil barrel, puts his infested peas in it, puts some bisulphide on the top, closes it up tightly and leaves it for two or three days and the bugs are killed. Many farmers know this, but they do not all practise it, and consequently the Pea-weevil is still very destructive. The stand I have taken about the San José scale is that we have not yet got a practical remedy which the ordinary farmer of the country can adopt.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. If that is a perfect cure, I look at it this way: supposing I had an apple tree worth so much, and this remedy is perfect. If you could apply it, the remedy would not be as expensive as it would be for me to cut down the tree?

A. No, but it would be exceedingly expensive for you and your neighbours to have an accident or to try a remedy that failed.

Q. I am not talking about that, but I understood you say that there is a remedy which is costly and would not be safe for farmers to adopt, but is safe when properly handled?

A. Yes, that is true. But everybody in the district suffers if the pest, occurs there at all and spreads.

*By Mr. MacLaren :*

Q. Are there specialists who could apply it safely?

A. There are not enough specialists in Canada to do all the work. The Government of Ontario has had to allow the treatment of trees and the country may have to suffer for it. There are a great many things that have to be considered, and there are a great many difficulties that have to be overcome. The treatment of trees is not so easy as it looks, and my only reason for saying what I have said this morning is that I do not want disappointed people afterwards to say: 'You gave us a remedy for the pest, that was no good and hundreds or even thousands of trees have been destroyed by being cut out that could have been saved if treatment had been allowed.' We have done our best and pointed out the dangers.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. How far east has it got yet?

A. Not quite to Toronto.

#### TREATMENT ACCORDING TO CLASS OF INSECT,—GREENHOUSES.

I was speaking a few minutes ago of the different kinds of insects, those which bite and those which suck their food. Those that bite can be killed by placing poisonous matter on their food. Those that do not bite their food,—such as the San José scale, which is provided with a very minute tube through which it sucks its food in a liquid form, must be treated in a different way. The most useful substances for treating these are oils, such as kerosene and emulsions of it, which suffocates them, also poisonous fumes or gas, bi-sulphide of carbon, when rendered gaseous, and hydrocyanic acid gas. Fumigation with this gas has been experimented with at Washington, very carefully, during the last two years, and has been found to be the best remedy for use in greenhouses where many insect pests are sometimes found. The business of growing plants in greenhouses is now becoming in Canada a very important industry, and as plants when grown under glass are not subject to many accidents which may occur outside, they are frequently attacked seriously by various insect pests, and are very difficult to treat on account of the delicate nature of many of these plants.

It has been found that the treatment with hydrocyanic acid gas is valuable for greenhouses. When it has been learnt by experiment what strength of gas the

## APPENDIX No. 1

different plants will stand, it is only a matter of calculating the cubic contents of the greenhouses and then giving the proper quantity which can be used with safety. There is probably a remedy for every insect known, but the difficulty is to get a practical one to destroy them at a reasonable cost without injury to the plants.

Fumigation by hydrocyanic acid gas has been applied so successfully in treating greenhouses that very much is hoped for from the method. The large violet houses which in many parts have been established in Canada and become an important industry are liable to become infested by an insect which has done much harm in the United States and has also occurred in one of our Canadian houses. This is the Black Violet Aphis, which is very difficult to treat, because the violet is a delicate plant which will not allow the application of many remedies used for hardier plants. But by the use of this gas we can now destroy this and all other insects in greenhouses. The gas is applied with care, then the windows are opened to let the gas escape as soon as its work is done and before the plants are injured. The great danger, as I have said before, is its exceedingly poisonous nature.

I began to tell you, but was drawn away from the subject by a question, about the fumigation of a train in South Africa which had become badly infested with bed-bugs, this will illustrate how intensely poisonous this hydrocyanic acid gas is. A Kaffir tried to go into the train to take a sleep, and when the custodian was not watching for a moment, the Kaffir jumped up on the platform and tried to enter the car, he merely opened the door and had not even passed the door when he fell unconscious and it was two days before he got over the effects of inhaling the fumes; so you can see that this gas is most intensely poisonous. Another name for hydrocyanic acid gas, is prussic acid, a better known name for this most deadly poison. Notwithstanding all this, it is a practical remedy in the hands of specialists. I lay stress on this, because if we are to recommend a remedy for use by everybody every feature of the case has to be borne in mind, or some accident may happen or injury may be done to trees.

## RECENTLY APPEARED INSECTS,—THE PEA LOUSE.

I have said that there were few new insects to report upon this year, nevertheless there are one or two which I should like to mention on account of their importance. The destructive Pea Louse. The pea crop this year was seriously infested by one of the plant lice, and it is a remarkable fact that this was an insect which never before had been observed in sufficient numbers to attract the attention of specialists; so we had to deal with what we call a new species, extending from the maritime provinces in the east to western Ontario, and north and south from central Ontario to the southern states. The damage was enormous among the pea fields further south, and in Maryland alone it is estimated that the loss was \$3,000,000. Now, the pea crop alone is not a big one compared with other crops, and when it is found that the loss in one state, and in this one crop, was as large as \$3,000,000, it shows the amount of injury sometimes done by insect pests. We had this destructive pea aphid in Canada, but not to that extent, though many crops were reduced to half what they should have been. The question naturally arises, are we likely to have it again next year? From what we know of plant-lice, I doubt this; and I do not think there is need for serious alarm regarding next season's crop.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. How does it affect the crop?

A. It sucks the sap from the pea plants and they die.

Q. As though the drought had struck it?

A. Yes; it was thought by most people that it was the drought which caused the injury, but when they went to look at the plants they found them covered with green plant-lice. One fact which makes me think that this pest will not be serious this year is that so many parasitic insects have been found accompanying the plant-

lice. In some places this pest was so badly infested with parasitic insects that on one farm in Maryland the farmer gathered up twenty bushels of green worms when harvesting. These were parasites of the plant-lice. Each one of these worms would require many scores of plant-lice for a meal, so that I hope we need not have much fear of many of them being found next season. In Canada we have also several kinds of these parasites, and doubtless owing to their good work there was not so much damage as further south. Not only was this pest found in the open field, but it was very bad in gardens, and I think there were with us more complaints from growers of the flowering sweet peas than from farmers. Farmers are apt to take an outbreak like this as a calamity which has no remedy, but to grin and bear it, but gardeners have not to complain of such pests so often, and therefore there was more complaint heard from them.

#### TREATMENT FOR PLANT LICE.

Those who grew flowering plants and looked after them very carefully were very much troubled and were sending frequently for remedies. The ordinary remedies for plant-lice we found to be perfectly effective for these, and the simplest remedy for plant-lice is whale-oil soap, now a well known remedy for this class of insects, in the proportion of one pound in six gallons of water. This remedy is rather expensive, and except for garden or orchard work is not perhaps a practical remedy. I should have mentioned, when you asked if there were any practical remedy for San José scale, that the preparations known as whale-oil soaps are merely fish oil soaps made with potash after a definite formula. Those soaps made by W. H. Owen, of Catawba Island, and the J. B. Good Company, of Philadelphia, are good soaps, and the use of these if done as recommended becomes a practical remedy. The proper quantity to use is two pounds in one gallon of water. When bought in large quantities these soaps are not very expensive—about four cents a pound, but even eight cents in one gallon of water will be thought by many to be a very expensive remedy when it has to be applied to large trees. If the soap has been properly made with potash, it is not too thick for spraying when diluted, and can be applied with a spraying pump. It is also claimed to be beneficial to the trees. Trees which have been sprayed as a general experience showing greater vigour. This is due to the amount of potash which they receive in the soap. The insect can be almost entirely eradicated with this spray. If two or three applications are made the trees will be fairly clean of scales and much improved in appearance.

An insect which has not yet given us much trouble in Canada, but which fruit-growers in the province of Quebec must expect to be troubled with before long, is the apple maggot, which is very prevalent in the states of Vermont and Maine. It is a worse pest for the apple-grower than the codling moth, the caterpillar of which attacks the apple chiefly at the core and then only eats its way out, leaving much of the apple uninjured. The Apple Maggot is the maggot of a fly which perforates the apple and pushes her eggs inside the flesh of the apple. From these eggs maggots hatch soon after, and eat their way through the apple in every direction, spoiling it utterly. There is no remedy which we can apply as a spray to reach this insect. The remedy which has given the best results is collecting the infested fruit after it falls to the ground and destroying it with the maggots inside it, so that they do not mature to destroy the crop of the next year. The most profitable method of destroying this fruit is to keep sheep or pigs in the orchard to eat up all windfalls as soon as they fall, and in seasons when the crop is small this remedy is very effective. When the apples are not abundant the animals all run to the spot as soon as an apple falls and pick it up immediately. The collecting by hand and destroying it in some way sounds easier than it turns out to be in actual practice. When there is a small crop it is easily destroyed, but in years when there is a large crop nothing is done, and consequently there is a large increase in insects the following year. It is sometimes thought and claimed that in a season when the crops are small it is not worth while treating orchards, but that of all seasons is the time to treat them most carefully, because if you can keep your apple crop clean when it is small, you will get a much

## APPENDIX No. 1

higher price than in an ordinary year, and if you take pains to spray it, for the codling moth for instance, and by so doing produce fruit in a perfect condition, you will have a much more valuable crop than your neighbours, who, on account of the small crop, do not think it worth while to go to the trouble and expense of protecting it and consequently get nearly every apple destroyed or injured by this insect. Therefore, when there is a small crop, everything should be done to produce it in the best condition, so as to obtain the highest market prices, and by so doing and on account of this work a better crop is insured the next year.

The apple maggot ought to be known to all who are likely to suffer from it, and for that reason I have put illustrated articles on it in the annual reports of the experimental farms. The apple maggot has spread up into Canada from the United States to the south of us. There have been several instances of injurious insects gaining access to Canada in this way. That is they have been first introduced there and later have spread to Canada, but while we suffer from this disadvantage, our American friends give us also the great advantage of their special study of all these insects and pests. The United States is undoubtedly the most advanced country in the world with regard to the application of science to the ordinary matters of life. They have developed to a high point the economic study of the habits of insects, and it is very seldom we get from the United States any insect without being able at the same time to get from their official publications the best information available for the controlling of that insect.

## PESTS THAT INFEST CATTLE,—TREATMENT OF.

An instance which occurs to me now was the cattle horn-fly, which a few years ago did so much injury by attacking our cattle and reducing the yield of milk and beef. As soon as this insect appeared among us, knowing it was spreading from the United States, we were prepared for it, and the best remedies known were used at once and were found effective. The live stock interest is of course one of our most important resources in Canada, and the importance of protecting the animals from injury by parasites is very well known. Every practical farmer knows that he must expect in keeping stock, even with the best of care, occasionally to have some of his animals lousy, and a subject of frequent inquiry is: what is the best simple remedy? Probably seal oil with a little sulphur in it is as simple as anything which can be recommended, or 1 part by weight of powdered sulphur to 5 parts of lard. Kerosene emulsion we have also found excellent. There is no lack of remedies; the chief trouble is they are not used. It is only the men who are in earnest in their work that succeed; such men are all the time writing to know what they should do, and they apply the remedies when they learn them. The careful stock owner keeps his herds clean, and in consequence both he and they are very much benefited by it. At this time in the year the warbles in the backs of cattle are beginning to show. These are the large maggots found in tumours beneath the skin of cattle; they originate from eggs laid by a large fly during the previous summer. At this time in the year the swellings on the back are beginning to appear. The presence of these disgusting parasites is very injurious to the stock owner and most painful to the animals. They can be best destroyed at this time of the year. By feeling along the backs of the animals the lumps can be detected, and the maggots should be destroyed by placing on the lumps a mixture of lard and sulphur, rubbing it in well, and leaving a little lump of it on the small central hole which will be found at the top of the swelling and through which the maggot breathes. There are many mixtures which may be used, but I think that is the simplest effectual remedy. The maggot wastes away, the wound heals up and the skin is not injured. Like all other remedies, if applied early it is most effectual and the loss is least.

*By Mr. Cargill:*

**Q.** What is the remedy for the Horn Fly?

**A.** The simplest remedy is a mixture of pine tar and lard in the proportion of one part to ten. We have used this here for the last four years and the cattle were

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

treated in the pasture by the herdsmen putting a little on each animal when the fly was most troublesome, and the annoyance soon stopped. It was put on with a cloth and rubbed down the neck, chest, back and loins. For bulls which are shut up in the stalls we found it simpler to spray them with coal oil emulsion, a mixture of coal oil and soapsuds. This is on the whole better than the tar, but it is not a nice thing to make and we find many people prefer to use pine tar and lard.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. I don't know how expensive it may be, but I have very often seen pine tar used on calves.

A. Do you not mix it with lard?

Q. I just buy a little tin of tar and use it with a swab on the end of a stick.

A. It is more easily put on when you mix lard with it and just as effective.

Q. Yes, but spraying is not so effectual?

A. Your remedy would be more expensive and more trouble, and would mat the hair together more than the other does, which would make the animals uncomfortable as well as look very dirty.

#### THE PEAR-TREE FLEA-LOUSE,—TREATMENT OF.

An insect which should be better known and which has been treated of in the experimental farm reports is the Pear-tree Flea-louse, a small flea-like creature not very general in Canada as yet, but which should be known by fruit growers. This is one of the insects which passes the winter beneath the flakes of bark on the trees, but only on the pear tree. Where the trees have rough bark it is a good method to scrape it off with a sharp hoe not only to make the orchard look neater, but to prevent insects from passing the winter there. This should be done during winter over canvas spread at the foot of the trees. The insects are of course all torpid then and it is not so much trouble to exterminate them as in the summer.

*By Mr. McGregor :*

Q. Has your attention been called to orchards which look all right but won't bear fruit? A man in my section has a beautiful orchard with magnificent trees, but he has never been able, with all his attention, to make it produce fruit?

A. Perhaps his trees are all the same variety?

Q. No; I think he has thirteen varieties.

A. We now know that with some varieties of fruit trees there are some which cannot be fertilized with their own pollen. This is especially the case with plums. I have heard of some cases where the trees proved absolutely barren, or, at any rate, could not be fertilized with their own pollen. This is the case, to a large degree, with pears, and also, to some extent, with apples. As you say, however, that there are other varieties in the orchard you speak of, that theory will not explain the difficulty. I think if you ask Mr. Macoun, the horticulturist; he has had that matter brought before him. There was one orchard near Windsor and one in Quebec which I heard of lately where no fruit could be obtained, but in these cases, I think the orchards consisted of one block of apples of the same species, but that is not the case here. I will speak to Mr. Macoun about this and ask him to speak about that matter when he comes before the committee.

Q. Does the soil have anything to do with it?

A. No; an unsuitable or sterile soil would have the effect of throwing the trees into fruit. A very fertile soil, on the other hand, would induce a growth of leaves and branches. When a tree is placed under adverse circumstances, it endeavours to overcome these in a special way, viz., by throwing all its energy into the production of flowers and fruit, so as to save itself from extinction. This fact is taken advantage of by horticulturists when propagating new fruits. A large number of seedlings are grown from seed, of which only a very small proportion will be found to produce

## APPENDIX No. 1

fruit of a sufficiently good quality to make it worth while to save the trees. Their quality cannot be judged until they come into bearing, and frequently this is not until after many years of care. It is a common practice, however, to force these seedlings into bearing at an earlier date than would be the case under ordinary circumstances, by pruning the roots severely. This has the effect of checking the growth, and the trees, in trying to save themselves, produce flowers and fruit. I would merely suggest that your friend might find it advantageous to try this experiment and prune the roots of his trees.

## THE OYSTER-SHELL BARK-LOUSE,—TREATMENT OF.

A destructive insect which has been too well known for over 100 years and yet with regard to which we have yet something to learn, is the Oyster-shell Bark-louse. With the exception of one or two small areas, this insect is abundant everywhere. It is a rather inconspicuous insect and, while it does not bear comparison in this regard with the San José scale, is still conspicuous enough to be frequently overlooked until it is too late to save infested trees. The usual treatment recommended is to spray the trees with kerosene emulsion, but this has not been found altogether satisfactory. The spraying has been usually done before the buds burst in spring, and again later during the month of June. The matter is again attracting special attention with the object of getting a more satisfactory remedy. Trees will be sprayed with various materials, and if a practical remedy can be discovered it will be a matter of great interest to the whole country. Arrangements have been made for spraying trees with whale-oil soaps made with both potash and soda, with potash and soda lyes, and with various preparations of petroleum. Mr. W. T. Macoun has been spraying some trees this winter with whitewash, which he believes to be a useful remedy. It is possible there may be something in this suggestion, for it has been noticed for some years that trees which have been sprayed regularly with Bordeaux mixture to prevent the black spot of the apple and other fungous diseases were not so much attacked by the Oyster-shell Bark-louse as others. This immunity it was thought was probably due to the lime which would remain on the branches after spraying, which it was thought was disagreeable to the young plant-lice at the time they were looking for a place to establish themselves. The life history of this insect is remarkable. It is only for two days after the young mite-like scale insect hatches from the egg that it has the power of moving about; after this it remains stationary, having attached itself to the young bark by means of its thread-like beak. It secretes a waxy scale over its body beneath which the females lay their eggs and then die. The eggs do not hatch until the following spring, and although there is only one brood in the year, this scale insect increases with great rapidity, so that they cover the whole tree, giving it a rough brown coating laid on as evenly as if the trees had been painted. When a tree gets to this condition, it seldom recovers. The same remedies recommended for the San José scale would, of course kill this insect also, but they have not been generally adopted.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Did you ever try putting ashes on trees ?

A. Yes, ashes have been tried, and it is claimed with good effect. Ashes of course contain both potash and lime, both of which are beneficial. The results, however, are hardly satisfactory enough for us to recommend the practice as a remedy.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Do they get all over the trees ?

A. Yes, and the best results are claimed to have come from applying the ashes in the most unscientific manner one could imagine, namely throwing them up into the trees with a shovel.

Q. Yes, but I am talking about the lice ?

A. Yes, all over the trees. The best of results were claimed to have been obtained by a farmer who took his cart into the orchard with the ashes in it and simply shovelled them up into the tree.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That is what we have done ?

A. The material does not touch one quarter of the tree and a tremendous proportion is wasted ?

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Are the trees not more vigorous where the ashes are used ?

A. Yes, but the advantage is gained from getting the potash on the ground where the roots can feed on it, and the chief advantage I think in the case of infested trees is from the vigour which the tree gets, owing to the ashes which fall to the ground. The high cultivation of the soil in some orchards has been productive of greater vigour in the tree, which has enabled it to throw off the effects of the injuries done by its insect enemies.

#### ROOT MAGGOTS AND REMEDY FOR.

Another class of insects which we have been unable as yet to find a satisfactory remedy for, is the class of insects called Root Maggots. Of these, those which attack the different members of the mustard family, such as cabbages, cauliflowers, radishes, &c., are the worst. When radishes are grown in gardens, these may be protected by a mixture made some years ago by Professor Cook, of Michigan, and known as the Cook Carbolic Wash. This is made of two quarts of soft soap boiled in one gallon of water and one pint of crude carbolic acid. This makes the stock mixture of which you put one part in fifty of water when using it on vegetation. As soon as the radishes come above the ground this mixture is watered freely over the foliage and applied twice a week for three or four weeks, when it has the effect of preventing female flies which lay the eggs from which the maggots hatch, from laying their eggs at the roots. This remedy has been more successful with radishes than with onions, cabbages and cauliflowers, which is possibly due to the greater amount of foliage close to the ground, where the eggs are laid and which would have the effect of keeping the odour of the carbolic acid confined more nearly where the protection is required than would be the case with the other plants mentioned.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Do they get in at the top ?

A. Yes; the eggs are laid just at the soil line, and the maggots at first burrow under the skin of the root and work down until they eat all the root away. They are very destructive to cauliflowers, more perhaps than to any other kind of cabbage plant.

There are a good many other kinds of insects which have been studied during the year, but perhaps the committee has had enough for to-day.

#### CUT WORMS ON CORN.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Is that the same grub which eats the corn off when it comes up ?

A. No; that is probably a cutworm, a kind of caterpillar. The best remedy for these is the one I mentioned before the committee last year—the bran and arsenic mixture—which is very useful in gardens. Corn, of course, is grown in large areas, which increases the difficulty of applying remedies; but in gardens a mixture of Paris green and bran has given very good results indeed.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## THE BEETLE ON TURNIPS.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. What is a good remedy for the Beetle on turnips ?

A. The best remedy is to dust the young plants with land plaster and Paris green as soon as they appear above the ground. That has been found very good by all who have tried it. We use it at the Experimental Farm every year and find it pays us.

## THE SPRUCE GALL LOUSE.

Q. What is the spruce louse ?

A. There are some insects which infest forest trees which have received attention. The Spruce Gall Louse is an insect which, although small, does a great deal of injury to spruce trees, and, as spruce wood is now used so largely in the making of paper, this insect has received a good deal of attention, particularly through the newspaper press. Statements were made that the whole of the spruce forests were going to be wiped out, but this is, I feel confident, is far too gloomy a view of the case. Where trees are grown for ornamental purposes the Gall Louse injures their appearance considerably. But, where they are grown for ornamental purposes, they can be protected by spraying them with a mixture of tobacco water and whale-oil soap, as we have done at the Experimental Farm.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Will they attack all kinds of spruce ?

A. Yes, in time ; but, strangely enough, although probably imported on the Norway spruce, that tree in this country has not been as much attacked as the other spruces ; but, no doubt, it has been attacked and no record made of it.

Q. I have some Norway spruce trees on my land that were not attacked while others of a smaller size were.

A. That is one of the curious instances of an insect being the natural enemy of a certain plant, but under certain conditions not injuring it. Were the trees lately planted ?

Q. My brother got them as seedlings.

A. They were not planted this year ?

Q. No, five or six years ago.

A. I thought it might be some that were just planted.

Q. The large ones have been there twenty-five or thirty years and they are not touched. The small ones were.

A. At the Guelph Agricultural College they have a large windbreak of trees 20 or 30 feet high, which are very seriously attacked.

## DEFOLIATED SUGAR MAPLES.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. What is your opinion regarding the maple trees that have been completely stripped of their foliage ?

A. About tapping them ?

Q. Will they be all right to tap ?

A. That will depend on the extent to which they were defoliated. If they are not stripped again this year the injury will probably not be serious, but the question of tapping them this spring is rather a serious matter for owners of sugar bushes, and has been submitted to me several times. After reflection, I thought it wise to advise that some of the trees should be tapped a little ; so that the owners should not lose the whole crop, but might get some sugar for home use.

Q. There is a certain section of our country that the caterpillars cleaned out ?

A. Yes. In some districts it was much worse than in others, but I think on most of the trees there was afterwards a development of foliage to a greater or less extent, and where this was the case some sugar would be formed. Trees which



were able to lay up a good supply were probably not much stripped, and these might be safely tapped; but where there is little sugar this will all be required for the trees and taking even the small percentage of about five per cent which is usually drawn off when trees are tapped, might be very injurious to them.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Would you recommend scraping the old bark off apple trees ?

A. Yes certainly it would do no harm and would deprive some insects of a place to pass the winter.

Q. And washing the trees ?

A. Yes, as good a thing as any is simply to white-wash the trees.

Q. With lime ?

A. Yes, but that is an idea that some people do not like. In some parts of England it is a regular practice to whitewash the trees, and often too this is done for nothing but the neat and clean appearance; but it has also the effect of killing the eggs of many insects. In answer to your question as to scraping trees, it would be very useful against the Codling Moth which passes the winter as a chrysalis in crevices in the bark. Whitewashing the trunks also prevents moss growing on the trees.

#### ENEMIES OF FOREST TREES.

There are a few more insects I intend to speak of to-day but I will merely refer to them briefly in case any member wishes to ask questions about them. In the West the spruces were injured last year by a sawfly like the one which destroys currant bushes here. In addition to this considerable injury was done by the maggots of a gall gnaw which attacked the ash-leaved maples in the streets of Winnipeg, disfiguring the leaves with fleshy swellings. I am of the opinion that spraying the trees with whale oil soap in spring will prevent the female flies from laying their eggs on the leaves.

#### THE NEGUND PLANT-LOUSE

has been treated very satisfactorily in some places with whale-oil soap and kerosene emulsion, the standard remedies for all of the plant-lice. The aspen poplars in Manitoba were stripped entirely of their leaves in many localities by a small beetle shaped somewhat like the Colorado Beetle and belonging to the same family. This is the Pallid Aspen Beetle. It has a green head and fawn-colored wing cases. It may be treated satisfactorily with Paris green and water where this mixture can be applied.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. There was a severe attack here in Ottawa and vicinity upon elm trees which bled so freely it was like tar on the sidewalks and grounds. Was your attention called to that ?

A. Yes, that was late in the season. It was by one of the Plant-lice or Aphides. It was not actual bleeding of the trees but the fluid came from the Plant-lice on the tree. They emitted little drops of honey dew and these shot out like rain and the sidewalks on some streets were rendered disgusting. Around houses where these trees were planted as shade trees, it was quite impossible to sit on the verandahs or walk on the paths with comfort. I do not think anything practical can be done to stop this on large trees, but anyone who can look back for a number of years, will remember that we have had no such visitation before, and I do not think it probable that we shall have a repetition of the trouble for some time. It was an unusual visitation by a Plant-louse just as was the case with the destructive Pea Plant-louse. This insect on the elms was a gray plant-louse which multiplied inside a distorted and curled up leaf. This made it impossible to get at the colonies by spraying. It is a well known aphid on the elm but one which does not often occur so abundantly as to injure the tree.

#### AWNLESS BROME GRASS.

Before I sit down, Mr. Chairman, I should like just to mention a few facts about Awnless Brome Grass, a very valuable grass for all districts but particularly for the North-west. It has now been reported on by some thousands of farmers to whom

## APPENDIX No. 1

we have sent seed and almost invariably—actually by all except two I think—very favorably. It has as I have said on a previous occasion apparently solved the problem of producing a large crop of a succulent grass in our arid districts of the West. Not only is it one of the best grasses for fodder or hay but it can withstand very hard treatment and will flourish under varying circumstances. In the west it grows well on dry hillsides, and in the provinces of Quebec and New Brunswick it has been found a very good grass for swampy, mucky bottom lands.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What is the proper quantity to sow ?

A. For Ontario ?

Q. Yes.

A. Twenty pounds to the acre.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Has it good fattening properties ?

A. Yes, its chemical analysis is very good. I am almost afraid to talk about this grass because one has to claim so much for it that one runs the danger of not being believed. A remarkable fact is that the hay is little reduced in value by letting it stand till the seeds ripen, which is the case with very few grasses. In Awnless Brome Grass this is due to a second growth of fresh root shoots. This grass has many advantages. It will grow on dry land or wet land. It will grow better than any fodder grass yet tried on the alkali lands of the West. On Sable Island it is being tried to hold the sand in place, and at the same time the Superintendent, Mr. Bouteillier, reports very favourably of it as a hay producer.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Can you seed it down with grain ?

A. The general practice is not to seed it down with grain but to sow it by itself; however, I saw in the *Nor'-west Farmer* lately an account of a farmer seeding it down with wheat quite successfully.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. What sort of a crop does it yield ?

A. From two to four tons to the acre. Under irrigation at Calgary it gives an enormous crop.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Have you any reports from Ontario ?

A. Yes, but I have not pushed its cultivation in Ontario, because there are so many other grasses we can grow. It will probably prove valuable in the western parts of Ontario.

Q. We have found it difficult to get seed in Ontario ?

A. It may now be purchased from all the leading seedsmen and a large quantity now being produced in Manitoba and the Territories.

*By Mr. Henderson :*

Q. How many pounds are there to the bushel of this seed ?

A. I doubt if it weighs more than 16 or 18 pounds, for it is a light seed. I should judge it would be about 16 or 18 pounds.

Q. Something like orchard grass ?

A. Very like orchard grass, not quite so light ?

Q. Is it costly ?

A. It is very expensive still, 25 cents a pound in small quantities, brought down to about 18 cents in large quantities. I might mention that I have still about a

hundred samples of seed left, and I should be glad to send some to anyone who would like to try it.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

- Q. One pound samples, I suppose?  
 A. Yes.  
 Q. How much will one pound sow?  
 A. One pound will sow one-twentieth of an acre.  
 Q. I would be glad to get a sample?  
 A. You shall have it with pleasure.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

- Q. What time is the best to sow this grass?  
 A. In the spring.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

- Q. Would it do to sow it in the fall?  
 A. Yes, but it would be better to sow it in the spring.  
 Q. It has given as good results as timothy in the fall with us?  
 A. Yes, but our usual recommendation is to sow it in the spring.

#### WESTERN RYE GRASS.

Another good grass is the Western Rye Grass, a native grass brought to notice by Mr. McIver, of Virden, Manitoba, and I have also tried to make this better known by sending samples of it out to correspondents. It also gives good results, being a clean, straight, rich hay, the seed is easily cleaned, and any mixture of weed seeds is easily detected. It is the celebrated wild 'bunch grass' of the West, but under cultivation it becomes a better hay grass, much larger and more vigorous than the bunch grass of the bunch grass country.

#### PASTURE MIXTURES.

Of many permanent pasture mixtures, the Central Experimental Farm mixture that I have brought before the Committee on one or two occasions still continues to give satisfaction, and I doubt if it is possible to get a much better mixture than that which was published in the report last year, viz. :—

	Lbs.
Timothy.....	6
Meadow Fessue.....	4
Orchard grass.....	2
Kentucky Blue.....	1
Red Top.....	1

#### *Clovers.*

Mammoth Red.....	1
Common Red.....	1
Alsike.....	2
White.....	2
Alfalfa.....	2

## APPENDIX No. 1

## TREATMENT OF NOXIOUS WEEDS.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You did not touch obnoxious weeds at all ; I presume that will be done on another occasion. Have you ever tried spraying for weeds ?

A. I did not touch on that subject to-day because I took it up rather fully last year. In my annual report this year will be found an account of some meetings held in the west, at which the chief subject discussed was noxious weeds. It is a most unfortunate matter in the North-west Territories. The subject of spraying to destroy wild mustard is probably the subject you refer to ?

Q. One of them.

A. The subject of spraying weeds has come up several times and opinions differ somewhat as to the value of this method. The plan proposed of spraying grain fields with sulphate of copper in solution to destroy mustard growing amongst the crop, sounds nice and easy and certainly can be done ; but I must confess I do not think it is a practical remedy. I believe the best means of cleaning land of wild mustard and all other annual weeds which sometimes spring up in fields of growing wheat or the other small grains, is to work the surface of the land after the crop is up, either with a weeder or with light harrows with sloping teeth. This will give the young crop just as much benefit as the same operation is known to give a crop of growing corn. Grain crops may be harrowed safely until the plants are 6 or 8 inches high. During the last three years this method has grown very much in favour in Manitoba and the North-west Territories, and much heavier crops have been reaped than where the fields have not been so treated. This increase in the crop is due not only to the destruction of the weeds, but from the great advantage the crop derives from the extra amount of moisture held in the ground, in the same way as is known to be the case when a field of corn is cultivated. No injury is done to the wheat plants by the teeth of the harrow or weeder dragging them up. The wheat seeds being sown with a drill, germinate and root much deeper in the soil than the small weed seeds which are close to the surface. Spraying will certainly kill the young mustard plants, but it is not such a simple operation as it sounds. In the first place, a proper spraying pump must be provided. It requires 40 gallons of water to every acre, and water is not always easily got near large wheat fields in the West. On every acre at least 8 pounds of copper sulphate must be applied and with the labour, the very lowest estimate of the cost is an extra \$1 to every acre of land under crop. Several of the large wheat farms of the West comprise many hundreds of acres, and after the farmer has sown his grain he sometimes never sees his field again until he turns in the reaper. In my own experiments I used 2½ pounds copper sulphate to the 10 gallons of water ; but Mr. Shutt finds that 2 pounds are sufficient. This reduces the cost somewhat. Possibly this method may find favour on small farms in the East, but in the West I maintain that the use of the weeder and harrow is far and away ahead of it as a practical method of clearing land of all annual weeds, including mustard, for which alone it is recommended. Spraying to destroy mustard is troublesome and expensive, while it is not more effective than the use of a weeder and the application of the weeder to the growing crops is one of the greatest advantages you can give them. It gives to the growing crop the same advantage that cultivation gives to a field of corn after it comes above the ground. In some districts where there is in some seasons not quite enough moisture to produce the very best results, this very weeding with the weeder gives the wheat all the advantages of cultivation and enables it to produce better crops by withstanding drought.

Q. Would you advise that for holding moisture in the soil ?

A. Yes, that is the very best means of retaining moisture. If the weeder is turned on directly the weeds are above the ground, you can keep on using it until the crop is six or eight inches high, to very great advantage of the crop and to the sure destruction of the weeds. The only difficulty is that in a wet spring it is sometimes difficult to get on to the land, but this is the case always, no farmer harrows except when his land is in proper condition, and there are very few springs when the

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

operation cannot be practised. For the last 4 years in my lectures to farmers in Manitoba and the North-west I have done my utmost to persuade them to adopt this method which is well known and regularly practised by the best farmers in England and Scotland. Several have done so and are well pleased with the results.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Is there a danger of too strong a mixture of sulphate of copper hurting the grain?

A. Yes, if it is too strong, but if it is of the proper strength as advised by Mr. Shutt, viz. 2 per cent it can be applied without injury to the plants.

## TOMATO BLIGHT.

*By Mr. Pettet :*

Q. Have you had any experience with the tomato blight? I have seen some that seemed to turn black around the blossom end and we lost three quarters of our crop.

A. Is it the plants or fruit which is spotted?

Q. The fruit.

A. Yes, that is the Black Rot of the tomato, it is generally most abundant in dry seasons and has been treated successfully by spraying the tomatoes with the Bordeaux mixture, from early in the season. Some specialists maintain that this disease is not due to a parasitic fungus primarily, but the black velvety fungus merely develops on the tissues after they have become diseased from some other cause.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. What time do you spray for the tomato blight?

A. Very early; at the time they begin to show flowers. In fact, with ours we spray from the time they are pricked out in the beds; we keep them covered with the Bordeaux mixture. There is another kind of fungus disease which destroys the leaves, and the Bordeaux mixture is also the best remedy for that.

*By Mr. Pettet :*

Q. It was a dry season, with us.

A. The disease you refer to is generally worst in a very dry season.

COMMITTEE ROOM No 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
Wednesday, March 7, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee of Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 o'clock a.m., the Chairman, Mr. McMillan, presiding.

THE CHAIRMAN,—We have got Dr. Fletcher before us here to-day. At the request of the Committee when he was here last week he was asked if it was possible for him to come back and address us on grasses. Prof. Fletcher will speak to us to-day on fodder grasses, pasture grasses, and noxious weeds.

DR. JAMES FLETCHER,—Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—At the end of the last meeting of the committee, as the chairman has said, some of the members wished to hear what had been done in reference to grasses and the fight carried on against

## APPENDIX No. †

weeds in different parts of the Dominion. I was glad to have an opportunity of speaking further of these matters, because a good deal of attention has been given them; but, as they were treated of at so recent a date, I did not think it necessary to take up the time of the committee unless asked to do so on this occasion.

## FODDER VALUE AND SOIL USES OF AWNLESS BROME GRASS.

I took occasion at the last committee meeting to speak of the value of Awnless or Smooth Brome grass. It was introduced into American agriculture largely through the work of our Experimental Farms. It is now well known and of particular value in the North-West Territories and the drier districts of the West. It is also grown in all the provinces and with a considerable degree of satisfaction, as is reported by those who have grown it. As I said at the last meeting, the success which has accompanied the growing of this grass is one which makes it hard to speak of it, because no matter what the conditions may be it nearly always turns out to be the best grass to recommend. In the far West, in the alkaline districts of British Columbia there are some small areas to which, by courtesy, the term arid is applied to a country which is more nearly desert than arid, it succeeds best of any of the grasses which grow without irrigation. Further east, at Calgary, where water is available, it has done remarkably well. Where water is not available it has done better than any other grass, and in Manitoba it has now become a standard crop.

When you remember that it is only since the starting of the Experimental Farms in 1887, that this country has known this grass you can understand how valuable it must be to become so well known in that short time. I learn from a recent bulletin that it had been grown at the California Experimental Station in 1884. In 1885 seed was obtained by us from Russia and in the next season several small packages were sent out to farmers in Canada, who we knew were interested in the growing of grasses. As early as 1887 Mr. Routledge of Virden wrote down to us to say that he had tried the grass with great care, and as far as he could see it had settled the question of a large supply of fodder for dry districts, in the West, which at that time was known to be a most serious question. This was because the native grasses which were then the only source of fodder in the West got lighter and lighter as they were fed off and the land was brought under cultivation. There are many kinds of native grasses varying in quality, but they must be re-seeded and treated like all other grasses to get the necessary amount of fodder from them to make it worth the farmers while to look after them.

On account of the success which has attended the cultivation of Awnless Brome Grass in Manitoba and the North-west, others than farmers have tried it, and it has been grown for such various objects as holding drifting sand in dry, sandy districts, and it has also been found of great use in swampy bottom lands. In lands which are too swampy for cultivation under general farm crops it is found to be so satisfactory that some farmers who have tried it, now grow it to the exclusion of all other grasses. Its usefulness, however, is greatest in the North-west. When fully tested by chemical analysis, it is shown to be well worth growing, and the hay is nutritive and palatable to all kinds of live stock. We have considered it so valuable that for the last seven or eight years we have distributed a large quantity of seed to farmers, and the success of the last few years warranted us in sending it out in one-pound packages, each of which is enough to sow one-twentieth of an acre. Its value is getting to be recognized by seedsmen, and, when a plant once becomes known to them and the demand lowers the price of the seed, it soon becomes established. We shall soon have no further need to distribute this seed; but for the last four or five years we have been distributing these one-pound packages, and these have been so much asked for that it has now been tried in almost every part of Canada. We have some this year, and I would be glad, as I said last week, if any gentleman who wants it for his constituents to try, will give me their names and addresses. There is no large quantity, but I think I have 140 or 150 of these packets left, and I shall be glad to send them to any farmers whose names are sent to me. A member asked me at the

last meeting what the seed weighed per bushel. It is a light seed, and weighs only 14 pounds to the bushel, and the retail price in large quantities is now, I find, in Eastern Canada 20 cents in large quantities, and 25 cents in small quantities. I am told that in the North-west, where the grass is so largely grown, the farmers have a lot of good seed which they are selling at 10 cents.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Per pound ?

A. Ten cents a pound, yes. This seed is very good, and I found it advisable last year to get all our seed from the North-west. We find that our western grown seed is very good, and we have not the trouble of cleaning it from weed seeds, such as are found in the seed brought from Germany. Germany produces grass seeds of various kinds, and we find it a good country to get seed from, as they make a specialty of collecting seeds, either from wild plants in the mountains or from small grass farms. Several bad weeds, however, have been introduced from Germany, so that we are rather shy of getting seeds from that quarter if we can avoid it. As for the wild seeds of the North-west, there is little danger of these being transferred down here. Every plant has its own habitat. Those weeds which grow in the dry West are not likely to become dangerous weeds in the moister atmosphere and conditions which prevail in the East.

#### WESTERN RYE GRASS.

Another grass which we have grown with very great success and of which we have distributed a good deal of seed, is the one to which has been given the name of Western Rye Grass. This belongs to the same family as the Couch grass or Quack grass, but has not the same bad habit of throwing out underground stems. It is a bunch grass, and is, in fact, the well known and famous "bunch grass" of the West. It grows abundantly in the foot-hills and on the lower slopes of the Rockies, and from its value as a grass for stock has given its name to the district which is known as the "bunch grass country." It is an exceedingly rich, palatable grass, and one which, under cultivation, has given excellent results. I have here a sample of it, and you can see what an excellent kind of hay it makes, a perfectly straight smooth and clean hay. When grown in the arid districts of the West, it is very seldom more than from a foot to eighteen inches high, and when looking across a bunch grass country, it looks only about a few inches high; but on examining it, it is found to be from a foot to eighteen inches high.

This sample was grown in Quebec Province, and it is the same grass grown from western seed. It has the characteristics of excellent hay in that it is clean and straight, so it can be easily handled. It produces seed profusely, which is easily cleaned and handled. The quality of the grass and hay are excellent. Moreover, it has given almost as heavy crops as the Awnless Brome grass, and those who have grown it have been well satisfied with it. It has been distributed to a smaller extent than the Brome grass, because when growing it does not appear to be so attractive. Anyone growing the two grasses together, and judging from appearances alone, would never think that this was as heavy a cropper as it is.

This is a very valuable grass well worth growing in the West. It is not troublesome in the land in any way.

*By Mr. La Rivière :*

Q. Is that an imported grass ?

A. No, it is wild in Manitoba and the Territories. It was brought to my notice first by Mr. McIvor, of Virden, who has cultivated it for many years.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Is the Brome grass suitable for high land, or is it liable to winter killing ?

A. It stands the winter very well indeed, both at Indian Head where they have long winters with the thermometer low and little snow, and at Brandon in Manitoba. I had a long letter a couple of weeks ago from Algoma, in which it was stated that this grass was exposed to a temperature of 60 below zero, which is not unusual in that country where they generally have a good depth of snow, but they had none last year and the Brome Grass is in excellent condition this spring. This letter was from Mr. Aaron, of Wabigoon.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. On the farm here have you tried it in large fields ?

A. Yes, on patches of a few acres, and last year on several acres. We have had it on one-tenth acre plots and one-twentieth acre plots for some years, and last year we had three or four acres in it.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How does it yield in tons per acre ?

A. It gives a very excellent yield, as much as three or four tons to the acre.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. How much does the rye grass yield to the acre ?

A. It is not easy to judge here bulk for bulk, but it is a heavy grass and yields from two and a half to three and a half tons under high cultivation in Manitoba. There are several reports upon it in the Experimental Farms Reports, both by Mr. Bedford and Mr. Mackay.

Q. Does it grow well in Ontario ?

A. It has never been cultivated very much in this province, and might not be considered a sufficiently productive grass for the East. It is more of a dry land grass. Here we have Meadow Fescue and Orchard Grass, and other succulent Eastern grasses. Our methods of farming seem to require something different. Where we can grow Indian corn, there is no grass that will give the same crop acre for acre and Indian corn under the same cultivation will probably produce more to the acre than any other grass that is known in Western Ontario. During the late three or four dry seasons the cultivation of corn seems not to have been as satisfactory as it was in the past, and some farmers have been growing a new crop for early feed—a combination of peas, wheat and barley or oats, a mixture of peas with one or two kinds of grain, a bushel each to the acre and cut just as the seeds are ripening. Some farmers write that they thought they were going to give up corn and use this new crop. I believe, however, it would be a great mistake if they did, because Indian corn is a very valuable crop in this country, and I cannot understand why farmers in the western districts of Ontario should think of giving up corn, because corn will stand as much, if not more, drought than any grass we know, if properly cultivated during the hot weather.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Is not corn a more exhausting crop to the soil than grass ?

A. Yes; but I do not know that it is an unduly exhausting crop; that is simply a question of balancing accounts. It is a question of debit and credit. It pays to grow corn well and give it plenty of manure and all the cultivation it requires. I think where some farmers fall short is in the amount of cultivation of the soil after the crop is up. But, of course, there are men here to-day who know better than I do what can be done in Western Ontario, having themselves worked the land. I have only examined the crops when visiting the districts.



*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. But you must have a certain amount of grass seeded down to have a proper rotation?

A. Undoubtedly, but the question was the giving up of corn because of the drought.

Q. The question is how this grass compares with other grasses in Ontario?

A. I would not cultivate any mixture instead of corn in a country where corn can be grown successfully.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. You say it would be foolishness for any farmer to give up corn for these grasses?

A. I think it would be foolish to give up corn in any place where it will grow. The grass I have mentioned is not a substitute. It is a permanent grass very suitable for cultivation in the West where corn will not grow; when once sown it will remain in the ground for several years. In the West it is a very valuable grass and my object in bringing it before the Committee is to show you a valuable grass, one of our native grasses and one that should be advertised freely, as it can be through this Committee in the same way as the Awnless Brome grass has been, which I claim is one of the most valuable grasses we can grow on this continent. One of the ways in which Brome grass has been brought to the notice of farmers is through the reports of this Committee and from having members of the Committee let people know of it. We have sent out many samples as I said at the last meeting, and I only know of one or two who were not pleased with it. This is somewhat remarkable because it has an underground root system similar to the well-known enemy, Couch Grass, but it has the very great advantage of producing a large amount of feed which perhaps overcomes this objection, and the objection has never been mentioned by those who have tried it. It is generally brought forward by those anxious to know before planting it if it can be got rid of. It certainly can be got rid of. In the West, where summer fallowing is part of the recognized rotation of farm work, there has been no trouble in killing it by breaking and backsetting at the proper time. In the moist lands of the East it can be overcome by deep plowing and the ordinary methods of eradicating perennial plants.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. Is not the Brome grass the same?

A. It is the Brome grass I am speaking of.

Q. We sowed some of it and we cannot get it out?

A. I think you can get rid of it by the ordinary methods of cultivation, at least, we have found this to be so on the experimental farm.

Q. Is Brome grass a permanent grass?

A. Yes, both of them are permanent grasses that I have spoken of. In fact the Brome grass does not make its full head of growth until the second year. A great many reports have been received from those who had received samples, saying that the first year it was very thin and they were afraid it had not taken, but the second year it was an excellent crop, far surpassing their anticipations.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. It stools out?

A. Yes.

#### SEEDING BROME GRASS.

Q. Like timothy?

A. Very much more than timothy. One of the troubles we found in getting it introduced was that a great many people did not understand it, there was such a diversity of opinion about the proper amount of seed to sow. We recommend 15 to

## APPENDIX No. 1

20 pounds to the acre, but in the last issue of the *Nor'-west Farmer*, a writer there says he used only 8 pounds to the acre, and drilled it in with grain and got excellent results. I saw some of the crop he referred to when I was in the West last summer, and it was a splendid sample. He used 2 bushels of pease to the acre and seeded the grass with it. That was only 8 pounds to the acre, and he found it thick enough. With seed sown in drills much better results are obtained than when sown broadcast. There is a great deal of the seed wasted in broadcast sowing. Birds pick up a great deal of it that is not buried, and those seeds which are not buried deeply will germinate quickly and are dried up for want of moisture, so that much of the seed is wasted.

Q. If the ground was rolled just after seeding it would cover up that seed?

A. Of course it would to a large extent, but unfortunately it is not very often rolled; farmers just simply harrow in the seed and then leave it to take its chance.

By Mr. Bell (Addington):

Q. This Brome grass, how does it succeed on damp soils like muck lands?

A. It has done well in New Brunswick on black muck lands, even where there was little soil. It has done very well indeed in some of the interval lands both in New Brunswick and in the province of Quebec.

## TIMOTHY AND CLOVER HAY.

By Mr. Erb:

Q. What are its advantages on soil like that on the Ottawa farm? Would it be advisable to substitute Brome grass for timothy and clover for the bulk of the hay crop?

A. No, timothy and clover hay not only is of very great intrinsic value but it has an artificial market value too. Its intrinsic value is attested by the fact that the Government when sending the large quantity of hay recently shipped to South Africa asked for nothing but timothy and clover, this mixture was wanted because it was known to have great value. Besides it would be no gain to a farmer to substitute anything for timothy and clover even if it had greater intrinsic value unless that fact were well known and acknowledged; for people would not buy it; you would be out of the market. Timothy and clover is a hay which sells in the market on sight. Anyone who has a good crop of it knows he can sell it; therefore, it would not be advisable for a farmer to substitute Brome Grass for timothy and clover, unless he were growing for his own use, in which case of course it would be for him to consider which he would prefer. It is very hard to substitute anything for timothy and clover on the market. You can add to this supply of feed by growing corn for feeding green or as ensilage. If you have rough lands that will not produce timothy and clover you can then grow Brome Grass to advantage. A great deal of attention has been given to this grass in the interest of the Western provinces because some years ago we knew little about the climate and what crops would succeed, and there was no experience to draw on with respect to what other people had grown successfully. We had therefore to watch carefully and study the requirements and possibilities of a new country. All over the North-west Territories we have excellent men as correspondents who are accumulating information of value to themselves and others; the farmers there are I think more of a reading class of men than we have as a rule in the East. I find that all the farmers there are keen to know what is best for them to do and they read religiously the agricultural journals. You can hardly go into a house that you can't find three agricultural papers there, the *Nor'-west Farmer*, the *Farmers' Advocate* and the *Weekly Star*.

By Mr. Broder:

Q. They have more leisure time?

A. I do not know about that. I can't say anything about that, but I do say they want to know. On account of the difficulties of the situation more effort has been made to try new crops in that country and Awnless Brome grass has been one

of the valuable results of these efforts. In the East as I have mentioned, we cannot do without corn. It is a most valuable crop and we must stick to it. In this part of Canada where we never have either heavy failures or prodigious successes, but always get a pretty good crop, we can try nearly all the crops recommended for farming in Canada. But when we get down to the sea, to Nova Scotia and in British Columbia, we find more nearly the English conditions and can make use of information found in English books and papers. To give an illustration of this, in Nova Scotia and the other Maritime Provinces they can grow to perfection many of the rich English grasses that we can't succeed with here at all. Anyone that takes any interest in the hay crop always likes the Sweet Vernal grass, which smells so very sweet. We can't have it here, simply because it will not grow; but in Nova Scotia it grows and succeeds very well, and in British Columbia the same. In Nova Scotia, British Columbia and New Brunswick it grows well. Then there is the Meadow Foxtail which we can't grow up here at all, but in Nova Scotia it succeeds so well that it has become wild and is somewhat of a nuisance in hay meadows. As it ripens earlier than the other grass, it is always ripe and at its prime before the other grasses are ready to be cut for hay.

#### MIXED GRASSES.

In mixing grasses for pastures or for hay, it must be considered when the different grasses used will be at their greatest state of perfection. With hay grasses that is almost invariably when the flowers have passed away and the seed has begun to form; the food elements are then distributed evenly throughout the whole plant, and if the grass is cut at that time, it is more valuable for feed than later. After that period a large proportion of the nutritious principles is transferred to the seeds. Consequently, unless grass is cut before that takes place, its food value is very much reduced. Awnless Brome grass is an exception to this rule, for although nearly all grasses are reduced in value as the seed ripens, from a special circumstance, Brome grass is not, and the hay upon which the seeds have been allowed to ripen before cutting, is worth almost as much as though cut at an earlier stage. This is due to the fact that, as soon as the seeds form, a new growth of young shoots takes place from the root, so that the late cut hay is heavier and thicker and of an equally good quality as that cut in July when the seeds were just forming. A great deal of the hay made by Mr. Mackay during the last year or two at the Experimental Farm at Indian Head was Awnless Brome grass from which the seed had been threshed. This was because we wanted the seed and we found the hay equally good. Of course a grass that is allowed to ripen its seed draws off a larger amount of nourishment from the roots than it is advisable to take if heavy crops of hay are to be cut for more than one or two years. Where the seed was allowed to ripen we found that the next year's crop was very much less. If Brome Grass or any other grass is grown for hay only, it is advisable to cut it as soon as possible after the flowers have fallen, and then in those kinds which give an aftermath you have a good crop in the autumn and without the same weakening effect on the plants which I have referred to.

#### PROPORTIONS FOR MIXED SOWING OF TIMOTHY AND CLOVER.

*By the Chairman:*

Q., There is just one important point in regard to the mixture of clover and timothy in hay for sending to the old country: There is such a large quantity going this year and Canadian hay is taking such precedence in the English market and as there may be a very extensive trade spring up, I think it would be well if you could say how much clover should be put in to give the best mixture.

A. I am afraid that I cannot answer that question off-hand, because clover in a certain sense has an artificial value. To find out what proportion these plants should bear to each other, we have mixed clover and timothy together in various quantities and find that a mixture of 12 lbs. of timothy to 8 lbs.

## APPENDIX No. 1

of clover gives the best crop with us here on the experimental farm. Many farmers in Western Ontario, sow less timothy than 12 lbs. and do not care to grow clover as much as we do here. In some places they seed down with as small a quantity as 4 lbs. of timothy and get a good crop. If we were to sow only 4 lbs. timothy here, it would not give us any crop worth cutting. We have tried at the experimental farm a large number of mixtures, starting with 4 lbs. of each and running as high as 16 lbs. of each, and we found, as I say, that the mixture which gave us the best hay and the largest quantity of it was 12 lbs. of timothy and 8 lbs. of clover. The proportion of clover which should be allowed in hay of first quality is to a large measure a matter of taste. Some people won't buy hay if there is any clover at all in it.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. That is for horses only ?

A. Yes, I know ; but I am speaking of the market, and the requirements of the market seem to vary. A few years ago in the market here in Ottawa, buyers would have no clover in hay. If there was any clover among hay, they would decline to buy it and say : " We do not want any clover in hay." Last year, however, opinion had changed and mixed hay sold well here. The only answer I can give to the chairman's question then is that with us here a mixture of 12 lbs. of timothy and 8 lbs. of clover has given the heaviest crop of what we consider first class hay for all stock.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Has the experimental farm any knowledge of the proportion of clover and timothy which was shipped to South Africa ?

A. Yes. I do not myself know exactly what the proportion was ; but I think about  $\frac{1}{4}$  or  $\frac{1}{5}$  of the hay was clover, it was examined by some of our officers and no doubt they had a fixed standard.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. When you want to feed hay to cows, the mixture of clover with timothy is right, but for horses you want clear timothy.

A. This hay was for horses, mules and oxen.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. I find that hay which is made up of half timothy and half clover, sells better in the English market than hay which is all timothy.

A. Do they like as much clover as that ?—Well, the mixture of 12 lbs. timothy and 8 lbs. clover which I have mentioned would about give half and half, but what was demanded by the government for South Africa, was, I think, a smaller proportion of clover than that.

MR. COCHRANE.—It seems to me, Mr. Chairman, that this is an important point, because if there is a market we want to know what its conditions are and what is the class of hay which sells best.

THE CHAIRMAN. That is the very reason I asked the question, because it is of great importance to know what the best quality of hay for that market would be.

DR. FLETCHER.—Well, if hay consisting of equal parts of timothy and clover is required, seeding with 12 pounds of timothy and 6 or 8 of clover will about give that proportion the first year ; in the second year the timothy will preponderate ; but, as every one who has grown clover knows, this crop is very much affected by the season. In the first year after seeding, clover makes the bulk of the crop and holds down the timothy, but in the second year the timothy gets the upper hand. I believe it is impossible to give the exact amount of seed which would produce hay with certainty which would be half and half.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. There was a thought struck me in what you said about Brome grass. Did I understand from you that, if we had Brome grass, it would not do to sow peas with it, the roots would be so troublesome?

A. No, I didn't say that. I don't think that you would have very much trouble in doing that. If you wished to do so, you could certainly sow Brome grass with peas. Peas would not be a very good crop to sow grass with, because peas cover the ground so thickly that they would smother out much of the grass.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What is the smallest amount of seed from which you can get a good crop?

A. Do you mean here in this district?

Q. Yes, of timothy.

A. Well, about the best mixture was 12 pounds of timothy and 8 pounds of clover; but in favourable seasons less seed will answer. Clover is so apt to be winter-killed, that unless plenty of seed is sown, an occasional crop is sure to be lost. With the quantities I have mentioned we have never had a failure.

Q. Some people say 6 pounds is best.

A. Yes, that may be enough in some localities, and in certain seasons; but the mixture I have given you is the one which we have found from our experiments here to give the heaviest and surest crop.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. A good deal depends on the land and the season?

A. Undoubtedly, and also, I think it depends largely on the amount of generosity which a man feels when he is buying seed. Plenty of people would sow more seed if they were wiser. One trouble we have among farmers in Canada is that they sow too little seed. If a man would spend a little more when buying his seed he would find it pay him well; a few cents saved in buying a pound or two less seed to the acre is very poor policy.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. In your opinion the mixture should contain not less than 12 pounds timothy and 8 pounds clover?

A. That is my opinion.

Q. That is my opinion too.

A. We cannot sow less and get sure crops every year.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. It depends on the season, whether moist or dry?

A. Yes. We never had such clover in this country as we had two seasons ago. It was as high as my waist and as even as a billiard table. The condition of the soil also makes a difference. When the soil is moist every seed you put in will grow, both of timothy and clover. With all the conditions favourable, less seed is required to get a good catch. It is even possible, if the quantities I have given are exceeded, to sow too much seed, when the young plants crowd each other and do not develop properly.

#### PROPERTIES OF VARIOUS NATIVE GRASSES.

I will now draw your attention to this sample of native grass which closely resembles the Awnless or Smooth Brome grass, it is known as the Western Brome grass (*Bromus Pumpe/lius*). It is common in the foot-hills of the West. It has given good satisfaction in some districts; but its usefulness is much more limited

## APPENDIX No. 1

than that of the Awnless Brome grass. It does best in the foot-hills, growing generally in woods or in coulees, and gives better results there than even the Awnless Brome.

## BALD WHEAT GRASS.

Another native grass which I will call your attention to is this of which I have a very fine sample with me to-day. It is called the Bald Wheat grass (*Elymus submuticus*). You see that the head bears a close resemblance to an ear of beardless or bald wheat. It is an exceedingly heavy cropper and is of very good quality. It gives little aftermath but furnishes a large crop of smooth clear, heavy hay, of good quality. The head contains much grain if the hay is left until the seeds form. For some reason, this grass has not become a favourite with farmers; but I consider it well worthy of more attention than it has received.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Where does it come from?

A. It is found in Manitoba along the river sides, and is a western variety of the Virginia Lyme grass. It is a very rich and heavy grass, and gave the heaviest crop on our experimental plots of all the native grasses we have grown.

I will now show you a very fine sample of the ordinary timothy which was grown in the Algoma district, and it illustrates how well fitted that country is for growing timothy.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington):*

Q. I think that is rather above the average?

A. Yes, undoubtedly it is. It was sent in, however, as an ordinary sample. Timothy seems particularly well adapted to that northern country. I once collected a bunch of it at Sudbury while walking along the railway track and was able to gather quite a large bundle of which the stems were actually 7 feet high. This was several years ago, before the vegetation in that district had to such a large extent been spoiled by poisonous fumes from the mines. It seemed extraordinary to me that timothy should grow to such size on the bare clay banks of the railway where there was apparently little food for it.

Of course, it does not attain any such height as that I have mentioned when cultivated in fields at Sudbury.

## NORTHERN BLUE JOINT.

Another excellent native grass to which I will draw your attention is the Northern Blue Joint (*Deyeuxia Langsdorfii*). It is one of the few grasses that will grow actually in water. It grows naturally on cool damp rocks and by lake and river sides. It is closely allied with the Common Blue Joint, and, like it, is essentially a low land grass which produces a large crop of soft leafy stems. The only trouble is that it is hard to get the seed to ripen well and the seed is not to be bought in the market. Every one who sees this grass growing at the experimental farm asks for seed and every seed we can grow is sent out to correspondents; but I have not yet been able to get a sufficiently large amount of seed to get it thoroughly established. It is a form of the ordinary Blue Joint found all over the continent, which is also very good grass. Some farmers have collected the seed of the latter on their farms and cultivated it to some extent. The Northern Blue Joint was collected on the rocks north of Lake Superior and is rather a better hay grass than the ordinary form, the stems being more slender and bearing more leaves.

*By Mr. Calvert:*

Q. Will it grow well on high lands?

A. Not very well on high dry lands, but in lands suitable for ordinary crops it succeeds admirably. The Grass Plots at the experimental farm are neither very

high nor very low where this is grown. There is one low part at the bottom and the land gradually slopes up to a higher level. The plot of this grass is about half way up, so that it will succeed very well on ordinary farm lands.

#### DROP-SEED GRASSES.

I now show you samples of two grasses which I think will be thought to be of considerable value when they are more cultivated. They both belong to the same family of grasses called the Drop-seed Grasses. They are very late in maturing; the hay is not ready for cutting till August, and a good succulent crop of hay in August is very valuable in many parts of the country. The hay is particularly heavy for its bulk, nutritious, and much relished by stock. The stems are rather harsh and woody at the base, but there is a sufficient quantity of good succulent rich grass at the top to render these grasses well worthy of cultivation. They are known by the names of Satin Grass and Wild Timothy. As can be seen from the sample I have here, the heads look something like timothy although the two grasses are not at all closely related.

#### FRINGED BROME AND HOOKER'S BROME.

I will now show you samples of two more kinds of the Brome grasses, one mentioned because it is not particularly valuable; the other because it is. I speak of the first one because it is an attractive looking grass and many farmers throughout the country who have become interested in grasses and were looking out for new grasses have almost invariably hit on this one and cultivated it to some extent. It grows three or four feet high and produces much seed; but I do not think it is as well worthy of cultivation as many others. The seeds very soon become hard. There is an enormous amount of seed and the weight of hay produced per acre is light for the amount of growth. It is called the Fringed Brome, and it is recommended by many writers on grasses; but is a grass I do not feel inclined to recommend.

On the other hand there is in British Columbia a wild grass growing in the coast range and on Vancouver Island, which produce a heavy crop of rich succulent grass. Although sometimes rather small this grass is well worth cultivating. It is a perennial grass and late in the season produces a heavy aftermath. This grass is of value because it gives a crop of green grass at a time of the year when most grasses are dried up. It is called Hooker's Brome grass and is very much like Schrader's Brome grass.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Have you grown that here ?

A. Yes. This sample was grown here. It is not a very tall grass. It looks better tied up in a bundle in this way than it does when the plants are growing wild; it has rather a drooping habit, but we take the weights of each kind we grow and thus have learned that it produces a heavy crop. It is a grass that has been grown for a good many years by Mr. Duncan, of Duncan's, Vancouver Island, and he has a plot of it which he saves until later, when his other grasses have been fed off.

#### TALL OAT GRASS.

I have here a bundle of Tall Oat-grass, a grass which under the name of 'Fromental' has been grown to some extent in the Province of Quebec. I do not consider that it is a grass of any particular value either for cultivating alone or even for mixing with other grasses, because it is not a grass that produces a very heavy crop. Most writers who have referred to it state that it has a bitter principle. I have never been able to detect this myself; but it is claimed that this is one reason why it is so useful, because it acts as a tonic. It is rather a nice looking grass but we have other grasses much better, and I do not think it should be recommended for very extensive cultivation. In the autumn it throws up long leafy barren stems, that is without flowering heads, but bearing leaves all the way up the stem. A good point is that the seed is always abundant and can always be

## APPENDIX No. 1

obtained from seedsmen. This is a rather important feature because there are many grasses I would like to recommend if the seed was available, but unfortunately it is not.

## ONE SIDED WHEAT GRASS.

I have here a sample of another very heavy native grass which, however, has not proved attractive to farmers and they do not care to bother with it. It is the one-sided Wheat-grass, a native that produces a heavy crop. Farmers who have tried it generally say it is a good grass, but do not raise it again. There is a good deal of beard about the heads, and I think that is the reason farmers haven't taken to it. It is a very heavy cropper.

The Tall Fescue is one of the most valuable English grasses, and has been introduced into all parts of Canada. It is very valuable in Nova Scotia and the other Maritime Districts, both on the east and west coasts. It is also useful in Ontario. It is a deep feeder but one which is rather a heavy feeder on the land, and possibly, for that reason, I think it has not been accepted to the extent it might have been. It is certainly a very valuable grass, very succulent and always a heavy cropper, particularly for the first three years.

Red Top is a grass which should be sown in all wet land, and particularly on such lands as are too wet for general farm crops. It is now thoroughly established as a wild plant in all parts of the country and can easily be distinguished in low land by the feathery reddish purple heads and slender stalks. Some of its special uses are that it forms a thick bottom in hay, and on wet boggy lands which will not bear the weight of stock it soon forms a tough sod which prevents animals from sinking. The hay is light but of fair quality, and it is well to put some in all mixtures for low ground.

## RHODE ISLAND BENT GRASS

Is a grass which grows in the Maritime Provinces and is very often recommended for lawns, but it has no special characteristics that make it preferable to the ordinary Red Top, and as the seeds are very much more expensive, the ordinary Red Top answers as well. It is rather finer and has a better colour but has no especial agricultural value. It makes, like Red Top, a thick bottom, which is one of the desirable features of a good hay grass.

## FOWL MEADOW-GRASS.

I have here a bundle of a grass of much value which in Manitoba is known by the name of 'Red Top.' It is not Red Top, nor does it belong to the same family; the proper name is Fowl Meadow grass. It is one of the Poas and is much more nearly related to the Kentucky Blue grass. It is an extremely valuable grass, which grows in low lands and is particularly abundant around the large sloughs which you find in the wooded country of the North-west Territories, and wherever there is an extensive hay slough in Manitoba it is almost invariably covered with this grass to the exclusion of all other species. It has a special value, because, like Awnless Brome grass, after the seed is ripened, it throws out fresh shoots from the stems which remain green, giving the grass extra value, from this special circumstance.

## KENTUCKY BLUE GRASS OR CANADIAN JUNE GRASS

Is one of the most valuable grasses that grows, and, best of all, it is a grass that is known to everybody. It is a grass that in various forms is native all over Canada, and it has also been introduced under the name of Smooth-stemmed Meadow grass, which is found in the English catalogues. These forms all resemble each other somewhat, and it is difficult to separate the native forms from the imported. The variations are chiefly in the number of stems produced, or the quantity, length or colour of the leaves. Some are much more valuable from an agricultural standpoint than others. By selection, exchange and collection of seeds from a great many



districts we have now growing at the experimental farm six varieties which are all distinct, not so easily separated by the botanist, because they are much alike in important structural characters; but to the agriculturist they are all distinguishable either from the lateness of the season at which they flower, the leaves, or the thickness of the bottom growth. Some of the Manitoba forms have very few stems and one of the forms found growing wild at Glacier in the Rocky Mountains is exceedingly leafy. As a lawn grass for general purposes this is the most valuable form I have ever seen.

#### THE HARD FESCUE

Is a grass which closely resembles Sheep's Fescue, which is invariably recommended in seed catalogues for growing in high sheep pastures. From our experiments and from correspondence, I have found that Hard Fescue produces more hay and is a more valuable grass than most of the several varieties of Sheep's Fescue of which we have been able to obtain plants or seeds. Closely resembling the Hard Fescue is the Red Fescue, and the chief difference between the two forms is that Red Fescue has underground shoots by which it spreads from the roots.

#### OLCOTT'S RED FESCUE.

Of all the different varieties which we have grown or imported, there is one called Olcott's Red Fescue No. 1, which was discovered by Mr. J. B. Olcott, a well-known specialist in grasses living in South Manchester, Connecticut. He has separated this from a great many hundred different kinds, and it is certainly the most remarkable form of this species for lawn purposes I have ever seen.

Some years ago Mr. Olcott sent me a little sod which I divided carefully and I have now two splendid beds of it. I have also a plot grown from seed which comes true to the variety. It is a very deep rich green, with long fine hair-like leaves, and is perfectly hardy. It is a most valuable grass for lawns and far exceeds in this respect any of the other forms of Red Fescue, I know. There is a great difference in the various varieties, and there is almost as much variation in some of these wild grasses as among the cultivated forms. I mention this grass now because I have a small quantity of seed to spare, and I shall be glad to give it to any one who is especially interested in lawn grasses.

#### COCK'S FOOT GRASS.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Have you had any experience with Cock's foot?

A. Yes, we grow it every year. It is an excellent grass, exceedingly succulent, a heavy cropper and tolerably hardy. It likes a deep soil and is a rather heavy feeder. It is also a very hardy grass in the way of resisting drought, staying in the land for years if only it once gets a good start. There is sometimes difficulty in getting the young plants through the first winter. It is very much like Alfalfa in that respect. I have tried it on several different plots at the experimental farm and found some difficulty in getting it to take well. It is exceedingly quick in recovering after cutting, shooting up two or three inches in a night after a rain. It is an early grass and is ready to cut by June 20, and should be cut early. This grass particularly requires early cutting, much more so than other grasses because it is apt to get woody and hard, when cattle will not eat it. It is the same grass as we call Orchard grass in this country.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How much do you use of this Olcott's Red Fescue?

A. The seed is not in the market at all. It cannot be bought, I have a few ounces of it which I shall be glad to give to any one.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## RECIPE FOR PASTURE MIXTURE.

I mentioned the experimental farm pasture mixture, last week, which has given us such good results of all the mixtures we have tried for several years. I have been requested to give again the composition of this mixture. It is 6 pounds of Timothy, 4 pounds of Meadow Fescue, 2 pounds of Orchard grass, 1 pound of Red Top, and 1 pound of June grass. With this mixture 8 pounds of clover, 2 of Alsike, 2 of Alfalfa, 2 of White Dutch, 1 of Common red and 1 of Mammoth red. That is the best mixture we have tested.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. That is for permanent pasture ?

A. Yes, for permanent pasture.

## NOXIOUS WEEDS.

The other subject I have been asked to speak on to-day is weeds. I have just been speaking of plants which may, perhaps, be called the most useful. The next part of my address will deal with the most useless of plants viz., Weeds.

This question of weeds is of importance to all of us in every part of the Dominion. There is no farm that is worth using which will not, unless watched carefully all the time, produce a great many weeds. The fact that a farm is found to be weedy must not always be taken as irrefutable evidence at any rate that the man farming it is a bad farmer. Allowing a farm to remain weedy may be taken as evidence that bad farming is practised, but a farm that is found to be weedy by a new occupant requires sometimes a great deal of cleaning before it is fit to use, and it may even be a question, especially on a rented farm, whether it is worth while hiring a farm at all, which is so weedy that it will cost more to check or clear off the weeds than the crop will pay back. There are actually some farms as bad as this in Canada. But when a man runs his own farm he takes more interest in it and keeps his land clean, for there is no doubt that all weeds can be eradicated and the land cleaned of these enemies if the nature of the different kinds is understood and a persistent warfare against them is kept up. This statement is made after many opportunities of seeing farms in some of the weediest districts of Canada, which have been cleaned by the farmers working hard, and particularly when they do so with a knowledge of the nature of the plants they are fighting against.

Now, all the plants classed under the one word 'Weeds' have their own special natures, and in making up a list of the hundred worst weeds, few people would include all the same kinds, for there are several which some people would think should be included from their obnoxious characteristics in certain localities which in other places are hardly known. However, there are about twenty weeds in every district which cause much loss to farmers, and the nature of these should be understood by all. What is actually the worst weed in any district is a very indefinite term, and usually the plant stigmatized as the very worst weed is simply the one which has given the individual farmer spoken to the most trouble at a recent date. I made a list some time ago of all the plants, which, according to the statements of farmers, were the very worst weeds, and found that on that list there were no less than twenty-three kinds.

## STINK WEED.

To give an instance of this: In Manitoba undoubtedly the worst weed, from the loss it occasions in many ways, is the Stink Weed, also called Penny Cress, and 'French weed.' This was mentioned in last year's report of this committee. It is a most persistent nauseous weed, has thoroughly established itself, and it has shown that it has more power of resistance to all the ordinary methods of cleaning land than perhaps any other weed farmers of the west have to contend with. So much

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

indeed is this the case that many intelligent farmers will tell you to-day that it is absolutely impossible to get it out of land which has become thoroughly infested. This weed is so abundant about Winnipeg and in the rich lands along the Red River Valley that in the early spring the whole country seems to be covered by a deep green velvety carpet, and yet in that very district some of the farms are kept clean by good farmers who do not believe that it is impossible for any weed to be exterminated if they only go the right way about it. Now this, I believe, all things considered, is the worst weed in Canada, and yet around Winnipeg and in other parts of Manitoba where it is worst, there are farms practically clear of it now, which were once thoroughly infested, simply by the farmers understanding its nature and taking the proper steps to keep their farms clear.

#### WILD PRAIRIE ROSE.

In the south-west of Manitoba the worst weed is said to be the Wild Prairie Rose, a beautiful little bush that grows only as high as your hand but bears often half a dozen lovely flowers on it, all open at the same time. It has an extensive system of deep underground woody rootstocks which are difficult to destroy. This fact has gained for it the reputation of being the weed of all others which gives them most trouble, according to the methods of farming which are generally adopted in that district. This was the worst weed all the time they did not know how to get rid of it, but they have learned how it can be controlled, by disk harrowing the land twice at short intervals, after ploughing and now you do not hear so much about it.

When you travel through different sections of the country you find certain weeds increasing and giving trouble owing to the method of farming followed, and these weeds are usually called the worst. Instances of these are Couch grass, which must be fought with shallow ploughing, and Indian hay or Sweet grass, which requires the opposite. It is for every man to find out the weed that causes him most trouble, and I make the statement that there is no weed which cannot be fought successfully if you will study its nature. Of course there are some weeds which are much more difficult to eradicate than others and which seem to be so thoroughly established in different parts of the country that their eradication is a matter of extreme difficulty.

#### THE SOW THISTLE.

For instance, there is the Perennial Sow thistle, now very common all through Quebec, down into New Brunswick and right up into Ontario, which is certainly the worst weed in many districts. It possesses to a superlative degree every characteristic of a bad weed. It is a deep-rooted perennial of rapid and vigorous growth, with many fleshy underground stems, the tip of each of which develops into a strong plant which crowds out the crop amongst which it grows. A single seedling throws out several shoots, so that the first year you have a seedling which, at the end of the season, has spread out in every direction forming a colony of young plants around a central point, each one of which forms a rosette of leaves as big as a tea plate, and then the following spring these spread out and prevent any crop plant from developing beneath their shade. From each of these, later in the season, springs up a tall stem which bears a large number of seeds furnished with copious white down which carries the seed far and wide, each one of which may found a new colony of plants. The down itself is also a cause of inconvenience to threshers by breaking up into particles which get into their eyes and give rise to painful irritation.

This weed was introduced from Europe by accident and has been allowed to spread widely throughout Canada because its noxious nature was not known. It is a very aggressive pest, perhaps worse than the Canada thistle. The Canada thistle is well known and good farmers know they can get it out of their land. Even where the Canada thistle is not so well known, its notoriety has spread before it, and so soon as it is recognized a feeling of panic takes possession of the farmers

## APPENDIX No. 1

and they say 'this is the worst weed we could have, we will therefore prevent it from establishing itself', and it requires little persuasion to induce every one to attack it. Now I repeat, no weed is so bad but a farmer can get it out of his land if he will understand its nature first and fight it steadily and persistently.

## CLASSIFICATION OF PLANTS.

Plants can be classified very simply under the three heads of annuals or one year plants, biennials or two year plants and perennials or many year plants. With one year plants any method by which the young seedlings are destroyed before producing seed is enough to clear the land. With two year plants the same thing is true, only that the farmer has a longer time to do his work because these plants blossom only the second year and then die. Perennials flower only the second year but the roots live for many years.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Does not the sow thistle spring from root and seed ?

A. Yes, both. It belongs to the last named order, perennials. Having made a certain amount of growth the first year the flower is produced the second year and then the roots, instead of dying as in the case of two year plants, keep on growing year after year and spread from the root as in the case of the Canada thistle, Perennial Sow thistle, and many others, and these are by far the worst weeds we have to fight against. For the purpose of knowing how to destroy perennial plants they must be classified as those that root near the surface of the ground, like the Ox-eye daisy, and those which go down deeply. The shallow rooted perennials are easily dealt with when you can plough the land. Of course when they take possession of upland or rocky pasture land where it is hard to plough, we must adopt other means of destroying them. Shallow rooted plants in agricultural land are got rid of by ploughing in the hot weather when the roots are thrown up and left lying on the surface where they quickly die for want of water under the withering heat of the sun. With deep rooted plants we have to consider that like all plants and animals, they have to feed. They feed through the roots and leaves. If we know that it is necessary for all plants to feed, any method by which we can prevent their feeding and starve them out is an effectual means of getting rid of them. These are all the elements of botany that the farmer need understand to fight weeds successfully.

## VALUE OF DIFFUSING INFORMATION.

This has been made very patent lately in Manitoba. The provincial government during the last three or four years arranged to have several meetings held and lectures delivered at which all the prevalent weeds were described and the best methods for destroying the different species explained in the various districts visited. In addition a conspicuous and complete exhibit of the weeds of the province has been shown at the Winnipeg summer exhibition for the past two years.

The arrangements for the meetings referred to were as follows:—Competent speakers including the energetic chief clerk of the Department of Agriculture Mr. Hugh McKellar went to districts where farmers' meetings had been advertised, all of which were well attended by farmers who were invited to bring specimens of the weeds troubling them, and other weeds likely to be introduced were taken there. The actual weeds were shown to the farmers, their characters explained and the methods of eradication made plain. The North-west Territories last season adopted the same plan. The government previously published and distributed a bulletin on noxious weeds in which all the different weeds of the district were described. The farmers were invited to attend meetings and a series of twenty meetings were held last Summer; although the meetings were held in July, when the farmers have a good deal to do, the interest was so keen that all of the meetings were crowded. The

Hon. Mr. Bulyea, the Provincial Minister of Agriculture went himself to the meetings and they were very successful. The British Columbia Government has also held two series of meetings during the two past summers all of which were attended by the Deputy Minister of Agriculture, Mr. J. R. Anderson, so that the subject of weeds in the West at any rate, is receiving a great deal of attention, with beneficial results. As a consequence weeds are not by any means as prevalent as they were four or five years ago. The lands had become very badly infested and farmers saw that it was necessary to do something to clear the land. The nature of the different weeds seem now to be understood and farmers are adopting methods to secure their extermination. Never in the history of the country was there such a clean crop of wheat as last season in Manitoba. Generally there is some other influence that militates against the crop, and this year the Hessian Fly, our old enemy in Ontario, appeared in Manitoba and injured the crop to a rather serious extent. The freedom from weeds this year was no doubt largely due to the character of the season. The late spring held back the seeding but the seeds of the weeds were in the land, and these being of hardy, well established plants germinated and then when the seeding was done the cultivation of the land destroyed a lot of weeds. In addition, the method I spoke of last week, of harrowing and cultivating with weeders has become so generally adopted in the west that the value of this very wise and useful operation is recognized by the best farmers and although there are some who do not adopt it, many others do, and most see the benefit of it. At the Agriculture shows and the Summer fairs at Brandon and other places there are always a great many inquiries as to the best implements to use and the sale of light harrows and weeders has been very large indeed in Manitoba in the last few years. All this points to the same moral,—the difficulty of controlling all weeds is made less by understanding the nature of the different kinds we are fighting against. If we understand them the fight is very much more satisfactory because when you get good results you know the reason, and can employ the same method again or tell others of it.

#### OX-EYE DAISY.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. In regard to the Ox-eye Daisy, you said where land can be ploughed the better way is to plough it, but there might be other places where it could not be ploughed. Is there any other mode of eradicating it in such places?

A. I am afraid not for the Ox-eye Daisy. With few exceptions, the application of chemicals is not practicable. This weed has a strong aromatic flavour, and sheep which are the best weeders we have for some plants, do not seem to like this one very much, and I am afraid there is no other mode except rooting it out.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. I know of one case where a field was completely covered with Ox-eye Daisies. It was close to my own farm. The owner sent a man in to mow it at a certain time of the year and there was not a vestige of it next spring. For some reason or other it disappeared. I do not know whether it was because it was done at a particular time.

A. It is a perennial, so the cutting would not affect it, but I cannot explain the disappearance. The best remedy where you can plough the land is to seed down with clover and timothy, because the daisy flowers just about the same time as you cut your first crop of hay, so no seeds are formed, and the second crop you cut again just before it seeds; then in ploughing under your clover you destroy the plants which only root near the surface and have no running root-stocks.

Q. This was under my notice every day in Summer, and I cannot understand it.

A. The only thing that suggests itself to me is winter killing.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. There was very little snow and a very severe winter, and the Fall wheat was killed last year in our locality, which may have affected this Ox-eye Daisy.

A. That is the only thing I can suggest, because it is a perennial plant, which usually lives many years.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Close cropping with sheep is the best thing ?

A. It is, for most weeds.

Q. I have seen farms cleaned in that way.

A. Sheep will keep down many weeds, but I doubt if they will this one.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. Is there any season when you can cut undergrowth when it is less likely to grow than at another season ?

A. No; I do not think so.

Q. I had at my own place two cases of the undergrowth being cut on two occasions; some of this undergrowth which was cut I did not wish to have cut at all, and I thought it would grow up again, but on neither occasion did it grow, although it generally grows very freely ?

## THE CANADA THISTLE.

A. The question of cutting at a certain season has been very much spoken of in regard to the Canada Thistle, and the statement is often made that Canada Thistles, cut at a certain season, will rot or bleed to death. I have cut thistles at different seasons and find it is not a fact. The reason is, that, if a plant is living on something else laid up for it, it will feed on that all the time it lasts. The life history of the Canada Thistle is well known. It makes a small growth the first year; the stem dies down in the winter right to the ground, but is not killed by the winter. It is merely the stems; the underground stems are very much alive. Next season these underground stems or root-stocks throw up many flowering stems, which live at the expense of the food laid up in the underground stems. At any time you cut the plant that season, you will only cut away so much of the growth which has been living on the supply of food in the root-stocks. If the plants were cut two or three times during the season, it would have much more effect than one cutting. As to bleeding to death, there is absolutely nothing in it. The stem will never rot until it is dead. If you can cut it down right to the surface of the ground it will only make the plant throw up one or two more stems from the root. No water is going to get into that stump and rot the root; besides, if you cut late in the month of June, the time usually advised, there is generally at that time very little rain. The only reason for cutting it in June is, that that is the time of the year when the thistle has drawn off the largest amount of the prepared food laid up last year, and it has not yet had time to ripen any seeds, but the plant is not killed, and if you leave it alone then and do not cut down further growth produced later, it is quite possible to do more harm than good. The cutting simply prunes it and if it is a strong plant with plenty of roots it will simply throw up more shoots than the one you have cut off. There may be four or five stems for each one you cut down, and these will produce enough leaf growth in a short time to go on with their business of feeding to lay up food in the root-stalks to supply ample nourishment for the flowering stems of the following season. This is one of the general principles of plant life which we must remember in fighting perennial weeds. If perennial plants root near the surface of the ground, these roots should be turned over and exposed to the air and sun, which will destroy them. If they are deep rooted, we can only destroy them by cutting them off at the top and destroying the leaves that feed on the air, and follow this up by keeping on cutting

them down, thus preventing the leaves from laying up a store of nourishment in the roots.

As to the best time for ploughing, there are two ideas which we must bear in mind. A plant which produces its flowering stems at the expense of material laid up the previous year is at its weakest stage when it has produced flowers but has not had time to lay up another provision of nourishment. The whole object of the active growth of a plant is to produce seeds; it keeps on feeding and laying up nourishment, and directly it has grown to its full growth, its flowers expand and then its business is to ripen these seeds and the food for this is taken out of its own stem; after this the plant keeps on feeding with its leaves, but the distribution of this prepared food is in the opposite direction, viz., down the stems to the root-stocks for the use of the next year's growth. In fighting against deep-rooted perennial weeds such as the Canada Thistle, the plants should be ploughed down either when they are in their weakest condition or later on in the year when from the heat or lack of moisture they have little chance to recover, so that it is a question either of fighting the plant in its weakest condition or when the climatic conditions are strongest against its recovery. In other words, plough when the plant is weak or when the climate is so hot and dry that the plant has no chance to recover. With some plants turning them down deeply at the time of most active growth gives good results, the succulent new growth decaying quickly for lack of air. In the case of Indian hay, which is a very troublesome weed, the two methods which have given the best results are to plough directly before the seeds are ripe, this is in May, because the flowers are produced very early indeed, and towards the end of May the seeds are ripe, or wait until the hot dry summer and then plough it deeply, so that it will dry out and have no chance to recover. It is always a good plan after ploughing down these deep, rooted perennials, if your rotation will allow of it, to sow the land with some thick growing crop which will smother out any late growth which may be produced. Of course in the East root crops which require frequent cultivation will answer, as all the shoots that come up are cut off by the cultivator, and after that the growth of later shoots is prevented by being crowded down by the foliage of the root crops. In the West, where they do not use such a large amount of roots as we do in the East, because they have not enough stock to eat them, these weeds can only be kept down by summer fallowing for the double purpose of holding in soil moisture and cleaning the land of weeds.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. In summer-fallowing you do not mean to say deep ploughing is done?

A. Yes; the ploughing is done tolerably deep and the plough is followed immediately with the harrows so as to dry up the surface and prevent the moisture from evaporating. After the ploughing which should be done in June, the surface is harrowed two or three times to prevent any weeds from ripening seeds.

Q. Keep them down during the months of June, July and August?

A. Undoubtedly, keeping down and destroying all seedlings which may appear and all growth from perennials, so that they never get a chance to recover.

Q. Keeping them from getting food from the sun and air.

A. Yes.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. When would you do the cultivating with the weeder, before the leaves are completely formed?

A. When the wheat blades are about one or two inches high.

Q. And when should thistles be mowed?

A. Just before the full growth, as soon as the flowers open, when they have drawn out the largest amount of food from the stems and have not put anything back from the leaves.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## STINK WEED—THE USE OF WEEDING HARROWS.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. Have you the Stink Weed in Ontario ?

A. Yes.

Q. To a very large extent ?

A. No; not to a very large extent, but it is found occasionally all over the country. It was introduced from Europe many years ago, and when I say we have it, while it is not abundant, there are probably few places where you could not find it by looking for it.

Q. It is becoming a most prolific weed in Manitoba ?

A. It has so become, I am afraid. Those people who have used the weeders or light harrows have met with great success at Emerson. Have you been down there lately ?

Q. Yes.

A. You will remember, then, how both sides of the valley were overgrown with it; it was just like a green sward. I have seen several clean crops near Emerson where weeders and harrows were used in spring.

Q. Did they give up summer fallowing ?

A. No; they operate the weeders after the grain is well up in the spring. Mr. Fraser, one of the best farmers there, has harrowed a great deal during the last two years. Directly the grain is up, when the weeds are less than an inch high, they run the weeders or light harrows over them and destroy myriads without injuring the wheat. Mr. Young could tell us something about the success of this practice.

Senator YOUNG.—Yes, that is right.

Mr. FLETCHER.—The weeder is a comparatively new implement, somewhat of the same appearance as a hay rake, only with three sets of slender teeth which, instead of hooking forward, slope backwards. When drawn over fields of growing grain these stir up most thoroughly about an inch of the surface of the soil, pulverizing it and leaving it loose, so that you get the advantage of cultivation among the growing crops. They do not tear up the growing grain to any injurious extent, and they cultivate the whole of the weeds, so that on the land that is treated by the weeder you will see in a week a great difference in the crop. As an illustration of the advantage of the use of the weeders, Mr. Nicholl, a progressive farmer of Brandon, reaped thirty bushels of wheat to the acre, while his neighbour had only fifteen bushels on exactly the same kind of land.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. What is the best way to treat mustard ?

A. With a weeder. The weeder keeps down the mustard. Therefore, I say it is far better farming than adopting any method of spraying sulphate of copper or other chemicals over the crop, which, although they will kill the mustard, are expensive and tedious. You can go over thirty or forty acres per day with a weeder.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. The weeders are very wide, are they ?

A. They hitch two loosely together, and use two teams of horses. I have tried to get some implement maker to make a sulky weeder, with wheels and a crank to raise the teeth to clear it like a hay rake.

## CROP VALUE ENHANCED BY WEEDING.

Q. Massey's have a sulky weeder now ?

A. They had not last year, they were one of the very firms I wrote to and asked them if they could produce one. I believe the salvation of the West is really



to be found in this weeder question alone; I have seen such remarkable results from harrowing and weeding. The advantage is not only in the increase of grain reaped, but also in the absence of weed seeds from the grain. It is a business matter. A man who is buying wheat looks at the sample. He sees it is a good sample, but if he finds the seed of weeds in it he says 'It is pretty weedy isn't it?' As a matter of business he tries to buy at the lowest figure and will take advantage of any excuse to reduce the price he offers. The farmer will get better prices with less trouble in handling it when his wheat is free from weed seeds, and the whole country will derive a benefit. The use of weeders is, I believe, better farming than spraying and of greater value to the crop than any other method suggested as a substitute. I spoke at some length on this subject last week, so I will not delay the committee longer now.

*By Mr. Featherston*

Q. I have tried the harrow and found that it never hurt the crop; a big heavy diamond harrow?

A. Yes. An argument in favour of harrowing is the well recognised benefit that operation is to a crop of Indian corn. Is there a man in the country, to-day, who does not harrow his corn after it is up? Some years ago, if any man had harrowed his corn people would have said he was crazy, but to-day they would be more apt to say it of the man who did not harrow his corn.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. Of course the harrow won't do in rocky land?

A. No; the method is particularly applicable in the West, where the land is light and free from stones; but in some of that wild rose country I referred to, they have had good effects from using the weeder, notwithstanding the bother given by the woody roots of the roses.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. You cannot harrow any land in crop that has rolling stones on it?

A. Certainly not.

#### RIB GRASS.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. I would like to ask if anything could be done for the Rib Grass in pastures; that is, permanent pastures that you don't want to plough up?

A. Yes, I understand. I don't think there is anything you can do. Of course sheep like the plant. It is a perennial plant which roots close to the surface, and if ploughed down and the land reseeded, it would be clean for some time. That is the only treatment I can suggest. The seed of this plant is generally introduced in clover seed, and I am afraid it is spreading in the country through that means. You find the seed quoted for sale in many of the English and French catalogues, where it is advertised as a crop for sheep, and these animals certainly like it; it is a troublesome weed, however, where clover is grown for seed.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Is it not a fact that the seed of the Ox-eye Daisy will lie in the land for a number of years and not germinate?

A. I do not know that about the Ox-eye Daisy, but I know it is true in regard to mustard.

Q. I know if you have a field with Ox-eye Daisy in it, and cultivate it even with corn, and then seed it down, you will have Ox-eye Daisy again. I know as a fact that where the seed of the Ox-eye Daisy had got into a field and it was planted

## APPENDIX No. 1

with corn, that the corn kept perfectly clean and then another crop was seeded down and the Ox-eye Daisy appeared, much to my surprise, in the field.

A. The seeds do probably remain in the land for some years, but the method of cleaning land by sowing with clover and timothy is very good, and farmers have told me that it has given good results.

Q. And then the sod broken up after the crop is cut?

A. Yes.

## LEGISLATION ON WEED CLEANING.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. Do you think that the present legislation on weeds is strict enough?

A. Well, I think so; but it is not often enforced. When we find the present legislation is enforced, we can talk about new legislation. I am told by weed inspectors that it is very unpleasant work for a weed inspector to have to go round to some farmer neighbour and tell him that certain weeds need to be cleaned off his land. This farmer says, as a rule, 'Yes, I intend to get them out, but we have been very busy.' Then the inspector goes back in a week or so and finds the work not done, but the farmer says he has been very much rushed and he is going to get the weeds out next week. So long as a man says he is going to attend to it, what is the weed inspector to do?

Q. They have an Inspector in Manitoba?

A. Yes, but there the conditions are different; practically the crop of the whole country is wheat and farmers seemed to realize that the eradication of weeds was an important matter which all must attend to; and then another thing is, summer-fallowing is regularly practised by the best farmers; besides this there are fewer fences and fewer public roads—from which weeds spread—so that it is not quite so difficult to keep weeds under. Again in the North-west Territories they have a very strict law and it is well observed, for public opinion makes it even easier to do so there than in Manitoba.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have a very strict law in Ontario against the Canada Thistle that has been on the statute book twenty years, and where has it been carried out?

A. In very few places, I fear.

---

Having read over the transcript of my evidence of March 1 and March 7, I find the same to be correct.

JAMES FLETCHER,

*Entomologist and Botanist to the*

*Dominion Experimental Farms.*



## SOIL CULTURE, CEREALS AND FRUITS

---

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
Wednesday, March 21, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this morning at 10.30, Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

By request of the Committee, Professor Wm. Saunders, Director of the Dominion experimental farms, was present and gave the following evidence:—

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—It affords me very much gratification to have the opportunity of again coming before you and reporting on some of the work which has been carried on during the past season at the experimental farms.

### BENEFITS OF THE PLOUGHING UNDER OF GREEN CLOVER.

Last year I submitted to you the results of some of the tests made with the ploughing under of clover, showing the beneficial effect to the subsequent crop by the ploughing under of green clover. In 1897 eight plots of one-tenth of an acre each were laid out at the Central Farm, four of which were sown with grain and seeded with clover in the proportion of ten pounds per acre, and the other four were sown with grain without clover. After these plots were harvested, the clover grew very vigorously, and by the end of October on those four plots which had been sown with clover, there was a heavy growth of clover to plow under. The other plots on which no clover was sown were treated similarly to those on which clover was used. The cultivation, soil and treatment were the same. The duplicate plots in each case were sown with the same kind of grain, so that the test was in every way a fair one. In 1898 the whole of these plots were sown with one variety of grain, Banner oats.

### INCREASE IN GRAIN AND STRAW.

I reported to you last year that the results of that sowing were such as to demonstrate in a very clear and marked way the great benefit of the ploughing under of clover, there was a great difference in the height of the grain and in its vigour of growth. One could see exactly the area that had been covered with clover by the stronger growth on these plots, and this unusual vigour was manifested right up to the time of harvest, when it was found that the average product of the plots so treated was eleven bushels and one pound per acre more than the average of those plots where no clover had been sown. This was an increase of 28 per cent in the grain. There was also an increase of 78 per cent in the weight of the straw. Experiments were conducted this year to try and find out whether the effects of the clover would last longer than one year. These plots were all ploughed towards the end of the season and after thorough cultivation in the spring, they were sown with Mensury barley. During the summer, when the crop was growing, it was still quite easy to discover the lines that had been occupied by the plots where clover had been growing, in the greater vigour of the barley, although it was not so manifest as it was in the first year when the oats were growing. The result was that while the increase

in the grain in the oat plots had been 28 per cent, the increase in the barley in the second year was 29 per cent, and the gain in the straw was 35 per cent. This shows that the effect of the clover was very beneficial at least up to the end of the second year, and as far as its effect upon the grain was concerned it was fully equal to that of the first year. The straw, however, did not increase to the same extent. In the first year the yield of the four plots which had been sown with clover, gave in straw 78 per cent more than the four plots that had no clover, whereas this past year the increase of straw in the case of barley was only 35 per cent. The point I wish to emphasize is, that the effect of clover upon the grain the second year has been equal to what it was the first year. As the presence of a good supply of nitrogen in the soil tends to an increase in straw, we would expect this part of the crop would be relatively less the second year, but it was a surprise to find that the effect of the clover was so well maintained the second year in regard to the production of grain.

#### COMPARATIVE TRIALS OF GREEN MANURES.

Another set of experiments was tried during the season with clover. In a field of four acres of oats, there were two acres which had barley the previous year sown with clover, 10 pounds of seed per acre, and the clover had been ploughed under. There was half an acre after pasture grasses where clover had not been used, and another half acre after pasture grasses with clover, and one acre after a crop of Brome grass. These were ploughed under and the field was sown last spring with one variety of oats which were sown on the same day. The results were as follows: The acre after Brome grass gave 33 bushels and 8 pounds; the half acre after pasture grass without clover gave 36 bushels 16 pounds; the half acre after pasture grass with clover gave 46 bushels 4 pounds, and the two acres after barley with clover ploughed under gave 43 bushels 25 pounds. These results show that where clover was ploughed under, either after barley or when grown with pasture grass, the difference averaged 10 bushels of oats per acre in favour of the land that had been treated with clover, on the whole area of four acres.

#### GREEN CLOVER AS A MANURE FOR POTATOES.

In another field where potatoes had been planted and a portion of the space occupied by them had been sown with clover, and another portion alongside had not been sown with clover, the increased vigour of growth of the vines after clover of which there were six rows was quite remarkable, when compared with the six rows alongside which had been cropped without clover; the plants were much larger and healthier and retained their foliage longer. When the crop was dug there was found to be a difference of 28 per cent in the weight of potatoes in favour of the land where the clover had been used.

I do not think, gentlemen, there is any subject at the present time that is more important to the farmers of the Dominion than this one of the ploughing under of green clover to influence and increase the subsequent crops. As we all know, the farming community are a little difficult to move in such matters; but when once they feel sure of their ground they are quite ready to adopt any practice which will be to their advantage; the chief difficulty with all such subjects is to bring them under the notice of farmers. I think we cannot give too much prominence at the present time to this important subject, the ploughing under of clover. The cost of sowing clover with an acre of grain is so little that almost any farmer when once convinced of the benefit of the practice will resort to it. 10 lbs. to the acre is the quantity we have recommended, and this quantity has been found very satisfactory. The cost of the clover seed will not probably average more than 80 to 90 cents per acre, and as the seeding is done at the same time as the grain it is sown without extra cost.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. What was the nature of the soil on which you made these experiments ?

A. The soil of the 8 plots to which I referred is a mixed sandy and clay loam, the sand predominating, and the four acres referred to in the other experiment had a dark sandy loam without any appreciable amount of clay.

Q. Have you tried it on clay ?

A. Yes, we have tried the sowing of clover with grain on clay soil and it works very well. We had some 10 acres last year ploughed under of such land.

Q. The trouble is to get a good growth the first year in a clay soil ?

A. We have not found any difficulty on the Experimental Farm, but none of our land would be regarded as very heavy clay.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. When was this clover ploughed under ? about what time of the year ?

A. About the middle of October.

Q. The year it was seeded down ?

A. Yes, the same year.

Q. In both cases ?

A. Yes, in all cases.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Was it pastured ?

A. No, sir. It was not convenient to pasture this land, but we invariably recommend farmers to pasture such clover crops in the autumn if they can, because it is more profitable to do so.

Q. The pasture would pay for the seed ?

A. I have met with a number of farmers during the past season who have adopted this plan and they have found the results to be very satisfactory. In my recent visit to Nova Scotia I met several farmers who have adopted this practice, and they are so thoroughly convinced of its value that they are going into it on a large scale.

PLOUGHING UNDER OF OTHER GREEN CROPS.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Have you made any experiments with the ploughing under of such crops as rye ?

A. Yes, but we have made no comparative tests of it alongside of clover. I may say that all green crops ploughed under, improve the land for crop the year following, but rye does not improve it in so marked a way as clover does.

Q. I noticed a farmer ploughed rye 5 or 6 feet high into his orchard, and I observed that his orchard is improving all the time ?

A. All green crops used for this purpose are of value when ploughed under, as they convert during their growth more or less food existing in the soil in unavailable forms into available plant food, and this is stored up in their substance and gives a large amount of food which can be easily appropriated by the next crop, which will add very much to its vigour and productiveness.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. Did you succeed in getting a good crop of clover here ?

A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You have sown clover with oats as well as barley and wheat.

A. Yes, with oats, barley and wheat.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. How much grain do you sow to the acre?

A. Usually 2 bushels of oats or barley and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  bushels of wheat; sometimes, when the oats are short and thick,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  bushels is sufficient. We find that clover does very well with either barley, oats or wheat. Of course the oats if their growth is very strong are more likely to smother some of the clover plants, but we have not found any practical difficulty in this respect on the Central Farm.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. How much clover did you say you used to the acre?

A. 10 lbs. of red clover.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. You have never had a dry season here in Ottawa as we have in the west?

A. No, we seldom suffer from very dry weather.

*By Senator Perley :*

Q. How would white clover do?

A. The white clover would not give as good results; the growth is not so heavy and I think the seed is quite as expensive as the red. I believe the red clover would be much the more economical of the two. In previous experiments which we have tried with clover we have found that the roots penetrate very deep; within a year from the date of sowing we have found roots more than 4 feet below the surface.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Will it not root deeper if it is not pastured?

A. It is quite probable that the roots would strike deeper into the soil if the clover was allowed to reach its maximum growth without disturbance.

I would next call the attention of the committee to some of the results we have had during the past year with the use of special fertilizers on crops.

Q. Do the deep roots of the clover add to its value?

A. The clover roots which go down very deep into the soil, bring up from those depths quantities of plant food such as phosphoric acid and potash which are stored in the upper portions of the plants and when ploughed under are left within reach of such shallow-rooted crops as barley or wheat, so that clover may be regarded as an enricher of the soil in these elements also, since it brings them up from depths which other crops cannot reach.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. I have no reason to think but that clover will enrich the soil, but don't you think that if followed for a number of years the farmer's land will become more dirty with weeds?

A. No, I think not. We have found that after the grain harvest is over the growth of the clover is made so quickly that it smothers out a large part of the weeds that would otherwise grow, and we have found a smaller proportion of weeds in the clover plots than we have found in the soil where the land is sown with grain without clover.

There is another point to which I had not referred and which is a very important one, and that is the value of the clover as a catch crop during the latter part of the season, when it takes up all the fertilizing material that comes down in the rains a large part of which would otherwise be lost in the drainage waters.

Q. In our soil as a rule clover does not make such a heavy growth as to smother out the weeds, and if there are weeds such as the ragweed for instance, it would be likely to go to seed?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. In such case the farmer should cut such strong growing weeds and thus prevent them going to seed. I am not urging clover as a remedy for weeds. The question was asked if the land so treated would not get covered with weeds, and in our experience we have found such land to be less weedy than it would have been if allowed to stand without a crop after the grain harvest in the autumn. The average growth of clover with us has been from ten to twelve inches, and it usually grows strong enough to smother out most other weeds. It would not probably affect the ragweed materially, as that is so strongly rooted as to flourish under difficulties.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. The idea of Mr. Erb, I think, is that if it was not seeded down you would cultivate the land after the harvest, and that would keep down the weeds.

A. In all these cases we must leave the intelligent farmer to use his best judgment. It would be better, if it was necessary to kill the weeds first, to defer the seeding of clover until the following year and cultivate the ground in the meantime

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Did you ever try sowing clover on land you intended to sow turnips in and allow it to remain until the following spring, and then plough it under as manure?

A. We have not tried that yet, but experiments have been planned along that line for next year.

## EXPERIMENTS WITH BARN-YARD MANURE, ROTTED AND FRESH.

Last year I mentioned to the committee that we had carried on experiments with barn-yard manure, rotted and fresh, applying it to crops every year for ten and eleven years. It has been thought wise to change that experiment and endeavour now to get some information as to how long the effects of these ten applications of manure will last in the soil, and that is the point I wish to refer to next. The plots which have received the ten or eleven applications of barn-yard manure were left last year without manure; otherwise, they have been treated the same as the other plots. The wheat plots on which rotted manure has been used averaged for the eleven years 20 bushels and 56 pounds, while those to which fresh manure has been applied have given 20 bushels 52 pounds per acre. That does not, however, include the results of last year.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. You are now comparing the rotted manure with the fresh?

A. Yes.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What were the quantities used?

A. Twelve tons to the acre.

*By Mr. Perley :*

Q. How do you measure that?

A. We weighed it. The plots are one-tenth part of an acre, and we weighed and applied 2,400 pounds, which is the one-tenth part of 12 tons.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Twelve tons each year?

A. Yes, for eleven years. In 1899 the manure was discontinued, and the crop was 23 bushels 40 pounds from rotted manure and 27 bushels 40 pounds from fresh manure.



*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Was that fresh manure applied to the same plot each year?

A. The results I am giving you now are those of the first year after the manure has been discontinued.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. That is with the same crops?

A. Yes, the same crops; so that while during the eleven years which rotted manure has been applied to one plot it has averaged 20 bushels 56 pounds; the same land this year without any additional manure gave 23 bushels 40 pounds, and the plot which had been treated for the same period with fresh manure gave an average of 20 bushels 52 pounds per acre, while this year, after the manure had been discontinued, the yield has been 27 bushels 40 pounds per acre.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. They were about equal up to last year. I mean the plots that were treated with fresh and rotted manure?

A. Yes, there was only four pounds per acre difference in favour of the rotted manure up to last year.

Q. And this year the crop is altogether in favour of the fresh manure?

A. Yes, to the extent of four bushels per acre.

#### LOSS IN WEIGHT BY ROTTING MANURE.

*By Mr. Lang :*

Q. Was the manure weighed after rotting?

A. Yes.

Q. There would be a great deal more bulk of rotted than fresh?

A. I think the same bulk of rotted would be the heavier.

Q. It would be the bulkier?

A. I should expect it would pack closer. I have brought before the committee several times the subject of the loss in weight there is in rotting manure. You take 2,000 pounds of manure and rot it, and in less than three months you will have less than 1,000 pounds in weight. The point I have been trying to gain information on during these eleven or twelve years has been, what would be the relative value of equal weights of rotted and fresh manure when applied to the more important farm crops. That is the practical point in all these investigations, and to my mind it is a very important one.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. You really lost one-half in the weight of the manure by rotting?

A. Yes, fully that.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. That depends upon whether there is a great deal of straw there?

A. With the usual proportion of straw it loses fully one-half. There was an increase last year in the grain in nearly all the wheat plots and an increase also in the straw. While the straw from the rotted manure plot has given 3,544 pounds per acre as the average for the eleven years, last year it gave 3,860 pounds, and the straw from the fresh manure, which had given an average of 3,598 pounds during the previous eleven years, gave last year 4,550 pounds, the increase in the straw being larger where the fresh manure was used. That is a point in the experiments which has not been mentioned before.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. That is a good point too.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. In applying the rotted and fresh manure, you used the same quantities by weight in each case?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Still, your experience has been that a certain quantity of fresh manure when rotted will lose half its weight?

A. That is correct. I wish to explain here that in rotting the manure for these experiments, the plan adopted has been that which is commonly followed by farmers, namely, composting it in the barnyard without any cover. We have found by careful chemical treatment—the Chemist at the Experimental Farm has reported on this—that you can rot the manure in absolutely tight vessels and with other proper conditions as to cover and moisture, without wasting any very large part of the fertilizing constituents. But these conditions are not practicable for the ordinary farmer, and it is better to present such results as are had from following the usual farm practice.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. But you found the same difference in weights when the manure was rotted in that way?

A. Yes, and there is a loss of valuable constituents, but not nearly as much as there is when the manure is exposed and rotted on the ground in the ordinary way.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Have you ever conducted experiments taking a certain weight of green manure and then taking the equivalent of that manure in the rotted form and see the difference?

A. We have not tried the experiment in that way. I do not think it would appear more conclusive than trying it the other way, that is taking equal weights of rotted and fresh manure as we have done in the experiments reported on.

Q. But I think you would show what a farmer would lose by allowing his manure to rot?

A. It seems to me that is shown as clearly the other way.

Q. The statement is made alongside of it that in rotting the manure it loses about one-half in weight?

A. Yes, that has usually been done.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. What is the reason of that decrease, the elimination of water?

A. A large part of the decrease in weight is due to loss of water. There is also a loss of the fertilizing constituents which can be determined by chemical analysis, and besides this there is a considerable loss in organic matter through the decomposition of the fibre, straw, and other solid materials in the manure, and during this decomposition carbonic acid gas is given off.

Q. There would not be very much weight in the carbonic acid gas?

A. Yes, this is a heavy gas, a compound of carbon and oxygen.

Q. Would that make the difference?

A. I think so. That process of decomposition, as far as it goes, is much the same in character as combustion, only less complete.

Q. Have you as much water in the rotted manure as in the green?

A. Usually about the same proportion.

Q. It is really a very difficult thing to see how 100 pounds of green manure will lose 50 pounds by rotting.

A. The fermentation is a wasteful process.

Q. What does the weight that is lost consist of?

A. Chiefly water and carbonic acid gas.

Q. That will be one of the plant foods?

A. While this is not a plant food in the ordinary sense, it is absorbed by plants and converted into woody tissue. Plants take this in through the leaves.

Q. You regard 50 pounds of rotten manure as equivalent to 100 pounds of green manure?

A. No, it is not more than equal in crop producing power to 50 pounds of fresh manure.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. When fresh manure is put into the soil there is a fermentation goes on which liberates part of the fertilizing elements in that soil on account of that fermentation. This does not take place with the rotted manure.

A. I think that is almost certain. We know that the liberation of plant food is brought about largely by minute organisms which live in the soil and they propagate freely in fermenting manure, and I have no doubt that the fermentation which does take place when fresh manure is turned under is the chief reason why crops can be obtained from a given weight of fresh manure equal to those from the same weight of rotted manure. Further, in the process of rotting the elements of fertility that are in the liquid parts of the manure are largely lost, and these are more valuable pound for pound than the solids, hence the sooner you get the fresh manure into the ground the better, for the soil absorbs everything as the fermentation goes on.

The CHAIRMAN—Are there any other questions to be asked Prof. Saunders?

#### OTHER EXPERIMENTS WITH FERTILIZERS.

Prof. SAUNDERS—I have a little more to bring before you in connection with this question of fertilizers. Last year I expressed the opinion that the artificial fertilizers used in connection with these fertilizer plots were not given a fair chance, for the reason that the humus in the soil was largely exhausted, and the announcement was made that it was proposed to sow clover in 1899 on all these plots and plow that in, mainly with a view to add humus to the soil and thus increasing its power of retaining moisture. In carrying this out there would also be the addition of the fertilizing materials collected by the clover crop, but as clover was to be sown on all the plots all would have an equal advantage. Clover was sown on all these plots. It took very well on most of the plots, except those which had received no fertilizers. There the clover was deficient in height, being only from four to six inches, while in the other plots it varied from ten to twelve or fourteen inches high.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. That was ploughed in the fall?

A. Yes, about the middle of October; and that land is now waiting treatment in the spring, when it will be cut up with a disc harrow and harrowed with a smoothing harrow before sowing. We find the same difficulty as to lack of humus in the root crops and corn crops as we have found with the grain, and, as there is no practicable way of adding humus to these plots so as to have them comparable with what we are doing on the grain except by sowing clover, it has been decided to sow clover on these plots this year and let that clover go over until about the 23rd of May, by which time there will be a large increase of growth, when the clover crop will be still more valuable. For this reason the crops of corn and roots for 1900 will be discontinued on these plots.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Is clover which has been killed out in the winter as valuable the next spring as when it is plowed in green in the fall ?

A. I don't think it is, although it does not seem possible there can be any very great loss of fertilizing material from freezing. We have had clover crops injured in that way and have cut out square blocks four feet each way and about nine inches deep, and have examined every particle of that soil very carefully, taking out all the roots and tops, and we have found a considerable loss in the weight of the roots as well as of the tops where the killing out occurred; this led me to think that in all probability before we could plow in the spring there had been decay of the roots and a loss of the valuable fertilizing elements they contain through leaching in the soil, and I do not think the crop injured in that way would be equal in fertilizing power to a crop plowed in uninjured.

I have only given you the results we have had with wheat on the manured plots for the past year. I will now give you those had from the barley.

The average for the ten years in barley where the rotted manure has been used was thirty-four bushels, thirty-four and seven-tenth pounds to the acre. Last year when the manure was discontinued this plot gave thirty-four bushels, forty-three pounds, practically the same as the average for the past.

On plot two the fresh manure has given thirty-five bushels, twenty-one and one-tenth pounds as an average for the ten years. Last year this plot yielded thirty-three bushels, forty-six pounds per acre, which is a slight falling off from the average of the past. The weight of the straw also was a little less.

With regard to the tests with oats, ten years gave an average of forty-eight bushels, fourteen pounds from the rotted manure, while last year the yield was fifty-five bushels, thirty-three pounds per acre. The fresh manure has given fifty-four bushels, seventeen pounds as an average for the ten years, and last year we had fifty-five bushels and fifteen pounds, showing a decided increase, although no manure was used. There was, however, a decrease in the weight of the straw.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. I notice in the comparison between spring wheat and barley the difference seems to be in favour of the rotted manure in case of the barley ?

A. During the past year when no manure was applied, the barley did best after the rotted manure.

Q. How is that accounted for ?

A. That is not easy to explain. The difference, however, is not large, it is a little less than one bushel per acre. In the case of the oats the difference is also a little in favour of the rotted manure, fifteen pounds only to the acre, but the results had from the wheat are decidedly in favour of the fresh manure, to the extent of four bushels per acre.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. For ten consecutive years you applied manure to the same ground and took the average crop of these ten years ?

A. Yes.

Q. Then you stopped one year, and after you stopped applying it you had a larger crop than when applying it ?

A. In the case of the wheat a little larger, but I attribute that to a more favourable season.

Q. But had you a difference in barley ?

A. In that case there was a falling off from the average of previous years.

Q. Would not that seem to indicate that in the case of wheat you had better not manure at all ?

A. That conclusion would be scarcely reasonable, the difference has probably been brought about by favourable weather for this crop.

Q. You are going to continue that?

A. Yes, we want to see how long the results of the ten years manuring will influence subsequent crops, and we hope to continue these experiments until we gain some satisfactory information on this point.

As the result of this test for the whole period of twelve years in all, we have had an average crop from the wheat where rotted manure has been used of 21 bushels 10 pounds per acre, while with the fresh manure the yield has been 21 bushels 26 pounds. With barley, covering a period of eleven years, the plot treated with rotted manure has given 34 bushels 35 pounds per acre, while fresh manure has given 35 bushels 14 pounds.

With oats covering a period of eleven years with rotted manure, the average has been 49 bushels 3 pounds; with fresh manure, 54 bushels and 18 pounds.

In the case of the wheat in the twelve years' test, the difference has been 16 pounds per acre in favour of the fresh manure, 27 pounds in the case of the barley in the eleven years' test, and 5 bushels 15 pounds per acre in the oats in the test for eleven years.

The oat is a strong-rooted plant and penetrates deeper in the soil than the barley, and this, perhaps, is the reason for the difference in these two sorts of grain.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Do you think that experiment in manuring is one that could generally be followed by farmers? They generally manure their fields only once every five years.

A. Oh, no; we do not expect that farmers could follow us in that line, but in order to get information we have to make such experiments very complete, and it was thought that, by making an application of manure each year for a number of years, we should get very conclusive results.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. But it seems to me the experiments conducted in that line are not as convincing to the general public as if they were conducted along the lines of putting so much fresh manure and the equivalent of rotted manure and comparing the results. A farmer may have a hundred or two hundred tons of fresh manure. He either applies it fresh or rotted. If he allows it to rot, he cannot be expected to apply the same number of tons as when fresh. Consequently, he will have to manure less heavily to cover the same amount of ground.

A. There might be some advantage in that plan, but it seems to me quite clear if we apply twelve tons of the rotted manure to one field and twelve tons of fresh manure to another, and get equal or better results from the fresh material than we do from the rotted (and publish from time to time the loss of manure that takes place in the rotting process), that it is not difficult to understand.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Experiments have proven that the man who allows his manure to rot loses a great deal by doing so?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. How in the case of manure that you could not put on the land without rotting on account of seeds? I know that I could not put on any manure from my farm, for I bought a very weedy farm.

A. Would you not apply your manure to a hoed crop?

Q. Even with a hoed crop, I would not put it on.

A. With ordinary weed seeds in the manure, if you apply it for a hoed crop, a few weeds more or less does not matter, as the same hoeing kills them all.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. You take wild oats and wild tares, and if you get them in I am not going to say when you will get them out.

A. I may say that all our results are not expected to be followed strictly by any one. Every man must use his own judgment in all such matters, and if he knows what results we have had, he will be able to adapt our experience to his conditions.

Q. Take the farms in our country that are leased. Every lease contains a very strict clause providing that every bit of manure should be turned and fermented before it is put on the land. We could never keep our farms right unless we did so.

A. I know a good many practical farmers who are putting the manure on fresh, and they found it to be to their advantage to do so as far as this is practicable.

Q. I have no doubt that it is better for the soil and will produce larger crops, but the thing is for us to get our farms clean and keep them clean.

## EXHAUSTION OF SOIL BY CROPS.

*By Mr. McGregor :*

Q. With regard to growing of corn, oats, wheat or barley, have you any way of telling which is the hardest on the land.

A. Corn takes more of the fertilizing constituents from the soil than either wheat, barley or oats. In the case of corn you take off the land a very large crop. Supposing you get twenty tons per acre, cut green for ensilage, if you analyse that you will find that the sum total of the plant food contained in it is greater than that found in an ordinary crop of grain.

Q. Does not the corn take more from the elements for its nourishment?

A. It takes a considerable portion from the air, but it also takes much from the soil. There is an idea abroad that the corn is not an exhaustive crop and that it draws its nourishment chiefly from the air with the aid of sunshine. But this is not entirely correct.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. It is all moonshine.

A. Yes, largely so.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. How does the corn crop compare with the turnip in exhausting the soil?

A. I cannot give you from memory the exact proportion of the elements of fertility taken from the land by these two crops, but I shall be glad to give you these particulars another time.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Do you not think the potato one of the least exhaustive of crops.

A. I think it is. If you will permit me to defer answering these questions until to-morrow I will give you the exact figures.

## IMPORTANCE OF ADOPTING BEST METHODS OF SAVING AND USING MANURE.

I was going on to say that it is estimated that the manure in solids and liquids produced by farm animals in Canada is about 100,000,000 tons per annum, and each ton of this valuable fertilizer if properly saved may be safely placed at \$1, which gives us a total value of 100 million dollars. If all this manure was carefully handled, preserving the liquids with the solids in tight troughs behind the animals, using sufficient straw as an absorbant and distributed over the land in a fresh condition, the saving effected would be very large as the value of this manure in bringing

increased crops would probably be nearly double what it now is. This is a very large item in the economy of farm management in Canada which should be carefully considered by every practical farmer. It is a subject which is attracting at the present time the attention of the leading agriculturists in many parts of the United States as well as in this country. Last August I had the honour of bringing this subject prominently before the Society for the Promotion of Scientific Agriculture which met in Columbus, Ohio, at the meeting of the A.A.A.S. The results obtained from the experiments conducted at the Central Farm were presented on that occasion in a paper dealing with all the more important facts. A large number of the leading agriculturists of the United States were present. The number which took part in the subsequent discussion on this subject showed the keen interest awakened in the question.

During the past two weeks an animated discussion has been conducted by prominent writers in the *New York Tribune* and the *Commercial Gazette* of Cincinnati; in each case the letters have called attention to the great value of the work carried on in this line at the Ottawa Experimental Farm and quotations have been made from our reports in support of some of the arguments advanced. One of the writers remarked that 'the article in the Report of the Experimental Farms for 1894 is admirable.' That was the year when we called attention first to the great loss of weight in the rotting of barnyard manure.

Another prominent man writing personally to me says: 'Your station has given this very important subject careful study. I think you deserve high credit for the work you have done.' It is gratifying to see these leading authorities in the United States acknowledging so freely the usefulness and the thoroughness of the work done in Canada.

*By Mr. McGregor :*

Q. Taking all these results, I would say that farmers that can put their cattle into large loose boxes with floors that will not allow the liquid manure to escape can keep the manure in the best condition.

A. The tramping of manure by cattle is, I believe, attended with good results. We have not had many opportunities for experiment in that direction, but I am satisfied from the results which have been obtained in Germany and elsewhere that manure loses much less of its valuable constituents when prepared by the tramping of cattle than in any other way.

Q. It absorbs the liquid, which makes it more valuable ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You would want a cement floor so that it would retain the liquids, or a floor made impervious to soakage by being covered with clay ?

*By the Chairman :*

Q. We have large box stalls with cement floors ?

A. Such an arrangement is an excellent one. There are times when you cannot get the fresh manure on the land, and I believe there is no better way than this of preserving it.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Is it not better to have the straw cut when you want to have the manure fresh ?

A. Yes.

Q. Long manure is very hard to work into the soil ?

A. Yes, it is.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## EARLY, MEDIUM AND LATE SOWING OF GRAIN.

With your permission I will now refer to the subject of the early, medium and late sowing of grain.

We have been carrying on, as most of you know, for the last ten years experiments along this line. A piece of land has been set aside for the purpose, consisting of forty eight plots of one-tenth of an acre each. Eight of these have been sown as follows: two with barley, two with wheat, two with oats and two with pease, and these have been sown at the very earliest time seed could be put in the ground. Another series was sown at the end of a week, a third at the end of another week and so on for six sowings. These plots have all been harvested and threshed separately every year, and, as this work has now been continued for ten years with the grain and five with the pease, the average of the results may be taken as fairly reliable.

The results show as follows: with oats the second sowing has given the best results. Beyond this, delay in sowing involves losses in crop as follows: You will understand that the second sowing would be a week after it was just possible to get on the land to put the grain in. The first sown plots have always been at a disadvantage because the land was not quite fit; and another reason is that we are subject in Ottawa to wind storms at that period, which blow a good deal of sand about which injures the very early crop. A week of delay beyond the time named gives an average loss in the case of oats of 15 per cent, a delay of two weeks 22 per cent, three weeks, more than 32 per cent, and a delay of four weeks involves a loss of 48 per cent.

*By Mr. Cargill:*

Q. The second sowing would be an increase?

A. The second sowing has given the best results.

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. What is the comparison of the first and second week?

A. In the case of the oats the first sowing has given an average crop for ten years of 53 bushels 9 pounds, the second sowing 59 bushels 18 pounds. Barley, first sowing 38 bushels 21 pounds, second sowing, 44 bushels 9 pounds. Wheat, first sowing 17 bushels 59 pounds, second sowing 20 bushels 30 pounds; and pease, first sowing 30 bushels 26 pounds, second sowing, 33 bushels 57 pounds.

*By Mr. Cargill:*

Q. I understood you to say that the second sowing had given you an increase of 15 per cent over the first.

A. I fear you have misunderstood me. I was not giving the figures of difference between the results from the first and second sowing but the results of delaying a week beyond the second sowing. The second sowing is made a week after it is possible to get on the land, and the practice I am advocating is that as far as it is possible, all grain crops should be sown within ten days from the time when you can get on the land. In barley, a delay of one week beyond the second sowing causes a loss of 23 per cent, two weeks a loss of 27 per cent, a delay of three weeks a loss of 40 per cent, and a delay of four weeks a loss of 46 per cent. If the season opens early, it is not uncommon to find farmers sowing grain until a very late period. In spring wheat the loss is still greater, a delay of one week beyond the time named involves a loss of over 30 per cent, of two weeks a loss of 40 per cent, three weeks a loss of 50 per cent, and four weeks a loss of 56 per cent.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. These experiments are only for the farm here?

A. These results have been had at the Central Farm in Ottawa and may be taken as a guide by the farmers of Ontario and Quebec. On the experimental farms in the



west where so much depends on the conditions of moisture, the results are very contradictory. The crops had at the experimental farm for the maritime provinces follow ours very closely except that it does not seem quite so important to get the grain in very early there; but the sowing of grain in these provinces should be finished within fourteen days after the season opens, to give the best results.

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. You mean the season opens earlier there?

A. Yes; a little earlier, and the spring season is longer. Peas have been tested for five years, and the following results have been had. The second sowing has given the best results, beyond that, a delay of one week has resulted in a loss of 4 per cent, two weeks 12 per cent, three weeks 22 per cent, and a delay of four weeks has caused a loss of 30 per cent. The lesson taught by these experiments is that in Ontario and Quebec all cereal crops should be in the ground within ten days after the season opens. To accomplish this, the land intended for the spring crops should be ploughed the previous autumn, so that it may be got ready for seeding when spring opens with the least possible delay.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. And if any crop must be late, peas will bear late sowing the best?

A. Yes; but still the loss is from 22 to 30 per cent if sowing is delayed for three or four weeks.

Q. But something must be the last?

A. Yes; that is necessarily so. Spring wheat should be sown first, for the reason that the loss from delay is greater there, and after that barley and oats. The loss, however, from delay in sowing these is pretty nearly the same in each case. Peas have less loss than any other of the four crops named from delay.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. There is another lesson to be taught from this, and that is the importance of having the land underdrained, so as to be able to get on it very early in the spring?

A. Yes, Mr. Chairman, that is a very important point, and one which cannot be too strongly urged, as the draining of land often enables a farmer to get in his crop from ten days to a fortnight earlier.

#### EARLY AND LATE SOWINGS OF ROOTS.

Along this same line, I brought before the committee two years ago the results we had from the sowing of root crops at different periods. We have now tried for five years two periods of sowing, one being two weeks later than the other. The date of the sowings has not been the same each year, for the reason that the seasons vary considerably. In 1895, when we began this experiment, the first sowing of turnips was made on May 11 and the second on June 12. Twelve varieties were sown, and the average gain from early sowing of these twelve varieties was 1 ton 642 pounds per acre that year.

In 1896 the season was a little earlier, and we began on May 8, when the first sowing was made, and the second on May 22. With fourteen varieties which were sown that year the results were in favour of early sowing by an average of 4 tons 1,424 pounds per acre.

In 1897 the earliest sowing was on May 8 and the second sowing on May 21. The gain on the plots early sown for the eighteen varieties tested that year was an average of 3 tons 1,870 pounds per acre over those later sown.

In 1898 the first sowing was on April 28 and the second on May 6, and the gain from early sowing on the nineteen varieties sown that year was 1 ton 488 pounds per acre.

## APPENDIX No. 1

In 1899 the first sowing was on May 12, and the second sowing on May 26, and the gain of the earlier sowing of the twenty-five varieties tested that year averaged 4 tons, 704 pounds per acre in favour of early sowing. The average gain for the five years named with a number of varieties ranging from twelve to twenty-five has been 3 tons 226 pounds per acre in the case of turnips from the earlier sowings and the first of these sowings have been made between April 28 and May 12, depending upon the season.

With the mangels the results have been very much the same. While there has been a gain in the turnips from early sowing of 3 tons, 226 pounds on the average per acre, the mangels show a gain on the average of 3 tons, 1,251 pounds per acre, being the average of five years. The dates of the sowings were the same as I have given you for the turnips and the number of varieties have ranged from twelve to twenty. The results from early sowings of mangels by years have been as follows:—

Date.		Tons.	Pounds.
1895	Sown May 11; second sowing, May 25; gain from early sowing, average of twelve varieties.....	4	126
1896	First sowing, May 8; second sowing, May 22; gain from early sowing, average of thirteen varieties.....	4	1,890
1897	First sowing, May 8; second sowing, May 21; gain from early sowing, average of eighteen varieties.....	3	452
1898	First sowing, April 28; second, May 5; gain from early sowing, average of eighteen varieties.....	1	1,273
1899	First sowing, May 11; second sowing, May 25; gain from early sowing, average of twenty varieties.....	3	714

With carrots the five years' test have given us a gain from earlier sowing of 2 tons, 972 pounds as an average for the whole time. The results for the several years with the carrots were as follows:—

Date.		Tons.	Pounds.
1895	First sowing, May 11; second sowing, May 25; gain from early sowing, average of twelve varieties.....	4	164
1896	First sowing, May 8; second sowing, May 22; gain from early sowing, average of fourteen varieties.....	2	1,677
1897	First sowing, May 8; second sowing, May 21; gain from early sowing, average of fifteen varieties.....	1	1,443
1898	First sowing, April 28; second, May 6; gain from early sowing, average of sixteen varieties.....	1	563
1899	First sowing, May 11; second, May 25; gain from early sowing, average of twenty varieties.....	2	1,012

The gain from early sowing from the whole period has averaged 2 tons, 972 pounds.

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. Have you made any test as to the keeping qualities of turnips between the early and late sowings?

A. We have examined them as to texture and find the early sown a little more stringy than the others, but there does not appear to be any difference in feeding value, and the animals eat both quite readily.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Don't you think that the early sowing has an advantage over the late sowing on account of the fact that with the early sowing the cold prevents the fly from appearing. We always sow early before the fly comes?

A. I think it would be an advantage where the fly is troublesome. We have not had much trouble on that account here.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. The fly with us occurs from the 5th to the 15th of June?

A. Here again the farmer must adapt his practice to suit the conditions. The results we have had show a considerable gain from early sowing.

Sugar beets we have tried only three years. In 1897 there was a gain, taking the average of the results had at all the farms, of 1 ton 1813 pounds, and in 1899 a gain of 3 tons, 200 pounds in favour of the early sowing.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Have you the yield of the sugar beet there?

A. The yield per acre of the four varieties of sugar beets which have given the largest crop at all the experimental farms for the three years has been as follows: Danish Improved, 22 tons 28 pounds per acre; Red Top sugar 21 tons, 593 pounds; Wanzleben, 21 tons, 1,975 pounds (this is the variety grown chiefly in Germany for sugar), and Improved Imperial, 20 tons, 1,848 pounds per acre.

Q. Have you the yield of turnips as well?

A. Yes sir. The four years experiments with turnips gives the following six varieties as having done the best, taking all the experimental farms into account. Selected Purple Top, 32 tons 1,272 pounds; Perfection Swede, 31 tons, 526 pounds; Bangholm Selected, 30 tons 1,606 pounds; East Lothian, 29 tons 1,847 pounds; Hartley's Bronze, 29 tons 995 pounds; Jumbo, 29 tons 382 pounds, an average of 30 tons 1,104 pounds per acre.

Q. What was the size of the plots?

A. These calculations were made from two rows in the field, each 66 feet long. We commonly sow four rows of each variety, and take the two inside in each case.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Where do you measure from?

A. We take from the centre of the row in each case, these are all sown the same width, 2½ feet apart.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Do you think the same results would be obtained in a whole field as that high average? It seems to me you never obtain the same high average as you do in these experiments.

A. Usually the plots will give a larger yield. In my evidence last year, however, I quoted a number of instances in which the field crops were larger than the plots.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Perhaps the farmers do not prepare the soil as well as you do?

A. I am sure they don't.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You give results of 32 tons, that would be 1,120 bushels to the acre, which is a very heavy yield for farmers' crops. We consider about 500 to 600 bushels a pretty good yield?

APPENDIX No. 1

A. Yes, that is an unusually heavy yield. I am unable to give you the results from recent field crops of turnips at the central farm. At the branch farm at Nappan last year we had from 900 to 1,000 bushels per acre.

*By Mr Rogers :*

Q. Sugar beets should pay well at \$4.00 a ton at 20 tons to the acre ?

A. They would pay very well at that price.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What size were the beets ?

A. These would be rather large for a sugar factory. We have grown them for feed.

THE PRODUCTIVENESS OF VARIETIES.

Additional evidence has been obtained in the past year with reference to the productiveness of varieties. In 1899 we completed the five years' test of varieties of oats, wheat and barley. Forty-one varieties of oats have been under trial during the whole of that time, and the lists that we have published of the best twelve sorts in each case have been given for three years, four years and five years, and out of these forty-one varieties only fifteen have at any time found their way into the lists of the best twelve.

*By Mr. Featherstone :*

Q. There are only fifteen you recommend for growing ?

A. I said only fifteen have found their way into the lists of the best varieties, nine of the same sorts have appeared each time amongst the best twelve, and eleven of these in the best twelve for 1898 appear also in the best twelve for 1899. That is, taking the average for the five farms. The only change in the list for the past year is the replacing of the White Russian by the American Triumph. White Russian has, however, given good results—66 bushels and 2 pounds per acre as an average for five years at all the experimental farms. Banner again heads the list this year.

The average yield of the different varieties for the whole period of five years has been as follows :—

	Per Acre.	
	Bush.	Lbs.
Banner.....	75	30
American Beauty .....	74	31
Columbus.....	71	23
Golden Giant.....	71	12
Bavarian .....	71	9
Golden Beauty .....	70	2
Holstein Prolific .....	69	23
Early Golden Prolific.....	69	4
American Triumph.....	67	24
Abundance .....	67	24
White Schonen.....	67	24
Wallis.....	67	23

An average yield of 70 bushels and 13 pounds per acre for the twelve varieties for the full period of five years at all the different farms.

## RESULT OF TESTS OF VARIETIES OF SPRING WHEAT.

In spring wheat thirty-one varieties have been under trial for five years.

*By Mr. Featherstone :*

Q. Which of the oats is the best for heavy strong land? Which is the best for standing up?

A. I think it would be very hard to beat the Banner. That variety seems to adopt itself to many different sorts of soil.

Of the thirty-one varieties of spring wheat which were under trial for five years, sixteen only have appeared in the list of the best twelve. As in the case of oats, nine of the same varieties have appeared each time in the list among the best twelve, and those which have dropped out of the best twelve varieties this year continue to maintain their standing as very good yielding sorts, the lowest of them being less than a bushel per acre below the twelfth in the selected list. The list of the best twelve varieties of spring wheat, taking the average of the results obtained on all the experimental farms for five years, are:—

	Per Acre.	
	Bush.	Lbs.
Preston .....	32	40
Wellman's Fife.....	32	12
Monarch .....	32	6
Goose .....	31	14
White Fife.....	31	...
Rio Grande.....	30	53
White Connell. . . . .	30	46
Red Fife .....	30	42
Huron .....	30	31
White Russian.....	30	28
Pringle Champlain.....	30	1
Red Fern.....	29	50

The average of the whole is 31 bushels and 7 pounds to the acre. With barley the results are still more striking. Of all the varieties of two-rowed barley tested, the same six varieties which were at the head in 1897 were at the head in 1899 and five out of the same six were at the head in 1898. In the case of the six-rowed barley the same six sorts appear in the list as the best six during the whole time. The six varieties of two-rowed barley which have given the best results for the five years were as follows:—

	Per Acre.	
	Bush.	Lbs.
French Chevalier. ....	44	40
Danish " .....	42	41
Beaver .....	42	39
Canadian Thorpe .....	42	26
Sydney .....	42	16
Newton .....	41	23

Giving an average for the six of 42 bushels 39 pounds per acre.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Does the Mensury not yield well?

A. That is a six-rowed barley and these are the two-rowed. The best six varieties of six-rowed barley which have produced the largest crops for the past five years, taking the average of the results obtained at all the Experimental Farms, are:

## APPENDIX No. 1

	Per Acre.	
	Bush.	Lbs.
Mensury.....	50	15
Trooper.....	47	24
Odessa.....	47	24
Oderbruch.....	45	38
Common six-rowed.....	45	35
Royal.....	45	34

Making an average for the six varieties for five years of 47 bushels 4 pounds per acre, the Mensury leading in the yield in this list.

In peas reported on for two years, none of the same varieties appeared in the best twelve for the two years.

In the case of Indian corn, five of the same varieties are among the best six varieties for the two years.

In turnips five of the same sorts appear each year among the best six, and in mangels the same proportion is found.

In carrots the same six appear each year and exactly in the same order.

In potatoes where there are a very large number of varieties under trial and a greater tendency to vary in the field, the same tendency is manifest. Six varieties appear amongst the best twelve during the whole period. The six varieties which have appeared among the best twelve for the whole time are Late Puritan, Irish Daisy, Empire State, Clark's No. 1, American Wonder and State of Maine. Four others have appeared among the best twelve twice out of three times. These are Lee's Favourite, Carman No. 1, Seedling No. 230 and New Variety No. 1. In view of these new facts I have submitted to you and bearing in mind that in the arrangement of these plots each season, no efforts have been made to give to any variety any advantage in point of location, and since the land often varies in the same field, it seems quite remarkable, that the results covering so long a period as these tests have occupied, in different climates and in different soils, should have been so uniform in character. It is scarcely necessary to pursue this subject further. The facts given furnish the strongest proof of the inherent productiveness of varieties.

The good work we are doing in this country in the testing and introducing of productive sorts of grain, is attracting attention abroad and is bringing credit to Canada in the motherland. Prof. R. Patrick Wright, who is at the head of the West of Scotland Agricultural College at Glasgow, Scotland, wrote to me early in 1899, expressing his great interest in the work we were doing in testing varieties and asking that a selection be made from among those oats which had succeeded best here for trial in Scotland. Several varieties were sent to him and he has found, like ourselves, that the Banner stands at the head of all the varieties tried. In a letter received from him a few days ago, he says the Banner oat was tried on nine farms in different parts of Scotland against a number of other varieties, and he reports that the average yield given by the Banner oat was 4 bushels per acre more than any other sort tested. Prof. Wright, in speaking of the Banner oat, says:—

'The notable feature about the Banner, besides that it gave the highest produce on the average, was that it appeared to do well on all the kinds of soils in the experiments, and could be relied on to give a good crop on almost every farm.'

He asked for a further supply of seed, in order to enable him to continue these tests in Scotland, which he intends to undertake on a larger scale, and 12 bushels of Banner oats were lately sent to him for this purpose with 8 bushels of Golden Giant, a variety which has also given good satisfaction.

## CHANGE OF SEED GRAIN.

Another point which I wish to bring before you is with regard to some experience had during the past year, which seems to bear evidence to the benefit arising from change of seed. Last year a fresh supply was imported of three varieties of

oats which had been grown at all the experimental farms for the past five years, to see what effect, if any, would be produced by a change of seed. The varieties were Improved Ligowo, California Prolific Black and Prolific Black Tartarian: The first two were imported five years ago from the same parties in France that we got the seeds from this year. The Tartarian was imported from England a year or so earlier. But these three varieties were all imported from France in this instance. They were sown on all the Experimental Farms at the same time, side by side with seed that had been home grown for five years. The Improved Ligowo, from home grown seed, gave an average of 67 bushels 9 pounds to the acre, while the imported seed gave 72 bushels 16 pounds, a difference in favour of the imported seed of 5 bushels 7 pounds per acre.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Do you find that the black oat deteriorates quicker than the white oat ?

A. I scarcely like to offer an opinion upon so complicated a question, and one so difficult to gain reliable information on.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. You got a better return from the imported seed in this instance than from the home-grown seed ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you give it the same test ?

A. Yes, and the home-grown seed was obtained from oats grown here from seed imported from the same source five years ago.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Do the black oats retain their colour ?

A. The California prolific black retains its colour better than the black Tartarian. The imported black Tartarian gave 80 bushels to the acre, while the home-grown seed gave an average of 74 bushels 15 pounds per acre, a difference of five bushels 19 pounds per acre in favor of the imported seed. California prolific black gave 70 bushels 6 pounds per acre, while the imported seed gave 79 bushels 32 pounds, a gain of 9 bushels, 26 pounds per acre, the average gain of these three varieties from the imported seed was 6 bushels 29 pounds per acre.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. It would be better then to import your seed every year ?

A. I do not know that you would get the same every year. But these results seem to show that after growing the same variety for a number of years, some advantage is likely to arise from a change of seed.

APPENDIX No. 1

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
THURSDAY, March 22, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 11 o'clock a.m., Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Dr. W. SAUNDERS, Director, Dominion Experimental Farms, was present at the request of the Committee and made the following statement:—

PLANT FOOD TAKEN FROM THE SOIL BY DIFFERENT CROPS.

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—Before presenting the subject I proposed to take up to-day, I wish to take the opportunity of replying to a question asked yesterday and upon which I promised to bring information this morning, as to the relative quantities of fertilizing materials which are taken from the soil by different crops. A wheat crop of 24 bushels of grain per acre with 2,200 lbs. of straw takes from the soil 40·53 lbs. of nitrogen, 17·64 lbs. of phosphoric acid, and 19·11 lbs. of potash.

Barley, with a crop of 35 bushels of grain and 2,000 lbs. of straw, takes 45·48 lbs. of nitrogen, 17·14 lbs. of phosphoric acid, and 28·25 lbs. of potash, as against 19·11 lbs. taken by wheat, showing that barley has a more exhaustive effect upon the soil in potash but takes up about the same as wheat with regard to nitrogen and phosphoric acid.

Oats, with a crop of 50 bushels of grain and 2,200 lbs. of straw, takes from the soil 46·3 lbs. of nitrogen, 15·22 lbs. of phosphoric acid, a little less than the barley or wheat, and 32·88 of potash, a little more than that taken from the soil by the barley and considerably more than that taken up by wheat.

Indian corn when cut for ensilage at 15 tons per acre will take from the soil 87 lbs. of nitrogen as against 40·53, 45·48 and 46·03 for wheat, barley and oats; the Indian corn crop also takes up 44·40 lbs. of phosphoric acid and 98·10 lbs. of potash. That is 98·10 for corn against 19·11 by the wheat crop, 28·25 by the barley and 32·88 by the oat crop.

I think similar information was also asked with regard to turnips,—taking a crop of 15 tons of roots only, and leaving the tops on the ground to be ploughed under, this takes from the soil 49·50 lbs. of nitrogen, 27·90 lbs. of phosphoric acid, and 82·25 lbs. of potash. Mangels take practically about the same of nitrogen and phosphoric acid and a larger proportion of potash. The quantities are nitrogen 45·45 lbs., phosphoric acid 27·60 lbs., and potash 114·90 lbs. taken from the soil where 15 tons of mangels are produced per acre.

In the case of carrots with a similar crop of 15 tons per acre of roots only, 35·25 lbs. of nitrogen, 33·30 lbs. of phosphoric acid and 97·95 lbs. of potash.

Sugar beets are especially exhaustive of potash and take up 135·90 lbs. per acre where 15 tons of roots are grown, which is a larger proportion of potash than is required by any other crop I have named.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. That is a different statement to what a gentleman made here the other day?

A. Yes, it is, but the analyses which have been made show that 15 tons of these roots grown on an acre take from the land 71·85 lbs. of nitrogen, 28·80 lbs. of phosphoric acid, and 135·90 lbs. of potash.

Potatoes take much smaller proportions of these elements from the soil. A crop of 200 bushels per acre of tubers takes 25·20 lbs. of nitrogen, 8·40 lbs. of phos-



phoric acid and 34·80 lbs. of potash. With regard to the proportion of potash, however, the results of different analyses have varied. The figures I have given you are the average results of a number of analyses which have been compiled in a hand book published by the United States department of agriculture several years ago, but some European authorities claim that the proportion of potash is larger, and in one case it is given as high as 52 lbs. in place of 34. The difference in the soil where the potatoes are grown might make some difference in this respect, especially if the land is well supplied with this form of plant food.

*By Mr. McGregor :*

Q. How can you account that in common land I have seen 20 and 22 crops of corn running year after year and yet all were good crops. According to your estimate it would not be possible for the land to do this ?

A. Much would depend on the original store of potash in the soil, which varies from five, seven or eight thousand pounds per acre, and the taking of say 100 lbs. per annum would require a long time to exhaust the store, especially if the land received a good dressing of barn-yard manure every four or five years, which would put back into the soil a large quantity of this element.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. Was the corn on which this calculation is made grown broadcast or in hills ?

A. I have taken in this estimate the production of ensilage corn 15 tons per acre cut at the glazing stage. This would be sown in rows or hills it does not matter which, corn sown broadcast produces such watery feed that it is of comparatively little value.

Q. Sowing corn broadcast is very hard on the land. You could hardly get the second crop without manuring it, whereas if you sow it in drills and hills you can get a good crop every year.

A. That is probably on account of the cultivation and stirring of the soil which allows the sun and air to act on the crop to its advantage.

#### RESULTS FROM THE CROSS-FERTILIZING OF APPLES.

Another subject which I desire to bring before you is the results we have had this year from experiments begun five years ago in the crossing of apples, with the object of producing varieties hardy enough to stand the climate in Manitoba and the North-west Territories. The basis of this work rests on the extreme hardiness of a species of Siberian crab, a native of northern Russia, the seed of which was obtained from the Royal Botanic gardens at St. Petersburg the first year the experimental farms were started. The trees grown from this seed have proven entirely hardy at Brandon and Indian Head, where they have borne fruit quite freely. I have an example here of this hardy crab known as the Berried Crab *Pyrus baccata*. This fruit was crossed with several varieties of hardy apples including the Tetofsky, one of the hardy Russian varieties, and the Wealthy, both of which kinds are grown in nearly all the northern parts of Ontario and Quebec. Some interesting results have been obtained among these crosses, five of which have proven worthy of being named, and will be propagated for more extensive trial. Thinking these fruits would interest you, I have brought samples with me preserved in antiseptic fluids.

*An Hon. Member :*

Q. It is quite interesting.

A. Three of these are crosses between the Russian *Pyrus baccata* and the Tetofsky, and two of them between that and the Wealthy. I have a photograph here also which shows these fruits of the exact natural size, from which you will be able to judge of the advance which has been made in this instance by cross fertilizing.

## APPENDIX No. 1

By Mr. Douglas :

Q. Have any of these been grown in Manitoba?

A. There are some of them growing there at the Brandon Experimental Farm, but they are not old enough to fruit yet.

The fact of the introduction of foreign blood into this wild species of *Pyrus* may make it a little less hardy than the original, but the fact that we have already tested, at Brandon and Indian Head, some of these varieties for one or two winters, points to the probability of their proving quite hardy.

## CROSS-BRED FRUITS—VARIETIES AND CHARACTERISTICS.

The work of cross-fertilization has been going on for five or six years, and there are now altogether nearly five hundred of these cross-bred fruits, each one a distinct variety. Last year 36 of these fruited, and out of these 36 five have shown points of special promise, and these will be propagated and tested in the northern parts of Algoma, in Ontario, throughout Manitoba and in different parts of the North-west Territories to the Rocky Mountains. These trees for trial will be placed in the hands of individuals who take a great interest in this subject, and we shall thus very soon find out how far they will be adapted to all the different climatic conditions which obtain in the districts referred to.

I will now call your attention to special characteristics of these several new varieties.

The variety Charles is a cross of the Tetofsky on the *Pyrus baccata* or Siberian crab. The tree is a very vigorous and upright grower, with large leathery leaves of considerable substance, and it branches quite close to the ground. The blossoms are deep pink in bud, a pinkish white when open, large, with wide petals. The fruit sets well on the tree, and when ripe the size was  $1\frac{9}{16}$  inches broad and  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches deep. It is very distinctly ribbed, and the colour is a uniform yellow, very attractive, flesh yellow, solid, crisp, juicy, very mildly acid and very slightly astringent, flavour pleasant, skin rather thin, bakes well, makes very good apple sauce, and when compared with the Transcendent crab the size was practically the same, the acidity and astringency a little less. Stem long, calyx persistent.

The Novelty is a cross of the Wealthy on *Pyrus baccata*. The tree is fairly upright and a vigorous grower with good foliage. On this tree there were only a few bunches of bloom. These, however, set well. The fruit was ripe September 19; size one and a half inches across and one and a quarter inches deep, smooth, colour deep red, flesh a pale yellowish pink, firm, crisp and juicy, sub-acid and of fair quality. Stem long, calyx usually persistent, bakes well, quality very fair. This is the largest and best of the Wealthy crosses that have yet fruited.

The next one is the Aurora, a cross of the Tetofsky on the Siberian crab (*Pyrus baccata*). The tree is a vigorous grower upright in habit, leaves large, thick and leathery. It blossoms freely and the fruit sets well, ripe September 11; size  $1\frac{7}{8}$  inches across,  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches deep, colour bright red, almost all over, very pretty, flesh crisp, juicy, acid and of fair flavour, astringency very slight. When baked the fruit is acid but of good flavour. Stem long, calyx persistent.

The Progress is a cross of Wealthy on the *Pyrus baccata*. The tree is a vigorous grower and fairly upright in habit. It blossomed freely, and the fruit set well. The fruit was ripe September 14; size  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inches across  $1\frac{3}{8}$  deep. Colour deep red with some yellow and with a dark red cheek. Flesh very firm, crisp, sub-acid, juicy, astringency scarcely perceptible, of fair flavour. Stem long, calyx persistent.

Prairie Gem is a cross of Tetofsky on *Pyrus baccata*. This tree is a moderately vigorous grower and rather spreading in habit. It blossomed freely and was heavily laden with fruit from top to bottom. The fruit was ripe August 30. Size 1 inch across and 1 inch deep, colour brilliant yellow and crimson, flesh crisp, juicy, acid, flavour good, almost free from astringency excellent for jelly, deficient in size but promising for its earliness, its good quality and profuse bearing habit.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you the apples here that you crossed with ?

A. I did not bring them with me. They were the Wealthy and the Tetofsky. These varieties are so well known that I did not think it necessary to bring them.

Q. It would have been nice to have had them together to compare and see the improvement ?

A. It would, I fear, however, that the only preserved specimens we had, have gone forward with the collection sent to Paris.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. The Tetofsky I think is not an annual bearer, it bears only every two years ?

A. On the Experimental Farm here it bears almost every year. It depends largely on the amount of the crop. It is a very heavy bearer at times, and if it bears heavily one year the crop is generally light the year following. All these varieties of cross-bred apples to which I have referred are remarkable for the persistent manner in which the fruit is attached to the tree. The stems are so firmly fastened that they require a considerable effort to detach them. The trees are all very strongly built with the branches bound to the trees with bands of woody fibre which are difficult to break. These peculiarities will be very advantageous where strong winds prevail. Root grafts were made of some of these varieties two years ago on account of their promising growth before we knew what the fruit would be like, and some of these, notably the Charles, which is perhaps the best of them all, wintered last year at Brandon and came through very well. A further supply was sent again last spring, also in advance of fruiting, both to Brandon and Indian Head, and now these varieties which have fruited will be sent for test in larger numbers. There is every reason from their parentage to expect that they will prove hardy, and there is no doubt if they do they will be highly appreciated. It is not anticipated that these new fruits will be much esteemed where larger apples can be grown, but if such fruits as these can be grown without special care or protection by farmers generally throughout the colder sections of our country, they will prove a great boon to the settlers in these districts and furnish a wholesome and healthful addition to the food of the people.

As the five varieties named have all been selected from the first 36 crosses which have fruited, it is probable that many other equal or possibly superior sorts to these here described may be found as the other cross-bred specimens come into fruit. Among those which are yet to fruit are crosses which have been made with a number of our best and hardiest sorts of apples.

The results I am now reporting are but the first steps in a series of experiments that are full of interest and promise to be of great importance and value to large areas in the Dominion. As the more promising of the cross-bred sorts bear fruit, seeds from the largest and finest specimens are being sown, from which we may expect many interesting sorts ; and now that the continuity of nature has been broken by the work of cross fertilization, it is proposed to carry on the work of selection with seedlings of those crosses from which increase in size and improvement in the quality of the fruits will in all probability be gained, and within a few years we shall no doubt have a considerable number of useful sorts of apples, ripening at different periods, which will endure the climates of all the settled regions of the North-west country. Similar improvements were made by our forefathers with the original wild crabs, which were the only apples in early times, and there is no reason to doubt but that, by raising a large number of seedlings from the best examples of fruit, while some will sport back to the original, others will probably give us fruits of superior character.

*By Mr. Dugas :*

Q. Is this (referring to the photograph shown the committee) a different kind of apple or the same ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. The small apple in the centre is the seedling we started from the wild *Pyrus baccata*, and by the crossings referred to the fruits have been brought up to the size shown. They are useful fruits, valuable for jelly, and the large ones make good apple sauce and bake well.

By Mr. Wilson :

Q. This small one is very like the Hawthorn ?

A. Yes, that is the original wild form of *Pyrus baccata*.

By Mr. Hurley :

Q. Was the Wealthy apple you crossed with the common variety ?

A. Yes sir, it was the ordinary Wealthy.

By Mr. Wilson :

Q. What is the numbering on this photograph for ?

A. The varieties are numbered on the plate merely for convenience for reference.

Q. Number "1" is not then the best there ?

A. No. The numbering was not made from the standpoint of quality.

## TREE PLANTING ON THE NORTH-WEST PLAINS.

Much interest has of late been manifested in this country in the subject of forestry. This is a most important matter and one deserving the attention of every statesman. The necessity of husbanding our timber resources, protecting them against fire, and preserving a fair proportion of forest and wood land throughout the Dominion is of the utmost consequence to the welfare of the people. One important division of this subject relates to tree planting, and the need of trees for shelter and protection is strongly felt in the North-west country, particularly in the treeless districts. Persistent work has been carried on in this connection by the experimental farms ever since their organization, and one of the experimental farms, that at Indian Head, was purposely located on a bare prairie section of land, where at that time there was scarcely a tree or shrub anywhere within sight, so that a practical test might be made as to what could be done in successful tree planting there. Before giving you the particular results had on this prairie farm, let me present to you some details of the work done at the central farm in Ottawa to gain information in reference to tree growth. At the Central Experimental Farm, in 1888, tree growing experiments were begun and a block of land 165 feet wide, extending all across the west end of the farm was set aside for that purpose. A narrower strip 65 feet wide has been similarly planted along the northern boundary of the farm. This planting was continued year by year and completed in 1894. It was not found practicable to complete this planting in one or two years. About 3,000 trees were planted in 1888, 7,700 in 1889, and continued after that from year to year and completed in 1894. There are now growing in these forest plantations about 21,000 trees, including all the more important timber trees which are hardy in this climate. The objects in view in planting these forest belts at Ottawa were : first, to test by actual experiment the relative growth in circumference and height of a number of different sorts of trees when planted at different distances apart. The distances chosen for this trial were 5 feet by 5, 5 feet by 10, and 10 feet by 10.

Q. Were these trees planted in this way to stay ?

A. They were planted in permanent plantations for experimental purposes. The distance of 5 feet by 5 apart is commonly recommended in most of the north-western States as the distance at which blocks of forest trees should be planted. Some were planted 10 feet by 10 and others 5 feet by 10, and thus we have had the opportunity of testing how the trees succeed under these different conditions. The

second object in view was to gain information as to the relative growth of trees when planted all of one variety in a block, as compared with mixed clumps, and the third object was to gain information as to whether crops located near these tree belts would be favourably influenced by the shelter they afford.

Q. Will you come to the results of that ?

A. Yes, I can give you the result of the growth.

Q. No, the effect of shelter on the crops ?

A. We have not noticed effects in this respect in Ottawa, but I can give you instances of benefits resulting from shelter on the branch farm in the North-west.

Q. Could you give us that in your statement now ?

A. I shall with pleasure. Two or three years ago we sowed Banner oats at Indian Head on land in two different locations. In one case there was a shelter belt of trees 100 feet wide which at that time had reached a height of 20 feet ; these were within a short distance of the oats. Another plot of the same variety was sown on the same day at a considerable distance from this belt. The plot that was sown distant from the belt was exposed to strong winds, which interfered much with successful growth, and the result was that the yield was 56 bushels from the exposed plot, as compared with 102 bushels from the plot which had the advantage of the shelter.

Q. Were the conditions in every other respect the same ?

A. The soil was of the same character and quality, and but for the fact that on the exposed plot some of the soil was blown from the roots, the conditions otherwise were apparently the same.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Was the belt to the west ?

A. Yes, the belt was to the west. We have also had striking examples of the beneficial effects of tree shelter on that farm on root crops. In the North-west most of the crops depend largely on the proportion of moisture in the ground. The belts of trees collect banks of snow which extend quite a distance. The snow lies there until spring and when melting produces conditions of moisture much more favourable for the early starting of the seeds than where there are no shelter belts, and hence we have had instances where the crops of roots were much larger where sheltered by tree belts than they were on the more exposed parts of the farm.

The pleasing effects on the landscape produced by artistic grouping of the trees have not been overlooked ; at the same time the main purpose has been to gain such practical information relating to the growth of the more important timber trees in this climate as would serve as a guide in future timber growing.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You would not approve of planting belts of trees on the south or east side of the fields ?

A. No ; in this country they seem to be more useful on the west or north side.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It is not that they would do damage if they were on those sides, but that they are more beneficial, is it not ?

A. Yes. The prevailing winds come from the north and west, and by breaking the force of these winds the crops are sometimes benefitted. The limbs of trees are marvellously built so as to offer obstacles to the continued course of the currents of air, and are very effective in breaking the force of such currents.

Q. All I want to know is whether you think it would be better without belts on the south and east than it would be if you had them ?

A. I don't think there would be any likelihood of injury from a belt on the south side, and it would certainly help your neighbour on the other side.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. There is nothing like being neighbourly, you know ?

A. It would no doubt please your neighbour.

Q. Would a belt on the south be likely to benefit the crop ?

Q. I think the benefit to the crop would come chiefly from trees on the northern and westerly sides.

The CHAIRMAN.—My experience is that with a belt along the south side of the field you do not get the same crop for a distance from the belt as you do on the other parts of the field, while if you have it on the north side you will get a better crop.

A. In bringing this subject before the committee at this time, my object is to show what the experimental farms have been doing along this line of special work, and that by persistent effort, in distributing young trees and tree seed, we have done much to stimulate tree growing on the North-west plains.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. How many years is it before you get the benefit of the trees ?

A. I have specimens of the trunks of young trees here from Indian Head which will illustrate that. This is a specimen of the Russian poplar, nine years from propagation by cutting, that probably is the most rapid growing tree we have tested.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How large was this cutting when planted ?

A. It was a small branch or twig probably about as thick as a lead pencil. Another, a specimen of the Dakota cotton wood, has been produced from a cutting in eight years.

Q. What do you mean by a cutting ?

A. A cutting is an ordinary twig or branch, eight to ten inches long, which is buried in the soil up to the terminal bud. This sends out roots very soon, especially if the ground is moist, and the young tree makes rapid growth.

Q. Do you mean to say that it has produced this size from a cutting in nine years ?

A. Yes, sir. That is a very rapid growing tree. These samples are from trees cut a foot from the surface, so as to have them uniform in diameter.

Another sample I have here is one of the Manitoba maple nine years from the sowing of the seed. The height of this tree will probably have been about twelve to fourteen feet.

Q. Will this be a fair average or is it one of the best specimens ?

A. That is one of the best specimens. I cannot say how far it would be an average, but I think that the character of the growth would be very even except where the trees were crowded. When cut from a plantation which has been set out five feet apart, some will be found much larger than others, chiefly owing to less crowding and greater advantages in the way of light and air.

Q. Do these spring up from the roots like poplar ?

A. No, they do not sucker. This specimen is interesting because we know its age from the seed, and it is to the growing of trees from seed that we expect the best and most useful results.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. How many years growth from seed are these trees ?

A. Nine years. In order to show you that all varieties of trees do not grow as rapidly as this one, I show you an American elm, eight years from transplanting as a seedling a year old. This tree is a very slow grown. I also have here a specimen of the green ash, a native of the country, this is also of slow growth, but is very tough and hard when grown. This shows the growth in eight years from the sowing of the seed.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. From that out would it grow much more rapidly ?

A. I think that very likely it would.

Q. At the recent meeting of the Forestry Association it was said that trees grew faster at one period than at another ?

A. That is no doubt correct, that at certain ages trees make more wood than they do earlier or later. The growth of trees is much like animals in that respect, there is a period of robust and vigorous youth and you finally get to the period of old age when—

Q. That is the time you grow the other way ?

A. Yes, the growth is very slow.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. According to that we would have no difficulty in keeping our forests up ?

A. If properly cared for they would no doubt produce a large annual growth.

#### DISTRIBUTION OF FOREST TREES FROM THE CENTRAL FARM.

In 1888, 2,800 young forest trees of 28 different sorts were sent from the central farm to the branch farm at Nappan, Nova Scotia, where we have been doing some tree testing in order to gain experience in that climate. We also sent 20,000 the same year to the farm at Indian Head. In 1889 additional supplies of trees and shrubs were sent to Nappan; 12,000, comprising 118 varieties, were forwarded to Brandon, 15,000 to Indian Head and 7,000 to Agassiz. The latter consignment consisted chiefly of young trees of the most valuable hardwoods of the east. Experimental gardens in which forest trees were to be tested were laid out that year by the Canadian Pacific Railway at 25 different points along the main line between Moosejaw and Calgary. To each of these stations a bundle of well rooted young forest trees was sent from the central farm, each containing 175 trees of 37 different species.

During that season also 700 one-pound packages of seed of the Manitoba maple were sent to the settlers in different parts of the North-west Territory and Manitoba. Each of these packages containing seeds capable of growing from 500 to 700 trees.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Did you get any returns of the results.

A. Yes, many returns were made.

In 1890, 21,700 trees and shrubs were sent to the experimental farm at Brandon, 15,000 to Indian Head, and 8,000 to Agassiz. To farmers, chiefly those residing in the North-west, there were sent that season 131,600 young forest trees and shrubs in 1,316 packages of 100 each with instructions for their planting and care; 563 lbs. of tree seeds were also distributed. About 3,500 trees in packages of 150 each were also sent that season to the chief stations of the mounted police and to the Indian agencies in different parts of the North-west country.

In 1891 smaller supplies were sent to Nappan, Brandon and Indian Head, chiefly of sorts not hitherto tested and an additional quantity of 7,284 to Agassiz, B.C. 200,000 young forest trees were sent by mail to farmers in Manitoba and the North-west Territories in 200 packages, each containing 100 trees. During 1890 the trees in the North-west country bore an abundant crop of seeds and with the aid of Indians and half-breeds nearly 3 tons of tree seeds were collected in different parts of the North-west country from native trees growing in the coulées and in the ravines, as we have found that seeds grown in the country produce trees which succeed best there. The next season 4,053 one-pound packages of tree seeds chiefly box elder and green ash were sent out to as many different farmers in Manitoba and the Territories. In 1892 and each succeeding year many additional varieties of trees were

## APPENDIX No. 1

sent for test to the Brandon and Indian Head farms and also to the other branch farms in order to prove those which are most hardy and useful in the different climates of the Dominion. A large number were also sent out that year to farmers in the North-west, not only from the central farm, but also from the Manitoba farm. Since 1894 this tree distribution has been carried on almost entirely by the branch farms at Brandon and Indian Head, settlers in Manitoba sending for such things to Brandon, while those in the North-west Territories have been supplied from Indian Head.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. Is that maple considered a success up there?

A. Yes, I think it is the most successful tree we have grown there.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. Is this propagated from the seed only?

A. It does not sucker, and we have never tried to grow it from cuttings. It is so easily raised from seed that we have raised large quantities of seedlings and send them out when they are one year old. In the west we must I think depend on the distribution of tree seeds for the extension of this good work. That course has given us thus far the best results.

Q. Is this tree liable to send out shoots from the base of the trunk like our soft maple?

A. Yes, it has much the same habit, but with a little trimming this can be overcome when the tree continues to grow with a nice clean trunk, that is after six or eight years' growth.

Q. Is it not one of the peculiarities of this tree that its trunk grows crooked?

A. Yes, the trunk does very often grow more or less crooked.

Q. I have seen them in nurseries in our part of the country and there was hardly one with a straight stem.

A. With a little care in trimming when young most of them can be grown fairly straight. There are avenues of these trees growing on the Experimental Farm at Brandon which are as straight a lot of trees as you want to see, but it has the tendency to grow crooked and sometimes in individual specimens it is difficult to control. It is better when planting an avenue or grove to reject those that are crooked and select the best. The Norway maple has the same habit, and this is regarded as a valuable tree in Europe and in Ontario and the East. The tree planting and distribution at Ottawa during the past 12 years has aggregated as follows:—

At the Central Experimental Farm there has been planted including forest belts, avenues, ornamental planting, hedges and arboretum, over 40,000 trees. The distribution to the branch farms has been as follows: To Nappan about 4,000, Brandon 65,000, Indian Head 70,000 and Agassiz 35,000.

The distribution from Ottawa throughout the Dominion, which has been chiefly to settlers on the North-west plains, has amounted in all to about 560,000 young forest trees, sent out in bundles of 100 each, and about 9,000 lbs. ( $4\frac{1}{2}$  tons) of tree seeds.

At Nappan, Nova Scotia, from the forest trees and shrubs sent there much useful information has been gathered in reference to the hardiness and suitability of the different species to that climate. Small permanent plantations have been made and a limited number of trees distributed among the farmers of the maritime provinces for trial.

#### TREE GROWING IN MANITOBA.

At Brandon, Manitoba, a large proportion of the 65,000 trees and shrubs sent from the central farm have been for trial planting on that farm. While many of the varieties have proved too tender for that climate and a large number of trees have died, a very large number have been successfully grown. Many thousand



young trees have also been raised from seed on this farm and set out in the plantations. The number of trees and shrubs now growing at Brandon, in wind-breaks, avenues, hedges and the arboretum, is from 70,000 to 80,000. The work done on this branch farm has greatly stimulated tree growing in Manitoba, and the public have availed themselves freely of the information and practical object lessons given there.

From this farm there has been distributed among the farmers of Manitoba, of young tree cuttings and tree seeds in all up to the present time, about 600,000 and about 1,800 lbs. of tree seeds.

#### TREE GROWING IN THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES.

At Indian Head, North-west Territories, the branch farm has also done much to promote tree growing on the plains. To such trees sent there from the central farm as have proven hardy, there has been added a large number of native trees raised from seed collected in the Territories, and the total number now growing on that farm is about 125,000.

There has also been sent out from Indian Head to farmers in the Territories, in packages of 100 each, about 220,000 young forest trees and cuttings, and about 4,000 lbs. (two tons) of tree seeds.

#### TREE GROWING IN BRITISH COLUMBIA.

At Agassiz, British Columbia, the greater part of the 35,000 young trees received, about two-thirds of which have been of hard woods from the East, have been used for planting on the farm, mostly on the sides of the mountains, with the object of finding out whether these trees, so valuable for their timber, can be successfully grown in that climate. A limited distribution has also been made to parties specially interested in tree growing in British Columbia.

The figures I have given you show that during the comparatively brief period of 12 years since the experimental farms were founded, the trees planted on the five experimental farms number in all about 245,000, and during the same time there has been sent out to individual lovers of trees, in lots of 100 each, more than one and a quarter millions of young forest trees and cuttings, and about 15,000 lbs. (7½ tons) of tree seeds, every pound of which, with ordinary care, will produce from 700 to 800 young trees.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Was any charge made for these ?

A. No, they are all sent free.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Where do you get these trees ?

A. We have grown them at the experimental farms at Brandon and Indian Head, chiefly from seeds of the Manitoba maple and ash collected in the North-west. Besides these the seeds of many shrubs have been distributed. The Caragana is one of these, a tall growing shrub valuable for hedges or for growing singly on the lawn. Some other useful sorts have also been distributed.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Have you experimented with fir trees in the West ?

A. Yes, we imported in 1888 from one of the Russian government forests, North of Riga, seeds of the hardiest form of useful pine we could get, a variety of the Scotch pine, and raised about 50,000 or more of young seedlings and distributed them. We have a few of them growing on the branch farms quite successfully now, but they

## APPENDIX No. 1

have not been a success generally. It seems to be a very difficult matter to grow any other evergreen than the white spruce in the North-west. That is native in some parts of the country and can be transplanted without much difficulty. We have not found any of the European evergreens entirely hardy there in the open, but, when shelter is provided by the growth of native trees, the Scotch pine and Norway spruce will sometimes succeed. The Manitoba maple or box-elder is now very generally distributed. There is scarcely a farmer in the West who has not his little plot of trees, some five or six years old, some younger. These plantations furnish more or less shelter for the buildings and stock and for the growing of garden vegetables, small fruits and flowers, and at the same time make the dwellings of the settlers more attractive and homelike. Since experience has shown that the box-elder, the tree most used in this distribution, grows rapidly and begins to produce seed when about six or seven years old, a very large number of the seeds distributed during the earlier years must have reached seed bearing age and the quantity of seed convenient and available will now be greatly increased from year to year, and thus an immense impetus given to tree growing on the western plains. On the experimental farms at Brandon and Indian Head large supplies of seed are now ripened every year, sufficient to provide for an extensive distribution every season.

Tree planting is a very important question for the North-west country, and I believe that every effort should be made to assist settlers in their efforts to provide shelter for their homes and to make them more attractive.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You have done well to bring up this important matter. I am sorry none of the representatives from the North-west are present.

## COST PER ACRE OF GROWING FOREST TREES.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Before leaving the tree question, have you any figures to show the cost per acre up to the present of the tree planting on any of the farms ?

A. We have kept an account of the cost of planting per acre and of cultivating until the trees were large enough to shade the ground so as to prevent weeds from growing, and hence need no further care at the branch farm at Brandon, Man., where it has cost \$16.25, also at Indian Head, N.W.T., where it has cost from \$12 to \$18 per acre, varying with the kind of trees used and the distance at which they were planted.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Do you bestow any labour on the trees after planting them ?

A. We use a horse cultivator between the rows—that is generally done twice each season—and have also to do a little hoeing. As a rule, by the time the trees are four or five years planted they shade the ground so completely as to require no further care.

## METHODS OF PLANTING.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Did I understand that you planted the trees five feet apart ?

A. Yes, usually five feet apart each way.

Q. How many rows do you usually put in your shelter belts ?

A. At Indian Head it is 20 rows, that is 100 feet in width ; this runs all along the north and west borders. On the east we have a hedge where the trees are growing close together. This has been produced by sowing a single row of tree seed and the seedlings are allowed to grow thickly. In this way a hedge is soon formed

without much labour. On the south boundary there is an avenue planted of trees 20 feet apart.

Q. Do you think that necessary for every farm, a belt 100 feet wide ?

A. Not necessarily so. In the North-west, however, where the winds are very strong, it requires a wide belt to break their force. Possibly a narrow belt might serve the purpose.

Q. You have not planted them any less ?

A. We have on the central farm here, where the belts are 65 feet in width on the north boundary and 165 feet in width on the west boundary. At Brandon and Indian Head we have used thick hedges as wind-breaks, made by planting two and three rows of trees three feet apart, the trees being put about two feet apart in the rows, and these have soon formed excellent shelter.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. On the central farm what variety of maple do you find most suitable ?

A. The sugar maple is perhaps the best, but the white or silver grows the most rapidly. The silver maple is a soft maple, a native of Ontario, and is found as far west as Minnesota. The leaves are silvery underneath.

Q. Does it ripen its seed here ?

A. Yes, and also when grown further north. The furthest point north that I know of where these trees are growing is near the old station at Portage la Prairie, Manitoba. These are 8 or 10 trees in a group there old enough now to bear seed, and I have made arrangements when they bear seed to have it collected. If we can get seed from so far north they will probably produce seedlings hardy enough to stand the climate in most parts of Manitoba. There are several of these trees growing at Winnipeg also.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Don't you find the ordinary soft maple about as good as any in this section ?

A. Yes, but it does not do as uniformly well as the sugar maple.

Q. It grows more rapidly ?

A. It does grow more rapidly at first, but after a time the sugar maple will usually overtake it and eventually make a larger and better tree in this climate. You will see along the streets in Ottawa that the sugar maple is healthier than the red maple.

Q. And it is a finer looking tree, too ?

A. Yes, I think it is.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. To what height does the box-elder grow in Manitoba ?

A. There are old trees growing along the river valleys and elsewhere that will sometimes measure two feet or more in diameter. The largest planted tree I know of is one at Silver Heights, a farm owned by Lord Strathcona. There are Manitoba maples growing there that will measure about 18 inches through, and range from about 30 to 35 feet high.

#### DISTRIBUTION OF SAMPLES OF SEED GRAIN.

The usual annual distribution of trial samples of cereals and potatoes is now in progress. The interest in this work is unabated and although the samples are now sent only on individual application the demand is as brisk as ever. This is indicated by the correspondence we receive. During the month of February the number of letters received by the Director was 13,054 and in March up to and including yesterday, the 21st, there were received 14,746 letters, making a total of 27,800 letters in 49 days, being an average of 662 per day for the whole period.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How many secretaries have you to answer them ?

A. We have no increase in the staff for this purpose, we have two looking after the French letters, and two working at the English letters. We try to send, as far as possible, to each individual some sort of answer. A large proportion of the letters I referred to are answered by promptly sending the samples requested. These have been going out for some time at the rate of 400 to 450 per day. If samples cannot be mailed promptly, we send as far as practicable an acknowledgment. There are always, however, baskets full of letters which require special answers sufficient to keep the officers all busy.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Where do they come from ? largely the West ?

A. From all over the Dominion.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You occasionally get postcards that seem to be similar in dictation ?

A. We do get some.

Q. I have heard of members getting them ready and sending them out for people to put their names to.

A. They come in sometimes very similar in composition ; occasionally ingenious devices are resorted to for correspondents to assure larger quantities for individual use than our regulations allow. For instance, we will sometimes get ten or twelve letters all in the same handwriting asking for samples for James and Tom and Mary and Mrs. and Mr. so and so, and half a dozen other names of children, all asking for some particular variety of grain evidently for the purpose of getting a large quantity for one farmer. All such are referred to me and I endeavour to deal as justly as I can in such cases. The number of the three-pound samples which have been sent out by mail this season up to the present time is 10,730. These have been sent to the different provinces as follows : Ontario, 2,778, Quebec, 2,714, Nova Scotia, 1,402, New Brunswick, 1,292, Prince-Edward Island, 454, Manitoba, 1,318, North-west Territories, 648, and British Columbia, 124. I suppose we must have from 15,000 to 20,000 applications still on hand to fill before the season is over.

A new feature was introduced in connection with the distribution of seed grain last year, that was the sending to a few of the best farmers in every constituency in the Dominion a larger sample, sufficient to sow one-tenth of an acre, and this has worked very well. A great deal of interest has been taken in it.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How did you find out the farmers to send to ?

A. The plan adopted was this, we took the returns which had been made on the 3 pound samples by farmers the previous year, went over some seven or eight thousand of them, and selected from these a limited number in each constituency of what we believed to be the best farmers, taking those which by their reports showed most interest in this work.

Q. The reason I asked was that I have not heard anything from my constituency of anything of that kind.

A. I have the names in the book which I have with me, and can give those in any constituency if desired.

Q. That is all right, never mind now.

A. A similar distribution has been authorized by the minister this year and is now in progress. Up to this time 1,351 of these special samples have been sent to applicants. The plan adopted this year is to send again to those who made prompt reports of the test of the variety, if they so desire, allowing them to select the sort they prefer to test, and adding to the list from time to time the names of any good

farmers suggested, provided we do not get too many from one constituency, the object being to distribute these special samples as evenly as possible over the whole Dominion. It has not been possible to prepare for publication the results we have received, but it is hoped that this work may be overtaken before long.

I have with me some particulars of a few of the best results which have been reported by farmers in different sections which may be of interest. In Banner oats, Mr. James A. Hagen, of Sowerby, Algoma, reports that he raised from the Banner oats sent him a crop equal to 110 bushels to the acre. Mr. Alexander Mackenzie, of Campbellville, Halton Co., raised at the rate of 92 bushels and 22 pounds. Mr. George White, of Echo River, Algoma, reports 106 bushels 26 pounds per acre of the Improved Ligowo oat. In West Bruce Mr. M. L. Martin, of Glamis, reports 102 bushels 22 pounds per acre of the same variety.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. What variety was that ?

A. The Improved Ligowo. We have other reports regarding that variety. Mr. W. H. Pritchard, of Ripley, reports 77 bushels 32 pounds; Mr. Edward Prout, of Bowmanville, both East Durham, 104 bushels 14 pounds; Mr. Harry L. Wood, of St. Thomas, Elgin County, 120 bushels; in Huron West, Mr. Walter Hick reports a yield of 91 bushels 6 pounds, and Mr. George Scott, Wanbuno, Lambton County, 86 bushels 26 pounds per acre.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. What quantity of seed did they have ?

A. The quantity of oats was 8 pounds, sent in 2 bags of 4 pounds each; of barley and spring wheat, 10 pounds—2 bags of 5 pounds each. The number of varieties was limited to fourteen, six of oats, four of spring wheat and four of barley.

In Golden Giant, A. Addley, of Perth Road, Addington, reports a yield of 71 bushels 6 pounds per acre. In East Hastings, H. Bowen, of Deseronto, had 90 bushels, and in North Hastings, George Ryan, of Bid's Creek, had 95 bushels. In Bavarian oats, Thomas Duston, of Belmore, in East Bruce, reports 108 bushels 28 pounds. Of American Beauty, in Frontenac, Mr. W. H. Woodman, of St. Lawrence, had 96 bushels 16 pounds, and in the North Riding of Grey, James Lemon, of Walker's Falls, reports 79 bushels 14 pounds. William Ritchie, of East Riding of Bruce, reports 79 bushels 4 pounds. These are some of the best reports we have received, showing you how the varieties turn out when they get into good hands.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. I know the Mr. Woodman you mentioned and he told me about that. He was very much pleased and will do what he can to distribute that seed in his section of the country as soon as he has sufficient; he is very much taken with it.

A. As showing how the work of the experimental farms is appreciated, I would like permission to read a letter as a sample which I got a few days ago from Carman, Manitoba, from Mr. William A. Finch. Many of such letters are received every year. He says:—

“ CARMAN, MANITOBA, March 8, 1900.

“ DEAR SIR,—I often think we farmers neglect a duty in not giving some of our experience in return for the valuable information furnished us by your reports and bulletins from time to time; for myself I can say they have been a great help to me financially, and this I consider is the chief lesson to learn.

“ In hog feeding last season I bred three young sows, raised 24 pigs, average 150 lbs. in seven months, Yorkshire cross with Berk, made 185 lbs., fed barley chop and wheat cleanings with skimmed milk; these hogs with sows netted me \$280.00.

## APPENDIX No. 1

"My potato crop will bring me something over \$120, and I also raised 40 bushels of onions which netted me \$42, carrots \$5, milk 12 to 15 cows, sold 1200 lbs. of butter, average price  $17\frac{1}{2}$  cents, hen fruit some \$40, besides a family of eight supplied, also 1,850 bushels of wheat, 560 of barley, 1,700 bushels of oats, from the seed which I obtained from the Experimental Farm (Banner oats). We work two teams, five horses altogether, hire one man at the harvest.

"I am one who thoroughly believes in mixed farming, a conclusion I came to some years ago in reading your literature which your department has kept me supplied with. Please accept my thanks for same and I trust the department will find more who will appreciate the work you and your staff have undertaken."

Hundreds of such letters could be produced if required, showing that the good seed sown is bringing forth fruit on all hands. With regard to the rapidity with which grain increases, I received a report a few days ago from Mr. O. Belanger, Chelmsford, Algoma, who received a three-pound sample of Banner oats four years ago, and this season he has threshed over 3,000 bushels, most of which he has for sale. That seems a large quantity, but it might have been much larger. Supposing the three-pound sample to have produced two bushels the first year, which is a low estimate, and 50 bushels per acre from subsequent sowings, sowing 2 bushels of seed per acre, the crop of the second year would be 50 bushels, which would sow 25 acres; continuing at the same rate the third year's crop would be 1,250 bushels, and the fourth year 31,250 bushels.

Q. What is the average weight per bushel of the Banner oat?

Q. It does not go much above the standard of 34. Ours this year ran about 37.

Q. Of course, the reports given are always by weight?

A. Yes, always by weight. The work on all the branch farms has progressed satisfactorily during the past year, and the crops have been good. Further experiments have been conducted at Nappan with the herd of milch cows, and experiments in the fattening of steers have been conducted at nearly all the farms, also experiments in the fattening of swine.

The uniform trial plots of all the more important farm crops have been continued and the results of these have been published in Bulletin 34. A large number of other useful experiments have also been conducted. The season at Agassiz, while fairly favourable for the growth of cereals and roots, has not been favourable for fruits. The very wet weather which prevailed in the spring extended all through the blossoming period and prevented the fruit from setting, and the crop has been very light. The trees, however, have made a thrifty growth and at present are full of promise for the coming year. At all the experimental farms much time and attention has been given during the past season to growing a great variety of products for the display now being set in order at Paris. These include a large number of varieties of cereals, fodder crops and grasses, also fruits and some vegetables. The material which has gone forward from the farms will form a very considerable and important contribution to the Canadian display.

---

Having read over the foregoing transcripts of my evidence of the 21st and 22nd March, 1900, I find them correct.

WM. SAUNDERS.

*Director of the Dominion Experimental Farms.*



## POULTRY BREEDING AND PROFITS.

COMMITTEE ROOM No. 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
THURSDAY, March 29, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 a.m., Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. A. G. GILBERT, manager of the poultry department at the Central experimental farm, was present by request of the Committee, and made the following statement:—

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE,—Allow me to express the pleasure I have in again meeting you. With your permission I shall call your attention to certain features in connection with my work of the past year.

First, I invite your attention to the continuation of the experiments showing the difference in the laying qualities of old hens and pullets, experiments which we undertook at the request of this committee a year ago and which were continued during the past winter.

Second, a slight reduction in the cost and quantity fed of the winter ration, and the excellent laying of certain breeds on that ration during January, February and March, the period of high prices.

Third, the successful fattening without forcing and sale at satisfactory prices, by farmers, of thoroughbred chickens, being the superior quality.

Fourth, some experiments along that line by ourselves.

Fifth, the demand springing up for the superior quality by Canadian shippers, and the consequent chance for our farmers to make money by supplying that particular quality.

Sixth, the discovery of a disease in Canada that has been fatal to a great number of turkeys in different parts of the country;

And, time permitting, I will call your attention to some experiments in obtaining a good preserving liquid for eggs.

Before entering on the discussion of these subjects, you will perhaps permit me to remark on the gratifying reception the extra number of copies of my evidence of last year, which your committee were kind enough to provide for distribution, met with in the country. In proof of this, I will ask your permission to read short extracts from two or three letters, out of many, which have been received. All of these go to show the increased interest that is being taken in poultry raising as a revenue making department of farm work.

The first is from Mr. Browne, of Picton, Ont., who says 'that through the courtesy of the member for his district he has received a copy of your evidence given before the Committee of Agriculture of the House of Commons. He finds it useful in showing the difference in the laying qualities of Minorcas and Leghorns. He thinks his Leghorn pullets did better than mine, but he would like to get a cockerel from the Black Minorcas which did so well.'

Mr. F. C. Hare, a well-known poultry expert of Whitby, Ontario, says: 'I have read your evidence before the committee on agriculture with great interest. There is no doubt about your statements *re* artificial incubation. It is desirable, if for no other reason than the freedom of chickens from lice; lice are the ruination of so many poultry establishments. Certainly hot air is superior to hot water for the reason that if the hot water tank starts to leak, disaster follows.'



A well-known member of this committee wrote me 'that it is wonderful how well the evidence takes. I am satisfied that just such work will do great good.'

Many farmers have written saying that 'we want eggs from those grand winter laying Barred Plymouth Rock pullets mentioned in your evidence before the committee.'

#### OLD HENS VS. PULLETS AS LAYERS.

I shall now go on to the experiments made in regard to the laying of hens *vs.* pullets. It has been a subject of much discussion in the poultry papers of the United States and among different agricultural colleges as to the merits of hens and pullets as winter egg layers, and it may be remembered that I undertook a series of experiments along that line at the instigation of this committee.

The experiment was begun and carried on during the winter of 1898 and 1899 and was to show as I have stated, the difference in the laying qualities of old hens and pullets. The experiment up to the end of May, 1899, showed that pullets laid, with one exception, (that of seven black Minorca hens) more eggs.

*Pullets.*—Of the number the Barred Plymouth Rock pullets laid the most eggs, 648; with eight white Leghorns second with 538, and the same number of white Plymouth Rock pullets third, with 526 eggs. It was also shown that while the pullets laid the most eggs, the eggs laid by the more mature hens were the heaviest. The experiment was continued during the recent winter months of December, January, February, and the present month of March up to the 20th, because after that date I had to make up the breeding pens and remove a portion of the hens from one part of the building to another. Only a portion of December is given for the reason that winter laying did not begin until nearly the middle of that month last year. The time of record is also shorter for the reason that I was not examined by your committee last year until the 22nd of June. However, the most important months are given, namely, portion of December, the full months of January and February and nearly all of the present month (March). These months are the most important, because they are the season of high prices.

*Hens.*—The total number of eggs laid by the yearling hens during December, January, February and a portion of March were as follows:—Eight Lang-hans laid 260 eggs; eight brown Leghorns laid 350 eggs; seven white Plymouth Rocks laid 236 eggs; eight Barred Plymouth Rocks laid 132 eggs; eight black Minorcas laid 286 eggs, and eight white Leghorns laid only 126 eggs. As compared with the results from the same hens as pullets the year before the showings in the case of the white Leghorns and the Minorcas and Plymouth Rocks are not so good, but in the case of the brown Leghorns and the Langshans the results are much better. The following table shows the eggs laid during the period of experiment from December of last year to 20th of present month, March, by the yearling hens, and the eggs laid by the same hens, when pullets, for the same period of the year previous:—

	Eggs Laid by Yearling Hens. 1899-1900.					By Same Hens When Pullets. 1898-1899.				
	December.	January.	February.	March.	Total.	December.	January.	February.	March.	Total.
8 White Leghorns .....	18	34	33	41	126	41	106	90	84	321
8 Black Minorcas .....	37	79	91	79	286	25	39	102	77	243
8 B. P. Rocks .....		44	38	50	132	91	119	88	131	429
7 White Do. ....	29	67	83	57	236	25	106	101	117	347
8 Langshans .....	10	103	83	64	260	4	35	42	55	136
8 Brown Leghorns .....	55	110	103	82	350	18	81	77	104	280

## APPENDIX No. 1

In connection with the foregoing experiment certain points forced themselves on our attention, the most important of which was that the hens which laid well one winter did not do so well the succeeding winter. But we also found that if some breeds did not lay so well there were others which came to the fore as illustrated, in this case, by the Langshan hens and brown Leghorn pullets, so that we have the same amount of eggs laid, practically, and are pretty sure of having the same winter margin of profit. We calculate to make from \$1.75 to \$2.00 per annum per fowl, over and above the feeding expenses. We have succeeded in doing so for some years past. Although we have done so, I do not hold out to farmers figures calculated to mislead them. I hold out a margin of profit of \$1.00 per hen, which a farmer can make by going according to the instructions which we give them in our annual report as to management and feed and proper time to have their hens laying.

*By Hon. Mr. Perley :*

Q. Why can't the farmer do as well as you ?

A. He can, but I do not hold out the same margin of profit as we make, because in the first place I am situated near a city market and I can get from 35 to 40 cents a dozen for eggs in the winter, which perhaps some farmers cannot obtain.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Is there no other reason, don't you sell eggs at \$1.00 a dozen for breeding ?

A. Yes, but we do not sell as many now as we used to. That might be offset by the farmer converting a number of his eggs into poultry, to be sold at so much a pound.

In this connection I may say that three or four years ago, at the instigation of your committee, I conducted an experiment to show the profit that could be made in a year from fifty hens. In that case forty-one settings of eggs were sold for hatching purposes at \$1.00 per setting.

I told the committee at the time that I would have preferred, instead of selling these eggs for hatching at \$1.00 a dozen, to have turned them into poultry to sell to Montreal firms who told me that they would take all the superior poultry I, or the farmers, could give them at 10 cents a pound.

Q. Who were those firms ?

A. Brown Bros., Harry Gatehouse, and Lamb of Lamb's Market. I give the figures to the farmers at the different Farmer's Institute meetings I attend, to induce them to breed the superior class of poultry and receive the higher price.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What kind of poultry ?

A. A superior quality of poultry, thoroughbred poultry, such as birds from the Plymouth Rock or Wyandotte breeds.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Sorts the farmers do not have, as a rule ?

A. They are fast getting them now, sir. Birds such as will weigh 4 and 4½ pounds in four months, or 8½ pounds the pair in five months.

Q. Did the Montreal dealers stipulate any size the birds were to be ?

A. Yes; they showed me birds they were receiving from different parts of the country which were from the nondescripts of the barnyard. They said some of them were not worth paying express charges on. They would like birds which would weigh 8 pounds a pair in four or five months, such as I had told them about. They distinctly stated that (at that date) their customers wanted and were willing to pay a higher price for good birds, but such quality as desired could not be got. An account of my visit to the Montreal dealers was appended to my 1896 report.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Before you leave that subject I would like to ask one thing. According to your statement I understand that the Plymouth Rock is a better layer than the White Leghorn?

A. I found the Plymouth Rock a superior all round fowl.

Q. As a layer?

A. As a pullet equally as good, but not as a hen.

Q. The general feeling in the country is that Leghorns are better layers?

A. Yes, I know; and so they are as hens, but as pullets there is very little difference. Our experiment of winter before last with pullets of different breeds shows that.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. The Brown Leghorn is the best of all, though?

A. Yes; the Brown Leghorn certainly came to the fore last winter.

*By Senator Perley :*

#### BEST ALL ROUND BREEDS.

Q. What is the best hen for the farmer?

A. The Plymouth Rocks or Wyandottes. Both are excellent winter layers and rapid flesh formers. The White Leghorn is an egg machine, but it is not in it as a table fowl with the others named, and for that reason I recommend Plymouth Rocks and Wyandottes to the farmer, because when he has either breed he can kill the two birds, as it were, with one stone, in having winter layers and also good table fowls.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Is not the Wyandotte a very tender fowl?

A. We have not found them so. In some instances we have not found them as hardy a fowl as, for instance, Plymouth Rocks. The difference might have been due to strain.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. In estimating the profits on the hens do you make allowance for buildings, appliances and your own salary.

A. Not so far, for we have never had a complete poultry establishment, as is now understood. I mean that we have never had the artificial hatching and rearing of chickens conducted in proper apartments, but we are to have the proper rooms, I am informed, by the Minister of Agriculture. Before I make any such calculation as you speak about, I would like to be able to turn my winter eggs to the very best account by hatching early broilers. At present we make our money by having eggs in winter and hatching out chickens in summer. Some eggs are sold for hatching purposes.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What are the items you include?

A. At present our work is conducted so as to instruct the farmers in an elementary way. First, to have their hens lay in winter so as to sell the eggs at high prices, and in spring hatch out chickens by hens as early as possible and to have the superior quality of poultry for home or foreign markets.

Q. But in counting the cost of eggs per dozen, what items do you include?

A. The cost of feed and the man's wages.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. And what do you make out the cost?

A. Calculating the cost of a hen per year for food at 75 cents and the man's time, our hens make from 75 cents to \$1 per year profit.

Q. But what is that per dozen?

A. I cannot say exactly at the moment; perhaps about 7 cents a dozen.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :*

Q. Do you mean to say that it is more profitable to hatch eggs and rear broilers than to sell at \$1 a dozen for setting?

A. They are two distinct branches of the business. You may have fowls to lay eggs to sell at winter figures and others to lay eggs for artificial incubation. There is a very large establishment in Toronto conducted on these lines. In that establishment you will find that the hens which lay in winter the eggs to be sold in the Toronto market for 35 and 40 cents a dozen, are not the hens which lay the eggs to be put in the incubators. Let me illustrate. A dozen eggs sell in December, in Toronto, at 35 cents for eating purposes. Say the manager of the poultry establishment at the same time puts another dozen of eggs into an incubator and hatches out eight chickens, to be sold for early broilers. Allow two chicks to go to pay for the rearing of the remaining six chicks to the age of ten or twelve weeks old, when he will sell them at \$1.25 or \$1.50 per pair. He will thus make the dozen eggs worth \$3.75 or \$4.50, as compared with 35 cents for the dozen sold for eating purposes.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I do not know where he would sell chickens for that?

A. In Montreal. We had early broilers sell in our Ottawa market here for \$1.50 last spring for the first time.

*By Mr. Talbot :*

Q. Have you made any estimate of the loss of chickens before they mature?

A. I would consider five per cent an average loss.

Q. And not more?

A. I would consider ten per cent a very serious loss.

*By Mr. Rutherford :*

Q. On your farm the loss would be much less than in an ordinary farm-yard?

A. Perhaps so, sir. But I have always recommended in my reports that the farmers should take more care of their chickens, particularly the early ones, than they do. When I hatch chickens by hens, I prefer to have them out in May. I think that the May-hatched chickens will do better with farmers than any others, because they will grow up with the grass. If you hatch them out earlier they have to be kept artificially, somewhere about the house, and loss follows. But take the mother hen and brood and put them in a coop on the grass outside; feed properly, according to the methods I have given in my reports from year to year, and there should not be a greater loss than I have had. The year before last, I think it was, we hatched out 196 chickens and raised 188 of the number.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. How many did you hatch?

A. 196.

Q. And reared 188?

A. Yes. To relate another experiment I may say that when I was, comparatively speaking, an amateur—before I accepted the position I am now in—I raised, on one occasion, 183 chickens out of 186. After all it is a matter of care, particularly during the first four or five weeks of the chicken's life.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. How much do the early broilers weigh ?

A. From two and a quarter to two and one-half pounds each in ten weeks. In three months they ought to weigh five pounds per pair, perhaps a little more or a little less.

Q. A pair ?

A. Yes. They are not large. They are sold in large cities principally for restaurant and club use.

Q. That is at 30 cents a pound ?

A. Yes. They bring as high as 35 or 40 cents a pound at times.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. At what season of the year would they sell at that price ?

A. In large establishments they start their incubators in January, sometimes in December, so as to get the early broilers on the market in the middle of March.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Don't you find there is more mortality in the young chickens of the Wyandottes than with the others ?

A. We did with the White Wyandottes one year.

Q. Farmers find them very hard to rear ?

A. There is a great deal in the matter of strain. There are some strains constitutionally weakened by being inbred from year to year for show purposes. I would advise farmers never to buy eggs from such strains, but rather to buy from another farmer who has a robust strain of good layers.

#### DECREASE IN COST OF RATION.

I wish now to speak of a slight decrease in the cost of the rations of the recent winter we succeeded in making, and a result of the rations. I was asked last year by a member of your committee if I had reached the minimum cost of rations with the maximum of output. I had not at that time, and I now wish to show wherein I have made the reduction. It has always been my aim to obtain the maximum output at the least cost, and the saving during the past winter was made in obtaining the cut bone at one-half cent per pound instead of one cent as heretofore. And as cut bone was only fed three times per week the saving was made actually upon a portion of the rations only. But although small it was a saving and was welcome. During the winter of 1898-9, mash and a little cut bone were fed to the pullets every day until the end of January, when it was found that the young birds were becoming too fat and the quantity was reduced, as were the times of feeding. Profiting by that experience, this winter it was determined to feed the yearling hens—our older hens had been disposed of by sale—and pullets the same quantity and number of times, viz.: Mash three mornings or afternoons of the week and cut bone the other days on which the mash was not fed.

#### COMPOSITION OF RATIONS.

One day's ration of the recent winter for two hundred hens, (one hundred hens and ninety-nine pullets) would be composed and cost as follows:—

13 pounds mash, fed in the proportion of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  pounds to one hundred fowls, 13 cents.

13 pounds of wheat, fed in the same proportion, 15 cents.

10 pounds of oats, scattered in the litter of the pens for the purpose of stimulating exercise, 8 cents.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Vegetables and grit, 5 cents.

A total of 41 cents. The other day's ration was composed and cost as follows:—

13 pounds cut bone, fed in the proportion of about 1 pound to fifteen fowls, 6½ cents.

13 pounds of wheat, fed in the proportion of 6½ pounds to one hundred fowls, 15 cents.

10 pounds of oats, scattered in the pens, 8 cents.

Vegetables and grit, 5 cents.

Total of 34½ cents.

The cost of the rations for the winter previous, 1898-9, was 42½ cents for one day and 41½ cents for the other. It was fed to one hundred and fifty-one hens and fifty-three pullets. Compared with the above the cut bone ration shows a reduction of from 7 to 8 cents.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. That is on the whole lot of hens?

A. Yes, on the whole lot. It is quite possible that a further reduction can be made in the quantity of oats scattered in the pens to incite the fowls to exercise. My opinion is that half the quantity of oats can be made to do, provided the young birds have been accustomed to exercise from the time of going into winter quarters. And if a farmer had his unmarketable grains ground up, to make into mash, the cost to him should be less than the figures I have named.

Every effort is being made to find a substitute for cut green bone, which is not always convenient for farmers to obtain, particularly those who are far-away from the cities and towns. And this brings to mind the fact that farmers in the neighbourhood of cities and towns have opportunities that the far away farmer has not. The farmer who is near a city or live town has a chance to obtain a better price for his eggs and poultry and can afford to purchase green bone at a half cent, or, one cent per pound, and even to buy his grit and oyster shells, forms of poultry requisites that are sold cheaply. Meat, in some shape or form, to take the place of the insect life the fowls pick up for themselves when running at large, seems almost indispensable to the winter production of eggs, and in what shape it can best be supplied to a far-away farmer, or, what is the best substitute is the problem that we are now trying to solve, and it is a very important one.

## EFFECT OF THE REDUCED RATION.

That the effect of the reduced ration was not detrimental is shown by a table which I have prepared of the daily egg output. With your permission, Mr. Chairman, I shall read you the totals and let the detailed account go in to show the results. Totals are for the months of January, February up to March 20. Eight Brown Leghorn hens laid for the two and a half months two hundred and ninety-five eggs.

Nine Brown Leghorn pullets laid three hundred and eleven eggs.

Eight Black Minorca hens laid 249 eggs.

Nine Black Minorca pullets laid three hundred and thirty-three eggs.

Eight White Leghorn pullets laid three hundred and nine eggs.

Eight Langshan hens laid two hundred and fifty-one eggs.

Eight Wyandotte pullets laid two hundred and thirty-seven eggs. The following is the table:—



## APPENDIX No. 1

The above table shows that on several days in the winter months the brown and white Leghorn pullets and hens, numbering eight and nine in a pen, laid six eggs, and so did the black Minorca hens and pullets. On several days we had seven eggs from nine black Minorca pullets. Four, five and six eggs per day from all the breeds named and numbering eight and nine in a pen is remarkable laying in the winter months of January and February. Eight white Wyandotte pullets did equally well, giving in one day in January seven eggs and frequently five and six eggs per day. The foregoing will show that the feeding of the mash in the afternoon rather than the morning, and cut bone three times per week, and both in the quantities already named, was certainly beneficial, as far as the above fowls are concerned, at any rate.

Our experience so far goes to show that some breeds do better during some winters than others. Some breeds, such as Plymouth Rocks, Wyandottes, Andalusians, Minorcas and Leghorns are as a rule good winter layers. In the past winter we were surprised and gratified at eight Langshan hens, which had not done well the previous winter, making a very creditable showing.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. There are no white Plymouth Rocks there ?

A. The White Plymouth Rocks did not do as well with us last winter as they usually do.

## THE QUESTION OF THE PROPER QUANTITY OF RATIONS TO FEED.

While on the subject of rations and the quantities fed to our laying stock, matters of very great importance, I beg to read the following extract from a letter written by an esteemed correspondent at Halifax, on this point and which I think is important enough to bring to the notice of your committee. My correspondent says: 'I cannot imagine how you can get fowls to lay on the quantity of rations mentioned in your report unless it is the bone and meat that supply the necessary food for eggs. I could not keep fowls on the rations of one pound to fifteen hens, they would be nearly starved, especially the Minorcas. I have kept poultry for years. A few seasons since I had as many as 450 laying hens and 500 chickens, and collected 39,600 eggs.'

Another correspondent, a clergyman, says much the same, as to the quantity of mash fed three times per week. He thinks however that the artificial heating of my poultry houses may be a factor in my getting so many hens to lay in winter. Now here on one side we have a doubt as to the proper quantity of mash, or other rations and on the other hand the statement which I have just submitted to your committee, showing that on the quantities of rations, as advised in my reports, we had seven eggs on several days during the winter from nine pullets and frequently six eggs from the same number. Hens also did good laying, and it so happens that the best of our layers last winter were of the Mediterranean breed, to which the black Minorcas belong, and which my Halifax correspondent says would not lay with him, but would starve on my rations.

The question now arises whether would it be good policy to force pullets to lay better than our nine pullets and hens did when seven of their number laid on the same day? I think not. Would it not be very much like thrashing a horse that is going at his very best to make him do better? It is to be remembered that pullets will stand more forcing than older hens.

## TEMPERATURE OF POULTRY HOUSE.

As my second correspondent states, heat is certainly a factor, for we are told that the produce of the cow or hen is the result of the surplus of the ration over and above what is necessary to nourish and warm the animal, and that animals kept in a cold place require a greater quantity of food before milk, eggs, or fat, can be obtained. But under any circumstances, I should say that 35° to 40° are plenty



warm enough for a poultry house. In fact, many poultrymen of experience have stated with no uncertain sound that they consider  $60^{\circ}$  to  $70^{\circ}$  of heat would simply be death to their poultry, and I believe it. During the winter our poultry houses are frequently below the freezing point, and on the floors, where our hens are, the temperature is not any warmer than it should be, and yet I have numerous letters from correspondents who say that 'our poultry house is warm and yet the hens do not lay.' Indeed, there are several factors in winter laying which have to be thoroughly known and appreciated, and he or she who undertakes to obtain eggs from their hens must—like he or she who obtains the pound of gilt-edged butter—know how to proceed in order to gain the desired results. The efforts of all advanced poultry keepers, and, indeed, of keepers of all kinds of stock, are devoted to obtaining the maximum output at the minimum of cost. I have brought this matter to your notice because it is one of very great importance, and it is as well to meet any question of doubt, such as I have mentioned, fairly and squarely at the outset, and let the country have the benefit of the points I have brought out.

*By Mr. Rutherford :*

Q. Before leaving that point I would like to ask you: In keeping hens in winter quarters—I quite agree with you as to the temperature, for I do not think in any case it should be over  $40^{\circ}$ —some people have a habit, when it is a nice morning, of letting the hens outside to enjoy the sunshine. My experience is that whenever this is done, for the next day, and for a few days afterwards, there are no eggs?

A. That is my experience also.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. What is the cause of that?

A. On such days in winter the sun may be shining very brightly and yet the wind be very keen and penetrating.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. But does it take effect the very next day?

A. It takes effect very rapidly. The hens get a shock, as it were, from the cold. Perhaps the effect may not be felt the next day, but it is in two or three days afterwards.

Q. I wonder at it having effect so soon?

*By Mr. Rutherford :*

Q. It is a well known fact that a hen may have a great many eggs inside of her and yet not lay.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. I should think she would have no choice?

A. Dr. Mills of McGill University has answered that. His reply was in relation to the singular fact that a hen, although apparently full of eggs, will suddenly stop laying. Take, for instance, a hen from one house to another that is strange to her and she will stop laying for a few days. You would be surprised at the number of inquiries I have received on the point as to whether it would be good policy to allow hens to run out on a bright sunny day in winter or not. In our case it would be impossible, for our houses are surrounded by five or six feet of snow drifts most of the winter. If they were let out the hens would be sure to get chilled.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. But if you only let them out two hours in the middle of the day when it is warm would it do any harm?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. They would have to go into the snow, and that would not have a good effect. It may be peculiar, but it is true that any treatment which lowers the vitality, if it is only for a short time, has such an effect on the hen that the egg production is lessened. Farmers tell us at the Institute meetings that a cow should be treated kindly, for the reason that such kindness pays in an increase of the milk flow. It pays to treat your poultry with consideration. If a man is rough about the poultry house, from a money making standpoint it will pay to get rid of that man as quickly as possible.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. As to letting the hens out, that all depends on circumstances. A farmer may have his barn arranged in such a manner that when the hens are let out they get immediately into the barn-yard on the manure, or into an open shed where there is straw or chaff. On a fine day in such a shed, particularly where there is a southern exposure, it is all right. In such a case I think it is a benefit to allow them out in fine weather.

A. I was in the Eastern Townships lately and stayed at a house where a man kept poultry successfully in winter. He had a large empty shed with a southern face. Into this shed the sun would shine on fine winter days, and it was a comparatively warm place. He said that he frequently let the hens into this shed and they profited by it. In his case, the conditions were favourable, but the conditions with us are certainly different.

MR. RUTHERFORD.—I look at the question from a practical point of view. I keep hens myself and am speaking from experience. If you keep hens in a house carefully preserved from wind and weather at a comfortable temperature, and then in the goodness of your heart you let the hens out on a sunny morning. An ordinary farmer does not think very much of his hens as a rule, and he may not be careful to put them in again when the sun leaves the yard. It gets cold in the afternoon, your hens get chilled and go to roost so shocked in their whole system that you get no eggs for a couple of days or longer. In that way the egg production is lowered and the profit for the year made less.

Mr. BURNETT.—All the same that has been the custom.

## WEIGHT OF HENS' AND PULLETS' EGGS.

Mr. GILBERT.—When I was before your Committee last year, I was asked by a member to show the difference in the weight of eggs laid by pullets and hens. I weighed the eggs of both and this is the result:—

	Hens.				Pullets.					
	Lbs.	Oz.	Lbs.	Oz.	Lbs.	Oz.	Lbs.	Oz.		
Barred Plymouth Rocks	1	9	to	1	12	1	5	to	1	6
Wyandottes	1	9	"	1	10	1	4	"	1	6
White Leghorns	1	10	"	1	11	1	6½	"	1	7½
Brown "	1	9	"			1	4	"	1	5
Black Minorcas	1	12	"	1	13					
Andalusians	1	11	"	1	12	1	7	"		
Light Brahmas	1	9½	"	1	13					

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Is it not a fact that the black coloured fowl, as a rule, lays the larger eggs ?

A. The Black Minorcas and the Black Spanish certainly lay the largest eggs. The Andalusians and some strains of White Leghorn, closely follow. Two or three years ago, we had a strain of Black Minorca hens, the eggs from several of which went six to a pound and the majority of them went seven to a pound. They were an unusually large egg laying strain. I had also a strain of White Leghorn which laid remarkably large eggs. The great majority of the Leghorn eggs went seven or eight to a pound.

REARING, FATTENING AND SALE OF THOROUGHbred POULTRY.

Any instances of successful work in the rearing, fattening and disposal of the superior quality of poultry flesh by farmers will I am sure, be received with satisfaction by your Committee. It is therefore with much pleasure that I bring to your notice the following instances of success in so doing by the farmers themselves. I should say that last year, upon my suggestion, Mr. McPhadden, of Dominionville, Ontario, the writer of the first letter I will submit to you, procured Barred Plymouth Rocks. This year he wrote regarding the proper method to adopt in the fattening of his chickens. His first letter is as follows:—

‘DOMINIONVILLE, ONT., 25th September, 1899.

‘MR. A. G. GILBERT,  
‘Experimental Farm,  
‘Ottawa.

‘DEAR SIR,—I write you concerning poultry matters. The question I want answered is the best way to fatten and dispose of a number of Barred Rock chickens. Their ages now are about four months. I have read up all about the fattening of chickens, that has been written in the farmers' papers, and I am still at a loss to tell which is the best way. I think that cooping them up will not work without the forcing process. There are the two remaining ways then of fattening, viz.: Confining them in yards, or letting them run at large. Now as you have had some experience, you will be able to give me a decided answer.

‘Supposing I succeed in getting a number of good fat chickens what would be the best way to dispose of them? As it costs more than five cents per pound to produce chicken flesh I will not dispose of them as I did last year, selling to a country store-keeper at 5 cents per pound. Now, if I thought that 9 or 10 cents per pound could be secured for plump chickens I would be able to fatten a number. I shall consider it a great favour to hear from you concerning this matter.

‘Respectfully yours,

‘ALEXANDER McPHADDEN.’

My reply was to get the superior quality of chicken flesh and I would then endeavour to get a market for him. I advised putting the chickens into a pen with, perhaps limited run and feeding them twice or thrice per day regularly on two parts of finely ground oats, one part shorts, and one of corn meal and to report results. No forcing machine was necessary in the case of such chicks as he had.

The next letter from him is dated October 23, and he writes:

‘DEAR SIR,—I am now fattening Barred Plymouth Rock chickens in crates as suggested by you. I did not have a suitable place to pen them up in so I decided to try the crate plan. Two weeks ago I started with eight chickens weighing from 5 to 5½ pounds apiece, feeding them meal mixture as directed. The first week's gain was one pound per chick, the second week's gain one half pound or thereabouts, so

## APPENDIX No. 1

you may see that I have a number of chickens weighing over seven pounds, apiece. I have not kept an exact account of the food they have eaten, but I don't think it would be over 1 pound of meal a day and skimmed milk. I shall begin to feed the tallow this week. I have twenty-six chickens fattening and will have more later on. I bought a few, paying from 45 to 50 cents per pair all pure bred Barred Rocks. I would not be bothered with any other kind if I could get enough of them. Ordinary scrub chickens are selling at 30 cents per pair.

'I expect to have in about three weeks time my first dozen chicks ready to ship. I shall look to you for a few suggestions in that line.

'A. McPHADDEN.'

*By Mr Winchester:*

Q. What kind were selling at 30 cents?

A. Ordinary scrub chickens.

Q. What price did Mr. McPhadden get?

A. He hadn't fattened his chicks yet, but when he did he sold at 10 cents per pound.

## FATTENING RATIONS AND COST.

I answered his letter by asking for further particulars. I said I would like to read his letter to the Committee on Agriculture to show the development of thoroughbred chickens in the hands of farmers.

He rote in reply:

'DEAR SIR,—In answer to your enquiry regarding the exact figures in the fattening of the chickens I may say they are as follows to the best of my knowledge:—

'1st week 8 chicks consumed 25 lbs. meal, 35 lbs. milk.

'2nd " 8 " " 22 " 30 "

'3rd " 8 " " 18 " 20 "

'Total gain 1st week 7 lbs., or  $\frac{7}{8}$  lb. per chick.

" 2nd " 4 "  $\frac{1}{2}$  "

" 3rd " 2 $\frac{2}{3}$  "  $\frac{1}{3}$  "

'Cost of producing one pound weight is about 5 $\frac{2}{3}$  cents.

'The meal is worth 1 cent per pound and the skimmed milk is worth 15 cents per 100 pounds.

'The meal fed the first week was, by weight, three parts oats and one part pease.

'The second week's feed was the same as the first with some corn meal added. In the third week the corn meal was increased.

'The foregoing statement may not be absolutely correct, but for all practical purposes I think it will do.

'The experience I have had so far as the first three weeks is concerned in the fattening of the chickens is highly satisfactory.

'There has not been one sick chick in the lot of twenty-six as yet.

'The crates are made of common building lath 4 feet long, divided into two compartments with the bottom lath planed, four chicks in each compartment. The crates are in an open shed now and I have noticed on one or two cold mornings the droppings froze to the bottom of the crates.

'When the weather gets cold and frosty I shall move the crates into one end of the hen house. I intend to place five or six pair in the crates to-day, and if success warrants the undertaking I will place more in them.

'Yours very truly,

'A. McPHADDEN.'

I wrote in reply to send me four chickens when he thought they were ready, and I also gave him the names of Montreal dealers who would give him 10 cents per

pound for his birds. He accordingly sent me four large and well fattened chickens which weighed respectively 6 lbs. 13½ oz., 6 lbs. 12 oz., 6 lbs. 11½ oz., and 6 lbs. 9 oz. I need not assure you that they made excellent eating and were well worth 10 cents per pound. He subsequently sent to me a further shipment of ten birds which weighed singly 5 lbs. 6 oz., 6 lbs. 2¾ oz., 5 lbs. 13¼ oz., 6 lbs. 5¾ oz., 5 lbs. 12¾ oz., 5 lbs. 14 oz., 5 lbs. 4 oz., 5 lbs. 9¾ oz., 6 lbs. 14¾ oz., 4 lbs. 14¼ oz. The total weight of the ten chickens was 58 lbs. ¾ oz. They were sold for 10 cents per pound. Such chickens would have been snapped up on the English market. Mr. McPhadden, on receiving his money, wrote to me that the whole transaction was entirely satisfactory to him.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Does he tell you how old the birds were ?

A. At that time they must have been six and a-half months old, because some of them were four and five and a-half months old when he got them. You will, however, see the success he made of his venture. It paid this farmer, although it was his first effort, because he procured the right breed to start with. You see his *modus*. He simply crated them up and fed them on the ground mash.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Do you always feed them ground grain ?

A. Yes. His letter of acknowledgment reads :

‘DEAR SIR,—I must thank you for the help you have given me in the disposal of my chickens. Results have been very satisfactory. Yours respectfully,

‘A. MCPHADDEEN.’

Here is another letter from a farmer along the same lines. Permit me to say that I consider it very important to have the farmers first get the breeds which make rapid development; then to fatten them, so as to make the greatest weight and finally to sell at the best city prices. Mr. James Laidlaw, a well-known and enterprising farmer in the neighbourhood of Guelph, writes :

‘GUELPH, October 17, 1899.

‘DEAR SIR,—I want a little information about fitting a bunch of cockerels for market, and the very best market. They are Barred and Buff Rocks and Silver Laced Wyandottes; are running at large yet, but are in fine condition, weighing from 4½ to 5½ pounds, and some as high as 7 and 8 pounds as they run. When is the best time to have them ready for British, or any other good market? Could have about fifty ready in a few weeks, or whenever you thought it best, but as that number would not be quite enough to send alone, what is best to do? Are you sending any? If so, perhaps you could take charge of mine and give me full instructions about packing, &c. I have read your instructions in *Poultry Review* and other papers.

‘Yours truly,

‘JAMES LAIDLAW, Jr.’

The following letter shows that Mr. Laidlaw sold in the home market at paying figures. He also expresses the opinion, which I consider most important, that thoroughbred poultry breeding pays as well as any department of farm work.

‘GUELPH, ONT., October 28, 1899.

‘DEAR SIR,—Yours of the 24th in reply to my inquiry *re* a market for poultry received last night. Was pleased to hear from you and to receive advice in answer

## APPENDIX No. 1

to my inquiry. In keeping with your request to send you six cockerels this morning, closed up that number of suitable birds and weighed them, with the intention of feeding them hard for a week or ten days, and then forwarding them to you. They were weighed very empty, having had no breakfast, and their average weights were: Wyandottes, 5½ pounds, and Barred Plymouth Rocks, 5½ pounds. Intended weighing them again before shipping and noting the exact gain, thinking it might be of some use to me afterwards. I may say that I have sold all the Barred Rock; Silver-Laced Wyandotte and Buff Rock cockerels, that I can spare, to a party who is shipping them out west. He takes them in ten days or two weeks. He takes all I have that are fit, at a good deal better price than the markets here would give, and without the work of dressing them. I am very much obliged to you for the very prompt manner in which you went to work to find me a market for surplus stock. As a farmer I appreciate very much the interest you are taking in a branch of farm stock that is, to put it mildly, very much neglected, and which I am fully satisfied is equally as profitable as any other line of stock, with the same attention and conditions. Again thanking you for the trouble you have taken to help me along in the poultry line, I remain, yours truly,

‘JAMES LAIDLAW, Jr.’

This is the second statement of the kind I have read. It will be remembered that Mr. McPhadden said about the same thing. Coming from farmers, no better testimony can be desired. In my second letter, I advised him to try and sell on the home market, which he did, but if he preferred, to sell for shipment to the British market. I get frequent letters asking for the names of firms in Canada, who are buying poultry for shipment. Such parties will do well to communicate with the following shippers of poultry from Ontario, whose names were kindly furnished me by the Commissioner of Agriculture and Dairying, Prof. J. W. Robertson:—

The King Darrel Produce Co., Toronto.

Ingersoll Packing Co., Ingersoll.

H. J. Colwell, Arthur, Ont.

Booth & Co., Trenton.

J. E. Hawcroft, London.

R. Winter, Seaforth.

M. & W. Schell, Woodstock.

T. L. Turnbull, Glanbrassil.

Dundas & Flavell Bros., Lindsay.

D. Gunn Bros. & Co., Toronto.

## EXPERIMENTS IN FATTENING THOROUGHBREDS AND CROSSES.

I now give you some experiments made last fall in fattening thoroughbreds and crossbred chickens by ourselves. I have read to you from their own letters proof of how successful farmers have been in hatching, rearing and fattening, with comparatively little effort, a number of thoroughbred chickens, which were sold at satisfactory prices. You have also heard their opinion as to the superiority of thoroughbreds over scrubs and the value of the poultry department to the farmer as a revenue maker. I shall now call your attention and briefly to some experiments conducted in the way of fattening thoroughbred and cross bred chickens in as simple and convenient a manner as possible. On August 15 last, 1899, three groups of five birds each, namely,—

5 Barred Plymouth Rocks,

5 White Plymouth rocks, and

5 Silver Laced Wyandottes

were selected and put into separate pens, in one of our poultry houses, with a limited outside run. Each bird had a leg band with a distinguishing number.

No. 1 group of 5 Barred Plymouth Rocks were fed, three times per day, solely on whole grain, in the proportion of two parts wheat, one of barley and one of corn.

No. 2 group of 5 White Plymouth Rocks were fed three times per day on mash. The same grains as fed to No. 1 group were ground up and made into mash.

No. 3 group of Silver Laced Wyandottes were fed on the ordinary rations given to chickens, namely, mash twice per day and whole grain for the last feed.

After feeding the three groups of chickens for two or three days, it was noticed that no more food was consumed than three-quarters of a pound daily by each group. We desired to feed no more than was absolutely needed. The amount of ration was accordingly limited to four ounces to each group, three times per day, or twelve ounces to each group per day. The value of the twelve ounces, or three-quarters of a pound ration per day, was placed at one cent for each group of five birds, or three cents a day for the fifteen birds. The amount of one cent per day for cost of food for five birds was thought to be very small, but it was corroborated by the figures shown in the experiment with fifty hens conducted three years ago by request of your Committee. That experiment, you may remember, showed that the fifty hens were kept in winter for 10 cents per day, or at 1 cent per day for every five fowls.

Full particulars of the gain per week made by each bird will appear in my annual report when published, so that it will only be necessary to give the total gains made in each group in the fourteen weeks the experiment lasted, and which are as follows:—

No. 1 group of five Barred Plymouth Rocks fed on whole grain made a gain of 18 pounds, 12½ ounces.

No. 2 group of five White Plymouth Rocks, fed on the same grain as given to No. 1 group, but ground finely and fed in the shape of mash, gained 20 pounds, 3½ ounces.

No. 3 group of five Silver Laced Wyandottes, fed on the ration usually fed to our chickens, namely, mash twice and whole grain once per day, made a gain of 15 pounds, 4½ ounces.

At the end of the tenth week the birds were allowed an unlimited run, in a large field, and they made, in the majority of cases, better progress than they did in the limited runs.

One of the results of the experiment went to show that the chickens fed on mash made the most gain, and that the gain in weight more than compensated for the extra expense entailed in grinding the grain. I talked the matter over with Mr. Grisdale, our Agriculturist, and we figured it out that the cost in the case of No. 1 group was 5¼ or 5½ cents per pound of the gain, and that the cost of 1 pound of increased weight made by the same grains ground fine and mixed into mash, fed to No. 2 group was 4½ cents per pound. There is a saving of 8 per cent, which is more than enough to pay for grinding the whole grain into fine meal. I think it was a gentleman of this Committee who suggested that this experiment should be made.

#### COMPARATIVE FATTENING QUALITIES OF DIFFERENT BREEDS.

Another experiment was made with twelve crossbred cockerels, namely nine Plymouth Rock-Leghorn crosses; one light Brahma-Plymouth Rock cross; one White Wyandotte-light Brahma cross, and one Andalusian cross. The birds were penned up in the regulation small fattening pens, with slatted bottoms and feeding troughs in front. Each coop contained a single bird. They were fed on the ordinary mash given to the laying stock. The object of the experiment was to find what progress these first crosses could make in flesh development without any specially prepared ration, or extra effort, beyond cooping them up and feeding them three times per day on all they could eat. Some people hold that scrub chickens make as great progress and as great weight as thoroughbred chickens, but we have found out they do not. But these you will remember were first crosses, nine of them of Barred Plymouth Rock and Leghorn, and are not to be confounded with nondescripts. The birds were fed for four weeks and the best gain was made by the Plymouth Rock-Leghorn cross, of which No. 1 gained 1 pound, 4½ ounces; No. 6, 1 pound 1 ounce;

## APPENDIX No. 1

No. 7, 1 pound, 1 ounce; No. 7, 1 pound, 7½ ounces, and No. 8, 1 pound, 1¼ ounces. The least gain made in this group was by No. 2, viz., 12¾ ounces. No. 10, Light Brahma-Plymouth Rock cross made the best gain of any, 2 pounds, ½ ounce; No. 11, White Wyandotte-Light Brahma cross made a gain of 1 pound, 5 ounces. The birds made very satisfactory market chickens. Their weight development was also very satisfactory as the following will show: At the age of five months and eleven days Nos. 5, 4, 7 and 9, of the Plymouth Rock-Leghorn cross, weighed respectively 5 pounds 5½ ounces; 5 pounds, 4¾ ounces; and 5 pounds, 5 ounces, representing a gain of 1 pound per month from the time they were hatched. These chickens were hatched and reared by hens. At six months and five days of age, the Light Brahma-Plymouth Cross showed a weight of 6 pounds 6¾ ounces. The last chicken, with a number of others, was hatched by incubator and raised in brooder, and their satisfactory growth and development go to show that, artificially hatched and reared chickens, do as well as those hatched and fostered by their natural mothers.

## CHOICE OF BREED FOR MARKETING.

While these first crossbred chickens made excellent market fowls, the experience of past years leads to the conclusion that, while certain first crosses may do nearly as well as the thoroughbred Plymouth Rocks or Wyandottes, it is better for farmers to make a first choice of thoroughbreds and keep only one breed. To make a first cross necessitates the keeping of two breeds, and unless the cross was made every year, it would quickly degenerate into nondescripts. During last fall I had the pleasure of a visit from Mr. Silverwood, an English expert in fattening, killing and dressing poultry, &c., who was in the employ of Messrs. Dundas and Flavelle, of Lindsay, Ont. He had purchased during the summer many thoroughbred chickens from the farmers at five and a half and six months of age and then fattened, killed and shipped them to the English market. He said that I was perfectly right in my statement made in past reports and in my evidence before your Committee, that Plymouth Rocks and Wyandottes are the best chickens for the farmer. His experience led him to the same conclusions as to their being rapid flesh forming and very hardy chickens. He had followed my advice in recommending these breeds to the farmers and he found the result to his advantage.

Mr. J. F. Riddell of Wilsonville, Ontario, writes under the date of October 17, last:—'An English gentleman is putting a large sum of money in the Brantford Co-operative Pork Packing Company. He is also a dealer in dressed poultry and would like to get some one to ship him a case of dressed poultry after the weather becomes colder. He said he would write to me. Is there not quite a risk in doing this? I have some grand birds that would be handy to fatten if I was sure of success.' I replied 'that in his case, where he was responding to a demand right at his door, there would be little risk if he would only fill the requirements, and that the attempt was certainly worth making.' In passing I may remark that Mr. J. M. Wilson, expert manager of the Toronto Poultry and Garden Produce Company, asked me in a letter of February 19, last, the following:—'Where can I buy ten thousand or twenty thousand young fowl to fatten? I am desirous of being able to buy that number, but I am afraid I may not be able to buy the right kind in this district.'

The foregoing shows there is actually a demand that farmers are not yet prepared to fill. At Farmer's Institute meetings in different parts of the country I have urged upon farmers to be prepared, by having the proper breeds, for the demand for birds to fatten for shipment to the British market. Here is the demand actually upon us. Surely I was warranted in holding the inducements I did to the farmers. Briefly summarized my instructions to farmers in regard to the producing of the larger chickens were:—

1. To keep the thoroughbreds which make the large chickens, namely: Plymouth Rocks, Wyandottes, Brahmas, Cochins, Dorkings, with preference for the first two.

2. That in order to have the large chickens at the end of four or five months, they must be carefully looked after and regularly fed from the time of leaving the



nest. Particularly so, during the first five weeks of the chicken's life. Experience has shown that chickens neglected during that period of their lives, never make satisfactory market fowls, or early layers. (Hear, hear.) Why? Because during the term of life named, there is not only a drain on the vitality of the chick for bone, sinew, and muscle, but also for the rapidly growing feathers. When it is desired to fatten them at four and a half, five or five and a half months old they may be cooped up and fed as described by Mr. McPhadden in his letter which I read in the forepart of my evidence.

#### THE SITTERS AND THEIR MANAGEMENT.

I have received several inquiries as to sitters and their management, and as it will possibly be of use to poultry breeders, I will mention the following rules to follow:—

For an early sitter select a hen of medium size.

For the early part of the season give eleven eggs.

If possible set two hens at the same time. On the sixth or seventh day test the eggs, remove the unfertile ones and give the remainder to one hen, resetting the other.

The nests should be made of cut straw and put in a place separate from the other birds. While making the nests, each one should be dusted with insect destroying powder.

China eggs should be placed in the nest and the sitter allowed to remain on them for two or three days. The valuable eggs may then be given to her.

During the hatching period, nest and hen should occasionally be dusted with disinfecting powder.

Sitters and eggs should be examined every morning to see that all is right.

Should an egg be broken in the nest the others ought to be at once taken out, gently washed in luke warm water and replaced under the sitter. If the straw in the nest is soiled it should be replaced by clean stuff.

#### HOW TO PROPERLY FEED AND CARE FOR THE YOUNG CHICKS.

As I have also had much inquiry as to how to care for and feed the young chicks, the following information may be useful:—

After hatching out, the chickens should remain undisturbed in the nest for 24 hours.

Their first feed should be stale bread soaked in milk and squeezed dry, and stale bread crumbs. This may be continued for a day or two, when granulated oatmeal may be added.

Weather permitting, the hen and brood should be placed in a dry coop on the grass.

If kept indoors, the chicks must be kept on earth or on boards covered with earth. If not so kept, disaster will follow.

After being kept on the bread and milk and granulated oatmeal diet for a week, small particles of cracked corn may be added. At the end of two weeks whole wheat may be fed, but not before.

Care should be taken that the chicks are in no way stunted during the first five weeks of their existence. They should be pushed at all times, but require particular attention during the period named.

Young stock require frequent but light feeding. It must be remembered that a stunted chicken will never make a good market fowl.

The earlier hatched, the sooner will the pullets lay.

The aim should be to have the pullets laying while the hens are moulting. A supply of new laid eggs all the year round will so be secured.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## OBJECT LESSONS IN KILLING, DRAWING AND DRESSING POULTRY.

At this point you will perhaps permit me to refer to a new feature of my work which was most successfully inaugurated at the Provincial Fat Stock Show of Ontario, held at London, Ontario, from December 9 to 15 last, viz., the killing, plucking, drawing and dressing of poultry in the presence of the audience. The fowls were dressed in two ways, first as the English farmer does when he sells on the market, and then as the English poulterer dresses, draws and trusses his poultry ready for the oven. I had the pleasure of delivering addresses from time to time during the show, and my wife did the dressing of the poultry. It was a very interesting and important occasion, for all the Farmers' Institute workers of the province were present in the pavillion when the object lessons took place and they evinced much interest in the demonstrations, which I hope were beneficial. This new feature of work was very much appreciated by the farmers and their wives who were present. Letters from farmers in different parts of the province of Ontario to the agricultural papers since the show have expressed the hope that such work will be done in schoolhouses or other points near their localities so that their wives and daughters might profit by the practical demonstrations. All being well another year, I may be able to have birds dressed in the different methods and brought before your Committee.

The following from an agricultural paper will show how the demonstrations were regarded:—'At the London Stock Show one of the most interesting features was the object lesson given in the killing, plucking, drawing and dressing poultry by Mrs. Gilbert, wife of the poultry manager of the Dominion Experimental Farm. Several of those present expressed the opinion that it would be well if similar lessons could be given in country villages, at school-houses or at such points as could be easily reached by farmers, in the different neighbourhoods. It was pointed out that the people who would profit most by instructions of this kind seldom go to cities, but they are anxious for the information, and the opinion was freely expressed that the provincial or Dominion government should endeavour to give the information in the way stated. It was also suggested that lectures in this connection might go further and include talks dealing with the merits of the different breeds and showing which are best adapted for winter layers and which for the production of chickens for market.

'This is a capital idea. The lectures might be made a new and attractive feature of Farmers' Institute meetings. By making something of this kind a part of the programme at institute meetings the object aimed at would probably be most fully attained.'

## DISCOVERY OF A FATAL DISEASE AMONG TURKEYS.

I have brought certain features of the most important work I have done last year pretty fully to your notice, but there is one more subject I would like to bring to your attention before I close, and it is the discovery of a disease among turkeys which has been hitherto unknown but prevalent and fatal in different parts of the Dominion and the source of much loss to the farmers.

The symptoms of the disease are fairly described in the following letter which I got from Mr. John McCarthy, farmer, of Oldcastle, Ont., who sent on the description of the disease at the instigation of Mr. McGregor, M. P. Mr. McCarthy writes:

'OLDCASTLE, September 18, 1899.

'DEAR SIR,—We received yours of the seventh. We have had the cholera among our turkeys for the last ten years. It comes on in any season of the year. We live on a farm and they have the run of the farm. In summer we close up the hen house, and the turkeys roost on the top of buildings. We then clean out the poultry house and sprinkle the roosts with coal oil before we let the turkeys into it again.

'In the spring when the ground is wet they drink water out of the barn-yard, but in the summer we carry the water to them and it is clean.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

'They are fed on oats, corn and meal, but since we got the letter from you we soaked their feed in coal oil, but they will not eat it. We do not keep all the fowl in one place. We have a shed to put them in. All the chickens, turkeys, ducks and geese go together. There was a turkey died the other day from the disease.

'When they get the disease they get droopy and a black head, there is yellow discharge in the droppings like sulphur. This is about as close a description as I can give of the disease.

'Yours very truly,

'JOHN McCARTHY.'

The above letter will serve as a sample of many received by me. But what led to the discovery, or locating of the disease, was the enclosure to me of the following letter from the Editor of *Farming*, Toronto, who had received it from the 'Farmer's Daughter.'

'To the Editor of *Farming*.

'Will you inquire for me through your paper how to treat sick turkeys. My turkeys are drooping away. Their droppings are of a green and yellow colour at the time of their sickness, and they don't last long when they take sick.

'FARMER'S DAUGHTER.'

To this I sent the following reply: 'The symptoms point to liver disease or acute dysentery caused by eating improper substances, mayhap in shape of decayed animal or vegetable matter. Try a good condition powder and use as directed. Drop a small piece of alum in the drink water. There are too many turkeys dying of similar symptoms in different parts of the country, and thorough investigation into cause, disease and treatment (if any) should be at once made. Send a turkey that has just died to the Bacteriologist, Ontario Agricultural College, Guelph, to ascertain whether death is due to germ disease or not. At same time give full particulars of how the turkeys are housed, on what fed, and what they drink. Give all symptoms of the disease. Do the birds drink filthy water, barn-yard leakage, &c.? Let your correspondent, for her own good and that of others, take action in this matter.'

The farmer's daughter, to her credit be it said, complied with my suggestion. Some time afterwards I received the following letter from Mr. Malcolm Ross, who was in charge of the bacteriological laboratory, at the Ontario Agricultural College, Guelph, during the temporary absence of Mr. Harrison in the old country.

'ONTARIO AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE,

'GUELPH, November 23, 1900.

'DEAR MR. GILBERT,—I have to-day examined a turkey from some one in Fergus who does not give any name. It is a case of *entero-hepatitis*, described in a Washington bulletin entitled "infectious diseases of poultry." This is, so far as I know, a new disease in Canada. The only account of similar cases being in the bulletin already mentioned. I believe it has also broken out at another farm in the neighbourhood, because I am told that there are turkeys dying there with spots on their livers. It is very good of you to have given me the opportunity of examining the disease. I may say that my roup investigations are going on, and that I believe roup is caused by a somewhat similar organism as the turkey disease. I shall always be pleased to examine birds.

'Yours sincerely,

'MALCOLM ROSS.'

I trust that the locating of this disease will result in good to the farmers.

## APPENDIX No. 1

By Mr. Sproule :

Q. Will you give us the name of the disease again ?

A. *Entero-hepatitis*.

Q. That would indicate inflammation of the bowels as well as the liver ?

A. They are certainly some of the symptoms.

A description of the disease is fully given in the Washington bulletin by Dr. Salmon, and is too lengthy to permit of my reading it to you. I may say, however, that the disease, its cause and treatment is fully dealt with in my annual report soon to be published. Briefly stated the remedy suggested is the thorough disinfection of the premises where sick birds have been, the removal of newly hatched birds to new ground and care in feeding them clean and wholesome food and pure drink water.

In referring to the subject, *Farming*, of December 11 last, says, in relation to the subject:—

‘In *Farming* for November 14, in our questions and answers department, appeared a letter from a farmer’s daughter describing some sick turkeys and asking for a remedy. We submitted her letter to Mr. Gilbert, poultry manager, Central Experimental Farm, Ottawa, who, in his reply, which was published with the enquiry, advised sending a turkey that had just died to the bacteriological laboratory, Ontario Agricultural College. This advice was acted upon and in last week’s *Farming* appeared the report of Malcolm Ross, in charge of the bacteriological laboratory at the college during the absence of Prof. Harrison in Europe. His report shows that the turkey died of *entero-hepatitis*, entirely new in Canada, and one for which no effective cure is known. In describing this disease, Mr. Ross says: “The organism causing it gains access to the bird in the early summer and will live in it for months; large numbers of them are excreted in the droppings. The only way in which the disease can be got rid of is by getting rid of all the turkeys, and not keeping any on the same ground for some length of time, at any rate, not till the next summer.”

‘The fact that such a disease is known to exist in the country makes it possible for effective measures to be taken at once to eradicate it and prevent its spreading to other districts. The symptoms given by Mr. Ross also make it possible for the disease to be located in other sections than the one in which the farmer’s daughter lives. . . . This disease then may be prevalent in many cases, and we would advise those having sick turkeys showing the symptoms described to lose no time in making the fact known, and if there is any doubt to send some of the dead turkeys to Guelph for examination.’

By Mr. Rutherford :

Q. How is the disease caused; is it specific, contagious or infectious ?

A. Dr. Salmon, in his ‘Diseases of Poultry,’ calls it infectious *entero-hepatitis* of turkeys, or blackhead. He says:

‘For ten years or more reports from certain sections of the New England States have indicated the existence of a serious disease of turkeys, locally called “black-head,” which differs in important respects from any malady previously known as affecting poultry. How widely this disease is distributed over the world is not yet determined, but information from the Middle, Western and Southern States points to its prevalence in those sections, and accounts have also come to hand of its ravages in Europe. From these facts it may be concluded that the disease is one which has been affecting turkeys for many years and has been extensively disseminated, and that, owing to the lack of systematic investigation, it was not described until its study was undertaken by the United States Bureau of Animal Industry. Considerable time was devoted to this subject by Smith in 1893 and 1894, and Moore in 1895 and 1896.’

Q. What are the symptoms ?

A. Dr. Salmon describes the symptoms as follows:—

'The symptoms of infectious *entero-hepatitis* have not been very carefully observed and recorded. It is not until the disease has made considerable progress that any signs of ill-health can be detected. The affected birds show more or less loss of appetite, weakness and emaciation, though one or more of these symptoms may not be constant. Diarrhœa is the most marked and constant symptom and may be expected sooner or later in the course of the disease. It results from the inflammation in the caeca, which is the starting point of the affection, and this inflammation exists in all cases. Peculiar discolourations of the head occur at the height of the disease, which has led to the popular designation of blackhead.

The disease attacks quite young turkeys, having been recognized in a bird only three weeks old, and in this it had already made considerable progress. The young birds seem to be most susceptible, and as in the older birds the organs have the appearance of long standing disease, the conclusion has been reached that the infection usually occurs at an early period of life. The infection is most actively propagated during midsummer, but whether this is due to the fact that there are more young birds at that time or whether the warm season favours the dissemination and the development of the disease is not clear. That infection may occur in older birds and in cold weather is demonstrated by Moore's experiments, in which turkeys five months old and weighing 6 to 8 pounds were exposed in November and December, and in which the disease was well developed by the latter part of December and the early part of January.

'The disease begins in the caeca; sometimes it is found in but one of these organs, but oftener it effects both.

'Associated with this disease of the caeca, there is in nearly all cases a more or less serious disease of the liver. This organ is enlarged in proportion to the amount of its tissue which is affected. It may be twice the normal size, and over its surface are seen roundish discoloured spots, varying from  $\frac{1}{8}$  to  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch in diameter. Some of these spots are sharply defined circular areas of a lemon yellow or an ochre yellow colour. This yellow substance represents dead tissue. In other cases the spots are whitish, and shade off somewhat gradually into the surrounding tissue. Another class of spots are of a mottled brownish colour, darker than the surrounding liver tissue. These may have a central yellow nucleus of dead tissue, and a narrow outer border of the same character, or the border may be a dark brownish circular line. The entire spot has an indistinct appearance and is flattened or even slightly depressed below the surface. The liver may have few or many of these centres of disease, which, when cut across, are found to be deeply embedded in the tissue of the organ and to have in general a spherical form. Occasionally the lesions are very extensive and the death of large portions of the liver tissue follows.'

#### CAUSE OF THE DISEASE.

By Mr. Burnett:

Q. What is the cause of the disease?

A. Dr. Salmon says: 'The disease is caused by one of the protozoa, which Smith has named the *amoeba meleagridis*. This parasite is taken into the digestive organs with the food or drink, it attacks the mucous membrane of the caeca, causing the development of inflammation and leading to the changes already described.'

'The changes in the liver are most easily explained by assuming that the micro-parasites are conveyed by the blood directly from the diseased caeca into the liver and there deposited in different places. In this organ they begin to multiply and spread in all directions, thereby forming the spherical centres of disease which appear as circles on the surface of the liver. This theory is borne out by the results of the microscopic examination.'

## APPENDIX No. 1

## PROGRESS OF THE DISEASE.

'The course of the disease is variable. In some cases it develops rapidly after infection, and the affected bird dies in from two to six weeks. In other cases the morbid process may come to a stand still, but the amount of dead tissue in the caeca and liver may be so great as to favour the entrance of bacteria, which are directly responsible for the death of the bird late in the summer or fall. In still other cases regenerative processes may begin and lead to complete and permanent recovery. During the course of the affection parasitic protozoa multiply in the caeca, they are mixed with the intestinal contents, and many of them are discharged with the excrement. In this way the contagion is spread. The food and drinking water become contaminated with particles of excrement containing the parasites, the latter are taken by healthy birds into the digestive canal, along which they proceed until the caeca are reached, and here they multiply, penetrate the mucous membrane and set up the changes which constitute the disease.'

By Mr. Rutherford:

Q. So that it is a specific disease; it attacks only turkeys?

A. Yes, sir, so far, and it has doubtless been the cause of a loss of hundreds of thousands of dollars to the farmers of the country.

Q. Other fowl are immune?

A. Yes, so far as known.

## TREATMENT OF THE DISEASE.

Q. What treatment do you recommend?

A. I cannot do better than answer in the words of Dr. Salmon, who speaks as follows in regard to the treatment of the disease:—

'It is evident that the treatment of infectious *entero-hepatitis* must be principally of a hygienic and preventive nature. Where the disease has existed long upon a farm the roosting places, runs and feeding grounds must be infected. The breeding stock are affected in a chronic form and are continually disseminating the contagion. This being the case adequate measures must be adopted to free the premises from the parasite before healthy stock can be raised. Thorough disinfection should, of course, be carried out, using a solution of carbolic acid, five parts to one hundred parts of water. All of the turkeys on the farm should be killed in order to certainly get rid of the infected ones. In starting a new flock obtain eggs from healthy stock and hatch them under common fowls or in an incubator. Raise the young turkeys if possible on a part of the farm that has not been infected. By following this course it should be possible to eradicate the disease and obtain a healthy flock. The medical treatment of diseased turkeys has not been successful and it is doubtful if it could be profitably undertaken in any but exceptional cases.

## REMEDIES.

'Among the remedies most likely to be beneficial are sulphur, sulphate of iron, quinine, salicylic acid, benzonaphthol and betol. Where a flock has recently been infected it would be well to try these remedies with a view of arresting the disease in the mildly affected birds, and of preventing the infection of others by making the intestinal contents unsuitable for the multiplication of the parasite. Sulphur 5 to 10 grains, sulphate of iron 1 grain, may be combined and given at one dose. Or give benzonaphthol 1 grain, salicylate of bismuth 1 grain. Or give sulphur 10 grains, sulphate of iron 1 grain, sulphate of quinine 1 grain, hyposulphite of sodium may be useful in doses of 2 to 4 grains, or betol in the dose of 1 grain. It is necessary that such medicines should be repeated two or three times a day and continued for a considerable time to obtain results. The doses mentioned are for birds weighing 4 or 5 pounds.'

It is well to bring the foregoing statement to the notice of the country through your committee, and I hope they will be useful.

COMMITTEE ROOM No. 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, April 4, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 a.m., Mr. McMillan, chairman, presiding.

Mr. A. G. Gilbert was recalled and submitted the following:—

RECIPE FOR PRESERVING EGGS.

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE,—I am before you this morning to supplement my evidence of last Thursday by a very few remarks on the respective merits of two egg-preserving fluids. The experiment was conducted by Prof. Shutt, who was kind enough to associate me with himself in the experiment. A report was written out and I shall give you, without going into details, the results of the experiment in a few words. The investigation was commenced in September, 1896, and lasted for six months. It consisted in immersing the eggs for varying lengths of time—from a few hours to six months—in—

- (a) Lime water, and
- (b) A ten per cent solution of 'water glass.'

Perfectly fresh eggs from the farm poultry-houses were used for the test. Those eggs which were treated for a few hours, days or weeks, as the case might be, were subsequently placed, together with the untreated eggs to be used as a check, in a rack within a drawer in the laboratory till the close of the experiment on March 30, 1899. All the eggs were at a temperature of from 65 degrees to 72 degrees F. throughout the trial. The investigation was really to ascertain the respective merits of water glass (silicate of soda) and lime water as egg-preserving liquids. I may remark that perfectly fresh eggs from the poultry department were used and in all cases we found that, for all practical purposes, lime water was the best preservative of the two. Mr. Shutt's exact words are 'since water glass (silicate of soda) is more costly and more disagreeable to use than lime water, I could not, from the present results, recommend the former as the best preservative.' My principal reason for bringing the subject before the committee this morning, is to seize the opportunity of sending out to the country Prof. Shutt's recipe for making the lime water liquid, which was so successful in this case and for which preparation we frequently have applications. The recipe is as follows:—Three or four pounds of good fresh lime in five gallons of water, stirring well at intervals for a few hours and then allowed to settle. The clear water may then be poured over the eggs, which have been previously placed in a crock or water-tight barrel. Mr. Shutt thinks the 'addition of a pound or so of salt, which is sometimes recommended, unnecessary; indeed, it might lead to the imparting of a limy flavour to the egg by inducing an interchange of the fluids within and without the egg.'

The experiment shows the following two points to be all important, namely:—

1. That perfectly fresh eggs are put in the liquid, and
2. That they shall be covered with the preservative fluid, so as to prevent evaporation and consequent shrinkage of the meat.

There was one further point I should like to remark on.

*By Sir Henry Joly de Lotbinière:*

Q. How many gallons of water?

A. Five, but an increase or decrease in the quantity may be made.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. The eggs must be covered?

A. Yes they must be covered. There was a question brought up when I was before the committee on Thursday last as to hens which were laying suddenly ceasing to do so, and it was remarked as extraordinary that a hen apparently full of eggs should stop laying and remain a non-layer for some time. Dr. Rutherford brought up the interesting point. In reference to this subject I may state that Mr. H. W. Collingwood, the managing editor of the *Rural New Yorker*, under date of May 15, 1899, wrote to me in reference to a matter somewhat similar: 'will you be kind enough to give us your opinion regarding the inclosed note taken from the coming issue of the *Rural New Yorker*. I would like to know what physiologists think about this statement regarding the hen's egg. A good many wild statements are made from time to time regarding this matter and we would like to know therefore just what the facts are in the case.'

On this subject I would like to read an article which appeared in the *Canadian Poultry Review*, of which I was the author, and which contains the inclosure referred to by Mr. Collingwood. The article is as follows: 'Some time ago Mr. Collingwood, the managing editor of the *Rural New Yorker*, sent me an article by Mr. O. W. Mapes in which the following statement occurred:—

'Can any one tell us at what stage of development the egg is fertilized? Is it before or after the white begins to form? It would seem that after it is fertilized, it would be necessary for the egg to be finished and laid, on the same principal that a pregenant animal must give birth to her young. I am satisfied that no hen ever yet laid an egg until a group of eggs from the ovaries have been partially developed. I am also satisfied that this following group of partially developed eggs is re-absorbed in the circulation when the hen quits laying.'

Mr. Mapes goes on to describe a hen that was laying regularly. She was given nothing but water for ten days. She laid only one egg. She lost one pound in weight, and contained no egg larger than a pea when killed.

I sent the article to Prof. Wesley Mills, of McGill University, of Montreal, with a request for his opinion on the subject. With his usual kindness, Dr. Mills complied with my request and sent me the following, which I forwarded to Mr. Collingwood. It is well known that Dr. Mills is one of the leading physiologists in America and his opinion is therefore of much value. He says:—

'I venture to express the following views:—

The eggs are formed in the ovary, and are always at different stages of development, only one being ripe at the same time, as a rule.

2. The egg is fertilized either in the ovary or at the upper part of the oviduct or egg tube.

3. The latter is, especially in its lower part, a gland and secretes the various parts of the egg outside the yoke.

4. The conclusion that the eggs of the hen referred to by Mr. Mapes were absorbed, does not seem to me to be a necessary one, and inasmuch as, in a non-laying hen there is always a multitude of small, imperfectly-developed eggs in the ovary, renders it probable that not atrophy or absorption but incomplete development is the condition Mr. Mapes found. Nevertheless, I would not assert that absorption is impossible.

5. It is rare that one egg enters the lower part of the oviduct before the other already there is expelled, but such cases do occur, and explain the phenomena of double-yolked and other peculiar eggs. This latter subject is treated in an interesting way in a recent number of the *American Naturalist*."

Q. I am afraid I am going to show my ignorance by asking a question, but the other day I was talking with a friend of mine who has had a good deal of experience in this matter and he said it was easy to discover when an egg had ceased to be fresh and when it had reached a certain point of maturity which made it unfit for food by shaking it, because he said that when the germ inside the egg ceased to live it becomes absorbed in that part of the matter that is contained in the egg for its food and therefore leaves a vacuum which can be discovered by an experienced person. Of course I have not the slightest idea myself, I never tried it, but if there



is anything in it you may have heard something about it and be able to tell us. But really his theory that the absorption by the germ would necessarily leave a vacuum in the egg and by shaking it in a peculiar way you might discover whether the egg is past the time when it is fit for food, seems reasonable.

A. Yes, sir, the shaking is frequently done, especially in the case of eggs that have been under hens and do not hatch out when others do. At the end of the 21st or 22nd days when a few chickens only have been hatched out and it is thought a larger number of chickens should have been had, the unhatched eggs are taken up and shaken and a rattling of the fluid inside can be distinctly heard. But in regard to the distinction of fresh from stale eggs, there is a difference in the appearance of the shell. In an old egg the shell is glossy and smooth. The shell of the new-laid egg is chalk-like and the pores are much larger.

THE CHAIRMEN.—If it is not out of place I will just make a statement. There is a gentleman in Ontario who has just patented a system of preserving eggs. During last fall he took eggs out of a vat in which he had them in pickle since March to October. He took them out of the pickle and washed them. He then took three or four fresh laid eggs with them into the office of a doctor, who is a fowl fancier, and the doctor could not distinguish between the fresh laid eggs and the others that had been in the pickle and washed.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. From the outer appearance?

Mr. McMILLAN.—He could not distinguish them. I will just say that the eggs preserved by his recipe will boil perfectly and that is something that eggs that are in pickle will not do. All that I know about his method is that there is lime and salt in the pickle but it is a patent. He puts his eggs upon the British market in the very best condition possible.

Mr. F. T. SHUTT, Chemist of the Experimental Farms. Having had a good deal to do with these experiments, the results of which Mr. Gilbert has brought before you, I might say a few words on the subject of egg preservation. There are a large number of recipes appearing in the press from time to time, some of the ingredients of which I do not think of any value as egg preservatives. The main ingredient in all of them is lime, if we leave out of consideration for the moment the newly recommended material, silicate of soda. We found that the addition of a large quantity of salt to the lime acted injuriously as regards the quality or flavour of the egg. When we examined the whites of the eggs so preserved after a few months, we found they contained a large amount of salt, showing there had been an absorption of salt from the preservative fluid by the egg. As regards the appearance of the eggs, those kept in the lime water are equally good, indeed I think better than those in the lime water to which salt had been added. The eggs were kept for fourteen months in this solution (lime water), and I think it would have been impossible for an expert to have distinguished them from newly laid eggs. Also, when they were broken the appearance was excellent, that is to say, that the yolk retained its rotundity; the difference was apparent when they were cooked. We poached them in order to test them—and in this way all these eggs were tested—in every case there was a slight flavour developed as compared with fresh eggs. So that though they might have an excellent appearance both inside and outside, our experiments showed that we could not keep them without this slight and peculiar flavour developing. They could always be distinguished by the taste from new laid eggs.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. At what temperature did you keep them?

A. At the temperature of the laboratory—about 65° to 70° F. Those that were kept in fluids were put away in bottles in the laboratory, and those which were only treated a certain time in the fluids were subsequently placed in drawers.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. In an ordinary room?

A. Yes; just like this.

*By Mr. Moore :*

Q. Would the difference in the flavour be when the eggs were boiled or poached?

A. We had them treated the same and poached them all.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You did not test whether they would boil or not?

A. Yes; we did that to see whether the shells would crack, and in a good many cases they did. A good deal depended on the care with which they were boiled, but in many cases the eggs cracked.

The CHAIRMAN.—I may say that the man I mentioned put them in boxes 8 to 10 feet long, 3 feet wide and 4 feet deep, and filled them with eggs nearly up to the top.

Mr. HENDERSON.—I may state that I have had a little experience in the preserving of eggs, and probably know the gentleman to whom you refer.

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes; I know him well.

Mr. HENDERSON.—My whole idea is that if you can keep eggs for twelve months in perfectly cold water, it is the best preservative. I don't think we can do that, for you must put something in the water to maintain its sweetness and these are the ingredients which rather tend to injure the eggs. Lime destroys the boiling qualities, because it eats into the shell and when boiled the shell cracks. Now, I am not going to tell here what this gentleman's secret is or what his patent is, but there is one ingredient used after the eggs are put in which forms a crust and absolutely prevents the air getting in. It is gum arabic. That does not preserve the egg, but it serves to close up the pores and keep the air out. Lime is not a preservative, but it serves to keep the water sweet. If you could keep the water fresh for twelve months you would have perfectly fresh eggs. Twelve or fifteen years ago I had some eggs which were kept for twelve months and which I showed to a New York dealer, and he was absolutely astonished at the perfect appearance and perfection of the egg and yolk.

Mr. FEATHERSTON.—What were they in?

Mr. HENDERSON.—In a pickle such as the chairman speaks of. Lime, which is one portion of the pickle, is of no use as a preservative; it is simply used to keep the water sweet. If you could keep the water sweet without these ingredients you would keep the eggs wholesome. There is no question that eggs can be kept and kept well, but I always understood we could not keep eggs twelve months without lime in the water and lime weakens the shell and it cracks.

Mr. COCHRANE.—What do you want to keep eggs twelve months for.

Mr. HENDERSON.—To get better prices.

Mr. COCHRANE.—Would it not be better to have the new laid article all the time if possible?

---

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence of March 29, and April 4, I find it correct.

A. G. GILBERT.

*Manager Poultry Branch, Central Experimental Farm.*



## SOILS, FERTILIZERS AND FARM PRODUCTS.

COMMITTEE ROOM No. 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
OTTAWA, Wednesday, April 4, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 o'clock a.m., Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. F. T. Shutt, M.A., Chemist of the Dominion Experimental Farms, was called and made the following statement:—

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—The work of the chemical division of the experimental farms has, I am pleased to report, progressed satisfactorily during the past year. This statement does not imply that we have been able to do all that has been asked of us by farmers in the matter of analysis—for that would be quite impossible—but it does mean that comparatively speaking a large amount of chemical work has been accomplished in connection with our investigations, and that as far as was practicable and advisable examination has been made of soils, fertilizers, food stuffs, water, &c., forwarded us for analysis. We have every reason to consider that the results obtained from both these classes of work will be found of practical value to Canadian agriculture. In addition to chemical work we have, as in past years, afforded assistance through correspondence and lectures—the former a popular and ever-increasing branch of our work and the latter a most useful and important feature, since it brings us more or less into personal contact with the people actually engaged in farming, and frequently allows the study of soils and conditions generally of a district not otherwise easily obtained.

In addition to this work we have, as for several years past, prepared and distributed the tuberculin used by the Dominion veterinary surgeons. From November, 1898, to November, 1899, a quantity sufficient to test 17,169 cattle has been put up and forwarded from our laboratories by direction of the Department of Agriculture.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. That is for the tuberculin test?

A. Yes, for tuberculosis.

In August last we moved into the new chemical laboratories erected at the farm to replace those damaged by fire three years ago and which have, since our removal, been converted into office accommodation for other members of the staff. The laboratories now occupy a separate building, specially constructed for the purpose, and finished interiorly with pressed brick in order to make it practically fire-proof from within. While not in any sense elaborate, the new laboratories are distinctly in advance of their predecessors, and the increased office and store room afforded by the building will very much facilitate our chemical work. The various investigations that have engaged our attention fall into certain fairly well defined groups or classes, of which the following are the chief:—

1. The examination of virgin and cultivated soils.
2. The determination of the plant food in naturally-occurring fertilizers
3. The analysis of fodders and food stuffs with the view of ascertaining their feeding value.

4. The examination of well waters from farm homesteads and dairies.

5. The prosecution of original research in connection with questions relating to plant and animal production, soil improvement, the chemistry of spraying mixtures, &c., &c.

This latter subdivision naturally includes some of our most important work.

As it will be quite impossible to pass in review all the results obtained during the past year, I shall content myself with placing before you briefly those which may be considered of greatest value. In this retrospect it may be well to follow the order just given.

SOILS.

Owing to pressing and urgent demands in other branches of our chemical work, we have not been able to devote the attention to the examination of soils that has been our custom in previous years. Consequently, our data on this subject are not voluminous. There is, however, one series of results that I shall draw your attention to, since the data obtained not only serve to demonstrate a scientific truth, but also to teach a very important lesson in the maintenance of soil fertility.

We received from Kent County, N.B., two soils, the one a virgin soil, never cropped or manured, the other a cultivated soil which had been cropped for a number of years with but little, if any, return of plant food. These samples were collected from spots so close to one another as to leave no doubt but that the cultivated soil had been originally identical, or practically so, with the virgin soil. Judging from appearance, there was but little difference between them; both were grayish-red loams, in which sand predominated. They were underlaid by a subsoil of heavy clay. The determination of their plant food constituents, however, revealed well marked differences. The more important data are as follows:—

Organic matter, that is to say, vegetable matter in the virgin soil, 8·04 per cent; cultivated soil, 5·49 per cent; nitrogen, an essential of plant growth and an element also closely associated with the organic matter of humus, virgin soil, ·158 per cent; cultivated soil, ·113 per cent; phosphoric acid, virgin soil, ·24 per cent; cultivated soil, ·12 per cent; that is just one-half. Potash in the virgin soil, ·51 per cent; in the cultivated soil, ·30 per cent; about two-thirds, lime an important element also, virgin soil, 89 per cent; cultivated soil, ·02 per cent, practically traces only.

The following table presents these data in a form which admits of their ready comparison:—

	Virgin Soil.	Cultivated Soil.
Organic matter.....	8·04	5·49
Nitrogen.....	·158	·113
Phosphoric acid.....	·24	·12
Potash.....	·51	·35
Lime.....	·89	·02

In all the essential constituents of plant food—nitrogen, potash and phosphoric acid—the cultivated soil is seen to contain percentages much smaller than those in the virgin soil.

If we are right in assuming, as I think we are, that this cultivated soil was at the outset similar, or practically so, in composition to the virgin soil, we have in these data an excellent illustration of the depletion that necessarily follows an improper and foolish system of farming. They also furnish a striking evidence of the value, in certain cases at least where comparison can be made, of the value of the chemical examination of soils.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Considering these figures somewhat more in detail, we observe that the organic matter, that is to say, the humus, has been considerably reduced by cultivation, namely, from 8.04 per cent to 5.49 per cent. The important functions of this soil constituent have been emphasised on former occasions, and therefore it may not be necessary to dwell on this subject at length to-day. I shall only point out that in these results we have convincing proof of the inevitable destruction of this organic matter, due to tillage operations and of the necessity in using some fertilizer such as barn-yard manure or a crop of clover or buckwheat turned under to keep up the proportion of this organic matter in the soil. There is no doubt that the adoption of a rotation in which clover occurs every fourth or fifth year would be most helpful in maintaining a due proportion of humus. Continuous grain growing or continuous root growing tends to diminish the amount of this constituent. The point is, that the necessary operations of farming, ploughing, harrowing, &c., bring about conditions that tend to dissipate and destroy the organic matter of the soil, and thus we are constantly losing a very important constituent, one that regulates the moisture in the soil and the temperature of the soil and brings about that right mechanical or physical condition that makes a soil suitable for crop growth. We therefore are justified in saying that both from a chemical and physical standpoint, it is necessary to add to the soil some form of organic manure.

You will notice also that as the organic matter declines so does the nitrogen diminish.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou):*

Q. In what form do you find that nitrogen?

A. I refer to organic nitrogen, that is, combined with the humus.

Q. It would not disappear in your process of analysis from the humus?

A. Our process of analysis will show all the nitrogen in the soil. It is the nitrogen contained in the organic matter or humus that is slowly dissipated by ploughing, harrowing, &c., by continuously presenting fresh surfaces to the air. This dissipation of the organic matter and nitrogen may also be largely due to microbic life, the activity of which is hastened by disturbing the soil.

The fact made clear by the figures I have brought before you bears out the statement that I have frequently made, that humus is the natural storehouse of nitrogen and that the proportion of the former is in a large degree a measure of the latter. Since nitrogen is a very expensive form of plant food, it becomes a problem of importance to ascertain the best plan to preserve it in the soil and the cheapest way in which it may be returned.

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. You say it disappears from the constant working of the soil?

A. It frequently happens that there is really more loss from this cause than from the amount removed in the crop.

Q. From cultivation?

A. From cultivation and from leaching. No doubt the reduction of the nitrogen in the cultivated soil that we are considering has been largely brought about by its removal in crops, but nevertheless I feel assured a large proportion of it has been lost as I have just intimated. For example, experiments in Minnesota showed that for every 20 pounds of nitrogen consumed by the crop (grain following grain) considerably over 100 pounds was lost by tillage operations, partially due to the oxidation of the organic matter.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington):*

Q. By leaching?

A. Possibly so in part, but not altogether so. When we turn the soil and expose it to the air, we are producing conditions that lead to the combustion of the organic matter in that soil. We are exposing the particles of soil to the air, and the oxygen

either directly or through the agency of germ life combines with the organic matter, forming carbonic gas acid. This of course means the reduction of the humus or organic matter.

Q. That would not take the nitrogen ?

A. Yes, in a large measure the nitrogen is burnt up as it were, or at all events disappears with the organic matter.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. That would throw out summer fallowing altogether ?

A. Not necessarily, though I think the practice might very well be discontinued in Eastern Canada, save where it is necessary to employ it for cleaning the land.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :*

Q. Don't you think most of the loss of nitrogen is by leaching ?

A. I think some of it is, but not all. Much would depend upon the character of the soil and the nature of the season. It seems evident, however, that all the nitrogen lost has not been converted into nitrates.

Q. It must be in the form of ammonia ?

A. Not necessarily. It might go off in the form of free nitrogen gas. We found in the fermentation of the manure that a large part of the nitrogen lost was not in the form of ammonia but in the form of nitrogen gas. I see no reason why a part of the soil nitrogen may not be lost in the same way.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. That is from a heating process ?

A. Practically it is a form of combustion brought about by germs or microbes which are microscopic plants. These in the presence of air and moisture consume as it were the organic matter of the soil. There are many different kinds of soil microbes and they differ greatly in their functions. Many of them do a very useful work in preparing the food for higher plants, which, as you know, include all our farm crops.

Now, turning once more to our table of data, you will observe that the mineral constituents in the cultivated soil have all suffered, indicating the necessity of their return if productiveness is to be regained. This soil would now need a heavy application of wood ashes or some mineral fertilizer containing potash, phosphoric acid and lime. Of wood ashes, 50 to 100 bushels per acre might be used, or, if these are not available a mixture of 100 pounds of muriate of potash and 250 pounds of superphosphate of lime may be applied. Then if possible a dressing of barn-yard manure should be given and clover sown. If the farmer has stock the most profitable plan would be to feed the clover and apply the manure to the soil. No better preparation of the soil for either grain, corn or roots can be made than by turning under a clover sod. The probability is that if a rotation containing clover had been followed such an exhaustion of mineral ingredients would not have taken place, for one useful purpose served by clover undoubtedly lies in the appropriation and preparation of mineral food ; that is to say, during the growth of the clover a large amount of mineral food is abstracted by its roots from the soil, and this by the decay of the clover is returned in a more or less available form for succeeding crops.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. That would not return the lime ?

A. If the clover were cut and fed and the manure not returned to the soil, undoubtedly there would be a loss to the soil of mineral constituents—the soil would be so much the poorer. But even in such a case as this, we must remember, the amounts of mineral constituents contained in the stubble and roots would be eventually added to the soil. If the aftermath or second growth were turned in there would be still more added to the soil. You are doubtless aware that the organic matter as well as

## APPENDIX No. 1

the greater part of the nitrogen of the clover is derived from the atmosphere ; much of the mineral matter is obtained by the roots from the lower layers of the soil not reached by the roots of other crops. All these are added to the surface soil when the clover is ploughed under.

Q. Still there would be a constant loss ?

A. Yes, there would be of mineral matter, especially if the crop were sold off the farm.

Q. And eventually you would exhaust all the mineral matter ?

A. If it were desired to habitually sell off the clover hay, I would certainly counsel the application of mineral fertilizers, but if it were fed on the farm and the manure returned there would be very little loss of mineral ingredients to the soil.

Q. Ploughing it down ?

A. By ploughing it down you would be enriching the surface soil in mineral matter by what is brought up in the roots from the lower layers of the soil. That is what we understand by "green manuring." Its chief value, however, lies in enriching the soil in nitrogen and organic matter.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. When it is turned down the organic matter is added to the soil and subsequently converted into humus, enriching the soil ?

A. Yes.

Since the question appears to be one of interest to you, it may be well for me to recapitulate what I have said regarding the importance of humus in maintaining and improving soil productiveness.

1. It is the natural storehouse and conservator of nitrogen, which is the most expensive of all plant foods when it becomes necessary to purchase it in commercial fertilizers.

2. It furnishes the food upon which the soil micro-organisms (microbes) live, and which, by their life functions, convert its organic nitrogen into nitrates and probably prepare mineral food for the nourishment of farm crops.

3. It contains considerable amounts of the mineral food constituents. These, in the further decay of the humus, a process continually going on in summer, are liberated in forms available to growing crops. We have reason to believe from recent research that the mineral humates furnish a large proportion of the potash, lime, &c., used by crops.

4. It serves to increase the absorptive and retentive powers of soils for moisture.

5. It regulates and protects against extremes of soil temperature.

6. It opens up and mellows heavy soils.

7. It serves to materially diminish the loss of fertilizing elements by drainage, thus permanently improving in the best way sandy and leachy soils.

Green manuring by clover, however, means something more than all this, for we know that it enriches the soil with nitrogen otherwise unattainable, that is, the nitrogen of the air. The legumes, of which clover is a prominent member, alone have the property of assimilating this free or uncombined nitrogen. This the clover does not do directly but through the aid of certain bacteria or germs that reside in the nodules or tubercles found in the roots and rootlets of the clover. A good crop of clover will furnish in this way more than 100 pounds of nitrogen per acre.

## A SOIL STUDY IN THE NORTH-WEST.

When in Portage la Prairie, Manitoba, one of the finest wheat districts of the North-west, a few weeks ago, I was told by several farmers that they were already beginning to notice a falling off in the yield of grain. The soil of that area is very rich and has only been tilled twenty-five years, yet it is more than probable, since no form of manuring is practiced, that this diminution in yield is due to the reduction in the amounts of the more soluble forms of plant food. This we intend to ascertain if possible during the coming year by the analysis of cropped and uncropped soils from



that district. From the mention of this instance it is not to be inferred that the district mentioned has suffered in any greater degree than any other cultivated area in the North-west. I only refer to it as one that has come under my notice and as one having a bearing upon the subject we are now considering—the exhaustion of land by continuous cropping and the necessity of returning plant food if productiveness is to be maintained.

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. I did not catch the name of the district?

A. It was the Portage la Prairie district, one which is a very excellent wheat area. It will not be a matter of surprise if we find the cultivated soil to contain less humus and nitrogen than the adjoining virgin prairie, for it has been shown that the humus is dissipated by the necessary cultural operations and that the diminution of nitrogen due to the same cause is also considerable—several times, for instance, the amount utilized and removed by the wheat crop. As soon as the season opens samples will be procured of the virgin prairie soil and also of the soil from closely adjacent fields which have been tilled successively for twenty-five years by the growth of wheat without any restoration of the plant food. These samples will, as far as possible, be representative. We shall then submit them to analysis and I think we shall be able to notice differences in the amounts of plant food they contain. We purpose estimating both the 'total' and the 'immediately available' plant food in these soils, and expect the results will be exceedingly interesting.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. If you are going to try the soil from Portage la Prairie you should try the soil down deeper as well as at the surface as it is all black muck. My opinion is that it is as good underneath in that black soil as it on the surface?

A. I know it is a soil of great depth.

Q. So that you should get some soil from 18 inches down as well as the surface?

A. Yes. We purpose obtaining samples representing the soil (a) in the first 7 inches, and (b) in the second 7 inches, that is at a depth from 7 to 14 inches.

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. I notice also that in these old districts such as Portage la Prairie where wheat has been grown for so many years that the grain is becoming smaller in the kernel and it is not equal to that in the newer parts, and this principle is recognized in grading the grain?

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Due to the top soil being exhausted?

Mr. DOUGLAS.—Yes.

Mr. SHUTT.—At our meeting in Portage la Prairie several, indeed I may say, many of the farmers present endorsed what had been said about the yield of wheat diminishing. They thought it would be necessary to grow clover to recover the soil's productiveness. I confess I was somewhat surprised to hear these remarks, for we have been given to understand that this soil was a sort of mine of plant food, inexhaustible, and one which it would never be necessary to manure. A very slight knowledge of agricultural chemistry, however, is all that is needed to assure us that, in spite of the great richness of these soils, the system of continuous grain cropping now in vogue in many parts of the North-west will have to be materially modified if the soil's productiveness is to be maintained. I have shown that there is necessarily a loss of nitrogen due to tillage and that the richer the soil the greater this loss. To this loss we may add that removed in the crop. The rate of soil exhaustion, due to the growing of wheat after wheat for twenty years, that is removed in twenty average crops of wheat, approximates 700 pounds nitrogen, 700 pounds potash and 400 pounds phosphoric acid. And these elements it should be remembered

## APPENDIX No. 1

are derived from that small proportion of plant food that exists in the soil in a more or less immediately available form. Soil productiveness is measured by the proportion of assimilable plant food present—small though that proportion may be—rather than by the total amount present and which can only be very slowly converted into compounds or combinations usable by crops.

## A SOIL STUDY IN CAPE BRETON.

An exceedingly well marked instance of soil depletion came under my notice while in Cape Breton last summer. In a certain district in which I was travelling I found that it had been the custom practically to abandon the soil after five or ten years cropping, the farmers continually clearing up new land in order to obtain remunerative crops. I may add that very little stock had been kept, that the chief crops were hay, oats, and potatoes, and these for the most part were sold off the farm, no system of rotation or green manuring was followed, and that the soil—originally a light one—had suffered not only in the clearing by the destruction of organic matter (humus) by fire but was continually getting poorer and poorer in this constituent, so that acres upon acres now abandoned were growing up once more with spruce, and in time would become wild lands again.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Was that a sandy soil ?

A. Very sandy.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How deep was the soil ?

A. Not a very great depth, I should suppose from 5 to 6 inches—in some places less.

Q. Would not that land, if cultivated properly, last ?

A. Yes, I was going to point out that owing to a foolish and improper system being followed, the soil had now become reduced to a point at which it was no longer economical to till it. The men practically abandon the land after they have taken off five or six crops and go farther into the woods to clear more land. The first step was a wrong one. In clearing up the land by the use of fire, the humus and vegetable matter in the soil was destroyed and the nitrogen went with the humus, so that the initial store of these constituents was very materially reduced. Subsequently a system of farming was carried on which only made matters worse. The continual working over of the soil reduced its productiveness. Further, the crops, principally oats and potatoes, were sold off the farm, very little stock was kept, no rotation followed and practically no clover sown.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. To what depth do you suppose the soil was burned ?

A. I can not say exactly. In Muskoka once I examined a soil that had been burned over and I found the fire had gone down four or five inches, and I dare say it might in light soils go still deeper.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Do the farmers sow much rye in New Brunswick—that will grow in poor soil ?

A. No, I do not think they have been growing much rye. Soils such as I here refer to would not grow clover at first. It would be necessary first to grow rye or buckwheat and turn it under to enrich them to a certain extent, before clover would grow. The difficulty is to get a poor, light soil to hold enough moisture for

a crop. It is very poor in plant food but the worst feature is that it dries out so quickly, soils lacking in humus dry out very rapidly.

Q. If they had seeded it down with the first crop there would never have been such trouble?

A. True, I told them of the value of green manuring and that they should make an effort to introduce clover more extensively. When the soil was too poor to grow clover a crop of buckwheat or rye should be turned under and then trial made with clover, giving it some mineral fertilizer if possible.

Q. Are such lands as you have described reclaimable?

A. Many of them undoubtedly are, though for many years they would yield no profit. Our principal work, however, lies in advocating such changes in farming methods as will serve to *maintain the original productiveness of such soils, while still they are giving remunerative crops*. By keeping more stock, by looking carefully after the manure, by adopting a good system of rotation and the more extensive growth of clover, these light soils, I feel sure, might be maintained in fairly good condition. I consider that if you have failed to maintain the original fertility of a soil, it is going to be an exceedingly difficult and expensive affair to bring that land back into profitable working order.

#### NATURALLY-OCCURRING FERTILIZERS.

Under the term of naturally-occurring fertilizers, I include marls, mucks, muds and tidal deposits found in Canada, possessing a certain fertilizing character. Of these, I shall only mention in detail one important instance, that of the examination of a marsh mud from the Habitant River on the Bay of Fundy, Nova Scotia, analysed at the instance of Hon. F. W. Borden. In past years we have made many analyses of similar deposits, but have contented ourselves with a determination of the total plant food constituents present. Our work had disclosed the fact that the elements of fertility were only present in amounts practically equal to those in fairly good soils. It, therefore, occurred to me that the fact of their being held in such high estimation as fertilizers must be due to some feature that we had not yet discovered. I accordingly determined in this sample not only the mineral plant food extracted by strong acid solvents but also that proportion soluble in one per cent citric acid, and which we may, therefore, suppose was more or less immediately available for crop use. The results of this examination showed that a very much larger proportion did so exist in an assimilable condition than is to be found in ordinary soils. That is to say, that comparing the total plant food in this mud and ordinary soil we found no great differences. But, on following the work up and determining the proportion of that plant food immediately available there was found to be a larger proportion in the marsh mud than ordinarily found in soils. We have in this discovery an explanation—at all events in part—of the manurial value of these deposits. If we find from future work that this deduction is correct, we shall have gained valuable information on a subject of great importance to many farmers in the maritime provinces. I trust I have made it clear that these marsh muds are not to be considered as rich in plant food, that the quantity they possess is not large, but that a considerable proportion of that plant food is immediately available.

*By Mr Bell (Pictou):*

Q. What substances did the one per cent of citric acid liberate?

A. In the solution obtained by the citric acid, I estimated the phosphoric acid and potash.

Q. What percentage of phosphoric acid, do you remember, was immediately available?

A. Our estimation of total phosphoric acid showed .15 per cent, an amount which approximately is equal to that found in good soils, and of this phosphoric acid, .05 per cent, that is to say, one-third or thirty-three per cent of the total

APPENDIX No. 1

phosphoric acid, was immediately available. In good average fertile soils, we find not more than five or six per cent of the total phosphoric acid present, as a rule, is available. Then, in regard to potash, the amount present was .25 per cent, which is by no means a large quantity, even in soils of moderate fertility. Many soils contain two and three times that amount. The available potash was .06 per cent, which is equal to twenty-four per cent of the total potash present. In ordinary fertile soils we consider two per cent of the total potash or thereabouts—not two per cent of potash—is a very good average.

Q. There was 25 per cent of potash.

A. Yes, in this case.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. That was in muck ?

A. No, this was in tidal deposit or marsh mud, from the Habitant River, Nova Scotia. In the following table I have compared a fairly rich soil from British Columbia with this marsh mud. The data are so arranged as to show at a glance the facts I have brought before you respecting the greater availability of the plant food in these deposits.

	Soil from British Columbia.	Marsh mud from Nova Scotia.
Potash.....	.25	.25
Available potash.....	.005	.06
Percentage of the total potash available for plant use.....	2.2	24.00
Phosphoric acid.....	.19	.15
Available phosphoric acid.....	.010	.05
Percentage of the total phosphoric acid available for plant use.....	5.66	33.33

If an application equivalent to 100 tons of the air-dried material, per acre, were made, there would be furnished to that area, approximately 120 pounds available potash and 100 pounds available phosphoric acid.

SWAMP MUCK.

A number of samples of swamp muck and peat from various districts in eastern Canada have been examined and reported on. Such materials can be used to advantage on farms where the soil stands in need of humus and nitrogen. Direct application of the crude raw muck, however, is of little value, if any, to the soil, owing to its slight acidity and the fact that its plant food is not available. We therefore recommend composting, or its use as an absorbent in and about the farm buildings, anywhere indeed where there is liquid manure going to waste. After being air-dried it is an excellent absorbent. By its use as an absorbent it serves a good purpose in retaining much valuable fertilizing material that would otherwise be lost. Subsequent fermentation in the manure heap liberates its plant food. The value of any sample of muck will depend largely on the degree of its decomposition and its freedom from clay and sand.

The samples analysed and reported on last year comprise five from Prince Edward Island, three from Nova Scotia, six from New Brunswick and six from Quebec. The nitrogen, in the air-dried material, ranged from .44 per cent to 2.63 per cent, and the organic matter from 13 per cent to 86 per cent. A good average sample, dried till it contained from 10 to 15 per cent moisture, will show from 1.5 per cent to 1.75 per cent nitrogen and 60 per cent to 75 per cent organic matter.

I may be allowed to add that owing to the attention we have called to this material there is a great deal of it now being used throughout Canada, particularly in the maritime provinces, and consequently the store of manure much increased both in quantity and quality thereby.

Other fertilizing materials that have been analysed during the year are ashes from a tannery, wood ashes, fish pomace, sludge and poudrette (products from sewage purification), and a number of other materials of similar character. In the tannery ashes we found approximately one-half the potash present in good wood ashes. They contain fair amounts of phosphoric acid and lime. If taken direct from the furnace they are worth practically half the price of wood ashes.

We may again call the attention of farmers in the neighbourhood of fishing villages to the great value as a fertilizer of fish waste. This material affords both nitrogen and phosphoric acid in notable amounts. Moreover, its plant food constituents, by fermentation, are readily set free in available forms. If composted with wood ashes and swamp muck it would make an excellent manure, rich in all the essentials of fertility and quick in its action. Much of this fish offal is now allowed to go to waste, frequently causing a nuisance and endangering the health of the neighbourhood.

#### FODDERS AND FEEDING STUFFS.

An important grass in the maritime provinces is broad-leaf. We have in past years made several analyses from the hay of this grass cut at various points. The data obtained appeared to show that specimens from the North-west were decidedly superior to those from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou):*

Q. What grass is that?

A. Broadleaf, the botanical name of which is *Spartina cynosuroides*.

I was led to believe, from our work on grasses, that this was largely due to the practice, in the maritime provinces, of cutting the grass so late in the season. We accordingly got another sample from New Brunswick, cut at an earlier date and submitted it to analysis. Our figures show a decided improvement in quality over that previously procured, but yet that it was not equal in nutritive qualities to either Timothy or Brome grass hay. As its digestibility, according to certain American authorities, is not equal to the hays of these latter named grasses, we would be justified in placing its food value at about 15 to 20 per cent less than Timothy or Brome grass hay. The point, however, is that our work has shown that the Broadleaf hay as grown in the Maritime Provinces would be very much more valuable, more nutritive, if cut earlier than is now customary.

Mr. FEATHERSTON.—Is Broadleaf hay the ordinary crop of hay there?

Mr. BELL (Pictou).—No; it grows on wet marsh lands and is not ripe as a rule till September.

Mr. SHUTT.—Marsh hay is the name it goes by there, though the term includes many other grasses that grow on the banks of streams and in marshes. The dyked lands grow an excellent quality of hay, consisting largely of Timothy.

The comparative value of hay from early and late cut Broadleaf is shown by the following data;—

#### ANALYSIS OF BROADLEAF HAY.

	Early cut.	Late cut.
Water.....	8.00	8.00
Protein (albuminoids).....	4.90	3.66
Ether extract (fat) .....	3.69	1.89
Carbo-hydrates (starch, &c.) .....	47.38	47.92
Fibre .....	30.60	33.69
Ash .....	5.43	4.94
	<hr/> 100.00	<hr/> 100.00

APPENDIX No. 1

The early cut hay is better by reason of higher percentages of protein and fat and a lower percentage of fibre. Undoubtedly the early cut hay is the more digestible of the two.

For the sake of comparison I append the analyses of Timothy and Brome hays, from grass grown on the Central Farm in 1898:—

	Timothy hay.	Brome hay.
Water.....	9.72	10.76
Protein (albuminoids).....	5.94	6.61
Ether extract (fat).....	5.38	4.51
Carbo-hydrates (starch, &c.).....	43.25	41.01
Fibre.....	31.30	31.86
Ash.....	4.41	5.25
	100.00	100.00

Other food stuffs examined were cotton-seed meal and gluten meal. These are concentrated food stuffs now largely used, comparatively speaking, in Canada. The first is imported from the United States, being a by-product in the cotton industry of the south, the second is a by-product in the manufacture of starch from Indian corn. They are both rich in protein, or flesh-forming constituents. We made several analyses of these materials as found in Canadian markets and constructed a table showing the amounts of the nutrients present. This I think will prove useful to feeders of dairy and beef cattle.

By Mr. Cochrane:

Q. Will you state the results of your analyses of these feeds?

A. The following table shows the comparative value of the more important feeding stuffs.

TABLE OF

Digestible nutrients in 100 pounds in certain concentrated feed stuffs.

	Protein.	Fat.	Carbo-hydrates.
Cotton-seed meal.....	37.2	12.2	16.9
Gluten meal.....	25.8	11.0	43.3
Pea meal.....	16.8	7	51.8
Oil cake.....	28.2	2.8	40.1
Bran.....	12.2	2.7	39.2

THE FEEDING VALUE OF THE SEED OF LAMB'S QUARTER.

Owing to the prevalence of the weed known as 'lamb's quarter,' in Manitoba and the North-west Territories, large quantities of its seed are obtained in many districts as a residue from threshing the wheat. Several correspondents having made inquiries of us in regard to its probable feeding value, we submitted a sample to analysis. We found that it was comparatively rich in protein and fat and low in fibre, qualities which give it a distinct feeding value, and which certainly rendered it too good to burn as waste, which is the common practice. It is, however, necessary to point out the danger of spreading this weed if the seed were fed unground or uncooked. The seeds are very small and many no doubt, if not previously ground or boiled, would pass through the animal undigested. The seeds would be disseminated in the resulting manure. It would therefore be better from every standpoint not to feed the seed without grinding or cooking.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Do you consider cooking would bring out the nutritious qualities as well as grinding?

A. I think so. We have not any data to say whether cooking renders it more digestible, but I think the difference would be very small.

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. You recommend grinding?

A. Grinding or cooking, to destroy the vitality of the seed. Either method will answer. I imagine the food value of the seed would be practically the same in either case.

Q. I know it is frequently boiled and fed to hogs, but I haven't heard of it being ground?

A. It may be easier and cheaper for the farmer to grind the whole quantity of seed at once than to boil it each day as required, but it is a matter that must be left to the individual to decide.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. What is its distinct value?

A. It is rich in fat and protein (flesh-formers) and low in fibre.

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. That is an important question for the North-west, and if it is going into the evidence you might as well give us the analysis, because in certain years it is very prolific.

A. I will read out the analysis:—

ANALYSIS OF THE SEED OF LAMB'S QUARTERS (*Chenopodium album*).

Moisture.....	9.82
Fat or oil.....	6.78
Protein or albuminoids.....	14.19
Fibre.....	1.27
Carbo-hydrates.....	63.91
Ash or mineral matter.....	4.03

100.00

I have said in my report 'from these results I judge the seed to be of a comparatively high feeding value. Its percentages in fat and protein, the two most important elements in foods, place it midway between cornmeal and bran.'

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. You just obtained that in threshing wheat, you say?

A. Yes; this sample was sent to me, and had been obtained in that way.

Q. It has not been grown as a crop to see what it will give?

A. Oh, no; it is a bad weed. That fact must not be lost sight of. Every effort should be taken to get rid of it.

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. The preponderance of fat will show the reason for its being used as a fuel. People put it in the stove with some wood and speak of it making an excellent fuel?

A. It is burned to get rid of it, of course.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Yes; to get rid of it. They don't know the feeding value of it. It must be bad for the land?

A. Yes; it is a bad weed, and robs the soil of much plant food and moisture.

## INSECTICIDES AND FUNGICIDES.

In our work on insecticides and fungicides we have examined several new materials, the most promising of which is 'Paragrene,' a substance advertised as an efficient and cheap substitute for Paris green. Its analysis would indicate that its toxic action should not be far away from that of Paris green and that it could be used without injury to foliage. These are its two most important points. It is sold at much lower prices than Paris green.

The practical tests of paragrene in the field and orchard have not as yet been sufficiently numerous to warrant any definite opinion with regard to its value compared with Paris green, but I have reason to think that if it is shown on further work that this product is put on the market of uniform quality and composition it will be found an economical insecticide.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou):*

Q. Is it of the same composition as Paris green?

A. Not exactly, although it contains almost as much arsenic and almost as much copper. It is a compound.

Q. It is not arsenite of copper?

A. It is not arsenite of copper pure and simple. It is a compound or mixture consisting of aceto-arsenite of copper (Paris green), arsenite of lime, arsenious acid, sulphate of lime and probably a little free lime.

## ANALYSIS OF PARAGRENE.

Our analysis is as follows:—

Arsenious acid*.....	44·2 per cent.
Copper oxide.....	24·1 do
Lime.....	3·7 do
Sulphuric acid.....	3·5 do
Acetic acid (undetermined).	

Several recently proposed spraying mixtures and fluids have been examined and suggestions regarding their preparations and properties made. Details and particulars are given in the annual report of this division and will be found of interest to fruit growers.

## WELL WATERS.

The waters analysed during the past year indicate a somewhat better condition of affairs than heretofore. In other words a larger proportion of the water samples examined proved to be good. This is probably due to more attention being paid to the protection of the farm water supply from the infiltration of pollution. I am very hopeful of this work of water analysis, but consider it will be necessary for many years to continue it. It will also be necessary to keep reiterating the importance of pure water if health is to be maintained. We must continually point out how the farm well may become a source of danger.

\* Of this 4·56 per cent was soluble in water.



*By Mr. Bell (Addington):*

Q. Probably that result has arisen from the fact that there are more drilled wells and consequently cleaner wells?

A. Quite possibly, and farmers are not so much in the habit of sinking the well in the barn-yard as they used to be, at least, I judge so. The great cause of pollution results from the well being dug in the barn-yard, where it inevitably acts as a cess pit.

#### THE USE OF NITRAGIN FOR ENCOURAGING THE GROWTH OF LEGUMES.

Nitragin is a bacteriological preparation containing the germs that reside in the nodules on the roots of leguminous plants, and which enable the host plant to utilize and appropriate free atmospheric nitrogen. We obtain it from Germany.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou):*

Q. Have you made any experiments with it? What is the object of its use?

A. We have made experiments with the preparation for several years with a view to ascertaining what value it possesses for encouraging the growth of the legumes and more particularly clover.

Q. How do you use it?

A. It may be used in two ways, by what we call the inoculation of the seed and the inoculation of the soil. The material itself is prepared in Germany and comes to us in the form of a jelly-like substance. This is diluted with water and the seed is sprinkled with or soaked in the fluid immediately before sowing, or the diluted preparation is sprinkled over a few hundred weights of soil and this is scattered over the field. The first is known as seed inoculation the latter as soil inoculation.

Q. Which process would you recommend as the better process?

A. I think the seed inoculation, taking everything into consideration, gives the best results.

Q. Is there any bulletin upon the subject? There should be one.

A. No, we have not published any bulletin on the subject, but our reports for 1897 and 1898 contain accounts of this material, what it is, how it is used and the results that we have obtained with it. Perhaps it may suffice if I read the following from my report for 1897.

#### THE USE OF NITRAGIN IN AGRICULTURE.

Though not generally practised as a means of soil enrichment, it has been known for many centuries that the growth of clovers and other members of the Pulse family, now commonly termed legumes, increased rather than diminishes the fertility of the soil, so that the yield of grain after a crop of clover was greater than it would have been without a previous seeding of clover. The theory generally accepted was that the clover being a deep rooted plant brought up from the sub-soil mineral matter that was out of the reach of other farm crops. This, however, appears to be but one of the causes—and that a minor one—for the fact above mentioned. The chief reason, as revealed by a recent scientific discovery, lies in the fact that the legumes can appropriate the free nitrogen of the atmosphere, assimilating and building it up into their tissues. This nitrogen, by the decay of the roots (and foliage, if the crop is ploughed under) may be utilized, after the process of nitrification, by subsequent crops. As far as we are at present aware the legumes only have this power, hence they are known as nitrogen-consumers. The demonstration that the free, that is uncombined, nitrogen of the atmosphere can be so utilized by the legumes is due to Hellriegel, a celebrated German scientist. He, with his equally renowned colleague Wilfarth, made this announcement to the world in 1886, at the same time giving overwhelming proof of the correctness of the assertion and explaining the way in

## APPENDIX No. 1

which this appropriation and assimilation takes place. The discovery was not only a brilliant scientific achievement, but one of the greatest importance to the agricultural world.

In explaining the fact of this discovery and the application to practical agriculture, it may first be pointed out that the legumes have not in themselves the power of free nitrogen assimilation; in this respect all plants are alike. They can, however, utilize atmospheric nitrogen through the agency of certain micro-organisms, present in the soil. These micro-organisms, microbes or bacteria attach themselves to the roots of the legumes upon which nodules or tubercles then form. These contain the microbes. In some way, at present not well understood, the latter can absorb the nitrogen of the air occupying the interstices between the soil particles, converting it into certain nitrogenous compounds that enter the sap circulation of the host plant and finally are stored up in the tissues. When the nodules and their inhabitants are not present in the soil, clover, pease and all other legumes, must, like the rest of vegetation, obtain all their nitrogen from the supply in the soil existing there as nitrates.

Now, it is to be noted that these micro-organisms, though very widely distributed are not found in all soils. The question, therefore, of the possibility of introducing them where absent, or present only in small numbers, becomes one of agricultural importance. Further, if soil inoculation (as such a process may be well called) is possible, can it be made an economical method for enriching the soil with nitrogen? These are questions that come well within the scope of scientific agriculture to investigate, questions well worthy of careful research, for the answers must be of the greatest importance to farmers.

It might, at the outset, be supposed that the soil of a field growing a luxuriant crop of clover, the roots of which possess nodules, would in all probability contain large numbers of these organisms. Naturally, therefore we find the first experiments consisted in taking soil from a field upon which a legume possessing an abundance of nodules had been grown and scattering it on the field to be impregnated. This was practically soil inoculation, and though the plan in many instances proved eminently satisfactory, the carrying out of it was frequently costly and cumbersome. Dr. Nobbe, of Tharand, Saxony, was the one who first made this practical application of Hellriegel's discovery.

The next step, also taken by Dr. Nobbe, was in the isolation of the nitrogen-converting microbes from such soil and the preparation, by certain well known bacteriological methods of 'pure cultures.' These cultures consist of colonies of the organisms and the preparation has been named *Nitragin*.

It would appear that the members of the leguminosæ have each their own peculiar bacterium or micro-organism, for it seems that those influencing the assimilation of nitrogen in the clover plant are of no value for the pea crop, and vice versa. Hence, the necessity for the preparation of clover 'nitragin,' pea 'nitragin,' &c. These cultures or bacterial preparations, to the number of 17, are now manufactured on a commercial scale in Germany, and a quantity of each said to be sufficient to inoculate an acre can be procured for about \$1.25.

The practical application of *Nitragin* has been made in two ways; first by diluting the preparation with sufficient water and sprinkling the seed with the fluid, and secondly, by treating a quantity of soil with a dilute solution of the preparation, allowing the soil to dry, and then spreading it evenly over the field to be inoculated, which is then deeply harrowed.

Following these methods, experiments have been made in Germany, England and on this continent. The results so far obtained, as gathered from the reports of these investigations, scarcely admit of any more emphatic statement than that the indications are that on soils that have not previously grown legumes, or for other reasons do not contain the nitrogen-assimilating bacteria, the practice of inoculation will be attended with profit. Some soils contain such an abundance of these microbes that a further supply is unnecessary. European field experiments seem to show that even when the growth of the foliage is not increased by *Nitragin* there is frequently a greater root development and a larger number of nodules.

## RESULTS WITH NITRAGIN IN 1899.

The results of our experiments of 1899 agree, in the main with those of former years. The experiment that I wish to bring to your notice to-day was commenced in 1898; its main features are as follows: In June, 1898, two rows of clover seed inoculated with nitragin, and two rows of untreated seed were sown in soil specially selected for its deficiency in nitrogen. It was practically pure sand. The whole area sown was given a dressing of fertilizer containing phosphoric acid and potash. The crop from the inoculated seed was much more luxuriant than that from the untreated seed. In October of that year, the plants from 4 feet in each row were dug and weighed. The result showed an increased yield, due presumably to nitragin, of practically 15 per cent from the inoculated seed. The remaining portions of the rows were left undug, and it was found the following spring that the plants had survived the winter. Again the plants from the inoculated seed furnished a heavier crop—the plants being larger and the foliage much more luxuriant than from the untreated seed. Indeed the results showed that the effect on the second year's growth (1899) was more marked than on the yield of the first year—probably owing to the greater extension of the root system and the greater abundance of the nodules upon them. The introduction of these germs—according to the results of our past three year's work—has a distinctly beneficial effect upon the yield of clover. All our results point in that direction. The question therefore is, can this material be used in every day practice by our farmers? There are several reasons to my mind why at present it would not be wise to advocate its general use. Nitragin is only prepared in Germany, and it appears to be essential that it should be used while still comparatively fresh. The vitality of the germs is not guaranteed for more than six weeks from the date of manufacture of the preparation, and further it is stated that strong light and a temperature above 100 degrees F. are inimical.

If a field growing clover luxuriantly is accessible, however, effective inoculation can be made by taking some of its soil—which is sure to contain the germs in abundance—and scattering it over the poorer field, applying 300 to 500 pounds per acre, and immediately harrowing under. This method entails no great expense—unless the soil had to be brought a distance—and has been found to be successful by those who have tried it, both in the United States and Europe.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. If once a field becomes fertilized has it to be renewed?

A. I do not think so. If once a field becomes thoroughly inoculated with the germs, you will be able to grow a crop of clover in each rotation. Once having grown clover luxuriantly I don't think there would be any difficulty in having it continue.

## SOFT PORK INVESTIGATION.

In my evidence given before this committee last year, I stated that according to results obtained in our laboratories, the difference, from a chemical standpoint, between firm and soft bacon consisted in a larger percentage of olein in the fat of the latter. Perhaps I should say by way of explanation that the fat of bacon or pork consists of three fats, olein, palmitin and stearin; the last two are fats that are solid at ordinary temperature, whilst olein is fluid. It is the larger percentage of olein that gives to soft pork its peculiar and characteristic flabbiness. I further said that this discovery would enable us to ascertain by analysis whether softness was due to feed either in part or wholly—in other words we should be able to trace the effect of any particular kind of food upon the nature of the pork produced.

Following up this introductory work and with a view of ascertaining if possible the cause or causes which led to the production of soft pork, an extensive feeding trial under the control of Mr. Grisdale, Agriculturist of the Central Farm, was commenced last June. In all about 180 young pigs, between six weeks and two months

## APPENDIX No. 1

old were put under experiment. They were all Tamworth or Tamworth grades. To learn if there were any foundation for the statement that certain districts could not produce firm pork, half the pigs were bought in western Ontario and half in eastern Ontario. I shall not enter into any detailed account of the various rations fed these pigs nor the particular conditions as to exercise, &c., under which they were kept—for those are matters, as I have said, that are within Mr. Gridale's province; nor would such at the present moment serve any useful purpose, for I have to report that this investigation is still in progress and that until such a time as we have a complete record of the analytical data it would not be safe to draw any hard and fast conclusions. It will only be possible to-day to indicate—and that with caution—certain conclusions which I think we can draw from the data already obtained, and I ask your indulgence for a more complete report until all the chemical work is finished, which I trust will be within the next two months.

In speaking of this chemical work I may state that we are submitting to analysis the fat taken over the loin and above the shoulder. Our laboratory determinations comprise the estimation of nitrogenous tissue in the adipose tissue from these parts, as well as the percentage of olein in the fat proper, the amount of moisture and the melting point of the fat. Since the beginning of last September the chemical staff has been constantly employed on this work, practically to the exclusion of other investigations. Nearly 150 pigs have been so examined in our laboratories up to date and we are still continuing this work. Consequently we have amassed a large amount of data, but as there are still several important gaps in the series, I hesitate to-day to do more than indicate, as I have said, the trend of the results obtained.

One feature of the scheme was the examination of a certain number of pigs from each pen taken at about two months old and also a number when they had reached about 100 pounds weight. These we may term immature pigs. Their fat has invariably been found to be more or less soft, the percentage of olein usually being large. This appears to indicate a normal condition of the fat of young pigs, since under all rations it was remarked.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. What age were the pigs when they weighed 100 pounds ?

A. They would be between four and eight months, the rate would depend largely on the nature of the ration.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. You fed some of them differently ?

A. There were 180 pigs and they were fed in different manners, some on corn entirely and some on a mixture of peas, barley, oats, &c., &c. The object was to find out what the quality of pork was from various feeds.

It is probable that we shall find that in order to obtain first quality bacon, even with the best rations, a certain age must be attained before slaughtering. Ripeness or maturity would seem to be an essential factor towards this end, and the practice of excessive feeding from the start so as to have finished hogs at six or seven rather than at nine months is one which we may find it necessary to deprecate. However, on this point I do not wish to be understood as stating any inference which we may not in the future have to quality.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. But you give us that as the result ?

A. Yes, all our young pork was more or less soft.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Do you mean the pork was soft ?

A. We found that a certain age or maturity is an essential factor if you are to have the pork firm.

The scheme of feeding included the use of Indian corn, both dry and soaked, and a mixture consisting of ground oats, pease and barley in equal parts. These were fed in various ways, alone and in mixtures. In many of the experiments a change of ration was made when the pigs had reached 100 pounds, thus, those fed during the first period with corn exclusively were changed on to the grain mixture and vice versa. This was done in order to ascertain the effect of the various foods at different stages of growth. That is to say, if we were to find that corn was leading to softness in the pork we might find it well to feed pigs with corn up to a certain age and then to change their rations to other grain that gave a firmer pork.

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. Have you made an analysis of the feeding qualities of the rations?

A. Yes.

Q. But you have not completed it?

A. Not yet. I have given one result in the case of the younger pigs. I should add that one group of pigs was fed with a ration consisting largely of beans.

Since I am not in a position to discuss in detail our chemical data, it would not serve any useful purpose for me to consider now the various conditions of feed, &c., under which this large number of pigs was kept. When this whole work is finished the entire question of the relation of feed to the quality of pork produced may be considered in the light of our results. Further, no doubt, Mr. Gridale will bring the feeding scheme before you in his evidence. There are, however, one or two inferences that I think I am warranted in making at this stage.

The first is that a diet of Indian corn meal, exclusively, results in a poor quality of pork, the fat containing too much olein. Some of our pigs were fed exclusively on corn and we found invariably that it resulted in a poor quality of pork.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington):*

Q. I found the same thing.

A. I do not think it is either a practical or economical feed; our data show that they grow very slowly when fed corn exclusively.

*By Mr. Calvert:*

Q. In feeding young pigs right from the start are you not apt to have them too fat?

A. Yes, they should be fed to gain muscle and bone. It is best to have a good thrifty growth without fattening them, to give them a good frame and allow them to grow normally.

*By Mr. Semple:*

Q. Have you fed a ration of pease?

A. Well, not pease exclusively, but a mixture of pease, oats and barley?

*By Mr. Bell (Addington):*

Q. Good feed.

A. To what extent corn may be safely used as a ration, or whether it can be fed as a part of the ration during the first or second period of growth without affecting the quality of the pork, are important points, but I prefer to leave this discussion till we have our data completed. No doubt corn may be used, but is a question to what extent.

There are several very interesting and important features from an economical standpoint, in this exclusive corn feeding, such as I have already referred to and these no doubt will be brought before you by Mr. Gridale.

Q. And what age the pig must arrive at before commencing with corn?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I am not in a position, as yet, to say. It remains to be seen whether it should be used in commencing or finishing. Probably the safest time will be the middle period of the pig's growth.

Our second inference is that where beans form the larger proportion of the ration the pork will be more or less soft. In all the ten pigs under the bean ration the fat showed a large proportion of olein.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Larger than in corn?

A. No; from the data so far obtained the corn was the softest.

Our third inference was that pork of excellent quality can be obtained from the mixed rations of oats, pease and barley.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. In what proportion?

A. One-third of each.

The chief points yet to be cleared up, and which I think this investigation will throw light upon, are the proportion of corn meal that can be used in a ration without endangering the quality of the pork, and the stage of growth at which such should be fed to ensure firm bacon as a result. Other matters are questions of locality, exercise, the feeding of green stuff, clover and roots, and all these to some extent have been made features of the present investigation. That, I think, gentlemen, concludes what I am in position to-day to say upon this important question. Very shortly we shall be able to present all the facts. The conclusions that I have stated must be regarded as marking a distinct advance towards the solution of this difficult problem.

Mr. FEATHERSTON.—I must say that the experiment that was carried out at the Fat Stock Show last autumn showed that corn was not the only trouble. In the hogs from the Davis Packing Company reported as most excellent, they had been raised first on corn, and then on mixed oats and spring wheat for the last five weeks. They proved to be the best quality of meat under test last December.

The CHAIRMAN.—I was out this last winter and over the country to many farmers' institute meetings, and I am stronger of opinion that the experiments at the Experimental Farm are not the best that could be made in the interests of the farmers. I was at one institute down at Mount Elgin, where an English farmer, living on eighty acres, came before us and gave us a thorough statement during the season of hog-feeding. He said that for a year he had cleared \$345 on hogs alone, and had raised them at \$2.45 when they came to about 180 or 190 pounds, but he fed an immense quantity of mangels along with his grain, and said that after feeding mangels along with his grain, his hogs grew more rapidly and were healthier than with any other feed. I have a son, and when I left home he had some twenty or twenty-five hogs weighing from 120 to 130 pounds. He told me he was feeding 2 pounds of meal, corn, barley and oats mixed with bran and shorts—only a little meal, but 18 or 20 pounds of mangels a day. Another lot, running about 60 pounds, got 1½ pounds of oats and 12 pounds of mangels. I am convinced that if the hogs receive a large proportion of roots, they will be the best. You will find also that 1 acre of mangels will produce as much as between 3 or 4 acres of pease and barley or oats.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. How were the mangels fed?

Mr. McMILLAN.—Whole; let them scoop them themselves. I had two lots of ten and twelve, and before they were six weeks old, they scooped the mangels themselves. I started them very young and sliced them when they began, but they very soon scooped them for themselves. I saw a statement that, in Copenhagen, in Denmark, where mangels fed raw were a large portion of the whole feed of the hogs, and the hogs were analysed, they were found not to be injured at all.

I hold that the first work of the Experimental Farm should be to find out not only the best feed but the cheapest feed, and I hold that the corn is not the best. Roots can be produced at small cost and are a natural food of the hogs, for the hog is not altogether a grain-feeding animal.

We are exporting very largely and grow a very large amount of mangels, and there is another great thing in mangels. You can have them until the end of July if you have a proper place to put them.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. What would be a proper place to put them ?

MR. McMILLAN.—We have cellars in our barn. We give enormous quantities.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Is this winter feeding you are talking of now ?

A. Yes, winter feeding.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. I agree with you so far as the health of the pig is concerned, but I must say I attach very great importance to the experiments made by our chemist in analysing the pork to ascertain the effect of the various foods on the quality of the pork. We from experience can judge the health of the animal but we must rely on the chemist for the value of the feed and its effect upon the quality of the meat.

MR. COCHRANE.—I agree with Mr. Bell that it is very important to understand the ingredients of the feed, and of course I agree with the professor in regard to his test in pork, but I agree with the chairman fully it would be very important that such an experiment as he speaks of should be made, because it would go out with the impress of the department in connection with this feeding that the chairman is talking about. Of course it would be a revolution almost if we could produce bacon hogs at the expense that your man spoke of, but if others understood and if he can do it, of course the others can do it. It would have greater weight coming from the farm, and if we could have a test showing that the pork can be produced at that price it would be very important.

PROF. SHUTT.—There is such an experiment with mangels as part of the ration now in progress at the farm, and I shall have an opportunity of examining the flesh of these pigs next week, so we shall not only find out regarding the economy of feeding mangels up to 13 pounds a day but the effect of mangels on that pork. That is the most important point. Our central idea or object was not so much to ascertain the economic production of pork as to find out the real cause of soft pork. Because if we had a feed which was excessively cheap it would be of no value if it did not produce the kind we wanted—a firm pork. We started our scheme with this end in view and in a sense irrespective of economy.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. What are you feeding with the mangels ?

A. A grain mixture, equal portions of four grains, pease, oats, barley and corn.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. In regard to the feeding value of that weed in the North-west, has wild mustard seed ever been tested for its feeding qualities ?

A. I do not think so. I should imagine it could not be so used owing to the presence of that acrid or biting principle, although I cannot speak definitely on that point. If it contains that pungent oil, just as ordinary mustard does, you could not use it for feeding purposes.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. It must have a great quantity of oil in it, because the seed will lay in the soil for a great many years.

A. Yes. It is, I believe, rich in oil, but for the reason I have stated, valueless as a feed.

---

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence, I find it correct.

FRANK T. SHUTT,  
*Chemist, Dominion Experimental Farms.*





## FATTENING FARM STOCK

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
THURSDAY, April 5, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day, Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have present to-day Mr. J. H. Grisdale, Agriculturist at the Central Experimental Farm, who will address us on the last year's operations in whatever lines he followed.

Mr. Grisdale then made the following statements to the Committee :

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE ON AGRICULTURE—I purpose this morning giving a statement and making a few remarks on feeding steers and swine. I will deal as briefly as possible with some steer experiments we have been conducting and to the end of giving you my statement as concisely as possible. I have written down a good part of it.

### PRIMARY CONSIDERATIONS IN FEEDING STEERS.

In all work in feeding steers two factors demand attention. Sometimes it is possible to bring both into prominence, but locality has much to do with the possibility. These two important factors are profit and quality. Quality in the prime steer is of two kinds, the inbred quality and the infed quality. By the inbred quality is meant that quality of blocky form, good quarters, wide loin, close ribs and deep body which comes from good ancestry, while by infed quality is meant that quality of juicy flesh, well laid on in the right place, which comes from proper feeding. Steers to command the top price must possess both kinds of quality. In buying steers to feed it is always possible to get the inbred quality if the feeder is willing to pay the price. The question of profit enters here, however, and frequently deters the ambitious feeder from investing, for, as may be supposed, such a valuable characteristic in a stocker as inbred quality at once raises him above the plane of his "scrub" bred or dairy bred mate and the price is raised in proportion, often relatively higher. Under normal conditions the margin on feeding steers is at the best small, and any miscalculation at the time of buying is very apt to result in small profits and large experience, or smaller profits and more experience still.

In experimental feeding as in general feeding the same considerations enter, and the experimenter must decide whether he is willing to risk profits for "inbred" quality and so secure the prime finished product at a considerably greater risk, or, as the alternative, be satisfied with fair "inbred" quality and by skilful feeding make the "infed" quality as high as possible and so make a profit. The "infed" quality takes with the butcher.

Where the breeder and the feeder is the same there is not a moment's doubt as to which class of steer will give the greater profit. Where two men conduct the different stages the commercial element enters to a large extent and the success of the feeder depends very much on his ability as a merchant or trader.

This is a most important consideration and one which many feeders neglect. It is a question which every man must decide for himself. When he goes into the

market and finds the quality *fair to good*, he will find he can get nothing under a high price, while a fair quality may generally be secured at a lower rate. The question with him then is, can he secure such a market as will pay him for the extra cost of securing these stockers? This consideration entered into our experiments very extensively last fall.

COMPARATIVE RESULTS OBTAINED FROM VARIOUS RATIONS.

We bought our steers in this section, which, as you are possibly aware, is not famed for beef cattle. It was debated as to whether it would be advisable to secure the steers in this neighbourhood or to buy them in the west, and it was finally decided to purchase here. Seventy-seven steers were selected from herds within a 20-mile radius of Ottawa, and 21 of these have been sold. I will, with your permission, give a few particulars of feeding, cost, etc.

Of the 21 steers which we have sold some 12 of them had been picked out and started in to feed considerably earlier, because we knew they were of inferior quality and we wished to get rid of them as early as possible, since the early winter market is keener, and thus we could hope to sell inferior but fairly well finished cattle in January or February at a proportionately higher figure than in April. Therefore, we started in to feed them earlier than the rest of the 21; part of them commenced in the latter part of October and early in November, and the rest on November 14. They consumed 2 tons of straw, 6 tons of hay, 30 tons of ensilage and green fodder-corn and 19 tons of roots. There were also fed 4,858 pounds of grain (corn, bran and barley)—75 per cent of corn, 12½ per cent of bran and 12½ per cent of barley. Our meal cost us at that time 75 cents a hundred, our straw \$3 a ton, hay \$5 a ton, ensilage and roots each \$2 a ton. These are the usual values put on roughage at this experimental farm, as well as at others in Canada. The steers cost us on the market \$3.47 per hundredweight. They weighed 18,130 pounds, and the gross cost for the steers alone was \$629.11. The gross cost of the feed during the whole period of feeding was \$170.69, making a total of \$799.80. We sold 7 of these steers on January 20 and 14 on March 10 for \$869.39, leaving a gross profit of \$69.59, or a net profit per steer of \$3.39.

*By Mr. Gilmour:*

Q. That is nothing for manure?

A. Yes; we have the manure.

*By Mr. Gould:*

Q. What price per pound did you get?

A. Different prices; we sold to three men. For one lot we got \$4.50 per hundredweight, for another lot \$150 for 4 steers, or about \$4.15 per hundredweight, and for another lot \$4.25.

*By Mr. Burnett:*

Q. Don't you think you made most money on the first lot?

A. No; because there were some of these we fed from the first part of October. The last lot we sold at the highest rate; we only got \$4.25 for the first lot and we got \$4.50 for the last lot, a difference of 25 cents per hundredweight.

*By Mr. Gould:*

Q. They must have been poor quality when they were sold at this price at that time of the year?

A. Why do you think so?

Q. Well, good cattle at that time bring higher prices?

A. Of what weight?

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. What weight were these?

A. They did not average 1,000 pounds.

*By Mr. Pettet.*

Q. What breed were they?

A. Butcher's cattle.

Q. Of what breed?

A. They had a dash of short horn.

*By Mr. Burnett:*

Q. You would not have the committee infer that is the class of cattle the farmers of this country should buy for feeding at all?

A. Oh no, these were the ones which were of inferior quality and we fed them off first.

Mr. COCHRANE—What was the intention in buying these poor cattle?

Mr. FEATHERSTON.—Experimenting in weight, I suppose, for the information of the farmers. I don't see but what the weight is something to experiment in.

Mr. HENDERSON.—Possibly the object was to show that it was an unprofitable transaction.

Mr. COCHRANE—You don't want to show that for most of us have practical experience of that too long.

Mr. GRISDALE—Some of these steers which I have mentioned here were quite well bred but small; others were not well bred at all. They were bought with a number of others because they were in a lot and the seller would not separate them from that lot without raising the price of the others beyond what they were really worth. The remaining 56 steers, which are of a much better quality and which any of you who choose may see at the farm, are being fed experimentally in a dehorning experiment and in an experiment on the age of cattle.

## METHODS OF DEHORNING AND RECORDED EFFECTS.

Before entering into a discussion on this, I should like to say something about dehorning. It is an operation which is exciting considerable interest in the country and there always seem to be a number who are anxious to find out something about it, so I think it well to give you a short sketch giving particulars about dehorning.

The facts evolved from the experience of stockmen in dehorning cattle may be briefly summarized. It is best to dehorn animals when calves, and the earlier the operation is performed after two or three days old the better. The horn "button" may be lifted out with a knife or removed with special implements made for that purpose, known as the "outcutter" and "gouge." Dehorning calves by chemicals is generally preferred to the use of these instruments. Liquid chemical dehorners are manufactured and sold to the trade and generally prove effective when properly applied, killing the horn germ and even altering the development of the head at the point on which the horn would otherwise set. Stick caustic potash will accomplish the same results, but the men who make the liquid dehorners warn against its use, contending that it makes the head sore, and thereby stunts the calf. On the other hand much weight of veterinary endorsement has been given to the use of caustic potash. To apply it, clip the hair around the embryo horn, moisten the button and rub thoroughly with a stick of potash, which should be wrapped carefully in paper to protect the fingers. In using all chemicals care should be taken that they do not run down into the eyes of the calf. The saw was first used to dehorn and is still in favour, but the superior convenience of the clipper has about driven the saw out of use. In sawing off the horns the animals head must be tightly tied to a post or held in a chute, but this is not necessary in the use of the clipper, although the inexperienced operator will find it better to have the head secured. With either implement cut as close to the head as possible, taking a little rim of hair along with the

born. With a saw the operator can cut a little closer than with the clippers. On no account attempt to cut above the head, take a little of the skull bone rather than leave the matrix or base of the horn. If this is left stub horns will grow. Do not be afraid to cut close. The least sensitive part is just at the matrix of the horn where the arteries separate into capillaries. Much misunderstanding has existed upon this point, and many have made the well meaning but serious error of cutting about a half inch above the head. This produces an ugly wound.

Cattle may be dehorned successfully at any time of the year, provided they are not exposed to flies or severe cold. It is needless to use tar or any other preparation on the wound, except to protect it from the flies. Big horns may be as successfully removed as little horns, and the older the animal the less the loss of blood. The worst age at which an animal may be dehorned is from one to two years old. The horn is then much more vascular (full of blood vessels) than when the animal is older, and more liable to bleed. The loss of blood will be small if the horn is cut close to the head.—(*Breeders' Gazette.*)

COMPARATIVE TESTS WITH HORNED AND DEHORNED STEERS.

To gain some information as to the exact cost of dehorning steers in loss of flesh due to the excitement, loss of blood, and pain caused by the operation, an experiment along this line has been conducted. The steers, forty-two in number, all two-year-olds, were placed as follows:—

Lots Nos. 2 and 3 of nine steers each were tied in two rows (one lot in each row) facing each other. Lot No. 4 of nine steers was loose in a box stall, 36 feet by 16. Lot No. 6 of nine steers was tied in a box stall in a separate building, and lot No. 7 of six steers was loose in a box stall, 24 feet by 14.

Lots Nos. 3 and 4 and half of lot 7 were dehorned on November 16. The saw was used on six of them, three in each of lots 3 and 4, the Keystone clipper on six more, three in each of lots 3 and 4, the large double-action straight cut clipper on six more, three in each of lots Nos. 3 and 4, and the single-action straight cut on three in lot No. 7. The dehorned cattle as well as those in lot 2 were weighed daily for a time.

TABLE SHOWING THE GROSS WEIGHTS RECORDED.

Lot.	Treatment.	GROSS WEIGHT OF LOTS.					
		November			December		
		16	17	18	20	28	5
2	Tied, not dehorned.	8905	8715	8525	8595	8580	8915
3	Tied, dehorned.	8655	8470	8370	8360	8415	8630
4	Loose, dehorned.	8340	8300	8270	8315	8400	8540
6	Tied, not dehorned.	7700				7825	7865
7	3 dehorned steers loose with	2420	Not	Not	Not	2350	2395
2	3 hornless steers.	2730	weighed	weighed	weighed	2752	2795

You will observe that lot 2, tied and not dehorned, weighed on November 16 8,905 and on 17, 8,715 pounds. They kept on losing, and their least weight was on November 18 when it was 8,525. They then began to gain and reached their first weight on December 5.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. How long was that after the dehorning ?

A. Dehorning was on November 16, and they weighed the same on December

5. That would be—

Q. Nineteen days ?

A. Nineteen days—or is it—yes, it is nineteen days. You know they were at changing time. We had just brought them in out of the grass in the country, and changing time is a resting time or losing time, so we can hardly ascribe the total loss of weight in these experiments to dehorning.

Q. How long after they came in did you weigh them ?

A. The day after.

Q. Just the day after they came in from the field ?

A. Yes.

Q. They would have lost weight anyway ?

A. Yes, they would. Now comes the next lot, tied, dehorned. They started off weighing 8,655 pounds on November 16. The next day they weighed 8,470, the next day 8,370, and on November 20, 8,360. They hadn't recovered their weight until December 5, so judging from the weights of these days we cannot learn anything as to the exact loss from dehorning.

Q. If you had taken steers and left them with the horns on, and taken their weights at the same times you would have had a comparison ?

A. That is what we did, the first lot were tied and not dehorned, and they were nineteen days before they got up to their first weight, that is, the weight when we put them in.

Q. Exactly so ?

A. The next lot were tied and dehorned and they came up in the same time.

Q. Dehorning did not seem to affect them at all then ?

A. It did not seem to affect them at all. The next lot were loose and dehorned. On November 16 you will observe they weighed 8,340 pounds, that was the day of dehorning. On the 17th they had lost 40 pounds, the 18th they had gone down to 8,270, and on the 20th their weight was 8,315. On the 28th they had increased to 8,400. You notice they were up on the 28th, and on December 5 they had gained 200 pounds over the weight they were when dehorned.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. They did not suffer as much ?

A. No, they did not seem to suffer as much.

*By Dr. Sproule :*

Q. These were two-year olds, I understand ?

A. Yes, two-year olds. The next lot were nine steers tied, but not dehorned. These were in a separate building and not affected by the excitement which seemed to have some effect upon the others. The nine weighed 7,700 pounds on November 11, 7,825 on the 28th. They made a slow gain right through. The excitement which the dehorned lot underwent seems to have communicated itself in some measure to the horned lot, which were facing them, the blood was flying around a little which seemed to affect them seriously. Then we had three dehorned steers loose with three hornless steers. We had bought three which had been dehorned some time previously. The three dehorned steers weighed at the start 2,420. We did not weigh them every day but on November 28 they weighed 2,350 pounds, and on December 5, 2,395. The three hornless steers on November 16 weighed 2,730 pounds, and on November 28 2,752 pounds, and they had gained a very little by November 28, whereas the dehorned steers had lost 70 pounds. I may say that the hornless steers abused the dehorned ones as they were unable to protect themselves. Their horn stumps were sore and they couldn't defend themselves against the hornless ones. Lots Nos. 2 and 3 it will be observed regained their original weight

about the same date. Lot No. 4 took only six days to recover from the operation, for on November 21 they weighed 8,245 pounds, which was 5 pounds above their weight on November 16. The check lot in separate stables, designated lot No. 6, was not weighed daily but made slow steady progress. The dehorned steers in lot No. 7 lost considerable weight and did not recover till December 20. This was doubtless due, as I have said, to their being loose with the other steers which were not sore and besides were larger steers. These latter it will be observed made some gain.

While no positive conclusions may be reached as to the exact cost of dehorning, it would appear from a comparison of lot two with lot four and of the dehorned part of lot seven, with the hornless part of same lot, that no great set back is suffered by steers from this operation. It was observed that nervous irritable individual animals were much more affected than sluggish phlegmatic ones. It must be remembered that all these steers had just been stabled and so would of course, be making very little progress in any case during this period. A time of change is a time of loss or at best, rest. No great difference was observable in the effect of the different instruments in dehorning, save that there was practically no blood lost where the saw was used. One animal in lot three, dehorned with the Keystone clipper lost a great deal of blood, but in no other case was there serious bleeding.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Do you think that was caused by the cracking of the base of the horn ?

A. I think it must be. The horn of that steer had been clipped very close, but although that is the advisable method, the better method of clipping, it still seemed to bleed very much.

Q. Do you think they heal up as quickly as the sawn ?

A. No, they do not.

Q. The reason is that the horn is more or less cracked or splintered ?

A. Yes, I think that is the reason ? In those three steers, the clipper cut on only one side, and seemed to crush. It took a long time to heal up.

Q. The base of the horn was crushed, no doubt ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Stubbs :*

Q. Have you had any experience in dehorning aged cattle ?

A. No.

Q. My experience is you will find it harder there. It injures the interior laminae of the horn ?

A. It is harder to cut. There will be less bleeding in aged cattle because the capillaries are fewer, but it is more difficult to cut the horn off. It does not make any difference how old the animal is.

*By Mr. Gilmour :*

Q. That is just the question, what age is the best ?

A. While I have not had experience with aged cattle here, I have had experience outside in clipping big horns. I clipped the horns of a four-year old bull once and it took two men to handle the clipper.

*By Mr. Stubbs :*

Q. Did you have a good clean surface, and how did you clean it ?

A. We had the same thing in both the lots. Both lots healed very rapidly.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. They will not bleed very much with the saw, I think ?

A. Oh, no.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Featherston :*

## CARE OF WOUNDS FROM DEHORNING.

Q. Another thing you want to guard against is allowing the cattle to run out among the straw stacks where they will get chaff or anything in the wound?

A. We had ours all tied up or in a clean box stall, and I cannot speak from experience, but I should judge it was a very important consideration. We had one steer of the last lot—whether it was due to getting some dirt in it or not, I do not know—but it sloughed off a good deal.

Q. And made his head sore?

A. Yes; and he was afraid of the others and did not thrive.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What did you use?

A. A little bit of pine tar, that is all.

Q. We use a weak solution of carbolic acid and that cures it at once.

A. This did not last very long, it was not very serious. I suppose it was about a month after the operation was performed before it was all healed.

*By Mr. Stubbs :*

Q. They do better without any medical treatment at all. The trouble is on account of careless treatment. When you cut into the cavity there are air chambers there and, of course, if anything extraneous gets into them it is liable to get down into the nasal chambers.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. We have three or four on which the horn had begun to get better and the white mucous that came to the surface to heal the wound became corrupt.

*By Mr. Stubbs :*

Q. Was there a discharge from the nose?

A. No, from the horn.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. To prevent that put a little piece of absorbant cotton along there. It keeps foreign substances out and prevents foreign substances affecting the nasal and chest chambers.

The WITNESS—The case we had is different. It seemed to be the interior of the horn that was affected and considerable matter came out of that. When we were clipping him I suppose a cupful of viscous whitish fluid came out of the horn.

*By Mr. Stubbs :*

Q. Evidently it was diseased before?

A. Evidently, although the horn was clean and bright-looking, and we saw nothing to indicate disease beforehand.

## COMPARATIVE GRAIN IN WEIGHT BY AGES.

In connection with the dehorning experiment we are using the same steers along with others to gain some data as to the comparative economy of feeding three-year olds, two-year olds and yearlings. The yearlings had been fed up to April 1 with roots, ensilage, hay and straw, alone, receiving no grain. We have started to



feed grain now and expect to finish off in June. Below are a few particulars of these three lots and their comparative gains.

Lot 1, three-year olds, when they went in on November 14 they averaged 1,118 pounds. The average gain since that time has been 204 pounds.

That is when they went in they were weighed about ten o'clock, having had their breakfast. Their weight to-day is estimated without any breakfast at eight o'clock, so you see they are really fasted. In fasted weight they have gained 204 pounds.

Lot 2 of two-year olds, tied and dehorned, averaged in weight 959 pounds when they went in, and have made an average gain of 190 pounds, fasted weight. You see they have really gained more than that, because the first weight is not fasted and the last is.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Were they weighed in off the grass or how ?

A. They had been in the stable one day, just off the grass.

Q. And had been fed that morning ?

A. Yes, that morning. They were weighed between ten and eleven hundred pounds.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. For what length of time was that gain made ?

A. From November 14 to March 28, no March 14. They gained on the average of fasted weight 1·55 pounds, something over a pound and a half a day fasted weight. The next day I weighed them at ten o'clock after being fed in the morning, and I found it made a difference of 500 pounds on the nine steers. So, estimating them at the increased weight at the same hours, we found an average increase of 2·09 pounds a day. That is, they made an average daily gain of over 2 pounds a day from November 14 to March 14.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. They were both fed and watered in the morning ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. How long had you them in ? Did you weigh them ? Were you experimenting right along every month ?

A. From November 14.

Q. Were they weighed between that and March ?

A. Yes,

Q. Under similar circumstances I suppose each time ?

A. We weighed them every two weeks. On March 14 and 15 we weighed them the two ways. We weighed them the one way on the 14th, and on the 15th we weighed them the other way.

Q. Yes, but what I want to get at is, when you weighed them first, how long were they in, two weeks or a month ?

A. Two weeks. Part of that lot were weighed every day in the dehorning experiment. The next recorded weight I have here is December 20. We weighed them on December 5 also.

Q. They went in on November 14 ?

A. Yes.

Q. When weighed on December 20, in what condition were they ?

A. The same as the first time ; we did not change them till March.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. When were they weighed after December 20 ?

A. They were weighed every two weeks.

Q. What was the gain of this lot; they would be weighed under similar circumstances ?

A. Yes.

Q. What was the gain ?

A. I have the totals here. The totals on November 14, when they went in, was 10,065 pounds.

Q. That is the average ?

A. No; that is the total.

Q. They pulled up after ?

A. On December 20, they weighed 10,505 pounds; on January 17, they weighed 10,810 pounds; on February 14, the total was 11,318 pounds.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. What date in February ?

A. February 14.

Q. That is from January 17 to February 14 ?

A. Yes.

Q. That is where you get the comparison of weight under the same conditions ?

A. Yes.

Q. What was the weight at the end of the experiment ?

A. On March 14 they weighed 12,185 pounds.

Q. How many steers ?

A. Nine.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. In feeding these, did you cut all the hay and straw they used ?

A. Not the hay.

Q. Only the straw ?

A. We cut the straw and fed the chaff and mixed it with ensilage and roots and fed them with long hay.

Q. Pulped roots ?

A. Pulped roots. There was considerable advantage in feeding long hay; we found if we cut the hay it was not so beneficial.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. When did you feed the long hay ?

A. After the ensilage and roots.

Q. In the morning ?

A. We fed mixed ensilage, roots and chaff, and then over the top of that we scattered grain, and an hour and a half afterwards we fed them the long hay.

Q. That was in the morning ?

A. At eight o'clock. We fed them again at half-past four with long hay.

Q. I always feed my cattle with long hay in the morning. I think it prevents the fine food going through too quick; I find it comes up with the cud in better shape ?

A. I always noticed the cattle like to have something to chew on for a time after they have been fed.

Now the dehorning part of this experiment. Lot 2 were two-year olds tied and not dehorned. They averaged 959 pounds when we put them in and they gained 190 pounds each, or an average of 1.44 pounds each per day under the same conditions. I have the totals of their weight here also. Lot 2 weighed 8,635 pounds on November 14, 8,960 pounds on December 20, 9,290 pounds on January 17, 9,789 pounds on February 14, and 10,185 pounds on March 14.

The two-year olds loose and dehorned, that is the corresponding lot to the two-year olds tied and dehorned, weighed 8,650 pounds to start with, or an average of 961 pounds, and the lot have gained 1,686 pounds, or an average of 187 pounds per steer, practically the same you see.

Q. In what length of time?

A. That is from November 14, to March 14, four months. Lot 3. The yearlings, as I told you, were fed with no grain. They weighed 7,275 pounds to start with, an average of 808 pounds each, and they have gained 743 pounds, an average of 83 pounds each, or two thirds of a pound each per day; that is without grain.

Q. And they running loose?

A. No, they are tied up.

Q. Yearlings?

A. Well you see they would be two years old in the spring.

Q. What are you feeding these on?

A. Roughage without grain.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Did you buy them?

A. We bought them.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. It would seem that those running loose did the best?

A. The ones not dehorned had put on 190 pounds each and the ones which were dehorned gained 187 pounds each. I may say that the ones which were running loose for a time did not do very well, that is during part of December and part of January, as you will see by looking at their weights.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. What is the reason?

A. I cannot tell you.

Q. I noticed that the three-year olds from January 17, to February 14, gained 508 pounds, but from February 14 to March 14, they gained 867 pounds.

A. From the middle of February to date they have been gaining exceedingly well. The three-year olds are gaining three pounds a day, the two-year olds nearly three pounds a day, both dehorned and loose.

Q. Since February?

A. Since the middle of February.

Q. What do you attribute the gain to?

A. Several things. For one thing I was there in February to March, the other time I was not there?

I may say that it is hard to get hired men entirely reliable. I was away for three weeks and I was suspicious of one of the men. I got home at ten o'clock one night and went right down to see the cattle. There was, I suppose 10 to 15 pounds of feed before each steer; that is enough to kill the profits of any steer. Of course I put the man out of that. They are doing better now but he hurt them some.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Was he trying to overfeed them?

A. No, it was just carelessness. He was not interested in cattle, that was the matter, and did not know when a steer had enough.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Do you curry them often?

A. All those that are tied.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Every day?

A. Oh yes, every day. We cannot get at those running loose very well unless you get them when feeding.

## THE FLOORING OF STALLS.

We have some experiments on the flooring of stalls. If any of you have been up at the farm you will have noticed we have raised the stalls to economize in bedding and we have one kind of stall there which has given very good results indeed. It has required no bedding at all. It is an economy in one way, if you are short of bedding, but of course it does not make as good manure, more or less of the liquid manure is lost, but it is very economical in bedding and it keeps the steers very clean.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What is the nature of the floor?

A. It is raised about 6 inches above the level. We did not like to disturb the original flooring of the stall but the new flooring is put in laid on three separate beams.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Scantlings like?

A. Yes, and the scantlings run lengthwise on the stall, about an inch apart and they are open at the top part and closed at the back. They are just the right length so that the manure drops over the end and the floor is practically clean all the time.

Q. How do you clean it out from under the slats?

A. With a hoe.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. There is 6 inches of space underneath?

A. No, 4½ inches.

Q. And you have a scraper you can get underneath.

Y. Yes, we have a scraper we can use.

*By Mr. Gilmour :*

## BEDDING PIGS.

Q. Have you tried any experiments in bedding pigs?

A. We had some experiments in bedding pigs in the same way. Some of them were raised only four inches, and we found we would have to abandon the plan on account of the smell.

Q. I had them in four years ago and had to throw them out. I couldn't clean them out at all.

A. We have another part with a sloping floor, where we keep our breeding stock pigs, here there is a sleeping bed about six inches high at the back, but about fifteen inches high in front, and of course it is quite easy to clean underneath it; that is all right. Where the bed is only six inches high all over, however, it won't work, and it is not much more economical in bedding either.

## COMPOSITION OF RATIONS FED TO STEERS.

We fed these yearling steers a roughage ration of 45 per cent of roots, 45 per cent of ensilage, 8 per cent of hay and 2 per cent of straw. This was, to put it in pounds, 23 pounds of roots, 23 pounds of ensilage, 4 pounds of hay and 1 to 1½ pounds of straw per day.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You say 45 per cent of roots?

A. Yes; 45 per cent of roots.

Q. And of ensilage 45 per cent?

A. Yes. The grain ration is three-quarters, or 75 per cent of corn, 12½ per cent of bran and 12½ per cent of barley. In addition to this the two-year olds and three-year olds received a ration of oil meal, the three-year olds getting two-thirds of a pound per day and the two-year olds half a pound per day each. The yearlings we have just started on two pounds of the mixture without the meal oil.

Q. What did you say was the percentage of ground feed?

A. 75 per cent of corn, 12½ per cent of bran and 12½ per cent of barley, ground of course.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. What is it, American corn?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. What is the reason you have not oats in the rations?

A. Because we have a lot of barley and we want to get rid of it, and so we want to feed it. We are scarce on oats, so we fed barley.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. Which would you have preferred to feed, oats or barley?

A. Oats as compared to barley are as good, at the very least. Now, gentlemen, that is all I have to say on steers, unless you have something further to ask.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Some feeders of stall fed cattle I have known, in Nova Scotia, have the idea that they ought to tie their steers so that they cannot lick themselves while being fattened. They would not give them any chance to lick themselves. What might be the reason of this prevention? Do you think there is anything in that?

A. I do not see where it would be of any benefit. I cannot say from experience. Our steers are tied, as you know, so that they can move themselves around very easily.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I did not get what you said was the percentage of ground feed—the mixture you fed?

A. Seventy-five per cent of corn.

Q. I know that, but what I want is the quantity that you fed of that mixture?

A. Oh, I do not know whether I can give it to you—I have it here. We fed the large steers 6 pounds of the mixture, and ⅔ of a pound of oil meal per day.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. That is all they were getting of the meal?

A. That is all the meal they were getting. The two-year olds, tied up, dehorned, and those not dehorned are getting 5 pounds and 5½ pounds of the meal. The loose ones are getting 5½ pounds. I may just say here that the two-year olds dehorned, loose, are making very rapid gains, almost as rapidly at present as the three year olds, but they eat a little more.

Q. More than the three-year olds?

A. No, not more, but quite as much, and more than the other two-year olds.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Bell (Addington):*

Q. More than the two-year olds not dehorned?

A. Yes, or more than those tied up and dehorned. They are eating more than any other two-year olds; they eat on the average 8 pounds of roughage per day more and  $\frac{1}{2}$  a pound more of meal.

Q. Do they clean it up well?

A. Yes, and we cannot get the tied up ones to eat as much.

Q. Do they grow better?

A. No, the dehorned ones, loose, are now growing better than the others but they did not for a while.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. In your opening remarks you referred to farmers buying steers for fattening and to the question whether he would pay the higher price for the superior steer or be satisfied with a fair inbred quality, and by skilful feeding endeavour to secure a fair return. From your experience which could you make the most money from?

A. It depends upon how good a buyer he is. If you can get hold of a good steer at the right price it will pay you to buy the good steer, but you will find that if you go to buy the best steers, the farmer knows which is the best as well as you, and he wants a little better than the proportionate price on them, because he thinks these are the gems of his herd and he wants to keep them for his own use, or, if he sells them, he wants to make up on them for the poorer ones.

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. You adopted the best system I think. You sold out the poorer cattle first?

A. Yes.

Q. That comes to the conclusion that you do not want to feed the poorer class of cattle?

A. By all means.

*By Mr. Hurley:*

Q. Why not sell the good ones?

A. You can keep the good ones and make good gains right along. The poorer cattle will make good gains part of the time, but it won't do to keep them any longer. From a number of experiments conducted last year it was found that the common kind of animals, dairy cattle, made just as much gain per day, but when you came to sell them there was a difference of \$1.50 to \$2.00 per hundred, less, so that if you can get your poorer animals up to a fairly good condition and sell to a local butcher, as we did, it is better to do so. You could never sell them to a big butcher.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Is as profitable to feed two year olds as three year olds?

A. The yearlings I have been feeding for growth and for filling up and they have done very well indeed are in splendid condition now. They are now gaining rapidly and I expect to have them make 150 pounds, between now and June. The experiment is right along the line of the question I should like to hazard an opinion.

Following are the tabulated schedules containing the records of the test, in detail, from November 14 to March 14.

## THREE-YEAR OLDS.

(WEIGHER'S REPORT.)

## LOT I.

No.	November 14.	December 20.	January 17.	February 14.	Fasted weight March 14.	Usual weight March 15.
38.....	1,105	1,140	1,160	1,231	1,290	1,340
58.....	1,020	1,090	1,140	1,203	1,221	1,292
20.....	1,020	1,065	1,105	1,155	1,241	1,292
60.....	1,035	1,085	1,110	1,175	1,230	1,273
55.....	1,075	1,170	1,170	1,274	1,275	1,355
96.....	1,145	1,205	1,235	1,268	1,294	1,347
97.....	1,285	1,335	1,395	1,463	1,491	1,552
56.....	1,190	1,215	1,230	1,274	1,312	1,367
61.....	1,190	1,200	1,245	1,275	1,314	1,367
Total.....	10,065	10,505	10,810	11,318	11,666	12,185

## TWO-YEAR OLDS, NOT DEHORNED.

WEIGHER'S REPORT.

## LOT II.

No.	November 14.	December 20.	January 17.	February 14.	Fasted Weight, Mar. 14.
49.....	1,060	1,070	1,135	1,194	1,236
37.....	965	975	1,039	1,076	1,100
98.....	950	1,025	1,055	1,098	1,148
24.....	1,030	1,080	1,115	1,197	1,263
44.....	935	985	1,000	1,076	1,125
85.....	925	970	995	1,045	1,103
100.....	980	1,005	1,015	1,060	1,100
17.....	900	920	960	995	1,013
30.....	890	930	980	1,048	1,097
Total.....	8,635	8,960	9,290	9,789	10,185

## TWO-YEAR OLDS, DEHORNED, TIED.

WEIGHER'S REPORT.

## LOT III.

No.	November 14.	December 20.	January 17.	February 14.	Fasted Weight, March 14.
S 50.....	1,050	1,050	1,120	1,047	1,180
S 42.....	965	965	1,015	1,076	1,132
S 40.....	960	965	1,015	1,075	1,107
K 43.....	1,020	1,060	1,125	1,160	1,189
K 53.....	935	950	965	1,045	1,075
K 81.....	925	900	905	950	949
L 13.....	995	1,015	1,055	1,123	1,170
L 04.....	915	935	975	1,017	1,045
L 02.....	890	910	955	1,024	1,048
Total.....	8,655	8,700	9,130	9,517	9,895

APPENDIX No. 1

TWO-YEAR OLDS, DEHORND, LOOSE.

WEIGHER'S REPORT.

LOT IV.

No.	November 14.	December 20.	January 17.	February 14.	Fasted Weight, March 14.
S 99.....	1,055	1,100	1,125	1,195	1,223
S 103.....	965	970	1,010	1,058	1,093
S 23.....	935	940	980	1,003	1,043
K 101.....	1,025	1,010	1,030	1,081	1,105
K 80.....	935	920	920	988	1,008
K 73.....	930	935	975	1,048	1,071
L 54.....	965	1,010	1,035	1,098	1,126
L 90.....	910	890	940	1,012	1,056
L 51.....	930	970	1,000	1,083	1,084
Total.....	8,650	8,745	9,015	9,566	9,812

YEARLINGS.

WEIGHER'S REPORT.

LOT V.

No.	Nov. 14.	Dec. 20.	Jan. 17.	Feb. 14.	Fasted Weight, Mar. 14.
94.....	875	920	920	937	977
31.....	865	905	915	934	983
15.....	860	870	870	896	930
93.....	840	855	855	878	914
29.....	810	840	850	876	914
78.....	740	775	780	788	811
64.....	720	765	780	800	820
95.....	705	745	755	768	790
67.....	685	700	720	760	768
Total.....	7,275	7,375	7,445	7,637	7,907

WEIGHER'S REPORT.

LOT VI.

No.	Nov. 14.	Dec. 20.	Jan. 17.	Feb. 14.	Fasted Weight, Mar. 14.
79.....	905	940	965	995	1,021
11.....	885	915	945	975	1,021
86.....	865	890	920	920	966
63.....	865	895	915	960	976
85.....	840	875	915	935	977
87.....	840	840	900	900	950
89.....	835	855	885	980	920
88.....	835	860	865	910	948
82.....	830	855	880	930	949
Total.....	7,700	7,925	8,190	8,505	8,728



## FATTENING QUALITIES OF DIFFERENT BREEDS.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. That experiment of yours with cattle. It was not the Jerseys that gained as well as the Durhams ?

A. All the pure breeds were tried and the main crosses and all gained nearly as well as the best bred animals, but when we came to market them the difference came in.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. They were inferior as fat cattle ?

A. Yes.

Q. Selling at four and a half in January, you got a better price than the price now ?

A. It was four and a quarter in January and four and a half in March.

Q. The same quality ?

A. Yes, but the ones in January were a little larger. They were of no better quality but slightly larger.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. In your experiments in root feeding you used a very large percentage of corn and no oats ? Did you find it cheaper ?

A. Yes, we can get our corn for 80 cents a hundred.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Was it ground ?

A. Well, it costs us about a cent a hundred to grind it. That is what we paid for it on the market. We bought by the carload, and we can get oats at about 35 cents a bushel, 35 cents for every 34 pounds, something over a dollar a hundred. Corn will fatten more quickly than oats, although corn is not so good for the growing animal, and we find that it is much more economical to feed corn at that rate and add a little oil meal to balance the ration than to buy oats and feed them.

*By Mr. Stubbs :*

Q. Did you find any difficulty in selling the Holstein at as good prices as the other cattle ?

A. We haven't had any experience here, but in other places where they have tried them they have not been able to sell nearly so high. The Short Horn and Polled Angus, in an extensive experiment in Illinois, commanded in the Chicago market \$2.50 a hundred more than the dairy cattle.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. My experience is that it is not a very profitable undertaking to feed Holstein steers for beef ?

A. It is not profitable, for they put the fat on where it is not wanted ; they fill up with fat inside. Last year I said something on that subject. We had some animals that we examined in that respect last year.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Some of those Holsteins, the Holstein that gave the milk at London last summer, was as well made an animal as you can get.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Featherstone :*

Q. The finest cow I ever saw as a milch cow.

A. Don't you think, Mr. Chairman, if she was fed up she would have put the fat inside ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I think all the milk breeds will do that.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. It is not a profitable undertaking ?

A. No, unless the fat is put on the right places it is not profitable.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. The Polled Angus from the Western States commands the highest price in London ?

The CHAIRMAN—So it does in Scotland.

Mr. FEATHERSTONE—And the butchers are careful in taking the hide off to leave a piece on the foot to show the breed ?

A. Yes.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Every time I was home I visited the markets and I used to consider a Polled Angus about 1,200 pounds would bring as much money as a Durham of 1,400 pounds. Have you had any experience with a cross of Durham and Polled Angus ?

A. They are considered to be the best animal, I believe. I have never had any experience with them, but that is what I have heard from Scotch farmers.

Q. One experiment you should make, if you can, that is to raise a few steers, breed and raise them, and show the difference in the cost of bringing the animal to market standard when raised up to the time it is sold, against the cost of the animal you purchased.

A. We have an experiment along that line at present. We have not got all the calves we want, because we find them very hard to get; in fact, I have written to every man I know having a short horn bull, but I have only three calves yet.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. In talking of experiments of that kind it would be well to take stock of these cattle every year or every six months and charge up the price they would bring on the market, say, to go to the States.

A. That would be given.

Q. And show what disadvantage or advantage it would be to treat them all along.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. We breed so many we never keep an animal till it is more than two years and six months old. I have a letter from my son in reference to an animal of his. He was a calf two years ago. Last year he weighed 700 pounds and in January he weighed 1,250 pounds. I have a pair of steers up from Mr. Stubb's county and they are a long way fatter than anything else I have got.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Am I correct in the understanding that the milking strains, whether steers or cows, put the fat on principally inside instead of outside.

A. Yes; around the kidneys.

## EXPERIMENTS IN PORK PRODUCTION.

We have conducted a number of experiments in pork production recently. We have one here and I might just say a few words about it. An extensive experiment to determine if possible the causes of 'soft' pork is being carried on. The experiment was incepted, as you are aware, in July, 1899, a class of pigs of nearly uniform breeding were secured partly in western Ontario and partly in this district. The pigs were all half, or more, Tamworth bred. The Tamworth was selected as giving the highest percentage of 'straights,' 'selects,' or 'singers.' It was also easier to secure pigs of this breed in the west than of the Yorkshire or Berkshire. It is hoped and expected that considerable valuable information may be secured relative to the influence of feed on the firmness or softness of bacon.

I might mention incidentally that some peculiar examples of the effect of a uniform ration of feeding stuff lacking in bone and flesh producing elements are to be seen in the pens at the experimental farm. Some of the pigs fed on corn, at the time we got them, were about eight or ten weeks old and they are about the same size yet. This is a very peculiar example of the effect of feeding corn right along. This is of course a strictly corn ration; it is not the corn ration the average farmer uses to feed, throwing in slops and other things in handfuls to keep up the appetite.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. You fed grain ?

A. Yes, grain.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. Had they any run ?

A. Some had a small run till the snow came.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. They are the same pigs still ?

A. Practically the same; they did not look as decent from the start.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. How old are they ?

A. Eleven months.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Ten weeks old when you got them ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Were they stunted before you got them ?

A. No; their brothers and sisters are probably in England by this time.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Did you give them any milk ?

A. No, it was a strictly corn ration.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. You gave them water ?

A. Yes, water of course. We have only a few pens like that; I think there are seven or eight in that condition just to see what they would do.

## APPENDIX No. 1

By *Mr. Featherston* :

Q. Do you feed the other pens in the same way ?

A. In exactly the same way.

By *Mr. Semple* :

Q. Did you try feeding pure barley ?

A. Not with these.

By *Mr. Sproule* :

Q. What do you intend to do with them ?

A. We have some feeding on a good deal of corn. We are feeding some pens on corn till they are 100 pounds, and then we feed them on oats, pease and barley. Then others are fed on oats, pease and barley until they are about 100 pounds and then put on corn, and some of these are not up to 180 pounds yet. We are keeping this small lot till the others are ready, and then we will kill them off.

## TRIAL FEEDING OF PIGS ON RAPE.

By *Mr. Calvert* :

Q. The chairman told us the other day about feeding mangels, have you tried them ?

A. Yes ; but I will first give you the results of our experiments in feeding pigs on rape. On 2nd August last we put two lots of six pigs each on a rape plot of about one-fifth of an acre. This rape had been sowed in drill on May 20, but, owing to wet weather, had made rather poor growth, and so was only about fifteen inches high at the date of turning in the pigs. For some time after their introduction, they failed to eat much of the crop, especially the younger lot. Very little grain was given, however, and finally both lots fed heartily upon the juicy young plants. The growing rape was pretty well eaten down by October 1, and from that date till November 30, an allowance of four pounds of rape per pig was fed daily from another field. The five remaining after November 30 received as much mangels as they would eat, about four pounds each daily. I don't know whether I mentioned they were not all the same size ; some of them were large and some of them were not, and one of them died early in September, and the remainder were fed after November 30 on mangels at the rate of four pounds a day. That is all they would eat. They had not been accustomed to mangels, and we could not get them to eat more. The average weight at the start, of the large ones, was 64 pounds, and the average weight at the finish was 183 pounds. The average gain was 119½ pounds, an average daily rate of gain of 1·004 pounds. They were fed for 119 days.

TABLE GIVING PARTICULARS OF INCREASE IN DAILY RATE OF GAIN.

Lot No. 1.	First Weight.	Last Weight.	Gain.	Days Fed.	Daily Rate of Gain.	Remarks.
No. 81.....	59	176	117	119	·97	
82.....	69	190	121	119	1·02	
83.....	56	180	124	119	1·04	
84.....	64	190	126	119	1·06	
85.....	76	191	115	119	·97	
90.....	59	173	114	119	·96	
Total. ....	383	1,100	717	119	* 1·04	* Average rate of gain,

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How long were they kept on the rape ?

A. They were kept on the rape right up to the finish, that is this lot.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Was the rape tested ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You put them on the rape on August 2 ; how could you keep them 116 days on rape ; the snow would come about November 1 ?

A. Not last year.

Q. No ; I guess it would not.

A. They were on from August 2 till November 30, 116 days they were on the rape.

Q. Did you not have snow on the ground at the end of November ?

A. Not this year. Now, the smaller lot of pigs weighed only 36 pounds at the start and at the finish they weighed 176 pounds, so that they gained 140 pounds on the average.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. You fed these the same way ?

A. We fed them the same way till the end of November, and after that they were fed on mangels with grain. One pig in this lot No. 2 died, as I have said, after being fed for 35 days.

TABLE SHOWING DAILY RATE OF GAIN FOR LOT 2.

Lot No. 2.	First Weight.	Last Weight.	Gain.	Days Fed.	Daily Rate of Gain.	Remarks.
No. 86.....	32	165	133	148	.90	
87.....	32	190	158	148	1.07	
88.....	30	161	131	148	.89	
89.....	38	170	132	148	.90	
91.....	54	202	148	148	1.00	
.....	30	45	15	.....	.....	Died Sept. 6.
Total.. . . .	216	923	717	148	* .95	* Average rate of gain.

Pigs in lot No. 2 appeared to be too young to introduce upon rape, as they did not thrive for about a month after being confined in the lot. The dew or moisture from the plants seemed to affect them, causing their skin to crack. Lot No. 1 was not affected in the same way at all. I might give you a statement of the cost and proceeds of eleven finished hogs. Eleven pigs at an average of \$2, \$22 ; rent of lot, \$2 ; 3,000 pounds of rape and roots, at \$2 a ton, \$3 ; 4,402 pounds of meal at \$1 a hundredweight, \$44.02 ; making a total of \$71.02. The proceeds of 1,988 pounds of pork at \$4.50 a hundredweight were \$89.46, a net profit of \$18.44. This is taking eleven pigs. It was, of course, impossible to determine the quantity of rape grown on the lot, so a rental of \$2 is charged for the one-fifth of an acre.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## PACKER'S REPORT ON QUALITY OF PORK.

I have got a final report on the two lots killed and reported upon by the George Matthews Packing Company, Limited, Hull. The first lot were rather mixed breed, two Poland Chinas, three Chester Whites and one Yorkshire.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What do you say you fed besides the rape ?

A. Oat, peas and barley in equal parts, half this mixture and half corn.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Is that \$4.50 live weight ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. How did you feed, dry ?

A. Yes, we have tried several experiments and find that the most economical so far. The lot of six which were killed on November 30, turned out as follows—we have the pigs numbered for the purposes of the experiment—No. 81 had a live weight of 176 pounds, a dressed weight of 120 pounds, and dressed 72.7 per cent. The yard criticism was "straight" and the quality was given as "poor." No. 82, live weight 190 pounds, dressed weight 136 pounds, dressed 71.6 per cent, "straight," "fair." No. 83, live weight 180 pounds, dressed weight 133 pounds, dressed 73.9 per cent., "straight," "very poor." No. 84, live weight 190 pounds, dressed weight 136 pounds, dressed 71.6 per cent, "straight," "very poor." No. 85, live weight 191 pounds, dressed weight 144 pounds, dressed 75.4 per cent, "straight," "fair." No. 90, live weight 173 pounds, dressed weight 125 pounds, dressed 73.7 per cent, "short," "poor." The lot was a very inferior quality, and not good pork.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. What was the trouble ?

A. They were all soft. Of course, as I have told you, they were Poland Chinas, Chester Whites and Yorkshires. Now the rest were a cross, a Yorkshire and Chester White cross. They were all classed as "straight" by the yard man at the Matthews place.

Q. That is they were selects ?

A. Selects or singers, and two of these were classed as good quality and the other three as very good, that is they were the very best. The particulars furnished about them were as follows: No. 86, live weight 165 pounds, dressed weight 125 pounds, dressed 75.7 per cent, "good." No. 87, live weight 190 pounds, dressed weight 137 pounds, dressed 72.1 per cent, "very good." No. 88, live weight 161 pounds, dressed weight 118 pounds, dressed 73.3 per cent, "very good." No. 89, live weight 170 pounds, dressed weight 121 pounds, dressed 71.2 per cent, "very good." No. 91, live weight 202 pounds, dressed weight 147 pounds, dressed 72.7 per cent, "good." These were killed on December 29. The date of killing is given because, though all were treated in the same way till November 30, after that date the remaining pigs were fed roots instead of rape. It will be observed that the second lot were all firm in quality, any one of them being superior to the best in the first lot killed on November 30. From these we got very good returns, whether it was owing to not feeding them on rape I don't know. They were fed on mangels, starting at 2 pounds a day and increasing four pounds, so that we were feeding about 6 pounds a day at the close.

Q. How long were they off the rape ?

A. About a month.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Mangels there did not seem to have a bad effect ?

A. No, not in that case.

COST OF PRODUCTION.

As to the cost of producing this pork, the two lots produced in all 1,434 pounds, during the period of the experiment. The cost of feed was \$49.02, thus making the cost of 100 pounds increase, \$3.42. This being very materially less than the average cost of producing pork on grain alone, is thus of considerable interest. Had the pigs been from earlier litters, a still lower cost per 100 pounds increase would doubtless have been the result, since the cold weather necessitated a larger grain ration. It would appear also that pigs of the weight of 30 pounds were rather young to place on a rape ration.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What was the size of the field of rape for these pigs ?

A. About one-fifth of an acre, I cannot give the exact measurement.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. At the outset you say you started in with the Tamworth cross, as they were considered best for experiment ?

A. No, that is in the large experiment. I said: "A class of pigs of nearly uniform breed were secured, pigs of the Tamworth breed being selected as giving a higher percentage of 'straights,' 'selects' or 'singers.' It was also easier to secure pigs of this breed in the west."

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. While being fed on rape had they a warm, dry place to sleep ?

A. Yes.

BEST BREEDS FOR BACON.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. Have you experimented sufficiently to say what breeds and crosses are best to produce long-side bacon ?

A. I cannot say that we have experimented at the farm sufficiently, but I would not be afraid to venture an opinion.

Q. Well, your own opinion ?

A. My own opinion is that the Yorkshire, Tamworths and their crosses and the new improved Berkshires, not the short Berkshires, of which there are too many in the country, are the best for this purpose. The Berkshire, I may say, must be fed carefully or there is a tendency to have a rise on the shoulder which spoils the long side.

Q. I find a good cross is the Berkshire and Yorkshire ?

A. Yes, that is a good cross. Tamworth and Berkshire is not a good cross as we have found out.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. It gives a fatty pork ?

A. We find we cannot get good bacon from it. I think Tamworth and Yorkshire is the best cross.

Q. The Chester Whites and Yorkshire cross, do very nicely ?

A. Yes, those that we had here, were Chester white and Yorkshire crosses and they were all good.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Dr. Sproule :*

Q. I do not think you gave the quantity of corn you fed these pigs per day ?

A. No, I did not give per day. I haven't it here but I have the total amount. That is all.

Q. Give us the total amount ?

A. They ate 4,402 lbs of meal.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. How often did you feed the animals per day ?

A. Three times a day; small feeds at noon and larger feeds at morning and night. I believe pigs should be fed three times per day, while I advocate feeding cattle only twice, the pigs have only one stomach while the cattle have three. We know some feeders feed only twice but I don't think they get as good results. It would be interesting to try an experiment along that line, I have never done so however.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Feeding three times a day depends I think a great deal upon the age of the hogs. If they are young they should be fed four or five times ?

A. I think so.

Q. But after they get up to six months then I believe twice a day is enough ?

A. You do.

Q. I do. I had a young sow last fall, that was put away from the house altogether on account of disease, and she gained 150 pounds from the time she came back from the show. That would be about the first of October, until the time of the Fat Stock Show in London.

A. One hundred and fifty pounds.

Q. In that time ?

A. In two months.

Q. A little over two months.

A. That is remarkable.

Q. She was fed only twice a day because she was some distance from the house and the boys had to draw the food to her, with a horse.

A. That is a tremendous gain for a pig.

Q. Well she weighed it. She weighed 190 pounds when she went to the Toronto Show, thence to the Fair at Ottawa, and was away a month, and I know she didn't get anything extra in that month. She came back about the last of September, and when weighed afterwards was found to have gained 150 pounds.

A. I have here a report of experiments on feeding with mangels, clover, and grain. I was called by Mr. MacLeod to attend this meeting a few days sooner than I was expecting; I heard one of the other officers was to appear before you to-day, and I wanted to get as much data as possible in relation to this experiment and we are not quite ready yet to give you a full report. I have a partial report I can give you if you desire to hear, but I would rather wait until it is further advanced.

*By Mr. Bell (Addington) :*

Q. Cannot we adjourn until Mr. Grisdale can give us the full report ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I think it would be much better. This is a very important matter, and Mr. Grisdale can come before us again on Wednesday.



COMMITTEE ROOM No. 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, April 11, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day at 10.30 a.m., the Chairman, Mr. McMillan, presiding.

Mr. J. H. Griddale, Agriculturist, being recalled, said:—

TRIAL FEEDING OF HOGS ON MANGELS, CLOVER AND GRAIN.

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—I have just to detain you for a very few minutes to finish up my evidence began before you on the 5th instant. The experiments I have to bring before your attention is one we have been conducting on the fattening of pigs on mangels, clover and grain. We had three lots of six pigs each. They were put in to fatten on January 9 of this year and weighed then 73 pounds on the average. They had been farrowed in the latter part of September and the first part of October and were of rather mixed breed. Some of them were Yorkshire-Tamworth breed, others Tamworth-Poland China and others Tamworth-Berkshire crosses. We put an equal number from each litter into the breeding pen, so that as far as breeding is concerned the experiments were all the same.

Lot 1 was fed on mangels and grain, the grain being half grain and half oats, pease and barley in equal parts. Lot 2 was fed on clover and grain, the same mixture. Lot 3 was fed on grain alone, the same mixture.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. All ground?

A. Ground and fed dry. Drinking water was given in separate trough.

THE MANGEL LOT started off with 5 lbs. of mangels pulped and one lb. of grain per diem each. This was increased at intervals until each pig was being fed 12½ lbs. of mangels per diem. The grain ration was increased also, and each pig was finally eating 3 lbs. per diem in addition to the mangels. This was just at the last. To finish them off in the last three weeks we fed them a large grain ration which they took freely. Up to date, April 3, they had eaten 962 lbs. of grain and 5,347 lbs. of mangels. They had gained 558 lbs. in weight. Each pound of gain in live weight had required 1.72 lbs. of grain and 9.58 lbs. of mangels. The average daily gain was 1.09 lbs. per pig. The average cost to produce 100 lbs. gain live weight was \$2.68. The average gross gain was 93 lbs. per pig.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Does that include the cost of taking care of them or only just the cost of feeding?

A. Only just the feed. Now we have a report from the packers on these lots, but I will read the reports on the different lots together.

THE CLOVER FED LOTS started off with 1 lb. of meal per diem and 1½ lbs. clover chopped and steamed. The grain was gradually increased to 3 lbs. and the clover to 1½ lbs. Up to date, April 3, they had eaten 971 lbs. of grain and 828 lbs. of clover. They had gained 444 lbs. in weight. You will notice they did not gain nearly as much as the mangel-fed lot or the grain-fed lot. Each pound of grain in live weight required 1.18 lbs. of grain and 1.9 lbs. of clover. The average daily gain was .87 lbs. The average gross gain was 74 lbs. The average cost to produce 100 lbs of gain live weight was \$2.68. That is exactly the same as in the mangel-

## APPENDIX No. 1

fed lot. They took more grain but would not eat as much clover. We fed them all the clover they would take. It was steamed slowly and they drank the water from that as eagerly as if it were milk.

Q. Was it ripe clover put away to steam?

A. It was cut a little on the green side, it was lucerne.

Q. What time of the year was it fed?

A. We are just feeding it now.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. You cut it up?

A. Yes, and they drank the water in which it was steamed.

Q. I experimented on them and they would drink the liquid as quick as milk.

A. They are very fond of it indeed.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is the same in that case as the other, that you do not charge anything for the care?

A. Oh no, we balance the manure against the care.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. The raising of clover will not be any more expensive than the raising of mangels?

A. I am assuming the clover to cost \$5 per ton.

Q. An acre of mangels would keep more hogs than an acre of clover?

A. Yes.

Q. You have more value?

A. Although we only fed  $1\frac{2}{3}$  we got 2 tons to the acre of the second crop.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Did you give all the mangels they would eat?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. Did you ever try heating the mangles?

A. No.

Q. Some people talk about that being an advantage?

A. I don't see any advantage in it.

Q. Mixing a little meal or something with it and heating it. They claim it brings out the fattening qualities?

A. I don't believe it does. From experiments tried elsewhere it appears that the only root food that improves by heating is the potatoe. If you want to feed potatoes you must cook them. That has been demonstrated at this experimental station and at others. You must cook them or they are valueless.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is that for cattle or for hogs?

A. Just for hogs. They are very good for breeding stock, acting as a stimulant or tonic.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. In assuming the cost, did you make any allowance for the fuel used in heating the clover?

A. No.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I think you should make closer estimates than that and charge up everything it costs you and then credit the manure.

The CHAIRMAN.—It is almost impossible to estimate the manure.

The WITNESS.—I think the manure is worth the trouble.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It is largely a guess anyway; it may be a guess with the manure but you are only guessing the manure and not all the items?

The CHAIRMAN.—Farmers generally make an estimate of all the feed consumed and the results and allow, as Mr. Grisdale has said, the manure to go for the work in feeding.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. I think if you are testing something the farmer raises against something the farmer buys, then that theory might apply. But when it is a comparison between feeding clover and mangels, both of which the farmer raises, I think this mode is the best means of deciding?

A. That is what this experiment has in view.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Still there should be an estimate of the cost of the fuel and labour because you get nearer in that way than by guessing three or four items.

The CHAIRMAN.—A good many don't count that fuel, for they don't burn the fuel for that, they have the stove going and it does not take any extra fuel.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I fancy that is not the case at the Experimental Farm?

A. Yes, it happens to be the case. We heat our feed from the dairy and that has to be going so it does not cost anything. But it should be taken into consideration and for that reason I never advocate cooking feed, for it does not pay. But this is an experiment simply for feeding clover.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. Have you ever tried experiments with raw turnips?

A. No, but we have with sugar beets and they succeeded fairly well.

Q. The quality of pork made of mangel is much better than most people suppose it to be?

A. I have part of a report this morning dealing with that.

The grain lot were started with  $3\frac{1}{2}$  pounds of grain per diem and gradually raised to 4 pounds. Up to date April 3, they had eaten 1,783 pounds of grain; they had gained 577 pounds in weight. Each pound of grain in live weight had required 3.09 pounds of grain.

The average daily gain was 1.13 pounds.

The average gross gain had been 96.17 pounds.

The average cost to produce 100 pounds gain live weight in grain \$3.09. That is the cost of the feed alone.

In estimating the cost of 100 pounds live weight barley, peas and oats have been valued at \$1.20 per hundredweight, and corn at 80 cents per hundredweight, that is ground grain.

Roots (mangels) are put at \$2 per ton.

Clover hay is put at \$5 per ton.

It is only fair to state that the lot on clover are likely to raise their record cost of 100 pounds gain in live weight since only two have reached maturity. The lots

APPENDIX No. 1

on mangels and grain seem to be maturing together, four from each lot having gone to the packer. I have the packer's report upon these pigs. We sent ten over from these lots; four from the grain lot, four from the mangel lot, and two from the clover lot.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Did you find 4 pounds of grain enough for them? Was it all they would eat?

A. It was all they would take and have a good keen appetite for the next meal.

GRAIN FED.

Pig.	Live Weight.	Dressed Weight.	Percentage Dressed.	Yard Criticism.	Packer's Criticism.	Per cent of Firmness.
152	195	142	72.8	Thick	Very good	75
161	178	132	74.1	Straight	"	75
157	168	123	73.2	"	Good	70
158	170	125	73.5	"	Excellent	80
Average....	177½	130.5	73.4	.....	Very good.....	.....

MANGELS AND GRAIN FED.

156	186	126	67.7	Straight	Poor	50
154	183	125	68.3	"	Good	70
153	195	136	69.7	Thick	Medium	65
160	170	115	67.6	Straight	Fair	60
Average....	183½	125½	68.4	.....	Medium.....	.....

CLOVER AND GRAIN FED.

159	180	130	72.2	Straight	Very good	75
155	182	130	71.4	"	"	75
Average....	181	130	71.8	.....	.....	.....

RESULTS IN WEIGHT AND QUALITY, AT FINISH.

The lot fed on grain averaged 177½, dressed weight 130½, the average percentage dressed being 73.4. The criticisms were three "straights" and one "thick", and the packers criticism of the quality of the meat, "very good," "good," "excellent."

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. Is that grain fed?

A. That is grain fed. They were all very good and were first class meat.

The mangels and grain average 183½ live weight 125½ dressed weight, percentage dressed 68.4.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. They shrank more ?

A. Five per cent increase in the shrinkage, The grain-fed dressed 73·4 and the mangels and grain-fed 68·4. The yard criticism was three "straights" and one "thick". Practically the same there. The packer's criticism after killing was the first one "poor," the second one "good", the third one "medium" and the fourth one "fair". The quality was medium on the average. The clover and grain lot averaged 181 live weight, dressed 130, percentage dressed 71·8. You notice there is little difference between the two as far as weight went. Both were straights and both qualified as very good quality.

You could not see better bacon for quality so far as firmness was concerned than the grain fed pigs. Suppose 100 to be very "hard," as hard as it is possible to get pork, then these six fed on grain average 75, the four on mangels average 65 or ten per cent lower and the ones on clover averaged 75. For our own use, I may say as we have been killing a great many pigs lately, we have established a sort of percentage of hardness. It is not used by the packer but by ourselves only, and these are our own figures, the packer's criticisms were as I gave you there, but these are our own.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Do you continue to feed the total quantity of mangels up to the time of marketing ?

A. Yes, almost up to the time. We have two in that lot yet and two in the grain-fed lot and four in the clover-fed lot. You see some of them didn't come until the middle of October, and some in the middle of December.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. They would hardly thrive as well in winter as in summer ?

A. I think they would. We have a good, well sheltered place.

The CHAIRMAN.—My own opinion is that in feeding mangels the pigs should be taught when very young to feed on them. We taught them when they were still suckling and kept feeding them until within three weeks of their going away, and then withdraw the mangels except a few.

A. I believe that is a very good thing.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. You make the difference in cost between feeding grain and mangels ? It is greater in grain than in mangels.

A. Yes. In mangels it was \$2.68, in grain \$3.09 per hundred pounds gain.

Q. That is not overcome by the increased weight and quality, is it ?

A. No, oh, no.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. You had no soft bacon in any of your experiments ?

A. Yes ; one pig was poor in the mangels lot and the others were medium or fair.

Q. Only one out of all that quantity ?

*By Mr. Henderson :*

Q. How do you explain that ? Why should one pig be poor and the others good, if all were fed alike ?

A. I explain it by the difference in maturity. I think that the mature pig is one that is likely to be firm.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Was it a younger pig than the others, or was it smaller? The soft pig?

A. No; they just weighed the same apparently. It was about the middle of September pig.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Had it always been healthy?

A. Yes; it was about September 20 or 25 pig. The pigs were not all born on the same day, and October 15 pigs are running yet. But you will often get one pig out of a litter, which grows slowly and which when killed is likely to be soft.

*By Mr. Henderson :*

Q. Do you think that one kind of hog will mature at an earlier age than the others?

A. I believe they will, but we must take into consideration both hardness and fatness, the fat kind generally mature a little earlier than the others. They may be quite firm, but on account of the extra amount of fat they are not good quality and will not do for bacon. This experiment, however, deals only with softness or hardness exclusively and has nothing to do with the degree of fatness. Two of these pigs were classified as thick and had very thick and fat shoulders, although they were firm.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Is the cost of dressed pork greater from grain than from the mangels?

A. The cost of the dressed weight in the grain-fed pigs was \$4.21 per cwt., and the cost of the dressed meat in the mangel and grain-fed lot was \$3.91.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. I have generally observed that there is one pig in the same litter that does less than the others?

A. The little one is generally of poor quality.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. The little one is whipped out at feeding time and does not get as much as the others.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Your figures appear to show that the pigs fed on grain cost \$3.09 per hundred pounds of live weight gained and the cost of the lot fed by grain and mangels was \$2.68 per hundred pounds of gain live weight. It would appear from this that as long as the buyer cannot distinguish between the mangel and grain-fed pigs, it would be cheaper for the farmer to raise mangel-fed pigs, although it makes an inferior quality of bacon.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You can raise as much mangels on one acre of land as you can of pease, barley or oats on two or three acres, so that taking all things into consideration mangels are much the cheapest feed.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Is not the cost of raising mangels much greater?

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Yes, but if you put the cost of an acre of mangels against the cost of three acres of grain that tells and you have beside improved your land very much by the cultivation.

---

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence of April 5th and April 11th, I find it correct.

J. H. GRISDALE.

*Agriculturist.*

## POTATO RAISING.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, April 11, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day, at 10.30 o'clock a.m., Mr. McMILLAN, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. W. T. MACOUN, Horticulturist at the Central Experimental Farm, was called and submitted the following statement:—

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—I am very glad indeed to have the opportunity of bringing the work of my department again before you. I have, as you are aware, charge of the horticultural department at the Central Experimental Farm. This includes the fruits and vegetables, forest trees, and the Arboretum and Botanic Garden. But as, during the past few years, when the horticulturist came before you he gave evidence regarding his work among the fruits and forest trees, I should like very much to devote the most of my time to discussing vegetables, and would speak particularly of potatoes. But if, after I have finished speaking about the potato, there is any other part of my department you would like me to take up, I shall be very glad indeed to do so. I think that, as the potato is one of our most important food products, the results obtained from experiments in growing this vegetable are well worth a place in the reports of this committee.

### THE WORLD'S POTATO CROP.

The following figures will give you an idea of the value of the world's potato crop, from which you will see that it is a very important one. Recent statistics give the number of acres devoted to potatoes as 29,768,491 and the amount of the crop as 3,772,518,319 bushels. The potato is grown most largely in Germany, where they devote over seven million acres to this crop. England obtains the largest yield of potatoes per acre, there being an average yield in that country of about 233 bushels, while in the United States there is an average yield of considerably less than 100 bushels to the acre. In Ontario we do a little better, the average for the past seventeen years being 115 bushels. The yield in Ontario is small, however, and it seems to me that it could be at least doubled if proper methods of cultivation were adopted.

### INTRODUCTION OF THE POTATO.

It may interest you to know that the potato has been in cultivation in civilized countries for less than 400 years. It was brought over to Europe by the Spanish when they were colonizing America, in 1553. It was introduced into Ireland in 1585 or 1586, by Sir Walter Raleigh, when some of his colonists were returning to Ireland from Carolina or Virginia, after which it was used by the poorer classes of the Irish as one of their articles of diet. But it was not until the latter part of the eighteenth century that the potato came into general use; that is about 150 years ago, and the great acreage devoted to this crop to-day has been developed since that time. It appears that during the latter part of the eighteenth century a famine in Scotland caused the potato to be very largely grown there, and this made its use



become more general. The potato is a native of Chili, South America, and belongs to the *Solanaceæ* or nightshade family. In the first botanical description of the potato, published by the French botanist de l'Ecluse in 1601, he says that from one tuber planted fifty could be produced; but these were of unequal size and only from one to two inches long. It would thus appear that the yield of potatoes was then quite as great as regards numbers as it is now, but the size of the potato was very small. In its native haunts the potato very frequently grows quite close to the surface of the ground, and the tubers then are green and unfit for use, but by improved methods of cultivation the potato has become one of our best food products.

#### IMPROVEMENT OF THE POTATO.

As has already been said it is only during the last one hundred and fifty years that the potato has been grown very generally, and consequently most of the improvement in this vegetable has been made within that time. To give an idea of the number of named varieties that are now existing, it may be said that the late H. Vilmorin, Paris, France, recently published a list of eight hundred and forty kinds.

We have tested over four hundred varieties at the Experimental Farm, and it has been found with few exceptions that the potatoes of American origin have given better results than those from Europe. In Europe they have a longer season to mature in, and when we bring them over here where the season is shorter they do not do as well.

The varieties of potatoes have originated in three different ways. The first method probably adopted was to select from the wild tubers. That is to say, the largest tubers would be selected from the hills until a better class of potatoes was obtained. Another way in which new varieties were obtained, and the way now being adopted by the best growers, is to produce them from the seed. It is a very simple matter to do this, and one which any farmer can take up if he has a small garden. The seeds when removed from the seed balls are treated like tomatoes, and the young plants are put out in the field at about the same time. In the autumn there will be potatoes from the size of marbles up to the size of a hen's egg. Only the best of these are saved. By selecting the best types from the most productive hills the following year; keeping these separate and planting again and selecting, new varieties will be obtained. One of the best potatoes, Carmen No. 1, was originated in this way, and there are many others. A great number of our nursery men's varieties are got by selection. For instance the Early Rose potato is taken. The potatoes are taken from the strongest growing vines and the most productive hills, and by continuing this selection for a few years a better and more productive variety may be obtained. There is the Everett, for instance, a potato which you cannot tell from the Early Rose when you mix them together, but that potato will yield more than the Early Rose, is as good in quality, and its equal if not its superior in other respects.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. All potatoes have not seed balls?

A. No, I was going to say that of late years it is impossible to get seed balls from most varieties. The Early Rose on the experimental farm and on most farms does not produce seed balls, and to get improved forms of this variety you have to select from the best hills, from those potatoes having the shallowest eyes, &c. The principal reason why potatoes do not produce seed balls nowadays is that they have been grown from tubers and not from seeds, with the result that the tuber has increased at the expense of the seed.

The third method by which new potatoes may be originated is by crossing, that is by applying the pollen of the flower of one variety to the pistil of another, but this is very difficult as there is very little pollen now on the potato blossom, and the result is that few potatoes are originated in this way.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## COMPARATIVE YIELD PER ACRE.

As was said before, the average yield for Ontario is 115 bushels to the acre. In 1898 the average yield of fifteen varieties of field crops at the Central Experimental Farm was 240 bushels to the acre. That year the average in Ontario was only 84 bushels to the acre; that was a difference of 156 bushels to the acre at the experimental farm. One of the principal reasons for this difference is due to planting the best varieties. There have been a large number of varieties grown there, and after testing them for several years to discover which are the best varieties, we know now which are the best sorts to plant. Of the fifteen varieties grown in the field in 1898, there was a difference of 127 bushels 20 pounds per acre between the poorest and the best variety. The best variety was the American Wonder, which yielded at the rate of 299 bushels 35 pounds to the acres, and the poorest was the May Queen, which produced at the rate of 172 bushels 15 pounds, so that there was a great difference in varieties in that case.

Q. The American Wonder was the best one?

A. That year.

Q. Quality considered?

A. Yes. Of course, there are a great many things to take into consideration in recommending a variety. The American Wonder has a white skin, and there are many markets where you cannot sell a white-skinned potato. In Ottawa, for instance, you cannot easily sell potatoes with a white skin, whereas further west a white-skinned potato is about the only one they will take.

## QUALITY OF SOIL AND PREPARATION OF LAND.

I think that one of the most important reasons why farmers do not get as good results from potatoes as they should is that they have too many crops to look after, and unless the potato crop is well looked after it will not be large. No farmer is wise to plant potatoes only on the soil best suited for them. It appears to me it would be more profitable to vary his rotation so that he can bring potatoes on potato land every year if he has it. We have found that the best soil for potatoes is a sandy loam. There are several reasons for this. A sandy loam never bakes, and if a farmer has not time to look after his crop as he should, his land may bake, if it is heavy, and his crop will be small. Another of the most important matters in successful potato culture is the preparation of the soil. As you know, the potato matures in a comparatively short time. The plants do not come up, probably, until June, and we often get blight, if potatoes are not looked after, about the end of August, so that the potato in most cases only has that short space of time to grow. So it is very important to have the soil in the best possible condition at the time of planting. Where it can possibly be brought about the plan is to use clover sod land for potatoes. Potatoes seem to do best where there is decaying vegetable matter in the soil. It is not wise where the soil is loamy to plough in the autumn for potatoes. By not ploughing it then you prevent much plant food from being leached away, and by ploughing early in the spring the land can be thoroughly prepared before it is time to plant the potatoes. One cannot say what is the best method of bringing the land into condition for potatoes, as no one method would apply to all kinds of soil, as a great deal depends on the character of the soil and the time the farmer has at his disposal. But the nearer the land can be got into a thoroughly pulverized condition, to the depth of 6 inches, the better the crop that will be obtained. In our sandy loam soil at the Experimental Farm we can bring this condition about by ploughing, disc-harrowing twice, and then harrowing twice with the smoothing harrow just before planting. It has been found that by making the drills for the seed  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet apart the most economical results will be obtained. A double mold-board plough is used in making the drills, and they are made from 4 to 6 inches deep. The potato sets are then planted, 1 foot apart in the rows.

This brings up the question of the cutting of potatoes of which I would like to speak for a little while.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. You might mention about manuring land ?

A. I omitted that. I think it would be wise to apply to the land at the time of ploughing under the clover, a fair dressing of manure, but not more than ten tons to the acre. In our experimental plots, (I am not now speaking of field crops), we do not often apply manure directly to the potato crops because we can not get quite as fair results, where we are comparing so many varieties together, as we can where the manure is well rotted in the soil as it would be difficult to distribute manure so accurately that every variety would be treated alike. In our experimental plots at the farm we get very large yields where no manure is applied directly to the crop. In 1899, there was one variety which yielded 640 bushels to the acre in the experimental plots. Of course one would have to allow considerable reduction on this if he were growing them by the acre but it just shows that if one puts the labour on the land and plants the best variety the crop would be very much increased. The potatoes produced at the rate of 640 bushels to the acre were on sandy loam soil from which a crop of tobacco was taken in 1898. Tobacco exhausts the soil considerably so that the land was not very rich on this account.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. You put the ten loads of manure to the acre on this ?

A. Not on this acre. When I said that I was speaking of field crops. Of course in experimental plots we are growing varieties side by side and we modify the system somewhat on account of the soils at our disposal.

Q. You put some manure on the plot where you get the 640 bushels ?

A. Not in 1899, there was some, however, put on for the tobacco crop in 1898. We believe when manure is used that it should be thoroughly mixed with the soil. Thus one would not put the manure in the drills where the potatoes are to grow. We had a bad experience in doing this some years ago when the potatoes were very badly scabbed. And other experimenters also have found that fresh manure which comes directly in contact with the potatoes is likely to make them scab.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You will have to cultivate deeper for your potatoes than you ordinarily do where you follow shallow cultivation, because the shallow cultivation only goes down three or four inches.

A. I was speaking of the preparation of the land before the planting.

Q. You would have to plough deeper than is generally done ?

A. We plough about eight inches deep and then prepare about six inches. It is pretty hard to get down deeper than that with a harrow. We plough eight inches and then harrow from four to six inches deep.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. What kind of harrow do you use to get down six inches ?

A. A disc harrow. But it is difficult to get down to that depth on some soils unless a spring toothed cultivator is used.

#### CUTTING AND PLANTING POTATOES.

I believe that potatoes should not be planted too early for the main crop because they are liable to be checked by frost when they come up, and the soil also is cold early in the season, but each should use his judgment in this regard as much depends

## APPENDIX No. 1

on when frosts occur and when droughts are liable to take place. But if an early crop is wanted of course it is better to plant early and run these risks. By planting them early it is better to cover the sets more lightly as the potatoes will come on more quickly because they will be in warmer soil.

*By Mr. Pettet :*

Q. We have best luck with early planting.

A. What do you call early ?

Q. In the early part of May.

A. In Picton, where you are not as much troubled with frost as we are here, that would do. Everyone should use his own judgment in this particular.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. What time would you recommend planting potatoes as a field crop ?

A. Any time after the middle of May. As I said we never have a failure on the Experimental Farm by planting this way. We plant about the 24th of May and always have good crops.

With regard to cutting potatoes, experimenters all over the world have tried different methods and some have come to one conclusion and some to another, but there are some general principles which are proven so far which I may give you. For instance it has been proven that the larger the potato planted the larger crop you will get, but that is not the most economical way. It has also been proven that the larger potato you plant, the larger proportion of small potatoes you get, as a rule.

Q. In the hill ?

A. Yes.

Q. If you plant it whole ?

A. Yes. But very few do that. There is only a certain amount of plant food available in the soil and the point is to plant the potatoes in such a way as to utilize this and get the best and largest crop in the most economical way. We have found at the Experimental Farm that it pays to plant a good sized piece with from two to three eyes. For instance, take this potato, it should make four pieces.

Q. How would you cut it ?

A. Right down the centre and then across in this way, so as to make four quarters, the seed end being cut through the middle. Potatoes having more eyes than that—perhaps that has more than some ; here is one which would illustrate it better—if you have a potato with many eyes you should arrange to leave not more than three or four eyes to a piece. But it is not so much a matter of the number of eyes as of the size of the piece you plant. We have had as high as 200 bushels to the acre from eyes just gouged out with a little piece of flesh, but we only got this in a damp season. It does not pay to plant potatoes like that. As a rule, one only can get 50 bushels or less to the acre, even if good cultivation is given. It has been found that it is better to use a good sized piece.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. How many go in a hill ?

A. One piece, a foot apart in the drills. That is the conclusion we have come to.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :*

Q. Do you ever cut off the eyes at the top, that is, the seed end ?

A. We have tried them that way but we can get as good results from the seed ends. It is a great mistake throwing away the seed end of the potato.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. It is done sometimes with small potatoes ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. In the old country they have a great habit of throwing away the seed end of small potatoes. My father used to do that, and the poor people got them and grew better potatoes than we did ?

A. My father-in-law happens to be an Irishman, and when I was over in Ireland a few years ago, I found that he used the seed ends of potatoes to get an early crop. This is also the custom of some in this country.

*By Mr. Hodgins :*

Q. Do you plant small potatoes ?

A. Yes, for experimental purposes, and get good results from them, but if one is planting the same seed every year, they will not continue to give as good results. We believe in planting our best looking potatoes. It often seems to a farmer a waste of money to put a fine potato like that (exhibiting a fine specimen) in the ground, but it pays him to do it.

Q. Last year I sowed large potatoes, cutting them, and I found that small potatoes of another variety did better ?

A. Well, variety in that case probably made the difference ; as I have said, there is a wonderful difference in variety. I grew this potato plant (showing a large plant with young tubers already formed) to show you that if a piece is planted in the soil, all the eyes do not grow. The eyes grow in proportion to the size of the piece you plant, so that if you plant the seed end of the potato, though you may get a few more stalks, they will not be anything in comparison with the number of eyes planted in the piece.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. What varieties do you consider the best ?

A. Well, I was going to speak on the subject of varieties later on, but I may say that in our experience the best varieties for farmers to grow would be, for white skinned potatoes, American Wonder, Empire State, and Carmen No. 1 ; and for pink potatoes, Everett and Rochester Rose. For the early market a good potato is the Early Ohio. It is a very early variety and will probably produce a greater number of marketable potatoes earlier than any other.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Is the American Wonder an early potato ?

A. No, it is not an early potato, it is a medium too late ; one would call it late.

*By Mr. Bell : (Pictou.)*

Q. Is the Rochester Rose a variety ?

A. It is said to be a selection from the Early Rose ; it may be the Early Rose for all I know, because as I say there are many varieties which you cannot distinguish from each other, but it yields much better.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Is the Late Puritan a good potato ?

A. Yes, that has given good results at the farm.

Q. It is a pink potato ?

A. No, it is a white potato ; it looks somewhat like the American Wonder. I would like to incorporate, if the committee will consent, some results of the experiments at the farm. I have the particulars here.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Do you know of any variety that resists rot when grown in heavy ground ?

A. No, I do not.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. I remember in an English catalogue some years ago a variety recommended for that which I think was the Shumacher.

A. We tried it at the farm but it did not do well. I have here an English variety, the Holborn Abundance.

Q. You find old country potatoes do not do well?

A. As a rule, but this Holborn Abundance is an exception. It grows very well but it is not a good potato.

## PREVENTION OF SCAB—RECIPE.

*By Mr. Pettet:*

Q. Do you treat your seed for the scab?

A. Not at the farm, but I can give you the treatment for scab. Our land as any of you who have visited it know, is particularly adapted for potato growing, being a warm loamy soil. We have little trouble with the rot and practically no trouble with scab at all. I remember well the year when we applied the manure and had the scab as it was such an exception.

*By Mr. Hurley:*

Q. Was that rotted or green?

A. Green.

Q. Rotted won't have that effect?

A. No, not when incorporated with the soil. I may say that on the experimental fertilizer plots, barnyard manure has been applied at the rate of 15 tons per acre every year since 1889, and potatoes were grown on it every year except last year; but the manure is incorporated with the soil when harrowing and for this reason probably the potatoes did not scab as a rule. What I was speaking about was putting the manure right in the drill with the seed.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. Have the different kinds of manure any effect upon potatoes, does one manure cause scab more than another?

A. In the different kinds of manure?

Q. Yes, for instance, it is said that hog manure is more liable to cause scab than the other?

A. I cannot speak from experience. There are two methods of treating seed potatoes to prevent scab:—

*Formalin.*—Soak the tubers for two hours in a solution of commercial formalin, 8 oz. in 15 galls. of water. This has proven to be a very good remedy indeed, and the formalin is an easy thing to handle.

*Corrosive sublimate.*—Soak the seed for one and one-half hours in a solution of corrosive sublimate, 2 oz. in 16 galls. of water, and cut the potatoes when they become dry. Corrosive sublimate is very poisonous and should be handled with care.

*By Mr. Bell:*

Q. How much formalin did you say?

A. Eight ounces in 16 gallons of water.

*By Mr. Semple:*

Q. Have you found, sometimes, that the potatoes when planted the first time give a good crop and the second not so good?

A. Yes, we have found that. While I never figured out what percentage of the new varieties yielded better the first year, some of them did and some of them did not, but I do not think there is a large percentage which yields well the first year and not very well afterwards. But I believe that, occasionally, a change of seed is a good thing. In our experimental farm work we select the best potatoes every year and we find our potatoes are increasing in yield rather than diminishing. Of the old varieties, the Early Rose of which we have been selecting the best tubers every year, still yields well though not as well as some others.

Q. Is that what you call the Rochester Rose?

A. No, this is the Early Rose, but the Rochester Rose is very much like it.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Have you the Late Rose?

A. We have tried it, but it is not as good as some other varieties.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Will you tell us what the varieties are?

A. Everett, Carmen No. 1, Rochester Rose, Empire State and American Wonder.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. In applying the manure, for how long did you say it was applied?

A. Since 1889.

Q. What time did you put the manure on the land?

A. When the land was being worked in the spring. You will find all the results from the various plots in the report of the Director who has charge of these experiments.

#### CULTIVATION OF SOIL AND VARIETIES OF POTATOES.

With regard to drilling the potatoes, we make the drills two and a half feet apart and drop the sets one foot apart in the drill. As was said before experiments of different kinds have been tried and we find this is the most economical method. By having the rows this distance apart there will be an economy of the land and the ground will be shaded sooner so that the potatoes are not so liable to injury by drought as when they are farther apart.

*By Mr. Pettet :*

Q. Would you advise that plan where you have lots of land?

A. Yes, for the reason I will give you presently. After the potatoes are planted they are covered by a double mold-board plough by running it between the rows. The land is let lie that way for a few days until the weeds start, when the smoothing harrow is run over it, which kills, practically, all the weeds that have started to grow. Very often there is not time for two harrowings of this kind before the potatoes come up, but where it can be done much labour will be saved in hoeing later in the season and better crops will be obtained, because the production of a good crop much depends upon the labour that is put on the land. The later potatoes are planted the sooner they come up, and the less time you have in which to harrow, but the more one harrows the land before they come up, the better. That is where I think a great many farmers make a mistake. They omit this harrowing and the result often is that their land is very weedy in the fall. It is quite a common occurrence to find that farmers neglect this and in the autumn one cannot see the potatoes for weeds. If this harrowing that I speak of, before the potatoes are up or just as they are coming up, were adopted, you would see more potatoes than weeds, and the crop of the former would be greater. By the time the

## APPENDIX No. 1

potatoes are up the land is nearly level and after this we cultivate. I believe it is wise to cultivate deeply the first time. The potatoes, as previously stated, are about 4 or 5 inches below the level of the ground, and by cultivating deeply the first time the soil is loosened down to the level of the potatoes or almost to that depth. Then, afterwards cultivation should be quite shallow, as the roots of the potatoes ought not to be disturbed. This is where the difference in cultivation comes in between that adopted at the Experimental Farm and that which is followed by many farmers. We adopt the level cultivation for several reasons. It has been found that in hilling up land such as we have on the farm, of course on heavier land it may be different, it is apt to dry out badly when dry winds prevail. Then, when the rain does come, if potatoes are hilled up, a great deal of it runs down the furrows and off the land. Our object is to keep the soil just as level as it possibly can be, and as loose as possible and the result is that almost all the rain that comes down goes into the soil, and by having the rows only two feet and a-half apart the plants soon cover the ground all over and the rain does not evaporate between the rows as quickly as it would if the soil were bare between them.

Some farmers may make the objection that by level cultivation there will be more sun-burnt potatoes, but we have not found this to be the case. We find that where the sets have been planted from 4 to 5 inches deep, there are very few sun-burnt potatoes. I believe one will get as much, or a much larger, proportion of sun-burnt potatoes, sometimes by hilling up, than he will by level cultivation, because the tubers push out and get outside of the hill, whereas when they are all several inches below the surface of the ground, they cannot do this, and by planting the sets as close as 12 inches apart there are not a great many potatoes in each hill and they are not crowded out of the ground, so we have them all underneath.

We have tried experiments in planting potatoes at different depths, and for the past two years have had the best results from planting the sets only one inch deep but I would not recommend that because the best average results are from planting 4 to 5 inches deep. The reason why we have had the best results from planting one inch deep is that there was plenty of moisture just at the time when the potatoes needed it, and I believe if one could regulate the season one would have a better crop of potatoes, by having them one or two inches deep. The reason being that in the wild state the potato grows on the surface or just barely underneath the surface of the soil. They seem to prefer the warmth that is to be found near the surface; and it is surprising how near the surface potatoes can be grown, if level cultivation is adopted, and yet not have many sunburnt or green potatoes. If potatoes were planted shallow, however, the harrowing, after planting, could not well be done: but a Breed's Weeder would work all right. However, shallow planting is not recommended by us.

A short time ago I started some potatoes in pots at the farm just to illustrate the growth of the tubers and roots. You see this plant which I hold in my hand, the potato was planted only one inch deep in a pot in a greenhouse. It has a better crop of potatoes and is further advanced than any of the others. This one was planted four inches deep and the other about three inches from the bottom of the pot and the pot filled up as the plant grew.

*By Mr. Hurley:*

Q. Are they all the one variety?

A. They are all the one variety. These potatoes came up in the pots on the 12th March. My object in showing these is to illustrate the development of the tubers. You see how important it is to have the ground thoroughly loosened. These are the feeding roots; they grow to a great depth, being fully a foot long now.

Q. Were they straight in the ground or spread out?

A. Well, the soil was just full of them, but if you take a potato plant up in the summer you will find its roots will go down twelve inches, if your ground is loose enough. As was said before, I believe that if one could regulate the season the shallower he plants, provided his potatoes do not get sunburnt, the better crop he



will have, but as the amount of moisture available cannot be controlled altogether, four or five inches is the best depth because you can regulate the moisture better.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. You could not harrow when potatoes are planted one inch deep ?

A. No. The harrowing would root up the sets and if you planted them as shallow as that you would have to adopt a different method of killing the weed.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. What would you do if you didn't harrow them ?

A. We should have to do more cultivating and hoeing. If one can get his land harrowed, much labour will be saved.

To show the wonderful difference in the yield of varieties, I might say that of the 143 kinds planted on the farm in 1899, the heaviest yield was obtained from the American Wonder, which produced at the rate of 640 bushels 12 pounds to the acre, while the poorest yielder, the Houlton Rose, produced 204 bushels 36 pounds, a difference of 436 bushels 36 pounds per acre in favour of the American Wonder, so you see it is very important for the farmer to get the best yielding varieties he can. As was said before, the farmer could not often get a yield like that on a large area, but there is no reason why he should not double or treble his crop, if he puts the labour on his land, and if a farmer is going in for selling potatoes he should put all the labour possible on his crop. If one only gets from 80 bushels to 115 bushels to the acre one does not make much out of raising potatoes for sale."

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Is the American Wonder a good eating potato ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. We raised over 150 bushels of that variety on half an acre last year.

A. It was more than most of your neighbours did ?

Q. There were none of the American Wonder around.

A. But that was a better yield than most of the people around you had ?

Q. Better than any of the others around.

A. Referring again to cultivation, it has been proven that, as a rule, the oftener potatoes are cultivated the better the crop will be. Cultivation should be continued until the cultivator cannot be got through without injury to the vines. After the potatoes are covered we start cultivating, the first cultivation being deep and the after cultivations shallow. Our object is to keep the surface of the soil loose until the tops meet between the rows. They have been trying some experiments at Cornell in this regard, and find that six cultivations will give better and more paying results than a less number. On the farm here there is, I believe, perfect potato soil, and from three to four cultivations is all that can be given them before the tops meet.

#### SPRAYING POTATOES.

With regard to fighting the potato beetle or Colorado potato beetle, which as you know, never fails to attack the crop, now, it is wise to watch out for them, and not wait until you notice the ravages they are making on the potatoes. It is not unfrequently the case that the other work of the farm puts this out of one's mind and the potato beetles are not attended to until their being there is noticed on account of the appearance of the leaves. This is too late to look after them properly because by the time the poison takes effect the tops will be much lessened, and the tops being, as it were, the lungs of the potato, the more they are eaten off the more the crop will be lessened.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Prof. Zavitz, of the Ontario Agricultural College, Guelph, tried a very interesting experiment at the farm there, which I shall like to mention here, by which he showed the great advantage of spraying. I might say, that we have found that putting the paris green on wet has given us the best results. One reason being that it can be applied with the Bordeaux mixture if this method is adopted. We have tried the knapsack sprayer, the barrel pump with the potato-spraying attachment, and the home-made machine with the barrel and hose, and other things as well. The home-made machine does very good work, but it wastes a good deal of material because the spray is not fine enough. There is no pump and the spray comes out by force of gravitation.

## VALUE OF SPRAYING AND HOW BEST TO DO IT.

I believe it will pay to spray the potatoes carefully, and to spray each individual plant. I believe the best method is to have a barrel pump in a cart and then to have a man or boy or two men or boys behind handling the nozzles and spraying the plants thoroughly. If the spraying is done automatically by means of nozzles fixed on a cart, the vines in some cases may not be covered or a nozzle may clog up and part of a row be missed altogether. It is a very busy time of the year when the beetles are at their worst, being haying time and the point is to kill the bugs with as little labour as possible, and to spray as seldom as possible so that it pays to give a thorough application the first time. The experiments of Mr. Zavitz, already referred to show conclusively how much is lost by not killing the beetles. It was found the yield per acre from vines sprayed for an average of two years was 138·20 bushels, and the yield per acre, unsprayed, averaged for two years 60·69 bushels per acre, a difference in favour of spraying of 77·51 bushels. Of course no one allows the potato bugs to go altogether, but the longer one leaves them unkilld the more the tops are eaten and the less crops one will get.

The CHAIRMAN.—I might mention the case of a neighbour of mine. His chickens kept all the bugs off the plants close to the barn and in the back end of the field furthest from the barn the bugs took the leaves pretty well off. The potato rot came and strange to tell where the bugs had taken the leaves off the potatoes were all safe, and where the leaves were on the potatoes were all rotted, showing conclusively that it is in the leaves the disease begins.

We have found it pays also to use Bordeaux mixture. It does not pay perhaps as well at the experimental farm as in other places because we are not much troubled with rot. But it will keep our potatoes growing about two weeks longer than if they were not sprayed.

*By an Hon. Member :*

Q. The Bordeaux is mixed with the paris green ?

A. Yes, and this saves spraying the beetles separately. They have been carrying on experiments with Bordeaux mixture to prevent blight at the Vermont experimental station for eight years, and these are the averages for that time.

Sprayed potatoes yielded an average of 296 bushels to the acre, for eight years.

The unsprayed yielded 173 bushels to the acre, a difference of 123 bushels to the acre in favour of spraying with Bordeaux mixture.

In 1893 they had more surprising results than these. The potatoes sprayed gave 375 bushels marketable tubers to the acre, the unsprayed, 121 bushels to the acre, a difference of 251 bushels to the acre in favour of the sprayed potatoes.

To show you why these results are so striking, I may say that in another experiment which was tried at the same station it was found that on September 1 potatoes which were dug at that time averaged 234 bushels to the acre. On September 22 the same variety and the same sized plots were dug and gave 353 bushels to the acre, there being a gain in the twenty-one days of 129 bushels to the acre. That was the difference in the growth of potatoes made in that part of the summer. If potatoes can be kept growing that time what a difference in yield might be

obtained if spraying were practised by every one growing potatoes. There is no necessity for the potato ripening up at the time it does. As you all know a plant will ripen after it has produced seed. The potato does not produce seed now and if you can take it past the critical stage when ordinarily it would produce seed, you can keep it growing for a good deal longer, and as you know there is always a large proportion of small potatoes no matter when you dig your crop, the longer you can keep the plants growing the better results you will get.

*By an hon. Member :*

Q. Do you make only one application ?

A. At least three applications. The potatoes must be kept covered with this Bordeaux mixture. The vines should look blue from about the middle of July until the end of August, after which it takes some time for the spray to wash off and by then it will be nearly time to dig the potatoes.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Will the mixture prevent the potatoes from being frozen ?

A. No.

Q. With us as a rule they freeze by September 15.

A. Yes, you cannot get potatoes to grow much after September 15. In the vicinity of Ottawa vines not sprayed usually die about the last week in August.

With regard to the digging of potatoes, there are a great many potato diggers on the market but few are perfectly satisfactory. We have found that a very simple arrangement at the Farm gives very satisfactory results. It looks something like a large pitchfork lying horizontally behind the plough and when the plough goes under the potatoes the soil sifts through and the potatoes are left behind and on top of it. Then if the land is harrowed pretty nearly all the potatoes are obtained.

*By Mr. Gilmour :*

Q. What quantity of Bordeaux mixture do you use ?

A. The mixture is a little stronger than what is used for apple trees, being six pounds of blue stone, four of lime, forty gallons of water, adding eight ounces of paris green for the Colorado potato beetle. Four ounces of paris green will probably kill the potato beetles, if you can spray them just after they are hatched, but the bigger they get the more it takes. It is better to be sure of having enough paris green to kill the beetles because every day one lets his potatoes go without having them killed, he loses a good many leaves off his vines.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You spoke in the first place of not ploughing in the fall, but in the spring of the year. Yours is a light land but if you had a heavy clay would you plough in the spring ?

A. No, I would plough in the fall leaving the soil exposed in the winter to be pulverized by frost. If we plough our light soil in autumn for potatoes we should have a great deal of leaching, but by leaving the cover crop until spring where it can utilize all the plant food available in the autumn, there is plenty of time to get the soil into perfect condition, between ploughing time and the time for planting potatoes.

APPENDIX No. 1

FIVE YEARS' EXPERIENCE WITH VARIETIES OF POTATOES.

The following tables, taken from Bulletin No. 34, prepared by Dr. Wm. Saunders, give the average results of five years' tests of varieties of potatoes at the different experimental farms in Canada.

The twelve varieties of potatoes which have averaged the heaviest crops at the several experimental farms during the past five years are the following. (A few of the varieties which have been only four years under trial are so marked.)

CENTRAL EXPERIMENTAL FARM, OTTAWA, ONT.

		Per acre.				Per acre.	
		Bush.	Lbs.			Bush.	Lbs.
1.	Holborn Abundance	414	55	7.	Carman No. 1	343	50
2.	Hmerican Wonder	396	39	8.	Early White Prize	342	3
3.	Late Puritan	369	6	9.	State of Maine	338	41
4.	Everett	364	45	10.	Early Norther.	338	20
5.	Empire State	349	56	11.	Seatlé, 4 yrs	336	26
6.	Seedling No. 230, 4 yrs.	349	48	12.	Rochester Rose	335	48

An average crop of 356 bushels 41 lbs. per acre.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM FOR THE MARITIME PROVINCES, NAPPAN, N.S.

		Per acre.				Per acre.	
		Bush.	Lbs.			Bush.	Lbs.
1.	Seedling No. 230, 4 yrs.	463	84	7.	Pearce's Prize Winner	370	22
2.	Irish Daisy	401	59	8.	I. X. L.	366	30
3.	Holborn Abundance	398	52	9.	Great Divide	362	47
4.	Reading Giant	393	4	10.	Vanier	358	33
5.	Carman No. 1	391	27	11.	Clarke's No. 1	357	25
6.	Pride of the Market	378	20	12.	Dreer's Standard	353	29

An average crop of 383 bushels 6 lbs. per acre.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM FOR MANITOBA, BRANDON, MAN.

		Per acre.				Per acre.	
		Bush.	Lbs.			Bush.	Lbs.
1.	Irish Daisy	411	35	7.	Chicago Market	378	35
2.	Pearce's Prize Winner	387	45	8.	Carman No. 1	375	28
3.	Delaware	385	55	9.	Great Divide	372	32
4.	Late Puritan	385	44	10.	Clarke's No. 1	370	20
5.	Dreer's Standard	383	32	11.	Empire State	369	25
6.	Early Norther, 4 yrs.	380	25	12.	State of Maine	367	2

An average crop of 380 bushels 41 lbs. per acre.

EXPERIMENTAL FARM FOR THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES, INDIAN HEAD, N.W.T.

		Per acre.				Per acre.	
		Bush.	Lbs.			Bush.	Lbs.
1.	American Giant	428	18	7.	New Variety No. 1	366	1
2.	Lee's Favourite	403	36	8.	Northern Spy	365	43
3.	American Wonder	389	4	9.	Seedling No. 230, 4 yrs.	362	58
4.	Lizzie's Pride	368	48	10.	Early Sunrise	360	30
5.	Rochester Rose	368	22	11.	Early White Prize	360	22
6.	Brownell's Winner	367	..	12.	Late Puritan	349	25

An average crop of 374 bushels 10 lbs. per acre.

		Per acre.				Per acre.	
		Bush.	Lbs.			Bush.	Lbs.
1.	Dakota Red	383	52	7.	Troy Seedling	346	22
2.	Clay Rose	376	42	8.	New Variety No. 1	343	34
3.	Brownell's Winner	372	10	9.	Lee's Favourite	337	26
4.	Seedling No. 230, 4 yrs.	367	45	10.	Late Puritan	336	6
5.	Irish Daisy	362	4	11.	Empire State	325	..
6.	Reading Giant	354	36	12.	Rural Blush	322	..

An average crop of 352 bushels 18 lbs. per acre.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

The twelve varieties of potatoes which have produced the largest crops, taking the average of the results obtained on all the experimental farms for the past five years, are :—

	Per acre.			Per acre.	
	Bush.	Lbs.		Bush.	Lbs.
1. Seedling No. 230, 4 yrs. ....	368	58	7. Carman No. 1. ....	389	59
2. Irish Daisy. ....	365	45	8. State of Maine. ....	386	23
3. American Giant. ....	364	15	9. Clarke's No. 1. ....	335	14
4. American Wonder. ....	359	57	10. Clay Rose. ....	334	21
5. Late Puritan. ....	349	59	11. New Variety No. 1. ....	333	48
6. Empire State. ....	345	46	12. Dreer's Standard. ....	333	45

An average crop of 347 bushels 21 lbs. per acre.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. I would like to ask the Chairman what variety of chickens he has that eats potato bugs?

A. Any of them will eat them if you keep them close on the patch.

---

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence, I find it correct.

W. T. MACOUN,  
*Horticulturist, Central Experimental Farm, Ottawa.*

## DAIRYING IN CANADA

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
TUESDAY, June 26, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Professor JAMES W. ROBERTSON, Commissioner of Agriculture and Dairying, was present at the request of the Committee, and made the following statement:—

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—I am very glad to have the opportunity this session of laying before the Committee on Agriculture and Colonization a brief statement of some of the work that is being carried on in the Commissioner's Branch of the Department of Agriculture. As the time is too limited for all the matters that I might lay before the Committee, I shall refer to the progress in five of the main divisions in the Commissioner's Branch of the Department of Agriculture. These comprise (1) the work at the government dairy stations in the different parts of Canada; (2) the experiments in the curing of cheese; (3) the cold storage arrangements in Canada; (4) what we have done recently in the fattening and shipping of chickens to Great Britain—the beginning of a new and, I hope, very profitable and large industry; and (5) some of the results from trial shipments of tender fruits to Great Britain. If time permitted and if I had been able to be at home, each of these subjects might properly have taken a whole session of the Committee.

### DOMINION DAIRY STATIONS.

The Dominion dairy stations were started in 1891, and had three objects in view: (1) was to begin and extend a new branch of dairying in places where it was not known, in the making of butter during the winter months in places where cheese was made during the summer time, and to promote winter dairying generally; (2) to introduce co-operative dairying in those parts of the country where creameries and cheese factories were not established; and (3) to bring about the best methods of manufacturing dairy products in all the provinces, and by that means to establish a reputation for uniformly fine Canadian cheese and butter, and to improve the quality of cheese and butter over the whole country. We have made a great deal of progress in each of these directions.

### WINTER DAIRYING.

I will mention first of all the progress made in winter dairying. There was no winter dairying in creameries in Canada before 1891; but by means of these government stations this business has been extended so much that during the last winter there were over 150 successful co-operative creameries in operation in Canada, making butter for home consumption and also for export to Great Britain.

## CO-OPERATIVE DAIRING.

With regard to the second object aimed at—to introduce co-operative dairying in places where it was not known—much has also been accomplished. That is shown by the fact that while in the maritime provinces in 1891 there were 28 creameries and cheese factories in operation, last year—1899—there were 177 in successful operation. A striking instance of the progress made is from the cheese factory started by this Department at New Perth, in Prince Edward Island, where the value of the output was a little over \$6,000 in 1892; you will remember that the Department continued to manage other cheese factories and creameries which were established in Prince Edward Island for some years, and then left them to be managed by the co-operative associations of farmers themselves. Last year it is reported there were 34 successful cheese factories in operation, with an output of the value of \$376,000, and 30 creameries with a total output worth \$140,000, making an output for the year of over \$516,000 in the Island from the cheese factories and creameries alone.

The cheese and butter from Prince Edward Island, I found in England, have taken a remarkably high place as a provincial product. In passing, let me say also that the increase in the whole Dominion during that period, between 1891 and 1899, in the number of creameries and cheese factories has been from 1,733 in 1891 to 3,649 in 1899. The increase in the various provinces has been as follows:—

	1891.	1899.	
Maritime provinces.....	28	177	Cheese factories and creameries.
Ontario.....	938	1,469	" "
Quebec.....	728	1,596	" "
" (combined butter and cheese).....		307	" "
Manitoba.....	31	64	" "
North-west Territories.....	7	32	" "
British Columbia.....	1	4	" "

This shows that the beginnings are laid for the carrying on of a large number of creameries in the North-west Territories, where the Department is doing nearly the whole of what it is doing in that class of work now. In October 1896 I had authority to announce that \$15,000 was granted to promote the establishment and maintenance of creameries in the North-west Territories. The object was to give the farmers who had not much chance of making a success of creamery work by themselves, under the conditions of isolation and distance from market which existed, a chance to enter into co-operation with the Department with that object in view. The conditions which were required by the Department were (a) that the farmers should form an incorporated association, (b) that they should provide buildings, premises and a water supply, and (c) guarantee the milk or cream of 400 cows. The Department on its part undertook (1) to provide machinery for the equipment of the building, (2) to manufacture and market the butter for the farmers at a charge of four cents per pound, (3) to make advance payments on account; (4) to pay rent for the building; and (5) to charge one cent per pound of butter for a loan fund to repay the loan from the Department for equipment.

The following is a summary of the work done:—

## APPENDIX No. 1

## SUMMARY OF BUSINESS IN THE N.W.T. AT GOVERNMENT CREAMERIES.

(Seasons are from May 1 to October 31.)

Year.	Number of Creameries.	Number of tributary Stations.	Number of Patrons.	Pounds of butter manufactured.	Average price realized at the Creamery.	Gross value of Product.
					Cts. per lb.	\$ cts.
1894.....	1	.....	56	23,727	15·39	3,653 54
1895.....	1	.....	60	53,249	20·51	10,923 37
1896.....	3	.....	211	132,021	18·54	24,526 43
1897.....	16	16	1,148	473,903	17·99	85,264 15
1898.....	19	15	1,051	484,984	19·32	93,740 67
1899.....	20	22	1,072	501,907	20·61	103,492 32

In 1894 we had just one creamery in the North-west Territories under the control of the Department. It was successful and pleased the farmers. In 1895 we had the same creamery. In 1896 we had three creameries. In 1897 sixteen creameries and sixteen tributary stations. In 1898 nineteen creameries and fifteen tributary stations. In 1899 we had twenty creameries and twenty-two tributary stations. The quantity of butter made under the care of the Department there has risen, from 23,727 pounds in 1894, to over half a million pounds last year; and the butter last year sold on the average for 20·6 cents a pound at the creameries, between the first of May and the end of October, which is the part of the season when butter is lowest in price.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What do you mean by ' tributary stations ' ?

A. Places where we have only the facilities for skimming milk or collecting cream.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is this in the North-west only ?

A. In the North-west only. The Dominion Government has now only two dairy stations elsewhere. These creameries are patronized by 1,072 farmers; and I find a general expression of satisfaction among these farmers, notwithstanding the difficulties of administering a business like that in detail by any Government department.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Three years was the limit for which they were to be supported ?

A. That was the original intimation, that they should be managed and maintained for at least three years. This is the fourth year for some of them, because the farmers last year passed resolutions at their meetings setting forth that they had not yet had sufficient experience to conduct the creameries themselves, and that they were willing to pay 4 cents a pound of butter to the Department for doing so. In two of the large creameries, the 4 cents per pound more than met the expenditure for maintenance; but in the others the difference was made up by the Department



*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. The difference is very slight I suppose?

A. In some cases slight, but in one we had five tributary stations, because it serves an extent of country over 25 miles distant from the creamery. In a few such cases, the net cost to the Department was about \$1,000 last year.

Q. How often do they get the cream to the creamery?

A. Three times a week from some points.

Q. That is pretty expensive?

A. Yes, but it is the only way of getting it.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. I should think travelling that distance would almost churn the cream?

A. No, we make very good butter.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is it taken on ice?

A. It is cooled before it is put on the cream waggons at the separating stations, and cream collecting stations. Some of it is not in the very best condition, but it is fit to make butter such as is superior to any that goes into British Columbia from any other place.

Q. Can you tell us the longest haul?

A. We have one where the cream comes not less than forty miles. It comes in two stages; one team brings it to the meeting point, and then the main cream wagon takes it to the creamery. The main value of these creameries is that in some sections the new settlers cannot ordinarily get any cash revenue at first from crops, but by having cows, they can get some cash every month from the creamery, and that tides them over the period of greatest difficulty. I think the Committee will not blame us for this—that, in a few cases, the cost of manufacturing has been almost 9 cents a pound for the butter—when it is considered that it gives the people a chance to make a living in starting in a new settlement, and afterwards the expense per pound goes down. The creameries provide not only a regular, although small, revenue to the new settlers, but they give the people hope and confidence in the future of the district.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Where the people have cows, it costs nothing to feed them?

A. Practically nothing in summer.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. In the few that are now expensive, do you think they can do it for less later on?

A. Yes; and they can do it in some places now for under 4 cents per pound. Tindastoll was quite costly at first, as it was only a tributary station. This year they have a fully equipped creamery there. Last winter it was in operation and and turned out over 10,000 pounds of butter between November 1 and April 30. It was some twenty miles from the creamery, but now they have enough cows and milk to support a good station, and I expect they will be able to have a successful creamery, managed economically and profitably by themselves after a time.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. How far were they from the railway?

A. About fifteen miles in a direct line.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have all of these creameries come up to your expectation in the matter of repayments?

A. No; the repayments through the loan fund are not quite what we expected, because the quantity of butter made was not large at some of them. The loans to all of these creameries together were \$45,194.68 to these twenty creameries and twenty-two separating or collecting stations. Of that sum, \$19,531.14 had been credited through the loan fund or otherwise.

Q. Separating stations are merely subsidiary; they are part really of the creamery?

A. Yes; in most cases. In other cases, they are owned by a separate association of farmers.

Q. That was to have been all paid in four years, but \$25,000 was not paid, and it is due at the expiration of the time given?

A. Yes; some of it is past due; but, of course, the Government has a lien on the property. It is not all past due, because there was \$15,000 only voted the first year.

Q. I understand that there are some of them that can hardly hope to recover and repay?

A. I think there are three.

Q. Not more than three?

A. I think not. These are in the wheat-growing and beef-ranching regions, and in one district the farmers prefer home butter-making. If they don't repay, in nearly every case the Government owns the plant and can take it away and use it for another station or sell it. There is not a likelihood of much loss.

Q. What is the amount of loan involved in those three to which you made reference?

A. \$2,365.53 at one, \$1,215.82 at another, \$2,968.61 at the other, are the balances due. I think part of them will be repaid.

Q. Are there not some for very much larger sums than that in debt?

Q. Innisfail has a debt altogether of \$3,745.97, but Innisfail has four tributary stations, so that the loan is for five places.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. But it does not show a loss of more than seven per cent?

A. I would not call it a loss at all yet, because the creamery business has been run now for three years, and has brought a revenue to these farmers for their butter of over \$100,000 for 1899. The loans are being gradually repaid at most places. In the meantime the farmers are getting more cows, the country is being developed, and the creamery business is being founded so that the farmers themselves can carry it on. They are escaping the losses and difficulties that belong to starting a new business in a new district.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Do you propose extending this system further in the North-west?

A. There was no extension by loans last year, and I think the intention is to limit them to the creameries started before last year. We have had no vote for two sessions, and none has been applied for.

Q. Is it the policy of the Department to extend it?

A. As far as I know it has not been proposed; I don't know the intentions of the Department.

Q. But as commissioner you would know?

A. There is no vote asked for, and no intimation that there will be.

Winter dairying at these creameries in Alberta has also proved successful. We began butter making at two creameries in the winter of 1898-99; there was a turn-out of 42,446 pounds of butter between November 1 and the end of April; and we sold that for a little over 23 cents a pound at the creameries. Last year we had

four creameries at work which turned out 52,018 pounds of butter, which was sold for just a fraction under 24 cents per pound at the creameries all winter.

*By Mr Wilson*

Q. How do you account for it being so high in that country?

A. We have a very good market in British Columbia; and besides we sent some to Japan and some shipments went to the Klondike. We sell only for cash and as far as possible to the wholesale merchants. We account to the farmers for what we receive, keeping a separate account for each creamery. I have a letter from the superintendent of the Alberta creameries in which he gives a report of the progress this season. He cites four creameries and says that in May they made 14,784 pounds of butter in 1899, and that they made 24,724 pounds this year—a very successful showing for this year. I think that a similar report can be made from the creameries over the North-west generally.

*By Mr. Clancy*

Q. I want to ask, of these different twenty creameries which you started, commencing in 1897, are there any of them now standing on their own feet, that the Government have abandoned supervision over; I understand that is the ultimate end, that they should care for themselves; have any reached that end?

A. Not yet, although at two creameries there was a surplus last year in the revenue from the manufacturing charge over all maintenance expenses. They are not prepared as well in regard to facilities for marketing as the Department; and they ask us to continue to manage the work for them.

Q. How long will that last?

A. I don't know; but I think it would be a good plan for the Department to manage all those creameries so long as we have to operate a number of them that are not large enough or strong enough to be conducted by the farmers themselves. A single creamery under farmers would not give as much satisfaction as the Government creameries.

Q. That is not the same as the policy in Prince Edward Island, where you let them run themselves?

A. Well, we began in Prince Edward Island in 1892; and drew out in 1896-97. In the North-west we have offered the directors of all the creameries this year that as soon as they feel like taking over the management, we will let them do so, and help them so far as we can.

Q. They are not likely to do that so long as there is a good paternal government behind them?

A. But at the largest creameries, this costs the Government practically nothing, and we think it has given good satisfaction, and real beneficial service to the settlers in all the districts.

*By Mr. Dobell :*

Q. In the case of these creameries are the cattle fed on ensilage or on dry food?

A. They are fed on grass, but not on ensilage, because Indian corn, perhaps the only plant suitable for silo purposes, does not thrive there. In the Alberta region the cows run out part of the winter.

*By Mr. McMullen :*

Q. Is the butter from grass-fed cows as good there as it is in Ontario?

A. It is rather higher in colour and has more flavour.

*By Mr. Dobell :*

Q. Then I understand you to say that they are not making any silos in that country?

A. No, and I do not think they could use them.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. McLennan (Inverness):*

Q. What is the cost of an average separator?

A. The price of cream separators varies very much according to the capacity and make of the separator. An ordinary hand separator of small size can be got for about \$60; and a large power separator will cost \$300.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. How much butter will one of the small separators turn out per hour?

A. I think they claim that they can separate 25 gallons, 250 pounds of milk per hour.

I have already mentioned the receipt of a report from Mr. Marker, the superintendent of creameries at Calgary, part of which I would like to read to the Committee. He says: 'It affords me much pleasure being able to report that the creamery work in the district of Alberta, as a whole, is in a flourishing condition. On account of the early spring the output of butter for May has shown a large increase as compared with the same month last year. This applies to all points except Edmonton district where, owing to frequent and heavy rains during May, the roads have been almost impassable. I attended a series of meetings throughout this division in the month of April, in order to learn the requirements, if possible, of the patrons at the various points.

'At Fort Saskatchewan I was strongly impressed with the desirability of having the cream, furnished by the farmers of the surrounding district, manufactured into butter at that point. Last year we had a great deal of trouble bringing the cream from the Fort into Edmonton over bad roads. The expense of hauling was very considerable too, the distance being about 25 miles. When the roads were soft an ordinary team could but haul a small load, which made it necessary to make more trips, and increased the expenditure. This year we have been assured of a very much larger patronage at the Fort, and I thought it advisable to arrange to have the butter made there. We rented a store in the town for \$10 per month and installed a small butter-making plant which we had on hand lying idle. The man whom we had last year in charge of the separating station is a butter maker and will attend to this work this year.

'At Wetaskiwin the output of butter during May was 3,400 pounds as compared with 1,477 pounds last year. A number of new patrons are coming in, and when the tributary stations at Boggy Plains and Leduc become properly started we look for a heavy make.

'At Red Deer the output for May this year was 8,481 pounds as against 4,471 pounds last year. The patrons are beginning to move in the direction of having a co-operative creamery established at the village, and are looking forward to your visit to having the necessary arrangements made.

'The creamery of Tindastoll is doing good work, too; in my letter of the 12th inst. I quoted some figures as to the quantity of butter manufactured there. The Swan Lake district has been made tributary to Tindastoll this year.

'Innisfail is leading in the matter of quantity, 9,500 pounds being made during the month of May as against 7,800 last May. No separating is being done this year, cream routes having been organized instead. This, I think, will be more satisfactory all around, and the financial statement for the season will be more in keeping with the amount of business done.

'The creamery at Calgary is also doing well, last month shows an output of 3,443 pounds of butter, as against 1,036 pounds for May, 1899. This increase is due in a great measure to the supply of cream from the northern tributary stations at Olds and Lacombe. As for the Calgary district proper, there is very little difference in the supply, it being quite small. Okotoks is doing nicely, though not as well as I had anticipated. Probably it will push ahead shortly.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

'The Maple Creek district will not show a great deal of increase this season unless we secure a supply of cream from some other section. With this end in view I visited the settlement at Josephsburg, some thirty miles south-east of Medicine Hat, some little time since. While nothing could be done, definitely, at the time, I think perhaps we shall have some cream from there and ship by train to Maple Creek some time this summer. As you know, nothing is being done at Cardston this season.'

## IMPROVEMENT IN THE CURING OF CHEESE

I want now to make a statement regarding the work of trying to improve the methods of curing cheese in Canada. This is another branch of dairying where systematic and authoritative guidance will be very useful. In 1886, when the Governments first began to give systematized educational help to the dairymen of this country, the exports of cheese from Canada were 78,112,927 pounds, valued at \$6,754,626, whereas in last year (1899) we find that the exports of cheese were 189,827,839 pounds, worth \$16,776,765, showing a very decided growth. At least a large part of that growth was due to the systematic, well organized and well directed efforts of different agencies, not only of the Dominion government but of the provincial governments, dairymen's associations and boards of trade. During the period from 1886 to 1899, the British imports of cheese increased 34 per cent, whereas the Canadian exports increase 143 per cent. That indicates something of what may be gained by systematic, competent and authoritative direction, because the Government did not give any bonus assistance. Canadian cheese stands well, but it has not been sold as well or as high as the best English and Scotch home-made. I have looked into this matter carefully for years, and I find that the English and Scotch dairymen and cheese makers have made great improvements in their methods, and have learned from Canadians, methods of handling milk and the curd from it. But the main part of cheese making is in the curding of it, and here the English and Scotch have the advantage of us. They have a climate which gives them an average temperature in June, July and August of between 60° and 62° Fahr. That has given a flavour to their Cheddar and Cheshire cheese which they like, and it is not possible to please the English people unless you give them a cheese with a similar flavour. If we can make a climate like theirs inside our curing rooms in Canada, we could just hit the requirements of the English market.

That is the point that our cheese makers need to provide for,—an English climate in the curing rooms in Canada with conditions of temperature and moisture which will give to the cheese a cool mild flavour and the richness of body which command the highest prices.

The Department decided last year to carry on experiments at two factories. During the warm weather one-half the number of cheese from every vat were placed in an ordinary curing room, and the other half in each case were placed in an improved curing room where the temperature was controlled. In the controlled curing room the temperature was kept continuously under 65° Fahr., and in the other curing room the temperature sometimes rose to over 80° Fahr. I examined and compared all the different lots of cheese cured under the different conditions, but we thought it desirable to obtain also the opinions of some of those in the export cheese trade. We asked the Butter and Cheese Association of the Montreal Board of Trade to appoint a committee to examine those lots of cheese. The three or four cheese, as the case might be, from the controlled curing room were placed right opposite to the corresponding three or four from the uncontrolled curing room. The cheese had been kept in these curing rooms until they were about three weeks old, when they were shipped to a cold storage warehouse. They were kept in it at a temperature of about 38° Fahr. until they were examined.

The following is the report of the committee:—

'At a recent meeting of the Butter and Cheese Association, which was called at the request of the Dairy Commissioner, we, the undersigned, were appointed a committee to inspect several lots of cheese, half of which we were informed had been cured at a temperature of not exceeding 65°, the remainder being cured in the

ordinary curing room. In company with the Dairy Commissioner we inspected some thirty-one lots, and we found those cheese cured at a temperature of not exceeding 65° were very much superior in quality to those cured in the ordinary way, the difference in quality in most instances being most marked. Those cured at the lower temperature were better bodied, more silky in texture, and much milder in flavour, besides retaining their moisture better than those cured in the ordinary way. As a merchantable article we consider those cured at the lower temperature are worth fully one-half cent per pound more in price than those cured in the ordinary way. In view therefore of the marked superiority in quality shown in those cheese, that were cured at the lower temperature, we advise that the Government be urged to impress upon the cheese factories the desirability of seeing that their curing rooms are kept at a temperature of not exceeding 65° Fahr., and that the factory men should also be informed of the length of time required to cure cheese at the lower temperature. A detailed report is herewith annexed.

‘ARTHUR HODGSON, President.  
 ‘JNO. McKERGOW,  
 ‘D. A. McPHERSON,  
 ‘ALFRED J. BRICE,  
 ‘P. W. McLAGAN.’

That presents the substance of the whole question. The cheese cured under these conditions of controlled temperature, continuously under 65° Fahr., are of a better quality, better flavour and are worth a half a cent per pound more than the others cured in an ordinary curing room in which the temperature was sometimes between 70° and 80° Fahr.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. What is the difference of temperature in the ordinary curing room ?

A. It will go over 80° in the ordinary curing room in the heat of the day, sometimes 85°. In these controlled curing rooms the temperature need not rise above 65°.

*By Mr. Dobell :*

Q. Is not that a very small difference in the value, half a cent a pound ?

A. One-half cent per pound on the total quantity of cheese exported last year would have been an increase of over \$900,000 to Canada.

Q. But the difference between the price of a first-class cured cheese in England, and a partially cured one, is very much more than that. You can get as high as a shilling or 14 pence a pound for a first-class cheese in England, while the ordinary cheese is only 8 pence or less.

A. The difference in the retail price is always very much greater than in the wholesale.

The June and July makes of cheese in England are the best and the highest priced of the season, as a rule. In Canada the largest make of cheese is in June, July and August; and if these cheese had a cool flavour similar to the September cheese, that would be of very great value to the trade. It would give us the best quality at the season when the production is greatest; and would represent a much greater gain than even the difference in the value per pound. It would greatly increase the consumption and demand for Canadian cheese.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Your values are based upon the market prices here ?

A. Yes, the market price here. There was a difference between the shrinkage in weight of the cheese which were in the controlled room and the others. It was a little more than half a pound per box less in three weeks in the controlled room

## APPENDIX No. 1

than in the other. That would be an appreciable saving on the whole output of a factory which turned out, say, 300 cheese per month. The saving in shrinkage on 900 cheese would amount to not less than 450 pounds; and an increased value of  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent per pound would come to over \$300. The cost of making the improvements to an ordinary factory of that capacity need not be more than \$200. The saving in the shrinkage of weight of the cheese and the increased value at half a cent per pound in such a factory for three months would be more than the whole cost of such improvements as I suggest.

*By Dr. Sproule :*

Q. Would the improvement made in one year be sufficient for the next year; are they permanent?

A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Dobell :*

Q. Could a room in an ordinary cold storage warehouse be prepared as a curing room if kept at the proper temperature?

A. Yes, but in the ordinary cold storage the temperature is too low to cure cheese.

Q. If you keep it at 55° or 60° that would do?

A. 60° to 65° Fahr. is better for the first few weeks. The improvements that are needed to the curing rooms, are that the construction of the walls, floors and ceilings shall be such that heat will not go through them readily. There should also be double doors and double windows. As a cheap and effective means of cooling, and at the same time ventilating a curing room, a sub-earth air duct may be brought in through the floor of the room in two places. It should be not less than 100 feet long, about 4 feet deep, and be made of tiles. Enough tiles should be put in to give it a capacity of about 100 square inches for the passage of air, per 5,000 cubic feet of curing room space. The rows of tiles should be laid about 2 inches apart. At the far or entrance end of the duct there should be an upright flue about 20 feet high. On top of that there should be a cowl with a wide spreading funnel mouth to catch the wind.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is that all you would do?

A. We put in a supplementary ice rack for very warm days; but few factory men make that provision. A curing room constructed in this way, with insulated walls, double doors and windows and an efficient sub-earth duct, will be from 10 to 20 degrees cooler than an ordinary curing room.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. I suppose in the ordinary shipping hold of an ocean vessel the temperature would be something near that, would it not?

A. Yes, and nearly all the cheese that now go through Montreal warehouses are cooled before they are put on the vessels. I discovered one thing that surprised me in this investigation. It seems to be contrary to all the notions we had before about the curing of cheese. It was that the cheese cured at the controlled lower temperature was cured considerably faster than those cured at the higher temperature. At the end of the first three weeks those in the controlled room were in a more advanced stage of curing than those that were cured at the higher temperature.

*By Mr. McMullen :*

Q. In establishing factories or dairies, whether would you recommend the establishment of factories especially for butter or for cheese, or a combination producing cheese part of the time and butter for the rest of the season?



A. I think for most districts a combined factory is the best, where they would make cheese during the warm weather and butter during the other parts of the year.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. And you would not be making butter then at a time when butter is very low in price ?

A. No. Butter is an article much more difficult to keep than cheese. If cheese can be made from about the middle of May to the end of October, and butter for the remainder of the year, that should give the best financial returns.

*By Mr. McMullen :*

Q. Is not the middle of May to the end of October the season that you want to feed calves, in order to make fat calves, and you want the milk back from the factory ?

A. A good many farmers now are having some cows calved in the fall and some in the spring. In that way I think we are making considerable advancement towards better stock as well as a larger direct revenue from dairying.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. No doubt you can raise calves better in the month of October, and on through the winter than in the summer ?

A. In this climate a calf coming in October has a better chance to thrive than one born in May or later in summer.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. About the flavouring of butter, you have entirely got over your difficulty, have you, in the use of the milk in summer for cheese and for butter in the fall ?

A. By having a few cows fresh-calved and mixing their milk with the other, we have succeeded in getting a fine flavoured butter in autumn and winter.

Q. You still hold that view, that it is better to have fresh-calved cows for butter-making ?

A. Yes, milk from some comparatively fresh-calved cows. The cream should be pasteurized ; and a fermentation started should be used particularly in winter. Even the Danish dairymen try to have one-half of their herds calve between August and December ; that is their regular practice.

*By Mr. Dobell :*

Q. Are there any factories where they devote themselves to making skim cheese like they do in Holland ?

A. I think not. A request has come from one factory in Nova Scotia inquiring whether they might make skim milk cheese for the West India trade.

Q. You know a little experience we had in sending ordinary cheese to South Africa was that the cheese was not suited to the climate and spoiled. The black population there live largely on Dutch cheese, which are like cannon balls, and nearly as hard, so that you can send them through the country and there is no danger of them being injured by the heat.

A. One reason why we have been trying to prevent the manufacture of skim cheese in Canada has been, that a few years ago some American factories made skim cheese. It was charged that they sold them as full cream cheese. It was necessary in order to preserve our reputation for fine unadulterated cheese that there should be no suspicion as to its character, and therefore the making of skim cheese was discouraged. Now that Canadian cheese has made such a good reputation there would not be the same danger of suspicion, from the making of skim milk cheese for markets in hot climates. The law requires that all such should be properly branded ' Skim-milk Cheese.'

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. If you could make skim cheese here, you would not only make the profit out of it, but you would make a cheese that they would use in the West Indian and African markets.

A. Our cheese have such a reputation now that I think perhaps there is not so much danger as formerly that the making of skim cheese for that market would injure our trade.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Have you looked into this system of churning butter by means of air and using the residue for cheese?

A. I am afraid I have been bothered by looking into several different classes of fakes the last few years; and that is one of them.

*By Mr. Cargill ;*

Q. One of these fakes is where they manufacture butter, and then cheese from the residue, and then champagne from what is left?

A. I had not heard of the last part of the delusion.

## FATTENING CHICKENS

Last year I described to the Committee our experiments in fattening chickens for the table and for export. Two experimental stations were established in order to carry on this work and to illustrate how the business can be made profitable. One was located at Carleton Place, Ont., and the other at Bondville, in Brome County, Quebec. The successful results obtained at Carleton Place during 1898 you will remember I gave the Committee last session, and I will now give you the results obtained at Bondville by Mr. A. P. Hillhouse. Two hundred birds, mostly of large breeds, were purchased from farmers in the neighbourhood and placed in coops on October 14, 1898. When cooped their average weight was  $3\frac{1}{2}$  pounds. Each coop was  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet long by 16 inches inside, divided into three sections each containing five chickens. They were fed from a trough in front of the coops three times a day for the first three weeks. During the first week they consumed 450 pounds of grain and 1,000 pounds of skim-milk, and the gain in weight was  $173\frac{3}{4}$  pounds. During the second week they consumed 370 pounds of grain and 900 pounds of skim-milk, and gained 19 pounds in weight. The same amount of feed was consumed during the third week, making a gain of  $26\frac{1}{2}$  pounds. In the three weeks the chickens ate 1,190 pounds of grain and 2,800 pounds of skim milk, and made a total gain in weight of  $219\frac{1}{4}$  pounds. The small gain shown in the second and third weeks is caused by the fact that a portion of the feed was not ground fine enough. Had this been done the results would have been much more satisfactory.

During the next three weeks the cramming process was adopted, the chickens being fed from the machine twice a day. In the first week they consumed 485 pounds of grain and 700 pounds of skim-milk, with the addition of 14 pounds of beef tallow, and they gained in weight  $140\frac{1}{2}$  pounds. In the second week they got 475 pounds of grain, 700 pounds of skim-milk and 25 pounds of beef tallow, and showed a gain of 103 pounds. For six days in the third week they were given 450 pounds of grain and 600 pounds of skim-milk, without any tallow, and gained  $84\frac{1}{4}$  pounds in weight. For the 1,410 pounds of grain, 2,000 pounds of skim-milk and 39 pounds of tallow fed during the three weeks they showed a gain in weight of  $327\frac{3}{4}$  pounds.

After being starved for thirty-six hours, in order to free the crop and intestines from food, they were killed by dislocating the neck at the first joint close to the head. Plucking was begun at once while the fowl was warm, to avoid tearing the flesh. As soon as plucked they were put on shelves under a weight to keep them in good shape. When they were quite cold each fowl was neatly wrapped in paper and packed tightly, twelve in a case, and shipped to London, England.

It will be seen by this that at the end of the six weeks during which the chickens were systematically fed the total gain was 547 pounds, an average of  $2\frac{3}{4}$  pounds to each chicken. The food which they consumed cost \$32.95, an average of 6 cents per pound of increase in live weight. As it is the edible portion that increases most in weight, the fatted fowl is better value to the consumer at 12 cents a pound than the fowl fed in the ordinary way at 6 cents a pound. The fowls which were most easily fattened were two coops of high grade Plymouth Rocks, one coop of pure bred Wyandottes, one coop of pure bred Plymouth Rocks, and one coop of pure bred Light Brahmas.

At the two chicken fattening stations conducted in 1898 it was discovered that the cost for food consumed was a little over six cents per pound of increase in weight of live chickens. The food was ground oats and skim milk; and the gain per chicken was from  $1\frac{3}{4}$  to  $2\frac{1}{4}$  pounds in from four to five weeks' feeding. In our illustration work in the autumn and winter of 1899, we found that the information gained in 1898 was confirmed; but at some of the stations where the chickens were not of a large or table fowl breed, and where the grain was not ground very fine, the amount of food consumed was greater than the figures I have given; and the cost of feed per pound of increase was proportionately higher.

## APPENDIX No. 1

We put up between one and two hundred chickens at each fattening place, and we had altogether eleven fattening places. Altogether we fattened and handled for shipment to England something over 3,000 chickens last year.

Q. Do you mean the Government had them?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. The figures you have given us as to the cost are exclusive of labour?

A. Altogether; that is the cost of the food alone.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou):*

Q. How many pounds did you say they gained?

A. From  $1\frac{3}{4}$  to  $2\frac{1}{4}$ .

Q. In what time?

A. From four to five weeks.

*By an Hon. Member:*

Q. With the cramming machine?

A. It is profitable to use the cramming machine one week or a little longer only, at the finish of the fattening. If the Committee will allow me, I shall put in some notes that I have here, in which directions for the feeding are specifically given. If taken as evidence they would be useful in the report.

1. The crates in which the fattening is carried on are six and a half ( $6\frac{1}{2}$ ) feet long by sixteen (16) inches square, inside measurement. Each crate is divided into three compartments, and each compartment holds four or five chickens according to their size. The crates are made of slats running lengthwise on three sides and up and down in front. The slats may be from 1 inch to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide by  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch thick. The spaces between the slats in front should be 2 inches wide to permit the chickens to get their heads through for feeding. The slats on the bottom should be put on  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch apart. Each compartment has a small sliding door in front.

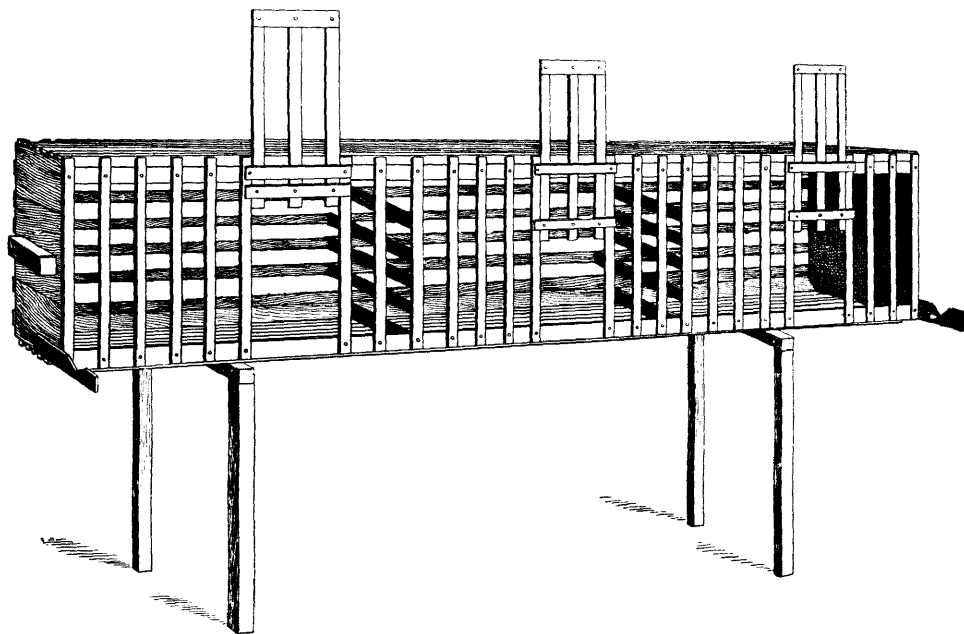


FIG. 1 shows a single crate or coop.

2. The crates are placed on stands about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or 3 feet from the ground. The droppings from the chickens in the crates are received on sand or some absorbent material below.

3. A light "V" trough,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches inside, is placed inside of each crate running the whole length of it. The bottom of the trough is about level with the floor slats of the crate.

4. The birds of the larger breeds are best suited for fattening. Dorkings and Plymouth Rocks are good sorts, also light Brahmas and Buff Cochins or crosses of these. The age may be anywhere from three to four or even five months, and the condition of the bird should be such as to indicate healthfulness and a tendency to fatten.

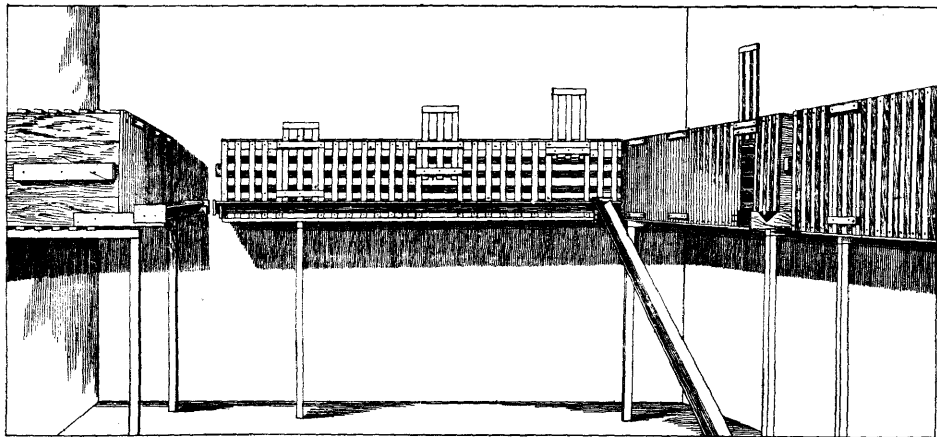
5. The feed may be oats, barley or wheat, preferably oats, ground very fine, as fine as they can be pulverized, the seeds or hulls being kept in and also thoroughly pulverized.

6. The ground grain should be mixed with skim milk only. The skim milk may be sweet or sour, preferably sour. The mixture should have about the consistency of thin porridge; so thick that it will not run readily and so thin that if a large spoonful of it were put on a plate it would spread.

7. The chickens should be fed from the trough in front of the crates three times a day. During the first three or four days they should be fed quite sparingly. After the first week they should be fed as much as they will eat up clean, twice a day. They should be given water twice a day and an allowance of grit twice a week. Ground oyster shells are suitable.

8. When the chickens are first put in, it is a good plan to rub a little sulphur close under both wings over a spot of about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in size, and over a similar surface of the skin under the tail. That treatment will kill lice.

Figure 2 shows the arrangement of fattening coops in a shed.



9. It is desirable to have the chickens fed in the crates from the troughs for about two weeks. They should be fed lightly for the first week, and after that, they may be fed as much as they will eat up clean, twice a day. Then they may be fed by the cramming machine. When it is used, they should be fed twice a day only, and the feeding period with the cramming machine should not be longer than two weeks.

10. During the last ten days of the fattening period a small portion of tallow should be put with the feed. To begin with, the tallow should be used at the rate of 1 pound per day for about 70 or 100 chickens, according to size. That should be gradually increased until 1 pound per day is being fed to from 50 to 70 chickens.

## APPENDIX No. 1

The best way to mix the tallow is to melt a portion of it, thicken it while still hot with ground meal, and then mix the right quantity of that paste with the other feed for the day.

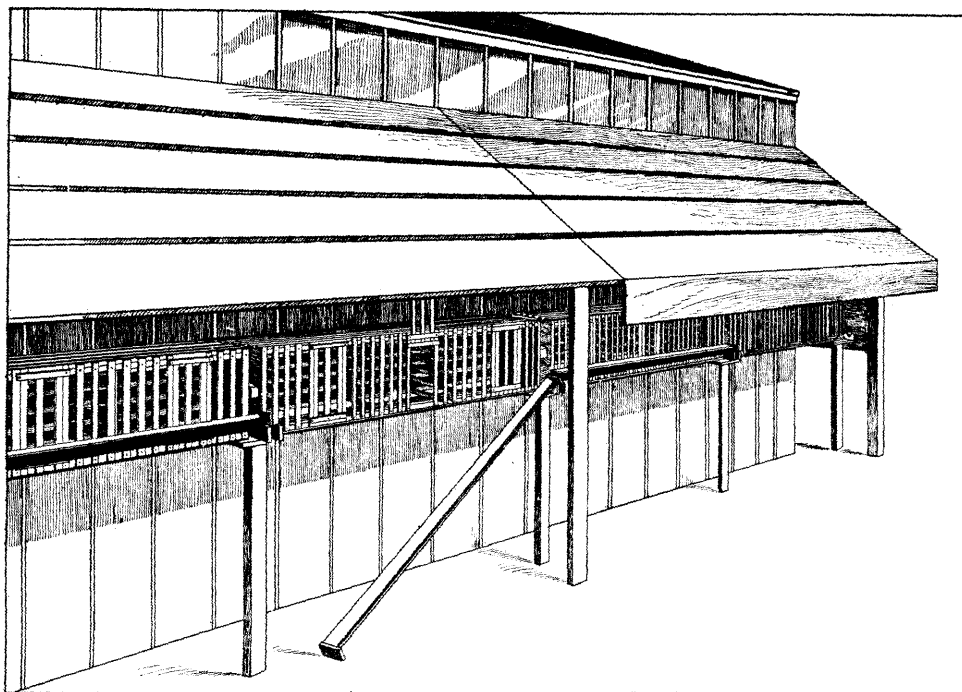


Figure 3 shows the arrangement of fattening coops beside a close high fence outside, with a rough board shelter against rain.

11. The cramming machine is a pail-like hopper, standing on three legs about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, with a small force-pump at the bottom leading to an opening, on which is placed a rubber tube about 10 inches long and  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch diameter inside. The rubber tube is about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet, or the height of the feeder's waist, from the ground. The feeder takes the bird by the legs and holds it against his body, partly under the right arm. He then opens its beak with his left hand and puts it over the rubber tube. The left hand carries the head forward, the neck of the bird being kept straight by drawing it slightly back by the right hand, which is around its body, with the fingers over its crop. The rubber tube, being wetted with milk, readily slides into the bird's crop. By pushing the pedal with the foot, a sufficient quantity of the feed is caused to pass into the crop. That is known by the hand which is over the crop. The pedal is let up, and all pressure of food into the crop is removed before the bird is pulled back. If that is not done, some of the food will be exuded into the throat and that might cause choking. The operation is quite simple, and does not seem to be in any way harmful or even disagreeable to the chickens.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

## STATEMENT of the First Lot of Chickens Fattened at Carleton Place, Ont.

(Season of 1899.)

120 Chickens.		Grain.	Skim Milk.	Gain in Weight.
		Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
Feed and gain 1st week		175	220	93
" " 2nd "		220	260	27
" " 3rd "		245	290	129
" " 4th "		280	375	18
" " 5th "		375	430	16
Total feed and gain		1,295	1,575	283
Feed consumed per pound of gain in weight		4.5	5.5	

Number of chickens	120	
Cost	\$29.34	
Cost per chickens put in coops	23	cts.
Grain consumed	1,295	lbs.
Skim milk consumed	1,575	"
Total gain in weight	283	"
Gain in weight per chicken	2.2	"
Cost of feed per pound of gain*	6.5	cts.
Sold per pair in England	\$1.51	"

Sold by James Ruddin, Liverpool, at  $7\frac{1}{2}$  pence per pound.

## STATEMENT of the Second Lot of Chickens Fattened at Carleton Place, Ont.

(Season of 1899.)

142 Chickens.		Grain.	Skim Milk.	Gain in Weight.
		Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
Feed and gain. 1st week		200	320	86
" 2nd "		285	370	82
" 3rd "		305	398	119
" 4th "		325	410	50
" 5th "		320	430	20
" 6th "		315	460	34
" 7th "		280	370	*8
" 8th "		170	190	18
Total feed and gain		2,200	2,948	401
Feed consumed per pound of gain in weight		5.3	7.2	

\* Loss.

Number of chickens	142
Cost	\$42.63
Cost per chicken put in coops	34
Gain in weight per chicken	2.8
Cost of feed per pound of gain	8.0
Sold per pair in England	\$1.78

Of this lot, 108 chickens sold by James Ruddin, Liverpool, as follows:—

72 chickens at  $7\frac{1}{2}$  pence per pound.

36 " 7 " " "

\* The ground grain was valued at \$1.25 per 100 lbs., and the skim-milk at 15 cents per 100 lbs. in all cases.

APPENDIX No. 1

STATEMENT of the First Lot of Chickens Fattened at Bondville, Que.

(Season of 1899.)

204 Chickens.	Ground Oats.	Skim Milk.	Gain in Weight.
	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
Food and gain, 1st week.....	435	545	86½
"    "    2nd week.....	565	730	140½
"    "    3rd week.....	660	845	153½
Total feed and gain.....	1,660	2,120	380½
Feed consumed per pound of gain in weight.....	4·36	5·57	.....

Number of chickens.....	204
Cost.....	847 00
Cost per chicken put in coops.....	23 cts.
Average gain in weight per chicken.....	1·8 lbs.
Cost of feed per pound of gain.....	6·4 cts.
Sold per pair in England.....	81 25

Sold by James Ruddin, Liverpool, 204 chickens at 7½ pence per pound.

STATEMENT of the Second Lot of Chickens Fattened at Bondville, Que.

(Season of 1899.)

216 Chickens.	Ground Oats.	Skim Milk.	Gain in Weight.
	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
Feed and gain 1st week.....	472	615	69
"    "    2nd ".....	655	850	162
"    "    3rd ".....	490	630	76½
"    "    4th ".....	573	740	96
Total feed and gain.....	2,190	2,835	403½
Feed consumed per pound of gain in weight.....	4·42	7·03	.....

Number of chickens.....	216
Cost.....	851.28
Cost per chicken put in coops.....	24 cts.
Average gain per chicken.....	1·8 lbs.
Cost of feed per pound of gain.....	8 cts.
Sold per pair in England.....	81.02

Sold as follows: Sprigens & Sons, London, 110 chickens at 2 shillings and 2½ pence each. John Baily & Son, London, 107 chickens at 2 shillings each.



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

## STATEMENT of the First Lot of Chickens Fattened at Sussex, N.B.

(Season of 1899.)

208 Chickens.	Ground Oats.	Skim Milk.	Gain in Weight.
	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
Feed and gain 1st week.....	477	600	122
" " 2nd ".....	501	600	104
" " 3rd ".....	651	600	96
" " 4th ".....	640	600	84
" " 5th ".....	650	600	51
Total feed and gain.....	2,919	3,000	457
Feed consumed per pound of gain.....	6.38	6.44	

Number of chickens.....	208
Cost.....	\$55.60
Cost per chicken, put in coops.....	27 cts.
Average gain in weight per chicken.....	2.2 lbs.
Cost of feed per pound of gain in weight.....	8.6 cts.

Part of this lot were condemned as being mouldy when they were delivered in London. It was learned afterwards that the agent of the steamship had permitted green lumber to be put in the cold storage chamber beside them.

## STATEMENT of the Second Lot of Chickens Fattened at Sussex, N.B.

(Season of 1899.)

200 Chickens.	Ground Oats.	Skim Milk.	Gain in Weight.
	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
Feed and gain 1st week.....	510	250	92
" " 2nd week.....	470	600	86
" " 3rd week.....	325	600	31
" " 4th week.....	300	250	53
Total feed and gain.....	1,605	1,700	262
Feed consumed per pound of grain in weight.....	6.12	6.54	

Number of chickens.....	200
Cost.....	\$51.55
Cost per chicken put in coops.....	26 cts.
Average gain per chicken.....	1.3 lb.
Cost of feed per pound of gain.....	8.6 cts.
Sold per pair in England.....	\$1.22

Of this lot, sold by R. Glendinning & Co., Liverpool:—186 chickens at 7½ pence per pound.

APPENDIX No. 1

STATEMENT of two lots of Chickens Fattened at Andover, N.B.

(Season of 1899.)

	1st Lot.	2nd Lot.
Number of chickens .....	200	152
Cost .....	\$50	\$46.36
Cost per chicken put in coops .....	25 cts.	30½ cts
Grain consumed .....	2,319 lbs.	2,706 lbs.
Skim-milk consumed .....	1,257 "	993 "
Total gain in weight .....	446 "	228 "
Gain in weight per chicken .....	2.2 "	1.5 "
Grain consumed per pound of gain in weight .....	5.2 "	12.1 "
Skim-milk " " " " .....	2.8 "	4.3 "
Cost of feed per pound of gain .....	6.9 cts.	15.3 cts.
Sold per pair in England .....	\$1.45 "	\$1.57 "

The chickens in the second lot of the above, lost 21 pounds during the seventh or last week of feeding. Ordinarily it is most profitable to fatten for not more than four weeks.

Some of these chickens were sold in local markets and some were taken to public meetings of farmers for educational purposes.

Of 1st lot of above, sold by H. Baerselman, London:—144 chickens at 3 shillings each.

Of 2nd lot of above, sold by James Ruddin, Liverpool:—95 chickens at 7½ pence per pound; 48 chickens at 7 pence per pound.

STATEMENT of Chickens Fattened at Truro, N.S.

(Season of 1899.)

	1st Lot.	2nd Lot.
Number of chickens .....	210	210
Cost .....	\$52.50	\$55.76
Cost per chicken put in coops .....	25 cts.	26 cts.
Grain consumed .....	2,800 lbs.	2,783 lbs.
Skim-milk consumed .....	3,900 "	5,247 "
210 chickens gained, first four weeks .....	217	
102 " next four weeks .....	96	
90 " first two weeks .....		67
210 " next six weeks .....		290
Grain consumed per pound of gain in weight .....	6.7 lbs.	7.8 lbs.
Skim milk " " " " .....	9.4 "	14.7 "
Cost of feed per pound of gain .....	9.9 cts.	11.9 cts.
Sold per pair in England .....	\$1.08 "	\$1.32 "

Part of the first lot were condemned as being mouldy when they were delivered in London. It was learned afterwards that the agent of the steamship had permitted green lumber to be put in the cold storage chamber beside them.

Of second lot, sold by Jas. Blackburn, Manchester:—192 chickens at 7 pence per pound.

## STATEMENT of Chickens Fattened at Charlottetown, P.E.I.

(Season of 1899.)

	1st Lot.	2nd Lot.
Number of chickens.....	241	216
Cost.....	\$60 25	\$54.00
Cost per chicken put in coops.....	25 cts.	25 cts.
Grain consumed.....	1,749 lbs.	1,685 lbs.
Skim-milk consumed.....	1,966 "	1,676 "
Total gain in weight.....	246 "	237 "
Average gain in weight per chicken.....	1 "	1 1 "
Feed consumed per pound of gain in weight.....	7 2 "	7 0 "
Skim-milk " ".....	8 1 "	7 0 "
Cost of feed " ".....	10 cts.	10 cts.
Sold per pair in England.....		\$1.37

The first lot of the above were shipped per SS. *Lake Huron*. Cold storage was not maintained on the steamer as agreed by the agents. The chickens were spoiled and they were charged to the agents of the steamer, who, of course, agreed to pay for them.

Of second lot, sold by J. & W. J. Courtenay, London:—84 chickens at 2 shillings and 8½ pence each.

Sold by James Ruddin, Liverpool:—106 chickens at 8 pence per pound.

Chickens were fattened also at stations arranged for by the Department at St. Hyacinthe, Que., Wolfville, N.S., Summerside, P.E.I., and Woodstock, Ont., but owing to neglect in weighing or in keeping exact records of the weighings by those in charge or to some other unprovided-for cause, full information is not available for publication to show the exact weights gained by the chickens or the exact weights of feed consumed per pound of gain in weight.

These were not experimental investigations into these questions, but were rather illustrations of the feeding methods. Of course the chickens at these stations were also well fattened, and some of them were sold for as good prices as the chickens from the other stations.

On the whole it may be concluded from our observations on the fattening that:—

1. Chickens of the smaller breeds, such as White and Black Spanish, Minorcas, Andalusians and others of that sort, do not give as good returns in the fattening as chickens from the larger breeds, such as Plymouth Rocks, Wyandottes, Brahmas, Indian Games, Dorkings and crosses of these;

2. Oats or other grain must be ground very fine, practically pulverized;

3. As a rule it is not profitable to fatten for a longer period than four weeks;

4. The use of the cramming machine is not necessary, but by means of it the chickens show a larger gain in weight for the quantity of feed consumed during the last ten days of the fattening period than when fed altogether from the trough;

(5.) All the directions in the notes for the guidance of feeders (at page D 18 to 20) should be carried out in every detail.

## APPENDIX No. f

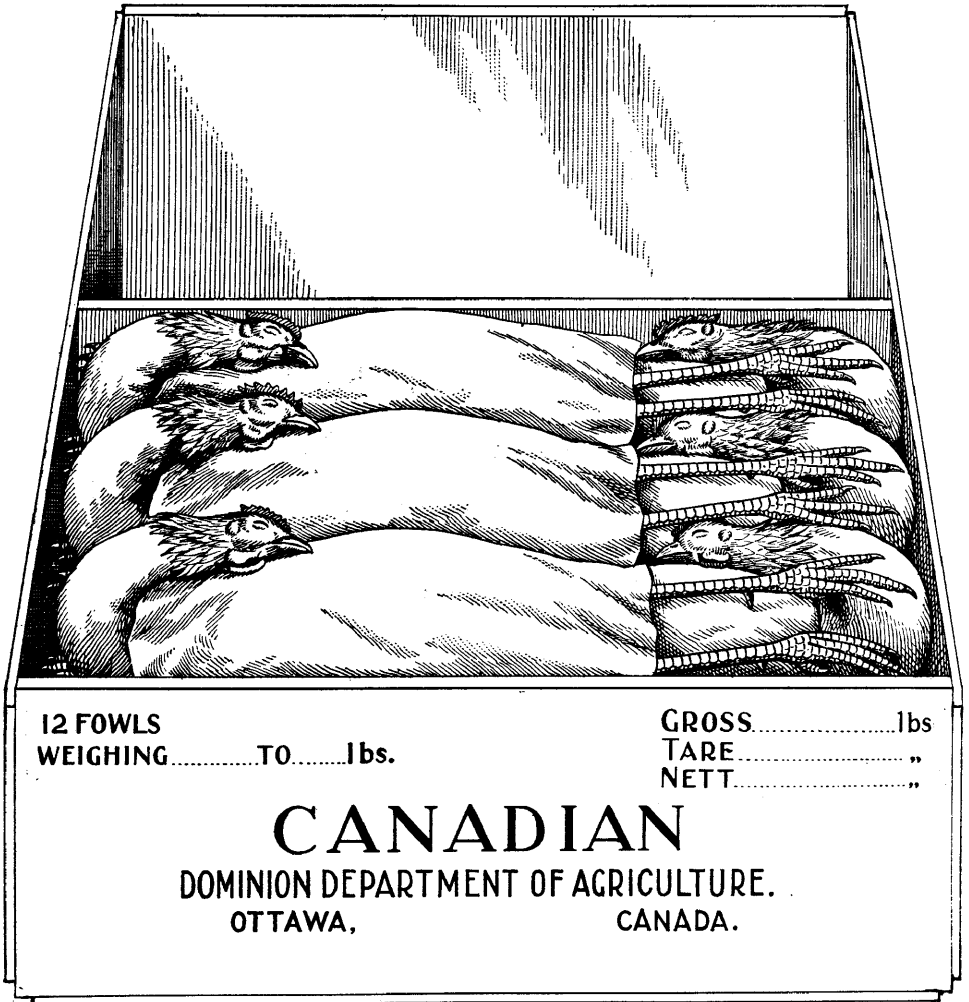
## SHIPPING AND SELLING.

The chickens were killed by having their necks wrung. They were not bled and they were not drawn when sent to market. Their necks were broken, wrung in the usual sense of the word. It is done by taking the chicken in the hands, stretching the neck, holding the crown of the head in the hollow of the hand, and giving it a quick turn backwards. It is very easily done. The object of killing them in this manner is to avoid any mutilation of the chicken. The English buyer is very particular upon this point and will not buy a chicken that has had its head cut off. Some of the buyers recommend killing them by bleeding them in the roof of the mouth. When the chickens are killed they are taken and plucked while warm. It is not a very tedious operation when one is trained to do the plucking properly. They are plucked fairly clean; the pin feathers and down are taken off by the poulterers in the shops. The method adopted when plucking is to pull the feathers slightly outward and away from the tail end of the bird with a quick jerky motion. I never before actually understood the meaning of the expression "make the feathers fly" until I saw the plucking of chickens. They are plucked clean except a ring around the neck about an inch or an inch and a half long. Those feathers hide any discoloration at the point where the neck is broken. In some cases a few decorative feathers are left at the tips of the wings, but most buyers prefer them plucked entirely clean. When the chickens are plucked they are put on a shaping board. That may be a board about six inches wide, placed against a wall and making with the wall an angle of about 65 degrees. Or it may be a V-shaped trough with about that angle. As soon as each chicken is plucked its legs are laid alongside its breast. The stern of the chicken is struck or pushed against the wall and pressed against the angle of the shaping board or trough. Each bird is laid in with its breast downward. A glazed brick or other weight is laid on top, and another brick is put alongside to keep it in position until the next bird is pressed closely there. After the row is full, the chickens are left lying on their breasts with a board laid on top of them, with sufficient weight to hold them firmly and crush the breast bones slightly, but not so as to break them. While they are in this position the body is partly drained of the blood which collects in the neck. They are left there to cool, and set; and then they are packed in crates and shipped to market. The squeezing on the setting board gives them a more compact shape.

I found it advisable to starve the chickens for about thirty-six hours before killing them. In England they are not particular to starve them so long as that, because the chickens are sent to the market very quickly after killing. Here we found we should starve them for 36 hours, in order to have the crops quite empty, and thus avoid the risk of leaving any food in the crops and intestines which would ferment and spoil the flavour of the birds. They were plucked but were not drawn. A ring of feathers about two inches long was left at the head of each bird. They were placed on a shaping board as already described. After being thoroughly cooled each bird was wrapped in a piece of clean paper leaving the neck and head to project at one end and the legs at the other.

Shipping cases were made to hold twelve fowls each. The cases were 33 inches long by 19 inches wide by  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep. The ends were one inch thick, as also was the centre piece across the middle of the case. The sides, top and bottom were of five-eighth inch spruce.

Figure 4 shows the branding on the end of the shipping box. The figure shows one half of the box packed with six chickens. The other half is intended to hold an equal number.



Some of the buyers, particularly in London, preferred to have the chickens with the legs bent and pressed close to the body. In Liverpool the buyers liked them as shown in the illustration.

PRICES REALISED.

The fattened chickens were shipped to London, Liverpool and Manchester. The prices realized for them varied considerably. The differences were due to the size and quality of the chickens, to the condition in which they were landed, to the state of the poultry market at the time, and to the selling ability of the firms who handled them.

APPENDIX No. 1

Taking 15 lots, containing altogether 1,860 chickens, which were sold in the three cities from October to March, the average returns show what may be expected from chickens delivered in good condition, as those were.

Number of chickens in 15 lots.....	1,860
Average weight per chicken.....	4·8 lbs.
Average selling price in England per chicken.....	68·9 cts.
Average price per pound.....	14·3 “

Expenses per chicken—

Freight.....	5·5 cts.
Cartage, etc.....	1·5 “
Commission.....	3·2 “
Express in Canada.....	6·6 “
	<hr/>
	16·8 cts.
	<hr/> <hr/>

Net proceeds per chicken at fattening stations.....	52·9 cts.
Cost when put in coops to fatten .....	25·5 “
Cost of food per chicken*.....	14·6 “

The following statement shows the returns from the chickens which wereshipped to Great Britain :—

1,860 chickens at 68·9 cents each in England.	
603 “ “ 65·8 “ “ nett,	
76 “ “ 60 “ “ in England.	
†504 “ “ 37·3 “ “ “	
71 “ No proceeds.	

---

---

3,114

By Mr. Wilson :

Q. They were good-sized chickens ?

A. Yes ; they were sold in England for 68·9 cents, that is nearly 69 cents per chicken.

By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :

Q. And how much did they weigh ?

A. 4·8 pounds each. They were sold for a little over 14½ cents per pound wholesale. The ocean freight and the cartage and the commission and the express charges in Canada—because they had to go by express to the shipping point at Montreal or St. John, N.B., and it is rather unusual to convey large quantities by express—came to 16·8 cents per chicken. On some of the lots there were no English freight charges, so the amount to come off the price in England is on the average 16·1 cents per chicken. The net proceeds after all expenses were taken out, express charges, ocean freight, and English freight and commission, amounted to 52·9 cents per chicken at the fattening stations, or nearly 53 cents per chicken. The cost of these chickens put in the coops would be 25½ cents each ; and the cost of the feed consumed 14·6 cents per chicken. The balance was what you would allow for labour and profit. In some cases it was reported that the chickens happened to strike a dull and glutted market.

\* The ground grain was valued at \$1.25 per 100 pounds, and the skim-milk at 15 cents per 100 pounds.

† Some of these were reported slightly mouldy when delivered from the steamer.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

- Q. About 12 cents for labour and profit together ?  
 A. There would be a little over 12 cents per chicken.  
 Q. What portion of that do you think would pay the labour, one-half of it ?  
 A. One-half of it easily, where a large number were fed.  
 Q. You mean one-half would easily pay it, do you ?  
 A. Yes ; besides, in the ordinary way of business, one would not pay express charges to the shipping point, and in several of these sales they struck a dull market.  
 Q. But would not that pay for our own market in Canada ?  
 A. It does pay to fatten for it ; but the trouble is in Canada there is not yet a large demand for chickens at 60 cents each, even for large fattened chickens. There are several people now fattening for the Ottawa, Montreal and Toronto markets, and getting good prices. I think there is a good chance for development.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

- Q. If you took off the charge of exporting them, would you not get the price here ?  
 A. That would be 53 cents per chicken.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :*

- Q. Were they drawn ?  
 A. No ; merely plucked.  
 Q. The intestines were left in ?  
 A. Yes.  
 I called on some of the men in England lately who handled them, and they made me verbal reports that these were about the best chickens they got from any place. They had pleased very well and there was a good demand for them. Out of the whole lot we sent, there were necessarily some not as good as others, owing to differences in breed, etc., but I have given the returns of this number, 1,860 chickens made up of fifteen different lots.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

- Q. The others did not turn out so well ?  
 A. Some of them not as well ; of 3,114 chickens shipped, 1,860 netted 52·9 cents each ; 603 netted 65·8 cents each. 76 were sold at 60 cents gross each in England ; and 504 at 37·3 cents gross each in England. Some of the latter were from the lots landed mouldy, and some of the others were paid for by the steamship agents. We sent also 312 chickens on account of the men who looked after the fattening at Woodstock, Ont., and Summerside, P.E.I. These were sold at 8 pence and 9 pence per pound.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

- Q. The fowls had no special breeding ?  
 A. They were picked up in this way,—the men at the different stations had instructions to buy principally Plymouth Rocks, Wyandottes and birds of the large sized breeds, with white legs if possible.

*By Mr. McMillan :*

- Q. Is the yellow leg objected to ?  
 A. Yellow legs are objected to, but not so much as black legs. They are not liked so well as white.

I found the buyers in England wanted a great many chickens of a lower grade at a lower price ; but I did not think it would pay us to send such. From the United States a great many go that are sold for one pound sterling, or \$4.80 per dozen wholesale. That price would not pay us for our fattened chickens. That was the

## APPENDIX No. 1

wholesale price, and the freight and other expenses would have to be deducted. Then there are very many chickens going in frozen. Russia is sending a great many of these at present. However, by sending ours of better quality we have had better prices.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Does not the freezing spoil the flavour?

A. Until recently it was supposed to, even in beef; but now by the process of defrosting there is not the same deterioration. The process of defrosting takes the frost out gradually, in about three days, from a quarter of beef. Our chickens were not frozen, except two lots; and they pleased, but no better than the others.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. In this cramming process did you find sometimes that they did not do well?

A. Sometimes. But if a chicken 'goes off its feed' it should be turned out for some days. I don't think it is necessary to cram, but the same number of pounds of food by the cramming machine makes more pounds of weight than when fed from the trough, during the last ten days.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. There is the extra labour?

A. Yes. We also sent three lots of turkeys, and they pleased very well on the whole.

There is a large market for turkeys and chickens put up in the best way. The best way means starving them before they are killed so that the crop and intestines are empty, plucking them of nearly all the feathers, sorting them into uniform sizes, wrapping each bird in clean paper, and packing them not more than twelve in a case.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. They should be cooled before they are packed?

A. They should be put on a slapping board to give them the square appearance.

Q. After they are cooled?

A. Immediately after they are plucked—before they are cooled; not so as to break the breast-bone but to give the bird the square appearance preferred in the English market.

Q. And packed so that when the case is opened it shows the breasts?

A. I found them packed both ways and it did not seem to make any difference, that is, the backs looked as well as the breasts. There is a hopeful outlook for this trade as you can see; probably a steady and large demand at 7 pence a pound; and if put into cold storage the chickens could be shipped up to March every year.

Q. Did you see any of those which had been sent from Toronto?

A. No, I did not see any of those from Toronto. It is a great mistake to send over all our poultry at Christmas time in the belief that the market is unlimited at that season. Prices are often higher at other times.

Then there was the difficulty of carrying them in cold storage without their becoming mouldy, as we afterwards found out. The first two shipments were landed in splendid condition; then one was landed in a mouldy condition. We then took means to prevent that from occurring again.

Q. What is the remedy?

A. Spraying all the paper in which the poultry is wrapped and the inside of the boxes with a ten per cent solution of formalin. That kills the spores of the mildew altogether. We found this difficulty in the cold storage on the steamships—if the chamber is not filled by the products suitable for being carried in cold storage the agents would put in deals, green lumber; and you know what green lumber is likely to cause when put in with poultry or meats. It is provocative of mould.



## EXPORT OF FRUITS

### TRIAL SHIPMENTS OF TENDER FRUITS.

Last year the trial shipments of tender fruits from Grimsby, Ontario, were continued. As in former years, the shippers of the fruits received from the Department a guarantee of their wholesale value at Grimsby. The fruits were packed by the individual shippers, were cooled in the cold storage at Grimsby, were forwarded in refrigerator cars to Montreal, and were despatched from there in cold storage chambers in the various steamships.

There were shipped last year in these trial shipments from Grimsby altogether 5,411 packages. Of these there were:—

Packages of peaches.....	127
Packages of pears.....	3,746
Packages of apples.....	1,456
Packages of quinces.....	82
	<u>5,411</u>

Of the 3,746 packages of pears, there were:—

Grade A No. 1 .....	2,076
Grade No. 1.....	1,287
'Small'.....	383
	<u>3,746</u>

Of the 1,456 packages of apples, there were:—

Grade A No. 1, bushel cases..	187
Grade A No. 1, half-bushel cases.....	507
Grade No. 1, bushel cases.....	79
Grade No. 1, half-bushel cases.....	552
'Small,' half-bushel cases.....	131
	<u>1,456</u>

Of the two classes of fruit, pears and apples which made up the bulk of the shipments, it will be observed that only a little more than one-half of the total quantity forwarded by the shippers was graded as A No. 1.

Particularly with fruit in small fancy cases it is desirable that the fruit should be of large size and of fine quality. The cost of the cases and the cost of the packing, cooling, and transportation cannot be borne out of the proceeds of any inferior or small fruit.

I made a fairly full report on the important points learned from these shipments to the annual meeting of the Fruit Growers' Association of Ontario; and I regret to find that this morning there is time for only a few remarks on their main features, to this Committee.

The apples, with the exception of a very few cases, were all landed in good condition. These were tender early varieties of apples such as could not have gone in the ordinary way. Some of them were packed in very small boxes, holding about 15 pounds each. I have called them half-bushel cases, but they were actually smaller.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. That is such as Duchess?

A. Duchess and early apples of that sort.

Q. And Astrachan?

A. Yes. They were landed in good condition, but the package was too small; in consequence some of them did not fetch enough to cover the guarantee, which was 50 cents for the small cases.

Q. The small package was more costly?

A. Yes. These tender apples should go in boxes of not less than 40 pounds. Going in cold storage they would sell at remunerative prices.

Q. What did these sell at?

A. From 1s. 6d. up to 4s. per case.

Q. Of 15 pounds?

A. Yes, 15 pounds; but still even if they had all gone at 4s. they would hardly have paid. The sending of these trial shipments of tender fruit certainly gave the dealers and fruit consumers of England information that we had a large quantity of fancy fruit, though tender, which we could sell to them. Some boxes of 40 pounds each were sent, from which the shippers realised very good prices.

In the case of pears, the first shipment, through missing a steamer, was detained in cold storage at Montreal for a week. The last five shipments contained 2,605 cases of pears. These were put up in cases also weighing about 15 or 16 pounds of fruit to the case, and for them the government guarantee was 90 cents a case at Grimsby for the grade of A No. 1, which you will admit was a high guarantee. That was the guarantee which the shippers unanimously decided that they wanted, and it was given to them. Taking all the expenses of freight, which was unusually high, because often the car was not nearly full and full, car rates had to be paid, but after deducting all the expenses of carriage and selling, the net proceeds were only \$159.70 less than the amount guaranteed. That was 6 cents a package of net receipts less than the high guarantee.

Q. How many were there?

A. There were 1,609 cases "A No. 1," guaranteed at 90 cents; 823 cases "No. 1," guaranteed at 60 cents; and 173 cases "small," guaranteed at 50 cents. The loss was only 6 cents a package all round.

Taking the fruit of one shipper for all the shipments, the one who sent the largest quantity had \$94.60 of net proceeds above the guarantee. That shows that where the fruit was well selected and packed the proceeds of marketing was such as to leave it very profitable. Further to illustrate the difference between the prices realized and to indicate to what the difference was due, take this: in the first of the last five shipments I find these results, which I give for comparison. The pears shipped by Mr. Linus Woolverton netted 19.9 cents per case at Grimsby after the expenses were all taken off. In the same shipment, carried in the same car and by the same steamer, under the same conditions, the pears shipped by Mr. E. J. Woolverton netted 89 cents at Grimsby.

Q. What was the difference caused by?

A. I think it was in the condition of the fruit and the packing. In the case of Messrs. A. H. Pettit & Sons—the firm which netted \$94.60 over the guarantee—their pears in that shipment netted \$1.14 per case at Grimsby. They were sold by the same firm. So you see that wide range of from 19.9 cents, 89 cents, and \$1.14 per case, all sold by the same firm in the same market from the same shipment from Grimsby. Our experience indicates that the two sorts of tender fruits which we hope to send over, can be and have been sent over in such a way as to bring a profit to the shipper. We sent over some peaches, 125 cases in the last five shipments, and they were landed in good condition, but they are a very difficult fruit to handle successfully. The packing of peaches in cotton wool and placed in trays was much praised by the English trade.

Q. Had you any supervision over these shipments of fruit?

A. We saw after the transportation and selling of them.

Q. You had no control of the packing ?

A. No, not further than an examination when they were delivered at the cold storage warehouse. The difficulty in extending an export trade in pears, I have explained in my report to the Fruit Growers' Association. In some cases the pears were a little too ripe; then there would be perhaps one half of them wastey when they got to England. On the other hand those who had skill and care enough to pick them when the pips were just turning brown found their pears reported as landed in good condition. We have insisted upon more careful picking and packing.

*By Mr. McLaren :*

Q. How do you account for those shipments spoiling in Montreal ?

A. In that particular case the steamer left the day before she was advertised, and the pears arrived a little late. Every shipper complains of that sort of thing occasionally.

Q. I know we got into trouble ourselves in that way.

A. Fruits, especially very tender fruit, are a commodity exceedingly hard to handle safely. There is a very large export trade from Montreal in pears, and the man on the spot has the best chance of being successful. I gave a fairly full report on the shipment of large fruits in an address before the Ontario Fruit Growers' Association at their winter meeting.

Dr. SPROULE.—I think that might be incorporated in the report, and I move to that effect.

The CHAIRMAN.—Carried.

The following is the report of Professor Robertson's address before the Ontario Fruit Growers' Association at Whitby:—

#### COMMERCE IN LARGE FRUITS.

Mr. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN,—I regret very much that other public duties kept me from being here to profit by the discussion that has taken place on the transportation of fruits. Transportation is a very important part of commerce, but not by any means the most important part of the commerce of fruits in Canada. If I may say one or two words in regard to commerce in general, I think you would be in a better position to understand what I would like to indicate, and I better able to learn from you what our Department needs to know from the men who are practically engaged in this business. Commerce is the exchange of things—of commodities. It is not a mysterious philosophy. It is the exchange of commodities—something for something. That is not stock-broking, and is not speculating in shares. These phases of business operations may be right or wrong, but they are not commerce. Commerce is essentially the exchanging of commodities. One of the essentials for success in commerce is to have a commodity to exchange which in itself will give you a relatively large value, because it is in good demand, or in other words, because many people want it.

In making the exchange, transportation comes in; and the better the transportation the more easily can the exchange be effected; but it does not necessarily affect the essential quality of the commodity you have to offer or of the money you may get for it. Unless the two—the commodity and the money—are good at both ends, safe commerce is impossible. I need not discuss money, because we have in the British Empire no question of the soundness of the pound or the dollar. The question is to get enough of them.

Fruit-growing in Canada has been adopted by a great many people who have not taken any trouble to learn how to carry it on. One has merely to look at the fruit trees that dot the face of the country to see that that is the case. It is shown by their kind, and their condition, and their general behaviour. There are some orchards that denote skill on the part of the man who manages the orchard; but for each such orchard I think there are ten orchards which are left to take care of themselves. The powers of nature take some care that the tree will be hardy and have

## APPENDIX No. 1

some kind of fruit that will have seeds to reproduce it. The fruit-grower is after another object. He is after fine fruit to sell for a good price. The fruit-growers have been chiefly growing the varieties of fruit that grow easiest. Those may promise them a chance to hit any kind of market at any time of the year. We have too many men who have 'loaded' their orchards to hit anything in general, but no market in particular,—therefore they don't hit any market in particular.

## WHY A PREFERENCE IS GIVEN.

We need to have a few sorts and varieties of large fruits, and these in reasonably large quantities in each locality, else the general commerce in large fruits cannot make progress. Let me give you an illustration of that. We find Canadian markets during most of the fruit season filled with fruit from the United States. That's the fact. Why is it so, when we in Canada say we have more fruit than we can take care of, and are looking for outside markets,—outside markets with the very same sorts of fruit? The United States fruit that comes here has a uniformly good appearance throughout the package. That is worth a great deal. I talk to my friends in Ottawa, 'Why do you buy those Californian fruits?' 'Well, the fruit in the case is all the same.' I say to the shop-keeper, 'Why do you buy these?' 'Well, I have no wastey ones in them; they're all alike.' These two specific reasons, you see, are at the very threshold of commerce—are put there by the men who have the money to give in exchange. I mean the shop-keeper and the consumer. The Californian fruits have good keeping qualities. We may think that our climate and soil give a far better flavour, and I think they do in nearly all sorts of fruits; but the consumer says, 'I want good looking, sound fruit, that is fairly uniform all through the case.'

THE PARTICULAR *versus* THE GENERAL MARKET.

I come next to deal with the personal, particular market. There is such a market in every town in Canada, which the fruit-growers around those towns should be able to supply. The commerce of the locality is worth looking after. It is far better worth looking after than the commerce in the foreign markets. Every town in Canada would consume twice as much Canadian fruit if the people could get Canadian fruit of uniformly good size and good quality—not at a lower price; that is not the point. They are able and willing to pay a higher price than they have been paying. The question is one of fine quality throughout the whole package, with every fruit in good condition. The home, the house market will take all kinds of fancy, large, fine fruits at double the price of the general market for export. I am talking of the town I live in, and other towns. Why not meet that great unsatisfied market, and grow specially for it? That is where the money is made mainly.

## WHAT SPOILS THE HOME MARKET.

Then there is the general home market—I mean the market that is like our wheat market, the general market for the general good quality. The market of the North-west and Manitoba is a large market and a growing market for Canadian large fruits; but if any of you went to Manitoba and tried to reason with a Winnipeg man as to the desirability of taking Ontario fruit instead of United States fruit, he would smile and tell you he knew his business, and that you didn't; that he had tried Ontario fruit many times and that there was so much loss and waste that he could not stand the risk, and he wasn't going to try it again. I don't know whether what they say is all correct, but they are the men that have the money to exchange, They are unwilling to exchange what they have for what we want to give them, and that is what they say. I have personal letters from men in the North-west, and they say 'We bought a barrel of Canadian apples, and the top looked nice, but the

inside wasn't the same.' 'That is what they say. I don't know how it comes about that the small inferior apples gather in the middle of the barrel. I have never been able to account for it except in the light of a paper read at your annual meeting in St. Catherines, which explained it admirably and completely. The fruit grower assured us that ever since Eden the Devil personally inhabited each individual apple, and then moved his habitation about after he got in the barrel. I don't know any other way of accounting for it.

#### THE IMPORTANT QUALITIES.

I want to get your minds on the line of our greatest need for improvement. I have been hinting at these things—a uniformly good fruit all alike throughout the package; uniformly sound condition with good, keeping qualities for the shopkeeper and the consumer; and then excellent superior quality for those people who are willing to pay extra for such. For the general export market we need similar improvement. Every mail that comes from England brings me word like this: 'What we want in Canadian fruits first of all is soundness, and good-keeping qualities, and nearly uniform size throughout the package.' That is what they want. They want also a nice appearance, as large a size and as fine a colour and as good a shape as can be had. After that they want fine flavour. I have letters here saying that the Keiffer pears were taking better in the market last year than before. Now, who is going to stand up and brag about the Keiffer pear for quality of flavour or flesh? But for sound keeping quality they are quite the thing; and that is what the commercial men who have the money say about that pear—that it is taking better this year than it did the year before, and there is a reasonably good prospect for it. If we can get an equally good keeping pear and an equally good looking pear, or a better looking pear, with superior qualities of flavour and flesh, that is the one to send. I mention the Keiffer just to show that they are after these things first—soundness and good-keeping quality.

#### TRIAL SHIPMENTS OF TENDER FRUITS.

The Department of Agriculture made trial shipments this year, 1899. I shall make a few brief observations on them. These were trial shipments, mainly of pears, of peaches, and the more tender sorts of apples. We sent altogether only 127 cases of peaches, 3,746 cases of pears, 1,456 cases of apples and 82 cases of quinces. The main shipments were pears and tender varieties of apples.

#### SHIPMENTS OF PEACHES.

The peaches were packed in cotton batting so as to protect them against any possibility of bruising, and also against the warm, damp air of England when they were taken out of cold storage. Here are the returns—not very good in some cases. We sent not more than 30 cases at one time, except in one late shipment. 28 cases were sold for \$2.46, and realized at Grimsby net after all expenses were off, \$1.68 per case. These were specially selected peaches. There were 64 peaches in each case. The weight would be not more than 15 pounds of peaches.

The next lot of peaches, 30 cases, sold for \$2.99, and netted at Grimsby \$2.31, after all expenses and commission were taken off. Then 53 cases were sold at \$1.46, and netted 92 cents at Grimsby. I will read you an extract from only one letter in regard to that. This is from the consignee in Covent Garden: 'You will notice the good prices we made of peaches.' That was that second lot. 'We must say that whoever packed those did his work well. They arrived in splendid condition, and have, of course, met with good results. We think the Elberta peach is the finest, and ought to do well in this market.' We have not had much success in a general way in shipping Crawford peaches yet. That shows there is an oppor-

## APPENDIX No. 1

tunity in England now for peaches—for small quantities—if put up in such a way as to be carried safely, and to have an attractive appearance when they are delivered

## SHIPMENTS OF PEARS.

Then in regard to the trial shipments of pears. The returns from the pears vary very much, partly owing to the size of the pears and partly owing to the conditions of the pears as to ripeness. Some pears were landed a little too ripe, 'dozy,' and the latter shipments of pears were landed too green. With some, we hit it just right. We had some that were landed just right, some that were landed too ripe and some too green. Pears should be picked when the pips are about to turn brown. In the case of the very early and tender pears, they should be picked *just before the pips turn brown*. If the late pears are packed in that condition they don't ripen on the way, and when the English buyer cuts the pear down and looks at that part, if the pips are white, unless the pears are very fine he does not want them. If the pips are too brown he says they are going towards decay and they go into the hands of the jobbers. A very early and tender pear should be picked at an earlier stage of ripeness than the later pears which don't ripen so quickly. We all know that as a principle, but we have forgotten to put it into practice in the actual management of the shipping business. Here are the figures of one of the lots. Fifty-five packages of pears from Mr. Linus Wolverton were sold for 86·4 cents, and netted 50 cents at Grimsby. The package held about 16 or 18 pounds, the large ones a little more than that. The report to me from Manchester was that that was the actual weight of the pears. In another shipment ninety-five packages from Mr. Van Duzer were sold at 93·7 cents, netting 52·6 cents at Grimsby; and 145 packages in the following shipment, specially good, were sold in Manchester for \$1.97, and netted in Grimsby \$1.54 per case after all expenses were off. These were part of the same shipment in which the fifty-five packages from Mr. Linus Woolverton netted 50 cents per case. Those of Mr. Van Duzer's were Bartlett's.

The pears shipped by D. J. McKinnon & Sons in the last six shipments sold as follows: First lot, seventy-four packages, were sold at \$1.07 in London, and netted 65 cents in Grimsby; second lot, seventy-seven packages, were sold at \$1.21 in Manchester, and netted 82·2 cents in Grimsby; third lot, sixty-five packages, were sold at \$1.19 in Bristol, and netted 71·1 cents in Grimsby; fourth lot, sixty packages, were sold at \$1.23 in London, and netted 64·7 cents in Grimsby; fifth lot, eleven packages, were sold at \$1.90 in London, and netted \$1.34 in Grimsby; sixth lot, thirty-two packages, were sold at \$1.07 in London, and netted 64 cents in Grimsby.

These differences seem inexplicable, but the correspondence and my reports from Grimsby and from our own agent in London, indicated that every time when the pears were superior in quality, in size, and just right in condition, they fetched extreme prices and there was a great demand for them; whereas when the pears were small in size or not in good condition they struck a poor market. If you read the correspondence you would see the reason for the extreme differences in price in the same markets for fruit from the same shipment. Here are the returns from A. H. Pettit & Son in the last six shipments. First lot, six packages, were sold at \$1.59 in London, and netted \$1.14 in Grimsby; second lot, five packages, were sold at \$1.22 in Manchester, and netted 83 cents in Grimsby; third lot, fifteen packages, were sold at \$1.21 in Bristol, and netted 72·6 cents in Grimsby; fourth lot, eighty packages, were sold at \$1.14 in London, and netted 55·5 cents in Grimsby; fifth lot, 242 packages, were sold at \$1.97 in London, and netted \$1.40 in Grimsby; sixth lot, 132 packages, were sold at \$1.60 in London, and netted \$1.14 in Grimsby. The larger the lots the better they sell. If I were to quote you all the large lots only I would give you the best prices in every market. I mean, an appreciable quantity will fetch higher prices than five or six cases of a sort. All you want at this meeting are instances giving information to enable you to reach sound conclusions.

I want to read a few letters in that connection. This is from the consignee in Covent Garden, London, in regard to the size of the pears:—'We notice that most

of your fruit is small. Now small fruit on this market does not sell well. It must be large, bold, clear stuff. That is the reason of the success of California pears.' Now, that is the same firm that sold pears of ours later on at good prices when we sent them what they wanted. 'We think the size of pears you send should be no smaller than 60 or 62 in a case. When you get them up to 100 and 122 in a case that is very small.' I would like to read you one other brief reference from *North of England Fruit Brokers, Limited*, of Manchester:—'The quality of those you sent was most excellent especially the Clapp's Favorite, but there will have to be great improvement in the cold storage arrangement for transit, and much more care exercised to make the temperature suit the fruit, maintaining the same degree all through the voyage. If they could only be put in this market in the same condition in which they are put on your markets good business will be done.' That is in regard to the first shipment. Later reports say even from their standpoint the cold storage was all right. The fault was not in the cold storage; it was in Montreal in this case, where the first shipment missed the steamer and then had to be held over for the next. It was the holding of them that caused that over-ripeness. Then from W. N. White & Co. of Covent Garden:—'The Duchess pears have also done well. These hardy sorts of pears are sure to do well. There is not the same danger in shipping. As regards what you term French pears, there is no use sending them again here. They are what we call Bonne Terre and should come much later in the year. I cut one in two and saw that the seeds had not turned black, showing that the seeds were not properly matured.' Then also from the same firm:—'From experience we find that the pear is only fit for pulling when the seed is just turning black. If it is picked when the seed is white there is no keeping quality in the pear. Care must also be taken not to pick it over-ripe. The seed must be just on the turn.' These are large handlers of Canadian and French and Californian fruit. One thing more from the same firm, enclosing a cheque for the proceeds:—'We have already cabled you the net result and also the prices realized for the Duchess pears. These did very well, indeed, and large clear fruit will always do well. The Keiffer pears were also in good demand, but the peaches with the exception of the Elberta peach, are not much of a success. They seem to eat very harsh, and there is not much juice in them. The Elberta is much the better peach.' Then a letter in reference to the last shipment:—'We have already written you our views on these pears, and think if next year regular supplies are kept up, they will do well, especially the Duchess pears. The Keiffer pears will also do well on being better known.' I am not offering you any casual opinion of my own; I am offering you the judgment of the firm that has been sending us the money for that fruit—the exchange we want. Now, if they are willing to exchange good English gold for Keiffer pears, let us give them enough to get a good exchange.

#### SHIPMENTS OF TENDER APPLES.

I have only a little to say about apples. We sent altogether 1,456 packages. They were all landed in good condition. Nearly all pleased well, but there was a common complaint that the packages were much too small. The department was willing to let the shippers have their own way, and I also, with the shippers, was willing to make trial whether we could send fancy apples in small packages and make a good trade of it—I mean packages so small that there were about from 14 to 16 pounds net of apples in each. We found these too small. They netted some fair prices, considering the size; but still they did not pay. Taking off the expenses, which were very heavy, these small packages netted anywhere from a loss up to 21 and 36 and 47 cents, which, after all, is a good price for 15 pounds of apples. A 40 or 50-pound case is the case that they want as a minimum for fancy apples. We sent some half-bushel and some bushel cases. Here is one report:—'Apples. Speaking generally, we beg to say that in our judgment these boxes are much too small for apples. We think apples should never be put at this time of the year in boxes containing less than 40 pounds. That is still a small package. For the last six weeks very large quantities of English eating apples have come in our market

## APPENDIX No. 1

and been sold at an average of 6 shillings per hundred weight, which were quite as good a quality and better condition than the shipped ones. Our English apples have not the colour that yours have, but we are inclined to think that the expense of wrapping them in paper and putting them in small packages, as was done in this case, is at this time of year inadvisable.' The same people wrote me later—a letter which I received only yesterday. It is not confidential, therefore I use the names. 'By the SS. *Manchester Trader* we received from Messrs. Pettit & Son and Mr. Andrews, of Grimsby, Ont., consignments of apples in boxes of about 45 to 50 pounds gross. The quality and size were really good, and such will always command good prices. We have written Messrs. Pettit and Andrews advising them to send all they can if they can ship the same quality and size, as we feel sure they will do well. We should be pleased if you would advise any of your shippers, if they hold this A1 stock, to ship it here, packed in 40 pounds net boxes and the apples wrapped in tissue paper. It is no use sending small or medium sized fruit, as there is plenty of this kind on the market.' Those apples, looking down the sales, sold from 7 shillings, and in fact, one lot of seven cases as high as 9 shillings—from 9 shillings down to 4 shillings and 9 pence per case for everything except the samples. Those are substantial good prices for 40 pounds of apples. At the same rate of expense as the shipments made by the Department, a package that size would cost about 40 cents for transportation and selling expenses. The freight charges varied according to the rates that prevailed on the ocean, and also as to whether a full car-load or not was sent. If they sold for 7 shillings with 40 cents to come off, they would net about \$1.28 per box.

## FANCY PRICES FOR FANCY APPLES IN BOXES.

I should think those apples would net about \$1.25 a box at Grimsby—perhaps a little better for a little less than a third of a barrel. That particularly fancy apples in fancy cases will fetch a fine price, goes without saying. I have a letter here from London, dated November 22, and Mr. Sheppard is also in the hall and he will let me give away, I know, some of the information about his business that came to me through another channel. This is what happened. I wanted to have three cases of very fancy apples sent to some friends in London, and I did not get word of that until all our shipments from Grimsby had been sent forward and disposed of. I wrote our agent to get three cases of fancy apples in London as cheap as he could and as good as he could, and send them with the compliments of the Canadian friend to these people. He wrote me: 'Sheppard's consignment of Fameuse apples arrived only yesterday. I had three cases sent as directed. I have written to each of the parties to whom the fruit was sent. The fruit is very fine, and so is the price, which was 21 shillings per case, and 1s. 6d. each case for carriage. The apples are retailed at 1s. 8d. per dozen.' That is quite a price. This letter says 21 shillings a case, and it was rather a favour to get them from one of the largest concerns in London, that has an almost unlimited demand. The case, I suppose, holds a little more than a bushel—196 apples.

This same letter says: 'On last Monday I called on several large firms in Bristol and saw a lot of Canadian apples, and I felt ashamed of my country. They were slack, wet, not well graded, dishonestly packed, many barrels being topped with good fruit, filled with perfect rubbish of many varieties. I counted twenty-five varieties on the bill of lading to a consignment of about 100 barrels. Some of the barrels have more than one variety in. The Elder-Dempster people were offering Fameuse apples' (those were Fameuse that we paid 21 shillings a box for) 'were offering Fameuse apples for 6 shillings a barrel, and could not get even that price—large barrels.' Compare that with Sheppard's 21 shillings for the box holding a little over a bushel! Now, I need not say anything further to emphasize the value of selection and quality and condition and packing and package for getting a big price and an almost unlimited demand.



#### THE MAIN REQUIREMENTS.

Mr. President, I now put all these account sales and reports to one side. I have not given you a great deal of detailed information. I have given you perhaps what is better. I have given you impressions as to what the conditions are and what the possibilities are in regard to tender fruits. Each man must work out the methods for himself in his own locality. I now pass on to mention further what I think are improvements required for and in the commerce in large fruits. First of all, for the export trade there must be comparatively large lots of one sort and of one variety—not too many varieties in a single consignment. Then there must be fine quality and fine condition. The apples specially must be large and uniform and sound. Nature does not provide them of that sort on the trees. They are not uniformly large, and they are not uniformly fine in appearance, and they are not uniformly sound; but it will pay the shipper to send to the English market only those that are, and do something else with the others. There would be more money come into the country by sending out only the uniformly good fruit. The fruit must be fine in regard to flavour if we are to please and keep the trade permanently. There are one or two ways for the apple trade to gain that end. One of these is that the orchards shall be so large in their production that the individual grower can meet these conditions himself by having reasonably large quantities of each good variety he ships. If the grower of the fruit be not in a position to do that, then there must be a central packing and shipping place for the locality. I don't see any other means of putting this trade on a basis that will make it profitable commercially.

#### GOOD COMMERCIAL MANAGEMENT.

Our cheese trade, which is bragged of a good deal, and perhaps deservedly so, will bring in something like \$19,000,000 this year. That is a reasonably large sum, and has grown from under \$6,000,000 within my recollection and active connection with it. That has been possible only by the trade being on this basis: production of uniform quality at the factories, and then the handling of that by competent commercial firms that select carefully and send only to each market what suits it. When Canadian cheese is quoted at a price it is bought on this side and the money practically sent here for it; it is not consigned as a rule. The possibility of that begins when the quality is of a standard sort, and is uniform throughout each lot; otherwise the men on the other side will not buy, they will compel consignment; and consignments of irregular inferior goods spell ruin. Now our butter trade is getting on as good a basis as our cheese trade. In 1894-95—that is not long ago—the exports of butter from Canada were worth about \$600,000; and this year because of more systematic manufacture and safe transportation, the exports will rise to probably \$4,000,000. I think they will increase \$2,000,000 further next year. That seemed impossible four years ago, when people said, 'Oh, you have no business sense, or you would not talk of those possible increases.' If you put the business on a safe commercial basis in regard to the production and the selection and the handling and the transportation, the English market will give you any amount of money for the right quality of food products. I mean they have the market and they have the money. I merely instance what has been achieved in those two products by those methods.

#### IMPROVED ACCOMMODATION ON STEAMSHIPS.

The transportation on the ocean has not been of the best yet for either apples or tender fruits. It has been gradually getting better than it was. And now for the tender fruits, this is in contemplation for the next season: Instead of having large cold storage chambers—which were all we were able to provide for three years ago, because the steamship owners then would hardly do anything, thinking the business was not worth encouraging—we will be able to arrange for small cold

## APPENDIX No. 1

storage chambers of from two to four carload sizes, so that tender fruits can go in a chamber by themselves and be treated as they ought to be, instead of going in as a side accommodation in a butter chamber. But we could not get as far on as that until this year. Now the Minister of Agriculture has arranged for small cold storage chambers on the ships, in which the temperature can be kept from freezing point or below freezing point up to any temperature required. The steamship companies say they will provide ventilated holds for apples. But providing these facilities does not ensure that the fruit will get the benefit of them; and there's the rub. There is no blinking that. I listened last year with a good deal of interest to the discussion which resulted in the appointment of a Transportation Committee of this association. There are cold storage cars on the railways; and there is plenty of ice in the ice-houses along the lines; and there are cold storage chambers on steamships; but these things don't act themselves; they don't bring about anything. All the Government can do, I think, in this matter, in the commerce of things, is to help to provide the facilities, and then the man who has the stuff in his care and at his risk must put the agencies into operation. Take the cold storage in railway cars for butter. It took three years to educate everybody—the railway agents and the men in Montreal and other men. Cold storage is a business that requires trained men to mind all the little things about it. And now the individual fruit grower must look after his own fruit as long as he has any risk in it, no matter what conveniences or facilities the Government provides, because the carelessness of those who handle it may prevent the facilities from being useful to the man who ships.

## BAD PACKING AND DISHONESTY.

The unfortunate position of the apple trade is due to one of two causes, and even to both causes combined—not only bad transportation and not only a bad packing, but sometimes bad packing and poor transportation combined to do the greatest possible damage to the business. One of the main causes of loss, however, is the want of skill in packing apples. I suppose everybody is born with ability to do a great many good things. I know most men are born with a consciousness that they are able to judge horses and make good speeches and run for parliament, only sometimes they don't get the chance. I hope no fruit grower will believe that he is borne with the ability to pack apples by intuition. It is a business that needs particular painstaking in the learning. I don't know yet how to pack apples. I have not packed many barrels myself—perhaps twenty or thirty with my own hands—but I have supervised the packing of a great many, and watched with care the packing of a great many more, and I don't know how to pack apples. I don't know how to make horse-shoes; I don't know how to make doors; I haven't learned the business. Do you see? I want to lay down the proposition that a man doesn't know how to pack apples until he learns the business of packing apples. You don't know it by intuition. You have to begin by learning a little and then adding to the experience a little more, until you know how to pack apples. By that process we would have a lot of trained men and women and boys able to pack apples. Then there has been great want of care, as well as lack of skill. Then there has been want of honesty. That ugly word dishonesty will somehow thrust itself in before the man who is examining our apple trade. He says to himself, 'I mustn't say that, because I will offend a great many Canadians.' I was told when I went before the Committee of the House of Commons a few years ago, 'You mustn't say anything reflecting on the honesty of the fruit growers and farmers, because everybody will be down on you.' That doesn't make any difference; because much as I strove against having any such opinion, the evidence would keep coming up, and keep coming up in the most irrepressible way that there is, somewhere and somehow and very often, simple dishonesty in the packing of the fruit. I cannot put it in clearer English, and I can't put it any stronger than by saying these few words. Is there any proof? I told you what we did last year. I would not even try to thrust the proof on the convention if it was not in the hope of making some amendment. I think the most

graceless and useless undertaking in the world is to go about finding fault unless one is finding fault on purpose, and with some ability to make remedies.

#### WHERE THE FAULT LIES.

Last year we had a great many fruit growers saying that the damage to apples was all done on the railways or on the steamships or in the markets of Britain; and nobody seemed to know where the damage did take place. Last summer the Minister of Agriculture authorized me to engage two men to watch the condition of the apples passing through the ports of Montreal and St. John, N.B., and Halifax, N.S. These men were not official inspectors—I mean they were not clothed with power to seize fruit—but they were Government employees to stay on the wharf and watch the loading of fruit in the ships, with instructions to pick out here and there average sample lots, examine some barrels and make me a report of what they found, with the name of the shipper and the name of the consignee, with the number of barrels and the car numbers. Some of these particulars I am not going to give to this convention; they were confidential to me as an officer of the Department.

The reports of the inspector at Montreal began on the 6th September. He picked out carload lots and the following are extracts from his report on several lots. 'Damp, and some barrels wet.' That was in Montreal. Then on the same day: 'A good many No. 2 apples in this lot.' That was another lot. Then on the same day, 'Brand XXX 100'—I don't know if anybody here knows the brand—'some of the apples were very small.' That is his report. Of course he found other lots: 'Apples in good order and the weather cool.' These were examined in Montreal before there was any chance of being damaged on the ship. In another report he wrote, 'This lot is in good order, certainly small, but sound.' And then, 'Packed loose.' Then another lot 'Badly spotted.' Another lot, 'Badly spotted.' Next 'Loose packed.' Then, 'A No 1 fruit.' Then the next lot, 'Apples rotten and loose packed.' Then the next lot, 'Some poor and slack and loose packed.' Next lot, 'Fruit only fair.' Next lot, 'Fruit some spotted.' Next lot, 'Fruit A 1.' Next lot, 'Fruit A No. 1 but small,' and so on. I am giving you quotations from the reports on the lots that went on five steamships in those three days. I can do that now without any hesitation, because those apples have all been sold in England. These were apples shipped in September. Sept. 21, 'Apples A No. 1, in good barrels.' September 22: 'Lot Blenheim Pippins rotten;' 'A No. 1, but fruit seemed a little on the small side.' September 26, 'Fruit A No. 1, barrels very poor.' September 27, 'Rotten fruit in good barrels.' October 2, 'Fruit A No. 1, barrels very poor.' 'A No. 1, good barrels and well packed.' October 4, 'Apples, fruit small and spotted.' 'Fruit poor and bad barrels.' 'Fruit A No. 1, poor barrels.' 'Fruit rotten and poor.' 'Fruit only fair.' 'Fruit, Pippins A No. 1; Snows poor.' Each one of these refers to a different carload. October 9, 'Fruit only fair.' October 10, 'A No. 1, but small.' 'Fruit small but branded No. 2.' 'Fruit spotted and poor, also small.' 'A No. 1, fruit in poor barrels.' 'Badly spotted.' 'Badly spotted.' 'A No. 1, but small.' 'Next lot small but A No. 1.' October 16, 'Rotten, and others fair.' 'Fruit some spotted.' 'Fruit rotten, others fair.' 'Fruit rotten and wormy.' 'Fruit only fair.' 'Fruit only medium.' 'Fruit A No. 1 but too tightly packed.' 'Fruit No. 1, but barrels wet.' 'Fruit badly rotten.' I am reading some of the worst ones, the reports on from one quarter to one-sixth of the whole number of carloads examined, taking more of the poor ones.

The inspector had no official power to disturb the fruit very much, so he did not disturb the barrels very much. He took a few apples off the barrel and looked down in them. Then, October 23, I will read you the comment on each lot in this report straight through:—'Fruit all No. 1.' 'Fruit only medium.' 'Fruit A. No. 1, good barrels.' 'Fruit A No. 1.' 'Fruit poor and rotten.' 'Fruit A No. 1.' 'Fruit very poor.' 'Fruit A No. 1, good barrels.' 'Fruit very poor.' 'Fruit poor stuff.' 'Fruit rotten trash.' 'Fruit A 1.' 'Fruit A 1.' 'Fruit fair.' 'Fruit poor and bad barrels.' 'Fruit only fair.' 'Fruit A No. 1, good barrels.' That is the summary of all the car loads reported on that one sheet.

## APPENDIX No. 1

I will read you only two extracts from the inspector at St. John, N.B., and Halifax, N.S.:—‘The ventilation in most of the ships might be fairly good if only such care in looking after it could be secured as most people give to the preservation of their own property. Extreme roughness in the barrels, received both in the unloading from the cars as well as in the stowing of the ships, cannot fail to injure the fruit, and it seems to me under present conditions very difficult to control. In St. John the apples are unloaded from the schooners alongside the steamers, and fare rather better in that respect than in Halifax, where they are unloaded from the cars and then rolled through the freight shed that in wet weather is often very dirty, and the barrels get blacked up very much. This, however, is easily remedied, but certainly somebody should have more control of the rascals that smash and tumble the barrels at their sweet wills.’ (Hear, hear.) ‘Then the loading of these steamers is done mostly at night off the railway. Barrels are rolled across the warehouse and loaded into the steamers outside. It is quite impossible in this rush to catch anything from the marks on the barrels.’ There is what you find reported from intelligent, competent men, examining the fruit at our own ports before it leaves.

Now, it is not surprising that bad reports and bad sales come back from at least that class of fruit; and I have not picked on, and they did not pick on, any particular lots, but spent their time during September and October examining different lots, giving me a full report like that every week. There is something radically wrong to allow so much waste and so very great loss to go on in an important business like this.

## REPORTS FROM AGENT IN GREAT BRITAIN.

I want to say a little now as to what the agent we had, found on the English side. He also was an independent man, outside of commerce. This is in regard to apples:—‘September 2.—A lot of Nova Scotia apples were sold to-day at from 15 to 17 shillings per barrel, and that in a market glutted with English apples of all kinds, including windfalls. I noticed barrels with a thick paper at each end, as I suggested in my report to you last spring. I noticed the barrels opened up with a much handsomer appearance than barrels without paper, which had a bruised, and, in some cases, a dark bruised appearance. Neglect of that little point caused shippers a loss of 1 shilling a barrel. The best Nova Scotian apples are far better than the Ontario boxed apples in every way.’ Nova Scotia apples are not sold as Canadian apples. As I pointed out to the convention last year, in examining account sales, the percentage of wastey and slacks in Nova Scotia apples was about 6 per cent, and the percentage in Ontario and Quebec—so-called Canadian apples—was something over 60 per cent.

The Nova Scotia people have some advantage, and still they complain of the handling at St. John and Halifax, the rough handling; but the Nova Scotia orchards, perhaps, each produce a larger quantity of one variety than in Ontario. That is very important, and the Nova Scotia apples are nearly all handled by men trained to the apple business. Many of the London firms now have their own men and warehouses in Nova Scotia, and those that are not handled in that way are handled by large growers and men trained in the packing. These account for a great deal. I was speaking with a Nova Scotia grower the other day who, for three successive years, has done his own shipping from his own orchard, and his apples have averaged him in his orchard over \$3.05 net per barrel for three years’ shipping.

He has a good many Baldwins and Kings. He sprays five times a year, so that there are no spots. Two years ago he said he was astounded to find one man putting in small apples in a barrel, as the man thought, to help him out. He dismissed the man on the spot and gave him a dollar to go. That was told all around among his packers, and he says he has not had to dismiss a man since then.

This is from a report, dated November 22:—‘Nova Scotia fruit is well spoken of this current year, but the general opinion regarding Canadian apples’ (Ontario and Quebec provinces) is that they are worse this year than ever. I am looking

into the matter, and will report to you later. . . . I saw a few barrels of Canada Baldwins well graded and nicely packed, but they were very wet. I should judge the wet is caused largely by the barrels being stowed in heated holds without ventilation. I have not heard complaints re Nova Scotia apples being wet or slack. The manager of the fruit department of the Army and Navy stores told me this morning that Nova Scotia apples were very good, but Canadian apples were most unsatisfactory in every way, and worse even than last year.' That is an unbiassed report, and it is along the line of the report from Montreal, before the apples were on the ocean at all. So it does not seem to me that the blame lies on the ocean transportation for the poor apples and the low prices.

I have one more letter. This is from Liverpool. The agent of the Department goes to Bristol and stays a week, and then goes to London, and then goes to Liverpool and stays a week, and looks for himself, and finds what he can learn. This is what he says: 'I called on Woodal & Co., Temple Court, Liverpool, re Canadian Apples and they complain very much about the quality and condition; they sold a lot of Ontario apples for 1 shilling and 9 pence per barrel (gross) this week (slack and wet). They find no fault with the shape of the barrel (bent staves), and prefer it to the Nova Scotia barrel. They account for the large number of slacks to the jolting on freight trains in Canada. The quality of apples they say is not so good this year, they are more liable to sweat and become soft, than usual. I asked them to send you catalogues of their fruit sales, which they will do.'

You see something of the condition of the apple trade. You knew it before I said anything. I have not come to give you information that is new to you all, but I have put it in the light of reliable and official reports received on this year's business.

#### IS LEGISLATION DESIRABLE?

I speak now with a good deal more diffidence, because this is a 'business with which you are more intimate and of which you are certainly better able to judge than I. I suggest this to your very serious consideration: Should there not be an application of some official recognized standard for apples packed for export? Should not the standard first of all include some designation that the minimum size of apples in a barrel is not less than so and so in inches? Should there not be some statement of minimum size, so that a purchaser buying a certain grade may expect that the apples in that barrel will not be under the specified size? Then should there not be some definite standard of quality in regard to soundness, to shape, and to freedom from blemishes? And then should there not be some standard of variety? I mean some enactment providing that only certain apples could be legally called Kings and Baldwins and Northern Spies, and that no other sort of apple could be legally called by those names. I would like you to think that out. Don't we need standards for these two things? I don't mean that we should make the branding of them compulsory. Should we not have some reliable measuring gauge for a barrel or other package of apples and pears? You could not do business if you said only to a man, 'I will sell you a box of cheese at so much per box.' It might be a big box or a small box. We need a standard for size of package and quality and variety.

Then let me make another suggestion. Do we not in Canada need some enactment that will require the branding of the name of the grower and the name of the packer on every closed package of fruit for export? Should we not require that? You say, 'what business is it to the government that a man should put his name on?' Well, the government is a form of co-operation of all the people to make this a desirable country to live in; and if it becomes more desirable to do business in by having this done, and no individual's liberty suffers injustice, why not do it? If a man brands the name 'John Brown, grower, William Smith, packer,' and on the package if he brands it 'A No. 1'—if that be the standard for quality—or if he brands it 'Northern Spy' and any inspector in Montreal or any other port finds a barrel of apples of John Brown's or William Smith's with something else than

## APPENDIX No. †

Northern Spy in it, and something that does not come up to the standard represented by the brand, then let that barrel and all similar barrels be taken at once and sold for what they will fetch, and the returns put in the hands of a committee of fruit growers to suppress fraud in Canada.

The object in putting the grower's name would be this: as far as he supplied good fruit he would get the benefit, from his own name being on the package; if he had bad fruit he is not liable to a penalty, but the putting on of his own name, if the fruit was condemned, would be a means of keeping him from selling to a packer who would dishonestly pack the next year. If you had not both names you could not trace the fruit so well. The grower would be under no penalty in any case unless he were also the packer.

If the grower lets the poor fruit go off his place mixed with the good he can't object to the buyer doing the best he can with what he buys; and that is what is 'playing hob' with the business. I am making only a suggestion, not even recommending this to you. You can discuss it. If a grower sells his orchard to a packer he is nevertheless the man who is most interested in the trade next year, and during future years. Now, his name appearing on the barrel would not make him liable for anything, but it would make it possible to trace the fruit back and send him word that some fruit with his name on it was found badly packed and found so as to do the fruit trade of the country harm. It is for you to discuss these things. I suggest that the brand should include a designation of the minimum size, should include a description of quality according to a standard, and should have a statement of the variety. I would suggest also that legislation should require the names and addresses of the grower and packer on every closed package of fruit intended for export. I venture the third suggestion that it is desirable to impose some penalty for neglect or violation of such regulations if, and when, made. I lay these three expressions of opinion before you. I think some action in this direction is necessary to put the commerce in large fruits on an honest and safe and profitable basis.

---

Having examined the preceding transcript of my evidence, I find it correct.

JAS. W. ROBERTSON,  
*Commissioner of Agriculture and Dairying.*



## TUBERCULOSIS IN CATTLE.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, June 20, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 o'clock a.m., Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

**THE CHAIRMAN.**—We have here with us to-day Dr. McEachran, Chief Veterinary Inspector for Canada, and Dr. Higginson, V.S., who will tell us about their experiments in connection with tuberculosis in cattle. Before we hear them, though, we would like to have a few words from the Minister.

**HON. SYDNEY FISHER, Minister of Agriculture.**—Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—I feel that this meeting of the Committee is one of very great importance. We are here to-day to hear the account of some work that has been done in Canada which, I think, is of importance, not only to us in this country, but will be sufficiently of interest to be noted the world over, wherever the health of animals is concerned. You have all followed the inquiry into tuberculosis as a disease of horned cattle, and are well aware of the large interest that this disease has assumed everywhere. Very great care, and skill, and time, and money have been devoted to experiments in connection with this disease—experiments or investigations, perhaps I ought rather to say. Parliament was good enough to place in my hands a few years ago a sum of money for the purpose of dealing with this disease in Canada, and you are aware of the work that has been done in that connection. But there is another piece of work which has not yet been made public for reasons which I will state shortly, and which we hope to-day to make known to you and, through you, to the public at large.

A few years ago our friend and fellow-member, Mr. Edwards, came to me and informed me that in his very large and magnificent herd of Short-horn cattle tuberculosis was prevalent, and indeed very extensively; that he had this herd tested and found a large number of the animals diseased. It was a great blow, as one can easily understand, to Mr. Edwards, who had a herd which showed outwardly good health and good quality. Discussing the matter with him, I suggested that he should undertake to try to utilize these diseased animals to the best possible advantage, and instanced the work that Prof. Bang had been doing in Denmark as a guide by which profit might be made of these diseased animals. I have frequently said that where animals are of no great value it is best to get rid of them at once, but where you come into contact with a herd where every individual animal in it is worth several hundreds of dollars it seems a waste and shame to destroy them if there is any possible way to utilize them. Mr. Edwards fell in with the view, and undertook to spend a considerable sum of money, and to take great care, and to go to much difficulty to complete the arrangements for the carrying on of this work. I believed that this experiment was of such importance that it was well it should be watched and checked officially, and the results published for the benefit of the community at large, and I considered it was of great public advantage to Canada that we had in Mr. Edwards, his buildings, arrangements and farm, the opportunity of carrying on this work at the expense of a public-spirited citizen, with only the expense to the country of checking it and reporting on it.

I therefore secured the services of Dr. Higginson to take the work of looking after these experiments. Dr. Higginson has been constantly and uninterruptedly



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

at Rockland with Mr. Edwards' herd since then, watching all the experiments and noting all the results as an officer of my department. Mr. Edwards has followed the scheme laid down by Dr. McEachran completely, carefully and thoroughly, and Dr. Higginson has been there as an officer of the department to see it was so done and to check and make elaborate notes of the work. We have here to-day Dr. McEachran and Dr. Higginson to give notes of the work to the Committee and through it to the country. I may say before sitting down and leaving it to these officers to give the details, that the results are eminently satisfactory and extraordinary, and show in a marked degree the same results that Prof. Bang's work in Denmark have shown, that they corroborate his work almost completely, and that here in our midst, close by our capital, we have had a work going on which is of immense value in regard to the investigation of this disease. The result of the work, I think I am safe in saying, and I think you will judge when the details are laid before you, are such that we can say that the careful utilization of animals diseased with tuberculosis is quite possible, and that it is quite possible for those who have the most valuable herds to find out whether these herds are in any way diseased and if so to utilize them without slaughtering them, so that they may in a short time practically speaking eliminate the disease from the herd without the loss which immediate slaughtering would entail, and that in a short time with the proper carrying out of arrangements such as have been carried out by Mr. Edwards, even though the disease may be found in any of the great thoroughbred herds of the country—a possibility which I must recognize though I hope it will be rare—the owners of these herds will feel sure they can utilize these animals for years and eliminate the disease.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You mean to keep them on ?

A. No, I mean gradually getting rid of the animals diseased as their utility ceases, but in the meantime keeping them and breeding from them without the produce of the diseased animals being necessarily diseased or even likely to be diseased. I won't detain the Committee longer, but I think it well to put this short statement before them, and I ask them to pay careful attention to the statements which Dr. McEachran and Dr. Higginson will lay before the Committee, because I think these statements are of such value to the live stock breeders of Canada that this meeting of the Committee is one of the most important we can hold during the session of parliament.

THE CHAIRMAN.—We will now have the pleasure, gentlemen, of hearing from Dr. McEachran regarding these experiments which were carried out with Mr. Edwards' herd.

DR. DUNCAN McEACHRAN, F.R.C.V.S., Chief Veterinary Inspector for the Dominion of Canada, being present at the request of the Committee, made the following statement:—

#### DENMARK ALARMED.

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—Reference has been made by Mr. Fisher to the work of Prof. Bang, who is the chief veterinarian for the government of Denmark. It is well known that within the last ten or fifteen years Denmark has come rapidly to the front in the development of her dairying interests, so that to-day they are the largest producers of dairy products in the world, and even export largely to Great Britain butter and other dairy products. When the government of Denmark took this matter into their serious consideration, they were met with the difficulty of the existence to a large extent of a contagious disease, tuberculosis, which is well known to be the analogue of consumption in the human family, and well known also to be so closely related to each other that consumption in the human family has often been produced by people using milk, butter or even cheese,

## APPENDIX No. 1

if not sterilized, from animals suffering from diseased udders. Fortunately diseased udders are not a common occurrence, otherwise consumption in the human family would be much more prevalent.

The Government of Denmark set Prof. Bang to work to devise some means by which these animals could be utilized without absolutely destroying them. In Denmark they pay great attention to breeding, and by careful selections had produced certain families of valuable milking strains which had taken years of careful breeding to cultivate. To deal with them as is usually done with contagious diseases, viz., kill them off, would be setting back the whole dairy industry of Denmark for many years.

## PROFESSOR KOCH'S DISCOVERY.

Some years ago Prof. Koch, in experimenting to find a cure for consumption, cultivated virus from the bacilli from the bovine tubercule, and he expected that the injection of its attenuated product, tuberculin, would cure that disease in the human subject. It did not, but on the contrary aggravated the disease; but it was found that wherever tuberculin was injected in consumptive people it caused fever, quickening pulse and elevating the temperature, conditions which showed that consumption existed. Finding it was useless in the human subject as a curative agent, experiments were made with animals and it was found, and found conclusively, that it is an almost absolute test of tuberculosis in them. It is true it does not indicate the degree to which the disease exists, but it indicates its presence even where it is impossible to detect it by chemical examination. I want you to carry that in your mind to explain something in this report that tuberculin may not always be infallible, but where honestly applied is a very valuable means of discovering and promoting the eradication of tuberculosis. We find in this country, judging from the tests made during the last three years, that it is correct in 98 per cent of occult cases. Prof. Nocard of France, whom I met while over there in 1898, says 'tuberculin cannot lie, never does lie.' Prof. Bang does not claim so much. Prof. Ostertag, in Berlin, agrees with Prof. Bang, he claims correct diagnosis in 87 per cent. The United States claim 98 per cent as we do, so you will see it is a very reliable test although it does not show the degree to which the disease exists.

## PROFESSOR BANG'S TREATMENT OF TUBERCULOUS HERDS.

Prof. Bang using this test in the cattle discovered all the diseased animals in the herds tested. He then conceived the idea from post mortems on calves that the disease is not hereditary, that heredity exercised but very little influence in its prevalence, and that if the disease was not hereditary but contagious the calves taken from these cows, even if the mothers were diseased, were removed to sterilized buildings or buildings never used by diseased animals, and fed on sterilized milk or milk taken from cows never diseased, they would be free from the disease and so the purity of blood built up during these years of breeding would be saved. Experiments were made and it was found that tuberculous animals reacted even when they did not disclose the disease by clinical symptoms, whereas others did not.

His observations and those of others disclosed the fact that all tuberculous cattle are not equally infectious; that those with diseased udders give virulently infectious milk; those with diseased lungs coughed up bacilli, which also were given off when the intestines, the uterus or the kidneys were diseased. In fact that in all cases in which organs the excrement or secretions from which are passed out of the body, become diseased, the bacilli drying may be moved about and inhaled in air currents and so spread the disease. Therefore, in selecting animals he took those in which the disease was only found by tuberculin, and with them conducted his breeding experiments. These animals were put into a special building and there kept till they were slaughtered or died—in fact quarantined for life—but the calves were taken away before they suckled, before the mother nursed them, and were with

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

most gratifying results fed on milk from healthy cows or milk which was sterilized. With very few exceptions the calves proved to be healthy. To Prof. Bang belongs the credit of giving this most valuable discovery to the world.

I visited Prof. Bang in January, 1898, spent a week with him and discussed his system fully, so that when the minister, in June of the same year, informed me that tuberculosis had been found in the herd of Mr. Edwards and asked me to visit Mr. Edwards' farm and advise him how to carry out Prof. Bang's system, I did so, and was delighted to find that Mr. Edwards, with commendable public spirit, was willing to allow me to suggest any experiments that occurred to me, based on the knowledge and information I had acquired abroad, and these experiments he would see were carried out to the letter. Now, I do not think I can do better than read the letter sent to Mr. Edwards, telling him the proceedings to take, which will describe to you what I suggested. It is as follows:—

MONTREAL, June 29, 1898.

DEAR SIR,—I would suggest that in dealing with your cattle with a view to carrying out Professor Bang's system, by far the best plan is to remove every reacting animal young and old to an isolated farm which will be all the better if several miles away from your main farm buildings.

'As none of them at present show any clinical symptoms they can be bred from and their calves if removed as soon as born and nursed by tested cows in a building, say the home farm buildings, which have been thoroughly disinfected, or better still in a new building, which you propose to erect in rear of the main byres, the greatest care being exercised in preventing the cow licking her calf, or its sucking the mother. These calves are to be tested with tuberculin when six weeks old, and any reacting must be killed. They will be tested every six months, thus making sure that no tuberculous ones remain amongst them.

'By this means you can preserve the improved blood and raise a healthy herd from the diseased cows. These cows should be kept in the best of hygienic surroundings—and kept out of doors as much as possible—any of them developing clinical symptoms should be destroyed. I would suggest as an experiment that a few common calves from healthy cows (both cow and calf having been tested) be put on to suckle the diseased cows and cohabit with them to prove the communicability of the disease by this means, and a few similar calves be kept in a non-infected building perfectly isolated and fed on milk drawn from the diseased cows, both sets of calves being tested every three months: any reacting being killed and a careful post mortem examination being made.

Now, I just wish here to state that here was a breeder with a valuable herd of Short-horns. If any other system had been adopted, it would have stopped the sale of the cattle at once. Dealers knowing there was tuberculosis in the herd would not have bought them. Now, you see a man with a herd if he follows this system and isolates the cattle affected and the cattle the progeny of which he is offering for sale he can go on selling them as Mr. Edwards did.

'The breeding of the non-reacting portion of the herd can thus go on with every confidence, the testing being repeated every three months, and any reacting cattle removed to the diseased herd. The byre should be disinfected on every occasion a reaction takes place. By this means as I explained to you your business of breeding and selling can go on undisturbed; the diseased ones having been removed and being miles away from your healthy herd.

'I have considered your proposition to divide the large home byre by a close board partition into two (1 and 2) to keep the healthy animals in No. 1 and the diseased animals in No. 2. While it would be quite possible to carry out Bang's system by this means, I would strongly urge the advantages of removing them to a separate farm as above indicated. Buyers would certainly have more confidence in the freedom from disease if there was absolutely no disease on the premises or diseased cattle on the farm.'

Now, I may say that in Denmark, where as in Canada, many of these cattle are in the hands of poor men who cannot put up new buildings or get new farms as Mr. Edwards did, at the same time Professor Bang has succeeded admirably in cutting off portion of the byre by tongued and grooved boards, even with a door between them. But Bang did not recommend it and I certainly would not. I think it is better in this country where lumber is so cheap to put up new buildings and isolate the cattle.

'Should the diseased cattle have more milk than can be used by the experiment calves, it may be made use of for feeding purposes for calves or pigs without risk of infection if it is raised to 180° F.'

## APPENDIX No. 1

Now, there is a very important statement, which shows that not only the animals can be used and saved, but their milk may be used, as Mr. Edwards says it was used in his case.

This temperature will kill the bacteria, without giving a taste to the milk or interfering with its usefulness for butter and cheese making, such as occurs when it is boiled. This sterilization will require special apparatus and experienced management.'

Mr. Edwards provided special sterilizing apparatus and used it with excellent effect in sterilizing milk drawn from cows which had shown reaction.

'In the event of your deciding to kill any of the reacting cattle—on making a post mortem examination if the disease is found to be limited and local—the flesh is considered fit for food, but it should be thoroughly cooked before being eaten; if it is general in the cavities of the belly and chest the flesh should be condemned.'

That is important. It is the experience of the whole scientific world that the flesh is quite fit for food when the disease is local, and not general. When it affects the mesenteric glands, the bronchial glands, or the organs of nutrition and general circulation, the muscles and flesh are apt to contain bacilli, but if it is local—as when occurring at the bifurcation of the trachea, just where the air tube passes off to the right and left lungs; which is a very common situation—and if there only; the flesh may be quite fit for food. 'But it should be thoroughly cooked before being eaten.' These are the four conditions that are known to be specially infective and animals showing clinical symptoms of these conditions should not be kept in the herd on any account, but should be destroyed and no use made of them:—

*A*, when the lungs are specially affected; *b*, when the udder is diseased; *c*, when there is diarrhoea, indicating disease of the intestines; *d*, when there is tuberculosis of the uterus. No cattle should be brought into the herd without being tested and found free from disease. Disinfection cannot be too thoroughly done. Every board, joint, corner or crack or crevice should be thoroughly exposed to steam which you can easily arrange; then with a spraying pump a solution of commercial carbolic acid, a pint to two gallons of water, should be thoroughly sprayed on to the divisions, floors, feed boxes, walls and ceilings, and the loose boxes whitewashed to a height of eight feet from the floor.'

Mr. Edwards used a solution of creoline; it is a very simple substance to use, easily mixed and very easily applied.

## VENTILATION.

'I would suggest that the ventilating shafts be enlarged and divided as I explained to you verbally and as indicated by the following rough diagram, the division boards coming only to within three or four feet from the ceiling—with a regulating shutter. It may be divided into two or four shafts if four they should be placed at the points of the compass. I will see that Mr. Higginson is well instructed in all the details of testing and carrying out the suggestions made above—and in recording regularly symptoms, temperature and reactions, also observations as to the effects of exposure to infecting media. I may say that being a firm believer in Bang, I feel satisfied that you can rid your valuable herd entirely of the disease with but little sacrifice, owing to their being useful for breeding from; a position once attained with a herd of such excellence in individual merits and breeding, will enable you to command a market in the United States or Canada far beyond your ability to supply, while others who are indifferent about it will find it difficult to sell animals which cannot be guaranteed free from tuberculosis, or evidence produced by their having stood the tuberculin test.

'Yours very truly,

'DUNCAN McEACHRAN,  
'Chief Inspector.'

That, gentlemen, is the letter of directions which I wrote to Mr. Edwards and which he placed in the hands of Dr. Higginson and which was carried out to the utter. Will Dr. Higginson read the report?

Mr. EDWARDS—I think if you would read it, Dr. McEachran, we would be glad.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

## DR. HIGGINSON'S REPORT TO MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE.

A. This is Dr. Higginson's report, addressed to the Minister of Agriculture, and dated at Rockland June 9.

'I have the honour to report to you as follows regarding the experiments carried on by me under the direction of Dr. D. McEachran, Dominion inspector, with cattle affected by tuberculosis on the farm of W. C. Edwards & Co., Ltd., Rockland, Ont.

In the spring of 1898, it was discovered for the first time that tuberculosis prevailed to a considerable extent in the above named herd, while at the same time the entire herd presented a robust, vigorous and healthy appearance and no outward symptoms prevailed whatever which would lead to the slightest suspicion that tuberculosis was prevalent in the herd.

'On accepting the appointment made by you to carry out certain experiments, and on receiving my instructions from Dr. McEachran, I proceeded as directed by him as follows:—Every animal in the herd was subjected to the tuberculin test and all animals which reacted under the test were separated distinctly from the animals which did not react, and since that date the two herds have been kept as positively and distinctly separated as if they had been many miles apart. The stables and premises in which the herd had been kept previous to the discovery of the disease were most carefully cleaned and thoroughly disinfected as directed by Dr. McEachran, with the use of carbolic acid, sulphur and creoline, and all were carefully whitewashed. A new stable and sheds were erected at some distance away in which to house the portion of the herd which was found diseased, and in summer the two herds have been kept in separate and distinct pastures far removed, so that there has been no contact whatever since the first separation was made. In the spring or early summer of 1898 both stables and sheds on the farm were carefully cleaned and thoroughly whitewashed, and I understand the same is to be now done again in a few days, and is to be an annual process each summer hereafter on this farm. In the season 1898-99 twelve calves were dropped from the cows of the diseased herd, three of which were lost within a few days of their birth, which loss I attribute to the immediate change to nurse cows without having any milk from their dams. Of the nine calves successfully raised, five were raised on nurse cows and four were raised up on their own mother's milk, which was sterilized before being fed to them.'

That is very likely to be the case because the new-born calf requires the coles terine contained in the first milk to clear out the meconium from the intestines, so it is quite likely Dr. Higginson's explanation is the true one.

'In May, 1899, I again tested the entire herd, including the nine calves so raised, with the following result:—The nine calves here named, four of which were heifers and five of which were bulls, all passed the test most satisfactorily, but in this test three of the cows which passed the test the previous spring reacted, and seven of the cows in the diseased herd did not react in this test. In the spring of 1899 I took a calf from an outside healthy cow, which cow I tested, but which did not belong to or have any connection with this herd, and I had it raised on the milk of one of the diseased cows, the milk being in its natural condition as taken from the cow. I also raised two late calves from diseased cows on pasture, allowing them to run with their dams the entire summer. In October I tested the three calves above stated and all passed the test satisfactorily. In the same month before beginning to stable the cattle I again tested the healthy herd, all passing the test satisfactorily.'

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. But did he test the calf as well?

A. Will I read that again: 'I also raised two late calves from diseased cows on pasture, allowing them to run with their dams the entire summer. In October tested the three calves above stated and all passed the test satisfactorily.'

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. But in the case of that calf which he took from an outside healthy cow he tested the cow not the calf?

A. We do not test calves till six weeks old, they are too delicate; the result showed the calf was healthy.

The report continues:—

‘I will now deal with the results for the season of 1899-1900. Eighteen calves were dropped from cows which had responded to the test. This season one calf only was lost and none were raised upon sterilized milk. Six of these calves were raised upon their own dam's milk, but never entered the premises in which their dams were housed, but were kept in entirely separate quarters and sucked their mothers in the open yard, not being allowed together longer than just a sufficient time for the calves to suck. Eleven calves from diseased dams were raised on nurse cows, in each case the calf sucking its own dam once before being transferred to the nurse cow.

‘This spring I again carefully tested the entire herd with the following results: In the healthy herd, including in its number the four heifers which were raised the previous year from diseased cows, all passed the test most satisfactorily. Of the six calves raised on their own dams as described, five passed the test and only one responded. Of the eleven calves raised upon nurse cows as described, ten passed the test and one only responded. In this test eleven cows in the diseased herd showed no reaction. In this eleven were included five which showed reaction in the spring of 1898, and were included in the seven which showed no reaction in the spring of 1899. The remaining two of this seven were slaughtered.

‘Since the time I took official charge of this herd, all animals slaughtered from the herd were slaughtered under my supervision and inspection. In November, 1898, twenty-two animals were slaughtered. Of this number I condemned four as unfit for food. In the eighteen animals whose beef I found perfectly good for food, slight traces of the disease were found in the lungs, and in some instances in other internal parts, but in each instance the beef was perfectly sound and good. In April, 1899, I had slaughtered one cow whose carcass I found perfectly sound and good, but found slight traces of the disease in the lungs. In June of the same year I had another cow slaughtered whose beef I condemned as unfit for food. In December, 1899, I had two cows slaughtered whose beef I found sound and good. In one case, however, I found slight traces of the disease in the lungs, but in the other case I could find no trace whatever of the disease. In April, 1900, I had another cow slaughtered whose beef was sound and good, but I found slight traces of the disease in each of the lungs and the liver. Again in May of the present season two cows were slaughtered, in neither of which any signs of the disease were perceptible to the naked eye. One of these cows and the one killed in December, 1899, which showed no trace whatever of the disease were included in the seven which were among those which reacted in the spring of 1898, but which showed no reaction in 1899.

‘The foregoing gives as briefly as I can put it the result of the experiments which have taken place, and the results from slaughter from this herd since my appointment by you in the spring of 1898, and if you will allow me I will give you the deductions which I personally draw from the experiments which have taken place. First, there is now no doubt whatever in my mind but that with reasonable care tuberculosis can be eradicated from any herd, and it is not at all necessary or desirable to slaughter valuable breeding animals. Nor do I consider it essentially necessary that the large expense W. C. Edwards & Co. have gone to need be gone to to the full by others in their desire to profit by the satisfactory and valuable experiments that have been carried out on their farm. Reasonable separation I consider desirable, and good drainage, good ventilation, and plenty of sunlight, as well as general cleanliness, I consider essential in preventing or eradicating the disease. Housing cattle too closely together in dark, unwholesome and ill-ventilated stables in my mind has done more to promote this disease than any other cause. That sound calves can be successfully raised from both diseased dams and sires is fully established by the experiments that have taken place here, for I may here state,

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

that one of the three stock bulls kept on this farm is diseased and his calves come out as successfully as those of the sound bulls. Further, from the experiments which have taken place here it is clear to my mind that, while there is unquestionably danger in calves being nursed by their own dams who are diseased, this danger I, however, think exists more particularly in case of diseased udders, uterus or intestines, and in cases where the cow suffers from generalized tuberculosis; but I think it possible that many tuberculous cows may suckle their calves if reasonable precautions are taken as was done in the experiment subsequently described. I would not, however, recommend this practice, it is attended by too much risk. That the disease can be cured I am unable to say; the experiments which have taken place here do not warrant me in expressing an opinion. I am, however, firmly convinced that under such conditions of ventilation and proper housing as I have described, with separation, the disease can be checked, and in a reasonable time totally eradicated.

'I will simply add this, that the general condition of the stock on this farm, so far as all external appearances would indicate, has been of the very best, since my experiments began; that without the tuberculin test no discovery of the disease could have been made, and, while the test may not always be infallible, all that has transpired here to my mind most strongly recommends its usefulness where honestly applied as a great means of discovering and promoting the eradication of tuberculosis. All of which is respectfully submitted.

'I have the honour to be, sir,

'Your most obedient servant,

'GEO. W. HIGGINSON,

'*Veterinary Surgeon.*'

DETAILS respecting each animal which calved seasons 1898, 1899 and 1900, and their produce, in matter of experiments with tuberculosis, on farm of W. C. Edwards & Co., Limited, Rockland, Ont.

1898.

*No. 1, Lady Lancaster.*—Bull calf by diseased sire; sold when twelve months old. Twice tested.

*No. 2, Maudie Hamilton; No. 3, Bonny.*—Both had bull calves by diseased sire. Were twice tested, and were sold at about eleven months old.

*No. 4, Grand Duchess.*—Bull calf by sound sire. Tested twice, and sold at about five months old.

*No. 5, Lady Augusta.*—Heifer calf by sound sire. Twice tested as a calf and then tested as a yearling. Nos. 1, 21, 31, 4 and 5 all suckled a nurse cow.

*No. 6, Sittyton Verona.*—Heifer calf by sound sire.

*No. 7, Geanie Girl.*—Heifer calf by diseased sire.

*No. 8, Pine Grove Clipper.*—Heifer calf by diseased sire. Nos. 6, 7 and 8 were raised on sterilized milk. Tested twice as calves and again as yearlings.

*No. 9, Louise.*—Heifer calf by sound sire. Twice tested as a calf and also as a yearling. Fed on sterilized milk.

*No. 10, March Violet.*—Bull calf by sound sire. Died when three days old. Cause of death due to change of milk.

*No. 11, Darling.*—Bull calf got by sound sire. Died about three days old. Cause of death due to change of milk.

*No. 12, Mary Leslie.*—Heifer calf by diseased sire. Calf little premature and died about two days old.

## APPENDIX No. 1

No. 13, *Minonette*; No. 14, *Annie Leslie*.—These calves were got by unknown sires and suckled dams on pasture. Tested once at about five months old and were sold to butcher.

## 1899-1900.

No. 1, *Lady Lancaster*.—Heifer calf got by sound sire. Calved in September, 1899. Dam reacted in both tests.

No. 2, *Madge Hamilton*.—Heifer calf by sound sire. Calved in October, 1899. Dam reacted in both tests. Both these calves (Nos. 1 and 2) were suckled by nurse cows.

No. 3, *Bonny*.—Died. Cast in ditch.

No. 4, *Grand Duchess*.—Bull calf, sired by sound sire. Calved in September, 1899. Suckled dam. Dam showed no reaction in two last tests.

No. 5, *Lady Augusta*.—Calf died. Dam stood first test, but reacted in second.

No. 6, *Sittyton Verona*.—Not calved yet; reacted in both tests.

No. 7, *Geanie Girl*.—Bull calf by sound sire. Suckled by dam; calved in September, 1899; dam reacted in both tests.

No. 8, *Pine Grove Clipper*.—Heifer calf by sound sire; suckled by nurse cow. Dam stood the first test, but reacted in second; calved in November, 1899.

No. 9, *Louise*.—Was slaughtered.

No. 10, *March Violet*.—Heifer calf by sound sire; suckled dam; calved in September, 1899. Calf reacted in test. The dam reacted in both tests.

No. 11, *Darling*.—Bull calf by diseased sire; suckled dam; calved in October, 1899. Dam stood first test.

No. 12, *Mary Leslie*.—Bull calf sired by diseased sire; calved in September, 1899; suckled nurse cow. Dam reacted in both tests.

No. 13, *Minonette*.—Not bred last year. Stood first test.

No. 14, *Annie Leslie*.—Aborted. Dam reacted in both tests.

No. 15, *Mildred Sixth*.—Bull calf by diseased sire. Dam stood both tests. Calved in March

No. 16, *Amelia Leslie*.—Heifer calf by sound sire; suckled dam. Dam reacted in first test, but stood second; calved in September, 1899.

No. 17, *Canadian Rosebud*.—Bull calf by sound sire; suckled nurse cow. Dam reacted in both tests; calved in September, 1899.

No. 18, *Mildred Ninth*.—Heifer calf by sound sire. Dam stood both tests; calved in October, 1899.

No. 19, *Violet Second*.—Bull calf by sound sire; suckled dam three times, and then was put on nurse cow; reacted in test. Dam reacted in both tests; calved in February, 1900.

No. 20, *Canadian Rosebud Second*.—Bull calf by sound sire; suckled nurse cow; calved in February, 1900. Dam reacted in first test, but stood second.

No. 21, *Lady Lansdowne*.—Bull calf got by diseased sire; suckled by nurse cow; calved in February, 1900. Dam reacted in both tests.

No. 22, *Rose of Autumn*.—Heifer calf got by diseased sire; suckled nurse cow; dam reacted in both tests; calved in May, 1900.

No. 23, *Rose Bloom*.—Heifer calf by diseased sire; died in changing to nurse cow; dam stood both tests.

Prof. McEachran continued—

Now, gentlemen, before sitting down, if you will bear with me a moment, I will read a letter from Mr. Edwards to myself, in answer to some questions I asked him, which brings out some points I think it is necessary this committee should have. He says:—

‘I have seen nothing to lead me to believe that the tuberculin test has had any injurious influence on the course of the disease. It is by no means our opinion that the disease has been stimulated or aggravated by the application of the tuberculin test. All animals that we have tested two or three times continue as hale and hearty as they were previously, and not one animal in our herds has broken down or failed in any way since we began testing. I cannot say that we have proof that can



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

be relied upon to the effect that the use of tuberculin has checked the disease, but we will not be surprised if we find that in some instances it does. We retested twelve months later all the animals which at first reacted, and of the lot four made no response in the second test. One of the four animals was slaughtered this autumn and on the most careful examination made with the naked eye no trace of the disease could be found. We believe all the same that the disease was there. Since beginning the experiments here we have raised calves on nurse cows, and on sterilized milk, and not one of the calves so raised have responded in the slightest degree to the test; and all have been carefully tested. We have now gone so far as to turn grade calves on to the diseased cows in pasture and we also raised a grade calf on the milk of a diseased cow with the pail; each of those that sucked the diseased cow in pasture were tested, as well as the one fed from the pail, and none of them responded whatever to the test. We have learned a good deal from those experiments and when we are through you will be able to give Canada most valuable information on this subject. Meantime we will be glad if you will treat the whole matter confidentially. We do not think that the test is infallible, but we think it the safest present guide, and we are fully convinced that the honest use of it and a little care should stamp out tuberculosis anywhere. Close contact in confined and ill-lighted and ill-ventilated stables we are convinced is the great means of conveyance of the disease. We are now raising six fine bred calves on the dams, though they are entirely separated and only come together twice a day in open yards. Our belief is that this will prove a success. We are well convinced that the disease can be stamped out in Canada and the Canadians will act foolishly if they do not do it. Your truly,

‘W. C. EDWARDS.’

Now, gentlemen, I may say I visited Mr. Edwards' farm yesterday and was shown over the estate by him. Any lover of fine bred cattle could not enjoy a better day. The quality of the herd was a revelation to me, and these animals all in perfect health, and by this experiment so liberally conducted by Mr. Edwards in the public interest more than his own, and which you see was not supposed to be made public, but he has very generously allowed this matter to come before the Committee and the country so as to allow the country to benefit from a knowledge of the facts of the experiments, which would have cost the country a great deal of money if conducted by the department. I may say that at our station at Outremont experiments are being conducted in the same lines but on a small scale, because we cannot stand the expense. In the report of the minister you will find the reports on Outremont station, some of which you will find interesting as bringing out points not brought out in this report.

*By Mr. Sproule*

Q. Were the cattle subject to any treatment during the time they were in quarantine?

A. No.

Q. Then I understand that at the second and third tests made, six animals which had responded to the first test did not respond?

A. Yes, there were five.

Q. What conclusions would you draw, that they were cured?

A. Well, Prof. Nocard is firmly of opinion and states so boldly that many animals are cured. We often find that the disease is cured, and if taken in the early stages you will get a reaction from tuberculin, but in some cases the tubercle bacilli are killed by the tuberculin, but you will find a small percentage in which you will find it very difficult to discover where the tubercle is actually located.

Q. But would not you think that putting these animals under favourable conditions again it only requires in such case to develop it again that the bacilli may be lying latent in the system?

A. Possibly, but it is possible to contract the disease without that. In reference to the report of Dr. Higginson I think Mr. Edwards can give any information.

Q. Then if the bacilli were lying in a latent condition what evidence of its existence there is shown by the test then you take it they might be in that condition and the test not show any signs of tuberculosis?

A. If the tubercles had reached the stage when the tubercles had become calcified, as is often the case, you might not get a reaction. Another case in which you do not get reaction is when the animal is so badly diseased and the blood is so saturated with tuberculin the small quantity of tuberculin injected gives no reaction

## APPENDIX No. 1

We have had cases where a cow has died in a few days after using tuberculin without reaction. So that tuberculin should be used only by very careful men. Therefore I think tuberculin should only be used under government supervision the same as other poisons.

Q. Do you think these experiments lasted long enough to get benefit from the work; only a year and a half; I think from the report the calves came about the end of 1898?

A. No.

Q. Suppose the calves were dropped in September, 1898, it is so close to 1899 that it only gives a year and a half.

Mr. EDWARDS—It is supposed to go on another year?

Mr. SPROULE—You might explain it to the committee now.

Mr. EDWARDS—If you will notice three slaughtered calves have gone through the test and come out satisfactorily. That seems to me a strongpoint. This experiment is going on for another year, but the Minister of Agriculture made the suggestion to me that he would like the public to get the benefit of this experiment as far as it has gone, and I consented to it coming before the Committee. That we can find out something more we expect, but we have already found out a great deal. As to results we ourselves feel perfectly satisfied, the experiment is quite sufficient for us, but I just want to state what the experiment is to be for the next year. We have purchased a number of nurse cows, all of which we have had served by thoroughbred bulls. All the calves are to be crossed next year, the calves of nurse cows to diseased cows and the calves of diseased cows to nurse cows, and we are going to carry on the experiment in that way.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Are the nurse cows tested too?

Mr. EDWARDS—I will just state here, Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, that no animal is allowed to come into our herd to-day until quarantined and tested. If we import cattle from Great Britain to-day, and we do, they do not mingle with the others for six months. We made an importation last year and we built new buildings to house that importation. The whole experiment has been carried out under the direction of Dr. McEachran by Dr. Higginson, the veterinary surgeon. I just want to state how the disease was discovered. We were going to export six bulls to Wisconsin and we asked for a test of these for exportation purposes, and there never was a man more thunderstruck than myself when I was told that tuberculosis existed among these cattle. You can understand how a man would be knocked down after he had been for twenty-five years building up this herd of horthorns. I supposed the whole would have to be destroyed. I spoke to Mr. Fisher and wrote to Professor Craig, of Wisconsin. He said the herd was too valuable to destroy; to follow the suggestion of Mr. Fisher. Everything has been carried out carefully and I think honestly. The report you have heard to-day can be vouched for in every respect. These six bulls we were going to export we did not sell to our fellow farmers—they were destroyed—and no animal was afterwards sold from the farm until the experiment had gone so far that we could sell with safety. The first bull sold after was in 1898 and sold to Senator Cochrane. We were satisfied as to its condition, but we said to Senator Cochrane's son to test him. Every animal hereafter sold shall be tested, and we shall not be one of those who are disseminating disease among the cattle of Canada. No matter how valuable, it shall not go out with any trace of disease. Every animal we sell we sell with confidence; every animal imported is brought in and kept in quarantine for six months.

Q. Is not every one of these tested in quarantine, and tested in quarantine on the other side by veterinarians whose standing is endorsed by the department here?

A. I would say to that, Mr. Chairman, that we are dealing with men and men, and so far as we are individually concerned we are going to examine ourselves.

Q. I ask does not the law provide for a test?

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

A. I understand the regulations are as follows: That the Dominion Government does not take any responsibility. If importers wish to import I understand it is allowed that the inspection can take place on the other side by gentlemen whose names are accepted, and their examination is accepted for importation purposes. But as far as we are concerned we are going to make ourselves safe as regards the test. We have laid down the rule that our herd hereafter shall be tested twice a year, and no animal, no matter where it comes from, shall mingle with our herd until after six months.

*DR. McEACHRAN RECALLED.*

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Then I understand that it is not necessary to apply the test here to cattle imported by regulations of the department; is that so, doctor?

A. The present practice is to accept the certificate of veterinary surgeons who were recommended by Prof. McCall, of Glasgow, the principal of the Royal Veterinary College in London, and the officers of the Board of Agriculture, and the letter that is written to them reads somewhat as follows: 'I would suggest to your Lordship, when application is made by an importer for the name of a veterinary surgeon, a letter be written to the veterinary surgeon from your office explaining this, and at the same time explaining that it does not mean any employment in the Canadian Government service, and that the cost will be paid by the person importing.'

Q. Then I understand the regulations do not exact the tuberculin test in quarantine here?

A. No.

MR. FISHER—Not when they have a certificate from one of these men.

*By Mr. Edwards :*

Q. Have not the tables to be sent over from the other side, doctor?

A. Yes, the charts have to be sent over with the cattle and we have to approve of them. In some cases we do not approve of them.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You would not suggest using diseased male animals with healthy cows?

A. No, not let them within miles of them.

*By Mr. Rutherford :*

Q. There is one important point touched on this morning, that is the curing of the disease. I think there has been a wrong impression left on the minds of the Committee by a little cross-firing between Dr. Sproule and yourself. Dr. Sproule suggested that if, as you say, the bacilli was in a latent condition—he used the words when you said you had no doubt the bacilli died and became absorbed—and he suggested that if again placed in unsanitary surroundings the disease would break out again. Now, that point wants to be cleared up; if the bacilli is dead, it would not matter what the surroundings were unless there was fresh infection?

A. It would not require to have the disease previously; any animal that is exposed to such conditions would take it.

Q. The point is whether, having had the disease, it would necessarily break out again?

A. Not at all.

*By Mr. Edwards :*

Q. It would simply be more predisposed?

A. No; there must be disinfection of the premises.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Featherston :*

- Q. How long has Professor Bang's system been in practice?  
 A. About eight years.  
 Q. What is the result?  
 A. Perfectly satisfactory.  
 Q. In some cases we see it only break out in younger animals?  
 A. Occasionally.  
 Q. Just as satisfactory as ordinary breeding?  
 A. Yes.

*By the Chairman :*

- Q. How long, as a rule, is the animal affected after the test?  
 A. The effect produced by the test?  
 Q. Yes?  
 A. Oh, it goes down within 24 hours; in fact, 12 hours.  
 Q. Would it be perfectly safe to apply the test again in one month?  
 A. No; three months.

Mr. RODDICK, Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, I am sure we have all listened with great interest to the report which Dr. McEachran has made and to Dr. Higginson's report, and I think the thanks of the whole farming and dairying community is due to Mr. Edwards for the work he has made it possible to do under these circumstances. He has made it possible to prove by the experiments which have taken place on his farm that Bang is in the right direction. There are one or two things which might be explained and which I will ask Dr. McEachran to explain. It seems that three cows which were healthy became reacting. That is remarkable to me, considering the surroundings were made in perfect condition, that these seven animals were found perfectly healthy and subsequently, when a test was again made, three of these seven were found to be diseased. That surprises me a little and I cannot explain it to myself, considering you had the surroundings so thoroughly disinfected that it was impossible for these animals to contract the disease from the mangers, from water or from other animals. It shows that the tuberculin test may be a little fallacious in some cases. I don't know how you will explain it, but it shows that one may not take it for granted always that this shall be perfectly true in its results, and that probably earlier tests than those made might be made in some cases, that the tuberculin itself may vary very much or the effects of the tuberculin may vary or the parties may not be careful. These are points which cropped up in my mind, but altogether I think the results are satisfactory, and if it can be proved that cattle can be rid of the disease in this way of course it will be very much less expensive than the process elsewhere and which is recommended for this country, that is the destroying of herds. This is not all a desirable thing, in fact it will lead to a great deal of trouble and mischief. However, I think myself with this plan of Bang's very much may be done now and immediately. I think if the Dominion Government and Parliament will come forward at this moment and assist the little island of Prince Edward in the scheme they are about to develop, it would be doing good. They are anxious to begin a scheme, and I understand they have already the bill before their legislature which prevents the introduction into that island of animals diseased and provides for the slaughtering of animals clinically diseased, which, as Dr. McEachran says, means animals very much diseased, —and which can be discovered by the stethoscope—the grosser forms of tuberculosis. The milder cases are those which can only be detected by the tuberculin test. If the Government would aid Prince Edward you would there have the nucleus of a great scheme. You would have Prince Edward Island freed from the disease in a reasonably short time, and from that island could be drafted healthy animals in a short time. You could then begin by cutting off a portion of Nova Scotia, or beginning from the other end and cutting off a portion of British Columbia, and we would then have a healthy Canada in a few years.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. You mean turning it into a breeding station?

A. Yes; all these points would have to be attended to. You would find all the breeders in the world would come to Canada for their breeding cattle. The expense might be great, but it would repay the Government of Canada and of any province which is willing to take it up. I quite agree with Dr. Rutherford and Dr. Sproule that these tests should be continued a little while longer, and that what is going to be done on Mr. Edwards' farm should be carried out, that of transferring diseased calves to healthy cows and vice versa. That would take some time, but will be a useful experiment.

The CHAIRMAN—I would ask the leader of the opposition, whom I see present, to say a few words on this matter.

Sir CHARLES TUPPER—I would like to say a single word on this important question. I would thank Mr. Edwards for letting me know it was to be brought up here this morning. I listened with intense satisfaction to everything that has taken place. I agree with Dr. Roddick that the entire community and the cattle holders of Canada are greatly indebted to Mr. Edwards for carrying out under the very able superintendence of Dr. McEachran and Dr. Higginson, the veterinary surgeons, these experiments, but I think we may go further and say that the whole population of Canada have a most deep and vital interest in this question. It is known that tuberculosis practically represents consumption in the human family, and it is known that for a long time and until a recent period the terrible fear that consumption must follow from heredity, and that the children of a consumptive mother must, in the ordinary condition of things, look forward to being attacked by the same disease, was prevalent amongst us. This is a question of supreme importance, not only from the agricultural point of view, but from the point of view of human activities, and if this should be proved as appears so far as these experiments are concerned, as far at least as I have followed them, if it can be proved that the calves of cows suffering from tuberculosis can be removed from the mother and being suckled by healthy animals, can be protected absolutely from the disease, it, to a very large extent, goes to establish the fact that we need not dread as we have dreaded the hereditary tendency to consumption in the human family. It means that by proper exertion, by following out systematically this means of dealing with tuberculosis we can look forward at no distant date to having the whole Dominion free from this disease, that is so wide spread and deeply laid that to deal with it, as pluro-pneumonia has been dealt with, is absolutely impracticable. The enormous cost of sacrificing all the herds where tuberculosis has been found, as has been necessary for pluro-pneumonia, would, from the wide extent of the disease, render it practically impossible to accomplish the object with regard to tuberculosis. But under these experiments carried out with so much care, which really appears to me that vigorously followed up, that system which is so well established, although as you say it has not been proved, that the opinion of some has been taken that inoculation by tuberculin gives absolute immunity. If it gives 18 per cent it gives so small an extent of disease as to lead to the expectation that ultimately you will practically relieve the country from the presence of tuberculosis.

I think under these circumstances we are all greatly indebted to Mr. Edwards, who has, under the wise and skillful direction of Dr. McEachran and his associate, Mr. Higginson, carried out these experiments. And I believe what has been stated to the Committee fully with reference to the hope that by following up the experiments throughout the country, we may hope at no distant day to find Canada free from tuberculosis, and the value of that to Canada cannot be overestimated. Let it be fully understood that not only is Canada free from pluro-pneumonia as we all know, but that there is a country where the cattle can be relied on as absolutely free from tuberculosis, you would give a value to the thoroughbred stock beyond calculation. After listening attentively to what has taken place, I would fail in what I deem to

## APPENDIX No. 1

be my duty if I didn't express the thanks of the country for the work that has been done.

Mr. EDWARDS—I don't wish to take up the time of the Committee, but I want to say a word, if I may be allowed, in answer to Dr. Roddick. It is coming from a layman, but there may be some force in it. Dr. Roddick refers to the three cows which did not react on the first test but reacted on the second. I just want to point this out. The rule laid down by the scientists, in so far as this matter is concerned, that unless the temperature rises two degrees the animal is not condemned. In the animals at our place, we haven't confined ourselves to the limit by any means, but if the slightest suspicion exists, the animal is set aside. Now, I haven't the slightest doubt that there are animals set aside at our place on the first test that had no trace of a disease. If an animal is a highly nervous animal the response may be quicker, and another thing, animals that are in heat or are nearly in heat, react more readily, and if there is any reaction, we reject them, so that probably animals are set aside that are not diseased. That may be possible.

Mr. RODDICK—Excuse me, but these are found not to react.

Mr. EDWARDS—In the first test the three cows that did not react, did react in the second. In the second test seven cows reacted that did not react in the first. I am dealing with the seven now, not the three. The seven cows which did react in the first, did not react in the second. Now, there is something that came out in Ontario—in Guelph, and perhaps Prof. Robertson, here present, can tell us about that. Some animals were slaughtered there, and it was found that the diseased parts were incised afterwards that was discovered. Now, there may be that curative effect, because, mind you, this seven is not a broken down herd at all. It is a very healthy looking herd, indeed. Now, then, as to the three which reacted in the second and did not in the first. I am speaking as a layman, but remember they were in the premises where there had been so many diseased animals; the infection may not have been absolutely removed in the first cleansing. Little traces, slight traces might remain in some part of it, and that would have an effect on the animals afterwards. That may be possible. Now, another thing, as far as that is concerned—I am not a professional man—but might not the disease just be beginning, or might it not have got far enough to cause a reaction. Really this should be perpetuated. I think if it is further looked into by such men as Dr. Roddick and other professional men, these little matters will find room for explanation.

*By Mr. Cargill:*

Q. In testing a bunch of cattle do you find on the test a number of them reacted and a number of them did not, and that upon a subsequent test those which reacted at the first test did not respond and those which did not respond at the first test did react?

A. That is specifically stated.

Mr. CARGILL--That being the case I would infer that the tuberculin test is of no value.

Mr. EDWARDS—Now, Mr. Chairman, I place great value on it, I have seen enough to thoroughly satisfy me. Dr. Higginson's test does not say it is not valuable. He says the test is generally correct. I have been trying to explain that very thing. I would make two suggestions; one is that I would invite this Committee to come down and examine the herd and examine the whole condition to see what has been done and I will take them down and take them back with pleasure. I make another suggestion. This is perhaps a very expensive one, but perhaps the Dominion Government can do something after we have done so much, because in this matter we have carried it on at our own expense and don't get one cent on it. The Government pay their officer but there is no compensation so far as we are concerned. Here would be a great feature. Suppose next year the calves are crossed, and you take a certain number of these and have the best bacteriologist and have a thorough scientific dissection and examination and then get the results. That would be worth many, many thousands of dollars.

*By Mr. Ferguson :*

Q. Had you any evidence at the beginning of this that your herd was in a diseased condition, except the tuberculin test ?

A. None. I venture to say there is not to-day in the world a more healthy looking herd than our herd. Not one animal has broken down since. I say further it could not have been discovered except perhaps by very careful examination with a stethoscope if such could be done, it could not be discovered without the tuberculin. Is there any other way in the world that is known of; if there is I have yet to hear of it, that has proved to be successful at the present time,

Mr. RUTHERFORD—I think with others that this experiment is one of the most valuable not only to Canada but to the world that has ever been attempted with regard to tuberculosis. Of course we know that since 1882, Professor Bangs has been operating on the same lines, but even in his experiments the same variety has not been introduced as in the experiment now going on down the river here. There are a few points which I noted down here on which I would like to speak with a view perhaps of eliciting a little more information and eliminating or lessening the element of danger which I see if this report is allowed to go out to the public without comment. The first is with regard to Mr. Sproule's remarks, namely, the effect of the tuberculin test in curing the disease. I have been using tuberculin ever since it first began to be used in 1888 in testing cattle and I have come to the conclusion without having any direct proof of it, as I do not think any direct proof exists in the world to-day, but I have come to the conclusion that in mild cases of disease the repeated use of the test has a curative effect, but I cannot prove that, and as such it is a most dangerous doctrine to promulgate among the farming community and I think that should be stated so that people will not go away from this Committee or read the report and carry away the idea that the tuberculin test is a cure for the bovine tuberculosis.

Sir CHARLES TUPPER—Its great value is as a diagnosis.

Mr. RUTHERFORD—I think there is no question about that and when we have the highest authorities in the world acknowledging it it is too late in the world to throw doubts upon it.

In regard to the suggestion made by Mr. Edwards and endorsed by Dr. Roddick as to the possibility of having this test still further carried on by slaughter and a careful examination, I cannot say too much in its favour. I think probably that would be the most valuable experiment in regard to the treatment of tuberculosis in Canada that has ever been attempted in the world and I think the Government should certainly give every assistance in its power to the carrying out of this test. It would be better perhaps if it was done on cheaper cattle than the majority of those on Mr. Edwards' farm.

As regards these three cows I want to dwell on the danger of allowing tuberculin in the hands of non-professional men. I think the Government of Ontario made a great mistake when they sent out a man named McRae to educate the farmers in the application of the tuberculin tests, because it is a well known fact that an animal suffering from it tested once, and retested subsequently will not respond in anything like the same degree to the tests. An unprincipled farmer or stock breeder, because there are such in the world, who finds that he has tuberculosis in his herd, by using the tests himself repeatedly will be able to render his animals immune, and will be able to sell diseased animals, male or female, to people in various countries or to his next door neighbour and submit to the test and there will be no reaction, and I consider that to be one of the most dangerous things I ever saw.

Mr. CARGILL—That just establishes the fact that tuberculin is a cure.

Mr. RUTHERFORD—Not at all. This fact has been demonstrated, that while in mild cases there might be doubts as to whether it was curable or not, this fact is well understood, that in a bad case of tuberculosis while the animal may react on the first test it may not react on the second or third test. But that must not be regarded as a cure.

## APPENDIX No. 1

With regard to the three cows that did not react on the first test, I agree with Mr. Edwards that perhaps at the time the first test was made, the disease in these cows was in a period of incubation, that the disease was just taking hold and these did not react. It was quite possible that the other suggestion of Mr. Edwards that some of the bacilli had been lurking in a corner of the building or some place where these cattle were exposed to the contagion explains the matter.

Now, there is another danger. The next danger which I see is the danger of accepting without question the report as to the advisability of allowing calves to suckle diseased cows. I do not believe in that at all, for this reason: that once you admit the principle of allowing calves to suckle diseased cows, you might as well throw open the doors, and allow children to take the milk from these cows. The principle is the same. I admit that in a very large percentage of cases of bovine tuberculosis as well as in cases of human tuberculosis, milk will contain no bacilli, but how are you or I or any other ordinary farmer going to tell the exact moment in which the bacilli will enter the blood stream and become transmitted to the milk? Or, how can you tell which one out of eighteen or twenty cows have bacilli in the milk?

Mr. EDWARDS—My own personal view is this: that if the breeders of Canada would go to work and stamp out the disease entirely, the disease will soon cease in Canada. I think it comes generally in thoroughbred herds, and does not prevail to a large extent among grade cattle, and if breeders will be honest to themselves and to the country, we will have no bulls distributing this disease around. I admit that if this is carried out to the full all over the country it will be a very dangerous thing, but surely the breeder could take care of it. Of all the cows that we have purchased and tested, we haven't had one that we bought in the country respond to the test. Every one of them has proved perfectly sound.

Mr. RUTHERFORD—I would call attention to the fact that a few years ago wherever we found Bow Park cattle we found tuberculosis, among the ordinary cattle, and Bow Park which was looked upon as one of the greatest benefits to the farming community in Western Canada was really a danger, because they disseminated tuberculosis among the ordinary farmers' herds. But nowadays, English importers are paying very much more attention to hygiene than in the earlier days, their stables are better ventilated and lighted and the conditions are better for the prevention of tuberculosis than they were then. We found that the greatest source of danger exists among dairy cows which are kept for milking purposes, and these would not be affected by any action on the part of the breeders to any great extent.

Mr. EDWARDS—These dairy cows do not suckle calves.

Mr. RUTHERFORD—No; but they suckle children, and if you say it is safe for the calf to suckle that cow, you say its milk is fit for children, you can't get away from it. All the experiments that Professor Bang has made have been made with sterilized milk, he used that milk alone. It is an exceedingly dangerous doctrine to preach to the people of Canada, that it is safe under any circumstances to use milk from tuberculosis cows, because although there may be a large percentage of cows that is quite safe, there may be one or two that are dangerous animals, and you can't tell what day they become dangerous.

Mr. CARGILL—I think that is an important point you have brought out, that tuberculosis prevails to a larger extent among dairy cows than what is supposed.

A. Statistics go to prove that consumption in the human family comes with the dairy cows.

Mr. McLENNAN (Inverness) In the Maritime Provinces, there is a tribe of that have not had the advantage of milk or the flesh of the cow, and that have not had the benefit of that, but they are dying off with consumption.



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Mr. RUTHERFORD—The Indians in the North-west are dying off in considerable numbers with tuberculosis, and it was unknown among them until the advent of the white man and the dairy cow. It was unknown in Australia until the cow went there; it is unknown in China, because the Chinese do not use milk and butter, it is unknown in the steppes of Central Asia, and in Egypt, because the Fellahs do not use the dairy cow, and although thousands of Europeans have gone into Egypt for treatment for the disease they have remained immuned.

By AN HON. MEMBER—Before they had seen a dairy cow or milk, the Indians in the Maritime Provinces had tuberculosis.

A. Contagion will come from the human being as well as from the cow, and I do not for one moment maintain it is the only source of contagion, but that it is a very common source of contagion. The conditions under which the Indians live are exceedingly favourable to the spread of the disease in all parts of Canada.

In regard to the reliability of the test, I have always felt that the greatest care should be exercised as to the test itself. I would not give you the snap of my finger for a certificate of the test unless I knew the man who made it, and knew him to be a man of high standing, because there are so many little circumstances that occur in regard to the administration of the test, so many opportunities for carelessness and unreliability, that I do not place any value whatever upon a test certificate, unless I know the man well, or know well of the man.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. What do you think of certificates from these Professors in Scotland? Would you consider them reliable?

A. I would like to know them.

Mr. SPROULE—There are some reliable Scotchmen.

Mr. RUTHERFORD—Yes, and some very unreliable Scotchmen, and Irishmen, too. In regard to ridding Canada of tuberculosis, I would like to see it, but I think it is a little bigger contract than we have been led to consider from some of the remarks made to-day. It would be a very difficult matter to rid Canada of the disease.

*By Mr. Edwards :*

Q. Wouldn't you like to try it in Prince Island?

A. Yes; I think it is well worth trying, but if you have removed every case of tuberculosis animal from that island, as long as you have consumptive men and women going through the stables, you will not get rid of the disease; because as long as a human being can contract the disease from a cow, they also may contract it from a human being.

Mr. DOUGLAS—I have the impression, whether I am correct or not, that consumption perhaps is very prevalent, more prevalent in one part of Canada than in another. I refer to people residing within say five miles of our Great Lakes, and I have noticed the disease very prevalent there, say on the shore of Lake Ontario. It may be a point for the scientists who are here to-day discussing this subject to consider whether the disease is equally prevalent amongst the cattle within a radius of five miles along the shores of the lake, Lake Ontario or the other great bodies of fresh water. If it can be established and shown that it is equally prevalent amongst the stock as consumption is in the human family, then I should have a great deal more confidence in the statements that have been made here to-day; but that is a point I think that is worth investigating and considering, and I think perhaps some light may be thrown upon it.

Mr. SPROULE—I just want to say a word too with regard to these statements. To begin with I think they are most valuable and in the right direction, but I don't

## APPENDIX No. 1

think they have been continued long enough to make absolute data upon which we may rely to draw our conclusions. There is another question—that repeated applications of the test leave the animal which receives them so that it won't react, and from any clinical observations there is no evidence that we can find a trace of the disease. What is it in the animal anatomy that makes it not react? Either that the application has cured the disease or that the test is not by any means infallible, even to the extent of 98 per cent. It seems to me that is the only conclusion you can come to. If it is a remedy that cures the disease, that is the very thing we would like to get; but I think that is yet to be proved.

Now, besides that, if we for instance use a quarantine station like Prince Edward Island, and use it as well for a breeding station, we can eradicate the disease and cure the disease; but is it not a fact that if we take the herd where there is no evidence of the existence of the disease by any means at our disposal to ascertain, that if you put such a herd in unsanitary stables and under unsanitary conditions it will develop, it must have an origin, it shows as well that you may eradicate it, but if you don't keep the sanitary conditions it is quite as likely to break out in these localities. There are two things that should attract our attention. The first is: Are our regulations which we have devised for the purpose of preventing the importation of animals affected by tuberculosis effective or are they not. Mr. Edwards says that it is these cattle when they come out bring it. They have come in on the strength of some certificate from a surgeon in England or Scotland. If that is not sufficient, I have always heard that it is the duty of the government to apply the test on cattle while in quarantine in order to see that it is not imported. What is the result? I will take the case of Mr. Edwards, he is only one of forty or fifty importers, and the result will be that it will be of benefit to him, but it becomes a rather doubtful business, and the Government should step in and provide some regulations that apply a test which would be regarded as an absolutely safe one to guarantee. Another inference is that animals that are fed upon milk that is not affected for the time but came from an infected cow, still the disease must be communicated from one to the other. That suggests a very valuable remedy for us in connection with the dairy stables of our country. And what is it? It is the sterilization of all milk; you can do that, and it is not an expensive thing to do. It suggests the advisability of so changing the law as to compel this to be done. Let the company who is collecting milk for distribution be compelled to sterilize every gallon of it or every quart that they sell to the people of the country; where it is treated in that way it becomes quite innocuous. I think that this suggestion, as the outcome of this, would be very valuable if acted upon, and I may say in connection with that, that I realize to the fullest extent the value of the experiments being made by Dr. McEachran and Dr. Higginson with these cattle of Mr. Edwards, and I think Mr. Edwards is deserving of great credit for the pains and the expense he has gone to to demonstrate that; but the experiments to be made yet will be of great value. I recognize the value of slaughtering diseased animals and destroying them, but the urine and faeces and sputa ought to be tested, because even after you have slaughtered them you may find that in some of the organs the bacilli may be there though they escape observation.

*MR. EDWARDS RECALLED.*

*By Mr. Roddick :*

Q. Mr. Edwards, you were asked whether your animals did not look remarkably well before the test was made, and when you were about to sell them; and you said they were in apparent perfect health; but did you have the six subsequently slaughtered and examined for bacteriological signs of the disease?

A. No, they were only examined by the veterinary; but every one showed traces of the disease.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. After slaughtering ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. What symptoms did they show ?

A. Well, if you have breaking down animals in your herd you will see it; but as far as this herd is concerned their outward appearance would not lead you to believe it.

Q. They were under special conditions ?

A. Dr. McEachran described that because ours were not breaking down. To-day, I think it is most valuable to go down and see them.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :*

Q. What did you do with those animals who were tested and did not react ?

A. They are still there; we did not return any.

THE CHAIRMAN—Perhaps Professor Robertson would like to say a word.

PROF. JAMES W. ROBERTSON, Commissioner of Agriculture and Dairying.—I would just add a word to the most useful and most important information given to the Committee and the country. If we are not yet in possession of knowledge to say how the disease can be stamped out, we do know many ways whereby the disease can be abated greatly, and to a great extent Professor Bang's work in Denmark is doing that in several ways. I may say that when in England lately I found the health authorities were making bacteriological examinations of butter to prevent the importation of butter from diseased cows, and the Danes proclaim everywhere that Bang's system is preventing disease in the herds and that their dairy products should be considered perfect. Now ours has been examined and found good. We have a good name, and we should keep it. We can, by taking every reasonable step to prevent this terrible disease. One of the means is this: In Denmark they have a law that all skim milk from the creameries must be sterilized before going back to the farmers, lest the disease from one herd may be brought to another. They have a law providing that all the gummy substance taken out of the milk in the separator must be destroyed, and there is a heavy penalty for neglect to do so.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. I suppose the milk is used for feeding calves ?

A. Yes, and they go on the line of greatest safety ever where there is not complete knowledge. They go on the principle of keeping the stables light. While tuberculin may have a curative effect, experiments were tried here and in these cases the tuberculin treatment did not cure the disease.

*By Mr. Edwards :*

Q. At Guelph ?

A. At Guelph and at Ottawa: but a preventive and perhaps curative condition may be created and one means to that is abundance of sunlight. Physicians now are of opinion that tuberculosis is a house disease and not one of heredity,—not so much in the family as continued in the family through their surroundings; and want of light keeps the germs vital. In Scotland, where they are remarkably free from this disease, they have a practice of whitewashing the stables twice a year. Not only is whitewash a germicide but it reflects the sunlight. In Scotland this treatment has kept the disease away in large measure and if our farmers would whitewash their stables inside, for the sake of the looks, for the sake of the cattle and for the sake of the people, it would be a valuable aid to progress. I am glad to hear this subject dis-

## APPENDIX No. 1

cusSED to-day showing how we can prevent this disease. It is very helpful and we should encourage our people to sterilize skim-milk from creameries and keep the stables light.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

**Q.** Mr. Douglas questioned with reference to animals living all along in the byre; have you noticed that practice?

**A.** Excepting this, that in some districts people keep shutters on their houses all the year. If you follow the lake you will find green shutters everywhere. I have a horror of cattle in dark stables. Let us know that abundance of sunlight is one of the most efficient allies in fighting this disease.

**Mr. CARGILL**—Mr. Chairman, being somewhat interested in the importation of cattle, I just rise to say that I have been delighted with the discussion which has taken place here to-day. I think valuable information has been given to the Committee, by Dr. McEachran, through these valuable reports. I also think Mr. Edwards is entitled to a great deal of credit for prosecuting the experiments he has at his own expense in connection with this herd of cattle. My own individual opinion is that tuberculosis has existed for a great many years in the animal race, probably to the same extent as in the human race. As population increases, I think this disease increases, not only in the human race but in the animal race, and the more cattle are imported into this country, if the disease exists in the old country—and I was glad to hear Prof. Robertson say the existence of the disease in Scotland, from which most of our Short-horn cattle are imported, is very slight; we find the best of our Short-horns come from there, and for that reason we importers, who are anxious to build up our herds, go to the best place. I don't, for the life of me, see how this government could take any other precautions to guarantee and secure the importer, than the arrangements which now exist to safeguard the importer. I understand the Minister of Agriculture here has put himself in communication with responsible professional men at the head of institutions in the old country who have recommended several gentlemen there, probably well known graduates of these institutions, to test these cattle. Now, I go over to Scotland a perfect stranger; I go around and examine the different herds for the purpose of making a selection and buying some cattle. I stipulate, of course, having fixed the price, that these cattle must stand the test or I won't take them. Now, relying on the honesty of these veterinarians over there, I have these cattle tested. They give me a certificate of good health, and I am at once assured that I am taking no risk at all. I buy these cattle in good faith; bring them over here; they are quarantined at Quebec for ninety days from the date of shipment in Scotland. There is a doctor there at the quarantine stables—I don't know what his duties are, but he is supposed to visit these cattle daily. As to whether he examines them as to whether they are diseased in any way, I don't know; but we bring these cattle home. We take it for granted they are perfectly sound and free from tuberculosis. Now, I might say that every one cannot go to the trouble which Mr. Edwards has taken, a millionaire lumberman—

**Mr. EDWARDS**—Oh, no.

**Mr. CARGILL**—A man with lots of money can afford to make these experiments. You and I, Mr. Chairman, as farmers, know we cannot go to the expense of making these experiments. There are men engaged in the business of importing who go over to Scotland and import half a dozen cattle for their own special purposes, for breeding purposes, and if they have no guarantee that tuberculin is a safe test, and that on the certificate of the veterinary over there they can import these half dozen cattle, I think it would mean the cessation of importing cattle into this country, because no man in this country would take these chances. And as having imported some cattle we are very particular. We have found some people there who had very desirable animals that we would particularly like to have, but after making arrangements as to price we proposed the test. Well in a few cases we have been

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

refused and of course we have been unable to buy the animals for the reason that they would not submit to the test, and from the demand that there is in the old country at the present time for this class of cattle they are perfectly independent. There, in fact, the most important breeders until very recently would not submit to the test at all.

Mr. RODDICK—Take your own veterinary surgeon with you.

Mr. CARGILL—His certificate would not pass there at all. There is a kind of contradiction of terms here. I was very much impressed with the remarks of Dr. Rutherford here and he is a practical man. That is all very good indeed. There seems to be a divergence of opinion in his views and some of the other views expressed here. However, I don't want this committee to go away with the impression that my criticisms mean that I am finding fault with the work done here to-day. It is not my intention; I think it is commendable, very commendable on the part of Mr. Edwards, and I do him credit for it. But all the importers are not in the same position.

The CHAIRMAN—It has gone abroad throughout the length and breadth of Ontario, and as I find that there are differences of opinion as to the test, I would like the opinion of those who have spoken upon this article which was published in the *Sun* on February 28, 1900. Because if these statements made here to-day are to go out it is only fair that this should be discussed.

The article reads:—

'It is interesting to note that there is among experts a reaction against the popular belief that there is danger of tuberculosis in cattle being communicated to man. Dr. Theobald Smith, of Harvard University, who has been experimenting in this matter for some years, declares that human and bovine tubercule bacilli are not identical. He has joined in a recommendation to the New York Assembly that hereafter the state only force the condemnation, quarantine and slaughter of such animals, as are found to be tuberculous by physical examination. It would appear, he says, that seldom or never does a person contract tuberculosis from meat or the milk of animals, and it is recommended that the state can better use its funds in educational work than in following the present policy of destroying all animals showing a reaction under the tuberculin test. There is evidence that where cattle tuberculosis is plentiful, human tuberculosis is so rare as to have no relation to it. These statements, though not positive enough to be conclusive, are yet reassuring, not only to cattle owners, but to the general public which was seriously alarmed at the danger suggested by the tuberculin test.'

Mr. RODDICK—I happen to know of the experiments of Dr. Smith and the man who makes that statement has read them incorrectly. I mean he has misunderstood the statement that Dr. Smith made. They were to the effect that the tubercule bacillus is changed or modified in its natural history by the surroundings. That you have a special human bacillus, that in the bovine bacillus differs in some marked respects in its nature, from the avien and other forms than those and it is found that the avien especially changed greatly. One of Dr. Smith's experiments was this: He took the tubercule bacillus and inclosed it in a gelatine capsul. He introduced these underneath the skin of a bird several of them of course, and he found these bacilli originally human in all their characteristics changed considerably in the body of the bird and become the ordinary avien bacillus and by putting human sputum in a glass case with a number of small fish, the fish took ill and became after a time tubercular and there they had changed and could stand the temperature of water or the low temperature of the fish itself. That is a sample of the change in the character of the tubercule bacillus due to its peculiar surroundings, and that is practically the same thing, and the bovine bacillus changes into the human as soon as it is in the human body.

#### DR. McEACHRAN RECALLED.

Most of you are aware that we have an experiment station in Outremont, where experiments are carried on in most diseases, particularly tuberculosis, and if you

## APPENDIX No. 1

refer to the blue books of the Department of Agriculture for the last few years, you will find a good many of these points brought out in these reports. Last year two healthy heifers were inoculated one with bovine tubercule in the right lung the other with human in the left. The former died from extensive generalized tuberculosis on the forty-second day, whereas the latter (inoculated with human tubercule) although she contracted the disease showed slight clinical evidence.

Five guinea pigs inoculated with bovine cultures died respectively on the 14th, 15th and 35th days.

Three in which human cultures were used died in 18, 23 and 36 days respectively, generalized tuberculosis being found in each case. In rabbits five inoculated with bovine cultures died in 36, 70, 74 and 90 days, one surviving three and a half months.

Of three inoculated with human tubercule one only contracted the disease dying in 52 days the other being alive after two months.

This goes to prove what Dr. Theobald Smith has been working at for some years, which I stated at the outset of my remarks this morning that the diseases are analogous but not identical, and I find that by bovine inoculation the results are far more violent than from human tubercule so that the point is clear enough.

While I am on my feet I would like to make some explanation with reference to a subject discussed here particularly by Mr. Cargill, that is the action of the Government with reference to cattle imported from Great Britain. For a great many years since we knew the use of tuberculin on cattle, all cattle that came to the quarantine of Canada, before leaving quarantine were subject to the tuberculin test. Three years ago a number of the Ontario breeders, waited on The Minister of Agriculture and begged him to adopt the system now in vogue, that is of taking a certificate from selected men that is men selected by myself and officers of the Board of Agriculture of Great Britain, and these are the men whose certificates we taken urging as a plea, that the testing in Canada was deterring people from importing into Ontario.

Dr. Rutherford said something about dishonest farmers and they are not all confined to Canada. I think you will find the Canadian farmer does not require that description so much as on the other side even in the country from which Dr. Rutherford and I come. It is now known that if tuberculin is injected into an animal subsequent tests are not to be relied on unless three months have elapsed.

I wish you would read these reports of the Outremont station, you will find them very interesting. In the reports of Dr. Adami and Dr. Higginson and others, you will find it stated that we cannot rely on the test unless three months have elapsed. Now we may employ the most reliable man in Great Britain to do this test whose testing is perfect, but if this honest farmer has pumped in a little tuberculine two or three days or 24 hours, before he arrives he gets no reaction but relies on his test and issues his certificate accordingly and he and all concerned are deceived.

Lister to this, this is from the report of 1897-8 in which I say:—

'The alarming prevalence of the disease in Britain, France, Germany and Denmark ought to be a warning to Canadian breeders to be extremely careful not to import tuberculous animals, and as they can rely on tuberculin, if honestly used, to discover the disease in nearly a hundred per cent of cases, there is no excuse for their neglecting the test. I feel it my duty, however, to advise them to study testing themselves and see that reliable tuberculin only is used, and that the test is made as directed in the official bulletins issued by the department, and on no account to buy an animal without a test having been made.

'Our experience at the Point Levis cattle quarantine of the results of testing by British veterinarians has been most unfortunate. In the case of one unfortunate importer, who obtained a veterinary chart and certificate of freedom from tuberculosis, the herd was tested again in Canada.'

Simply because I did not like the chart. The chart itself was condemnatory and I refused to accept it. Correspondence took place between us and I insisted on it being re-tested, and in the meantime a cow died from general tuberculosis.

*By Mr. Cargill:*

Q. Was the certificate defective?

### A. It led me to be suspicious, at all events.

Eight weeks after, they were slaughtered, with the result that 13 out of the 14 were found to be tuberculous—one cow being so far advanced with the disease that she died in quarantine from it, and on post mortem examination exhibited very extensive general tuberculosis. It is impossible to estimate the damage and losses that might have followed if this herd had been released from quarantine and dispersed one here, one there, into perhaps a dozen or more healthy herds, or, in other words, it would be difficult to compute the saving to Canadian live stock interests by the testing at Point Levis of this one herd.

I need not take up your time further ; I refer you to these reports.

The United States government is taking this matter up. In 1897, when the arrangement was made between the Minister of Agriculture and the Secretary of Agriculture by which quarantines were removed between two countries, it was clearly understood that testing of animals for tuberculosis was to be carried on on the same lines in both countries. We Canadians tested all the cattle arriving from the British ports. The United States authorities did not ; some of our importers made a complaint that they could import by the United States without having their cattle tested again, and it was subsequently urged so strongly on the minister that he adopted the system now in vogue. Now, the Americans have come round, and I had a letter a short time ago in which the complaint was made that we are allowing cattle to land without testing them, and pointing out that they insist upon cattle being tested now at their quarantine, and asking us if we will not test our own cattle, that we will not allow any cattle destined for the United States to leave quarantine without being tested. A gentleman called upon me the other day who was on his way to Britain to buy cattle for the United States. I notified him that they would be tested before leaving the quarantine to which he raised no objections whatever.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. In case of cattle being sold to the United States, don't they have to test them ?

A. If they are going from here they have to be tested.

MR. CARGILL—In Canada here we test all our animals when they are sold.

DR. McEACHRAN—I may say that this is not the only instance I could give you of a similar occurrence in that quarantine where cattle have arrived with charts declaring that they were free from tuberculosis ; we have had animals passed through that quarantine and die within a year from tuberculosis, and I think it is placing myself as the responsible officer in a position I should not be placed in, in obliging me to allow animals to pass through that quarantine without allowing me to use my knowledge to find out whether they are diseased or not. Whether I am doing so rightly or wrongly, I maintain that the sooner we go back to the original way of testing every animal in quarantine the better ; on these grounds, in the first place, mistakes may take place in testing, and if a man has a herd such as Mr. Edwards has, he cannot afford to take any chances whatever. We have proved conclusively that the test of tuberculin does no harm whatever, it does not cost the owner a cent to have it done, in quarantine, and why should he refuse to get this further guarantee that he is not introducing it into his herd. I am very glad that this subject came up, incidentally, but in view of the fact that it was a departmental order I did not think that I should bring it up, but I am very glad that you gentlemen have brought it up and I have had the chance given me of giving my views upon it. I have as I say published them here.

Now, gentlemen, there is another subject I would like to make a few remarks upon, the Prince Edward Island proposal. Three summers ago I visited it, professionally and I saw in that island a splendid opportunity to make an object lesson for Canada. I wrote a letter explaining my views and it was published in the *Island Farmer* and it subsequently led to the passage of that act by which cattle are not allowed to be taken on the island unless they have a chart showing that they have been tested within a recent date and found clear of tuberculosis. The penalties are

## APPENDIX No. 1

\$200 for any attempt to do this, and the animals are slaughtered. The act is an excellent one. I went further than that. I had statistics furnished me by reliable parties on the island and found that it would only cost \$25,000 to buy and destroy at once all the diseased animals on that island. Now, gentlemen, while I am an advocate of Bangs system, I think it is a pity for such a paltry sum as \$25,000 that we should delay such a desirable object longer. If we extirpate tuberculosis from the island, and have the door closed so that it can never be brought into it again, and remove all source for the spread of the disease, what is going to happen? In addition to the money derived from having the best breed of cattle, the land will be doubled, probably, in value immediately, you will produce cattle there which are guaranteed free from disease, and you will command the market of the world.

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. Have they that breed of cattle there now?

A. No; they will have to import them, that is why I don't see that Bang's system is good for the Island.

*By Mr. Cargill:*

Q. How long since tuberculosis was discovered to be a disease in cattle?

A. In the world generally.

Q. Yes.

A. Oh! from time immemorial.

Q. Then, supposing you do land cattle in Prince Edward Island, perfectly free from disease, with a guarantee, can you say that it would not originate there, as it did when it first sprung into existence?

A. You require the seed to produce the plant, and unless you produce tubercular bacilli you can no more produce tuberculosis than you can produce oats without seeds.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. Where will you get the cattle?

A. Oh, there are plenty of healthy herds.

Q. But I understand you, professor, to say you do not consider a certificate given by a professor in Great Britain as proof positive.

A. That is quite right, but if we keep the animal three months in our quarantine then we can test them and rely upon it, after three months.

*By Mr. Sproule*

Q. Can you not make another breeding place on Manitoulin Island as well?

A. This will be an object lesson which will be of very great value to the country if it is carried out.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. Is it your opinion that there will never be a case of tuberculosis developed naturally in an animal in that island?

A. No; it will not develop in the animal, unless it is exposed to contagion; it may be from a consumptive person; but even supposing that an occasional animal would be diseased from contagion with a human being it will be a very simple matter to stamp it out when people understand it.

*By Mr. Roddick:*

Q. How long would it take to exterminate tuberculosis in the island if your suggestion is followed?

A. Probably a couple of years.



*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. It is an excellent place for breeding cattle. The climate is something like England, but it has complete isolation and it is convenient to the ocean.

*By Mr. Rutherford :*

Q. We might compromise matters by having Mr. Edwards come down and buy these cattle where diseased cattle now exist.

*By Mr. Edwards :*

Q. Are there any conditions in Canada so near the conditions in Great Britain as the conditions in Prince Edward Island?

A. No.

Q. Is there any place so well situated as Great Britain for a breeding country in the world?

#### THE CONGRESS OF VETERINARIANS AT BADEN-BADEN.

Dr. McEACHRAN,— Gentlemen, if you will just bear with me for one moment there is another subject which will answer some questions put by Dr. Rutherford. In August last I attended a meeting of the congress at Baden-Baden at which some 600 or 800 veterinarians were present, having been sent there representing the different governments of the world, the whole world nearly being represented, so that it was a very high class meeting I assure you; and the conclusions which were come to by this Congress, are I think worth reading to you. I will merely read you the conclusions as to the prevention of tuberculosis among domestic animals:

“(1.) Prevention of tuberculosis in cattle is urgently needed.

“(2) The extinction of bovine tuberculosis on the part of the owners, (voluntary extinction) is practicable and should be universally aimed at. It demands the slaughter of dangerous tuberculous beasts as soon as possible, as well as careful protection of calves and the healthy animals from infection.

“The voluntary extinction of bovine tuberculosis should be encouraged by the State through the dissemination of correct views respecting the character of tuberculosis respecting the modes of infection, and the importance of tuberculin inoculation and be supported by State grants.

“The best means hitherto known for the prevention of tuberculosis among domestic animals is tuberculine.”

There you see is a very strong endorsement of tuberculin.

“Tuberculine should only be supplied under State control, in any case it should be given to veterinary surgeons alone.”

That I fully endorse; it should be dealt with just as poison is and given only to registered men.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :*

Q. To experienced veterinarians?

A. Yes.

“(3) A state prevention of bovinetuberculosis is thoroughly to be recommended.

“If it is applied with a certain caution it can be carried out and will hinder the further increase of the disease and will gradually stop it.

“The prevention requires:—

“(a) The obligation of the veterinary surgeon to give the legal notice of every case of proved tuberculosis in the exercise of his practice.

“(b) The quickest possible slaughter of dangerously tuberculous animals (particularly those animals which are affected with mammite, tuberculosis of the matrix and of the intestines, as well as pulmonary tuberculosis) compensation being granted

## APPENDIX No. 1

by the State, and the prohibition of the return of buttermilk from the co-operative dairies until it has been sterilized."

Now, gentlemen, there is the whole thing in a nutshell, and if you will take these suggestions and study them you will find they have been endorsed by most of these scientific gentlemen present at the congress.

*By Mr. McNeil:*

Q. Am I correct in supposing that you say the report which you read from the newspaper and which has been very largely circulated throughout Canada, to the effect that human beings are not likely to be affected by tuberculosis from cattle is quite misleading.

Mr. RODDICK.—It is quite misleading. The result of the experiment was quite the opposite.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is the reason it was read, because it has spread all over the province of Ontario and for that reason I asked these gentlemen to come here and give their experience.

---

Having examined the preceding transcript of evidence of the 20th June, on Tuberculosis, I find my own statements therein, correct.

DUNCAN McEACHRAN, *F.R.C. V.S.*

*Chief Veterinary Inspector, for the Dominion of Canada.*



## PRODUCTION OF BEET ROOT SUGAR.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, March 15, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day, Mr McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have with us to-day a couple of gentlemen who wish to speak on the subject of the Beet Sugar industry. Mr. Jenkinson, of Queensland, who is going away this forenoon, would like to say a few words to you regarding their experience in that colony.

### EXPERIENCE IN QUEENSLAND AND VICTORIA.

Mr. CHARLES M. JENKINSON, M. P., of Gympie, Queensland, Australia, then made the following statement:—

Mr. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN.—It was only when walking up to this committee room this morning that the idea was suggested that I might say a few words to you on this subject. I may say that in Queensland in regard to the sugar industry we rely particularly on the cultivation of cane sugar. We have tried, not to any large extent, the manufacture from the beet, but it has been an utter failure with us. Whether that has been due to climatic conditions or the labour market I am sure I cannot say. In the other colonies, New South Wales and Victoria, it has also been tried. There the climate is more likely to agree with yours than ours in Queensland which is a sub-tropical country; and even in Victoria where they were largely subsidized by the government it has been an utter failure and the Prime Minister of Victoria, Sir George Turner, at the end of last year had to announce that no further bounty would be given to the Maffra Sugar Company—that is the name of the best company, a large company—that no further subsidy could be given, and it was finally announced to the shareholders that the factory would have to be closed. It was not a success; it only managed to exist through the subsidies granted by the government. The farmers did not take the thing up in the proper spirit, as the promoters say, they should have. They laid the blame on the farmers, but the farmers again say that owing to climatic conditions they were not able to extract the quantity of sugar from the beet that the promoters led them to believe. That is our experience with the beet. Of course I take it you have to gain your experience and pay for it like us. I have no doubt you will find among your parliamentary papers of the Queensland government, much about this matter and the row created in the Victorian parliament; it was that which led to the downfall of the Turner government some time ago and the entry of the McLean government at the present time. The people were satisfied that this spoon feeding would not continue any longer and hence—

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. Were they paid by percentage?

A. I think by percentage, Mr. Rogers. I might be able to give some information if the gentlemen would ask me questions. It is hard to deal with an extended subject like this in a few minutes, and I find more information is elicited by asking questions. If any questions are asked I will be happy to answer them.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. What bounty did the government pay; how was it paid?

A. I am afraid I cannot tell you that; we are so far from Victoria that I could not tell you exactly. It varied, and it was larger when the industry started than it was in the last year.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. What number of tons to the acre was an average crops?

A. I am afraid I could not tell you that, because it varied so much. In the colder climate—in one part of Victoria, right on the boundary—they had a larger crop than further over. I don't know what was the average crop. I have the information in a book at my hotel but I did not anticipate being here or I might have brought it.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Was any comparison made between the cost of beet sugar and cane sugar?

A. Yes, it was infinitely more expensive.

Q. Beet sugar?

A. Yes, but perhaps it would be right to explain this to you that with the cane sugar manufactured in Queensland—I may say we supply nearly the whole of Australia with sugar—we rely to a large extent on black labour to produce it, which is of course infinitely cheaper than anything that can be done by white labour.

Q. Have you any remembrance of the cost per ton for producing the two?

A. I could not give you the tonnage of cane. I know we produce up to 100 tons per acre of cane.

Q. But I mean the cost per ton of production?

A. No, I could not give you that.

Q. I understand that it cost from £8 to £12 some shillings per ton for producing cane, and it was in every instance save one that the cost of production of beet in Germany was less than cane?

A. But they have a bounty there.

Q. No, the actual cost.

A. We sell our sugar less than that in Queensland. We paid less than one million. It would cost about 10 shillings per ton and as it takes 10 tons of cane to make one ton of sugar that would be £5. Then there is the cost of carriage, which runs from about 9d. to 18d. per ton.

Q. I suppose you have no idea as to the percentage of sugar in the beet in your country?

A. No, I could not give you that. In Queensland?

Q. Yes.

A. But it has been tried to such a small extent that the figures are not reliable. Victoria has gone in for it extensively and lost.

*By Mr. McGregor :*

Q. How is sugar sold there by the ton.

A. You mean retail?

Q. Yes.

A. We retail over the counter—

Q. But by the barrel?

A. We make it up in bags of 70 pounds and it comes to, roughly, a retail price of from two or three cents a pound. That is refined.

Q. Granulated sugar?

A. Yes.

Q. How much is that?

A. From two or three cents a pound.

APPENDIX No. 1

*By the Chairman :*

Q. That is cane sugar ?

A. That is for cane, yes.

Q. Then there is really no beet root sugar made?

A. No, it may be said roughly that is so.

*By Mr. Henderson :*

Q. What was the object of growing beet ?

A. That Victoria might grow her own sugar instead of importing it from Queensland.

Q. They have a duty on sugar ?

A. Yes.

Q. You do not grow beet in Queensland ?

A. No, because we can grow cane so readily. But Victoria hoped to supply her own people from beet sugar and tried it and failed.

Q. Have you a duty on sugar coming into Queensland ?

A. Yes, there is an excise duty and we believe that under the commonwealth, when the Federal Parliament is established, there will also be an excise duty, which is forecast at £5 a ton.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. But there is no custom duty ?

A. No.

MR. G. C. McMULLEN, CALLED.

The CHAIRMAN—I will now call upon Mr. G. C. McMullen to address the Committee on the Beet Sugar Industry.

Mr. G. C. McMULLEN, Watertown, N.Y., proceeded as follows:—

Mr. CHAIRMAN and GENTLEMEN,—The rapid growth of the sugar beet industry in the United States, particularly in the last three years, has attracted the attention of sugar growers all over the world. Since 1890 they have increased about twenty-three factories, and there are now thirty factories in operation, eight of which have been completed in Michigan in the last year. I have been interested and am interested in this business in New York State and have given the subject a good deal of attention both in the fields and manufacture for the last three years. My attention was attracted a year ago by the quality of beets grown in Canada and their sugar qualities, and a careful investigation led me to believe that a factory or two, or possibly several, could be established here, at a profit to the farmer and eventually to the factory. I do not know of any industry that promises so much. Of course there are a great many gallery plays in this business as in many others, but I am here to give you the exact information, founded on the actual results both to the farmer, and so far as is possible, to the factory.

*By Mr. La Rivière :*

Q. Have you made a study of the past experience which we had in this Dominion with beet sugar ?

A. Yes, I have.

Q. Because the same promises were made to us, then, and the results did not bear them out ?

A. I will touch on that, if you like I will take this up right now. The early experience in Canada I have looked into, and I found this, it has been found by experience, that in no land has any factory with a capacity of less than 500 tons of beets to it, been productive of satisfactory results. The fixed charges are so high that the factory with the smaller capacity than that named has not been operated satisfactorily. Your seasons here would not extend to or exceed 125 days. You want to disabuse your mind of the fact that you can't work beets in this climate because of the frost, beets will freeze I know but that does not make a particle of difference under the system of wintering of the sugar beets which would have to be gone into here as in Michigan. What we want to get at is the quality. Quantities of beets were raised here at the time you speak of, but not in sufficient quantities to enable the factory to run their business successfully. I know nothing to the contrary but that the farmers were satisfied and they only went into it in a crude sort of way, but since then there has been a system introduced of instructing the farmers by the factories in the proper method of growing the beet. If you give the farmer enough seed for three acres of beets and tell him to raise the largest tonnage possible and give him no assistance, the chances are you will get a small tonnage and a poor quality of crop. Competent men are employed in my State as inspectors or instructors to the farmers. I have in my mind one man who has charge of one hundred plots aggregating 1,100 acres, who instructs the farmers and inspects the crop and he reports to the State each week as to the progress of each farmer's growing crop. Under the contract which is made with each farmer we reserve the right to go into his field and assist him. We know that he cannot grow the maximum amount of sugar beet without assistance, and that is what our State has appropriated for, to give him that assistance and instruction. For example in the State of Michigan which has now nine factories, and I will give you the results of the number of tons of beets which have been worked.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That is for this year ?

A. For last year.

Q. I never saw anything for last year ?

A. I think you have the results there of Michigan, from Mr. Fowler. In this comparison remember three years ago, there was not a beet sugar factory in Michigan, no beets were raised, no sugar made. Here is the report of the State Land Commissioner, French, of the Beet Sugar Production in Michigan during the season just closed, which is as follows: I will give you the aggregate tonnage.—210,971 tons, beets, and 30 millions of sugar were manufactured.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Thirty million pounds?

A. Yes, 30 million pounds. That means that nearly a million dollars is paid to the farmers for beets. They had a difficulty in the first season as they usually have in starting. It was a new crop, it is a new crop here and no doubt many gentlemen are prejudiced that know nothing about it, that the farmers cannot raise this crop but certainly they can, at a profit of \$4 per ton. You will find in this locality as in all others, that there are farmers, and there are farmers, and the beet crop will pay them if they cultivate it properly; but you cannot grow beets unless the seed is sown at the proper time and the crop is properly cultivated, and we do not want any farmer to grow beets for us unless he is prepared to follow our instructions.

#### YIELD OF BEETS PER ACRE.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. What is the tonnage per acre?

A. The average tonnage per acre in New York State from all the factories in operation there,—at the Rome factory 15 tons per acre, and at the Binghamton

APPENDIX No. 1

factory 17 tons per acre. The results in Michigan I have not got complete as to the tonnage. The experiments in Ontario as far as I have seen them, but I would not make that a point for you to rely upon, because the tonnage is exceedingly large, and I do not believe it can be kept up, when you talk about 22 to 24 tons to the acre, I think it is excessive and all our estimates are made upon the very much lower average crop which I will place at 14 tons per acre. Of course the agriculturist knows when he begins to grow the proper beets, that a large percentage of the cost of that is for labour.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. The yield per acre in Michigan was 15 tons I see?

A. That is the average.

Q. Is it a very loamy soil?

A. It is a sandy soil there. Now in the establishment which we propose planting here, we propose to pay four dollars per ton for beets.

Q. Is that at the factory?

A. There is no transportation for the farmer, a man thirty miles from the factory gets the same price as the man who is three miles away; we propose to give them their seed free the first year, we propose that our own experts who will be paid by the factory, which in a 500 ton plant would require not less than eight, to give the farmers all the instruction that is necessary in order to get a perfect crop. I have no doubt from the experiments that have been made and the tests that have been made, that the tonnage in Ontario will exceed that of Michigan or New York State; I am taking your statistics as my guide. They are very large and if the record is maintained, the farmer will make a large sum per acre. But every man may not grow the quality of beets we desire. Therefore we not only help him to increase the tonnage but we ask him to grow the quality of beets we want, and it is for his interest to do so, for although on the start we expect to pay a fair price of \$4 per ton for beets if they are 10 per cent, we are the loser, while if they are 16 per cent we are the gainer. We would prefer to buy beets upon their sugar qualities, but in the opening of an industry such as this, it is almost impossible to do business upon this basis, but we hope it will involve into that eventually and it will be better for both parties. I must not omit to state that we also intend to give to the farmer the pulp which constitutes from 40 to 50 per cent of the main product, and which is the principal and I may say the only by-product of any value.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Give them free?

A. Yes, free.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. Delivered back to the farmer?

A. Well, he draws in a load of beets and we will give him a load of pulp back. Is that the correct answer?

Q. I understand you to say that that was at the farmer's residence, that he got the price of four dollars a ton?

A. The farmer gets four dollars a ton at the nearest railway station or hauled to the factory. We stand the freight. He is entitled to the same amount of pulp that his beets produce. It varies from forty to fifty per cent. That pulp is f.o.b. at the factory. The same arrangement can be made in transporting pulp in carloads that we have in the case of the beet.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Do you pay for the transportation of the beet?

A. We do.



*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. That is what I understand ?

A. Yes, we do.

*By Mr. Ratz :*

Q. May I ask you in what mode you improve the quality of the beets? I understood you to say that improving the quality is increasing the sugar percentage?

A. Yes, that is done by intense cultivation. It depends on the mode of farming, deep ploughing and careful attention to the crop. We require close attention to the thinning. When the time comes the beets must be thinned out. The thinning must not be put off as a farmer is apt to do if he is busy. We insist on that being attended to. We know that he will see the good results after the first year. We have not very much to do the third year; the first and second year is when we have to insist on the work. The chairman asked me as to the delivery of the beets. We write contracts wherever the factory is located within an area of three and a half miles, not to exceed four miles, for hauling beets, and as many farmers in that vicinity as can grow beets and have the soil have to haul the beets in and they haul their pulp back. The man who lives 25 miles away gets the same price for his beets as the man within the three and a half miles. We stand the transportation on the beets, and after he has tried it free one year he is very glad to get it.

#### COST OF PRODUCING THE BEET.

*By an hon. member :*

Q. What is the cost to the farmer, of producing those beets, who hauls them say four miles to the factory to deliver them. What does it cost him to grow them and deliver them this four miles?

A. He will include that haulage because the four miles haul to the station fifty miles away from the factory, amounts to the same thing. We pay the transportation on the beets. The cost of cultivation complete has been given by a good many experimental stations and farmers. I know of no way to get at it but the practical way of getting a series of farmers to give their experience. We have several hundreds on them on file. The cost ranges from \$22 to \$35 which includes topping and hauling. These, gentlemen, are from actual results, hundreds of them.

Now we will take the maximum cost of production, and understand in this cost every item the labour of the farmer's man, of the farmer himself, his horses and his children are allowed a certain price per day. If you want to get the exact cost of production and the profit I do not know any other way to do it. We will take the maximum cost of \$35.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That includes delivery?

A. That is 50 cents for delivery.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What is the total cost?

A. \$25 and \$35. I will take the minimum crop of beets which is 14 tons. 14 multiplied by \$4 gives \$56, which at a maximum cost of \$35 leaves a profit of \$21.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Net profit.

A. Net profit. I assure you gentlemen that this is very conservative statement. I have made that statement in the presence of farmers who were beet

APPENDIX No. 1

growers, practical beet growers of experience, and I have been called down both for the cost of the production and the tonnage, but I am not here to give you the rosy side of it. I want you to figure with that as a minimum.

*By Mr. Meigs :*

Q. Where do these men live ?

A. In Michigan, Nebraska and Oregon and other States. I would give you the addresses of fifty or a hundred farmers to whom you might write if you choose, and obtain information.

*By Mr. McGregor :*

Q. American or Canadian ?

A. American. The Canadians have raised none that I know of except in Quebec.

*By Mr. Meigs :*

Q. They have in our town.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Anyone who wants to know the addresses can get them privately ?

A. Certainly.

BEET RAISING *versus* OTHER CROPS.

Taking the maximum result perhaps you would like to compare it with the cost of other crops.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Do you take into consideration the rent of the land ?

A. In the cost ?

Q. Yes ?

A. At \$30, I certainly did, at \$6 an acre. It would be interesting perhaps to compare this with the cost of other crops.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That is a very important statement. Does the gentleman make the statement, that in calculating the cost he has at the outset allowed for the land ?

A. Yes, in the \$35. There is no other way to get the cost except in that way. Here is a report for comparison. It was handed to me and is the result of the experience of 197 farmers in Ontario who were asked to give the cost of certain crops. The cost of growing certain crops and perhaps for comparison it would be interesting and to the point. The first crop is fall wheat. These are your own report gentlemen just as carefully gotten up, I have no doubt, as ours are and as intelligently.

Fall wheat cost per acre \$19.43.

Q. Averaging how many bushels ?

A. I will give you that next.

The average yield was 17.8 bushels. The total value of grain at 80 cents, is that a correct value ?

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. Yes, that is a correct price, a fair price.

A. Well at that rate, the total value of grain is \$14.24.

The value of straw was \$2.95.

The total value of the product \$17.19. You can put the rent in if you like.

You get receipts of \$17.19 for what costs \$19.43, a net loss of \$2.24.

That statement I believe is the experience of about 200 farmers and I will tell you, on that point that, not one farmer in a hundred—I am not talking of here in Canada, for you have more intelligent farmers—can tell you at the end of the season whether he has made a profit on hay or butter or cheese or oats. He knows that perhaps at the end of it, his mortgage is a little bit smaller or that he has nothing to reduce it. Now in the beet crop we average in the same way.

*By M. Clancy :*

Q. What about oats?

A. The total cost per acre for oats is \$14.78.

Q. Does that include marketing as part of the cost?

A. That is the report of the Ontario Bureau of Industries for 1887.

MR. CLANCY.—I have no hesitation in saying it is out of all reason and is bad sense to put the cost of oats at \$14.78 per acre.

HON MR. PERLEY.—I can raise it for half that.

MR. G. C. McMULLEN.—I have not given you the figures for oats yet. The total cost per acre of production is \$14.78, the average yield  $31\frac{7}{10}$  bushels; total value of grain at 30 cents per bushel, \$13.11; straw \$3.60.

*By Mr Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. Let us understand on what basis you make that. Does it include so much for rent of farm, his own labour and his family's?

A. The figures given me are the official ones made up by the Ontario Bureau of Industries.

MR. CALVERT.—I may say I compiled the statement from the report of the Ontario Bureau of Industries for 1887, to which Mr. McMullen referred me, and I found they made those statements.

MR. BRODER.—That is the report for 1887?

MR. CALVERT.—The only one I believe published.

MR. BRODER.—Oats have fallen greatly in price.

MR. CALVERT.—In that compilation of cost was included \$3 for the rent of land, the cost of growing, of horse hire, of labour, seeds, and everything included just as Mr. McMullen has given the cost of growing beet. He has included everything in the cost of beets at \$35 in the same way that it is included in the cost of oats at \$14.78.

MR. WILSON.—What wages were allowed?

MR. CALVERT.—\$1.50 per day for a man with a single horse and \$2.25 for a man with a team at that time, but Mr. McMillan explained to me at the time that the cost of labour and growing would be about the same now as then.

Q. The reason I asked was—I think the calculation is right but I wanted to know the items. You see the farmer here receives so much for rent, wages of himself and children, and marketing, and then he receives pay for his manure, and I think myself the cultivation and labour will probably cost \$14.78; so it is well for the committee to know what the cost includes?

A. Well, I understand as these statistics came to me that they corresponded with what I showed in the matter of beets.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. It is not so much the price given to farmers as the question answered by feeding grain to cattle and not selling it, and so making more, and that is the question which comes up in your business.

A. I will answer that question, you refer now to the feeding of grain to your cattle—

Q. I would say, that the principle of selling grain is not done in this country now. The best farmers do not cart their grain to market, they grind it and feed it to milch cows, and so get more for it in that way.

## USE OF BEET PULP IN FEEDING.

A. Now as I understand the situation here, it is a dairying and cattle raising section. I do not believe Dr. Wylie is more emphatic than your own very able man here, Prof. Robertson, who is very emphatic on placing a higher value on this pulp. I take the position that the way to find the value of the pulp is to give it to your patrons and let them find it out. This is a dairying country and every man is of opinion that if you consult your best interests you will raise beets also; the industries go hand in hand. I will read you a little thing on that point of beet pulp from Prof. Henry's book, 'Feeds and Feeding.' This is what he has to say on this subject:

'Beet pulp makes a very fair quality of silage, and because of the large quantity turned out by the factory in a comparatively short time much of the pulp should be preserved in the silo in order that the period of its usefulness may be materially extended. The simplest form of preservation is effected by excavating trenches three or four feet in depth and wide enough to drive a team and wagon through. Loads of beet pulp are deposited in this and when the mass is several feet above the surface of the ground it is arranged with sloping sides which are covered with straw, and on this, earth is placed to keep out air and frost. For storing pulp the silo, constructed in the same manner as for the preservation of green corn, will in the end be found more economical. Beet silage is relished by cattle, and serves well for feeding them, both for flesh and milk. It has about half the value of corn silage.

On that particular point of the commercial value, Prof. Robertson puts pressed beet pulp higher than beets themselves. I suppose that a man who gets \$50 or \$60 for his beets and gets the pulp returned has made \$50 or \$60 if he has the cattle to feed this pulp to. Prof. Henry continues:

'Farmers growing beets for the sugar factory should not be content with this operation, but should add to their system that of feeding a large amount of pulp—at least as much as results from the beets grown by them. By feeding stock with beet pulp and the other waste of the crop, large quantities of manure will be made which will assist in keeping the farm in high fertility, assuring large crops from the beet fields and ample forage from other lands, used in rotation, for the maintenance of live stock. A farming community which will intelligently grow beets and utilize the pulp resulting from them in the feeding of cattle will be able to grow as large crops, in addition to the beets, as were produced before adding that industry, and to maintain many more cattle than was possible before beet farming was inaugurated. This statement is warranted by the conditions prevailing in the beet districts of Europe. Beet culture means more cattle and larger crops generally, rather than less, provided always that the pulp from the beets is properly utilized.'

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Where does Prof. Robertson make that statement ?

A. That is not Prof. Robertson, it is Prof. Henry.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Have you had the pulp analyzed by reliable chemists ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. I understand you to say that Prof. Robertson says that the pulp is worth more than the beets ?

A. Prof. Robertson made that statement to me.

Q. I should want some one to prove it ?

A. What was the question ?

Q. If Prof. Robertson said that I should want some one to prove it ?

A. I think if you go to Prof. Robertson he will repeat the statement to you that he made to me.

*By Mr. McMillan :*

Q. What is in this pulp ?

A. I cannot go into that fully, as I have not the documents with me now.

Q. I should think that is the true test of its value ?

A. Certainly.

#### STATE BOUNTIES.

Now, gentlemen, we will get down to the meat of this thing, and that is on the question of bounty. In every State in the country where this industry has been established successfully, it has been necessary for State aid or government aid at least until it has passed what is called the experimental stage. In California, which is the pioneer, it is now working without a bounty. During the infancy of the industry there, they had a Federal bounty of two cents per pound. It was started in Utah with a bounty of one cent, and it was necessary to have a bounty in order to make it successful, but now this bounty has been withdrawn. In New York a bounty is given of one cent per pound, and in Michigan of one cent per pound.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. How long have these been in existence ?

A. In New York this is its third year. In Michigan it is the third year. In New York no time is specified for the operation of the bounty, but it is understood that five years should be the maximum.

Q. You mentioned a State, a moment ago, that granted a bounty and then withdrew it. How long was it in operation ?

A. That is the State of California. That was not a State bounty, it was a Federal bounty of two cents, it was in operation two or three years, and the industry is now at its height. The new factories that have started, since the bounty has been withdrawn, have no difficulty in competing with the old factories, because the farmers have been educated and are producing a high quality of beet.

Q. They manufacture cane sugar there I believe ?

A. The cane comes in from the Sandwich Islands, but the beet root sugar has been established in California upwards of thirty years. But never had a boom until recently. Your neighbours in Michigan have a bounty also.

Q. Is it true that the bounty has been withdrawn in that State altogether ?

A. No, I do not think so. It has not been withdrawn but they have had some difficulty in getting it paid, there, it was a very phenomenal growth and it has proved disastrous to some of the factories simply on account of going into it in an indiscriminate way.

Q. You are not prepared to say whether it has been withdrawn in Michigan or not ?

A. No, it has not been withdrawn.

Q. The reason I asked the question is that a gentleman up in my part of the country, who proposes to assist in establishing the new industry there made the statement the other day definitely that it had been withdrawn.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. No, it was established for a period of seven years.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron):*

Q. Why is it necessary to make such an extraordinary price?

A. A great many people think it is not necessary. In Oregon instead of doing what we propose to do here, they buy the land, colonize it and raise their beets. There is no difficulty in raising beets at a maximum cost of \$2.10 per ton.

Q. Why does the factory pay the farmer such an extraordinary price when they can get their raw material at any such price.

A. They do not.

Q. Did you not say that \$14.00 per ton was paid?

A. Four dollars per ton, 14 tons to the acre.

Q. If four dollars per ton will give on an average crop a profit of \$21.00 per acre cannot the farmer be induced to go into the growing of beets without a bounty and then the farmer would get, say ten dollars profit per acre, and therefore the \$2.00 saved by the manufacturer would be a bonus to him instead of your asking for a bounty?

A. I do not know but what you are right, but I anticipate they might go to a farmer and ask him to raise a new crop, and they would buy it at any less than four dollars per ton he would turn you down. However there is a point in what you have mentioned. There is more profit a good deal in raising beets than in the making of sugar from them, consequently Spreckles and others buy large tracts of land, colonize the territory and raise their own beets. Their maximum cost is two dollars per ton and the minimum cost \$1.85 per ton, for beets. Certainly if they raise beets at that price, it is fair to say that the beginner could raise them at a cost of \$2.50 per ton.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. Has the nature of the soil an influence on the quality of the sugar beet?

A. We get better results a great deal from a loamy soil, sandy and gravelly loam. Hard, sticky and baking clay while it produces a fairly good quality of beet, perhaps a very good one, is of a character that discourages the farmer. In order to redeem that soil, one of the bye-products of the factory called lime cake is given the farmers, where they are near enough to haul it, and that acts as a fertilizer and mellows the soil, and we have refused in many cases to write contracts with farmers who have this kind of soil and want to grow beets on it. A farmer believing he is going to realize 25 tons to the acre, and make all this money, we want to disabuse his mind of the idea. We will not write a contract except he has the right soil, and we will not write an excessive contract, but we write what a man can evidently grow upon the soil that he has. We would rather have 2,000 farmers contracted with three acres each, than one thousand contracts with six acres each or 500 contracts with 12 acres each.

*By Mr. Beith:*

Q. What is the best quality of soil?

A. We get the best results from a sandy loam. That gives the better average. There is a very large difference in these soils, upon the point of productiveness.

In connection with this comes up an argument that has been used against the industry and that is the exhausting quality of the beet. It is said it exhausts the soil, beet paralysis and all that. As a matter of fact there is no root crop or any crop that exhausts the soil less than beets. Up to the first of September the nourishment for the beet, the sugar part, is taken from the soil, but after that date it is not. If it were not for your long cool September and October days you could not raise the quality of beets that you do, in Canada. Analysis shows that scarcely sixty per cent, not more than sixty per cent of the nourishment is taken from the soil, forty per cent is taken from the atmosphere chemically through the leaves. After this crop is grown and

properly topped, these tops are ordinarily left on the field and plowed in. In doing this you have restored all that is necessary. You do not need any other fertilization and next year that beet acreage will give you a larger crop of potatoes, which I believe are largely grown here, corn, or any other crop you have on that same soil. Why? Because the crop that is grown in the particular patch which requires perfect farming, deep plowing, and intense cultivation, will produce more than any other crop you have. Your succeeding crop will be better no matter what it may be.

I have forgotten just where I was, but I think it was on the question of the bounty.

Some honorable members.

That is right.

I was saying that these States had paid these bounties and it is necessary for instance at the beginning of a campaign, a man brings us in a hundred tons of beets we buy them without any regard to quality, relying on what the climatic conditions of the country are. If he could assure us that those beets would turn us out 10½ to 11 per cent of granulated sugar I would not be before you this morning, but the results show that they do not. In Michigan the results from several factories there indicate this and I think that their experience will perhaps do as well as anything that I can say.

#### YIELD OF SUGAR PER TON OF BEETS.

President Cranage of the Michigan Company has collected statistics as follows: This is the amount of sugar realized from each ton of beets then:

Michigan Sugar Company 182 pounds to the ton, 9½ per cent.

This was the Michigan Sugar Company's second year. The education of the farmer in the first year helped as you will see by the following results.

Peninsular Sugar Refining Company 158·9 pounds per ton, or 7·94 per cent.

Detroit Sugar Company 8·47 per cent, 169·4 lbs. per ton.

Alma Sugar Company, 8·3 per cent, 167 lbs. per ton.

Holland Sugar Company, 6·43 per cent, 128·6 lbs. per ton.

Wolverine Sugar Company, 7·99 per cent, 159·8 lbs. per ton.

Kalamazoo Sugar Company, 7·38 per cent, 147·7 lbs. per ton.

Bay City Sugar Company, 8·46 per cent, 169·2 lbs. per ton.

Now they say which proves the case.

'The Michigan Company leads all others. This may be accounted for to a certain extent by the fact that the great majority of its contractors had the experience of two years in growing a crop, consequently they were able to turn into the factory a superior quality of beets.'

Now having the soil we propose if a cent a pound bounty is granted which in my opinion will be necessary to be done some time if you care to establish this industry here—and it need not be continuous. The bugaboo seems to be that if this thing is started it will bankrupt the Dominion. It did not bankrupt the United States or the State of New York. You will not find people plunging in here without experience and money; it takes half a million dollars to come in here and establish a plant. We would like to come in and rely on the good quality of the beets eventually to make something of it, but while we are experimenting the farmer makes his share just the same. He does not get as much the first year as the second, he will probably increase his tonnage and decrease the cost. We cannot tell each farmer how to raise this very year the best quality of beets, but they get the meat in the cocoanut very quick. One or two pioneer factories will stand the brunt of this matter and after we have demonstrated to our own and to the farmer's and to the Government's satisfaction, that our plant or plants can be run without assistance, we do not expect it to be continued. We come here honestly and tell you the exact situation. We do not make an exorbitant demand. In fact we make no demand. We suggest that this industry may be established in this way and I say confidently

## APPENDIX No. 1

it cannot be established in any other way. You have the soil, you have the farmers who are willing. I think the sentiment is strong in the agricultural sections that the farmers are willing to raise this crop. Now if that is the case, I think government aid could be diverted in this direction in a moderate way. The farmer does not get the benefit of a great many acts of legislation in this country as in ours.

And if there is an honest chance if in your calculations you come to the belief that our statements are correct, and the evidence that you gather from other sources is of such a nature that it is wise to grant a bounty—not political, this is not a political measure, this is a measure that appeals to agriculture, the foundation of the prosperity of Canada as it is of the United States.

If that is the case I can hardly see what would be criminal or an injustice to at least give us encouragement to start one plant.

## IMPORTS OF BEST SUGAR FROM GERMANY.

I want to show you something else. A man may make the statement "you will overdo this and you will take our revenue. Here are so many million dollars we receive from duties on sugar." We were doing the same thing in the United States. Here is what the cunning Dutch German farmer does. The imports from Germany to the United States in 1896 were \$16,000,000, in 1897 they were \$16,017,000, in 1898 they were \$9,600,000, a decrease of \$7,000,000. Why? Mr. Michigan gets into line, Mr. New York State gets into line. How have they got into line? They go before their legislatures and say "we want to start, are you willing to help us?" Every State has helped. I appeared before the Agriculture Committee of our State and asked for a larger appropriation. Mr. Flanders says "I am very glad to take this matter up for it shows progress. We have had two small factories. I believe in it, I will advocate it and try to get the appropriation." His idea was if it was a good thing for the agriculturist, it must be pushed, it must be encouraged, it must be enlarged.

That is so much for the United States; now we will take up Canada. Canada in 1891 received from the German farmer 14,200 tons of beet sugar. In 1895—I have not got the intervening years—Canada received 15,844 tons.

*By Mr. McGregor:*

Q. What is the value?

A. I could not give you the value because I did not know the price here.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. That is the quantity of sugar?

A. Imported from Germany into Canada. The first example was from Germany to the United States, showing a decrease of \$7,000,000, which sugar we manufactured from beets in the United States, and the money was paid to the American farmers instead of to the Germans. In 1897 the Canadians imported 21,896 tons; in 1898, 45,821 tons; for 1899 I have not any statement. We show a decrease from 1897 to 1898 of something like \$7,000,000 of sugar bought from the German farmer. You show an increase of sugar imported from Germany from 1897 to 1898 of over 100 per cent.

Now for the English market. England is the largest consumer of sugar in the world per capita and the United States comes next. England received from Germany in 1894 509,000 tons of sugar of the value of \$31,600,000. In 1895 she received 638,997 tons of a value of \$33,100,000. In 1896 she received 517,463 tons of a value of \$30,800,000. In 1897 she received 571,576 tons of a value of \$38,900,000. In 1898, and last, she received 639,525 tons of a value of \$32,200,000. Now, gentlemen, I want to ask you a plain question. The result of that you will see—if this is a success in Canada—would mean that factories enough would be



provided to manufacture what we want for local consumption. That would take about 35 factories of the capacity we expect to establish; of which we would establish one. Now cannot Canada produce sugar as cheaply as Germany? What is the reason? Give me one?

COMPARATIVE COST OF LABOUR AS AFFECTING COST OF PRODUCTION.

*By several Hon. members :*

Q. Labour.

A. That is the point I wanted to make. You cannot hire labour here for 30 cents a day, but with improved machinery for making sugar from beets such as we have in this country you can compete with Germany and low labour? In fact with the Philippines annexed and labour at \$8 a year, we believe in the United States that we can compete not only with Germany but with the Philippines. Now with England the largest consumer in the world, you are in shape to supply the mother country when you get through here. We will hear claims that we can make and export against Coolie labour in the West Indies, but it is a long time before that can take place, but you have always got the local market that it would take 35 factories to supply.

*By Mr. Tucker :*

Q. There is a question I would like to ask with regard to this matter. You have stated clearly one view. I should like to hear—I am not a farmer—your views as to the return the land occupied by these beets would make to the country. What would it bring an acre to the farmer?

A. To get at that I took what would be the maximum cost of production, and what we would call a minimum yield of 14 tons, and it would leave a profit to the farmer after paying for the labour of himself and family, hire of horses, &c., of \$21 per acre. That is the minimum profit we would allow. I could read you pages of letters from farmers who are making profits of \$50, \$70, \$80 and \$90 an acre, but I give you the maximum cost of production and the minimum tonnage of crop, and even then it is good enough.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Could you give us the cost per pound of producing beet root sugar?

A. I will give it to you in tons. That is a matter I could not give in detail, because I am not familiar with the cost of lime and coal, but approximately you would pay \$2.60 to \$3 per ton of beets.

Q. But what would be the cost of granulated sugar?

A. That depends.

Q. But the average, you have a certain average cost of production per ton or per pound?

A. At 8 per cent I will give you that. It will be 4.11 cents.

Q. Per pound?

A. 4.11 cents per pound.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That is with what percentage of sugar?

A. Eight per cent. We cannot do better; we would run  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. You see I read you the results of Michigan. Those in operation two years run 9 and a decimal.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. What is included in the cost?

A. Every item of expense.

APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Interest on capital?

A. Yes.

Q. What is the sugar worth?

A. Granulated sugar was worth two weeks ago in Canada \$4.38; that fluctuates with the market.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. You cannot control that?

A. No.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. Much depends on the quality of your land.

A. I presume the same conditions are in force here as with us.

*By Mr. Rogers.*

Q. Is it profitable to grow beets on the same land repeatedly year after year or must you change?

A. Rotation is better, but not necessary, although nearly every agriculturist of any experience says he can get better results from rotation, we believe that the rotation should be for three years, corn, beets and potatoes.

Q. I understand you to say that you can compete with Germany, by using improved machinery? What is to prevent Germany also, from getting this improved machinery?

A. Nothing, except that they have so much cheap labour there which they have to employ.

Q. Well, if they have cheap labour, and get the machinery through, why can't they manufacture as cheaply as you can?

A. They do not want to get improved machinery, they have to keep their cheap labour employed.

Q. If they find that they are losing their market they will soon get down to using improved machinery?

A. They have not yet while they are losing their market. We are competing with Germany to-day, there is not a pound of German, bounty fed refined sugar coming into the United States to-day. There are nearly 500 refineries in Germany. In Germany by the system in vogue there, as one of these gentlemen has mentioned, the German manufacturers themselves are large beet growers.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. For what reason?

A. For the money that there is in it.

Q. Because they cannot get the farmers to produce the beets at the price they pay, is that the statement?

A. I beg pardon—you will find if the farmers do not produce beets, and if a factory is established, that same factory is a pretty poor investment. If we locate a plant here worth a half a million dollars, and if we don't get the beets to feed it, if we have misrepresented these things, Mr. Farmer lays down, and does not raise beets, and if he doesn't we can't make sugar, and if we can't make sugar, you don't have to pay the bounty, and our factory is sold by the sheriff. I can see no difficulty or no reason why farmers should not raise two or three acres of beets if we locate our plant here. It is a partnership affair, if the farmer does not believe in it and has scruples about going into it, and does not believe that it is profitable we have not a minute's time to spare. But the statement we have given him is correct. If we are willing to risk \$500,000 in putting up our factory and plant, certainly the farmers should be willing to raise two, three or five acres of beets when we give him the

seed, for one year. He doesn't lose anything. Is there any risk proposed to any man, agriculturist or other, when we say we will buy all the beets you will raise at four dollars per ton for three years. You put in ten acres of beets to-day, and they are sold at a profit I have mentioned, and what are you going to get from your hay, butter, cheese and other produce. It depends upon the supply and the demand. When there is a big crop it is small prices, when there are high prices it is no crop. That is the history of agriculture, but you can't raise too many beets for a sugar factory. You raise the beets and we buy them from you and give you back your pulp so that you can still feed your cattle. I don't know any better proposition. All you have to do is to raise the largest tonnage possible at the smallest cost. You raise a certain amount of seed for feed, and some gentlemen take this position that I can raise these beets and feed them and make as much money by feeding them as I can by selling them to the factory. Now, how many of you raise yourselves, say three acres, to feed your stock, but can raise fifty acres for us, and we will buy them all from you, and give you back your pulp so that you can still feed your cattle. I don't know of any better proposition, by which you can dispose of your commodity which is sold for you every year, at a fair price.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. What is the nature of the contract that you give to the farmer ?

A. It is very simple indeed. We give him the seed the first year, and the price per ton we pay him is stated in the contract.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Is that price per ton given exclusive of the quality of the beet ?

A. You can if you like specify a certain amount of sugar should be in the beet, but that is an unpopular method with the farmer.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Is there any classification of the beet according to the sugar in it, or do you give that prices for all the beets offered you ?

A. We take the beets as they come. We have got to depend on our agriculturist and upon the soil to give us the requirements. If we were to fix a maximum or a minimum we could afford to pay fifty cents a ton more for 16 per cent beet. But you will realize that for the first year or two we will not get that amount of sugar out of the beet, that we will at the end of four or five years when the farmers have more experience.

Q. Does the soil have an effect upon the percentage of sugar ?

A. Yes. The soil does and the cultivation also.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. And the sunshine ?

A. Yes, the sunshine.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. How much sugar will a factory produce in the year ?

A. Ten million pounds.

#### MACHINERY—BOUNTY ON EXPORT.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Don't you find that in Germany with the improvement of their machinery they are taking a much larger amount of sugar out of their beet ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. Each year, yes. That is just the point that we are getting to. That is the basis of the bounty that you cannot get the amount of sugar with indiscriminate farming in a new industry that you can out of the beet after a few years experience. Germany has been at this for fifty years, and Napoleon started it 100 years ago. It has been a series of evolution there, but you must remember that their farms there are all small, and there they believe it is not necessary to rotate the crop.

*By Mr. Parmelee :*

Q. What is the percentage in Germany—what is the bounty in Germany?

A. The bounty is paid on the exports in Germany. It is rather difficult to get at the exact amount. For purposes of comparison it would not be a very bad idea to compare Canada with the other countries. In California the average—and this is about the same as the Canadian production—is 14.38 per cent with a purity of 83.70; in Michigan it is 12.04—that was in 1890, but it is over that now, it is over 14 now. Ontario's latest, that is up to 1897, is an average of 14.24 with a purity of 83.

*By Mr. Henderson :*

Q. I would like to ask Mr. McMullen. He says this industry started thirty years ago—now we would like to have an idea of the progress of the industry in these States. How many factories have they in California of such a character as you propose to establish here?

A. There are 8. The largest one in the world is the Spreckles—2,000 ton factory.

Now, gentlemen, there is an object lesson. There is the old king of sugar refineries that made his millions in cane sugar; he goes on the coast in California and buys an interest in a refinery there, a beet sugar refinery, runs it two or three years, and then buys several thousand acres of land, and two years ago he built the largest beet sugar refinery in the world.

Q. What is his name?

A. Claus Spreckles.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Would you give us the percentage of sugar to the ton of California beets, as compared with Canadian or Michigan beets?

A. Yes, I can give you the percentage in California beets. The percentage of sugar in the juice is 14.38; purity 83.70. In Ontario the sugar in the juice is 14.24, and the purity 83.06.

You must remember, gentlemen, that in locating here the conditions are very different from what they are in California. Here I believe we will get as high grade beets, and we have climatic conditions here which are very different. Here we have to take frozen beets, but in California if you leave a beet out a few days it goes off in quality. As a matter of fact south of the Mason and Dixon line you cannot produce beets under the best condition. The farther north you get while you keep away from the early frost line, the better the beets.

Q. What capacity would your plant be?

A. A capacity of 75,000 tons of beets. That would be 5,000 acres of fourteen tons. We commence receiving beets about October 1. We want them all housed by December 1, although here it will be optional with us. The near by farmer says: 'I cannot draw them in, I am busy.' We say: 'All right, throw some earth over them, and bring them in, in January,' for we would as leave have beets frozen as any other way. It is a point not to be forgotten, for it is important that if the farmer is busy in October we say: 'Here, all right. You deliver them in January.' Then in January he takes his covering off, loads his beets on a sleigh and draws them to the factory.

## EMPLOYMENT AND LENGTH OF SEASON.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. How many hands would you employ and for how long?

A. 120.

*By Mr. McNeil:*

Q. What did you say about the frozen beets.

A. The frozen beet can be used as well as any other. We have no difficulty in taking sugar from a frozen beet. But we must keep it frozen till we use it. I believe we can run a factory here longer than in any other part of the country. We would run about 140 days.

*By Mr. Pettet:*

Q. About how long would it likely be?

A. Not less than 110 days but our force of skilled labour we employ the entire year.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. What proportion would be skilled labour?

A. About 12.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. The others would be employed in the factory, when not employed on the farms.

A. Here is the way it is done in a great many sections. We will say some gentleman here does not want to grow beets. Then a fellow comes along who wants to raise beets, we rent, say ten acres from that farmer, then he cultivates his beets, and brings us the product. We take out the rent from the amount and give him a cheque for his beets. Now he has derived the benefit of the labour of himself and if he has a wife and four or five children of their labour, and he has four or five hundred dollars, in his vest pocket more than he ever had before, the man says 'I am through with beets.' We say 'all right, go into the factory.' He works for the season in the factory and next year he takes twenty acres.

*By. Hon. Senator Perley:*

Q. How do you manure it?

A. In various ways. Common manure, liquid manure, fertilizer, etc.

*By Mr. Cargill:*

Q. Those factories, that have been running successfully in Michigan for some years, can you give an idea of the average profit received, that is the margin of receipts over and above, the expenses in connection with those successful factories that have been running in Michigan?

A. I do not think the balance would be very much on the right side. This is only the first year of eight of these factories and the second year of one. I do not think there is a factory that can make a very large showing. I think in California their percentage of profit has been larger, but I do not think there is a factory in Michigan that has made much.

Q. From what you have shown us, if correct, I am satisfied it would be in the interests of the farmers to grow beets, but I think in asking a bonus you should have come prepared with a tabulated statement to show the cost of erecting the factory, the interest on the investment, the cost of the labour for converting so many tons

## APPENDIX No. 1

of beets into sugar, and strike a balance, then we would have an idea as to whether you were entitled to a bounty or not?

A. I would be very glad to make that showing. I gage you the cost of the factory and the pay roll, but I cannot tell you the cost of converting the beets into sugar until I see what quality the beets are. Beets grown on the Experimental Farms showing high grade. I gave figures showing an average of eight per cent, which is about what we can sell in for. In the United States we can get more money, the price of sugar there is about \$1.90 wholesale.

*By Mr. Hurley:*

Q. Have you had beets grown by farmers around the country and can you get at their value?

A. There is a loss varying from three to five per cent. One hundred pounds of beets will produce 96 pounds of juice. Out of that there are perhaps 16 pounds of solid matter and possibly 10, 12 or 9 per cent of that will be crystalized sugar.

Now the experiments made everywhere before the industry was started, simply proved to capitalists that beets of proper quality can be grown. You get an indiscriminate quality; in the case of one man you will get 16 and with another fellow only 9. With our proposition we take every beet and I do not believe you can.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Pardon me, I have been following you with great interest. You said a minute ago that the quality of the soil made a great difference in the beet. Suppose you went into a poor locality even where the farmers practised good cultivation, would you be prepared to take beets grown under all circumstances of cultivation and pay the same price?

A. Yes, provided we had our own experts to oversee the growing of these beets. Our own experts cost lots of money, but we have to protect ourselves. It is impossible to make money until we get beets to produce ten per cent, and that has not been got in Michigan yet. Mr. Cargill asked me the cost of plant and outlay; what further information do you wish to have.

*By Mr. Cargill:*

Q. I have been told—I don't know whether my authority is reliable or not—that the actual cost is two cents per pound?

A. I would like to see the man.

Q. I could do that.

A. I would like to make a contract with him.

*By Mr. Henderson:*

Q. Mr. Cargill means that does not include the cost of the beets?

A. Well, perhaps; that does not vary. I gave the cost of manufacture approximately at \$2.60 to \$3 a ton.

## QUALITY AND SIZED OF BEETS.

*By Mr. Erb:*

Q. Have you any evidence to show whether the percentage of sugar in a large beet and a small beet varies when grown on the same soil and under the same conditions?

A. Yes, the small beet is the beet grown. The factories desire beets weighing 20 ounces.

Q. Then your experts go around to teach the people to grow better beets, and would get them to grow the small beet?

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

A. No, because the seed we furnish produces a small beet. Just one minute on that point; I don't think you understand exactly. We advise the planting of the beets in rows 18 inches apart with the beets thinned to 6 inches. Beets thinned to that standard will give 20 tons to the acre. Don't think because we want small beets that we won't take large ones, we take everything that comes.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is on the condition they grow your seed ?

A. Many beets that are now grown weigh 4 pounds, and 5½ pounds 5 pounds, but the desirable beet we will eventually get will weigh about 2 pounds.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. The first year you are prepared to buy without a test ?

A. Yes.

Q. After that, with a test ?

A. It would depend largely on the farmers. If they prefer to sell that way, we will buy. You cannot drive the agriculturist. We are prepared to make a proposition to buy that way or to pay a flat rate, but the latter way would probably be the most satisfactory.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Of course every one thinks he has the best crop, and paying by test there will be a variation in the prices paid ?

A. That is so.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. Are these factories in Michigan established long ?

A. Two years for one, and for eight others this is their first campaign, but I understand last year was a dry year.

Q. Did they pay according to test last year ?

A. They varied ; some make a flat price and others pay for the sugar in the beet.

Q. The reason I ask this is because a neighbour of mine has friends living in Michigan, and they were induced to raise beets for a factory near at hand. The first year they were paid so much a ton no matter what the beets yielded in sugar, but the next year they were paid by test, and I understand from my neighbour that his friends were disappointed.

A. Frankly, I may tell you that I think eight plants in Michigan in one year without any education to the farmers, and expecting to get ten per cent of sugar were anticipations not justified.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Is it not a fact that in some States they pay a bounty of one cent per pound, provided you pay the farmers not less than \$4 a ton.

A. Yes, but ordinarily that is a condition of the contract which is made with the farmers—in this way your question is all right—there is a reservation made, as to the quality of beets you will take. For instance we would gladly pay \$4 a ton for beets testing 14, and in the States where that law is in effect, that you must pay a certain amount to the farmers, the contract has that reservation.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. Can you give us an idea how much you could pay without a bounty ?

A. I don't think we could buy them. In the first place I think the Government's action—and it should not be taken until it is rehashed and thoroughly gone

## APPENDIX No. 1

into—would be an incentive, if you believe in it, to the farmer. It is so in New York.

*By Mr. McNeill:*

Q. How long do you want the bounty to be continued?

A. My suggestion was for five years. It is not an exorbitant bounty, 1 cent a lb.; the United States has given 2 cents and no State has given less than 1 cent.

Q. One cent for five years?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. If you get a bounty how many plants do you propose to set going in Ontario?

A. It would be impossible without pretty quick knowledge to set any going this year. I have my hand right on the lever that would plant going next November, but it all hinges on this. The matter of seed would have to be cabled for. If I had not my hands practically on this plant I speak of I could not have any going this fall. Recollect this bounty is not paid until we have sugar manufactured.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Will that one cost half a million dollars?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Parmelee:*

Q. Where is it to be located?

A. We have received a number of offers. We have simply said to the people that we are at the disposal of the government and we are not willing to come to any arrangement until we know what the government will do.

Q. You are open for offers, I suppose?

A. Oh! yes, for any suggestions of that kind. But I do say, gentlemen, that I have travelled the entire length of your frontier here—and I rode by daylight purposely along the Grand Trunk, and I noticed that the farmers in nine-tenths of that territory believe in fall ploughing. That is the first thing you want in beet growing. You have not to educate the farmer here only to prepare his land, and then in the thinning process teach him how to do that cheapest.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Did I understand that your inspectors furnished reports to the States where bounties were given; did you say reports were made to the State Departments of the results?

A. In New York they are. We have not made that suggestion or asked that here, because we would prefer to do that here with our own inspectors and instructors from the other side.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Would they report to the government as well as well as to you?

A. That is for you to decide; in New York State they do.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Do they expect us to pay them in that case if they report to the Government?

A. That would be left with you, but I should assume that perhaps if you pay the bounty you would like to have all the information possible. I am not dictating, I am just giving you information.



*By Col. Tucker :*

Q. May I ask you if I understand you correctly, that you offer is so much a ton?

A. Yes.

Q. For Canada or for any particular district, or for what limits of district?

A. The limits for the tonnage would not necessarily exceed sixty miles from the location of the plant. Any where within a radius of sixty miles by rail or boat or three and a half miles by hauling district.

Q. Why do you limit the distance?

A. For the reason that we find a great many farmers are anxious to raise beets? And time and again they are willing to draw them as they draw hay, say eight or nine miles, at first. But we have to rely for six or eight years upon the co-operation of the farmers, and I know a farmer can't draw beets that distance profitably, so we draw that limit.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. What section of country are you talking about? Would you say they could not draw more than three and a half miles?

A. I would say so in any section.

Q. Not where there is sleighing?

A. That is a new item that had not come up. I would think on that point with a good team and a double sleigh that there would be no restriction to a man drawing beets eight or nine miles, in fact hay carriers have been anxious to do it in New York State. They figure like this. You give four dollars per ton for beets, an average of fourteen tons per acre, we have received five dollars per ton for hay, we get one and a half tons to the acre. I would like to employ my horses all the winter drawing beets at that rate.

Q. Can you use beet that is frozen?

A. Tons of them have been used.

Q. If they thaw before you get them?

A. No, that would not do. If they are pitted they would not freeze.

Q. Sometimes the farmers get a great many frozen?

A. The question has never come up because we inform the farmer when he should pull his beets. We take the chance of the frost, and when they are frozen we use them right off.

Q. We understood you to say that some companies rent the land and then hire men to grow the crop. What rent do they pay?

A. From three to fifteen dollars per acre. The companies do not do that as much as the local people. Take a city like Ottawa and your farmer within three miles of here if we were located here would contract perhaps for five acres of beets which is all that he would want to attend to and he has seventy-five acres of land which he can't use for beets. If the land is well suited you will find lots of people willing to rent it and make a contract with the factory to grow beets.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Where do they pay from three to fifteen dollars per acre?

A. All over Michigan.

Q. What part of Michigan?

A. I cannot tell you the exact places.

Q. The manufactory is at Rochester?

A. I know we pay \$15 per acre in New York State for one little plot of land, just a garden plot, I think a fair statement perhaps would be \$6.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. It seems to me that if the companies can get land at \$6 per acre, they would rent it instead of giving the farmer \$21 per acre for his beets.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I think that as a matter of fact in the Northwest and in California they have found by experience they can grow beets at two dollars per ton, now if the factory can grow it at that price, the farmer can as well as the factory. In that locality the factories that bought their land do not loose by it, and as I said before, they buy a large acreage of land, colonize it, and raise their own beets. We are not begging the farmer to raise beets and sell them at \$4 per ton; we are showing him he can do this and make money, and if we are in a position located here, we can buy all the beets from him.

Q. My knowledge of business is, that if they can buy land at \$5 or \$15 per acre that would net the owner \$21.00 they would not omit to buy the land.

A. On that point don't take any stock in what I have said. Write to the Agricultural Departments of Michigan and New York State, and here is a list of fifty farmers, you can write to any one of them. Here are the results they have obtained, furnished by the Commissioner of the State of New York, at his request, by the Rome Beet Sugar Company.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Are these farmers you speak of stock holders in the company?

A. No, they are not. It may prove of interest for comparison as it shows the crops raised by the farmers.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. How do you account for the meeting of the different Farmers' Institutes in the State of Michigan, in Wayne County, in which they passed resolutions saying that it didn't pay them to grow beets and sell them to the Beet Sugar Factories in Michigan?

A. At what price?

Q. At the prices paid last year. That has been done?

A. I can only account for that—I'll tell you. They consider that 60,000 acres are under cultivation in the State of Michigan this season—

*By Mr. McGregor :*

Q. I had the pleasure of going out to Michigan, last spring. It was a very dry spring there, a large proportion of the ground used for growing sugar beet, was of sandy loam, and it didn't pay them well, it being so dry; that was one of the reasons the Farmers' Institute found fault with the results they obtained. I was at the meeting at which that resolution was adopted and it was discussed for some time as to the profits there were in growing beets. They did not all agree that it didn't pay, there were just a few who said it did not pay, but they passed the resolution?

A. They passed a resloution at the Farmers' Institute of Boston, advocating the growing of sugar beet wherever it can be grown. Of course that does not amount to much. I have tried to give you the information as to the results that have been obtained in some cases. I can give you the addresses of these farmers I have referred to and of hundreds of others, and you can write to them if you choose.

*By Mr. McMullen :*

Q. It will be just as well to put the addresses in, so that any person that wants to may write to them.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. I suppose one of the reasons why you want the bounty is just because farmers are disappointed sometimes, and you want to have the industry sufficiently long established so that the farmers may become accustomed to it?

A. The bounty first shows the faith of the government in the enterprise. It assists us to instruct the farmer to produce what we consider a profitable crop for himself and for us.

Here is a letter from a Michigan man, I think it is in this paper—

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What paper and what date ?

A. The *Michigan Sugar Beet* of Friday, March 2. It is from Mr. Thomas P. Collins, Mount Pleasant, Michigan.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. You say beets can be taken sixty miles by rail or water, and that you paid the freight ?

A. Yes, I said that before.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. Have you any knowledge of the business in Utah ?

A. Yes.

Q. Can you give an account of it at the present time ?

A. Yes, I know Mr. Cutler, promoter of the industry there, had a good deal harder time than I have had. There they didn't have the class of farmers we have in New York or here. They were assisted by a bounty, but they have now suspended payment of it.

Mr. Tom Collins here says: 'I am not advocating something that I am unwilling to stand by. I have been a beet grower for three years and have found it just what I thought it was, viz.: a profitable crop to raise, more so than anything else, and I know whereof I speak. During that time I have been learning and working at it on a small scale, having only three acres each year, but at the same time preparing for the future, as intimated in the fore part of this article, and now have thirteen acres ready for the coming season. The first year I shipped to Bay City and realized from three acres, after freight, unloading and seed was paid for, \$155.75.'

How does that correspond with my statement of \$21 net ? It was over twice as much. Mr. Collins goes on:

"Last year I contracted with the Alma Sugar Company two acres, sowed the seed on three acres, and realized after freight, unloading and seed was paid, \$167.68."

*By Mr. Parmelee :*

Q. That is about your figures of \$56 an acre ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Erb :*

Q. I thought your company paid the freight ?

A. Yes, but this is in Michigan, where they don't often give the seed. Did you hear the proposition I made that we give the seed and pay the freight ?

*By Mr. Perley :*

Q. Do they pay more for the beets than you do ?

A. They do if they earn more. Here are a number of other cases given if you want them. He gives the name of perhaps ten or twelve people, neighbours, who got as good results. I wish somebody interested would send to Thomas P. Collins and make enquiries.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Do I understand you that they are paying the bounty in Michigan ?

A. The bounty is in effect, do you know about it, Mr. McGregor ?

APPENDIX No. 1

Mr. MCGREGOR—It is before the Supreme Court.  
 Mr. WILSON—I want to hear Mr. McGregor.

A PERSONAL EXPERIENCE IN ONTARIO.

Mr. MCGREGOR—I have very little to say. My experience is on the line of practical beet growing. I am a farmer as you all know, a practical farmer. Last year I sent and got one hundred pounds of beets, German seed beet, from New York State. I gave it to the farmers in my district, and in Mr. Cowan's constituency, and grew about five tons of the beets myself. I had those beets shipped to the factory back of Rochester, thirty-five miles. I went to the factory myself; it was a very large establishment which cost about \$750,000. They were producing a large quantity of sugar and doing it much more cheaply than had been previously done in that State or in any portion of the United States. Mr. McMullen said that one of the factories had produced 1.25 of sugar. But this is producing 1.97. Here is a sample of the sugar made from the beets of the seed I produced and grown by myself and taken over there, which produced 1.25 per cent. The people in that district had a very dry season and the beets didn't produce quite as much as anticipated, but nevertheless I didn't find anybody in that district at all dissatisfied with the growing of the beets. Everyone was well satisfied that the factory was running well and giving general satisfaction and there is a sample of the sugar. The chemist in charge said to me, 'if you had sent to France and produced French seed instead of the German, you would have had 14 per cent on the same land. The land this was raised on was a black muck, not quite so strong in sugar as it would have been had it been on a clay loam or a gravelly loam, and it produced about 24 tons to the acre according to our measurement. I am only giving this as a piece of practical experience. I am not advocating anything on one side or the other. The seed was the German seed, the quantity produced was about 21 tons to the acre, the percentage about 12 per cent and the factory producing about 1.98 purity.

*By Mr Bell (Pictou):*

Q. That is 198 lbs. to the ton?  
 A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How much were they paying for beets?  
 A. Four dollars per ton.

*By Mr. Beith :*

Q. What size were the beets?  
 A. About 2 to 3 pounds.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. That 198 means pounds per ton, not per cent?  
 A. Yes. They have a way of talking about per cent themselves you know.

*By Mr. Cowan:*

Q. Is there not some advantage in the topping of beets, cutting the tops?  
 A. We cut them very low down, just the green part cut off. These beets were only grown with the idea of taking a few to the factory. I thought I would like to see the experiment made with sufficient amount to see how they would turn out.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. What quantity did you send over?  
 A. Nearly 5 tons.

Q. Did you pay so much per ton ?

A. No, I just asked them to run it through while I was there. It took about 17 hours. I went there in the evening and they ran them out next day.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. If the beets were large or small did it make any difference ?

A. No, they took them all.

Q. No, what is in my mind is if you grow beets larger would they produce more ?

A. No, they said it was a nice sample and they didn't find any fault with them.

Q. Don't they usually require beets to be of a certain size ?

A. They say the seed only grows a certain size. About three pounds was a good fair size.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. What was the yield to the acre ?

A. About 24 tons. We just measured it—these 5 tons of course—running the line down one side and then across and from the measurement estimated it about 24 tons. I was at the factory for a full day and the chemist and general manager went around with me. This is a process in which they use a good deal of lime and it requires a great deal of limestone in the district. It runs along very smoothly and they have a nice way of handling the beets.

*By Mr. Cargill :*

Q. As a practical farmer would it pay well ?

A. It would pay well with us. On the land we had, as Mr. Beith will tell you, it would pay a farmer at \$4 a ton.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How would it do in Ontario ?

A. Well, all through.

Q. How would it do on clay land ?

A. I don't know.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Was it good land you grew it on ?

A. It was a good black loam. It was a large farm owned by the Messrs. Walker at one time and it was bought by myself and a friend. It is a great corn country and as much as 120 bushels to the acre have been obtained there. I have the sugar here if anyone wants to see it.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. The land does not require manure ?

A. No, just general cultivation. There was oats on it before we put in the beet crop.

#### A QUEBEC EXPERIENCE.

The CHAIRMAN.—I understand Mr. Parmelee would like to make a few remarks on this subject.

Mr. PARMELEE.—I do not wish to throw any cold water on Mr. McMullen's proposition, but I think perhaps we might recall to the Committee the experience we had in Quebec with the same industry. I have listened attentively to Mr. McMullen and his plans of procedure and I see that they were exactly the same as

## APPENDIX No. 1

in Quebec. If I recollect aright this Government, when the factory was started there, gave a bounty of one cent a pound, so that Mr. McMullen has a precedent for what he asks. The Provincial Government also gave a direct bonus. The bonus in my district was \$50,000, extending over five years at \$10,000 a year. A company was formed with very strong capitalists at its head, Mr. A. F. Gault and men of that description. They put up a good plant and had as good a factory as they could have. They furnished seed and instructed the farmers in methods of cultivation and had a good many farmers ambitious to grow beets. They had the thing going on under conditions which promised good success if success could be plucked out of it. There was everything to encourage the farmers to grow the beets if they could be grown at a profit. They had several railways; it was at a railway centre with railways running out in four or five directions so that they had everything in their favour. At the same time—that is 20 years ago now—granulated sugar was very expensive. In spite of all this the enterprise failed. The men who had money in it lost it. As for the farmers the factory considered they could not grow the beets, and prices established there were not \$4.00 but \$5.00 a ton. The experience of the few farmers who grew beets, was that they made a profit out of it but the greater number did not and so dropped it, and every year the factory had to start out and induce a new set of men to grow the beets. That was the experience of that factory. There was another at Berthier backed by capital and experience and another at Coaticook. Now I am not here to say that because that enterprise started in Quebec failed under these conditions—having soil, climatic conditions and railways in its favour—because it failed there I am not here to say it will fail now, but I think perhaps we ought to have these facts before us and I give them to you as I recollect them. I knew these people who owned the factory at Farnham, as it was only a short distance from where I live, and some of my friends were completely wiped out in that enterprise, so I have reason to remember it. Mr. McMullen says the enterprise in Michigan is in the experimental stage yet, that the factories have not reached the stage where they can say it is profitable, and there is evidence that the farmers there, as in Quebec, think it is not favourable. I am not here to controvert Mr. McMullen, who has his facts well in hand and has presented them plausibly and courteously, but my experience is that the farmers of Quebec are not too anxious to grow beets at \$4.00 or \$5.00. They may be wrong, but these are the facts which stare us in the face and we should consider this before we recommend the Government to grant the bounty.

Mr. SPROULE.—Is Mr. Parmelee aware that the same factory is working successfully in New York State and raising beets?

Mr. PARMELEE—I do not pretend to say that it is not, but I am simply stating the facts regarding that factory at Farnham.

Mr. McMULLEN—I am pleased to hear what the hon. gentleman has said. They are all facts I was aware of. But this is a progressive age and we are advancing. The United States went through a worse experience even than that, but the United States and Canada are two countries that never say die and they have learned by experience what is necessary to run a factory successfully. I believe that the farmers were satisfied in the Province of Quebec with the growing of beets, though it was done in a crude way and the factories were run on a very small scale. A factory of 125 tons capacity is not capable of running at a profit, and is sure to fail.

Mr. PARMELEE—This failed.

Mr. McMULLEN—And that would be the result if you started it to-day with the same small plant. We understand this thing is in its infancy and we would rather, if we could get the beets, build a thousand-ton factory than a smaller one. If I thought as you state I would not be here to-day. You have got to make money for the farmer and make money for yourself. My principal argument was to show the farmer can make money, well if he can we can, but we can't do it as quickly as he can. We have no fear of failure in this business if it is satisfactorily located. We cannot go ahead without a bounty, you can see the cost of the sugar plant as well as I can, but we are willing to go ahead and take the chance of failure. If we don't make sugar you don't have to pay a bounty; if we do make the sugar we do it to make a profit,

and if you make a few million dollars in the next five or six years as the result of the establishment of our plant and of similar factories which will follow as a result of our success, it is in favour of the gentlemen who advocate this bounty.

Mr. LEGRIS—I wish to say a few words but I am not familiar enough with the Englishman's language to say very much to my hon. friend who spoke a moment ago and mentioned the province of Quebec. I think it is my duty to answer him. I am myself a farmer and a few years ago I cultivated beets and I have seen their factory at work and at the same time I have seen the farmer at work. I agree with my friend that generally the farmer has not been satisfied, but I am sure that some of them have been satisfied. And if only one of those ten or twenty or a hundred who have cultivated beet have been satisfied, why can not we all reach the same results. I know perfectly well that any farmers in the neighbourhood of Berthier would be very glad to see another manufactory established in their locality. I know perfectly well that the quality of the beet varies and the culture is very difficult. We want many years of study to learn it, and the farmers are not ready at once to cultivate the beet as it should be, but I have no doubt it can be done as well in the province of Quebec as in the province of Ontario and as well as in the United States. Difficulties have occurred at every place where the industry has been established, and many years have been spent by the farmers in learning how to produce beets. I have a little experience in that culture and I have faith that the beet sugar industry will be established in Canada as well as it has been established elsewhere, in the United States, especially.

Mr. SNETSINGER,—One or two words now in reference to Germany. They are shipping sugar to this country that they probably did not receive more than two and a half or two and three quarter cents for. In this country granulated sugar made from beets would command four cents, and with the government bounty you ask, it would be five cents. The farmers should be able to pay double the price they do in Germany and I can't see myself if they can make sugar in Germany for two and a half cents a pound, why they can't make it here when they get four or five cents a pound. I think there is a large margin of profit.

Mr. McMULLEN,—In answer to that if you can assure any factory that you get them a crop of beets equivalent to ten per cent, it will probably reduce the cost of sugar. But you must remember that in Germany they have been in that business for fifty years and those farmers have been educated to grow beets and they can grow them at a profit, at the rates they get there. They do not expect the wages in Germany that you do in Canada or the United States.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. They take out 232 pounds to the ton of sugar there. Whereas we have not been able to get 200 pounds yet.

A. We are getting a very good percentage in the United States.

PROFESSOR WILLIAM SAUNDERS, called.

Said: It is some eight or nine years ago, I think, since I was instructed by the Dominion Government to make a special investigation of this subject, and at that time I visited, I think, all the factories on this continent except the one in California. I visited the districts where they were operating, went among the farmers and saw the process of extracting the sugar from the time the beets were brought into the factory and learned a great deal about the subject. I did not go to California because I interviewed Mr. Spreckles, who was in Philadelphia at that time, and got information from him. We also have a good deal of experience at the experimental farm, where we have experimented with different varieties of sugar beets, that are grown in Germany and France and had the propor-

## APPENDIX No. 1

tion of sugar in them determined by the chemist at the farm. We have reached the conclusion long ago that there is no difficulty in any settled part of our country in growing beets, containing quite a fair proportion of sugar, as good on the average as they get in Germany or France. The reason why they produce sugar cheaper in Germany, so much cheaper than we can in this country is on account of the large bounty, an indirect bounty, they get.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How much ?

A. It is very hard to tell. It is not shown in any official records in such shape that we can give you the amount, but I will give you the cost.

*By Mr. Parmelee :*

Q. It is an export bounty ?

A. The fact that it takes into its hands the manufacture and it is charged six or say six and a half per cent. That is the actual figure I know which prevailed for some time, it is charged a duty of six and a half per cent of sugar, whereas they have really ten, eleven, twelve, may be thirteen and possibly fourteen per cent occasionally, so that the factories gain the difference between six and six and a half per cent of sugar, which they paid duty on, when the beets went into the factory, and they made the difference between that and whatever they could get out of the beets. I believe in France they get up to between eleven and twelve per cent. of sugar on the average from their beets. When the French government found this out, they put a little higher tax on the beets and did not allow them quite as much profit. I interviewed Dr. Wylie of whom Mr. McMullen spoke, and had a long conference with him on the subject, and I think the bounty ranges from a cent to a cent and a quarter at the present time in Germany; in France it is an indirect bounty.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That has nothing to do with the export bounty ?

A. No, when they export the sugar they get the full rebate of the duty on all the sugar they export. And they get a bounty on all this they make just the same as if they sold it in the open market, so that it amounts to the same thing to the manufacturer, but that is where the whole secret, if I may say so, of the business lies, in the difficulty of growing the beets or inducing farmers to grow them, because I think it would pay farmers to grow them at the price the factories pay, although they must have had nearly a hundred years' experience in Germany. In my enquiry I found that sixty per cent of all the beets in Germany were grown by the factories themselves. It shows that the farmers did not take the thing up as we would suppose. If we had this factory established here to make ten million pounds a year, they would draw in bounty one hundred thousand dollars, so as long as the country is willing to pay that, I have no doubt the factory could continue to work and employ a certain number of hands and probably make a profit out of the industry, but the moment the bounty is withdrawn I do not see there is any chance either now or in five or ten years hence, no matter how much the industry may be improved. With regard to the cultivation of the beet or the process of manufacture, because as improvements are made in this country corresponding improvements will be made in Germany and meanwhile the cane sugar people are working for all they are worth to improve the making of cane sugar. They have worked their cane sugar now in West Indies up to twenty per cent of cane sugar in the juice, against, formerly twelve or thirteen per cent. The beet has been worked up from the region of five per cent at which they began in Germany and France until they get twelve or thirteen per cent. The European governments have encouraged the manufacture as much as they can but if they increase the cost above a certain point they give the cane sugar



men a chance and the beet sugar factories are paralysed. Napoleon the First began this industry. He encouraged it as a war measure. He thought if they could produce their own sugar in France they could cripple Great Britain's colonies and these governments have built up this industry by encouraging for so many years that they cannot very well sit on it and abolish the industry, but the encouragement is so managed that it does not appear in the financial records of the country, as so much money paid to any one for this purpose. So long as people don't know it they don't say much about it, and as long as Germany and France are ready to make sugar twenty to twenty-five per cent cheaper than England, and England does not propose to give a bounty, England will buy where it is cheapest.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. After the bounty is stopped, they can continue, if it is a fact, that although the bounty has been stopped in California, the industry is going on still.

A. It is a very intricate subject indeed to get to the bottom of, but the fact that they cannot carry on the industry in either France or Germany without it has been very clearly established to the satisfaction of everyone. Of course in California they have a very long season for growing roots, and can work up a very large crop chiefly on account of the climate.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. As a result of your observations, I presume cane sugar can be produced much cheaper than beet sugar.

A. That is the general evidence in countries where the cane sugar is produced. It is produced by the labour of people who work for very little. I think about twenty cents a day. I gave some particulars about that in my report in regard to the West Indies, where they don't need much food or clothing, and beet producing people have to compete with them in order to hold their place. They have done so at the expense of the French and German people and have put the industry in such a position that it does not seem possible to carry it on in any other part of the world without a bounty. I should be very glad to answer any questions.

---

The preceding evidence by Messrs. Charles M. Jenkinson and C. S. Mullen, is a verbatim copy of the Stenographers transcript thereof.

J. H. MACLEOD,

*Clerk to the Committee.*

## BASIC SLAG.

COMMITTEE ROOM, 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
March 28, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agricultural and Colonization met this day Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN,—Gentlemen of the Committee, we have before us for consideration this morning, Bill No. 2, referred by the House, to this committee, on the 15 March, inst. The Bill reads as follows:—

No. 2.] B I L L. [1900.

An Act to amend the Fertilizers Act, 1890.

HER Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate and House of Commons of Canada, enacts as follows:—

1. Section 12 of chapter 24 of the statutes of 1890 is hereby amended by adding <sup>1890, c. 24.</sup> after the word "acid" in the eleventh line thereof the words "and in the case of s. 12 amended. basic slag not less than. . . . units of phosphoric acid."

Sir HENRI JOLY, Minister of Inland Revenue:—The bill is to amend the Act in regard to the proportion of phosphoric acid which should be required in Basic Slag, a fertilizer which is coming into much use. Acting on the advice of the Chief Analyst of my Department I would suggest that the bill be made to read "five per cent of available phosphoric acid." Mr. Domville who is in charge of the bill wants to make it 12 per cent of the phosphoric acid present, without any regard to its availability.

Mr. DOMVILLE—explained the bill and urged its passage in the form in which he suggested it.

Mr. R. G. Brody, Smith's Falls, was heard, who made the following statement:—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—I happened to be in town on business yesterday and as I am a manufacturer of fertilizers I was asked to remain over until to-day. We have a sulphide works and we have been manufacturers of Canadian Apatites for many years. I have used and known the Thomas phosphate powder since 1888. I have heard what the Chief Analyst has said and I agree that if the new system of analysis is to be applied to the Thomas phosphate it should be applied to all other fertilizers also, because the earth treats them all the same way. If that was done, our Canadian apatites would show a much higher percentage of phosphoric acid. The suitability of basic slag is not altogether in the proportion of phosphoric acid which it contains but in the fineness to which it is ground. We have tried grinding through a 120 mesh wire but that is not fine enough, but if you get floats you can get over five per cent, with floats of Canadian apatites with two per cent of citric acid the same as Prof. Wagner says.

Mr. BELL (Pictou)—What is the total of phosphoric acid in yours?

Mr. BRODY—Between thirty and forty per cent.

Mr. BELL (Pictou)—And only five per cent available?

Mr. BRODY—Yes, with this two per cent citrate treatment. Of course if treated with sulphuric acid you could get the whole of it available. But for straight phosphoric acid the same as this powder, then we, too, should really come in under this amendment because we could get five per cent quite well, applying the same analysis as to the Thomas phosphate.

Mr. SPROULE—Well, if you apply to the Canadian apatite the treatment with citric acid instead of citrate of ammonia would it not show yours higher than to-day.

Mr. BRODY.—Yes.

Mr. SPROULE.—So it would make it more available than it apparently is.

Mr. BRODY.—Yes.

Mr. BELL (Pictou)—You show 38 per cent in phosphoric acid as a total.

Mr. BRODY.—Thirty-eight to forty per cent.

Mr. BELL (Pictou)—But in practice you say only five per cent is available.

Mr. BRODY.—No, you do not understand me. It we treat it with sulphuric acid we get nearly the whole of it.

Mr. BELL (Pictou)—But without sulphuric acid what have you in the apatite?

Mr. BRODY.—Well, there would be probably something over five per cent.

Mr. BELL (Pictou)—The Thomas phosphate powder is not treated with sulphuric acid.

Mr. BRODY.—No. There is naturally far more phosphoric acid in the Canadian apatite than in the Thomas phosphate powder, 40 per cent in the one and 14 per cent in the other.

Mr. MACFARLANE, Analyst.—I suppose the object of the official analysts of the United States and elsewhere has been to get their system as much as possible—to so arrange their system that it represents as well as they know how, the actual results obtained by the farmers. I believe they have done that and in following that system we give to the farmer the best information, on which he can depend. Now with regard to what Mr. Cochrane has mentioned as to the advisability of admitting the material at all, I would say that, its effects compared with bone dust—a material that all farmers know and many use, you will find that there is as much of the phosphoric acid in it, soluble in citrate of ammonia, as there is in the case of bone dust, so we would not be doing the farmer any damage, because in proportion to the amount of phosphoric acid, there is as much according to our system of analysis as there is in bone dust, so there would be no danger as we propose to do it.

Mr. SEMPLE.—As far as I know the practical farmers of this country, I do not think they will take any stock in this fertilizer. If it costs \$25 a ton to put it in the ground, will they take the trouble to use it? The farmers generally depend on keeping up fertility by sowing clover and by the use of barn-yard manure. I know farmers who spent \$25 to \$30 a ton putting it on their land and they did not consider it a bit of good. There are no farmers that I know, use this fertilizer now, so I think the farmers will view this with entire indifference. It may help the market gardeners, but the ordinary farmers won't get any benefit from the change.

Mr. COCHRANE.—I understand there is a Mr. Wallace here who has introduced this fertilizer into Canada, and perhaps we might hear him.

Mr. T. C. WALLACE, Toronto.—Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—I came here at the suggestion of the editor of *Farming*. I had made up my mind not to take any interest whatever, although I control to-day probably three-fourths of the Canadian sales of Thomas phosphate, and I introduced, or rather I projected the introduction of that fertilizer into Canada, and I have constantly been writing and speaking on this basic slag or Thomas phosphate powder, so I might say something about it. The editor of *Farming* spoke to me some time ago and I gave him my opinion. He asked me if it would be well to change the law. I said that I did not know, but I had faith in our institutions and our analyst. The point is, is there any danger of adulteration of Thomas phosphate powder. If so, there should be some action taken. Now we find Prof. Wagner, of Darmstadt, said some years ago that he found as the price of natural fertilizer, apatite, lowered, the price of Thomas phosphate powder went up, and that consequently there was adulteration. To detect that is very difficult with our methods. He says in his *Manurial Problems*:—

## APPENDIX No. 1

' Now we have after considerable trouble and time at the school at Darnstadt discovered the manner and have proved it against fruit, by material, showing the different materials against the plant itself in the soil and then analysed it by your system of analysis.' This system was by the use of two per cent of citric acid which forms a citrate of ammonia known as Wagner's method and in that he dissolves it. That is so on account of the large amount of phosphoric acid in it. It is not correct that by using Wagner's method on ground apatite, even on floats, it would give the same results. Prof. Wagner proves it. He says this was used on ordinary phosphates, and by testing them with this solution and his method he was able to detect whether the Thomas phosphate powder was adulterated or not. Now that is not used in Canada to-day—the chief analyst has not seen any need to use it—and it seems to me it has become a question between the users of this fertiliser and the chief analyst, and if there is, as I say, as Wagner has said, a chance of the adulteration of Thomas phosphate powder it would be better to have some way of ascertaining it and I should have been inclined to meet the chief analyst half way on the five per cent, but it seems to me, it seems to be just this way, that if there is absolutely no danger of Thomas phosphate powder being adulterated there is no object if it is the fact that this cannot be adulterated with anything, there is no reason in the world it seems to me, to raise the solubility question at all, but if it can be adulterated, there must be some reasonable safeguarding conditions.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Do you think it can be adulterated ?

A. I think it can be adulterated, I am bound to say that. I am speaking in the farmers interest, instead of my own, which would be right with this bill, because it would save me trouble and the cost of a great deal of analysing. There is no question to-day probably as to the use of this powder because of the acid that is in it, which Prof. Wylie of the Department of Agriculture, Washington, says he finds is in an entirely different condition in this powder to what it is in any other fertilizer. Mr. MacFarlane says the Americans have not adopted the European method, very well, he knows a great deal better than I do about that matter, and if they have not adopted it, and if we are following the system they are following, it is pretty difficult to ask the Chief Analyst to change it. For my part I am satisfied that the law should remain as it is, but here is a thing I propose, that I now be allowed to introduce into Canada, the true Thomas phosphate powder, that contains so much soluble phosphoric acid that is available ; it contains up to 80 or 90 per cent of phosphoric acid. But whether or not it will show under Mr. MacFarlane's analysis 80 or 90 per cent is another question.

Mr. MACFARLANE.—No, it will not.

Mr. WALLACE.—I think it will not on account of the large amount of caustic lime in it. Is not this the reason, that it has the effect of spoiling his analysis as far as the phosphate is concerned, but it seems to me that after all we get right down to where you will take the point as it is.

*By Mr. Domville :*

Q. May I ask whom you are speaking for now ?

A. I am not speaking for you or the Bill your are advocating.

Q. But I as the promoter of the Bill now, am asking you whom do you represent when you say " if you can satisfy us " ?

A. I would say I am speaking for the Thomas Phosphate Powder Company, as a dealer.

Q. But not for the manufacturer ?

A. I am not speaking for the manufacturer. We have no manufacturers in the country, but I can speak also for the manufacturers.

Q. Give me his name, please ? Who is he ?

A. I am speaking for the manufacturer who supplies us with the material.

Q. Give us his name, please? Is it Albert?

A. No, I am not speaking for Albert at all. They are not the only producers of Thomas Phosphate Powder by any means, although they are large and powerful producers. It is interesting thousands to know just what this powder is and perhaps you can all get a fair idea of how it was produced. In a part of the Bessemer process they have found there is a large amount of calcous limestone, which is put in with the iron to smelt in the retort. The linings of it are made very thick with dolomite or magnesium of lime, and it is this material that largely takes up the phosphoric acid and it remains in the magnesia. When it is taken into account, that in every thousand parts of wheat there are 128 parts of magnesia, it is seen that this is a very important fertilizer, and there is another important matter to be remembered. If you take some grains of barley you will find there are about 240 or more parts, I think, in every thousand of silica, and we know that this silica is a very important part in the making of straw. The silica assists in liberating some of the potash that may be locked up in the soil. Here is a point that we have found, that is a little bit against what the chief analyst would say, and that is, this, that the slags which are found to contain the largest amount of silica are the most easily soluble, but the slags that would show the largest amount of lime would be the most basic and probably the best slag, but probably in determining them under a solution of ammonia I am afraid they would fare the worst.

I have had a great deal of talk on this subject lately with Dr. Ellis, the public analyst of Ontario. He is very well known and has gone into the subject very deeply, indeed, and his opinion to-day is that he found there were no reasons for the changing of that Act, and he thinks if we have any question between us it is between us and the Department and the chief analyst, who is bound to administer the law as he finds it. This suggestion is to change the law. But perhaps I am wrong in opposing my own interests and leaving myself or my company open to some extent, by not coming to the point of simply saying: "introduce this material just as it is with the amount of phosphoric acid it contains," but as I fear it can be adulterated I propose to stand where I have always stood in this matter in the farmers' interests because in the long run their interest is my interest. I do not think there is anything more I can say on this. I know there are lots of points which might be brought out. We think the Department is using us pretty well in meeting us as they have proposed to do.

Mr. DOMVILLE.—As far as I am concerned as responsible in Parliament for the Bill, I hope that this Committee will decide one way or the other, and that the Bill will be reported to the House because it cannot end here, whichever way it goes. I am very glad we have had such a discussion. We have arrived at what is most satisfactory to the English people. We have had a committee of gentlemen in this House with a large knowledge of farming, expressing their views and asking questions of us and saying what they feel, and the people in England will be glad to know as a result of the discussion that it is admitted by a gentleman here, whose name I do not know, and the chief analyst himself that if it is analysed under the system that exists in Australia, New Zealand, Germany, England, and France, by scientists who are the very greatest men of the age, it would give a different result and it is a matter really that the chief analyst of Canada says I shall not accept and permit an analysis to be made by or through these men who have made it a special study. I have just a word I wanted to get out when we come down to what Mr. Wallace says about adulteration. Of course everything can be adulterated, but I would rather see it dropped than see the five per cent mark put upon it, so that Mr. Wallace or anybody else could say to the farmers, "that is the law; it is all it requires." I would rather never see a ton come into Canada that couldn't stand over a five per cent analysis, either through a chemist, or as Mr. Edwards says, from the soil which is the best analyst after all. As to what they do in the United States the analysis there goes for nothing, for they do not have Basic Slag there and do not analyze it and do not use it. It is too important a question both for the farmer in England and in Canada for us to deal with it lightly. It must stand on its own merits and value and

## APPENDIX No. 1

if it is not worthy it should never be allowed into this country, but in all fair-play, if these goods carry that value then have they not the right to the imprimatur being put on them, and not to be told "because I have adopted that system or somebody else has you shall not have full value for what you have paid." I would rather withdraw the Bill to-day than allow five per cent material to come in that can be adulterated. We want the material to come in with such a percentage that it cannot be adulterated.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Are you willing to allow the Bill to go with 12 per cent of 'available' phosphoric acid?

Mr. DOMVILLE.—Put in twelve per cent if you like, because we will go to the law courts, the law courts are above Mr. McFarlane and the courts will show that what we have said is correct. The courts will determine the strength of the analysis and whether Mr. McFarlane's analysis or yours or mine is to be taken. It simply resolves itself down to a question of analysis. When you come to discuss it on a five per cent basis in the interests of every farmer here, I should rather never have introduced the Bill, than to put on the imprimatur of the five per cent fertilizer, a fertilizer capable of being adulterated. All we ask is to sell an article in this country, that has the full strength, and we will demand that we shall have an analysis to determine what it contains irrespective of whose corns we tread upon or whose analysis we take.

Mr. CARGILL.—We have had a very interesting and instructive discussion but it is not likely to result in any benefit to the farmers of this country. I think if the farmers of this country had a perfect fertilizer which cost \$20 to \$25 per ton, they would go out of business very soon. My experience has been that practical farmers generally make their own manure—either sow clover or keep a sufficient number of stock on their farms to manufacture all the manure they require, and in looking over the country these are the most successful farmers we have had in this matter. I have heard a good deal about this phosphate being a magnificent fertilizer, highly recommended by the people of England who manufacture it. It is used largely by the farmers of England and if our farmers in Canada followed the same lines of husbandry that they pursue in England, Ireland and Scotland, we could not remain on our farms very long. We have to adopt a different system of farming altogether.

Mr. McFARLANE.—I would suggest that Mr. Shutt, the Chemist of the Experimental Farm, be heard. I have been the only chemist talking on the scientific view of the matter and I do not know if it would be wise for the Committee to adjourn without his being heard.

Mr. ROGERS.—I agree with Mr. McFarlane. As a practical agriculturist I have had a little experience with different kinds of fertilizers and have not had a satisfactory return for my money. I bought some of this last year, like Mr. Edwards, and cannot say I have any results from it yet. It may give results in the future but I would not invest any more in these chemical fertilizers until I see some more results from this.

Mr. SHUTT, CALLED.

The CHAIRMAN.—We might hear what Professor Shutt has to say in regard to the matter.

Mr. F. T. SHUTT.—Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen—Of course it would be unbecoming in me to offer any suggestion or advice with regard to the passage of the bill or the proposed amendment. I come here from another department of the Government service and I am here to present an account of the work carried on in our Chemical department, but since I am asked to contribute something to this discussion, I may say something by way of information, such as will to enable you

to come to a decision. In the first place, I might make a remark brought up by the speaker who preceded me, that is in regard to the value of commercial fertilizers in general. It would be an unfortunate thing if it were to get abroad that the use of commercial fertilizers was not advisable because in some particular case a beneficial result has not been observed. There are many reasons why such results might not be obtained. That particular fertilizer might not have been needed by the soil or the physical conditions of the soil might have been such as not only to retard, but to check the beneficial effect of the fertilizer. Then the fertilizer used might be one which supplied phosphoric acid to the soil when nitrogen was needed. So that general statements of that character will not produce good, because they will bring about a distaste for articles which intelligently used are of great benefit.

Now as this question of the phosphoric acid in basic slag, the Germans, in determining its value, consider two things, the proportion of phosphoric acid in it and the degree of fineness. They not only consider the proportion of phosphoric acid which it contains but the degree of fineness obtained by mechanical separation, by means of sieves containing so many meshes to the square inch, and those who have given the matter thought, contend that its value is in proportion to the degree of fineness; so that if coarsely powdered slag has a return of 60 per cent, very finely powdered slag will give a result of 100 per cent. I am speaking from memory and giving round numbers. This is an important matter, and while I hesitate to speak, I would say that any system which endeavours to arrive at the agricultural value of basic slag, should take into consideration the question of fineness.

The question of the adulteration of this fertilizer has been raised. It can be adulterated. I know there are brands on the markets of the world, which are found to be admixed with powdered substances such as are known as floats. I do not say that it could not be found adulterated with materials in the earth, or that no system of analysis adopted should take into consideration the search for possible adulterants. Now, taking up this question of availability. The matter has been under investigation for years, and they have not yet got at what is available for plants and what is not. We cannot draw any hard and fast lines, for the reason that the power of crops differs in regard to foraging power. We know very well from a large number of experiments that solids of the character known as insoluble are no use, that plant food must be supplied in the form of gas or soluble foods; it must be supplied in a very rapidly soluble form. Now in past years the amount of phosphoric acid, from the fact that it is known by chemists to exist in different ways—half of this phosphoric acid supplied to the land by farmers, is supplied as phosphate of lime—differs in respect to its availability according to its solubility.

In the past phosphoric acid soluble in water was called soluble. Then owing to the fact that phosphoric acid placed in the ground, which is reverted, is not soluble in water but is soluble in citrate of ammonia, and this is more or less of use to plants, therefore this was called available. I am tracing up this history briefly. Further work went to show that phosphoric acid was in most instances as much benefit to the farmer as that easily soluble in water. Now the custom is to take that water soluble and citrate soluble together and call them available. As for the farmer we might try to find what proportion is soluble in citrate of ammonia. It is not whether phosphoric acid is soluble in citrate of ammonia, or this or that, but it is the amount of phosphoric acid that is going to be available for crops. What evidence is there on that point? I have been working on that point for five or six years in co-operation with American chemists, and we cannot yet say definitely whether certain solvents will help.

Some very valuable work was done in 1894, in England, by Dr. Dyer. He went at it in this way: Plant food is rendered soluble from two sources—one the water in the soil, and the other the acid exudation from the rootlets of plants. These are the two factors which tend to make plant food available. The result of that lengthy investigation was, that he found the solvent action of these exudations given out by the plant rootlets was practically equal to a solution of one per cent of citric acid. Therefore, he said: 'if I take the soil and treat it with one per cent of citric acid

## APPENDIX No. 1

solution, and estimate the potash and other elements, I then have an estimate of the amount of potash and phosphoric acid available for plant use.'

*Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Did they give the same?

A. No, this was an average, but then plants differ in their power of making available the constituents in the soil. I am familiar with the literature on this subject, and that seems to me to illustrate more than anything else the most satisfactory data on record in regard to this availability of plant food, so that we must admit, and I have no doubt that Mr. McFarlane admits with me to-day, that this question of citrate of ammonia is more or less unsatisfactory and it always has been a bone of contention.

Q. Is treating it with citric acid any more satisfactory?

A. I believe it will be, but that has to be determined by carrying on experiments. A change with regard to the methods should not be rushed into. We should have very much more data than we have with regard to those questions, and I am not quite prepared to say that I would substitute a one per cent citric acid for a solution, but a large amount of experimental work is giving us data which show that a one per cent citric acid has a soluble, practical value equal to the rootlets in the soil, whereas we do not know anything with regard to ammonia and water.

*By Mr. McFarlane :*

Q. But you would apply one per cent citric acid solution to all fertilizers without picking out one especially?

A. Certainly. When we once arrive at any solvent which represents as nearly the truth as we can get to the sum of what is available as plant food, we should apply it to all, when we arrive at that point. I have urged these matters on chemists with that end in view.

The introduction of basic cinder has brought before the public a new and altogether different form of phosphoric acid. It is no use going into the chemistry of the matter, but it differs chemically to a great degree from that which is found in bone or our Canadian apatite which is known as tetravick. It is not soluble in water in the same way as phosphoric acid is, neither on the other hand is it insoluble to the same degree as in apatite, so that it is not to be looked upon as in the same condition.

*By Mr. Edwards :*

Q. You mean in extreme insolubility?

A. In extreme insolubility, so that it is midway. I will not say midway with the intention of stating its exact position, but I want you to get a general idea with regard to its solubility, and while it is not soluble in the same sense as phosphoric acid which is the form in which it is in apatite,—soluble under certain conditions.

Now with regard to one point I have put down here. I think there is a suggestion, since withdrawn, of bringing it into line by adding nitrogen. I cannot advise that, because it is and probably always will be, and is better so, that it should be sold as a phosphoric fertilizer.

*By Mr. McFarlane :*

Q. That was only to make it comply with the Act?

A. It contains a large amount of free lime, and if you add a solution of ammonia to that, nitrogen is dispelled and lost.



*By Mr. Domville :*

Q. And the fertilizer would cake up?

A. Yes, there would be a loss of nitrogen, so that I do not see how that really gets over the question. However, I would prepare a statement if I were making a suggestion. With regard to results we have done something at the farm in the matter of testing practically in the field, this basic cinder, and where phosphoric acid was needed, we got very satisfactory results from its application; I am not here to say because I cannot quote from memory what these results were, neither can I give you from memory the amount that was used. These are all questions that should be taken into consideration when we have the data.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Did your results warrant the expenditure?

A. I do not know that they were figured out from an economic standpoint. I may say for many years in our series of experimental plots, we have been endeavouring to ascertain whether there was any beneficial effect from the application of finely ground apatite and we cannot say there was, in fact we tried the experiment one year of fermenting this with manure and we found that even under these extreme conditions in which the finely ground powdered apatite had been fermented with strongly rotted manure, solvent action had taken place. That was discontinued then, and we used instead the basic cinder, the Thomas silica, and we found there was an increase in the yield showing that the land and the crops had need of phosphoric acid. The question of the comparative value of it in the basic cinder as compared with that in the superphosphate or bonemeal, is altogether too lengthy a subject for me to speak about at the present time. I do not think it would be wise for one to speak hastily upon the value from an agricultural standpoint, but I think these remarks have given you some idea.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. If I understand you, in using apatite or phosphates ground very fine, they yielded no beneficial results as far as you could see?

A. Canadian apatite.

Q. Why did it not give any beneficial results, the phosphoric acid was in it?

A. It was not soluble.

Q. Then it is not available?

A. No.

Q. Is not that exactly what we want to get at?

A. Yes.

Q. It can be in the slag but not available for plant food?

A. When you say insoluble it ought to be stated that it may be soluble under certain conditions but it is not immediately available.

Q. It is not ready for plant food?

A. As far as I can judge now, that phosphoric acid is not available. As far as I can judge it is soluble in a one per cent of citric acid but it is not immediately available for plant use. You notice I use the word "immediately."

Q. Why do you use that word?

A. Because I am not going to say just exactly how and when and under what conditions of soil it will become available. We do not know. Where does the phosphoric acid in the crops come from if it is not in the soil. Mr. Sproule made an error in saying that the phosphoric acid in the soil is not available.

Mr. SPROULE—Excuse me, I never made such a statement or conveyed such a meaning.

A. I certainly understood that you did. What we seek to do when we add the fertilizer is to add available plant food, there are thousands of tons of phosphoric acid in all soils which are cultivated in Canada, but it may not be in an available form for plant food. Natural forces bring in slowly but constantly small quantities

## APPENDIX No. 1

of plant food, but the object of economic farming is to convert the plant food as quickly as possible into plant structure, and we feed that to the cattle and get it around again. We do not add a fraction per cent to the plant food in the soil, but we do when we use the fertilizer add very largely to that percentage, the very small quantity of it, that is present in an available condition as plant food.

Mr. McFARLANE—I was very glad to hear Mr. Shutt make use of the word 'immediately' available, and I think it is one that we should adopt in our regular bulletins, instead of calling a certain amount of phosphoric acid available, we should say available within the year, for that is really what the farmer wants, immediate results. Although the phosphoric acid contained in Thomas' slag is all ultimately available, the thing is that it should give immediate results, so I think the phrase 'immediately available' is well worthy of consideration and adoption.

Mr. Bell (*Pictou*):

Q. In what way is Thomas' phosphate powder imported to Canada now? How is it brought in if it does not comply with the requirements of the Fertilizers' Act? How is it possible to bring it in?

A. There is nothing to prevent anyone to import any fertilizer. The Fertilizers' Act does not in any way influence the Customs Department. I have very frequently made application to the Customs Department and asked them that only such fertilizers should be admitted as have been previously registered for consumption in Canada, but nothing has been done. They are introduced because the Customs Department allows them just as there is nothing in the Customs Act to prevent the importation of adulterated goods or goods for adulteration.

Mr. DOMVILLE—There is a penalty here.

Mr. McFARLANE—That is for sale, that does not prevent importation.

Mr. BELL—There is no law to prevent any one from importing as much as he pleases, but preventing him from selling it. It is being sold largely all over Canada.

Sir Henri Joly:

Q. How do they sell it?

Mr. McFARLANE—A. They sell it to the farmers direct.

Q. Do they sell it with your certificate?

A. They sell it for what we have actually found in it, certainly.

Q. Then they have a right to sell it?

A. Yes; and if it does not comply with what we have found then the analyses challenge it.

Q. But they have a right to sell for what you found?

A. Yes.

Mr. DOMVILLE—We can show 12 per cent. The only thing we ask is that it should be analysed by Mr. Shutt or anyone else around that will give us what is in it, and if it is not up to the mark that it shall not come in, that is all we ask. I am quite willing to take a sub-committee.

Sir HENRI JOLY—Well, Mr. Chairman, it is well understood that as long as we have a chief analyst we cannot go back on the analysis which he has made. I am very willing he should be helped by others, but I am bound to support his opinion.

Mr. SPROULE—You are right in doing so.

Sir HENRI JOLY—The Fertilizers Act places the amount of phosphoric acid at eight per cent but we make it five per cent in regard to basic slag, which is the minimum our analyst thinks it safe to have.\*

The preceding under date of March 28th, is a correct copy of the Stenographer's report of the evidence submitted on the matter affected by the aforesaid Bill No. 2.

J. H. MACLEOD,

Clerk of the Committee.

\* For the Committee's report on the Bill, *vide*, "Interim Reports" in the appendix to this volume.



APPENDIX No. 1

## DOMINION TIMBER LANDS.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
Friday, May 11, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day, Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding,

Mr. E. STEWART, Chief Inspector of Timber and Forestry, was present at the request of the committee, and being called, made the following statement :—

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—I hardly know how to commence this morning. This is a new Bureau which is scarcely named yet, and I do not know whether it will be called a Bureau or not.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. In what Department is it?

A. In the Interior Department. The object of course is the preservation of existing timber on the one hand, and on the other, the propagation of trees on the plains will probably be taken up in connection with it. My office is defined in the Order in Council appointing me, and shortly after my appointment I came to Ottawa and looked over the records here and took a list of the timber limits and timber reserves.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You might as well tell us at the start what your duties are as defined by the Order in Council?

A. Probably the best way would be to read the Order in Council, a copy of which I have here. It is pretty general in one sense. It is dated July 29, 1899, but I did not commence until the 15th of August. It reads as follows :—

“That with the view of preserving the remaining forests upon Dominion lands and Indian Reserves, from utter destruction by fires, and other destructive agencies, and of encouraging the reproduction of forest trees, and as settlement is rapidly progressing in all parts of Manitoba and the North-west Territories, with a view of having an immediate inspection made of the timbered portions of the country, to ascertain what tracts should be set apart for timber reserves before they are encroached upon by settlers, Mr. Elihu Stewart, of Collingwood, be appointed to undertake the work at a salary of \$2,500 per annum, with the title “Chief Inspector of Timber and Forestry,” with headquarters at Ottawa, that the duties of the said officer be to inspect the timber reserves in Manitoba and the North-west Territories already defined by the Department of Interior, to visit the timbered portions of Dominion lands with a view of setting apart further reserves, to look into and report upon the cause and effect of fires and suggest the means whereby the destruction of the forest may be lessened, and also any other duties in connection with the timber resources of Dominion lands and Indian Reserves, he may be called upon by the Department of the Interior to perform.”

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That simply gives you a salary. It does not say anything about living or travelling expenses, but I suppose you have an allowance for that; will you tell us how much?

A. I have not any allowance. I just charge my travelling expenses when I am away.

Q. Your actual living expenses whatever they are?

A. Yes, whatever they are, according to the vouchers and list.

*By Mr. McNeill:*

Q. Does that include the older provinces—the Order in Council?

A. It includes the Indian reserves in the older provinces only; in the older provinces the local governments have charge of the timber and for that reason it only applies to the Indian Reserves in those provinces. I may say, that so far, I have not been able to give very much attention to the Indian reserves, but will do so in connection with the other work when I go west.

Q. There are some lands which are held in trust by the Indian Department in the older provinces which are settled by white people that are not reserved. Is it your duty to look after them?—surrendered lands in the hands of the Indian Department?

A. I suppose it will, probably, but nothing of the sort has come up yet, but anything of which the Dominion Government would be custodian, would be covered by the Order in Council. I would be very glad to have any question asked, as I did not expect to come up this morning, and had not prepared anything very definitely. I went west, after being appointed, looking after the timber limits and timber reserves and the areas of timber land. I spent the season there until we were driven out of the foot-hills of the Rockies by a snow-storm. I entered British Columbia, went through to the coast; of course as the Committee is aware, the Dominion Government have charge of, in fact, own, the timber in railway belt in British Columbia, which is a district 40 miles in width right alongside of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and it contains considerable timber. I had been through there several years previously, and saw that forest fires were doing a great deal of damage there. I was aware that the forest fires were doing a great deal of damage in British Columbia, in fact forest fires are the bane of the timber in every part of the newer districts as everyone knows that has travelled through them. And that is one of the great points we have to deal with—the protection of timber, if possible, and I suppose I am permitted to say, that one thing I am trying to develop now, is a system of guardianship for the timber in the western territory.

*By Mr. Calvert:*

Q. What arrangement have you made for the prevention of fire?

A. Nothing definite yet as we haven't a grant yet. It would be wise I think to appoint guardians; to divide the country for that purpose into districts and appoint fire guardians, and they would be sufficient with the fire Acts of the Territories. Take the fire ordinance of the North-west Territories for instance—

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. You would have an army of officials as bad as the Ontario Government pretty soon if you go on in that way.

A. No, the Crown timber agents already there could, I think, be chief fire guardians and with the guardians employed give ample protection. They might in case it is necessary have men to go out at any time, men that are known to be fitted for the purpose, but they need not be called out every year. For instance, last year it was so exceptionally wet all over the country that it was quite unnecessary to have guardians out, to guard timber from fire.

Q. If you appoint them you will have to give them some kind of salary?

A. Well, I was just going to say that we have an immense territory in the west there, that has not been explored and it is necessary that it should be explored in order to know what we have there, what should be guarded, and what should be set apart as permanent timber reserved for the use of settlers. My opinion was that

## APPENDIX No. 1

if it was necessary for these men to be kept employed all the time they could be very profitably employed as bush rangers to report on what should be set apart as permanent timber reserves, and what might be allowed to be sold for the purposes of lumbering, and also what other areas it might be necessary to grant permits on, to the settlers.

## EXTENT OF DOMINION TIMBER LANDS.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Would that include British Columbia as well as the Territories?

A. That would include the railway belt which is all the timber we have in British Columbia. I might say, that I have been engaged during the winter since I have been here, among other things, in trying to collect information regarding the timber of the Dominion. Owing to the large extent of prairie in the west, the general impression has gone abroad that there is very little timber owned and controlled by the Dominion Government; but that is a very erroneous idea indeed. There is a far greater area of timber, land that is timbered, owned by the Dominion Government than there is of prairie. First there is the great northern belt where we find spruce everywhere, right up to the limit of tree growth and which undoubtedly will be very valuable as there is a great deal of it. Besides there is a great deal of other timber in the Peace River Valley between Edmonton and Lake Athabasca, and Mr. Tyrrell reports a large area of spruce is to be found extending to Churchill, in his trip through from Edmonton to Hudson's Bay. Then again a great deal of this information can be found here in the Geological Department, also a great deal can be gathered from the Dominion lands surveys and from various other sources and I am very anxious to be able to collect that and to make a large timber map showing where the timber is. At present it is very fragmentary. I have the Geological maps here and they show the timber; in some cases immense territories of timber, but only in certain districts they have been through. There is nothing collected and I would like to collect this from every quarter and have a large map so as to be able to show what timber we have.

## PROTECTION AGAINST FOREST FIRES.

I may say too, that this season with a view of appointing fire guardians and taking some means of protecting timber in that way I communicated with all the holders of timber limits. I have the letter I wrote them, here and I have their replies. Of course I will not read the replies but I might read the circular letter. The letter is here. I communicated with the holders of limits, ninety-six of them altogether. The letter written to them was:

OTTAWA, February 1, 1900.

SIR,—A number of the owners of timber limits on Dominion lands have at different times requested the Department to assist in protecting them from fire. With this object in view and also to guard the unlicensed timber limits as well, the Department has the matter now under consideration.

In the provinces of Ontario and Quebec the practice of employing fire rangers during the dry months is, as far as the system extends, so satisfactory that no one would now think of abolishing it and it can scarcely be doubted that a system somewhat on the same lines would be the means of saving large tracts from destruction, almost every year in our North-west Territories, in the railway belt in British Columbia, and in Manitoba.

In Ontario and Quebec the cost of the service is borne in equal shares by the government and the limit holders and it is thought that this might be taken as a basis for apportioning the cost of the proposed service.

In many cases one guardian would be able to watch several of the smaller limits and perhaps some adjacent unlicensed territory as well.

In such cases each limit holder would be required to pay a proportionate amount of the cost, the government paying one-half of the aggregate cost of guarding such limits.

"As it appears from the records that you are interested in limit No. in — will you please favour the department with your views in the matter at your earliest opportunity."

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is that plan of dividing the cost the way they have it in Ontario ?

A. No, in Ontario it is somewhat different, but it would not apply there. In Ontario the limit holder appoints or rather recommends the agent or Fire Ranger and it is generally for one township you know. The limit holder recommends some one, very often one of his own men, and the government pays one-half of the expense.

Q. Can you tell me the document I would find that in, where the government pays one-half and the limit holder the other ?

A. I am only speaking for Ontario.

Q. It is the Ontario regulation I mean ?

A. I cannot tell you where you would find it unless it was changed recently, and generally each limit holder here has one. But in many cases in the west among the foot-hills they have smaller limits and one fire ranger could look over a great many, and also unlicensed timber as well and we would have to apportion the cost so that one-half would be borne by the government.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. What sized townships did you refer to ?

A. Generally 36 square miles there, some larger some smaller.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. What would the duty of this fire protector be ?

A. The duty would be to have supervision over the territory assigned him. He would have fire notices, copies of the fire Act, to post up in conspicuous places and when the settlers or campers were going in he would warn them to be careful about the lighting of fires and he would enforce the Act. It has been found both in Ontario and Quebec, and I have the Ontario Forestry Commissions report, that this system has saved millions of dollars' worth of timber. I have also a letter from Mr. W. C. Edwards here regarding the effect of it in Quebec and he says that since the adoption of the forest ranging system they have not had one large fire. Another thing is, that if there is a fire a ranger is on the ground and he can give warning and call out a great many men.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Is there any penalty for carelessness ?

A. Yes, each province has its own laws.

Q. Are there any cases of prosecution under these ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. The trouble with us is that we have to fall back for damages on the man who set the fire, and generally he is a poor man and it is no use suing him.

A. I think there is a penalty, too, is there not ?

Q. There may be.

A. I think, of the ninety-six I mentioned, every one was heard from, for very frequently one man owns a great number of them. I think I sent out ninety-six of

## APPENDIX No. 1

these notices, to every holder and I got sixty-eight replies. I think all of these except six were favourable to the scheme, but it would take too long to read them, but here is one from the Columbia River Lumber Company of Golden, and another company at Vancouver. However, I shall not keep you going over those. One said he would have been happy to have gone into it a couple of years ago, but he had lost practically all of his timber by fire four years ago.

## COST OF PROTECTION AGAINST FIRE.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. From fire ?

A. Yes. Any person who has travelled anywhere in the west cannot but notice the enormous destruction from fire. In fact, I know of nothing else that has caused as much loss. I have the exact figures here. Ninety-six of these circulars were sent out, seventy-seven replies were received, sixty-eight were favourable, six were unfavourable, two think the government should bear all the expense, and one says his timber was all burnt and therefore it is not necessary for him to do anything.

Q. What was the nature of the objections of these two. It is always well to know what the objections are ?

A. I have one here from Mr. Strathy, of Barrie, whom I know very well and in conversation with him since I think perhaps he has changed his mind, but his limits were near the coast and they never had any fires and so far he thinks their limits being near the coast, where it is so very damp, that it is not so dangerous as farther east.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

I understand that you have suggested that the Dominion appoint fire rangers, one-half of the cost of their service to be borne by the limit holder and the other half by the Dominion ?

A. Yes, the circulars sent out suggested that.

Q. Will you tell us how many provinces have a similar arrangement to that now ?

A. I do not think any two provinces have the same arrangement. The province of Ontario has a somewhat similar arrangement to what I suggest, but as I said that would be scarcely applicable to the limits along the Foot Hills of the Rockies, for there, some of the limits are very small and it would not be wise to keep one man employed on a little limit of perhaps three square miles.

Q. Well, I am speaking of the provinces, I will take British Columbia and Quebec and the province of Ontario ?

A. Well, in Quebec they charge every limit holder—the government appoint their agent or fire ranger there—a charge of 17 cents a square mile for that purpose and make it a tax on the limit.

Q. You do not propose these regulations to apply to Quebec ?

A. Oh, we have nothing to do with the older provinces, the Dominion Government has nothing to do with the timber in the older provinces except on the Indian reserves.

Q. Then the recommendation has nothing to do with the older provinces ?

A. No, and it would not apply to Indian reserves either.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. This would only apply to Manitoba, the North-west Territories and the railway belt in British Columbia ?

A. Yes, that is all.



*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. The preservation of our forests is a thing of very great value and I would like to see it applied to all Canada.

A. Well, it is a recommendation for the West only.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Does it apply to British Columbia?

A. To the railway belt in British Columbia.

Q. The lands belonging to the Dominion?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. What did you say the cost was?

A. I say that the province of Quebec imposes a tax on the limits, of 17 cents a square mile, and the local government undertakes to guard them.

Q. Half paid by the limit holders and half by the government?

A. No, that is in Ontario, in Quebec they charge 17 cents a square mile?

*By Mr. Stenson :*

Q. Do you know if the 17 cents cover the whole expense?

A. No, I do not, but I understand that is the charge there to the limit holder.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I think in Ontario, if my memory serves me right, there are a great many fire rangers, and the salaries run from \$6 or \$7 to \$600 per year according to their services?

A. Well, there are two classes there—bush rangers and fire rangers.

#### TIMBER RESERVES—HOW SET APART.

I have a list of the timber reserves and parks here, as that is a matter mentioned in the Order in Council of my appointment. I may say for the information of the Committee that there are at present the following timber reserves set apart which are withdrawn from settlement and from the cutting of timber.

Q. For what reason?

A. Well, in the first place they are considered better adapted for the growth of timber than they are for agricultural purposes, and that is a point I touched on before, but I think it is necessary the Government of the country should know what districts are better adapted for the growth of timber than for agriculture.

Now there is the Spruce Woods reserve, south of the Assiniboine River, in Manitoba, and containing 189,440 acres. And there is the Turtle Mountain reserve of 75,520 acres; it is near the international boundary in Manitoba. Then there is the Riding Mountain reserve of 1,215,360 acres, which is south-west of Dauphin Lake, and others.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. These are timber limits?

A. No, timber reserves.

Q. Is that land not suited to settlement?

A. I cannot say, but the purpose of reserving it is because it is more suited for timber growing than for agriculture.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## AREA OF RESERVES.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. When was that reservation made?

A. I cannot say.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you the kind of timber there?

A. On Riding Mountain?

Q. Yes.

A. There is poplar and spruce.

Q. Is it large timber?

A. There is good timber on the Porcupine Hills, Duck Mountain and Riding Mountain. It may be a matter for investigation whether all this should be reserved. It has been reported that part of this Riding Mountain reserve might be taken up for agriculture, but there are other tracts I think should be reserved for the timber. Only yesterday I was reading the report of one of our surveyors that in one region there, 80 per cent of the land is in timber—poplar and spruce—and he recommends that it be set apart and that settlers be not allowed to go in there. Then there is Moose Mountain reserve of 103,680 acres, which is near Pheasant Rump, Ocean Man and White Bear Indian reserves in Assiniboia. There is Cooking Lake reserve of 109,440 acres, immediately east of Cooking Lake in Alberta.

Q. You might tell us the kind of timber in each case as you go on?

A. Well, I could not, I have not had time to examine it myself, but I know pretty well the kind of timber. The Moose Mountain reserve, I know, is spruce and poplar. Then, of course, there is the Foot Hills Reserve in Western Alberta, Forest Park containing 34,560 acres near the international boundary line, in Alberta, Louise Lake Park containing 32,640 acres near Rocky Mountain Park at Laggan; and Sand Lake Park in township 24, range 9, west of the 5th meridian; the total amount in these reserves and parks being 1,760,640 acres. The American government has set apart in permanent timber reserves something like 6,905,000 acres.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Are there any persons in charge to keep them from being burned and cut?

A. Yes, there is some one at Moose Mountain and the reserves are under the care of the Crown timber agents.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have there been any destructive forest fires in these localities set aside as timber reserves?

A. I could not say; I know in the Riding Mountain Reserve there was a great amount of destruction, and I think in the spruce woods, too, there is a great deal of fire coming in from the prairie.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. In these districts is all kind of timber prohibited from being cut?

A. Yes, excepting the dry timber may be taken on permit for the settlers, and other timber as well for settlers in a limited quantity under permit. Of course it is not a rational policy to keep timber and not take any of it out; very often it is dangerous to allow dry timber to remain and if the woods are thinned out the trees will grow better.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Is there not a danger of leaving refuse from cutting and hacking which would increase the danger from fire?

A. Yes.

## PROSPECTIVE DISTRICTS FOR FIRE RANGERS.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have you definite information as to those localities where you have made recommendation to have fire rangers ?

A. Well I think the localities would be the whole Railway Belt, excepting a narrow district of 150 miles called the Dry Belt, in British Columbia, where there is really no timber, it is only this Rocky Mountain pine, *pinus ponderosa*, not of large value. It was considered the rest of the railway belt in British Columbia would require guardians to look after it all through because it is good timber. Then the Foot Hills of the Rocky Mountains would require them. I may say that I took a trip through there last fall. It had been reported by the Chief of the Irrigation Works that there was very great danger of fire destroying the timber at the source of the water for irrigation. I thought it likely that it was so and I went out from the Bow River, expecting to get to Macleod. I was driven back by a snowstorm, but I saw enough to assure me that for the protection of the irrigation works it was necessary these forests should be preserved. If fire should get in destroying the young timber ; a great deal of it is young, and some of it is quite large, we would simply have floods in the spring and drouth in summer and our irrigation works would be no use. So it is absolutely necessary that that portion of the Foot Hills between the Bow River and the forty-ninth parallel should be well guarded.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you any officers with you at the present time ?

A. Well those appointed before me. They became timber agents in the Territories. There are agents, one at New Westminster, one at Calgary, one at Edmonton, one at Prince Albert and one at Winnipeg.

Q. What are their duties ?

A. To look after the timber, they keep a record of all the cutting and the returns from all the mills in the neighbourhood, and collect the dues.

Q. Well these are permanent officers. They have been appointed I suppose quite a while ?

A. Yes.

Q. About what are their salaries do you know ?

A. I can't say.

Q. Have you made any appointment since you were appointed ?

A. Not yet, I havn't had a chance to explore sufficiently.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Has any arrangement been made between your Department of this Government, and the United States Government in reference to protecting fires starting, say, on the American or Canadian side of the boundary where it runs for many miles through the timber. Don't you think it will be necessary to have something like that done ?

A. Naturally. You see, in British Columbia, that would be a thing for the local government of British Columbia to look after, inasmuch as the Dominion Government have no jurisdiction over the timber along the boundry.

Q. Does not that apply to Manitoba, and the North-West Territories just as well ?

A. What you say would apply to Manitoba, and the North-West Territories, but not to British Columbia, because they own their own timber and land as well, in that province, excepting the railway belt which doesn't go near the boundary.

Q. But in the territories and in Manitoba ?

A. Of course the Dominion owns the timber and lands and they would have to look after it in that case.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Which is the greater extent of territory?

A. But not so much forest, of course. There was a recent fire east of Emerson which was near the boundary, and that and the Turtle Mountains are the only parts perhaps where there would be any danger from forest fires from the United States.

Q. In the Turtle Mountain district?

A. Yes, right through there.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Do I understand you to say that one of the officials appointed was in British Columbia?

A. Yes.

Q. What is he doing there if you have no control over the timber in British Columbia?

A. He is the Crown timber agent at New Westminster, and he collects the dues from the limit holders for all the timber they cut of, 50 cents per thousand. He also has to keep a record of all that is cut.

Q. But I thought the timber belonged to the British Columbia Government, the timber in the province?

A. All except that in the Railway Belt which was a donation from the British Columbia Government to the Dominion Government for the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway through that province.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Are there limit holders in that belt?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you a recommendation from them also that fire rangers of fire guardians should be appointed?

A. I read a letter here just now suggesting or asking about it.

## OPINIONS OF LIMIT HOLDERS ON FIRE PROTECTION.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You read your own letter to them and not the answer you received?

A. I did not read them because I thought it was taking up too much time.

Q. You might take a sample one for instance.

A. There are one or two short ones here. Here is one from E. H. Heaps & Co. Vancouver. It is not in answer to this letter but I have a letter here, one in which I asked Mr. Leamy the Crown Timber Agent there to see these men and see how they would regard such a proposition as this, afterwards I communicated with them and have their letters which are more or less favourable. Here is one of them, the first on the file.

'SIR,—Referring to my letter of September 14 last, No. 15210 and your reply of the 22nd idem, *re* appointment of fire wardens, I now beg to enclose herewith letters respecting the matter from the Columbia River Lumber Co., of Golden and E. H. Heaps & Co., of Vancouver, dated December 19, 1899, and January 6, 1900, respectfully.' That is Mr. Leamy's letter. He is the crown timber agent at New Westminster.

Messrs. Heaps & Co.'s letters is as follows:—

'DEAR SIR,—Referring to our conversation *re* fire protection, we think the government should take steps to protect the timber by the appointment of fire wardens during the dry months of summer. As the government collects considerable revenue from timber dues we think the expenses should be paid out of the dues. If the costs as has been suggested were divided between the government and the various owners of the limits, and the appointment of wardens be also a joint

matter, we are afraid it might be difficult to arrange a satisfactory scheme. Yours truly, E. H. HEAP & Co.'

The Columbia River Lumber Co., of Golden, writes :—

'In reply to yours of the 7th, No. 15192, file 211, we have not much information in the matter of fire wardens but would say generally that we are in hearty accord with the idea of appointing the right kind of men to look after limited districts in the interest of the government and the limit holders. Provided we have the right to approve or disapprove of the appointee, we would be willing to bear our share of half the salary of a warden for the district which embraces our limits at this end and our share of another in the Shuswap Lake District, provided in the latter case this man is not also required to go down into the Kootenay country as well. We are pleased to see the Government taking the matter up and with the right kind of wardens we think a great deal of good can be done and we will be quite willing to share in the expense.'

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I can quite understand if these who are lumbermen have the nomination of the man and ask the government to appoint him, they will simply be getting one of their own men appointed and getting his salary paid by the government.

*By Mr. Clancy*

Q. Not necessarily so; in Ontario it is the express stipulation that the lumberman must in every case acquiesce in the appointment of the individual.

A. There is another letter from Westbourne, Manitoba from which place Mr. P. McArthur writes :—

'I think that the appointment of active men as guardians, who would as far as possible personally warn all parties camping or travelling through timber lands, that they would be held responsible should they allow fires to get away beyond their control, that this would have a good effect. The principal cause of the destruction of our timber in this province is from people leaving their camp fires without putting water on the ground, around the edge of the fireplace, as the sod in the dry season burns readily, and when the wind springs up spreads to the adjoining grass or leaves. Indians are not any worse in this respect than white men, and all should be warned of the consequences, by the guardian, and the fact that he is known to be around will have a most desirable effect. Should you adopt such a system as you contemplate, I am willing to pay an apportionate share of this protection.'

I have a great number of these letters and I think all but six are in favour of them.

Q. We will not trouble you to read all of these letters, but how many letters have you favourable and how many unfavourable ?

A. There were 77 replies, of which 68 were favourable and 6 unfavourable, and two thought the Government should bear all the expense, and one says he would be favourable but he has lost all his timber which has been burned ?

Q. Could you say how many fire guardians would be necessary to cover the district for which you made recommendation ?

A. It would be very difficult to say, but if the North-West Mounted police were re-enforced they could be utilized, they have been utilized before but their ranks are somewhat depleted now, but it may be necessary to increase their numbers and they might again be utilized.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Are there not more being appointed ?

A. That is what I say. If there are more appointed they can be utilized. They have so many other duties, however, that you can scarcely expect them to do that duty alone. They are amenable to their own officers although they have done a great deal in that way.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. You say they have done that before. What additional duties have they now ?

A. They have no additional duties, but often when a fire occurred, they were very good to assist in putting it out, but it is necessary to have some one; an officer in the district, watching has a deterrent effect in making people more careful.

Q. You don't know how many the province of Ontario has now ?

A. No I cannot say from my present information.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. Was it from Mr. Edwards you said you had a letter stating the great benefit that had arisen from the measures taken, of the same character, in the province of Quebec ?

A. Yes, I have a letter from W. C. Edwards, and Mr. Edwards in the Crown Lands report of Quebec is quoted as saying that since the adoption of the Forest ranging system they have not had a serious fire. I have also the report of the Ontario Forestry Commission in which they state the benefit of the Forest Ranging system in Ontario.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. But you have no such timber limits in the west as in Ontario ?

A. We have not the same kind, we have not the white pine.

Q. They are not so extensive ?

A. I would just say this with regard to that. I think the timber area under the control of the Dominion Government is far in excess of the timber under the control of all the provinces. It is not the same kind, it is generally not as large, though in the railway belt in British Columbia, we have the gigantic Douglas Fir, cedar, &c.

Q. I have in my mind the timber limits liable to be overrun by fire in the section of country where people come ?

A. They are travelling through a great deal of territory away up even north of Edmonton. My information is that between there and Lake Athabasca, especially since people are going to the Yukon, and exploration parties, fires are being set every where.

*By Mr. Talbot :*

Q. They don't travel through the forest ?

A. They travel every where. The proportion of the timber of the Dominion that has been licensed is a very small proportion indeed compared with the whole area, and it is not to guard the timber limits only but the timber outside of that altogether, that protection is needed.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Do you propose, Mr. Stewart, to have your recommendation apply to just those areas that are now under license and to be borne conjointly by the limit holders and the Dominion or do you propose that and then to include the whole timber areas to which you make a reference on page four of your report.

A. My idea is this, that a timber ranger should have a certain territory assigned him, and in many cases it would include several limits and also considerable timber that is not licensed.

#### APPROXIMATE BOUNDARIES OF DOMINION FOREST BELTS.

Q. In your report you say, 'it would be difficult to define accurately the limits of the various forest belts under consideration ?'

A. The following may be regarded as approximately correct:—

The first which might for convenience be called our great northern forest' extends from Alaska on the west to Hudson Bay on the east, and from the North Saskatchewan River and the 60th parallel of latitude on the south to the barren lands of the Arctic regions.

Q. Now, did you propose, Mr. Stewart, to deal with so large an extent of country as that in making the recommendation of fire wardens?

A. No. I was not expecting to include the whole of that territory. It would be necessary to take only what would be in more immediate danger from the travellers going through.

Q. I presume you had in your mind when you made the report some fixed area that you would make the recommendation for fire wardens?

A. Yes, I think I had.

Q. Would you be able to give that to the Committee?

A. The Railway Belt in British Columbia to begin with.

Q. What is the extent of that belt?

A. It is in rough figures about 500 miles long by 40 in width, about 20,000 square miles in area. I mention also the Foot Hills south of the Bow River where the water is being taken for irrigation, also the Foot Hills north of it, the Foot Hills of the Rockies in fact.

Q. What is the extent of this in each case?

A. It runs out into the prairie. Sometimes the prairie extends nearly to the mountains, then probably 20 to 30 miles in different places.

Q. Can you give the Committee approximately what area is covered by timber of some kind?

A. I have a map here from the Geological Survey which gives it better possibly than I could give. If I could exhibit it—

Q. Perhaps it would be better if you could give us the information yourself from having thought it over?

A. I should say roughly it extends from the 49th up to the 54th parallel and would go north of that in fact. You have to go to the 60th to get to the northern boundary of British Columbia, and this extends from the escarpment of the mountains out into the prairie 20 or 30 miles or sometimes more.

Q. Twenty, or thirty, one way, by about how many the other way?

A. Perhaps four or five hundred miles.

Q. What portion of that would be prairie?

A. I am just mentioning what is covered with timber though not with large timber.

Q. That is all covered with timber, is it?

A. More or less, that part.

Q. Well, do you propose to have your recommendation applied to that extent of country you have just referred to now?

A. Yes, that would be the part; it might not go up as far north as I have mentioned, but it certainly should go up to the head waters of the North Saskatchewan River. As I have said, one of the duties of these fire wardens will be exploration work, as we are not in the position yet to say what areas we will have to protect. For instance, the Geological Survey reported some years ago that the recurrence of fires was an important question there, but we do not know what forest fires went through since, but it is certain that immense forest fires have occurred there since. I should mention the forest fires which have occurred where railways are being built. I am informed that there were many in the Dauphin district, though not last year which was wet, and it would be necessary to guard from fire where so many men are at work on railway construction.

*By Mr. Talbot:*

Q. Do you anticipate that this fire protection will be organized this summer?

A. It will depend on whether there is an appropriation for it or not.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Well, have you any information, Mr. Stewart, as to whether the destruction of forests in this country was from fire originating in the forests or from fire starting partly in the forest and partly in the prairie?

A. Well, very frequently in the border it will start in the prairie and extend into the woods, and *vice versa*.

Q. It is very difficult to stop it when it gets well started in the prairies?

A. Well, I think perhaps they can stop it better, because they can get a good fire guard far enough ahead of the fire to be of service, but it is different in the woods. In the northern woods there is a good deal of moss and fire often burns there for months. I have heard of fires which started in the fall, smouldered all winter, and started up again in the spring. It is hardly credible but it is so.

Q. There are no limit holders except in that British Columbia Railway belt?

A. Yes.

Q. Where are they?

A. In Manitoba and the North-West Territories there are a large number under license.

## FOREST FIRE PROTECTION IN FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

*By Mr. McNeill:*

Q. Is it a system of this kind that is pursued on the continent of Europe?

A. No, in most of the countries in Europe a very complete system of forest management is in force.

Q. What is the system in India?

A. Well, Dr. Brandis instituted a system there several years ago which now has assimilated closely to that of Germany, by which they guard the timber areas generally and are not allowing cutting of timber in certain sections, and that has been most successful in India.

*By Mr. Calvert:*

Q. A member of the House, not a member of the Committee, wishes to know if you intend to extend that to the Yukon, up to Dawson?

A. My information is that up in the Yukon there is not much large timber.

*By Mr. McNeill:*

Q. In regard to this system in India, do you know what methods they adopt to prevent fire?

A. Well, they have not the difficulty in deciduous trees that we have in coniferous trees, as fire does not catch or run so rapidly with them. For instance, you do not hear so much about fire where you have broad-leaved trees, as in the West where we have conifers. If you have no further questions, I would like to go on to the subject of tree planting.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Well in order to have this kept together—I do not want to ask unnecessary questions—but in regard to a question put to you as to whether these Rangers would be appointed this year, your answer was that it depended on whether there would be an appropriation?

A. I presume so.

Q. I was not in early enough to hear, but is your recommendation here before the committee?

A. No further than in the report.

Q. Well have you the recommendation you made to the Government?



A. Not here and I do not know whether it would be proper to hand to the Committee what recommendations I made to the Government. They have not acted yet, there has been no action on it.

Q. I am not curious about that part of it, but if an appropriation was made, your recommendation being the basis of it, I asked at an earlier stage how many persons you had recommended, and the particular districts; you were unable to say just then, could you give the Committee that now or at a later stage?

A. That would be a portion of the definite proposal I placed before the Government and I suppose it is in the same position, but I want to be perfectly frank with the Committee. There would be, I think, seven Rangers in British Columbia, about twelve in the Foot Hills, and about eight or ten others in the other parts; that is Fire Wardens, that would be enough with the Mounted Police.

*By Mr. Calver :*

Q. What amount of territory would there be for each of the seven in British Columbia?

A. 20,000 miles is the area of the whole Railway Belt in British Columbia.

Q. And the others in proportion?

A. Yes, somewhat—in the Railway Belt of British Columbia in some sections there is very valuable timber, and it requires much attention, especially in the mining districts it would need to be more closely watched at some places than others.

Q. What portion of the year do you propose they should be engaged?

A. Well, from May 15 or 20, or perhaps June 1 to October, during June, July, August and September, perhaps four or five months.

Q. And they would be engaged all that time?

A. No, I think that might be left with the crown timber agent or the chief warden to say when these men should be called out. In Minnesota they have a chief warden—that is the way they manage it—and his men under him, but they have an appropriation by statute, only to be used in an emergency, and he can call out as many men as he likes to stop a forest fire.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. They are not in the employment of the Government but subject under law to be called, is that so?

A. Well, the fire ordinance of the North-West is the same, everybody with a few exceptions can be called out by the fire wardens.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Who is the chief warden here?

A. We have none.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. Have they found the service valuable in Minnesota, have they succeeded in keeping down fires?

A. Well, I was talking to General Andrews, Chief Warden in Washington, and he told me that if they had not this system in vogue they would have had another fire like that of several years ago. They had one fire and stopped it in this way. I think he told me that was the only time he had to use this appropriation.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. How much of that timber area or timber zone in British Columbia you speak of, is sold to lumbermen who would come in under the proposition you made a while ago, that they should pay a part?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. It is a small proportion, it is generally where it is convenient to a stream that it has been taken.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Of these seven guardians in British Columbia what number would be maintained by the limit holders or the government, all the seven ?

A. I think that nearly, probably nearly every one of them would be more or less paid by the limit holders, because in certain sections there are a good many limits, and in others of course there are very few of them.

Q. Now the next after British Columbia, you have got through with that. Where is the next ?

A. In the Foot Hills of the Rockies.

Q. You proposed how many there ?

A. I think I proposed—that is not a definite number for I had not considered it ; I am expecting to go out there very shortly and the number would depend on the area of timber there and will depend upon what I see when I get out there.

Q. I think you said about 12 would be required there ?

A. There should be I think about 12 in the Foot Hills and in the Edmonton district ; I mean the Foot Hills of the Rockies and east of the Foot Hills in the Edmonton district. Others would be necessary I suppose in the Dauphin Lake district, where the Canada Northern Railway is building.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What salary would you expect to pay these people ?

A. I can't say. I am not prepared to say at present.

Q. You must have some idea, because if you are going to recommend a lot of officers you must have some idea of what it will cost ?

A. Of course we will have in certain localities to pay more than in others. You see our territory extends from British Columbia to Manitoba, and what would be fair wages in one part would not be in the other.

Q. You must have had some plan, some idea, there would be a certain number definitely employed by the year and others partially employed. I dare say some will be employed all the year around ?

A. No, I do not think all the year round, I do not think they could do anything in the winter.

Q. In Ontario is there no one employed all the year round ?

A. No.

Q. They get very good pay for the time they are employed then ?

A. That may be. I think fire rangers and timber rangers are two different officers in Ontario, and one is paid much higher than the other. I think about two dollars per day is what they pay in Ontario to fire rangers, but timber rangers are paid much more.

Q. You would hardly get a man in British Columbia for that ?

A. I think not.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How many limit holders are there in this district at the Foot Hills in which the cost would be borne partly by the limit holders and partly by the Government itself ?

A. I can scarcely say the number ; I cannot with any accuracy at all.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. You have scarcely had time I suppose, Mr. Stewart ?

A. I have on the maps all the timber limits, but some have been surrendered, and others are being surrendered, and some have very small lots. It is different

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

altogether from what it is in Ontario. Some men have probably a mile in some cases and some perhaps a half mile, some of them have licenses and some permits.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. In the next place, you have given us two districts, but there is another which you mentioned that you proposed to recommend these guardians for. You have given us British Columbia and the Foot Hills, now where are the others?

A. In the Dauphin Lake district.

Q. How many there?

A. I can't say. That is the first place I intend to visit, and it will depend upon what I find when I get out there. If I find it is not necessary to appoint them I will not recommend it.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You have an idea I should think from the size of the territory, something near what you would want in the Dauphin district?

A. In the Dauphin district?

Q. I suppose it will depend upon what is being done there?

A. If they push the railway through the timber district it will be very necessary to have some men there. Any one that has gone through British Columbia a few years ago and who goes through there now, and sees the effect of the fires, not necessarily perhaps, caused by the railway authorities, will see the necessity of having fire rangers there.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Speaking roughly if you can't expect to give the absolute number, I quite understand there should be some elasticity about it, speaking generally, how many do you think would be necessary?

A. In the Dauphin district?

Q. Yes?

A. I do not think it would take in that district, unless the timber area extends further than I think it does, that we would take over half a dozen there.

Q. Are there any limit holders there?

A. I do not think so; but I think there are some under permit, some little portable mills, but I do not think there are any in that particular district.

Q. Now the next district?

A. There is the Moose Mountain district, but there is one there at present.

Q. You don't propose making any addition?

A. No, I think it will not be necessary to appoint any more there.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. There are some limit holders in the Dauphin district?

A. There may be.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. There are some there I am informed?

A. I have not been through that district.

*By an hon. member :*

Q. They are cutting timber all up through that country to the Swan River?

A. There may be some timber cutting, but it is probably for portable mills.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That covers all that you propose making a recommendation for now?

A. There may be other districts in which, as I go through, I will find it necessary to appoint them.

Q. It is not proposed to make these permanent officials, I suppose?

A. No, I would employ them temporarily at first until we know what they are. Will I have time to go into the other branch of my subject, of Forestation, now?

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I do not think so?

A. That is one of the most important matters to be taken up.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. That is the tree planting?

A. Yes. At Winnipeg a short time ago I was asked to go out there, and I found that the people there, having the idea that something is contemplated, are exceedingly interested in it. The Brandon and Indian Head experimental farms have shown that trees can be grown there to good effect.

---

Having examined the preceding transcript of my evidence, I find it correct.

E. STEWART,

*Dominion Chief Inspector of Timber and Forestry.*



# THE EVIDENCE

## PART II

### IMMIGRATION AND COLONIZATION



## IMMIGRATION TO CANADA.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
TUESDAY, April 18, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day, Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN,—We have Mr. Smart, Deputy Minister of the Interior, before us to-day, who will give us a statement in respect to immigration. We have also Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration, and if there is any time after the Deputy Minister is finished he will address us. We will now hear Mr. Smart.

Mr. JAMES A. SMART then made the following statement:

Mr. CHAIRMAN and GENTLEMEN,—With the permission of the committee I think that possibly it would be well to explain that Mr. Pedley, who is Superintendent of immigration, is here for the purpose of giving, more particularly, a statement with regard to the last year's operations, to the committee. I will therefore leave for his consideration all matters of administration and statistics connected with that branch of the Department, as well as the general results obtained. If I may be permitted, I will read a short statement which I have prepared on the subject of immigration itself, as this will probably be the means of throwing a little more light on the whole question, and the statements with reference to the practical working of the Department will be dwelt upon later on.

In connection with the development of Canada, the encouragement or discouragement of immigration from foreign lands is a question that ought to receive very careful consideration. The difficulty in doing successful work during the past history of Canada has clearly demonstrated that those charged with responsibility in this connection have no light task. It has been asserted over and over again that it was absolutely impossible to secure settlers in large numbers for Canada, especially in competition with the United States, and indeed up to within a few years ago—at least twenty or twenty-five years—this assumption had been pretty clearly borne out. It is well to decide in connection with the question of immigration, upon two or three points that would naturally present themselves. First, is it desirable to open up our country to the immigration of British and foreign emigrants; is it in the interest of Canada to encourage a movement from outside, particularly in our western prairies? This question being decided, it would appear that the second question is as to the class of persons who should be encouraged to emigrate, and the third, in what countries should the government carry on aggressive work.

Regarding the first question, as to the desirability of population for Canada, the High Commissioner for Canada at London in his report for 1895, said: 'I have no hesitation in saying that I regard the filling up of the vacant lands in Manitoba and the North-west Territories, as well as in the other provinces of Canada, as one of the most important matters that can engage the attention of the government. You know we have been handicapped considerably for some time past in regard to the smallness of the funds that are available for immigration purposes.

'I do hope the government will be able to induce parliament to put aside annually a much larger sum for immigration work, and that an even larger proportion of it may be placed at my disposal, for it is in this country and on the continent that expenditure is needed.'



It is unquestionable that the number of people who disagree with the statements expressed by the High Commissioner in this regard is very limited. One has simply to call to mind the population of Canada as compared with that of the United States—the area of the former being much larger than that of the latter, and its agricultural possibilities to-day known to be equal, if not superior, to any portion of the United States—and to look over the country stretching from the Red River on the east to the Rocky Mountains on the west, and from the American boundary as far north as any settlement has gone into the country, to come to but one conclusion, and that to agree with the sentiments expressed by the High Commissioner that the filling up of the vacant lands of Manitoba and the North-west Territories, as well as of the other provinces, is the most important matter that can engage the attention of the government.

#### EVIDENCES OF VALUE TO CANADA.

To fully appreciate the advantage to Canada of the settlement of the lands in the North-West, one need only look at the total value of the production of those already engaged in agriculture in that country. Up to the present time there has been disposed of by the government in homesteads, in lands granted to colonization companies, to the Hudson Bay Company and in lands patented to railway companies, 16,891,498 acres. In addition to this it is estimated that the railway companies have sold an area of land which, although a portion of the lands grants given to the companies is not yet patented, amounts to 1,600,000 acres, or a total of lands disposed of, of 18,481,498 acres. The quantity of this land occupied by actual farmers can fairly be estimated at 15,000,000 acres, the balance being unsold to settlers and consequently unoccupied, though probably part is occupied by persons who have bought for speculative purposes. It is estimated that the number of farmers at present at work in the North-west would be equal to one for every 300 acres of land disposed of. That would make the number 30,000 for Manitoba and 20,000 for the North-West Territories, or a total of 50,000 farmers in all. Now the production in the North-West for 1899 is not fully known but the latest returns for the province of Manitoba—in which province the government seems to have a very fair system of compiling returns—is as follows:

Wheat.....	27,922,230 bushels.
Oats .....	22,318,378 “
Barley ..	5,379,156 “
Rye, flax and pease .....	389,750 “
Potatoes.....	3,226,395 “
Roots.....	2,670.108 “
Valued at.....	\$21,000,000
Live stock (including horses, cattle and sheep)	2,000,000
Poultry.....	140,000
Dairy products.....	450,000
Or a total product of the value of.....	\$23,390,000

In Manitoba, therefore, the saleable products of 30,000 farmers in 1899 amounted to fully \$23,000,000, or an average of \$750 for each farmer in addition to his food supply. It is safe to say that for each succeeding year not less than an additional ten per cent should be calculated, which will give a total production by each farmer for a period of ten years of \$11,880, a total for the present number of farmers in the country of \$600,000,000 in ten years. I may say that the land prepared for crops in Manitoba for 1900 is 1,492,085 acres, which is an increase of 480,630 acres, equal to about forty per cent over the acreage of 1899.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. In that estimate the local government has estimated all the grain that the farm produced—did it?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. All the grain produced—yes.

Q. And they also make an estimate on the roots ?

A. Yes, grain and roots.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. They estimate an average of \$700 besides living for each farmer ?

A. \$750 besides what they produce for their own food supply.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. For each farmer ?

A. Yes.

## AGRICULTURAL SETTLERS IN 1899.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. How do you get at the value you give there ?

A. You cannot arrive exactly at that ; you can only take the production and we place the estimated value at the lowest figure, that is if the farmer sold the whole of it.

If these facts be true, and there can be no gainsaying it as the actual facts as to the returns have been given, it is quite easy to understand the importance of peopling a country in which 30,000 agriculturists can make the showing that those in Manitoba have and are doing. It is doubtful if the world has ever seen such progress in any new country, and at the same time it must be borne in mind that the present agriculturists in Manitoba and the North-West Territories have been largely engaged in opening up and experimenting up to within a very recent date. If, therefore, 30,000 people of mixed nationalities can exhibit such progress of what value is the work of immigration to this country for the last ten years ? At a low calculation no less than 10,000 actual farmers located in the West during 1899.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. How many ?

A. About 10,000 actual farmers.

Q. Last year ?

A. Last year. This will, at the same ratio as last year's returns for Manitoba show, add to the wealth of the country to the extent of nearly \$100,000,000 during the course of ten years after the third or fourth year of residence, and one need only consider this fact, too, to appreciate the immigration of some 40,000 people, or say 10,000 actual farmers, during the past year, or even the 7,400 Doukhobors, about 1,800 of whom will become actual farmers on the land. The value to the country in the course of one or two decades of these people cannot be over-estimated, as they come to Canada certified by the British authorities 'as belonging to a community known to be the best farmers in Russia, and a thrifty, steady and law-abiding people, and to have by their good behaviour, diligence and sobriety, and hard-working qualities brought nothing but prosperity to the barren localities in which they were originally settled.' I have referred to this particular class of settlers as there has been some doubt expressed as to the likelihood of their success. The same may be said with regard to the 16,400 Galicians, since whose advent to Canada reports from persons who have a knowledge of their condition clearly indicate that they are not less ambitious nor likely to be less successful than other settlers of the west. Who can value, therefore, the wealth-earning capacity during the next ten years of between 4,000 and 5,000 of these Austrian farmers or of the large number of agriculturalists from Great Britain and also from the United States ?

## IMMIGRANT CONTRIBUTION TO THE GENERAL WEALTH.

The direct value to the general wealth of Canada will be found in the purchasing ability which the wealth from the soil will produce under the instrumentality of the people in the purchase of their building material, implements, furniture, and household utensils, as well as all the various other commodities; in addition to this the payment of wages to women and men who will assist in adding to the wealth of the country, in the production of the soil, or in the harvesting the crops of golden grain, or in caring for the various kinds of live stock. Manufacturers, merchants, and working men in all parts of Canada will receive much advantage from the occupation and cultivation of soil which is certain to show a steady increase year by year, not only from the incoming settlers, but from an increase in the production of those who are now settled in the country. The policy of the Department has been based upon the assumption that it is highly desirable that at the earliest possible moment all the fertile lands of the west should be located, and the country enriched by the general production which will be sure to follow the settlement of a hardy class of settlers. The policy has been to offer every reasonable inducement to agriculturists of Great Britain and Ireland, European countries, and the United States to come and join in the development of the unused fertile lands in the west. The question is, is it wise policy, more especially in view of the remarkable success attending the efforts of the Department during the past two or three years, and is the government warranted in continuing and extending its work in this direction? On the other hand, would it not have been a cause for much complaint if, in view of the results which have been given as to the value of the present settlers to Canada, if the Department had relaxed its efforts to secure for this country desirable and experienced settlers to come and make their homes in the western prairies, if such were procurable either in the United States, Great Britain, or from European countries.

I may say in connection with the settlement of the West that I have had prepared for the report of the Department, and I thought it would probably be of some interest to the members of the Committee, and have therefore brought samples, two maps showing, first, the area of the various districts in the North-West, the area under crop being marked, and second the area settled. It may be of some interest to the members and if it is I will be glad to have the members of the Committee take them for their information.

It is safe to say that were that great territory but half occupied, it would be almost unnecessary to make a computation to prove that the Canadian North-West would, with its well-known productiveness, outstrip almost any country in the production of grains, roots, horses, cattle and other live stock and dairy products.

In answer to the second question as to the class of immigrants I may say that it seems to me there can be but one answer and that is to encourage the immigration of *none but agriculturists*. The other class no doubt will take care of themselves. Canada's great industry being agriculture, her policy is to secure farmers in order to develop the agricultural resources of the country. As to the third question there may be some difference of opinion, but it must be answered by asking where can the best agriculturists be had. Most Canadians naturally concede that the British immigrant is by far the more desirable if it is possible to secure him, but the difficulty is, that in Great Britain, especially in England and Wales, it is said that there is only about one million people all told, who are engaged in agricultural pursuits.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. How many did you say?

A. About one million and that is out of a population of twenty-eight millions, I think, and that is only between three and four per cent of the total population. It is very clear that, even if Canada desires her resources developed by the British farmers, it is impossible to secure any great population from that country to do it. It is therefore necessary to look to other countries.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## COMPARATIVE VALUE OF IMMIGRATION FROM THE UNITED STATES AND OTHER COUNTRIES.

Next to the British settlers—if not equal or in some instances superior, as desirable and of a class most likely to succeed well—are the people who have had experience in farming in the United States, the general conditions and customs being so similar to our own. The greatest efforts of the department have been put forth in the work of directing the attention of the farmers of a number of the Western States to the great agricultural resources of the Canadian West, with a view to encouraging their removal to Canada. The result is now well known. By a policy of judicious advertising and personal work by the agents of the government here, before unknown, fully 22,000 people have located during the past three years in Manitoba and the North-West Territories, and no settlers of the country are more contented, happy and prosperous. This is a nucleus for further additions, and for many years to come we may expect the influx to continue. Nothing will be left undone by the Department to keep the movement alive.

## GERMANY.

Germany is largely an agricultural country, forty per cent of the population being farmers. The restricted emigration laws practically close their country to any effort on behalf of Canada, although some Germans have come, practically without any direct effort on the part of agents. I may say there have been a number of suggestions made as to how the work can be carried on in Germany, but up to the present the Department has not felt justified in taking any active steps to secure immigration from Germany, as the government of that country objects very strongly to the emigration of German farmers.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Does the government of Germany officially take cognizance of these matters ?

A. Yes. You will remember something like a year and a half, or two years, ago Lord Strathcona visited Hamburg and the German Government at once assumed he was there in connection with immigration matters, and it resulted in some international trouble between the governments of Great Britain and Germany; but it was found that the High Commissioner was not there on immigration work and the matter was allowed to drop. But the trouble in connection with any effort on the part of this government to secure immigrants from Germany, is that international complications may arise. It has been suggested that this would be a bar to any active work being done in Germany by our agents.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. How long is it since that restriction was placed there ?

A. I fancy it has been there for a great many years.

Q. I don't know, there are a great many Germans in Ontario and they are quite prosperous. How did they come out ?

A. I do not know about that, but probably some members of the Committee will remember that on one occasion an agent of Canada went to Germany and he found himself in gaol for about six months and it was only with some difficulty he got out.

## BELGIUM.

In Belgium nearly 50 per cent of the population are agriculturists and the department is pushing its work in that country and with good results, but Belgium's total population is comparatively so small that no great numbers can be expected of that nationality.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. But the Belgian people are not particularly farmers, are they ?

A. Yes, 50 per cent of them are farmers.

Q. Is that so—Belgium ?

A. Yes.

#### SWEDEN.

A fair percentage of the population of Sweden is agricultural, but restrictive laws, and a general tendency towards the United States where Swedes have been highly successful and occupy many prominent places, have been difficult to overcome. Canada has been able to secure a good beginning of these settlers but not in large numbers. I may say that each year there are a number come out and we have a Swedish agent working among the Swedes in the United States, and he is also in correspondence with Swedes in Sweden, and a considerable number have come out through this agency, but it is almost impossible to do much work there. At present the report comes that in the commercial and mercantile pursuits there is so much activity there that every man is probably better off, at least he thinks he is, than he would be if he came to a new country, and there is little chance at present, during these good times in Sweden, to expect very much in that country.

#### RUSSIA.

In Russia the government is not only determined to prevent emmigration by legislation, so far as active propaganda by Canada and other countries is concerned, but positively prohibits its subjects from leaving her shores.

It is quite true that in special cases to individuals belonging to religious sects passports have been issued, and even in these cases the passports have not been secured without much difficulty, and even then only after bringing influence to bear on the authorities. Among these may be mentioned Mennonites, Doukhobors, German Baptists, sects of Southern Russia, all of whom have suffered much persecution and were only too anxious to leave the country and move to one where they might obtain liberty of conscience to worship God according to their convictions, and in no country in the world is civil and religious liberty so maintained and exemplified as in the Dominion of Canada, hence they choose Canada as their future home.

The work of inducing settlers to come from Russia, while reasonably successful, is so circumscribed and difficult that all negotiations and arrangements must be made on the outside. To a fair degree Canada has achieved some success, but the work amongst desirable classes in Russia has only begun, and within the next two or three years will be greatly extended.

I may say that last year we sent from the Alberta district the Rev. Mr. Meulley, a German Baptist minister, to Russia, I think to Southern Russia. The German Baptists while they sail from Northern Russia, I think all reside in Southern Russia. These German Baptists moved over to Russia a hundred years ago, and are said to have suffered greatly from persecution in the way of having their churches burnt down and other injuries, and a great many have gone to the United States in large numbers this year, I understand. We sent this gentleman over last year, and he was the means of bringing over 500. Since he came out, however, it seems he has had a call to the United States and has removed to the other side, although he writes us that he is still interested in these people going to Alberta, because he believes they will have a better chance to succeed.

*By Mr. McLaren :*

Q. Some are going away from Canada—are they not ? I saw an account of their going to the United States ?

A. That is the Doukhobors ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Is it true they are leaving up there ?

A. There are nineteen. I may explain in connection with this that last year reports were sent out that the Doukhobors were in great need. That was last fall. The result of it was that a Russian who lived in California for a number of years, and I fancy occupied some prominent position in a railway in that State, undertook to effect a movement amongst the Doukhobors from Canada to the United States. I do not know whether he really believed they were in want, but he came over to the North-west Territories. I might explain this, too, that after the Doukhobors came last year, a number of Russians arrived in Canada, who were not Doukhobors at all, and one or two of these turned out to be Nihilists or Anarchists, and whom in concert with the man already referred to, from California, they encouraged the movement of about nineteen people altogether, men, women and children. About two or three weeks ago they started. The Northern Pacific Railway, I think, gave them some reduced transportation. The Canadian Pacific Railway refused to do anything for them, and when they got to the boundary at Pembina they were stopped and the Northern Pacific Company were ordered to return them to Canada. They brought them across the line at Emerson, and they are still at Emerson.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Was there something in the American laws that prevented them from entering ?

A. I presume so.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. No, they were going out under contract, I understand ?

A. Yes.

Q. I suppose you noticed an article in the *Toronto Globe* in which it said thirty had already left, and there was a movement, and that they would all go inside of two or three years ?

A. I didn't see that.

Q. That was in the *Globe* ?

A. That is most ridiculous, because I can tell the Committee that Count Tolsti who has been chiefly instrumental in the movement of these people from Russia to Canada, Mr. Tcherkoff, the Russian exile, rather a wealthy man in England, Mr. Aylmer Maude and Mr. Bole, of the Society of Friends, as well as the Society of Friends at Philadelphia, who have assisted them, are strongly opposed to their leaving. Even the Americans have written strongly advising them to remain where they were. These people have had no chance to see what they can do. They are the last party.

*By Mr. Featherstone :*

Q. That is, the American Friends have written ?

A. Mr. Elkinton of the Society of Friends. There are only 19 Doukhobors in this party altogether outside of these Russians, only 19 actual Doukhobors. But they are still in Manitoba.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. How do you account for that that a Russian Nihilist would have any influence over the Doukhobor who has strong religious views.

A. I cannot account for it at all unless Doukhobors are unlike other people and have a few black sheep amongst them.

To a fair degree Canada has achieved some success in Russia, but the work amongst desirable classes in that country has only begun and within the next two or three years will be greatly extended. As Finland in Russia sent about 12,000 to 15,000 to the United States during the last two years, it is almost certain that with proper attention the stream of emigration from Finland will turn to Canada.

In connection with this I may explain that last summer a delegation came to Canada from Finland composed of three very prominent gentlemen, one the proprietor and manager of a very large newspaper, the other two being simply philanthropists. They visited not only Newfoundland but Canada and the North-west. It would appear that Newfoundland did not impress them as being a suitable field for settlement, and they went through the North-west to the Red Deer District, and after inspecting it, decided that this district was one where they could strongly recommend their people to move to, and they went home and made their report. I may say that these people are strongly opposed to the Russian Government. That may be the reason why they are encouraged to this work, that is they desire that the people should be relieved from the control of the Czar and his Government, their purpose being that if the people come to Canada they will be free.

After they had gone, another delegate came representing Mr. Krogius, the largest steamship agent and manager in Finland who practically controls all the steamship business there. His agent, Mr. Wiltelman, said 12,000 were sent to the United States. He visited the North-west and informed me he was simply delighted with what he saw. He was there at a very favourable season of the year and saw a number of Finlanders settled there and they were all well pleased with the country. He said he would report to Mr. Krogius that Canada was exactly the place for Finlanders engaged in agriculture to emigrate to.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Of the Galicians and Doukhobors which do you consider likely to be the best class of immigrants ?

A. The Doukhobor has not had the same chance that the Galician has. Up to the present there is no doubt that the Galician has shown himself to be a man who will make a great success of farming work in the North-west. The Doukhobor has not had a crop yet, but many Galicians have been there and farming for three or four years, have had a number of crops and raised a considerable amount of grain and they also raised a good deal of stock. Many of them have shown themselves to be quite as prosperous as any other class in the community. They are very careful, they spend nothing if they can help themselves—of course they have not much to spend—and they are anxious to succeed. The Doukhobors it is true, have not any chance to show what they are possessed of or what they will do, but the reports I have read this morning from British authorities show that in the past in Russia they have done well and there is no doubt, therefore, that they will succeed in the North-west.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How do their neighbours like them ?

A. Well you see they are largely in colonies, not like the Galicians.

Q. I look on that as a misfortune ?

A. They are not all in the one place. We have now five or six colonies, but they are scattered over different parts of the country.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. But still there are a few other nationalities with them.

A. Not at all, they are on the outside.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. How many townships do they occupy ?

A. About twenty townships.

*By Mr. McLaren :*

Q. I saw in a Shoal Lake paper that they were murderers, robbers and thieves and all that ?

A. That was contradicted.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. They have not had any murders since they were here ?

A. The Doukhobors, not that I am aware of.

Recently the Czar of Russia has directed the passage of an emigration law in Finland which may hamper our work there. It is also noted that since so much attention has been directed to Canada recently in his Dominions, the Czar through his government of Russia is about to establish a Consulate-General for Canada. It was reported two or three month ago that he intends to establish a Consulate-General at Montreal, and this is no doubt to watch the course of events in emigration matters particularly. The agricultural population of Russia is about forty-four per cent of the total.

## FRANCE.

In France we have also done considerable work and I may say that it is up hill work there, for, as is generally known, the population is practically stationary and the work of French emigration has not shown the best results, nor is it likely to do so. Frenchmen in France seem to prefer the homeland, and a movement of great numbers can hardly be expected from that country, although forty-seven per cent of the population are engaged in farming operations.

## AUSTRIA AND HUNGARY.

These countries show the largest proportion of farmers of any continental countries, there being about 24,000,000 out of a total population of 42,000,000 or 43,000,000. Restrictive laws are also enforced in Austria and Hungary, but to a limited extent. In the overcrowded districts the Austrian government permits the agriculturists to emigrate. The so-called Galicians are Austrians, and it would appear that so long as the Government of Austria will permit it Canada, now that a few thousands of this nationality have emigrated to this country and have been successful, will probably receive a share of those leaving Austria. South American Republics have also been bidding for them and many thousands have gone there, and if any restrictions are put on their immigration by this country the Austrian Government will stop all movement to Canada.

I may say that two or three years ago we did attempt to restrict it, and as soon as it was known the Government communicated with their consul at Montreal who visited Ottawa, and wished to know on what ground the Canadian Government acted in restricting immigration. The Austrian Government reported these people as good, law-abiding citizens and they did not see any reason why any country should undertake to prevent them from emigrating to it.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What restrictions were you placing on them ?

A. We undertook to say that a Galician on arriving at Halifax or any seaport town should be possessed of a certain amount of money, and if he were not the steamship company would have to take him back. After consideration the Government decided to withdraw the restriction altogether.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. You gave them some assistance, those who did come ?

A. The Galicians.

Q. Yes ?

A. No, only in cases where we feared that there might be destitution or something of that kind. There were a few who were really in want and we had to provide flour and other things for them. The Galicians are all on the land now and in these cases we charged this aid up to them.



*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. How much land do they get ?

A. 160 acres. The whole amount of aid given in this way was about \$6,000.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Each son over 21 gets 160 acres too, I suppose ?

A. No, each son over 18 years of age.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How many are there here ?

A. There are about 16,000 in the country, and we distributed \$6,000 among them.

Q. That is not very much among that number ?

A. Very few needed help. I may say that the other day I was on a train in Manitoba with a gentleman from Emerson. There is a colony on land 20 miles east of Emerson in a district which was settled by English people 25 years ago, but many of the farms were abandoned. He told me that it was remarkable to see the great difference in the little towns of Emerson and Dominion City made by these people. Though they had little when they started, they had made a great deal of money either by farming themselves or by working out, and they had added much to the business of these towns, although they had settled on lands which had been abandoned by English settlers.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. What was the reason they abandoned the land ?

A. I do not know, but it was abandoned.

Q. Was it bad land ?

A. Well, the land was a little low and wet, and perhaps it is drier now than when first located.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Are the habits of the Doukhobors like those of the Mennonites, who want to make everything themselves ?

A. Yes, largely, the Doukhobors are the same. They make their own shovels, spades, boots, clothing and all that; many of them are blacksmiths.

Q. They live very economically ?

A. Very carefully.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. They will get over that in time ?

A. I have no doubt that after rubbing against Canadians, they will change their habits.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. Was there much destitution among the Doukhobors; I have had letters from friends saying there was ?

A. Well, no, there has been no destitution at all, because we prevented it. Wherever we saw there was a danger of their being short of food we sent in flour.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. There was a collection made at Toronto and other points, did they get that ?

A. Yes. I think myself that the work, while it may be all well meant, is a mistake on the part of newspapers or so-called philanthropists. After all, it

## APPENDIX No. 1

amounts to very little, and the people will be more apt to be self-supporting if left to themselves, and if actually necessary the Government can do what is necessary.

Q. There must have been some solicitation from some person out there that they needed help?

A. No. Any of you may have read; there is one correspondent in the *Globe*—Lally Bernard—who has written a great deal about the Doukhobors; and I think to her may be attributed the most of the solicitations on their behalf. She visited them last summer and of course any one in Canada going amongst 7,000 freshly arrived immigrants and seeing them, as she saw them, will come to the conclusion at once that they are probably destitute, while, as a matter of fact, many of these people had considerable money.

*By Mr. Gould:*

Q. I saw by the papers that some of them had been working on the railways—at fair wages, I presume; the letter I received contended that the railway people had not treated them very fairly?

A. That was reported too, but I do not know that there was anything in it. I know they made a very considerable amount last summer and last fall on railway work.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Could you give us any information as to what extent they were assisted last winter?

A. This winter, you mean, I presume?

Q. This winter.

A. I cannot tell you that.

Q. Do you not know anything about the amount expended for that purpose?

A. No, not yet. The accounts are not yet made up, but it amounts to very little.

Q. Have you the amount for the winter before?

A. Yes, we can give you that.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. It was \$6,000 I think you said?

A. No, that was for the Galicians.

Q. Oh, it was not the Doukhobors?

A. No. The Doukhobors had the first winter to be helped a great deal more than they were this winter, in fact this winter they have been assisted but very little, they earned a great deal of money and have been able to pay for any supplies they required.

Q. Can you not give us what you spent last year?

A. I think, in round figures, we have not the accounts yet; you see, all the bonus that we gave, in lieu of steamship agent's bonuses, was paid over for their assistance and I think they cost us probably, in addition to the bonus and what we paid out in connection with their immigration, about \$15,000.

Q. I suppose this will all be in the report?

A. No, I say the accounts are not all in yet.

Q. But in last year's report?

A. No, the whole thing will have to be brought into this year.

*By Mr. Gould:*

Q. It will all come in the report of this year?

A. Yes, in the report of the present year.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. But we will not get that report for another year?

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Am I correct in understanding that the support you gave them was about \$15,000?

A. Their cost was probably about \$15,000 more than the bonus.

Q. The bonus that you gave to the steamship companies?

A. At that time we had a policy of granting a bonus to the steamship companies of so much for each immigrant, as most of the members are aware. In connection with the Doukhobors there was no steamship bonus paid, but we agreed to pay the amount usually allowed for the steamship companies, which was £1 for each person, as there was no other expense incurred by us in connection with their movements and that amounted to about \$36,000.

Q. Who did you pay that to?

A. We paid that in to the credit of a committee in Winnipeg which bought supplies for them, whatever they needed, and that \$15,000 that I have spoken about is in addition to that bonus. Whatever amount there is, however, above the amount of the bonus to which they are entitled, it will be charged up against their villages, there being three or four hundred people in each village.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. The whole community will be responsible?

A. The whole community will have to be responsible.

*By Mr. McLaren:*

Q. Who are the committee?

A. Prince Hilkoﬀ, Mr. Archer who is representing the Society of Friends, or the friends of the Doukhobors in England; Mr. McCreary, Commissioner of Immigration; Mr. Bole, wholesale druggist; and Mr. McCaffey, manager of the bank.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. Do we understand that the Government paid no money to the Doukhobors but only to the committee?

A. That is the way it was done. No cash was paid to them at all.

*By Mr. Calvert:*

Q. Was any portion of that amount paid to the steamship companies?

A. Nothing was paid to the steamship companies, they arranged all their own transportation themselves. There was an additional expense, however, in connection with their landing which the Government had to assume, as the Government was responsible in compelling them to pass quarantine at Halifax, although their arrangements had been to land at St. John, but it was only a small amount.

*By Mr. Cochran:*

Q. This committee expends that amount as they see fit?

A. Yes, in the interests of the Doukhobors. In fact their work is practically done.

*By Mr. Calvert:*

Q. The Doukhobors have special representatives on that Board?

A. Yes, they have two, Mr. Archer and Prince Hilkoﬀ. Prince Hilkoﬀ is away just now, but Mr. Archer is there; however, the committee's work is practically over.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. This cost does not include the cost of the travelling agents?

A. No, because they are looking after all the other settlers at the same time.

Q. But you had one sent specially with the Doukhobors who went through from Halifax at the time they were selecting their land?

A. Prince Hilkoﬀ who was looking after their interests did that, and we allowed him \$45 a month for expenses.

Q. What salary did you allow him?

A. He had no salary, but his expenses were allowed him, and they were about \$45 per month.

Q. I fancy those expenses would run pretty high because he has charged in his expenses wherever he has gone for his insurance, and everywhere he went he charged four meals a day, and also charged 50 cents for his lunch.

Mr. PEDLEY.—That of course was when he was travelling on the train.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You take lunch at Carleton Place, for instance. I see 50 cents is charged here for lunch, the man must have had a pretty big lunch, because 50 cents would be the regular price of a meal?

A. I suppose he had a regular meal there if he has charged 50 cents.

Q. I would hardly think it is right for us to pay a man's life insurance and everything else?

A. I think we allowed him \$45 a month and he had to account for that, if he did not spend that the balance would be returned; that is the way we do in matters of that kind.

Q. I think it would be all spent, because he had paid it out at the rate of 50 cents for a lunch, and then here is 50 cents for a porter, and sleeping car between Carleton Junction and White River, \$4.50. Everybody knows what the rate is for that; and then dinner and room at White River \$1.50, and sleeper to Ottawa \$4.50, accident insurance four days \$1; then on May 9, breakfast 50 cents, lunch at Three Rivers 50 cents, dinner \$1, lunch 25 cents, that is one day?

A. Where are these figures taken from, is it from the Auditor General's report?

Q. Yes.

A. Of last year?

Q. Of last year.

A. I expect Prince Hilkoﬀ will be here.

The department has concluded, therefore, that it must look to the United States and the continent of Europe for farmers to occupy her lands and that Canada should make the best possible selection, and it ought here to be said that in the United States the undesirable foreign element—the vicious and criminal classes—are not among the agricultural communities but among those who only go to live in the larger cities. Canada need not have a fear of such a class emigrating to her shores. We have no large cities attractive to this element.

While we can stop undesirable classes from occupying our lands we must not forget that we are not able to make our choice from those who are moving or contemplating a change to better their condition and only amongst such classes in any country can the government direct its efforts.

If the settler is one who has been engaged in agricultural pursuits in the old land, is possessed of his full faculties, steady, honest, sober and willing to work, whether he be rich or poor, Galician, Australian, Russian, Swede, Belgian or French, we believe it most desirable to encourage him to occupy our land and break up our soil and assist in developing the resources of the country, and in this way enrich himself and Canada.

If we want farmers we must go to countries where the highest proportion of the population is of that class, and where they are ready to move.

The following will give an idea of European countries in this respect:—

	Total Population.	Total Agricultural Population.
England and Wales.....	30,000,000	1,070,000
Germany.....	50,000,000	21,000,000
Sweden.....	4,300,000	1,000,000
Russia (including Finland, Poland and the Caucasus).....	108,000,000	48,000,000
France.....	38,000,000	18,000,000
Belgium.....	6,200,000	3,000,000
Austria and Hungary.....	43,000,000	24,000,000

The best opportunity, therefore, offers, under the existing legal enactment and regulations regarding emigration of the various countries for work likely to result in securing a fair number of these who are leaving their old homes in Austria and Hungary and Russia. Emigration is very greatly discouraged and in most cases forbidden in both countries, although Austria will, if its subjects are known to succeed in new countries, as has been said, permit a limited number to move as they have already done in the past.

The only restriction, therefore, that the department has placed on the individual settler, (European) is that he be possessed of not less than \$100 in cash, besides his transportation to Canada, and that he has followed agriculture as an occupation in the past. This is the arrangement under which we pay bonuses now in Europe.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That would not apply to Doukhobors or Galicians ?

A. This is a new arrangement only recently made.

We had done away with the agent bonus system, that is giving bonuses to steamship agents. We found that they practically did little or no work; that if a man wanted to come to Canada they sold the ticket to him but they put forward no effort to induce him to come. We have since then made an arrangement with the Trans-Atlantic Steamship Company who undertake the work generally. We have hopes that even in Germany they will be able to do some work which the Government cannot do. By this arrangement we give a bonus to them on settlers coming from certain countries, the conditions being that a man is an agriculturist and possessed of \$100 in addition to his transportation.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. If a person chooses to come himself I suppose you cannot make that restriction ?

A. We only put on restrictions where we pay the bonus.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You still pay the bonus in the United States. This does not apply there ?

A. No.

Q. You have there the same system as before ?

A. Yes, and the same in England.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. What success have you had in France. I did not hear you speak of that ?

A. Very little success. Last year I think we must have got 200 people all told from France. Our agent there is Mr. Bodard. We have only the one agent there.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Mr. PEDLEY.—There are 413 from France and Belgium. They are classed together.

Mr. SMART.—We have two agents there and we got 200 people from France and 200 from Belgium.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. These are good settlers are they not ?

A. Oh, yes. The Belgians are very good indeed. And, as I pointed out, a good proportion of the population are agriculturists there.

I forgot to mention in connection with these countries, and I may as well speak of it now, that we are pushing forward the work in Iceland this year and have sent a man to bring out a party. He reported to me the other day that he expected to bring with him about 700 from Iceland. I may say in connection with this too that it is very gratifying indeed that the Icelandic settlers in Manitoba have taken up the work of immigration themselves, and they have sent already \$6,000 to friends in Iceland for prepaying the passages of Icelandic settlers. The same thing applies to the Galicians. They have sent a considerable amount of money to bring out friends. It applies also to the German Baptists referred to. They have also sent through the Department and the High Commissioner in the last two months a considerable sum of money to friends to help them move to the North-West.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You have given the population of these different countries and the percentage that belong to the agricultural class. Have you any knowledge of the percentage of immigrants you have got that belonged to other classes, say to the Doukhobors and Galicians ?

A. The Galicians are practically all farmers of all small localities.

Q. How is it then that so many congregate around Winnipeg ?

A. There are not many there when you take it into account that there are 16,500 of them and a Galician population of possibly 18,000 in the West. There are not many in Winnipeg.

Q. I notice the police reports show a good many committals ?

A. They come in from outside. There are a good many Galicians settled within a short distance of Winnipeg but they are practically all on farms.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Can they purchase liquor near where they live ?

A. I think not, only in the villages and towns.

Q. And they buy it when they come to Winnipeg ?

A. I suppose so, yes.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Do the Doukhobors and Galicians have large families ?

A. I think so, yes.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You did not say what the bonus is for Galicians and Doukhobors.

A. Five dollars a head.

Q. For men and women both, no difference ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I had a statement from a party in the locality where the Doukhobors are that where they have settled the land has gone down in value, as Canadians do not like to settle there but sell out and leave. Do you know anything of that ?

A. There may be cases of that kind, but if so they are very few. A couple of years ago I heard a good deal of opposition, but since then I have heard the opposite. I have heard that these people make such good neighbours, helping themselves and those about them, that the neighbours are glad to live among them.

Q. It is only within the last few months that I have had these letters.

A. It may be so, I won't say.

Q. Some people think it would be remedied by not settling them in colonies?

A. Well, they are not all in colonies. Any colonies of Galicians are small, except at Edmonton where they originally went in.

Q. I think these are the Doukhobors that these letters refer to.

A. Well, they are in colonies of probably 2,000 each. Of course we have given strict instructions in regard to the matter of a bonus and the arrangement with this steamship corporation, that they are not to encourage in any way the emigration of any but the class we have named, and so far as we know they are adhering to that.

Q. Suppose that the steamship companies bring in a lot of immigrants, how do you determine that they have complied with your requirements as to the class they belong to?

A. Well, we could very quickly tell whether a man is a farmer or not. If it should prove that he is not a farmer we simply charge it to the company.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Provided a man comes of his own accord, and takes passage by the steamer is there not a danger that they should class him as one of their number? And how can you tell what money he has?

A. Well, there is a possibility they might. As to the question of money, that is a very difficult thing to determine. In many cases a man does not like to say how much he has. However, Mr. Pedley will know and will no doubt speak of this when he is heard.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Would this rule apply: Suppose a party interested in the emigration of say 1,000 of these people and who puts up \$1,000—for instance an agent—so long as they have \$100 each would that cover it?

A. Yes. As I pointed out it seems to me that possibly it might be well, as Mr. Pedley is going to discuss the work generally, to give certain statements as to the work of the past year, the administration of the branch, and the results attained, and as it might take a little longer than the committee would like to sit to-day, that if it could be arranged I would be very glad at another meeting to consider this subject. I would have Mr. Preston, who is now fully posted on all the work in the Old Country and on the Continent, and Mr. White, who is the general agent in the United States, appear before the committee and give any particulars the committee might desire.

Q. It struck me in regard to that question of \$100, where the governments are not very anxious to part with their inhabitants, would that restriction militate against their coming?

A. No.

---

Having read over the preceding transcript of my evidence I find it correct.

JAS. A. SMART,

*Deputy Minister of the Interior.*

## APPENDIX No. 1

## THE EXECUTIVE OF IMMIGRATION.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, April 25, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day, Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN—We have Mr. Frank Pedley, the Superintendent of Immigration and Colonization, and Mr. W. T. R. Preston, Inspector of European agencies, here to give us statements of their work.

Mr. PEDLEY, called, made the following statement :—

## THE OPERATIVE ORGANIZATION OF 1899.

Mr. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN.—For the convenience of the committee I propose to consider the operations of the immigration branch for 1899 under three heads, viz. : the work that is done in Canada, that which is done in the United States, and that done in Great Britain and Europe. The committee will understand that these divisions are purely artificial, although in the public accounts, the Auditor General's report, and in the discussion which has taken place in Parliament, this division has been more or less observed. The inspector of European agencies, Mr. Preston, is here, who has been for over a year in connection with the old country work, and when he is before the committee he will deal more in detail with that work than I propose this morning. The whole work of immigration is handled of course directly and indirectly from the head office. Here we have a staff of about twenty members who conduct the general correspondence, and are held daily in touch with each of the agencies throughout the Dominion of Canada, those in the United States and in Europe. The general correspondence of the branch is transacted here; the local correspondence, as between the different agents in the different countries, of course is handled there. Now, we started out this year with a very large amount of work. As was told you the other day by the Deputy Minister of the Interior, and as was intimated in last year's report, the year opened up with the coming to this country of 7,400 Doukhobors.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Permit me to interject a question as to your position—are you Superintendent or Commissioner of Immigration ?

A. Superintendent and General Inspector.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. The coming of these Doukhobors made this heavy work ?

A. Primarily the work was commenced in the fall of 1898, but the first batch of Doukhobors landed at Halifax early in 1899, so that the work as far as our branch is concerned refers particularly to 1899.

*By Mr. LaRivière :*

Q. While touching that I would like to know if those Doukhobors who are emigrating from Manitoba to the States belong to that batch or to those which had come before ?

A. Well, there were no Doukhobors that we know of in this country before.



Q. Before that ?

A. Before the first boat load arrived at Halifax.

Q. You mean to say last year ?

A. I mean 1899.

Q. I thought you referred to the present year ?

A. No, I am discussing now the operations of 1899. The first load of Doukhobors arrived here in January, 1899. Those who have been threatening or deliberating moving away from Canada are part and parcel of those who came out with the Doukhobors. Whether they are Doukhobors or not is not yet determined. It has been ascertained that their moving is the result of agitation carried on by two or three men who came with them.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. They did not go, did they ?

A. They went as far as Emerson and owing to the intervention, I think of United States officials, as to a violation of the alien labour law they remained at the boundary and at latest reports there were 18 or 19 of them waiting there.

*By Mr. LaRivière :*

Q. The latest report is that they have crossed and that the authorities yielded.

A. Of that we have no knowledge.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I saw the statement made in the papers that they were bound to go.

A. Well, the newspapers have reports very confusing and perhaps not so closely sticking to the facts as those from our agents.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. So the only information in the Department is that they are now at the boundary and that the agents of the United States will not let them go in ?

A. And they had not returned to their settlements.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. For what purpose are they waiting there ?

A. I think perhaps the gentlemen who induced them to leave are conducting negotiations to see if the provisions of the United States alien labour law—or perhaps there may be some other laws which affect them—will be waived and these persons will be taken across.

Q. At whose instance did the inspector at Emerson stop them ?

A. Correspondence took place almost conjointly with the head office here and with our commissioner at Winnipeg.—

Q. Correspondence took place with the alien labour law agent at Emerson ?

A. And I think our commissioner of immigration had some correspondence with the United States representative at Emerson who communicated with Mr. Powderly, Commissioner of immigration at Washington.

Q. To what regard ?

A. Calling his notice to the fact that some persons were endeavouring to take away from this country certain Canadian settlers under a contract, and, while I have not the correspondence before me, just intimating whether in his opinion that was not a contravention of the alien labor law.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How many started ?

A. About 30, but there are only 18 or 19 waiting at the boundary.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Larivière:*

Q. So it was calling their attention and asking them to enforce the alien labor law about which we complain so much?

A. Without the correspondence I cannot say; that may be a proper inference.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. What other inference is there to be drawn from it than you have stated a moment ago?

A. Well, I do not know; I am drawing no inference at all from it; I am only stating what information we have as to what was done towards preventing these people from leaving the country.

Q. And the steps taken by the commissioner at Winnipeg was to notify the authorities at Washington that certain settlers were leaving Canada and asking to have them stopped under the alien labour law.

A. No, my understanding of the correspondence between the commissioners at Winnipeg and at Washington is that the commissioner of immigration communicated with the United States representative at Emerson who notified Mr. Powderly that some American representatives had come to the Doukhober settlers and had engaged certain Doukhobors under contract, and called his attention to it, but whether he asked him to interfere I do not know, I think he would hardly do that.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Why would he call attention to it otherwise?

A. There is no doubt in my mind it was his intention to draw attention to it to prevent these people leaving the country.

Besides the work at the head office that done in Canada is also transacted through the commissioner at Winnipeg, with a comparatively large staff of officers, and the agents and settlers. They look after the settlers when they arrive in Winnipeg and attend to their settlement in Manitoba and the North-West.

Q. Could you give us the number of the staff there?

A. Well, in this statement which I have here which includes the clerks in Mr. McCreary's office, land guides and agents, there are about 20 outside of the immigration office proper who might be called on the regular service. Then in Mr. McCreary's office he has about ten or twelve employees, consisting of an accountant, registrar, clerks, stenographers, interpreters, caretaker, charwoman, etc.

Q. Ten or twelve inside, you, say?

A. Yes. Sometimes he has to put on extra clerks when there is a rush.

Q. Where would we get the information as to who these people are?

A. I can give you the information right here or you can get it in the Auditor General's report.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Won't it be in your report?

A. No, the only names we give in the annual reports are those of the agents who report.

Q. Will it give the names?

A. No, there are a lot of officers in Mr. McCreary's office not mentioned in the report.

Q. What position do they occupy with reference to the Civil Service, are they Civil Servants?

A. No, there are very few members of the immigration staff who are; some of those at the head office are, but the others are paid out of the immigration appropriation.

## SALARIES.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Give it in detail, please. We do not get it in the report you say ?

A. The members of the staff who are inside are.

Q. Is this inside or outside ?

A. I will indicate them as we go along. Alex. Norquay, land guide, who works in the office part of the time and in the summer time works outside.

William Braun, Brandon, caretaker of the hall at Brandon, and general land guide as well. We use him also for special trips where there are an extra number of trains that have to be manned by our officials through a part of the year.

C. W. Speers, general colonization agent, whose duties are to inspect the colonies and to look after the reception, in a general sense, and settlement of the immigrants as they reach Manitoba and the North-west.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Where is he from ?

A. His headquarters are at Winnipeg, but he reports directly to the department and works in conjunction with Mr. McCreary.

Q. Will you give us the salaries please, as you go along ?

A. Mr. Norquay's salary is \$800; William Braun \$100 per month.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is he employed all the year round ?

A. Yes, he has been on the staff ever since my connection with the department some two years and a half. C. W. Speers, \$2,000.

C. W. Sutter, stationed at Edmonton, who has charge of the work along the Edmonton and Calgary line from, say, Red Deer north, and has to do with the settlers and immigrants in and around Edmonton covering a large area around that place. His salary is \$100 per month.

Hugh Fulton, land guide at Dauphin, \$50 per month.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Where is Fulton from ?

A. From Dauphin, which the members of the Committee well know is about a couple of hundred miles north of Winnipeg on the Canadian Northern.

## DUTIES OF LAND AND GUIDES AND OTHER EMPLOYEES.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. It will be well to explain the duties of the land guides—you have several of them there ?

A. The duties of the land guide are, in the first place we try to select a man, as far as we can, conversant with the locality in which he works, who knows the townships, the sections, and the quarter sections in his district and who is well acquainted with the available homesteads. That man takes a party of immigrants at the point of landing wherever that may be, he meets them where possible, some of them of course come in by rail and others drive in. If they come in by rail, he generally takes a team and drives them through the section of country, probably ten or fifteen miles from the point of starting, shows them the land and designates the quarter sections that are available for homesteads. Some of them are not easy to please and he may have to take them over an area of ten, twenty, or even forty miles, and is sometimes engaged two or three days in this way before the land seekers are satisfied. That is his duty, he shows the land and puts them on sections that are available.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. He takes a party out at a time, I suppose ?

A. Where there is a party he takes a party, but occasionally a man comes out who is a delegate and represents a large number.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Are these men employed in any other capacity except in immigration work ?

A. By this department,

Q. By this or any other department ?

A. I am not prepared to say that exactly, The land guides that we have that are employed at a salary are not employed in any other capacity that I am aware of.

Q. This salary per month, does it apply to them ?

A. If he is paid a salary by the month, it does, I presume. I have no knowledge to the contrary as far as I know, his whole services are given to the Department, but we have a system of paying men by the trip, some men are paid that way.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What does a land guide do in the winter ?

A. Some of these men are employed all the year round, people have been coming in all the year ; if there is any cessation, probably it is only for a couple of months in the winter, and then there is a good deal to be done in visiting people they have settled and in visiting the sections open to prospective settlers.

Q. But he cannot visit the land that is to be opened out in the winter to tell very much about it ?

A. In some parts that particular branch of the work cannot be carried on, but the people are coming in all the year round and they have to be looked after, either in the immigrants' hall, or in assisting them to get settled as well as possible.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have you a record of the work done as they go along to distinguish between the work done in the winter and that done in the summer months, that would be information to the committee ?

A. We have a system of reporting from a great many of our agents in which they show the work day by day.

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. Is it not a fact that many of these land guides are paid by the trip, by mileage, and are not employed by the month ?

A. Yes. Some are paid by the trip.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Those you have given us are salaried men by the year ?

A. For instance take Mr. Sutter at Edmonton, who is a fair sample, he is immigration agent and also acts as land guide. We have a large building on the north side of the river at Edmonton, which we rented last year, and we also have a building on the south side, Strathcona, that building is more or less used by settlers the year round. To the north-east of Edmonton there is a very large Galician settlement and to the east of it again towards Fort Saskatchewan there are large numbers of settlers, and it is almost impossible to find immigrant halls anywhere in the west that are not occupied to a greater or less extent every month in the year.

Q. Do parties who go out and settle on the land come back and use these halls to stop in ?

A. They may come out in the fall of the year and only get started on their location, and the women and children may come back and occupy the immigrant hall for a week, two weeks or a month until the house is in a fit state for habitation.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Does Mr. Sutter have any other man there to assist him ?

A. We had Wagner at Edmonton, who is employed as occasion requires, we probably give him four, six or eight months' employment in the summer months.

Q. To do the work in connection with these persons residing in the halls temporarily ?

A. No; we employ him where parties have to be driven out to locate themselves on the land.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How do you pay Wagner ?

A. I think he is paid \$40 or \$60 per month.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Would it not be better to give us the permanent officials first and the temporary ones afterwards ?

A. I have the list here from the accountant and the committee may find the arrangement different from their own, but the facts are all here. We have Hugh Harley and Paul Wood also at Dauphin, at \$50 a month; Harley is classified here as being at Dauphin, but properly speaking his operations are carried on at Swan River.

Q. Are they annual ?

A. Yes. These are at \$50 a month. We have a hall at Dauphin—

Q. Could you furnish us with a list of these after the meeting is over ?

A. Yes, I can furnish the list or read it over as I go on.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Better read it over and give us an inkling of what they are doing. In these quotations does that mean \$50 or \$100 and expenses ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. McGregor :*

Q. Expenses when out ?

A. Oh, yes, it does not mean when they are at home. If it is the desire of the Committee that I take these officers up as I go on, I will do so.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I think it would be better because it gives us an idea where they are located and what they are doing.

A. We had Paul Wood at Dauphin; he has been employed by the Department for some years during busy months. Then at the Dauphin shed—we also have John Robertson; he is employed temporarily from time to time when the rush of business demands it.

Q. What do you pay him ?

A. \$50 a month.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You say 'and expenses,' is that living expenses ?

A. When a man is travelling on departmental business from his home his expense are allowed by the department.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. These men are not regularly appointed by the year ?

A. No, these men are monthly and as a matter of fact are not employed the whole year round.

## IMMIGRANT OCEAN TRAVEL.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Perhaps you can give us the months they are employed ? The reason I ask is that it has something to do with those permanently employed.

A. The busy season in Manitoba and the North-West commences about the month of April, or perhaps in the end of the month of March, and ends about August or September. The ocean travel is heaviest generally in the month before navigation opens at Quebec and the month after it opens. The first spring passengers come to Halifax and the first Quebec boat came in yesterday with about 250 passengers for the North West, the *Vancouver*, and from this on to the close of navigation the ocean passengers will land at Quebec. These are the busy months in which we have to have extra help.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Why are they not brought to Montreal ?

A. The Immigration Act especially provides that all steerage passengers must be landed at Quebec.

Q. For what purpose ?

A. For quarantine ; at Grosse Isle, 27 miles below Quebec, we have a splendid quarantine station there.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What class of persons are those who are just landing now—where are they from, and what is supposed to be their occupation generally ?

A. The occupation of the steerage passengers and the ones upon whom we exercise any care at all, must be satisfactory to the Department as of the agricultural class. That is the only class we deal with or keep a record of as immigrants. We do not classify the first-class passengers or artisans as immigrants. We only keep a record of such of the passengers as are agriculturists.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Whether farmers or labourers ?

A. Whether farmers or farm labourers, we classify them.

## BONUS REGULATIONS.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Where artisans are brought in do you reject them or let them take care of themselves ?

A. Well, I cannot answer that question by yes or no. If a mechanic comes to the country and goes to the North West with the intention of settling there and places himself in communication with the Commissioner of Immigration, we will do all we can to help him along.

Q. The same as an agriculturist ?

A. Yes, but we would not pay a bonus.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. If he settled on the land would you ?

A. Yes, but if he is an artisan he does not come within that provision.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. That is about £1 ?

A. £1 for every adult over eighteen coming from the continent, and it has been modified so that under the present arrangement it would be 17s. 6d. under 10,000 and £1 over 10,000.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Has there been any modification as to the age ?

A. As the bonus now stands it is paid on all those over twelve. Under the old bonus we had a sort of a double system; from the continent it was over eighteen years of age, and from the United Kingdom it was over twelve—from twelve it would be \$1.75, and from five to twelve 87½ cents—but under the present system the bonus is applicable to all those from the continent over twelve years of age.

Q. That is from Europe as well ?

A. Yes, the bonus is paid on all immigrants to Canada, male or female, destined for Manitoba and the North-west, and who are twelve years of age and over. Twelve is the majority limit fixed by the steamship companies; a child who is over twelve—fixed by the steamship companies as a sort of artificial limitation—is an adult.

Q. Do I understand that formerly the rule was all persons over twelve years of age coming from any part of Great Britain were admitted and the companies were paid the bonus, but persons coming from the continent of Europe were under a different rule and had to exceed eighteen years of age ?

A. Yes.

Q. I understand the presumption to be that one was a more desirable class of immigration than the other, and therefore the distinction ?

A. No, I think not. The reason set forth by Mr. Pope who at that time was Minister of Agriculture was to the effect that this result was arrived at after much correspondence between the High Commissioner and Mr. Pope, as Minister of Agriculture. They had considerable correspondences over what steps should be taken to induce continental immigration. Continental immigration was all going to the United States. The Canadians were not getting their share of a desirable foreign element, and, as a result of this correspondence and of very full investigation of the question, this course was decided on, and an Order in Council was passed to that effect.

Q. When ?

A. In 1882, fixing the bonus at £1 for each adult over eighteen years of age.

Q. When was the change made from eighteen years to twelve years for continental immigration ?

A. It was changed within about a year, within the last year. The system of bonusing has been modified during the last two or three years, in fact it was suspended for a time in regard to Galicians and Doukhobors.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is the bonus the same to all persons of twelve years of age and up ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. McLaren :*

Q. This last boat load of immigrants which has come to Quebec were they continental ?

A. At Quebec there were about 262. They are pretty well distributed, 60 or 70 Russians, 30 Germans, 41 Finlanders, 16 or 17 Scandinavians, and the balance from the United Kingdom. I just got the telegram last night, but it is fixed on my memory because I had some telegraphing to do arranging to have the trains manned and I remarked when I read the communication from the agent that that was a pretty generally distributed crowd, not all from one place.

## APPENDIX No. †

*By Mr. Gillies :*

Q. Do you give bonuses to agricultural labourers who have not the means to settle?

A. The question as to whether they have means to settle has never been a factor in determining the payment of the bonus. The bonus is paid to all comers within the agricultural class, whether poor or rich.

Some hon. members : Hear, hear.

*By Mr McGregor :*

Q. You pay the bonus after the man is settled do you not?

A. On his arrival at Winnipeg. The Commissioner of Immigration has to check the list and be satisfied he comes within the bonused class.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How do you know he will not leave the country the next day?

A. This question of tying the Department down with fixed rules as to when the bonus shall be paid, has been before the department for many years. At one time there was a condition that he should be actually on the land so long and satisfy the immigration commissioner and that provision was made so as to prevent a man coming in reporting at Winnipeg and then slipping over to the other side so that the bonus and the man were lost.

*By Mr. Guillet :*

Q. Don't you pay a bonus on those coming to Ontario and the other provinces?

A. Only on those coming to the North-west.

Q. Are you making any effort to bring immigration to Ontario?

A. Our efforts are put forth in a general sense to bring immigrants to Canada. The only discrimination, if it can be called so, is that the bonus is payable on those who settle in Manitoba and the North-West Territories.

Q. Have you any information in regard to the need of farm labourers, of additional farm labourers in Ontario?

A. No.

Q. Are there not many representations made to the Department on that subject?

A. No, very few. The strongest representations that are made are for domestic servants, but the farm labourer so far as representations are made to us is not much in demand.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. Is there a rule of the Department that the immigrant must be worth \$100 over and above transportation?

A. Yes, sir. It is but fair to state to the committee, however, that under the present bonus arrangement the head of the family shall be possessed of at least \$100 or where there is a community of families working together, it shall average an amount sufficient not to become a public burden; so we have endeavoured in the arrangements to avoid the department being called upon to contribute very largely to persons in destitution.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. But you will hardly insist upon them showing up?

A. We make a pretty thorough examination of all who come in and upon whom we are liable to pay the bonus.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Since it has been the policy of the Department to bring agriculturists to that country I would like to ask what evidence the Department has in determining



whether these persons before they came to this country were engaged in agriculture or whether a large share of them come here to enter upon agriculture for the first time, in Canada. What evidence has the department to guide it in deciding the class of immigrants on whom to pay the bonus and to encourage. I am speaking now more particularly of the immigration from continental Europe?

A. The evidence we have is derived from the written communications that take place between our agents and those inquirers for information, by personal visits of our agents to the districts from which an immigration movement is likely to take place.

Q. That is in Europe?

A. Yes.

Q. Agents in Europe I understand are paid so much in connection with the steamship companies on all they send here?

A. Our own agents are paid a salary.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. The steamship companies, are they not paid?

A. Their agents of course are paid the bonus. We do not pay it to our agents, we do not pay it to the immigration agents but to the steamship companies. That information obtained at the point of starting is supplemented by information obtained at the point of destination. Those immigrants arriving in Manitoba and the North West are subjected to an examination by our officials there. They are followed there, kept track of, until in the opinion of the department the bonus is earned.

#### CONTINENTAL IMMIGRANTS AND AGENCIES.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Where are your agents located?

A. We have a paid agent in Liverpool, or do you mean on the Continent?

Q. Yes, on the Continent.

A. We have a paid agent in Belgium, we have two paid agents in France, we cannot have paid agents in the other countries, they have to work.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. On the side?

A. It may be. We have an Austrian gentleman who was doing some work for the Department for several years and was largely instrumental in promoting the Galician movement, but at present in those countries where emigration work is prohibited, except under certain restrictions we have to work through the steamship companies and in an indirect way.

Q. How about the Galicians and Doukhobors?

A. The Galicians came to this country as the result of a movement started in 1895. I was looking over the record some time ago and I find that an Austrian representative came to this country after consultation with the then High Commissioner and placed himself in communication with the then Minister of the Interior.

The matter appeared to impress the department very favourably and as a result in the spring of 1896 about 127 Galicians came out, if I remember correctly, as a result of correspondence, making this detachment a preliminary to a still larger movement. The Austrian gentleman referred to continued working for the department a couple of years, and as a result partly of his labours and partly of the work of the department in a general sense, the bulk of the Galicians have come out during the last two or three years.

Q. Was he paid a salary?

A. He was paid an expense allowance and so much for his services which were valued by the Department.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Under his work a number of Galicians came out here. What means had the department of tracing the former occupation of these men whether they were agriculturists or not ?

A. In the first place he would only be paid by the Department upon his sending out agricultural immigrants.

Q. And they had to depend upon his statement ?

A. To a certain extent. The correctness of his statement, as far as that is concerned, has been verified by the large settlement of Galicians in the North West where 95 or 99 per cent of the Galicians that have come to the country are settled and are engaged in working their own land.

As far as the Doukhobors are concerned, that is, from a departmental standpoint, an impromptu movement, we were unaware of it until apprised of the fact that such was likely to take place through correspondence from the High Commissioner, and one or two other sources, and by a visit of four representatives who came to this country in September of 1898 and who discussed the matter with the Department and indicated their intention of visiting the North-west. They said that if satisfied with the country and if they found good land there, that within three or four months they thought the community, which was composed of some 7,000, would move. They visited the country, they were satisfied with it, and as a result 7,400 Doukhobors were landed here, the first coming in about the middle of January and the last about the first of July.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That was in 1898 ?

A. No, that was in 1899. The Government was under comparatively little expense in bringing the Doukhobors. The only expense we incurred was that incurred in attending or showing Prince Hillkof and the delegates through the country, and it did not take very long for them to make the selection, and the increase of the immigration expenditure which had to be made in order to move in a very short time such a large number of people ; each boat-load required about six trains to convey them from the seaboard to Winnipeg and as the first two boat-loads came in during the middle of the winter, when it was practically impossible for them to go out upon the land, we had to make a little extra provision towards housing them for a month or six weeks, or perhaps two months for the first lot that came.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Where did you house them ?

A. In the first place, the Department in order to accommodate such large number made arrangements to rent the round house of the Canadian Pacific Railway at East Selkirk, which after being fitted was capable of accommodating about 1,000 to 2,000 people. We also used the immigration hall at Winnipeg and an extra building which we obtained, the immigration hall at Brandon, the immigration hall at Portage la Prairie and the immigration hall at Dauphin, so that we accommodated the whole of the Doukhobors in practically our own buildings.

Q. Much expense about it ?

A. It is pretty hard for me to tell what the expense was as distinguished from what the expenditure would have been had they not come. It is a part of our regular immigration expenditure, and any moneys that we have advanced to them beyond the ordinary immigration expenditure have been recompensed by the Doukhobors.

Q. You could make a reasonable guess ?

A. Well, if the expense of feeding the Doukhobors while they were en route from Halifax to Winnipeg be any indication, then the expense would be very small. I think we moved them up to Winnipeg for an expenditure of about 50 cents a piece, that is for feeding them.

Q. That is as far as feeding only is concerned ?

A. Yes.

Q. That is pretty light feeding ?

A. Well, all the food they asked for was bought, but it was bought in large quantities and put on the provision train and we sent them through, they had lots to eat and when they got to Winnipeg they were perfectly satisfied.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. What kind of food did they require ?

A. Bread, sugar, cheese, milk and tea, no beer and no meat ; they are not meat eaters.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. They are vegetarians then ?

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. Another point I wish you to bring out is in regard to the bonus not being paid to the steamship agents in the case of the Doukhobors ?

A. Yes. One of the conditions of the bonus arrangement with the Doukhobor committee was that the money usually paid as a bonus to the steamship agents should go to the settlement of the Doukhobors, and, as Mr. Smart said here in his remarks a week ago, the money was paid to a committee at Winnipeg and expended by them entirely in the settlement of these people on the land.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Was it not a little more than is allowed to the others ?

A. A little more, it was \$5 to every man, woman and child.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. Did they pay their own passage over ?

A. Yes, the Government had nothing to do whatever with the arrangements regarding their transportation. I understand that they chartered the steamships from Batoum to Canadian ports, but we know so little about it that I cannot say what they paid for the boats.

*By Mr. Guillet :*

Q. But they got the bonus ?

A. Yes, it was paid to their own committee, and I understand the Canadian Pacific Railway gave them a little lower rate from the seaboard to Winnipeg, but what that rate was I do not know ; we had nothing whatever to do with it and had no expenses so far as the transportation is concerned, this was looked after altogether outside of the department.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. And this bonus, if I understand it, was \$5 per head for every man, woman and child ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Perhaps Mr. Pedley could give the cost of every immigrant coming, as to the bonus and as to the transportation, I mean the relative cost, the average per head of those coming ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I was going to suggest we might as well get out about the rest of these agents because we dropped off with them before we got through ?

A. The only way I can figure out the cost—do you wish me to say the cost to the immigrant to get here.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. No, the cost to the country.

A. That is a pretty extensive question to go into as to what each immigrant cost. Our appropriation say is \$360,000 for the year ending 30th June. The total number of immigrants that came to this country last year is nearly 45,000, so that if you struck an average of that it would be about \$9. apiece.

Q. But there are some of these that receive no bonus, are there not ?

A. Yes. I have a list here of the nationalities of all the immigrants and I could probably tell you from that about how many received a bonus. I could only approximate that; the only way to get it exactly is to get the accountant to go over the figures.

Q. Give it to us approximately.

A. We would pay on the Doukhobors, 7,350, we would pay on 6,700 Galicians up to the time we suspended the bonus on the first of June.

Q. Some came after that ?

A. Some came after that.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Some came after ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How many ?

A. Well, that would mean I would have to make an analysis of the returns. We would pay it on the Germans, 780; we would pay it on the Scandinavians, 1,526; we would pay it on the French and Belgians, about 413; then there are 5,169 that we have classed as miscellaneous nationalities, some of them would be entitled to bonuses and some would not, because some of them would be either Galicians or kindred races, and these were excluded.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Why did you stop giving a bonus on Galicians ?

A. Well, that is a question that I do not know that I am prepared to answer. it is rather one of policy; I don't think that is departmental.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You have not quite finished the statement yet; you have given us the persons separately, but what is the aggregate of those on whom a bonus was paid and the whole number relative to those who came in ?

A. The statement would not enable me to say; I would have to dissect the statement and see who was over eighteen years of age. I could get the accountant to furnish that.

## MISCELLANEOUS IMMIGRATION STAFF AND SALARIES.

Now, then, we had got as far as the agents at Dauphin. There is Thomas Bennett, clerk at Edmonton, at \$60 a month.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Clerk in the office ?

A. Yes, he is an old official of the Department; he has been there for years; I think he was in connection with the land office at Winnipeg.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I suppose he is permanent?

A. Yes, in the sense that he is there all the year round.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That is \$60 a month and found.

A. Well, he is only found when he travels, but he does not travel much. He is an elderly gentleman and is generally in and around Edmonton South to meet the trains, and takes a deep interest in the settlement of Strathcona. Then there is W. F. McCreary, commissioner of immigration at Winnipeg, who has a salary of \$250 a month.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. When was he appointed?

A. Mr. McCreary was appointed in the March of 1897. All these figures of course appear in the Auditor General's Report for 1899 as the staff was then constituted. Then there is Dr. S. C. Corbett, medical officer, who gets \$50 a month, whose duty is to visit the Winnipeg immigrants' hall regularly and attend to all cases of sickness that arise there, while these immigrants are under our control.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. He is hardly permanent then, it is not a yearly amount.

A. Well, it is a permanent office, and he is the third or fourth doctor I know who had held it. Then there is Miss K. Duff, a stenographer, at \$45 a month; Harvey, an interpreter, \$1.50 a day, a Russian; C. Genik, at \$1.50 a day, he is a Galician; Charles Hislop, clerk and caretaker, at \$800 a year, he is one of the old officials; Charles A. Jones, clerk and interpreter, he is a German interpreter, and has been on about a year and a half or two years at \$75 a month; S. Gray, clerk in the office, at \$912.50 a year—I suppose he is paid by the month, and that accounts for the broken amount; A. Moffatt, the chief accountant, at \$100 a month; Charles Mair, clerk, at \$75 a month.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Is that in the Winnipeg office?

A. Yes. W. H. Paulson, Icelandic interpreter, an agent who has made one or two trips to Iceland and has gone through the Icelandic settlements and gathered letters from his friends for use in the United States and Iceland. He gets \$100 a month. Léon Roy, French interpreter, at \$75 a month, and J. W. Wendelbo, Scandinavian interpreter, at \$800 a year.

Q. Are these all permanent?

A. Oh, yes, they are permanent in this sense that they are kept on all the year round, although the department is able at any time to dispense with their services.

*By Mr. Parmelee :*

Q. They are not in the Civil Service?

A. They do not belong to the service in the way of coming under the Civil Service Act. At Yorkton, we have Samuel Foster, the caretaker, and then we have one Bergthor Johnson, who is an interpreter there, and acts in connection with the foreign settlements, at \$50 a month.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What is Foster's salary?

Q. He has \$50 a month. There is W. L. Watt, who is a clerk in the Winnipeg office, at \$1,000.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How many clerks have you in Winnipeg ?

A. I think the number of clerks in Winnipeg is about eleven or twelve in the office, and the outside staff that would be employed all or most of the year would be about twenty.

Q. Well, now, in the Winnipeg office could you give the committee some definite information as to the duties to be performed by this large staff? I suppose each has some special duty?

A. Well, the Winnipeg office, if I may use the expression, is the dumping ground for all the immigration from the east and from the south that crosses at Emerson or Gretna. Last year there were reported at Winnipeg from 30,000 to 40,000 people, excluding those who came from Eastern Canada.

Q. To whom was that report made?

A. To Mr. McCreary. He and his officials meet every train coming from the east and south, and they are literally besieged during the busy season by applicants for information and assistance, that is assistance towards getting out on the land. It is the regular office for information and requires a large staff of interpreters and clerks to handle the immense numbers of people calling daily at his office asking for information generally and also as to specific points.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. It would be well to make that clear? I presume when you make use of the word "officers," you mean interpreters and land guides and not those in the office. Who are the officers who meet the trains and so on?

A. First we have Mr. McCreary himself; he attends every train as far as he can. Then we have Mr. Wendelbo, the Scandinavian interpreter, Mr. Roy our French interpreter, Mr. Jones, the German interpreter and Mr. Paulson our Icelandic interpreter. These men are supposed to meet every train coming in from the east, and each man takes charge of the members of his own nationality. There is always a stop at Winnipeg, for an hour at least, and a great many of them, if they are going out on the branch lines, may have to wait in Winnipeg for a day or a couple of days. Those ticketed right through to points on the main line, as, for example, to Regina for Prince Albert, or Calgary for Edmonton, will go right through on a special if there are enough of them, or, if not, on the regular train. But to a greater or less extent each of our officers' time is taken up with the members of his own nationality on their arrival. Mr. McCreary has to keep a record of each of these, the age, place of starting, all about him, for the information of the head office, and in order to enable us to say whether the bonus is properly payable or not.

Q. From whom does he get the information? From whom does he receive the authority upon which he proceeds to check them?

A. The start of taking the information is made when the train leaves Halifax, St. John, Montreal, Quebec, or wherever it may be. People from New York and Boston come to Montreal and take the Canadian train west. We send an officer with every train going through. Where there is a special train he has charge of the special, and where there are a sufficient number to, say, make one or two cars but which are attached to the regular train, we send a man up as far as Fort William. We have a man from Fort William west who travels on every train, Mr. McGovern, who has been for 12 or 15 years in that work, and these men carry a full schedule which they have to fill in showing the information which the department requires in order to enable the department to deal with the immigrants from a bonus and various other standpoints, to classify them and make the records as complete as possible.

*By Mr. Guillet :*

Q. Where do you examine with regard to the bounties to find out the amount of money they have?

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

A. The only place they would be examined as to effects would be at the port of landing, to see if they come within the Customs Act or not. That is about all we try to find out by personal enquiry what money they have. Of course, money passes the customs officials without detection, and we try to find out what each trainload has in the way of money. There is a difficulty about this in that the average European is not so anxious to show his wealth as we are, and is apt to conceal the amount of money he has.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, May 2, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day, Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have Mr. Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration, before us to finish his evidence.

Mr. PEDLEY.—Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen—When the Committee rose from its last sitting I was dealing with some phases of the work that were managed very largely from the head office, and in answer to some questions that were put by some members of the committee dealing with some details of the work as conducted in Canada, partly under the head office and partly under the supervision of our Commissioner of Immigration at Winnipeg. Besides the Winnipeg office, which is one of the main centres of our Canadian work—

SALARIED AND COMMISSION AGENTS.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Excuse me before you go on, had you got through with the salary part? You were giving us the names and amounts you were paying them.

A. I think at the time I was dealing with the officers under Mr. McCreary's direction. We have in addition to the names that I have already mentioned—and I wish to say that if, owing to the questions asked me, I missed any, when the report is made out, I will put them in.

Q. You might give us a list?

A. I have a list made out and before the meeting is over I will submit it.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. It would take a long time to read, it is very long?

A. Yes, there are altogether paid out of the immigration appropriation about 115 men, paid either yearly or monthly salaries.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Where are they; in this country?

A. No, that includes the Canadian, American and European agents.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. About how many?

A. About 115.

Q. That are paid by—?

A. Monthly or yearly salaries.

Q. That does not include the commission agents?

A. No, we have about 256 commission agents.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Now, will you tell us about how much you pay in bulk to these 115 agents ?

A. I have not footed it up.

Q. Well, can you give it to us approximately ?

A. The will average, I think, probably \$75 a month, maybe a little more. They would not average more than \$100 a month.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Besides expenses ?

A. Besides expenses.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. And the commission agents ?

A. The commission agents reported a month ago were 256, that is those in the United States that are in that class. Occasionally if a gentleman is going over to the old country and wishes to do some immigration work while there we put him on a commission basis.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Can you tell us how many agents there are in the United States ?

A. That is where the bulk of the commission agents are. We have about ten salaried agents in the United States.

Q. Well, could you give us the aggregate sum paid the the salaried agents ?

A. Well, I can give you the salaries. M. V. McInnes, Detroit, \$125 a month ; D. L. Caven, who has been transferred from Michigan to Ohio, \$100 a month ; James Grieve, Saginaw, Michigan, \$100 per month ; J. S. Crawford, Kansas City, Missouri, \$75 a month ; Benjamin Davies, St. Paul, Minn., \$125 per month ; T. O. Currie, Steven's Point, Wisconsin, \$100 per month ; C. J. Broughton, Chicago, \$75 per month ; W. V. Bennett, Omaha, Nebraska, \$75 per month ; W. H. Rogers, Watertown, South Dakota, \$75 per month ; E. T. Holmes, who is at Indianapolis, Indiana, now, \$100 per month ; his name will appear in the Public Accounts as of St. Paul, Minn., but he has been transferred to Indianapolis during the last few months ; C. O. Swanson, who has his home at Waterville, Quebec, but who is classed as a United States agent, is getting \$125 per month. These are the salaried agents.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. These are part of the 250 you refer to ?

A. No, these are salaried agents.

Q. And you have 250 besides these ?

A. We have 256 commission agents besides these ; I will give you the number in each State—I have the names and addresses here—or, if the committee wishes, I will read the whole list.

*By Mr. Moore :*

Q. Why is there a discrepancy in the salaries paid ; some men get \$75 a month, others \$100 and others \$125.

A. The salaries are fixed entirely by the Head of the Department.

*By Mr. Stenson :*

Q. Are these the only expenses ?

A. They get travelling and living expenses.



*By Mr. Martin:*

Q. Give us those?

A. The Public Accounts will show them; there is one \$125.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Travelling expenses and salary?

A. Travel and livery and other expenses.

Q. Some of them seem to get \$800.

A. Per month?

Q. No, per year.

A. Take St. Paul and Detroit for instance, they are the distributing points for the States in the way of literature and exhibits. There are a good deal of freight and express charges and postal charges in the account. St. Paul, for instance, is the distributing point for all people going to the North-west. They come over by the Great Northern Railway or the Northern Pacific Railway to Emerson or Gretna, or by the Minneapolis, St. Paul and Sault Ste. Marie Railway to North Portal, from Ohio, Kansas City, Iowa, and even from Michigan, and centre in St. Paul, where they have to be handled by our agent, and so the work of our agent there is very heavy.

Q. I notice that last year Mr. McInnes' board and lodging was something over \$800.

A. As far as my memory serves me his hotel bill is \$80 per month, maybe more. Mr. McInnes has been styled as the chief agent for the United States at Detroit.

Q. But when he is at home you don't pretend to pay his hotel expenses, when he is in the city?

A. No.

#### COMMISSION AGENTS.

Q. How many commission agents have you in each State?

A. The number of commission agents we have in the State of Michigan is 88; in the State of Minnesota, 57; in the State of Wisconsin, 26; in the State of Ohio, 28; in the State of Iowa, 11; in the State of South Dakota, 7; in the State of North Dakota, 3; in the State of Missouri, 5.

*By Mr. Cochrane:*

Q. These are all on commission, are they?

A. These are all on commission. In the State of Texas there are two agents; in the State of New York, one; in the State of Indiana, two; in the State of Idaho, one; in the State of California, two; in the State of Kansas, four; in the State of Nebraska, five; in the State of Pennsylvania, two; in the State of Wyoming, one; in the State of Illinois, four.

*By Mr. Morin:*

Q. What city in Pennsylvania have you an agent stationed at?

A. We have Mr. A. W. Alexander at Burnham, Pennsylvania, and Mr. Samuel Dunseith at Pittsburg, Pa.

*By Mr. Martin:*

Q. Has the staff not been largely increased in the past three years?

A. The staff of commission agents has, yes. I think that in the report for 1896, if I am not mistaken, the commission agents were about 61 or 67 in number, but I am only speaking from memory.

Q. Have they all been sent from Canada?

A. Oh, no; they are selected by our salaried agents. An agent goes into a village, and concluding that immigration work can be done there, he appoints a man

## APPENDIX No. 1

who he thinks is likely to have an interest in the work of canvassing for Canada as a field for immigration and who will distribute our literature; he makes an arrangement with this man that he will be appointed to act as an agent for the Canadian Government on a commission basis.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What is the basis ?

A. It is \$3 per head for all males over 18 years of age; \$2 for females over 18 years of age, and \$1 per head for all others.

Q. All others of the family ?

A. All others under 18 years of age are \$1 per head.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You do not seem to be doing much work in New York, a big State like that?

A. No; as a matter of fact the committee will understand that the part of the United States where we knew we were most likely to get the quickest returns for our expenditure would be in Northern Michigan, from Northern Wisconsin, Minnesota, and the Dakotas. In the State of Michigan there are a large number of ex-Canadians, also in the States of Illinois and Minnesota, and especially in North Dakota.

Q. So there are in New York?

A. So, there are in New York; but the conditions of life with the people in Michigan and the States in the West are more nearly alike those that prevail in our Canadian North-west.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. There are more agriculturists there?

A. There are more agriculturists there, and it was thought that more work could be done with better results by putting our men in those States I have mentioned. We are not refraining from work in New York and the Eastern States, because, besides the agents that I have spoken of, we have the Lake St. John Society whose headquarters are at Roberval, Quebec, and we have the repatriation society of the city of Montreal, whose work is almost entirely confined to the Eastern States. These are under subvention from the Dominion Government for the prosecution of that work, so that while the agents who are directly under the control of the Government have been most numerous placed in the Western States, we have not thereby neglected the eastern States of New York, Vermont, Massachusetts, New Hampshire and the State of Maine.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I know the agent who inaugurated this United States business; it was Capt. Holmes, and I know he looked on New York as a very fertile field and the Eastern States as well, and that was why I wondered that you had only one agent in the State of New York?

A. The question, so far as the matter has been discussed by the officers of the department, seems clear that it will only be a very short time before greater work may have to be done in that section.

*By Mr. Morin :*

Q. When are these agents paid ?

A. The special agent is furnished with what is called a land certificate, which he gives to the settler who presents the certificate at the International boundary and hands it to the C.P.R. ticket agent. The C.P.R. ticket agent, upon taking possession of the certificate, issues a reduced rate ticket at somewhere about one cent per mile—it varies, sometimes it is one cent and sometimes it is a cent and a

half—to the settler, to carry him from the boundary to the district in which he desires to settle. That certificate is returned to the head office of the C.P.R., at Montreal, as a voucher for the reduced rate; it is passed through their audit office and they report to the department every fortnight.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What would hinder any traveller taking out that certificate if he went to the agent and said : I am going to the North-west to live ?

A. In the first place we rely upon the agent, who is expressly told that upon none but agricultural settlers is the commission paid ; to satisfy himself that the applicant for a certificate is a bona fide agricultural settler. When the settler comes to the Canadian Pacific Railway he passes through another examination by the C.P.R. official who is instructed by his company to issue no reduced rates to any one who does not come within the agricultural class.

*By Mr. Rutherford :*

Q. And a very strict examination ?

A. As far as that is concerned the scrutiny of immigrants appears to be very thorough, because we have a number of disputes coming before the department from time to time by agents asking why the commission is not paid. If there is any doubt as to whether he is a bona fide agricultural settler his name is placed on one side until it is satisfactorily established that the agent is entitled to this commission.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. But he may be an agriculturist in every sense of the word, would that be any guarantee that he would settle in the country ?

A. It is a question of degree, I presume, as to what would be accepted as a guarantee that he is going there to settle.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Would it not be better to pay the commission when the immigrant settles on his land ?

A. If you could get the agents to work on that basis, probably it might, but that system has been tried and it was done away with.

*By Mr. Morin :*

Q. I think it would be very necessary not to have so many agents in the States and to have more in Canada. After all the Canadians go over to the States, and spent their money to go there, and we spend our money to bring them back and the moment they are back away they go again. I believe we ought to have less agents over in the United States and more of them here to prevent Canadians from going and by that we would kill two birds with one stone.

A. As far as that phase of the question is concerned, I may say that last year we went very exhaustively into the question to ascertain whether there was really an exodus from this country to the States and from all the reports we could gather from the railroads we came to the conclusion, and the railroads themselves came to the same conclusion, that the movement between Canada and the United States was simply ordinary travel ; that there were just as many coming into Canada as there were going to the United States. And as a matter of fact the returns taken from the railways showing those entering and leaving Manitoba and the North-west show a difference in favour of those that came in over those that went out of between thirty and forty thousand.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. And what with regard to the province of Ontario ?

A. I find that the figures show a very slight difference either way. It is just part of the regular travel.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How do you account for this fact, that in the actual returns of settlers going into the United States and coming into Canada the figures are very much the same to-day as they were several years ago and their returns and ours are about the same, about two millions, about two or three millions. How do you account for that ?

A. In order to account for that fact I would have to be thoroughly conversant with the system of tabulation. I do not know whether the system of tabulation and record keeping is the same.

Q. Their system of tabulation is that a man going in enters his goods as settler's effects, as one going into the country to settle, and these are the returns that are in their trade and navigation returns just the same as ours, and we do the same. Looking over it only a short time ago I find that it is very much the same for a great many years back.

*By Mr. Morin :*

Q. Last year some 12,000 went to the United States from here and this year there must be as many gone to the United States already ?

A. We went into the returns of the railways showing the number who went from Quebec into the United States and the returns show that there was no such thing as an exodus to the United States. There always is a certain movement between the two countries.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. If you will take the trouble to inquire you will find that there is an exodus. The *Huntington Gleaner*, shortly after Sir Richar Cartwright's speech in Toronto' published a statement and said there was no increadse since 1896 ?

A. No increase in what ?

Q. In the population. That the population of Quebec was not increasing ?

A. Of course quite a number of the people from Quebec are going to the North-west.

Q. They say the returns come in from their municipal officers in that way and these returns show no increase ?

No answer.

*By Mr. Morin :*

Q. Last year I lived on the Quebec Central and it is the most direct route from Quebec to the United States. Last year I was at Lévis and the trains were not running for two days and the waiting rooms and bar rooms and every place was full of people from below going to the United States, and a few days afterwards Mr. Casgrain spoke in the House and Sir Wilfrid Laurier denied it. But he can deny it all he likes but such is the case and it took two special trains to move them and I was on one of them, and this spring I was there again at Easter and there was six cars loaded came up from Lévis, and I said to the conductor: What is the use of six cars? Well, he says, just you look back. It is full, full of people going to the United States.

A. Of course there is nothing in the laws of this country to prevent a man going from this country to the United States. The best thing we can do, if he is going to the United States for the purpose of agriculture, is to try to convince him that the field for agriculture is better in our west than in the Eastern States.

Q. That is just what I say. You should have more agents here in Canada.

A. We make no discrimination so far as the information given by the department is concerned between an inquirer in the province of Quebec and one in the United States. Any information asked for by the people of Quebec is given just as cheerfully as to the people of the United States. It is not very much use disputing the question as to whether there is an exodus from this country to the United States but assuming there is a large moving population the question is, what are they going for. They cannot be going for purposes of agriculture. They must be going to work as manufacturers and if they go at one season of the year they come back at another.

Q. Yes?

A. So there is really little loss to the Province of Quebec. But the 12,000 we brought in from the United States last year, the majority from the Western States come as bona fide settlers and are now on the land and have become permanent settlers of Canada.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How do you know that? In the first place a number have had the commissions paid on them but what other evidence have you?

A. We have the evidence this year that there were 1,169 homesteads registered by United States citizens.

Q. How do you know that these were not Canadians?

A. We have the figures here.

Q. I only want to get at the information to see if it is reliable, because it is of importance. I am not disputing; I only want to find out how he reaches that conclusion.

A. The number of homesteads this year is something like 2,000 more than last year and the sales of the Canadian Pacific Railway and other companies owning land are much in excess of last year, 114,452 acres.

Q. Have you any means of determining from what locality they come, Quebec, Ontario or the United States?

A. Yes, the homestead report shows that.

Q. Can you give us that information?

A. If you have there the report of the Department of the Interior, if you turn up for instance, you will see that in 1899 there are 13 homesteads made by settlers from California.

Q. Where is that?

A. At page 7 of the report of the Deputy Minister of the Interior.

Q. Yes.

A. There were 13 from California, 1 from Colorado, 1 from Connecticut, 276 from Dakota, 16 from Idaho, 4 from Indiana, 27 from Illinois, 59 from Iowa, 39 from Kansas, 2 from Kentucky, 9 from Maine, 6 from Massachusetts, 126 from Michigan, 237 from Minnesota, 19 from Missouri, 25 from Montana, 106 from Nebraska, 2 from New Hampshire, 12 from New York, 18 from Ohio, 1 from Oklahoma, 19 from Oregon, 15 from Pennsylvania, 7 from Rhode Island, 3 from Texas, 60 from Utah, 1 from Vermont, 2 from Virginia, 18 from Washington, 41 from Wisconsin, 4 from Wyoming.

That gives in all 1,169 from the United States. The total number given is 6,689, I think, all told.

Q. As given by the different States here it only totals up 1,169.

A. One thousand one hundred and sixty-nine homestead entries, by people coming from the United States and the balance will be made up.—

Q. I am trying to find out how many came from the United States and took up homesteads.

No answer.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Does your report cover the fiscal year or the year ending December 31?

A. The calendar year to the end of December.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Rutherford :*

Q. I would like to say, for the information of Mr. Sproule, that many who come from the States do not take up homesteads but buy land and pay good prices for it. In my own district a large number came in and bought good land and their names do not appear among the homestead lists.

A. And of course too the seven thousand Doukhobors have not yet made entry.

Q. The entries are made of heads of families and not the actual number of people, you mean the whole family?

A. One entry generally represents a number of souls. The man who makes the homestead entry gives the number of souls. We do not make any estimate of that; it is a report of the Land Office as to the number of entries and of souls.

*By Mr. Morin :*

Q. These Doukhobors who came last year, do you know how many went to the United States?

A. Thirteen.

Q. That is a very small number. Somewhere about thirty started, nineteen went half way, and the thirteen left.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Do I understand you to say you have no other way of telling how many of these people came to the country except by the homestead entries?

A. Oh yes, we have other means of determining—for instance, the number of homesteads is one of the evidences of settlement.

Q. I would take that to be of course perfectly reliable.

A. Then the land sales of the various companies is an evidence.

Q. Well, do they tell where the parties come from and who purchased?

A. They could tell where the persons came from, but in their report to the department I think they give us the aggregate amount of land sold and the amount received.

Q. They will know it?

A. Yes.

Q. But make no report?

A. Not unless it is asked for. Then we have the reports of our agents all over Canada as to the number of people who have come in and where they have located them.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. What was the amount paid in commissions last year?

A. I don't think it is in the Auditor General's report.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Would it not be in the department's report?

A. No, I think not, we just report on the work, the accountant would report on the amount paid. I think the amounts are not classified here, but I will have a statement made up.

Q. Will you have it made out for the report?

A. Yes, I will have that.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. That is for the year from January 1 to January 1?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Mr. Pedley, in your statement a moment ago you gave the number of immigrants brought from the United States as amounting to 12,000?

A. About that.

Q. I see on page 141 of the report Mr. Speers states that the figure is 15,000?

A. I think he was of course speaking in round numbers.

Q. Well, that appears in the report and it is a wide discrepancy between 12,000 and 15,000?

A. Still the reports that are made by myself or the deputy minister are the reports which are correct. Some of our agents estimate the movement as greater or less than it is. I suppose Mr. Speers put that at 15,000 judging from the large number who were coming in, but we do not take it as official.

Q. But that report is official. Surely a trusted agent as Mr. Speers is should give a report completely in consonance with the report you are now giving to the committee, because if we have one report and another varying so much from it I only point out that it is misleading; I am not going to ascribe a motive?

A. Well, it would not mislead me because one of our agents happened to put the figures higher than we do; we have only given such figures as we can justify from the records.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Then why do you allow his report to go to the public?

A. Well, his report in that respect is to be taken by the public as an opinionative report, because it is altogether likely he did not go over the reports of those who came in at every boundary crossing

*By Mr. Rutherford :*

Q. Another point, Mr. Chairman, in reference to this which must be remembered is that there is a large number of immigrants who come in who never go through the immigration office at all. They come in and buy their land from the railway companies. The official statement is so, and the fact remains that they do so.

A. That is so.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. The department should take notice of a gentleman making any report. We are paying out a sum of money for services and that service should be kept entirely in consonance.

A. Well, I see in Mr. Speers' report he says this: "In reviewing the year's work in immigration we consider that we have received about 50,000 immigrants, about 15,000 of whom were United States people, and it will be conceded that there has been some activity in the service."

Mr. RUTHERFORD.—A large number come without any record.

Mr. SPROULE—Some years ago we went over all this ground and came to the conclusion that this information was not reliable and there was no information which could be obtained from the immigration department, and then in view of this to make these statements that the exodus is stopped—I want to find the data on which this statement is made.

Mr. RUTHERFORD,—After a residence of 20 years in Manitoba I can say that we may have gone over this ground but immigrants never came into Manitoba before as they are doing now.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. An agent must have a sphere of action. We have agents paid by percentage, and is there not reasonable doubt that these agents are getting paid percent-

## APPENDIX No. 1

ages for men coming in with whom they never had anything to do; and therefore we are paying twice for getting these immigrants into Canada?

A. There is just a possibility that in some cases the work of the salaried agent may cross the border line into the territory of the commission agent, but I am satisfied this does not happen to a very large extent. For instance in the northern half of the State of Michigan, the population of which consists of a great many ex-Canadians in the towns and villages and covers a large area, our salaried agent's headquarters are at Saginaw, towards the centre and a little on the eastern side of the State. He goes say, to Sault Ste. Marie, and appoints a man there as his local agent to canvass in the immediate vicinity of that place, and the man gives that district his particular attention. The salaried agent may visit that locality two or three times a year, and besides keeps himself in touch with the local agent by correspondence. In the winter time, which is the season devoted to giving magic lantern exhibitions and lectures upon Canada as a field for settlement, he will probably be in Sault Ste. Marie two or three times, but he does not come into as close contact with persons that are going to move as does the local agent who is on commission.

Q. Are we to understand that the commission agents are not in the same district as the salaried agent?

A. They are generally scattered at some considerable distance from the headquarters of the salaried agent. It is almost impossible to prevent overlapping in some cases where the work of one agent is assisted by the work of the other, although as far as I am able to gather from going over the ground very carefully, the department is not paying very much in the way of double remuneration.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. In the event of some parties going to that country to see it; and suppose they understood that the local agent was sending immigrants there at a reduced rate they might say they were going there to settle and get a ticket from the agent just for the purpose of getting reduced rates from the Canadian Pacific Railway.

A. It is hardly likely.

Q. What is to prevent these people asking the agent for a certificate, and representing that they want to go to that country so as to get reduced passage and then saying they don't like it and leave the country again, yet in that case the agent would collect his commission upon every one of these, because you say the Canadian Pacific Railway presents these agent's certificates to the government periodically and the government pays the commission on those certificates?

A. That question has been pretty much discussed by the department with the view to obviate just such a difficulty as you have presented, and we find that after having passed the scrutiny of our own agent and also of the Canadian Pacific Railway agent and further bearing in mind this additional fact that nobody is going to pay the railway fare say from the central part of Michigan to Edmonton just for the purpose of going there and coming back, we concluded that the chance of fraud is so very slight that there was no cause for alarm.

Q. But we found that in Ontario—I might mention the name Mr. W. R. Pretty, finding that people wanted to go up there to Manitoba and the North-west, inserted advertisements in the papers stating that they had parties going and inviting people to come and join the party because it would be more agreeable to go with a company of neighbours than alone, and these people would join the party in response to the advertisement and their names were handed in and the commission was asked from the government in that way. We found that that took place and it was only to see whether there is any means of avoiding a repetition of such practice that I am asking you.

A. There has been a good deal of correspondence in connection with this matter; I have gone into the subject fully and I have traced these settlers on whom the commission is asked into the place where they are located in Manitoba and the North-west.



Q. All or the majority of them ?

A. The majority of them. Where we cannot trace them we do not pay the commission. We ascertain from the regular agent at that point if such and such a man had settled there ; another method we have of locating them is to write to the post-master and find out whether letters addressed to them are called for ; and again we ask for evidence from the agents in the States and these put themselves into communication with the friends of these people and find out where they are and whether they are corresponding with them, and we get reports from them.

Q. Where are these reports ?

A. They are on the files of the department ; we have not adopted any special system of classification for these reports. As a matter of fact they are very rare.

Q. In comparison to the whole number you read of coming in, how far have you any authentic information that settles in your own mind the fact that they have gone in and located there ? I want it to be distinctly understood that I am not trying to dispute what you are saying, but I am trying to ascertain how you reach your conclusions so that we may judge whether they are reliable or not ?

A. Outside of following a man from the time he crosses the boundary line until he takes up his homestead and stays there until he fulfils his homestead duties ; outside of adopting the passport system such as they have it in Europe, we take every precaution to see that men who come into this country and claim to be settlers are actually such.

Q. In the first place I take it, you have no means of determining whether these parties have not joined excursion parties without being led to do so from any communications on the part of your agents, and in the next place not withstanding all that has been done they may come into the country ostensibly upon their own representations that they are going there to settle, they go there, examine the country and if not satisfied they go back again and the agent would get his commission ?

A. The excursion does not relieve the man however much reduced rate the certificates gives him after he reaches the boundary line, his excursion rate only carries him to the North-west and does not bring him back, he has to pay the full rates going back.

Q. Supposing he comes through Canada from the State of Maine he would get the reduced rate from the boundary, which may be at the boundary of the province of Quebec ?

A. He will have to buy his ticket at the boundary station between Canada and Maine, either to Winnipeg, or Edmonton and that will cost him about \$26 at one cent a mile if he is going to Edmonton ; it will cost him about \$40 or \$45 to come back, if he has to pay the full fare, it is a matter of consideration to him if he can get a reduced rate to go there in order to settle, if he is simply going there to beat the Canadian Government out of \$3 commission which they would pay the agent, it is going to cost him \$40 to make the \$3.

Q. I don't know about that. The Canadian Pacific Railway gives a reduced rate to all travellers ?

A. Admit he can come back, if he is going to leave the country, he will have to pay for it.

Q. But suppose he has an ambition to go through and see the country, I mean ?

A. Then of course we must rely upon the enquiries made by the agent and the scrutiny to which he is subjected by the Canadian Pacific Railway agents. If he is cute enough to fool both of these, the Government stands to lose some three or four dollars.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. The information you give does not seem to be more reliable than this information generally is ?

No answer.

*By Mr Taylor :*

Q. The party that is working on commission will not be very critical about the scrutiny ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I think it is fair to say to the Committee that as the result of three or four years' experience in the work, there are very few people in the United States who are paying \$60 or \$75 for a pleasure trip to the North-west. As far as we can ascertain, these people are going there to better their condition and remain as permanent settlers.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I would like to ask at this stage, if the Committee will permit me, in order to keep the work of immigration in connection with the United States separate, and it would be well I suggest with the permission of the Committee to keep that separate for a moment.—I am going to ask Mr. Pedley if he can give the number of men who came here as sent here by those working on a commission, over 18 years of age, the number of women over 18 years of age and the number of persons under 18 years of age during the last calendar year.

A. Yes, I can give you this.

Q. You have that now?

A. I have not it with me but I have it in the Department.

Q. I wish you would bring it at the next meeting. I do this in order that Mr. Pedley may be able to give me the information. Another point is how much has been paid the commissioners for the whole calendar year ending December 31, last, how many of those brought in from the United States took up homesteads, and how much was paid for salaries to the salaried agents in the United States for the calendar year ending December 31 last. I do not suppose Mr. Pedley has the expenses for the calendar year. We will then have the whole cost of immigration as connected with the United States.

*By Mr. LaRivière :*

Q. I would like to ask Mr. Pedley if he has seen a copy of the last report of Mr. Powderly, the United States Immigration Commissioner?

A. I don't know that I have. The returns come to us pretty regularly from Washington.

Q. I was travelling through the State of Maine a short time ago and got hold of a paper there referring to that report of Mr. Powderly, in which he complains of the very bad class of immigrants coming into the United States through Canada?

A. I do not dispute that.

Q. What is that?

A. I do not dispute that?

Q. You do not dispute that?

A. No, because they come in from the Old Country through the Canadian ports.

Q. They come through Canada and enter the United States, and have you counted them as immigrants coming to Canada?

A. No, we make an entire distinction.

Q. You can control them?

A. The classification is made at the port of landing.

Q. Are they consigned direct to the United States?

A. They are consigned direct to the United States. They pass the inspection of United States' commissioners there at Halifax and Quebec.

Q. How is it then that they cannot prevent them entering the United States?

A. Because they fulfill the requirements of the United States law.

Q. I do not see why they should complain?

A. Mr. Powderly wants to make the law more stringent. He has been complaining for some years about the class of people coming from the Old Country through Canadian ports into the United States. These are all classified and are not included in our returns at all as Canadian immigrants.

Q. I wanted to ask if these immigrants coming for the United States through Canada were counted as immigrants for Canada?

A. No, if you have the annual report of the Department you will see that the four agencies, Halifax, St. John, Quebec and Montreal make the distinction of "cabin passengers for Canada," "cabin passengers for the United States," "steerage passengers for Canada," "steerage passengers for the United States," so that when we state that ten thousand settlers arrived in Canada, for Canada, we do not include those going to the United States at all.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. The Immigration Department has no control over these?

A. No control whatever, that is if they pass the quarantine regulation at the port of landing, that is the only regulation we have. No person can land from a boat unless satisfactory to the quarantine officers.

*By Mr. La Rivière :*

Q. If he chooses to stop here you cannot prevent him?

A. No, we have no power unless he is quarantined or comes from a district proclaimed by the Governor General in Council. The Governor General has power to proclaim a certain district but that power I imagine would only be exercised in case a district was infested with cholera or smallpox or something of that kind, that would endanger the public health.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I notice on page VII to which you made reference a moment ago, that the number of persons from the United States who took up homesteads was 1,169. On the next page under the heading "Statistical statement *re* homesteads, comparing the reports of the Dominion lands agents for the calendar year 1899 with those of the calendar year 1898," making the two years, that the number from the United States is 1,064 instead of 1,169?

A. Yes.

Q. Perhaps you can account for that?

A. I cannot do that simply because I did not prepare this statement at all. This is done in the Lands Branch by the gentleman who has charge of this work, Mr. Goodeve. It is probably because of some re-entries, but it is a different statement altogether.

Q. That figure I take it would be repeated.

A. That is a system of classification of which I know nothing at all. In the report of the Deputy Minister I think you will find there are some re-entries or cancellations that affect the figures.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. It makes a difference over one hundred.

A. Yes, if deducted.

Now then coming back, if that phase of the question has been settled by the Committee, to the work of the head office for the year, (and I wish to pass over this rapidly) our work shows considerable of an increase. The attachments to our files during 1899 were 29,276 as compared with 22,724 in 1898, and 15,462 in 1897. That is owing to the advertising by the Department, the distribution of literature and work of agents which has kept the correspondence at headquarters constantly increasing until now it is almost double what it was some two years ago.

The immigration agents in the United States sent us lists containing 35,463 addresses of persons asking for information, all of whom were sent pamphlets, etc. These were all responded to and the literature sent out amounted to about 219,815 pieces.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That is to individual people ?

A. Individual people. We ask our agents to send lists of names into us and we mail them matter from the head office.

Q. Then you give your agents a supply of literature for distribution as well ?

A. Yes, and of course if a man wants an immediate answer to enquiries, it is very convenient for the agent to have the matter at hand to answer him.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What check have you on them to show that they distribute this literature ?

A. We ask them to report at stated intervals and we have an Inspector of agencies for the United States who visits them.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Who is that agent ?

A. Mr. W. J. White.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It is not only to the United States but you send large quantities of literature to the Old Country as well ?

A. Yes.

Q. Who looks after that ?

A. That is under the control of the officers in the Old Country.

Q. Has it come to your notice that a large quantity is not distributed ?

A. It has been reported by the chief inspector of agencies in the Old Country that such has been the case.

Q. You don't know how long it has been going on ?

A. No.

Q. Nor the exact quantity ?

A. Nor the exact quantity.

Q. Who could tell that ?

A. Probably Mr. Preston can. We sent to our agents 337 cases by freight and express, containing 581,507 maps and pamphlets for distribution in Great Britain, the United States, on the Continent and in Canada. We also sent out 65,000 copies of the pamphlet entitled "Going to Western Canada," making a total of 886,322 pamphlets that were distributed from the head office during the year. Besides that I have here a list of the pamphlets published: "Western Canada," "Settlers experiences and delegates' reports," which is a book made up of letters and testimonials received from the settlers themselves in Manitoba and the North-west. We sent our agents out to get these letters personally from delegates from the United States. We gathered them together in this book and they are of great value. "Book of Views," "Descriptive atlas of Canada," a small pamphlet "Le Manitoba," another small leaflet "Le district de la Saskatchewan," a Swedish pamphlet, "Wonders of Western Canada," "Ten Minutes Talk," a little Russian pamphlet, and then there was some illustrated matter.

*By Mr. Moore :*

Q. Where was it printed ?

A. The literature printed in English and French was printed through the Queen's Printer. The little Russian pamphlet, of which there were 3,000 copies of 30 pages each, was printed in the State of New York, I think in Troy or Albany. I don't think they have any type here with which to print this. We have pamphlets in Bohemian, German, Swedish, French and English, Danish, the Scandinavian language, Icelandic and Hungarian; wherever these can be done through the Queen's

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Printer they are, but occasionally we have to go outside because of their not having the type, we have to do it.

## IMMIGRATION BUILDINGS.

The immigration buildings are situated at Halifax, Quebec, Winnipeg, East Selkirk, Yorkton, Dauphin, Calgary, Brandon, Red Deer, Port Arthur and Regina. All of these have been occupied during the year, and the general report from those who have come into the country, is that they have been very satisfactorily taken care of.

## NUMBER OF GALACIANS, HOW ASSISTED, AND WHERE LOCATED.

The total number of arrivals during the year—but before I go on to that, permit me to deal with a question raised the other day as to assistance given to the Galicians. There are four colonies which have had relief. At Edmonton there is a colony that consists of about 4,000 people, and the number of people relieved was forty-five at a cost of \$493. At Saltcoats colony the total number relieved was fifty-six at a cost of \$738.01. At Beaver Hill settlement the total number assisted was sixty-five and the amount of relief \$1,611.64. At Crooked Lake there were 134 persons assisted at a cost of \$2,552.60; about \$5,000 all told for the Galicians, numbering now about 16,400, I think.

*By Mr. La Rivière :*

Q. Does that include Stuartburn settlement ?

A. No, I think no assistance was required there.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. This is what you gave them last year ?

A. Yes. For this the Department has taken liens on the property.

Q. This is a gift—it is not charged ?

A. Yes, all advances we make outside of regular immigration work are charged up as a lien against each homestead.

## TOTAL ARRIVALS FROM UNITED STATES AND THE UNITED KINGDOM.

The total number of arrivals this year, 1899: from the United States, 11,945—the committee will find that on page 5 of my own report—from Great Britain, of English and Welsh 8,576, of Scotch 1,337, and of Irish was 747.

Q. You did not do much with them ?

A. Well, we are holding our own.

## EXPENDITURE IN IRELAND.

Q. That is a matter of question. I see the expenses of the Dublin agency were \$6,859.44, of the Londonderry agency, \$3,274.31, making a total of \$10,133.75. Well, then there is a share of the miscellaneous expenditure, \$16,679.96, and bonuses to steamship agents and others, \$16,233.19, and then there is printing for Europe, \$4,777.42; I suppose there is a certain percentage of all this, and it does seem to me you are spending a large amount of money in Ireland for small results ?

A. Well, it is generally admitted that for some reason the work in Ireland has not been as productive of good results as we would like.

Q. I see the Dublin agency costs \$6,859, why should it cost that much ? It is on page H-14 of the Auditor General ?

A. That includes the salary of the agent.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. There is C. R. Devlin, salary \$2,000, travelling and living expenses, \$726. There is a whole lot of items here, and it does seem to me the whole thing is very extravagant ?

A. I notice in looking over the items here that the salary of Mr. Devlin is included in that.

Q. Yes, that is \$2,000 ?

A. The salary of Mr. Webster is included in that too.

Q. Yes, that is \$900.

A. So that it includes the salaries and living expenses and office expenses of two men.

Q. Yes, and it includes the trip of Mr. Devlin to the North West Territories—\$150.

A. Yes, it includes that.

Q. Why should that have been charged to the department ?

A. Well, the policy of the department is to allow our agents to make occasional trips to Manitoba and the North-west, so as to keep them acquainted with conditions there, that they may be better prepared for discussing Manitoba and the North West Territories with people who apply for information.

*By Mr. LaRivière :*

Q. It would be well then to select your agents from Manitoba and the North-West-Territories ?

A. That would help us at the start, but they would grow rusty as time goes on, and would have to visit there occasionally to keep posted.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Would you propose to do away with that agency ?

*By Mr. LaRivière :*

Q. Not necessarily, but it costs too much.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. When you stated that there were 16,400 Galicians, did you mean for last year ?

A. No, that includes all that have come to the country.

## HOMESTEAD ENTRIES AND TOTAL ARRIVALS FROM THE UNITED STATES.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I notice that you say here that from the United States you had 11,945 immigrants and the reports of the actual entries for homesteads only represents 1,169, is it not ?

A. That would appear to be the case.

Q. How do you make out that the balance of that 11,000 settled there ? How do you know they settled there ?

A. I will show you what our figures are and how they are made up. The arrivals at Winnipeg were 4,087.

Q. These are the arrivals by train ?

A. Yes.

Q. From the United States ?

A. From the United States. North Portal 2,000, Southern Alberta, including Coumts and Pincher Creek 1,000, Emerson 198, Gretna 682, Morden 162, Crystal City 34, Killarney 97, Deloraine 101, Lethbridge 363, Fort McLeod 28, St. Mary's 377, Brandon 46, Carberry 20, Virden 3, Nippewa 97, Portage la Prairie 158, Prince Albert 11, Maple Creek 21, Regina 433, Lake St. John 906.

Q. How do you distinguish them? I take it many of these would come through Winnipeg.

A. There are the waggon and rail immigrants, and those who came by rail are in the other statement. I am now speaking of those who drive across the international boundary.

Q. Do they drive all the way to Prince Albert?

A. Yes, they drive long distances. We came across one man last year who started from away down in Kansas early last spring, arriving in September; it took him six months to make the journey and he was fatter and better when he came in, than when he left home. Some of them think nothing of starting for a drive right across the continent.

Q. I want to find out, in case your entries are checked, how do you account that of those that came in, you say 11,045 came in, but that the number of Americans who have taken out homesteads coming in from the various States, there have been only 1,169 entries, is it not?

A. Those are the figures in the Deputy Minister's report.

Q. Then I take it that for the balance of these you have only the information of various parties coming into the country by seeing them individually and you have no other information except that?

A. Of course we have a good deal of what would be considered pretty reliable information, that these men who come in, settle in the country. A man drives across the boundary line —

Q. I mean their own representations. I know many of these perhaps who would buy land from the Canadian Pacific Railway that you would have no report of whatever; I do not think all the actual homestead entries here would represent the whole of them that came in, but I mean, have you any other information that enables you to determine it with approximate correctness beyond that, the homestead entries.

A. We have the reports of our agents that a certain number of Americans, for instance, have made their way up to Prince Albert district and are settling twenty-five or thirty miles from Prince Albert. We have a report from the Edmonton agent that there are fifteen or thirty land seekers from Nebraska who were driven out by him from Edmonton and that these men all selected their land but they might not have made their entries for some time afterwards.

Q. But when they make their entries they should appear here?

A. They should of course.

#### PER CAPITA COST OF IMMIGRANTS.

*By Mr. Calvert:*

Q. What is the average cost of each immigrant taking all countries?

A. It is about \$8.

Q. So that when an Irishman cost \$13.50 that is only \$5.50 more than an immigrant from other countries and naturally you think he is cheap at that price?

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. You think he is worth that much more?

A. It cost \$8 or \$9 per immigrant figuring on the total amount expended, with the total number coming into the country, but it is pretty hard to tell what each individual costs.

#### TOTAL ARRIVALS AT CANADIAN OCEAN PORTS IN 1899.

The Rainy River district which is being settled by Mr. Burris, who is our agent at Port Arthur, is credited with 227 people from the States. Lake Temiscamingue

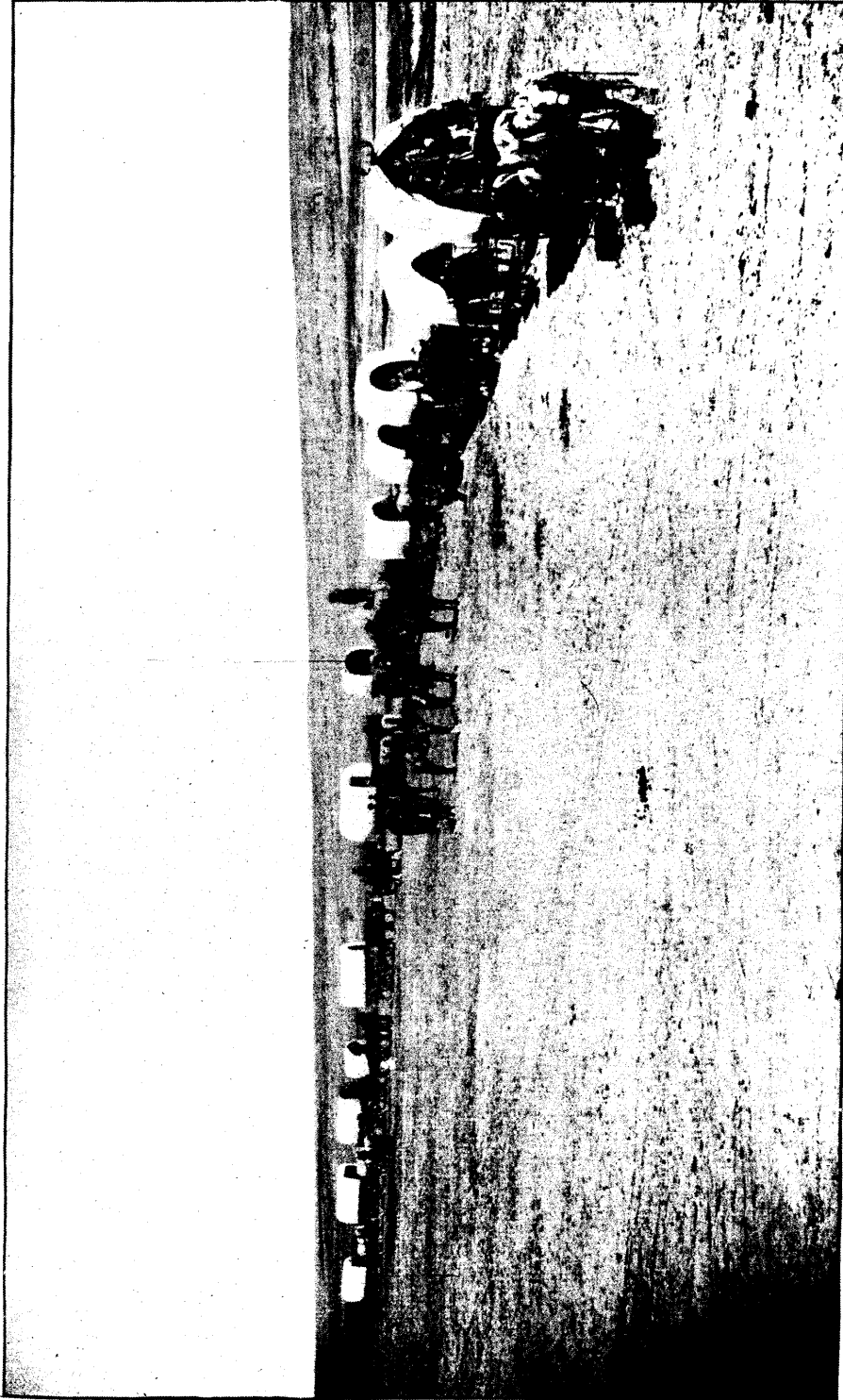


1--RENDEZVOUS OF NEBRASKA SETTLERS BEFORE STARTING FOR CANADA, 1900.





2—GROUP OF NEBRASKA SETTLERS ABOUT TO START FOR CANADA, 1900.



3—NEBRASKA SETTLERS EN ROUTE TO LACOMBE, ALBERTA, CANADA, 1900.

## APPENDIX No. 1

in the Montreal district, which is being settled by the colonization society of Montreal, it is credited with 973 according to their own reports, Lake St. John district with 906 from the States. The total arrivals at the ports of landing, at the ocean ports number 47,136; 2,059 were steerage passengers who entered at Canadian ports but who were destined for the United States. As I have stated before, these were classified by our officers at the ocean ports and are not mixed up at all with those whom we claim as being settlers for Canada.

## IMMIGRATION OF CHILDREN.

Besides the general work of immigration our branch is also charged with the inspection of immigrant children. This has been carried on as usual, the children and homes having been inspected by officers of the department.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What is it you allow for children per head that are brought in ?

A. Two dollars per head for certain classes.

Q. And that is given to the persons who are in charge of them ; they are brought out by institutions, are they not ?

A. Yes, the Barnardo Home is one institution. These were not workhouse children.

Q. Do you have them inspected as to their state of health ?

A. A medical certificate must be produced by them when they embark and presented at the port of landing. If it is not produced at the port of landing, our officer has the child inspected and the amount of the cost of this examination is charged to the parties claiming bonus.

Q. You do not have that done by an officer of your own ?

A. The only officer we have, that is under salary, is Dr. Corbett, of Winnipeg, who gets a salary of \$50 per month, I think it is.

Q. I presume this examining is done in the Old Country ?

A. It is done by the Local Government Board or by the Homes themselves.

Q. There is no cost in connection with it ?

A. No.

Q. Where do you have your examination ?

A. At the port of landing before they leave the ship. Our immigrant agent at Halifax or Quebec attends to it.

Q. Well, and you say that the party getting the bonus has to pay for the inspection ?

A. That is charged up to him, yes.

Q. I would think that would take the biggest part of the bonus ?

A. They are supposed to do the inspecting in the Old Country. It is taken for granted that it is done in the Old Country, under the bonus arrangement ; but if one should happen to come out not having the proper certificate of examination, the examination has to be made here.

Q. It is only in cases where they do not have a certificate ?

A. Yes ; it is very exceptional that they have to be made here. The system was changed about a year ago as to examining children. Those of you who have been paying attention to the inspection of workhouse or pauper children, as they are called, will remember that the department paid the expense of the inspection, and the inspection was made only once, after the arrival of the child.

Q. When was that ?

A. In the year of its arrival. The child would land here after the opening of navigation, generally between the first of May and the first of August, and some time during that fall or the following winter, this child who had been placed with some outside parties by the society in charge of it, would be inspected by the Department and the cost of that inspection would be borne by the Department. The Local

Government Board in England took the matter up and arranged that it should be extended, so that the child should be inspected annually until it reached the age of 16 years, all inspections after the first year being paid by the Local Government Board, not by the Department, for which they send us a cheque each year to cover the cost of the recurrent examinations.

That about finishes the work dealing with Canada.

#### ADVERTISING IN THE UNITED STATES.

With regard to the work in the United States, I only wish to say that, having gone into that to some extent with the Committee, the advertising that is done by the department in the United States is pretty extensive. We have advertised in over 7,000 American newspapers having an aggregate circulation of about 7,000,000, and the States in which we have advertised are North and South Dakota, Minnesota, Nebraska, Iowa, Kansas, Missouri, Texas, Kentucky, Virginia, Montana, Utah, Colorado, Indiana, Ohio, Michigan, Pennsylvania, Wisconsin and Illinois.

Personal supervision is given by our inspector of United States agencies, Mr. White, a practical newspaper man, over all advertising done by the Department. The number of papers was 6,840, to be exact, having a combined circulation of 7,250,000 per week; in 6,158 papers with a circulation of over 6,000,000. There was a three-column illustrated article on the growth of Canada and its advantages to settlers, with no cost to the Department.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Were these weekly papers ?

A. Most of them ; I think I am safe in saying nearly all of them are weekly papers.

The three column illustrated article, as I said before, cost the Department nothing, and appealed to about 6,000,000 readers. The papers are rural local newspapers, first-class weeklies and dailies and first-class farming papers.

#### DELEGATIONS OF UNITED STATES FARMERS.

In the United States we also have a system of sending delegates to inspect Manitoba and the Northwest and to make their report to the section of the country from which they come. These delegates in the majority of cases are chosen at a meeting of farmers called together by one of the agents. They appoint a couple of delegates to go to the North-west, that appointment is evidenced by a petition which is sent in to the department and upon the department being satisfied that the petition is one which it can endorse, it asks that the Canadian Pacific Railway,—the Canadian Pacific Railway generally, because it is the road that runs to the boundary line,—to give these delegates free transportation from the boundary line to the point they wish to visit in Manitoba and the North-west Territories.

Q. And return ?

A. And return. It is always done unless the Canadian Pacific Railway has some positive reason for refusing.

Q. They have done that for years I think ?

A. Yes, it has been going on for I don't know how long, but for some time. The number of delegates last year was about 378 as against 209 who visited western Canada in 1898. They came—

Q. There are none from the Eastern portions ?

A. No, there may have been one or two but the number is almost nothing. The Canadian Pacific Railway, the Manitoba and North-west, the Calgary and Edmonton, the Qu'Appelle, Long Lake and Saskatchewan, and the Canadian Northern have all extended to the delegates transportation facilities.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. That is in Canada, on the part of them in Canada. The Northern Pacific Railway, for instance, is an American road.

A. Yes, but it runs from the boundary through to points in Manitoba.

Q. It gave transportation on the Canadian portions of it, I suppose?

A. As far as I know, we get no reduced rates at all on the American railways, in the United States

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. The results are that you have something over 11,000 immigrants from the United States last year?

A. 11,945.

Q. Nearly 12,000.

A. It shows an increase of 2,000 over the previous year.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. If you take the Americans who have taken actual homesteads it is 1,164.

A. That would show the number of entries but not the number of souls.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. That would be the number of parties taking up land?

A. Yes, it does not show the number of souls; for that the 1,160 would have to be multiplied by five.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Your report gives the proportion at a little over three?

A. Whatever it is, three or four. However, the number of souls that are represented by these entries are given in the annual report of the Deputy Minister. So it is not a question of average so far as that is concerned, it is just a question of what the officer reports. The official who has charge of that makes his own report. It is not in the immigration branch.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Can you give the committee the cost of advertising in the United States; you gave the committee the number of advertisements.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Of course the Auditor General's year does not fit in with your year?

A. I have it added up in my copy of the Auditor General's report.

The total at the end of the fiscal year in the United States was \$14,018.44; that will practically be the amount for the calendar year because the advertising begins in the month of March and continues for three or four months.

*By Mr. Clancy*

Q. Would it not be better, as the report does not deal with the calendar year, to take the fiscal year and give us the amount for the calendar year?

A. Yes, that is a system adopted by the accountant, and I will get that.

Q. And also the cost of delegates for the calendar year; I presume there was something paid for them, that would be 378 delegates?

A. I am not quite sure whether we could distinguish between the expenses of the delegates and the agents. A man will go to Yorkton, for instance, and the agent will meet him and drive him out to lands available there for homesteads and when he is done there, pass him on to another man. Of course it could be done, but it would take time.

Q. Take his expenses coming and going ?

A. He is not at any expense outside of that.

Q. Somebody must pay his expenses ?

A. He pays his own. The only expense we save him is transportation on the Canadian railways and livery. We pay no transportation on Canadian railways, and we make him pay his own livery to keep down expenses as far as possible.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. These are people chosen by their neighbours ?

A. They are generally chosen by a meeting of the surrounding farmers, and then a petition is sent in to the Department that these men are appointed and asking for transportation for them.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Through the moral persuasion of our agents ?

A. Well, our agents are of course the men who tell the farmers what can be done for them by delegates. A farmer in Kansas or Missouri knows nothing about this system of delegates until they meet the agent. When the agent meets these men they say "we never see the Canadian newspapers and know nothing about the country." He gives them literature and they will probably say, "If we could see that country we would not mind going." Then the agent says, "Appoint a delegate and we will give him all the assistance in our power to examine the country."

*By Mr. Stenson :*

Q. This delegate goes to verify the statements made by our agent ?

A. As this delegate goes from point to point, our agent takes notes and before he leaves for the United States, he gets a report which is embodied in the "Settlers' experiences and delegates' reports." That is the last one published, which is based entirely on the reports by delegates who visited Canada during the year 1898 and probably some of them in the beginning of 1899.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I suppose if the agent is a tolerably smart fellow he helps to write it ?

A. I will not say the agent does not help but we have nothing to show that he does and the delegates' signature gives it all the authority we need.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That does not seem important enough to ask you to discriminate in the expenses ?

A. It would be almost impossible to do it I think.

Q. There has been literature sent also ?

A. Yes.

Q. That has been kept separate ?

A. No, but we can tell how much has been sent.

Q. Well, will you give us the cost, for the calendar year of course.

A. I may be able to give it to you here. No, I have got the United States and British coupled here. I can give you, however, how much was sent to the United States; that sent to our agent at Detroit in cases for distribution among the various agents, and also the quantity of literature mailed from the head office to individuals in the United States, in response to letters.

Q. I want to gather the cost of all literature sent from all sources to the United States during the calendar year ?

A. All right. Also in connection with the United States work there is the question of attending the State and County fairs, which is done every fall by our

## APPENDIX No. 1

agents and as large an exhibit as he can possibly procure from the Department is made by each one of the agents at these fairs.

Q. That is a Canadian exhibit?

A. Of grains and grasses and the products of the country as far as they can be handled for purposes of exhibition.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You have a list of where they were held last year, have you?

A. Yes, I can get the list, but last year Canada was represented at the state fairs in Michigan, Ohio, Minnesota, Dakota, Nebraska—in fact last year in Omaha we continued an exhibit at the exhibition which was a sort of second edition of the Trans-Mississippi Exhibition of the previous year. We had a large exhibit there in 1898 and continued it last year. At these exhibitions our agents attend and deliver lectures and distribute literature.

Q. Do they deliver lectures at these fairs in the States?

A. Yes, they are all the time talking about Canada and one of the features is that they are very well listened to.

Q. An agent wants to be a good speaker?

A. A man who can speak and make himself clear is probably a better agent than one who can not.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. I attended the Michigan State Fair at Grand Rapids last year and Mr. Grieve was in charge of the Canadian exhibit. It was a most creditable part of the fair and he spoke to them answering all who came along and telling them the resources of our country. There were five people there looking at the Canadian exhibit to one looking at any other exhibit.

A. I have no doubt about that.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. Is Mr. Currie one of your agents?

A. Mr. Currie is agent at Stevens' Point, Wisconsin. He was in attendance at the Trans-Mississippi exhibition and also at the state fairs at Milwaukee and Chippewa Falls, and also at Eau Claire, Wisconsin, and at Milwaukee.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Before you leave that Mr. Pedley, of course I understand that the expenses incurred by the agent attending these State fairs is a separate thing; now the cost of preparing the exhibits. It is kept separate I understand?

A. Yes, but the agents' expenses are not kept separate.

Q. What is the cost of the exhibits for last year?

A. Some of the exhibits of last year, were two or three years old. They were got together up in the North West. I have not the figures with me but they can be obtained, showing what was spent by the Department in the way of exhibits.

Q. Will you take a note of it and give us the cost of the exhibits in the last calendar year?

A. We try to get up a good class of exhibits and pack and arrange them properly so as far as possible, to last two or three years. There is not much difference between the stock one year and another. At most, if not all of these fairs we get diplomas or prizes. At the Omaha Exhibition of 1898 we got several gold medals and diplomas which are in the Department. Last year we did the same, and at nearly all of the smaller fairs in the States, we get some specified recognition from the Directors as to the excellence of our exhibits.

Q. Canada is always able to do that?

A. Yes. In fact it has got to be so now that there is a general demand for the Canadian exhibit at all these fairs.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. You spoke of an expenditure of \$14,000 for advertising in the American papers, what was the advertisement?

A. It was to put an advertisement, of up to 4½ inches, in each of the papers that are circulated by these large advertising firms in the United States. The advertisement is a summary, so far as we can put it compatible with economy and efficiency, of the advantages of Manitoba and the North West as a field for settlement.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It would be nice if you brought some samples of these papers to show how you put it?

A. It is an oversight on my part that I did not bring some of them.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. You say that several thousand papers published a three or four column article upon the subject?

A. That is what we call a write-up?

Q. Some of these papers you had advertised in and paid for the advertisement?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Parmalee :*

Q. You did your advertising through an agent?

A. Yes. There are three or four agencies that have practically control of that work. We have a great deal of advertising in local newspapers done by agents locally. It is necessary to have newspapers in sympathy with them in their locality to assist them in their work.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. Is the advertising left to the discretion of the agent?

A. No, it is under the control and direction of our inspector of United States agencies, Mr. White.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. In how many papers did you say you advertised in the United States?

A. We advertised in 6,840, that is the number given, having a total circulation of 7,250,000 in one week.

*By Mr. Parmalee :*

Q. That is a very moderate expenditure for advertising?

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Yes, going into so many newspapers.

A. The papers are all checked over. You take, for instance, the Western Newspaper Union, Kelloggs, Lord and Thomas, McGinnis, the Zimmeenian, Hall, and the Chicago Union, for example, in which advertisements appeared, they run off the patents for millions of papers, and the number of enquiries coming from the United States to the head office, independent of those that come to the different agents that we never see because they are answered on the spot, is satisfactory evidence according to our Inspector, and also to the Department, that this advertising is reaching the people.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. Do these papers send in a marked copy with the advertisement?

A. Yes, they are all checked over by the inspector before the account is paid. I do not mean to say that all the seven million papers are checked, but they give us a



## APPENDIX No. 1

schedule of the papers they print the patent for and the inspector goes over each one of those papers and sees that the advertisement appears and checks it off.

I have left the Old Country work practically, entirely to Mr. Preston. I would have left the United States work to Mr. White had he been here, but he is unavoidably absent.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. And he is not likely to be here ?

A. No, I have not any idea that he will be here. He was in St. Paul yesterday.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I suppose you will have to appear before the committee again : there is a lot of information you have to get for us ?

A. Yes, I have taken a note of what was asked for, and I will endeavour to have it for the Committee.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Have you an account of the expenditure for immigration for the calendar year, the last calendar year ?

A. For 1899 ?

Q. Yes.

A. No, I have not figured it out.

Q. Could you conveniently give us that next time you come ?

A. I shall endeavour, but, I am not sure about it as that is a matter entirely for the accountant and I think it will be a pretty big job.

Q. I mean, if it is not too much trouble—I do not want to put you to too much trouble.

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I wanted to ask Mr. Pedley before he concludes, if he can apply the same rule by way of information to the Doukhobors and Galicians that came in during the last year ; I mean with regard to the number of persons over 12 years, because I believe the rule was somewhat relaxed with regard to Continental immigrants as compared with the European. Formerly, as I understand it, the bonus was paid for those who were over 12 years of age for European immigrants, while on the other hand it was only paid to those exceeding 18 years of age from the Continent.

A. By European, you mean those from the United Kingdom, I presume ?

Q. Yes, those from the United Kingdom.

A. Continental and European would be the same.

Q. I mean by taking the number you get the cost in each case in the same way.

A. Yes, in the case of the Doukhobors we paid a bonus of so much per head.

Q. On all of them ?

A. Yes, that was the understanding.

Q. And the cost of the Galicians ?

A. They came under the Continental bonus in the regular way.

Q. Will you be able to give us the next time the number of persons under 12, the number of women and the number of children constituting the whole of them. I mean males and females, not women and children ?

A. Of which ?

Q. The number of males and females altogether. The number of those who were about 12 years of age in both classes.

A. Of Doukhobors and Galicians ?

Q. Of Doukhobors and Galicians. The number of Galicians and Doukhobors, male and female under 12, the total number of males and total number of females of all Doukhobors and Galicians for this last year, for 1899 to the calendar year.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
May 4, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day, Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN—We have Mr. Pedley before us again to complete his evidence and after that Mr. Preston is present.

Mr. PEDLEY—Mr. Chairman, when the committee rose last day I had completed the main part of my statement and have now just to lay before the committee some answers to questions put by members that day. I have here a classified statement of the employees of the Department engaged in the work of immigration, those who are employed at the head office and those in the various agencies of Canada.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Would it take long to read?

A. No.

Q. Well then, just read it.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Would it not be better for Mr. Pedley to go on from where he left off with the agents in the United States; there is some information he was to give us and that will have the evidence kept in order.

A. One of the questions to which I was to procure an answer was, as I have it down, the total commission paid on the United States settlers during the year 1899. The amount paid is \$5,075. The total immigration expenses for the calendar year 1899, with the classification of those from Great Britain and the continent and the United States to Canada—

TOTAL EXPENDITURE FOR 1899.

Q. Well, I want United States.

A. Well, I have the total expenditure and classified expenditure in the United States, \$83,500, including salaries, expenses of agents, sums for advertising and commissions on settlers.

The total expenditure in Great Britain and Europe is \$80,000, including the expenditure made by the High Commissioner for salaries, and all the expenses inclusive of bonuses to continental and British steamship agents. The expenditure in Canada was \$224,363.35. This includes the salaries in Canada, contingencies at sea ports, expenditure made by Mr. McCreary, grant to the Quebec and Lake St. John Railway—

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. How much was that?

A. \$8,000.

Q. This year again?

A. Last year.

Q. Was that taken, as it was the year before, from the immigration appropriation or a straight vote?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. Taken out of the immigration appropriation; I think it was not specified in the appropriation.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How much did you say the aggregate for Canada was?

A. \$224,363.35. I have mentioned a great many of the items included in this and there were also bonuses on Doukhobors, Queen's Printer's account for pamphlets, &c., the Repatriation Society of Montreal, the Girls' Homes, special editions of newspapers and advertising in Canada, and some miscellaneous items. In this statement the appropriations of two fiscal years overlap.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you got those all under one head?

A. This is for the expenditure in Canada.

Q. All under one head; you have not the newspapers separate?

A. Well, I have the special editions of the newspapers in which we have had advertisements.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Mr. Pedley was first to give us the number of persons classified in the following way: the persons acting on commission in the United States were to receive for every male over 18 years, \$3, for every female over 18 years, \$2, and for all others \$1.

A. All others \$1.

Q. Can you give the Committee the number of males and females over 18 years and the number of persons under that age?

A. Well, I have not that information here as I did not understand the question in that way. Where the male and female came in I understood it was with reference to the Doukhobors and Galicians.

Q. No, the Americans?

A. I have it down here as "Doukhobors and Galicians, male and female over and under 18 years."

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You gave the Doukhobors all the same?

A. No, they got so much a head.

Q. That would not apply to this question?

A. No, it would apply in this way, that the bonus to the Galicians is to adults only.

Q. I understood it was to all.

A. Not the Galicians, but in the case of the Doukhobors it was made applicable to all, and I inferred from Mr. Clancy's question that he wanted to find out how many under the adult age came in.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. If you refer to your notes I think you will find that it refers entirely to the United States settlers.

A. My note is this: "Amount of commission for 1899 and how many United States settlers for whom commission is paid took up homesteads."

Q. I wanted to know how many men over 18 years, how many women over 18 years and how many younger than that, came in.

A. From the United States?

Q. From the United States.

A. Well, I have not that information to-day, I will have to get it for you subsequently.

## IMMIGRANT ARRIVALS AND COLONIZATION.

Q. And how many settled on homesteads in Canada?

A. So far as that is concerned it would be an endless task. We would have to go into every individual entry in Manitoba and the North-west to identify each with our commission list. I spoke to one of our officers and he thought that possibly it could be done, but it would take a couple of months.

Q. The reason I ask was this, that the number of American settlers is so small.

A. Well, the records show that 1,169 settlers from the United States took up homesteads. Now then we will have to go to the land agencies to trace each individual entry to get the name and place of origin of the homesteader, and then from that we will have to trace it back to the commission book to see if he came in under a certificate and whether that certificate was issued by a commission man or a salaried agent.

Q. Is it the policy that every person coming in is supposed to take up a homestead and settle or does he come without any idea of becoming a settler in Canada?

A. Well upon that point the Department can have no policy at all, as far as I know. We expect every one coming in as a settler, will settle. However an immigrant comes to Canada and applies to the land agent to make entry for a homestead; if he is over 18 years of age and a male, or a widow over 18 years of age and a head of a family, the entry is granted.

Q. That is a very important point and I am sure the Committee is anxious to have some information. In the first place the Department finding these persons are coming in under our agencies in the United States, pays \$3 for every person over 18 years, a male, \$2 for every person over 18 years, female, and \$1 for each person under that. Is it supposed that when this price is paid to the agencies that the people on which it is paid are brought into Canada to homestead or to be turned loose and no further account taken of them?

A. The policy of the Department is that the agent satisfies himself as to the bona fides of those who receive what we call settlement certificates.

Q. Is that settlement upon the land?

A. It is just a name that has been adopted, "Canada land settlement certificate."

Q. What does that mean?

A. It means that the bearer of that certificate producing it at the Canadian Pacific Railway station on the boundary line and satisfying the agent that he is a bona fide settler, obtains a reduced rate ticket from that point to his destination.

Q. That means that he is to be located and that he enters upon a homestead?

A. I would not like to go that far.

Q. But he has to satisfy the agent that he is going to the point of destination and that he is becoming a settler.

A. He satisfies our agent before he gets a certificate, and then he has to satisfy the Canadian Pacific Railway agent before he gets a ticket, he then goes to his destination, say to Edmonton, but we have no control of him after that. We cannot compel him to take up land.

Q. You have agents at Winnipeg, they are taken in charge there I understand from the evidence given here, by the agents there, and they may be sent on further west, and, by the agents there, if they are not satisfied, they may be sent on still farther to other agents who have to see what becomes of these persons and locate them if possible?

A. Yes.

Q. Has the Department any information showing what disposal has been made of all these persons coming in in the manner in which you have stated?

A. The Department has not that information. We will say John Brown starts from Detroit and reaches Winnipeg and is directed there to Mr. Sutter at Edmonton, who takes him in charge when he arrives there and drives him 25 or 30 miles out to inspect the land in that section. If he makes a homestead entry in Edmonton we can turn up our records and trace the man; if, on the other hand, he is not satisfied with Edmonton and wants to try somewhere else he may make his way to Prince

## APPENDIX No. 1

Albert or to the Dauphin district or to Swan River district where he may settle, but it will be difficult to trace him in the Department.

Q. Have you no agents in each of these places? We have agents in each of these places but we have not a passport system amongst the different agents in the North West, so that once the settler has handed in the certificate which he received from our agent in Detroit, the point from which he started, and received his reduced rate ticket at the boundary line, he is at liberty to roam all over the North West.

Q. So in that case Mr. Sutter takes no interest in him if he fails to locate him in his district?

A. He takes this interest in him, that if he finds the settler is not satisfied with the conditions around Edmonton, either with regard to the nature of the land or access by river or railway or nearness to the market, he may say to him "go to Regina" or to Dauphin, or a hundred other places in the North West, and I will give you a letter of introduction to our agent there." The man takes the letter and goes away, but he may never present that letter to our agent because some one on the way may take him to the Pincher Creek district in Southern Alberta or to some other place where he would settle; so that unless we introduced a passport system it would be impossible for us to trace him.

Q. So that he may return to Dakota just as readily as he could to Prince Albert?

A. There is no doubt about that.

Q. There is at least 90 per cent of those who came into Canada unaccounted for in that way, I think. Just turn it up.

A. We have 1,164 homesteaders.

Q. How many came in?

A. 11,945.

Q. How many of these were over 18 years of age?

A. I cannot tell you about that.

Q. Can't tell us about that, why not?

A. Not unless I go over their certificates.

Q. If you paid \$3 per head on them you certainly would have some information about it.

A. I can produce detailed information of the names of the parties on whom that amount was paid but we don't pay commission upon all the settlers from the States, only those sent in by commission agents.

Q. But those upon whom you did pay?

A. I can produce the full names of the parties on whom the commission amounting to \$5,075 was paid.

Q. Can you tell how many persons altogether, including those on whom a bonus, we will call it that for the present, was paid for the purpose of inducing them to come?

A. I can tell you the names.

Q. I do not want that, I want to know the number of males and females coming from the United States over 18 years of age of the whole number coming in last year?

A. Of the 11,455?

Q. Yes.

A. No, I cannot tell you that because there may be some that came in of their own accord, and on them we do not pay any bonus at all.

Q. But you say they came into Canada, and the inference is that they became settlers in Canada. What I am anxious to know is this, how many of those men are the Department prepared to vouch stayed in Canada and what is their condition?

A. Out of a total travel in and out of Manitoba and the North West of 127,281 people, the Department, according to the railway returns, is prepared to vouch for 38,757 who remained in the country over and above those who went out, this is known, they were counted by the conductors.

Q. Oh well, they are not officials of the government and that will hardly do.

A. That is one of the means we have of ascertaining the number.

Q. We have a large and efficient staff, it would not be fair to say anything else because I believe we have a large and efficient staff. What we are endeavouring to do is to get information from all sources, not in a haphazard way by taking the conductors' record which may be considered as sort of collateral evidence, but to put it forth as a source of information, wholly unreliable. But what we want is information coming through, and sifted through, the hands of the large staff we ought to rely upon.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. What are you trying to get at ?

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. My friend should know that I explained that at Winnipeg, as far as the ocean ports are concerned, we have records of the immigrants coming in there—will you be good enough to dispose of that part relating to the United States, dealing with the question relating to the immigration from the United States to the satisfaction of Mr. Campbell. I want to know out of the number of males that came from the United States during the last calendar year, how many of them became homesteaders ? I want to know how the Department is going to account reasonably for the balance. There is a wonderful discrepancy between the number of persons who appear to have become homesteaders and the number who have come in, and it is a very important thing for the Department to know what has become of these people, whether they have gone to the United States or are still in Canada. I am not going to make a statement or draw a conclusion, but this is the thing I want to know.

A. The source of information on which the Department bases these figures as I gave them the other day was in the first place the parties who report at Winnipeg and I think you will find from McCreary's report it is about 27,000 counted by him and his officials. We have an official on the train from North Portal to Moosejaw, who keeps track of the number coming across there.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. A government official ?

A. Yes.

We have figures from the Albert Coal Company managed by Mr. Galt who gives us the returns of the declared settlers who came in over their railway via Coutts.

Q. If Mr. Pedley will permit me, I want this not from the railway company but from the officials of the Government.

A. This is from a Government official.

Q. No, it is from the railway official.

*By an Hon. Member :*

Q. The Government has an official.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You did not say so, did you ?

A. On the line running from Coutts to Lethbridge, we have no Government official, but wrote to the company asking the number of declared settlers that came over their line crossing at Coutts. There are some thousand now in the Alberta District who came in there last year, from Idaho and Utah and are settled in the new irrigation district that is being perfected by the Alberta Irrigation Co. who are interested as much as the Government in the colonization of the settlement. This is corroborated by the Dominion Lands agent at Lethbridge.

Q. Of course there is no doubt that appears to be a very reasonable statement to make, that the railway company is anxious and that persons do come in there. We are dealing now with an entirely separate matter, with the number of persons

## APPENDIX No. †

that came in through the efforts of our own machinery, by our own agents and such other machinery as they may have employed by way of paying bonuses. What we are anxious to do is to see the final outcome of that by settlers to Canada and those we have paid money to bring in.

A. When once you start into that phase of the problem of presenting the result of the work of an agent, we are getting into rather uncertain territory simply because a man may be working in a State five or six years. Some of them, for instance some of our agents have been working for several years. They may have laid the foundation of a movement six years ago that is only realized this year, or it may be realized in another State and it might be impossible to give any credit to any one in particular.

Q. I am not asking you to separate the work of the agent but of the whole agents or it will not be necessary to discuss that part of it, as Mr. Pedley will see. I admit with him it would be an unreasonable question but I am asking the result of the work of the whole of them.

No answer.

*By Mr. McHugh :*

Q. Is it a fact that immigrants come into the North West from the United States. There may be four or five or half a dozen of them together, who get into the hands of agents and buy land from them without ever going near the homestead office. I am speaking of cases I saw myself. A band of four or five of them would go to the agent in Edmonton, or these get off at different stations on the way and meet in with persons there who tell them there is a good land near and perhaps they buy it. If they find there are nice properties they buy them and don't go to your agent in Brandon. They become settlers all the same. Is it possible for the Government to know what became of them if they drop off between Winnipeg and Edmonton?

A. The only possible way of keeping in touch with a man of that kind would be by direct correspondence, but we have no means of communication with the man who went to a station, got off, bought land from the Canadian Pacific Railway or a land agent, who is not a homesteader.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I do not know if he has personal knowledge if there is any arriving from the States in that way.

A. They came from California, Missouri, and Minnesota. I saw them get off at different stations and they purchased land from private parties.

Q. Of their own accord?

A. No, some of these were sent in as delegates by an agent of this Government. Then there was a meeting in their respective towns got up by an agent, a Canadian agent who got them to send a delegate to see if they would not settle a little colony of them in Canada.

Q. Speaking of railway returns, do you take it from the railway returns which shows passengers coming in having effects with them as settlers?

A. Do we do what?

Q. Do you mean you count that class of people or people who come in whether they stay or not?

A. The conductors' returns furnished to the Department show the total travel of all kinds. They count the travellers of all kinds and descriptions coming into and out of Manitoba and the West. That system was introduced some two or three years ago, and as a result of the system we find the balance into Manitoba and the West is 38,757 over those going out.

Q. That is, who have remained in the North-West over and above those who went out.

A. I do not say whether they remained or not but I say the conductors tell us that so many went out in 1899, and so many came in.

Q. Does the Department investigate the freight that is brought in by these people? Supposing a settler comes into the country and has settlers' effects. He pays freight on the effects; that can be found out from the freight agents. Has there been any effort made to ascertain that number?

A. No, we have not gone so extensively into the tracing as to get the freight returns from the different railways as to what freight was brought in and who brought it.

Q. And the class of freight?

A. Well, I think the customs returns will show that; that is done entirely by the customs officer.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Now if we keep to that part of it, namely, those persons who have come from the American side. I understand that any persons leaving, there is a complete account of them kept, and handed on from agent to agent until there is some disposition made of them.

A. A man is furnished by the agent in the place he leaves with a letter of introduction to the agent in Canada.

Q. Each one?

A. Each head of a family.

Q. But when he comes to Winnipeg, what becomes of him then?

A. When he gets to Winnipeg he is directed to go to Mr. McCreary's office and consult with Mr. McCreary.

Q. Is he not met at Winnipeg?

A. Yes, every train is met at the boundary.

Q. And they are practically taken charge of?

A. Every man on the train is questioned as to where he is from and his destination.

Q. Is there a record of that?

A. Well, there will be a rough record in the note book of the official, but I don't think it has been extended into an office copy.

Q. But there is a record kept that is sufficient to satisfy the Department, I suppose?

A. Yes.

Q. Well, following that you are not done with him until you have seen him settled or some other disposition made of him, but you endeavour to settle him on a homestead if you can?

A. We endeavour to settle him, we take him to a point where we ascertain from enquiries from himself, if he is satisfied. Once he has inspected the land we assist him to make an entry if he wants to. If he does not and passes on to another point, he passes out of our control.

Q. I don't want to prolong this, but I want to ask you if you can give the committee this information: how many persons over eighteen years of age came into Canada in the last calendar year?

A. From the States?

Q. Yes, we are dealing with them; male and female separately above the years of eighteen, that is your limit?

A. How many persons came to Canada from the United States, male and female separately?

Q. Yes. Now, how many under that and how many of these have been settled on homesteads?

A. That will be an interminable question.

Q. Well, it is very reasonable.

A. It is very reasonable, I admit, but it requires the canvassing of all the entries made in all the land offices.

Q. I have no hesitation in saying to the Committee that if they have failed to do that they are remiss in their duties, and we should start to-day and make them



## APPENDIX No. 1

carry out that, because it is very important. I am complaining of the want of information, even with the increased force. Now, there is another question I want to ask Mr. Pedley to conclude that: what, so far as the Department is aware of, has become of those who have not become actual settlers?

Mr. STENSON.—Do you mean bonused as well?

*Mr. Clancy:*

Q. They are separate, Mr. Pedley knows that. Are you prepared to state, Mr. Pedley, now or later on, how many of these that have been bonused—that is probably not the word to use, because after all the sum paid to officers who are paid by commission in each territorial district, as I understand it correctly, under our own agents in the United States—how many of those who have come in under such circumstances have been settled on homesteads, and are you prepared to give them?

A. No, I do not think I could get it, to be frank with the Committee.

*By Mr. McNeill:*

Q. I think an arrangement could easily be made to get that. The municipal officers should be able to provide information regarding those who came in to each municipality. In Ontario that information could easily be obtained.

A. The system of taking statistics in Ontario is much more complete than it is in the North-West.

Q. I am not speaking of existing statistics but of statistics that can be easily obtained, that we want and that can be obtained, I think, in some such way as I suggest.

A. Unless you have regular municipal government I do not think that could be got, unless you put an officer after each man.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. I see here that Mr. Burriss says: "The following settlers have arrived from the United States this year, and are located in these districts: 147 males, 27 females over 18 years of age, and 53 children. From England 2 males, 2 females and 14 children. Total, 243." That is at page 197, part II. That is one individual agent's report; if the other agents all reported like that it does not seem to me it would be hard to get that information.

A. Well, Mr. Burriss, you will also note further on, says: "I have not been able to keep track of several families who came into Canada in their waggon." Now if you will bear in mind the list I handed you the other day, it will show there is a large number of people who drove in over the frontiers, and these are only incidentally taken note of, because they drive in at all seasons of the year, and by day and night.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Does Mr. Burriss show where these people come from?

A. As far as Mr. Burriss is concerned, he occupies a different position to the other United States agents. Mr. Burriss is engaged in settling a few townships a few miles out from Port Arthur. These districts are a little way from Port Arthur and include the White Fish valley, O'Connor township, Gillies township, Paipoonge township, Oliver township, Rainy River, Thunder Bay, and the Slate River valley. Now Mr. Burriss is specially engaged in the settlement of these five or six townships, which have been set apart by the Ontario Government on practically the same settlement conditions as Manitoba and the North West. If Mr. Burriss does as he has done for the last two or three years, he will go to the States and spend four or five months there getting settlers. When they come in to Canada he is immediately able to identify these men, because he has met them and canvassed them in their States. They go to Port Arthur and he can easily make a register of them and

where they come from. If Mr. McInnes, or any of the other agents were to accompany the men they induced to come to Canada, they would be in exactly the same position as Mr. Burriess.

Q. Mr. Pedley, permit me to ask you a question: I understood you to say in the early part of your evidence that all these persons came to Winnipeg as a rule—I am speaking of the class that came from the agencies of our own, when they landed there they became in the charge of some person at least?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, then, what the Committee asks is what disposition was made of these persons having come there with the knowledge of these officers who are there for the express purpose of seeing just what became of them and of assisting them in every way, what is to hinder these officials from giving such information as I now ask?

A. The man who starts from the United States as a result of one of our agent's work arrives at Winnipeg and enters into consultation with Mr. McCreary, and if this man has Northern Alberta in view, and under the advice or direction of Mr. McCreary starts for Edmonton, and is there placed in charge of the agent at Edmonton, who does his best to satisfy the settler with a homestead or assists him to select land in and around that town. If he settles there, then the difficulty of tracing that man is obviated. But in case he is not satisfied with the land around Edmonton, and starts, say for the Swan River district, some six or seven hundred miles away, he may not go to see the agent there. How are we to trace him up unless we have a passport system?

Q. Is it not possible to trace him if he comes in as one of those persons upon whom we have paid a bonus?

A. As soon as he passes the boundary line the bonus is payable.

Q. Whether he settles or not?

A. Whether he settles or not. Some years ago every settler was given a bonus of \$1 if he settled on the land, and I never heard of any complaint that the revenues of the country were depleted by the number of those who settled on the land. They were very few.

Q. Mr. Pedley will hardly make a political speech here. Now that may be true, what we have to find is a remedy; whether it arose under a former government or under the present one, it is not our business to work politics here but it is to find a solution. I desire if we have a large class of agents strung clear over every state in the Union nearly that we expect settlers to come from, I say it is folly to say that these men could not have had more definite information than he has given to us so far.

A. The system that has been in vogue for years has been with the object of tracing, as far as possible, home to the Department the result of its agents' work, and, as I mentioned before, in former years, it does not make any difference under what government it was. I am talking about the various systems that have been adopted, for the purpose of showing conclusively, as has been suggested here, that the Government was not paying any money unless it got adequate return—one proposition was that the settler should produce evidence some time after he entered his land and the Government would pay him a dollar, and I say now that the number of dollars paid was not sufficient to warrant continuing that system. It proved nothing; agents were employed under that system, both salaried and on commission, but the departmental records, as far as I have been able to gather, show that there were very few people coming into Canada from the United States.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. You have told us a great many times how many people came in, but I have not yet heard as to the kind of immigrants that came in, whether they were farmers, farm labourers, or any other class except it be—

MR. STENSON—You mean from the United States alone.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I mean from Europe in the first place and from the United States afterwards.

A. The only class of people that the department incurs any expenditure for are the bona fide agricultural settlers, that is a rule that covers the whole question.

Q. Now then, there is just one other question. I see Mr. Murray, who is, I think, the general agent in Scotland, isn't he?

A. Yes, his office is in Glasgow.

Q. He reports that there have been 1,803 parties coming from Scotland as settlers while your report only shows 1,337, his statement is on page 30, part II, and yours is on page 5 of the Annual Report.

A. Page 30.

Q. Yes, it is about the fourth paragraph.

A. Oh, yes, I do not doubt that at all. He speaks of 1,803 Scotch passengers; some of these may have been first and some second cabin, and would not be classified as emigrants; they might not have been emigrants.

Q. They may not have been emigrants—but if they came out to settle?

A. A wealthy farmer coming out from Scotland to settle may take the cabin passage, but for the purpose of keeping it within bounds as far as possible we only include steerage passengers, in our reports of immigrant arrivals.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. With regard to those Galicians that came out here, is there any attempt made on the part of the Department to have a selection of immigrants before they leave their own country?

A. In what way?

Q. To see that those coming in here are fit and proper people to bring.

A. Well, I am not prepared to say that there is any particular examination made of these people in Galicia when starting for Canada. When they arrive in Canada at the port of entry, if they conform to Canadian laws, such as the quarantine regulations, they are admitted, we have no law to prevent them coming in.

Q. So that as a matter of fact the Galician authorities may dump their criminal population upon us.

A. I don't know about that. I suppose all classes may dump their criminals here; the percentage of criminals that came among the Galicians, of whom there are 16,400, is very small.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I suppose Mr. Pedley will give us that information later on—will you, Mr. Pedley, that you have taken a note of?

A. I shall endeavour to obtain that information as rapidly as possible.

COST OF CANADIAN EXHIBITS AND ADVERTISING IN THE UNITED STATES.

There was another question asked that I may as well answer.

The total cost of the collection of exhibits made in 1896 and used in 1898 was \$2,734, and the collections, in 1899, \$2,787. These exhibits of grain, grass, &c., were collected over all parts of Manitoba and the West, prepared in good style, boxed and sent to the agencies in the United States and the Old Country for exhibition purposes, in the United States at the State and county fairs, and in the Old Country at the county exhibitions and horse shows, &c.

Q. Can you give us the cost of advertising in the United States?

A. The cost of the advertising in the United States for the calendar year 1899, as given by the accountant, and which he says must be considered only as approximate, because the fiscal year ends in June and the calendar year in December, and the accounts are overlapped from one to the other, but so far as he is able to make

it up in a rough way, the cost of advertising in the United States is \$38,500. That includes all pamphlets and advertising and the printing of a certain class of literature distributed in Canada and the old country, but which is charged to the United States.

Q. Will you say the total amounts paid to the persons acting under your agents there, the sub-agents, is \$5,075 ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. Does that include pamphlet advertising or just newspapers ?

A. That includes atlases, &c., bought in the United States.

Q. Where are these printed ?

A. Usually at the Bureau, but in some languages where we have not the type, where we can get them. Then the atlases we got at 2½ cents apiece, printed in Chicago. They cannot be printed here for anything like the money. I do not know if they can be printed here at all. At least the departmental officers and the press agent of the Department went into the matter very thoroughly before the order was given.

#### EXPENDITURE AND DETAILS.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I see you give the whole cost of immigration at \$83,500?

A. This is given to me by the accountant, and I presume it is correct.

Q. I am just asking this as a matter of information. The service so far as you have been able to state to-day is \$38,000 in round numbers for the printing, \$12,900 would be paid to the agents, ten or eleven of them ?

A. We have ten, Mr. Swanson of Waterville, Canada, might be counted, and that would make eleven.

Q. That would be \$12,500, that would make \$56,000 in round numbers out of the \$83,000. What other services made up the difference ?

A. I had it stated here that the total expenditure was \$83,000; the advertising, \$38,500; and the total salaries and expenses of United States agents during the calendar year 1899 was about \$49,000.

Q. Over \$45,000, that includes the commissions, I suppose, does it ?

A. It is not discriminated here.

Q. Perhaps we can get that information separately later on ?

A. Yes, I think I asked him to let me have a slip showing the details.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have you paid particular attention to the agents in Liverpool ?

A. Yes.

Q. What do you think of Mr. Jury's report with reference to tenant farmers—that they are better off there than in this country ?

A. I am free to confess that the reports of other agents than Mr. Jury, indicate that it is hard to get an immigration movement started.

Q. Mr. Jury says judging by their appearance they are as a class better off than the ordinary Canadian farmer.

No answer.

#### PRINTING OF LITERATURE FOR DISTRIBUTION.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I was going to ask some questions about the distribution of literature last year. How was the following literature published for distribution. "Western Canada," 77 pages, where were they printed ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. They were printed through the Bureau, I think, by the Montreal *Herald*.

Q. By the Montreal *Herald*?

A. The *Herald*, I understand.

Q. Is that Christmas number that we had before the Public Accounts Committee, would that be it?

A. The same paper I think, yes.

Q. Then there are settlers' experiences and delegates' reports, 141 pages, 30,000 of them, where were they printed?

A. Through the Bureau in the same way.

*By Mr. Davin :*

Q. Through the Montreal *Herald*?

A. Through the Montreal *Herald*.

Q. Can you give us any information—you have not a copy of this with you, I presume.

A. I think so. There is a copy of "Settlers' Experiences" and there is a "Western Canada." (Pamphlets produced).

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. This is "Western Canada." This is not the same as what appeared in that Christmas number of the *Herald*. This is a different thing altogether.

A. You mean the special edition of the Montreal *Herald*. That was a single page advertisement. This is a regular pamphlet.

Q. What do these cost each, "Western Canada."

A. Eight and a half cents each.

Q. You got 100,000 of these?

A. Yes, they are all distributed and we are waiting for more.

Q. It contains 72 pages.

A. These all went through the Queen's Printer, so he is responsible for the prices. I suppose they are correct.

*By Mr. Davin :*

Q. Did I understand you to say they were printed at the Bureau?

A. The order was given at the Bureau.

Q. His language is, "Printed in the Bureau through the Montreal *Herald*."

A. That is not my language. The requisition was made on the Bureau.

Q. The printing is being done at the Montreal *Herald* Office?

A. At the instance of the Bureau, at the request of the Bureau.

*By Mr. Richardson :*

Q. Has the Bureau not got facilities for doing that work?

A. At times the Bureau is occupied with departmental work and cannot do other work. That is quite common, I understand.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Then this is another "Western Canada." Is this the experience of the settlers?

A. This is "Delegates' Reports and Settlers' Experiences."

Q. One hundred and forty-one thousand of them. Where were they printed?

A. That was given in the same order through the Bureau to the Montreal *Herald*. But it is not 141,000, it is 30,000.

## COST OF PRINTING IMMIGRATION LITERATURE.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Who ordered that printing to be given to the Montreal *Herald* through the Bureau ?

A. Of course the Secretary of State has control, it is in his department.

Q. You don't know anything about that ?

A. I know in general terms it was being done there ; we corresponded with them regarding the details of the work.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. This is " Delegates' Reports and Settlers' Experiences," you said 30,000 ?

A. Yes, 141 pages and 30,000 copies.

Q. And this is the price they cost, I think ?

A. Yes, five cents.

Q. And you have a book of views I see. There are 80 pages and 10,000 copies.

A. This is different. This is a very nicely illustrated work.

Q. Where was this done ?

A. This was printed in the same way.

Q. By the Montreal *Herald* ?

A. Yes.

Mr. CLANCY—I see the Deputy Minister of the Interior here ; perhaps he could state without inconvenience who ordered the work of the Bureau to be done at the Montreal *Herald* office.

Mr. SMART—I don't know ; I presume the Queen's Printer.

Mr. CLANCY—But you have no knowledge ?

Mr. SMART—I cannot say definitely about it ; I understand they were over-worked.

Mr. DAVIN—Mr. Smart, the Queen's Printer would not do it of his own accord ?

Mr. SMART—I suppose it would be the Secretary of State.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You have a descriptive atlas of Canada here, Mr. Pedley.

Mr. PEDLEY—Yes, that was a descriptive atlas of Canada, ten pages, 200,000 copies, which cost three and a quarter cents each.

Q. Where was that printed ?

A. By Rand & McNally, of Chicago.

Q. Now you have bound copies I see of the same, 885 copies. Is this the bound copy ?

A. No, the bound copies were in stiff cardboard or cloth covers, not paper, and were distributed to the members of the House of Commons and the members of the Senate.

Q. Then you have " Le Manitoba," 52 pages ?

A. " Le Manitoba," that is a pamphlet printed in French with a small map attached, that cost two and a half cents each.

Q. Then you have " Le District de la Saskatchewan," a leaflet, 5,000 copies.

A. That is a leaflet printed at the cost of one-fifth of a cent each.

Q. Where were these printed ?

A. These were printed at the Bureau.

Q. Printed at the Bureau, not by the *Herald* ?

A. I don't know whether they were printed by the *Herald* or not, my own opinion is they were printed at the Bureau ; we gave the Bureau the requisition and they filled the order but I don't know whether they were printed outside.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Were there some cases where you gave requisitions to the Bureau and some cases where you gave requisitions to the *Herald* ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. No, they all went to the Bureau.

Q. Were there any cases where it went to the *Herald*?

A. No.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You have a Swedish pamphlet with a map and schedule attached?

A. This was printed at the Bureau and cost  $4\frac{1}{2}$  cents each.

*By Mr. Davin :*

Q. I want to ask one question, Mr. Pedley: Some \$6,500 were paid for this descriptive atlas?

A. About that.

Q. Why was it given to a firm in Chicago?

A. I do not think you could get it done anywhere else at that price.

Q. You could not get it done in Canada?

A. Not at that figure; I do not think you could get it done at all in Canada for anything like that price.

Q. You are aware that in tens of thousands of them originally issued in the division between Alaska and Canada that it favoured the American contention?

A. No, I am not aware of that at all.

Q. You are aware of it?

A. No.

Q. Well, it was pointed out and we saw it.

A. Whoever pointed it out was not correct, because we put a note on the atlas stating what the contention was.

Q. Then what you mean was the map showed the contention of the United States and there was a correction in letter press at the end?

A. No, I mean a certain boundary, roughly speaking, was indicated on the map about which there was some dispute, and on or around one of the margins it was stated that the line there, was what the United States contended for.

Q. Exactly, that is exactly what I say; you say that the map showed the United States contention but that there was a note saying the map showed the American contention but that it was not correct?

A. Well, that would be the effect; if you will let me see the map.—

Q. It would not be the effect, it would be actually so.

A. If I had an atlas I could see what was on the map, I would not care to speak from memory only.

It was contended that we had said the boundary line was as the United States said.

Q. No, your memory is defective. I had the map and produced it myself in the House. Here was the notesaying the line in the map was the United States contention and was not correct.

A. Yes.

Q. Very well; now what I want to ask you is whether or not that note was printed on the maps issued from Chicago, will you say it was printed in Chicago?

A. I think so.

Q. Will you say it was not printed in Canada?

A. Yes.

Q. Was the printing an afterthought?

A. No.

Q. Were not thousands of them circulated before it was printed on it?

A. No.

Q. Are you sure of that?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, do you think it was a very businesslike arrangement to send out a map with false topography to be corrected by a letter-press note?

A. I think it would be very unbusinesslike to send out a map with a false topography and that was not done.

Q. But that was what was done.

Mr. DOUGLAS—It seems to me no other course could be pursued. Certainly Mr. Pedley, at the head of immigration, was not able to correct this boundary question and a plain note was placed on the map saying that it showed the United States contention which was not correct.

*By Mr. Rosamond:*

Q. Why was not the map made in the first place according to the Canadian contention?

A. I do not know that any maps issued even by the Department are made that way.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. Is it customary for the Department to circulate documents before examining them?

A. No.

Q. How does it come then that this map was circulated?

A. It is not customary, but occasionally I say it might be done.

Q. You certainly, I suppose got a proof of this document, which was printed in Chicago, before it was circulated by the Department, surely they would discover this error and have it corrected before receiving it from the printer?

A. There was no error. The atlas stated what was perfectly true.

Q. If there was no error, where was the necessity of placing that foot note?

A. Because the United States contention is shown, and special attention is called to that fact.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Why should it be so at all—that is the question?

A. Well, the United States are in possession to a large extent of the disputed territory. A great many reasons may be stated why it should be shown, and it is shown in the majority of maps.

Q. That may be, but Mr. Chairman, I simply submit that that map got for general circulation and to induce people to settle in our country should be made as favourable to us as possible.

Mr. JAMES SMART, Deputy Minister of the Interior, replied to the question. He said, in the first place this atlas was got from Rand, McNally & Co., who are very large publishers of atlases, the largest perhaps in the world. The reason we went to them was, we were going to distribute these atlases in the United States and they published them so much cheaper than any one here could supply them. As a matter of fact there was a printer in Toronto came to me one day, and I asked him what the atlas was worth, and he told me he thought it was worth 25 cents; whereas, as a matter of fact, we only paid \$2.65 per hundred for them.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Does the hon. gentleman approve of it on account of the cheapness, even though it was wrong.

A. What was wrong—there was nothing wrong about it.

Q. The matter of delimitation was wrong, and it had to be explained in a foot note?

A. There was nothing wrong, it is the boundary to-day, and it was explained. I was explaining that map had to be used in the other atlases of the world which they publish.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is not that giving our consent largely to their contention?



## APPENDIX No. †

A. No. I remember that map coming down, and I suggested that the foot note be placed there, myself, when I saw it.

Q. When was this?

A. Before they were completed. In the sample, in the proof, and we immediately wrote to Rand, McNally & Co., and we told them we wanted the following foot note put there, and it was put there. That was all there was about it.

*By Mr. Davin :*

Q. That is exactly what we object to.

A. I do not see anything wrong about that.

Q. I want to ask you—are you aware that the map that you thus issued was quoted in Washington to the Commission and placed on the table?

A. No, I doubt very much if it was.

Q. You don't know about it at all?

A. I do not know. Do you know that it was?

Q. Well, I was told it was.

A. Well, I don't know about that.

Mr. PEDLEY, Resumed.

A. In reply to Mr. Clancy, when he asked me whether it was customary to send out pamphlets without examining what was in them, my answer was that occasionally it might be done. I do not want any misunderstanding about what I mean. I said that it might possibly be done, but I know of no instance in which it was done.

Q. If it is possible to have it done, would it be probable?

A. It would be very improbable, but all things are possible, you know.

Q. But it would be very improper to do so?

A. It would be very improper.

Q. Are you aware that in the large pamphlet issued by Hunter, Rose & Co.—you are familiar with that, are you, that large pamphlet, that famous pamphlet, I think it was printed by Hunter, Rose & Co.—but anyway leave that firm out of the question—it was the illustrated pamphlet which was issued under Mr. Sifton's direction descriptive of the North West Territory—do you remember that?

A. I remember one pamphlet issued by Mr. Sifton, printed by the Bureau, not by Hunter & Rose.

Q. Do you remember the description given of Western Assiniboia—the country around Moosejaw and Regina?

A. I do.

Q. Are you aware that in subsequent additions it was entirely changed?

A. It was not entirely changed, but it was somewhat modified.

Q. You are familiar with it—tell me what modification was made?

A. I am not aware what the pamphlet was originally—it was prepared before I came into the Department.

Q. But you were subsequently acquainted with it?

A. Yes.

Q. And with the corrected pamphlet?

A. I am.

Q. Will you tell me what modification was made?

A. Well, the modification, was I think, to keep in the background the disadvantages of this section of country, and put in a little more emphatic language the attractions of that country.

Q. You have used the word "disadvantages"—the disadvantages of the country around Regina and Moosejaw—tell me what are the disadvantages?

A. Well, you are not asking my own personal opinion, I presume, but from the standpoint of the pamphlet.

Q. I am asking you in what sense you used the word disadvantages?

A. I am speaking of the pamphlet.

Q. You have used the word disadvantages—what are the disadvantages of that district?

A. You must allow me the privilege of speaking —

Q. I want an answer to my question, you are an officer of the Department, of the Interior, tell me, what are the disadvantages of the section around Moosejaw and Regina.

A. I submit it is not fair to tie me down to answer that question until the pamphlet is produced and I am able to show the revision that was made.

Q. I have no objection whatever to have Mr. Pedley recalled and to examine him on that, but he spoke of personal familiarity with it.

A. I am familiar with the facts that at the time that change was suggested, and I remember the object that was in view, when the change was made, but when you tie me down to the particulars and exact words or what cropped up at that time, I cannot do it.

Q. I was not tying you down to any particulars; you are an officer of the Department?

A. Yes.

Q. The head of the Immigration Department?

A. Yes.

Q. Deeply interested in the North West?

A. I suppose so.

Q. Then I repeat to you, what is the meaning of your expression—I want to know what are the disadvantages of these districts?

A. There are certain, I suppose.

Q. Now, sir, I want to know, by saying "disadvantages of these districts?"

A. Before I answer that question I would like to have the pamphlet here so I can see just exactly what corrections were made.

Q. I am not dealing with the pamphlet, but with the fact that an officer of the Department of the Interior states here, the one place more strongly than the other, "the disadvantages of these districts." I want to know from you what you mean by "disadvantages of these districts?"

A. Probably I could answer better by saying that in the first pamphlet the ordinary reader might believe there were disadvantages in the Regina district, and so in order to remove that objection we so modified the pamphlet as to show that there are only advantages there.

Q. I am quite satisfied with that. Now I want to ask you is that pamphlet—that large pamphlet—so prepared as immigration literature or not?

A. Yes, I think I am safe in saying that.

Q. For immigration literature. You have just told us that after it was prepared a change was made so that the pamphlet should show the advantages of the district and not indicate the disadvantages. Will you tell me how it came to pass that pamphlet was issued from the Department of the Interior, and under the supervision of the Immigration Department which held forth to the world that the Regina district and the Moosejaw district had disadvantages from a farming standpoint. How did it happen?

A. It happened, I suppose, that in the original pamphlet certain statements were made that might be construed as representing that the Regina district had disadvantages?

Q. Is that a euphemistic way of saying the literature was incorrectly prepared?

A. I am not prepared to say that in the changes made one single fact was changed.

Q. Well, we must have the pamphlet?

A. We must have the pamphlet to see what the corrections were.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Who prepared the pamphlet?

A. It was prepared by an officer of the Department before I came there; I am not sure who was responsible for it, and printed by the Bureau. The artistic work I think was done through Mortimer & Co., here.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Davin :*

Q. When I was asking you after you said that occasionally a pamphlet unsupervised might get out you said in regard to that map there was no error and gave as a reason that the United States are still in possession ?

A. I don't think you correctly understood me. What I meant to say was this, that our statement in so far as that boundary line between Alaska and British Columbia, or the United States and Canada, was not incorrect.

Q. You mean the topographical statement ?

A. I mean the statement of the atlas, taken as a whole, does not contain an incorrect statement as to that boundary line.

Q. Then the delimitation in the map was not incorrect ?

A. I am not saying that. I am saying the atlas as a whole —

Q. Do you mean to say that an atlas as a whole with a wrong delimitation is correct ?

A. If the map —

Q. You mean the line in the map was correct ?

A. I do not mean to say that at all. I mean to say that there was a line which shows this place there with reference to some disputed territory between Canada on the one hand, and the United States on the other, and there is a foot note in the atlas which states that this is the line which is claimed by the United States government.

Q. Was that line correct ?

A. I am not in a position to say. I understand it is disputed territory.

Q. Then you have no opinion on that ?

A. I am not supposed to have an opinion on it. It was referred to a commission.

Q. My friend Mr. Campbell said I did not want a correct map. Would it be a correct map to have such a map as would give from a standpoint of Canada an incorrect delimitation ?

A. Well, I don't know about that.

Q. You cannot answer that ?

A. Would it be incorrect to have a map —

A. I will repeat the words. Would it be a correct map that would have from the standpoint of Canada's contention as to the boundary between Alaska and Canada, an incorrect delimitation ?

A. Have I to answer that on the assumption that the territory is undisputed or is disputed.

Q. Does it not imply there is a dispute between the two countries ?

A. Before I answer that question I have still further to know whether there is any disputed territory, because what is correct from one standpoint, might be incorrect from another.

Q. I see now. I will repeat my question to you—the question is this: There is a dispute between Canada and the United States as to the proper line of delimitation between Canada and Alaska. I ask you would it be a correct map that would give a boundary line that from the standpoint of Canada was incorrect ?

A. It would depend very largely upon the views of those amongst whom the map was circulated.

Questions of this kind objected to by Mr. Richardson, on the ground that they were not within the knowledge of the witness.

The CHAIRMAN—You have put the question whether this is or is not a correct map to publish.

Mr. DAVIN—That is not the statement.

The CHAIRMAN—You are not going to interrupt me. That map was published, published in a foreign country, the same as any other map would be published, but when the Department of the Interior got that map and found it in error they had a foot note put there to correct it. Now, I don't think this matter of a map has anything to do with the work of immigration.

*By Mr. Davin :*

Q. I want my question answered and the question I submit is : I want to have an answer from this officer of Canada, whether in his opinion a map incorrect from the standpoint of Canada can possibly be considered a correct map.

A. That is if it gave the boundary absolutely?

Q. If it gives the boundary incorrectly.

A. Absolutely incorrectly, an absolute boundary?

Q. How would you define it as a boundary?

A. It may be a provisional boundary, there may be disputed territory.

Q. I ask you, can that map be correct if it is incorrect from the standpoint of Canada?

A. Can that map be correct if it is incorrect from the standpoint of Canada?

Q. Yes.

A. Well, if the Canadian position is correct why then the map may be incorrect, but if the Canadian position is incorrect why then the map may be correct.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Before you leave the map you know that from the standpoint and contention of Canada this map is not correct, do you?

A. I understand that there is a disputed territory between Alaska and Canada ; the Canadians contend—

Q. I want an answer and answer it directly ; do you or do you not know that the map sent out, one of which I hold in my hand, is an incorrect map from the standpoint of the contention of Canada?

A. I don't know from the standpoint of geography whether—

Q. Do you refuse to answer the question I put?

A. I don't refuse to answer the question, but—

Q. I submit, Mr. Chairman, the question is : does he or does he not know that the map in question which has been sent out is an incorrect map from the standpoint of the contention of Canada?

A. I am prepared to answer that question by saying that this atlas as distributed by the Department of the Interior regarding the Alaskan boundary, as a whole, is correct.

Q. I appeal to you, Mr. Chairman ; I have asked Mr. Pedley to state whether he knew or not that the map in question is one which from the standpoint of the contention of Canada is an incorrect map?

A. That is, considered entirely as a map?

Q. I am not asking you as a map, I am asking you as from the contention of Canada.

A. When you say map, do you mean the plate or the whole atlas?

Q. I mean the map.

A. This map as circulated by the Department shows both boundary lines, so it is perfectly correct.

Q. There are two maps, are there?

A. No ; there is a map showing the Canadian and American boundary.

Q. Mr. Smart, if I understood him correctly, said that the publishers in the United States offered such favourable terms that he was disposed to accept them, that a sample was sent in for which special terms were desired, but they offered favourable terms because they were publishing this kind of map with their contention, that he adopted that with the protest of a foot note put on that map without further change ; is that correct?

Mr. SMART—That is right.

Q. Now I am going to ask Mr. Pedley after that statement has been made, when a foreign map was adopted without change—I mean in the delimitation—does he know that that map as it stood then, was contrary to the contention of Canada?

A. What I knew—at least what I thought I knew—was that the contention of the United States as to the boundary line between Canada and the United States was

## APPENDIX No. 1

disputed by the Canadians; that is what I knew, but I am not prepared to state which of the two is correct.

Q. And the American map practically was sent out with their own contention?

A. The American contention was included on the map as well as the Canadian contention.

Q. I ask if you knew the American map with their contention was sent out with the correction of a bare foot note as explained by the Deputy Minister?

A. As far as I know the atlas showing the American contention.—

Q. Now, that is not the question—

A. —was issued with the foot note.

Q. Now, I must protest, Mr. Chairman, that is not the question. I asked Mr. Pedley, who is an official of the Department, if he is aware the map was sent out with the bare letter-press as explained by the Deputy Minister of the Interior, with a contention contrary to Canada; I don't want a speech; I want yes or no.

A. Well, the atlas was sent out with the explanation as given by the Deputy Minister.

Q. A United States map?

A. A map published in Chicago: I do not know whether it is a United States or not, it is a map of Canada.

Q. That is your answer to my question?

A. It depends on which question you mean.

Q. Now don't let us get smart over this?

A. I think I have answered that question already.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. I have here "Homes of Western Canada" there were 31 pages, you got 35,000. Where were they published?

A. At the Bureau.

Q. Do you know the cost of that?

A. One and a half cents each.

Q. Then there was "Ten Minute Talks," 64 pages, 30,000. Where was that printed?

A. At the Bureau.

Q. Do you know the cost of them?

A. Two and a half cents each.

Q. These were printed at the Bureau I understand, not through the Bureau from some other source?

A. I think they were printed at the Bureau. I can't speak absolutely, but that is my impression.

Q. Then you have a Russian pamphlet, where was that printed?

A. It was printed in New York.

Q. Do you know what that cost?

A. Four and one-sixth cents.

*By Mr. Rosamond:*

Q. Have you a copy of that?

A. Yes. Here it is. It cost  $4\frac{1}{6}$  cents.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Then you have "Farm Scenes"? You got how many of these. Where were they got?

A. From Toronto. *Saturday Night*, I think. They cost 10 cents a pair, showing early life in Canada and life in Canada on the farm sixty years afterwards.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. These are not what you show in the lantern slides ?

A. No. There has been a great demand for these, you will find them in almost every farmhouse, I think, in Canada and the United States where the distribution has taken place. They represent the young man and his wife going off sixty ago to see how they can do in the log house in the woods, and they have in the second picture reaped the efforts of their labour and come back to us in this shape.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I understand Mr. Pedley to say these cost 10 cents a pair, you paid \$37,670 ?

A. \$37,670.? That is not right.

Q. No, it would be \$37<sup>6</sup>.

A. About that in round numbers.

Q. How were they distributed ?

A. They were shipped to the Head Office and were distributed with the rest of the literature. We send our literature in parcels, which will average about four pounds each. When an application comes in for literature we will send at least two or three pamphlets and a pair of the pictures. We send them to the agent in Detroit in bulk and they are distributed from his office to the other agents in the United States. There is no exception made to the general distribution of these pictures in our literature.

Q. What I wanted to find out was, whether they were principally distributed in Europe or in Canada and the United States.

A. I have not any reason to believe that there has been any special distribution made of them.

*By Mr. Guillet :*

Q. I would like to ask Mr. Smart, in reference to this new atlas, the new edition, I understand there was a new edition showing the Canadian boundary.

Mr. SMART—Yes, we got out altogether 200,000 of this atlas and of the later edition. We got out 100,000 of the first edition and 100,000 of the second edition, and in the latter edition we marked the two contentions without having any foot note, but that did not affect Rand McNally's general atlas.

Q. How much did it cost for having the change made ?

A. We just got another mark put on showing the contention of Canada. It did not cost anything.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. There was one line on the first and two lines on the second edition ?

A. Exactly.

*By Mr. Davin :*

Q. Mr. Smart, are you going to issue any more of them ?

A. We are issuing some of them now.

Q. From the same firm ?

A. From the same firm.

Q. Have you asked a Canadian firm what they would issue a half million of these maps for ?

A. Of the atlases ?

Q. Of the atlas ?

A. No—well, when the publication of these maps were suggested a few months ago, I asked one publisher about it, and I think we asked a number of other printers about what they thought it was worth, and we got a fair idea in that way, but their prices were three or four times as much as we got these for.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. You have had a great deal of experience in ordering printing ?

A. Yes.

Q. You are aware of this, that if you are giving an order for a large quantity, that after you have had a certain number printed the cost of what follows is very small ?

A. It is only the matter of the paper practically.

Q. Therefore, if a Canadian publisher had the prospect of having 500,000 printed, after the first cost of getting the map, he would have been able to turn out the remainder just as cheap as the United States publisher ?

A. I do not know whether he would or not, I am not satisfied he would.

Mr. PEDLEY's examination resumed.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Can you give us now collectively the cost of all this literature ?

A. I am rather inclined to think I have not got that totalled up. No, I have it in the lump sum, generally, as I read it to-day, but I haven't it in detail, but that can be obtained of course.

*By Mr. Davin :*

Q. I suppose it is the aggregate of these items ?

A. Which items ?

Q. All the items you have given us.

A. I do not know about that.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You gave us the cost of these pamphlets and the number of them ?

A. Yes.

—

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
FRIDAY, May 11, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.45 o'clock a.m., Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. FRANK PEDLEY, Superintendent of Immigration, was present at the request of the Committee, and was examined as follows :—

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What is the scope of your duties, Mr. Pedley ?

A. I am placed in charge of the immigration work. All matters of correspondence coming to the Head Office from either Canada, United States, or from Europe, are referred to me, and I have to deal with them from the departmental standpoint. I am also charged with the inspection of the agencies under our control. So far, I have made one or two trips each year in Canada and the United States. I have not been over to the Old Country as yet this year, and am not sure when I will be there.

Q. You are charged with the inspection of all the agencies in Canada and the United States ?

A. Yes.

## ALLOWANCE TO AGENTS FOR EXPENSES.

Q. Did you visit the United States during the last year?

A. I visited the United States in the fall of 1899.

Q. Visited each agency?

A. There were one or two where I did not visit the agency, but I saw the agent. I sometimes, if my time is limited, make connection with the agent at some central point, but generally I visit the agency.

Q. What agencies did you visit?

A. I visited the agency at St. Paul.

Q. Who is the Canadian agent at St. Paul?

A. Benjamin Davies. I visited the agency at Omaha under the charge of Mr. Bennett, the agency at Des Moines under the charge of Mr. Bartholomew—Mr. Bartholomew is not under salary, he is under commission, but has an expense allowance of \$50 a month.—I visited the agency at Chicago under Mr. Broughton, the agency at Stevens Point, Wisconsin, under Mr. Currie, the agency at Detroit under Mr. McInnes.

Q. Now we will take the case of Mr. Currie: Is his family living there?

A. Mr. Currie's family, no, not that I am aware of.

Q. What are the arrangements with all the Canadian agents in the United States with regard to living expenses?

A. Where a man is living at home, if his headquarters are his home, he is not allowed living expenses when there.

Q. Well, take the case of Mr. Currie—do you know whether his family is there or not?

A. I am satisfied they are not unless they have removed there during the last few months, in fact I know they are not.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. If his family were there?

A. He would be domiciled there and get no expenses.

Q. If his family were not there?

A. If his family were not there, then the Department pays his expenses.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Then do you state that where a man's family resides with him at the agency that he does not receive anything above his salary while he remains at home?

A. Yes, that is the case.

Q. But where his family does not reside there, is he paid living expenses?

A. Paid living expenses.

Q. Well, how do you account for making the difference?

A. Well, the man is supposed to be travelling all the time or nearly all the time, and if he were settled down in the place it would not be fair for him to charge up his household expenses as living expenses. His own expenses are not separable from those of his family in any way. For instance, when I am travelling I am allowed travelling and living expenses; but I am a resident of Ottawa and no expenses are allowed me when I am at home.

Q. Do the agents report to you?

A. Report to me, yes.

Q. Now, can you produce at the next meeting Mr. Currie's report of the number of days he travelled?

A. I can produce his accounts, his monthly accounts which are rendered.

Q. No, I mean the number of days he has travelled?

A. I think so; I think the information should be in the Department.

Q. Will you be good enough to give the number of days' travel by each of our agents in the United States?

A. Information showing the number of days travelled by each of the agents in the United States.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Yes, that is during the fiscal year, because we have not the accounts covering the calendar year, the last part of it, the fiscal year 1898 and 1899.

A. Yes.

Q. And the number of those who have their families residing with them?

A. That is, the number of agents whose families reside with them?

Q. Yes; also the number of immigrants sent as far as they have account of them, from each of those agencies?

A. Number of immigrants sent from each agency.

Q. Yes, the number located, and where, in Canada, of the immigrants?

A. Number of immigrants located in Canada and where?

Q. From the United States?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, can you give us the agreement entered into with the Doukhobors. I understand there was an agreement entered into?

A. There was a communication from the Department to the gentleman who made the preliminary arrangement as to the Doukhobors. I suppose it would be in the nature of an agreement in one sense, but it is not a contract sealed by the Department. It is a departmental letter.

Q. But that formed the agreement?

A. That is the basis of the arrangement; the departmental letter to the representatives of the Doukhobors stating the conditions upon which the action of the Department regarding the Doukhobors would be taken.

Q. Was there a letter or letters in response to that?

A. I am not prepared to say that there is a letter formally acknowledging and accepting the terms of the departmental letter. Neither am I prepared to say that there is a letter modifying the terms of that letter. All that I know is that after that letter was sent, the Doukhobors came to the country, and as far as I know in the settlement that has taken place since, in a reasonable way, the conditions set forth in the departmental letter were observed.

Q. Was there a letter from their representatives making certain propositions to the Department?

A. I am not certain. My impression is that the Doukhobors met the officers of the Department and discussed the matter.

Q. In the first instance, however, your departmental letter was sent?

A. I am inclined to think now that the history of the Doukhobor case is that information was received by the Department that the Doukhobors were thinking of leaving Russia.

Q. From whom did you receive that information?

A. From the High Commissioner. I think the correspondence was initiated through his office.

Q. Have you that correspondence in the Department?

A. Yes, it is there, and as a result of that correspondence four representatives came to the Department—Prince Hilkoﬀ, Aylmer Maude, and two of the Doukhobors themselves, they had some interviews I think with the Deputy Minister, and with the Minister, and went to the North-west, made an inspection, and came back and then had some further interviews with the Minister and Deputy Minister. I think I was present myself at some of the interviews.

Q. To put it shortly Mr. Pedley, will you give the Committee in whatever form you have it, the arrangement under which the Doukhobors came to settle in Canada?

A. Give it now, Sir.

Q. No, later on. I am not going to ask it now.

A. The arrangement under which the Doukhobors came to and settled in Canada.

Q. Now, you can give the Committee at the next meeting also the number of emigrants sent from the United Kingdom by our agents.

A. Number of emigrants sent.

The CHAIRMAN—When you mention the next meeting, it will be the meeting at which Mr. Pedley gives his evidence, because Mr. Preston will be here at the next meeting.

Mr. CLANCY—Mr. Preston has another part of it and Mr. Pedley has charge in this country and is looking after this end of it.

The CHAIRMAN—What I mean is this. It will be well to have all the evidence and Mr. Pedley will give it when he next comes before the Committee, but he may not be before us at the next meeting.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Oh well, that is all right.

A. The number of emigrants from the United Kingdom by each agent for the year 1899.

Q. For the year 1899?

A. Yes.

Q. And where these have been located in Canada?

A. And where these have been located in Canada, yes.

Q. I want all those who are adults both from the United States and the United Kingdom?

A. Let me understand you.

Q. In all the reports they count every person who is a male above twelve years as an adult.

A. That is the limit fixed by the steamship company, all over twelve years of age are adults from a steamship standpoint, and between five and twelve they have a reduced rate.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Half rate?

A. A lower rate, and probably a half rate. Under that they go free.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. In all the reports they count every male person above twelve years as an adult.

A. That is the limit fixed by the steamship companies. All over twelve years of age are adults from a steamship standpoint. Between five and twelve years of age they have a half rate or a lower rate, probably one-half, and under five come in at a varying nominal rate so that is the classification.

Q. I am not talking now of steamship classification. I am talking of the reports of the agents who declare in their reports that so many adults come to Canada.

A. That is, the agents at ocean ports.

Q. It is the duty of our agents to revise whatever may be the regulation of the steamship companies for the purpose of passages having regard to the settlers, namely, not to class persons who are mere children, as men.

A. Yes, you want me to give the number of immigrants from all countries over eighteen years of age, is that it?

Q. Male persons, that is in connection with those located.

A. The number of persons sent out from the United Kingdom since 1898.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. And the females also?

A. That will be the number of males and females over eighteen, you say this is to be given in connection with those located.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. Put in the word "located."

A. Located from all countries, is that it?

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. If we have the number located, they must be over eighteen ?

A. If they were located technically, that is, take homesteads, they must be over eighteen, but if located in a general sense that is a different thing.

Q. Let us make a distinction. Those who may be located on homesteads and those who may be located as constituting a whole family. The homestead might constitute one location but the family might include a dozen ?

No answer.

## IMMIGRATION AGENTS IN FRANCE.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I would like to ask what knowledge you have of the work that is being done by the agent in the City of Paris ?

A. Which agent do you mean ?

Q. The one in Paris ?

A. We have three there, in a sense.

Q. This is Mr. Bedard.

A. The knowledge we have of his work is that he has visited quite a number of persons out of Paris leading up to the frontier. He has visited families and corresponded with a great number and has come out to Canada once a year to bring out these families with him and settle them in the province of Quebec.

Q. Have you done anything to amount to anything ?

A. He claims to have settled between 200 and 300 people a year.

Q. He does ? Well, you don't seem to have credited him with it ?

A. Of course the number of people,—we have not distinguished Mr. Bodard's work from that of the other agents in so far as the number of settlers is concerned. You will find in my report that something over 400 French and Belgians have come to this country.

Q. But how many of them have been located ?

A. That of course is another question entirely. They have come to this country as declared settlers. He claims he has sent out between two and three hundred people.

Q. He does not in his report, does he ? He says : " During the past two years, the French and Belgian emigration has not been so great as from 1891 to 1896, but it is due to the fact that French settlers, established in Canada and doing well, do not, as a rule, write to their friends in Europe to invite them to come."

A. Yes.

Q. I see you have credited together the French and Belgians as 417 ?

A. 417.

Q. That is all told ?

A. Mr. Bodard, in his reports to the High Commissioner, which were transmitted here, claims to have sent out between two and three hundred French people.

Q. I think those that you have settled on the lands don't amount to very much ?

A. That would be the homestead report ?

Q. Yes.

A. That would only apply to Manitoba and the West.

Q. That is the only ones that you encourage, is it not ?

A. Oh, no, you will find in my report, or not in my report but in my statement before the Committee the other day I stated that about 900 people had been brought in from the United States by the Quebec and Lake St. John Railway Company and settled in the neighbourhood of Lake St. John, and somewhere about 900 people by the Repatriation society in the Province of Quebec up near Lake Temiscamingue.

Q. The only people who would get any bonus were for those who were settled in Manitoba and the West ?

A. They report at Winnipeg before the bonus is paid ?

Q. There are very few here—French 53 ; Belgians 56 ?

A. That is at Winnipeg.

Q. Where located ; and I suppose his special business is to send them to these places ?

A. No, he was working under an arrangement, a tacit arrangement that was made some years ago, that he would endeavour to attract the emigrants from France and the Belgian frontier to some of the newer districts in the Province of Quebec, and if a number of families, at least if the greater part of the number of families he has sent out have been sent to the Province of Quebec, which he claims to have done to a large extent, they will not appear in the record of bonused people because they do not go to Winnipeg.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. With regard to this there are three emigration agents are there, in France ?

A. In Paris.

Q. There are three emigration agents you say in Paris ?

A. Yes, we have three.

Q. Have you any others in France except those in Paris ?

A. No, Paris is their headquarters and they work out from there.

Q. And there have been 415 emigrants come here ?

A. Yes.

Q. How many does this agent say were sent ?

A. Well, I am only speaking from memory of his report to the High Commissioner, but he claims to have sent about 200. There is one gentleman there who is paid—when I speak of him as one of our men, it is because the Department has for years contributed a small sum of money for the publication of a small journal in Paris, paid to Mr. Hector Fabre who has been there many years.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. There is no reason why that should be there at our cost if no good ?

A. I quite agree with you.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. What is the amount we pay for immigration services in France ?

A. Somewhere in the neighbourhood all told, salaries and expenses, between \$4,000 and \$5,000 a year, that is including that special grant which I do not put down as being of use, altogether from an immigration standpoint but which has been paid for years in Mr. Fabre's case.

Q. These are 415 individuals you mention ?

A. They are classified as souls.

Q. Could you tell me, Mr. Pedley, referring to a reply you made to me last time, whether there is any means whereby we could arrive at a satisfactory conclusion as to the numbers of people from the States who have actually become residents and homesteaders in Canada ?

A. Well, we might possibly be able to form an idea, approximately, by a very careful investigation in different parts of Manitoba and North West by our agents as to the persons who have settled there in the last year, and by getting from the railway companies and other companies who have land to dispose of the names and origins of the purchasers. That, you see, involves a large amount of work.

Q. It would obtain a large amount of valuable information for the Committee and the country ?

A. A large amount of light will be thrown on that very matter when the census is taken, as I understand the census papers contain a column for the place of origin.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Why could that not be in your report from year to year ?

A. Which ?

Q. The number and locations of all these people ?

A. Well, one reason why, is that it would involve a great deal of expense, and the amount of money at our disposal we think would be better employed in other ways.

Q. How do you arrive at the reports you do make ; you don't seem to consider them very reliable ?

A. From information obtained from our officers to whom these people report. The information obtained at the seaports is, of course, absolutely accurate unless the whole system of record is false.

Q. I am speaking of those now who are homesteaders ?

A. Well, the homestead entry will show the place of origin.

Q. But have you any means of accurate information, and is not that reliable as to the whole number settled on the land ?

A. Well, there were 6,689 homestead entries this year. If you turn up each individual entry, you will get the place of origin of the homesteader.

Q. Will that show whether he came out under the auspices of the agent or simply on his own account ?

A. There is the point where the difficulty occurs. As I said in an earlier stage of my examination, the work done by an agent this year may not fructify for a year, and whether he is the result of the immigration of this year or last year or the year before, would be problematical. The only way you could get at that would be by the introduction of the passport system by which you could follow a man up from the time he came into the country.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. Are there voter's lists for the North West Territories ?

A. I fancy so, but I am not very familiar with the way they are made up. There are very few municipal organizations where reliable figures are made up like those we have in the east.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. I don't think there are any voter's lists in the North West Territories ?

A. I am not sure.

*By Mr. McNeill :*

Q. There would be no difficulty in Manitoba ?

A. It would be much easier in Manitoba because the system there is more definite.

---

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
TUESDAY, 23rd May, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 o'clock a.m. ; Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. Preston was here last Friday, but there was not a quorum of the Committee present, and he told me he could not be here to-day and probably would not be able to come before us again this session. However, he said he would leave the questions he had been asked with Mr. Pedley for him to answer.

Mr. FRANK PEDLEY, Superintendent of Immigration, was present at the request of the Committee, and continued his statement as follows:—

The first question that was given to me by Mr. Clancy the last time I was before the Committee was respecting information:—

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Would it not be well to answer Mr. Preston's questions first ?

A. I have not got these with me.

Q. It is not fair to the Committee that Mr. Preston should go away and that we should not have these answers ?

A. I think the understanding was that he would let me have the questions and I would furnish the answers to the Committee. He has the evidence containing them with him.

#### LIST OF AGENTS AND THEIR WORK IN THE UNITED STATES.

Q. He gave you no answers at all ?

A. No.

The first question for which I was to obtain an answer was that showing the number of days travelled by each of the agents in the United States during the fiscal year 1898-9. Benjamin Davies, St. Paul, 153 days travel and 123 days in the office. James Grieve, who is now at Saginaw, Michigan, but was I think part of the fiscal year at Reed City, Michigan and the balance of the year at Mount Pleasant, Michigan, and within the last few months has been moved to Saginaw, travelled in that year 232 days and was in the office 56 days. E. T. Holmes, who was sent to work in conjunction with Mr. Davies at St. Paul in the State of Minnesota.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is he any relation of the member ?

A. I think he is a brother, I do not know of course—travelled 136 days, in the office 68 days. That would probably include part of the Monday at the beginning and Saturday at the end. They start out towards the beginning of the week usually and get back about the last of it. Mr. Holmes was appointed with the view of doing the greater part of the travel in the State; Mr. Davies having to do a great deal of office work, could not do both. St. Paul is a distributing point where a great deal of office work is required. C. J. Broughton, the agent for the State of Illinois, whose headquarters are at Chicago, travelled 228 days, in office 82 days. T. O. Currie, when he was first appointed, was working in Minnesota, but I think the whole of the fiscal year that I am reporting on now Mr. Currie was in charge of the State of Wisconsin, with headquarters at Steven's Point.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Well, are you sure about that, it is important to be sure about that ?

A. Yes, I am sure for that fiscal year, yes. He travelled 157 days; was in the office 121 days, but he was sent to Omaha to act in conjunction with our agent for the State of Nebraska at the Trans-Mississippi Exhibition, which was held in Omaha for about six months, ending October 31, 1898.

Q. How many days was he engaged there ?

A. I have not the number of days. I think he was there six weeks or two months.

Q. Are these included as office days or travelling days ?

A. I am inclined to think as office days, because he was not travelling. He would only go out on the invitation of the Canadian agent. He would be largely in Omaha looking after the Canadian exhibit.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Can you be sure which class that is to be counted in ?

A. I am not quite sure whether his report makes that distinction, but I am strongly of opinion from reading the report that he travelled 157 days in the State of Wisconsin, and that the 121 days would include the time in Omaha. W.V. Bennett who is in charge of the State of Nebraska, with headquarters at Omaha, travelled 140 days, in office 148 days, which would include the time he spent in his office in Omaha that summer at the time of the Trans-Mississippi Exhibition. M.V. McInnes, the agent at Detroit, travelled 105 days, in office 99 days. The Detroit office is the office from which we ship all our literature, and a good deal more office work is required there than in some of the small outlying places. D. L. Caven, who, during the fiscal year was stationed at Bad Axe in Michigan, travelled 266 days, and was in the office 34 days. These are the reports I have in answer to that question.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. What are we to understand by an agent travelling—what is he doing when he is travelling—what is his object in travelling ?

A. To answer that question clearly, I will assume in the first place, which, after all, is a matter of fact, that the agent is the recipient of a great many enquiries from persons who desire information about Canada as a field for settlement. He then travels to see these parties, for the purpose of giving them information and of persuading them to move to Canada. When he once gets his system thoroughly inaugurated in his State, his correspondence develops considerably, which necessitates a great deal of travelling, and in the course of the year he arranges for a series of meetings, either for the purpose of delivering lectures or convening the people in order to discuss Canada as a field for settlement. There are a hundred and one things that the agent has to do. He is brought into contact with the people, and he finds that it is greatly beneficial to his work to travel out in the country districts and to go as far as to canvass personally these people, to induce them to move to Canada.

Q. Are we to understand that when a party who wants information writes to these agents that they will travel out to give it to them personally ?

A. I do not say that they travel in order to see personally every one who writes them. They generally send them the literature furnished by the Department, but the agent has to be a judge of the circumstances for himself as to whether it is necessary for him to travel and see them.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How long has Mr. Davies been located in St. Paul ?

A. Ever since his appointment, which, I think, was some time in '97 or probably in the fall of '96. I took office in the fall of '97, and he was appointed before my time.

Q. You have given us his travelling days and the number of days he was in the office. Where was he the balance of the days during the year ?

A. That makes a total of 276 days. There would be about 300 working days in the year, leaving out Sundays and holidays, and he would have probably a couple of weeks vacation ; we generally give them a week or ten days at Christmas if they ask for it.

Q. There are 24 days, which is pretty nearly a month ; did he have a vacation ?

A. Yes. I can't tell you exactly when the dates were. But nearly every one of them has had a vacation. He seems to have reported pretty fully for the whole year.

Q. Can you tell us what part of the year he had vacation in ?

A. I can by looking at the record.

Q. Well, give us that the next time. Does Mr. Davies' family reside in St. Paul ?

A. Yes, I think the answer to the next question will answer that.

Q. Now Mr. Grieve? Oh well, we will pass over Mr. Grieve, and take Mr. Holmes. When was Mr. Holmes appointed?

A. In the summer or spring of 1898.

Q. Then he was there during the whole fiscal year of '98 and '99?

A. Yes.

Q. Now you have him travelling 136 days and 6 days in the office, making 204 days altogether.

A. Yes. Well, then there were—

Q. Where was he during the balance of the time?

A. He was engaged in work, but he has not sent in his report for that part of the time, that would be required to make up the number of ordinary working days in the year.

Q. How do you know he was at work, since you have not a report?

A. Well, they send in a double report. His account, which is a statement of expenses shows where he is; then they send in a weekly report, that is, generally speaking, they send in a weekly report. Sometimes they miss this, either they may be at the State Fair or they may be at some place for a week or two and might not send in a report for that period, but I have endeavoured to get them to send in their reports.

Q. Do you know whether Mr. Holmes sent in a report at all?

A. His accounts will show where he is at that time.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That is a report of expenses?

A. Yes, a report of his expenses, which is practically the same report, only one is for the Department proper, and the other is for the accountant.

*By Mr. Cochran :*

Q. In that case you have a report that he wanted his money, but not a report that he did his work?

A. No, we have a report of the expenditure of money by him day by day. There is no trouble about it. I can get these reports, and have them all filled in if the Committee thinks it is necessary.

Q. Let us make it clear. The statement you are making now is as to the number of days travelled by each agent during the fiscal year 1898-9?

A. As reported to us.

Q. Yes, and the number of days he remained in office or otherwise disposed of?

A. Yes.

Q. In the case of Holmes you gave this at 204 days?

Q. Namely, 136 days travelling, and 68 in the office. The balance is entirely unaccounted for so far as you are able to make a statement?

A. Well, I can make a statement if I go over his reports.

Q. How do they get 68 days in the office and 136 days travelling, if you have not the information at hand?

A. This information we have is in his report which has been sent in weekly.

Q. Now, what I have asked is when it was not sent in, how do you get it, in the absence of information? You are unable now to give it.

A. Give what?

Q. The number of days in which he is actually engaged.

A. It is reported to us. He reports this to us.

Q. He reports to you having travelled 136 days, and that he remained in the office 68 days, making a total of 204 days, and leaving a balance of 96 days of which he gives no account?

A. No, no, I do not say that. He has reported.

Q. Where is that report?

A. For instance he did not report for July 23, that is the diaries are missing for these dates. He may have reported, but my own impression is that he has not sent them in; he does not report for August 6, 13 or 20.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Have you any information as to the 96 days, the balance of the working days of the year, as to where Mr. Holmes was or what he was doing?

A. Yes, we have them in the monthly statements of disbursements.

Q. That is only asking for the money?

A. No, it is a report of every item of expenditure, when and where incurred, the monthly statements of disbursements must show where he is and what he is doing. It is as correct as the statement of work that he sends in weekly. He can give the particulars of the number of days and where he was, I have no doubt, but he has only reported that he was 136 days travelling under the system of diaries we have.

Q. As inspector that comes under your notice?

A. It does.

H. How then is it that you permit a gap of that kind of nearly one-third of the whole year that there is no report of the work done and where he was during that period?

A. Oh, there is a report.

Q. No, there is a report that he travelled here and there, but no report of the work done.

A. The diaries they send in are, say for May 23. "Went to Minneapolis, spent the day there with certain parties, helping them to load their cars to start out for Portal on the Soo line."

Q. Where is that information for the 94 days?

A. If you turn up his statement of disbursements you will find it: "that day was at Minneapolis, spent there so much for hotel, for car fare, or whatever his expenses were."

Q. Let us make it clear—what do you mean? Are you assuming a case?

A. You were asking me what these diaries show.

Q. Where are the diaries?

A. In the office.

Q. Have you a diary covering that 94 days?

A. No, I say these diaries have not been sent in for those days.

Q. All you know is that he sent in his disbursements, stating in his account that he travelled from place to place?

A. Yes.

Q. And made a charge in each case?

A. Yes.

Q. That is all you know in regard to the 94 days?

A. That is the only specific knowledge I have.

Q. Take Mr. T. O. Currie—but, before I leave, does Holmes' family reside there?

A. Yes, he is down in Indianapolis now. His family reside with him, yes.

Q. Take the next, Mr. Pedley, that is Mr. T. O. Currie.

A. Yes.

Q. He travelled 158 days and was in the office 121, making 278 days to account for the balance. He must have had his family with him.

A. From September 17 to November 7 Mr. Currie was at Omaha.

Q. Does that include?

A. That includes the 121 days in the office.

Q. That is 121 days in the office, but I am asking now for the difference between 278 and 300?

A. Yes, that will be about 22 days.

Q. Yes.

A. Well, he was down in Ottawa at the request of the Department at Christmas time—1898-9—and he was allowed a vacation at home when he was down.

Q. For how long?

A. Well, I should say, speaking from memory, he would be absent from his work from fifteen to twenty days, including his official visit to Ottawa.

Q. Was he not travelling during his official visit to Ottawa?

A. He was not travelling in the State of Wisconsin. I will bring over the diaries if you would like to see them.

Q. I do not want to prolong it.

A. There is one week probably not accounted for. He wrote to that effect at the time, owing to the fact, I think, of one leaf of his note-book having been lost.

Q. He had his home where?

A. By his home you mean his domicile. It is out from Strathroy in the County of Middlesex.

Q. Now, does Mr. Broughton's family reside with him?

A. No, he is unmarried; he lives in Hamilton.

Q. Does Mr. Grieve's family reside with him?

A. When Mr. Grieve first took office, his wife and family lived, I think, at his home in the County of Perth. Mr. Grieve's wife died about a year ago or a year and a half, and so in that sense his family is not living with him. He has a couple of children, I think, they may have been over visiting him, but to all intents and purposes, so far as we are concerned, his family is not living with him.

Q. Now Mr. Bennett, does his family reside with him?

A. Yes, they live in Omaha.

Q. Mr. McInnes?

A. Yes.

Q. Where does his family reside with him?

A. In Detroit.

Q. Now, Mr. McInnes travelled 105 days, and was in the office 99 days?

A. That is 204 days. Some of his diaries have not been sent in.

Q. Well, are you unable to give the information with regard to Mr. McInnes of what he was doing the balance of the time?

A. By looking over his monthly statement of disbursements, I can tell you.

Q. You can't give it now?

A. No.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Have you a statement of expenses for the whole year?

A. They are on file with the Auditor General and the accountant.

Q. He has got his expenses for the whole year?

A. Yes.

Q. There are 112 working days not accounted for taking out the Sundays and 52, making 160 days during which he is not working, and yet he got expenses for the whole year. What is the arrangement with Mr. Davies with regard to living expenses?

A. When he is out from St. Paul travelling on behalf of the Department he is allowed living and travelling expenses. When he is at home, he is not allowed that.

Q. Actual expenses?

A. Actual expenses for travelling and living.

Q. How about Mr. Grieve?

A. He is allowed all his living expenses.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. The whole year round?

A. Unless he is on vacation, but when working for the Department.

Q. That is, because he has no family?

A. Yes, that is, with him.

Q. A man who has no family, you pay all his expenses, and when he has, you do not?

A. Yes, when a man is away from home engaged in the work of the Department, he is paid his living and travelling expenses.

Q. You take it that a single man is always away from home?

A. Beg pardon?

## APPENDIX No. †

Q. You take it that a single man is always away from home according to that?

A. Not necessarily, he may be living with his parents in the place where he is working.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. He has headquarters in which he spends so many days in an office annually. Does that not form his home, for instance I will take Mr. Grieve?

A. He will be allowed his expenses for the whole year.

Q. Well, has he had a letter of instructions of that kind?

A. Yes, the policy of the Department as far as that is concerned has been laid down by letters.

Q. Well, are there letters in existence setting forth that this is to be allowed to Mr. Grieve?

A. Well, I do not know that Mr. Grieve has been specialized, that has been laid down, though, by the records of the Department.

Q. In every case where a man has no family his living and travelling expenses, actual disbursements, are paid during the year?

A. No, that is not it at all. If a man is living with his family in a place where his headquarters are, he is not allowed living expenses when he is at home. If he is not living with his family then his expenses are allowed.

Q. Has that always been the custom?

A. It has been the custom, though I had nothing to do with it.

Q. Have you had instructions to that effect in the inspection of the agencies?

A. Well, I do not know that my instructions have arisen in that respect in regard to inspection of agencies. My instructions have been as far as the passing of the accounts are concerned.

Q. You have instructions of that kind?

A. Yes.

Q. Are they verbal or written?

A. Well, I fancy that the instructions were of a verbal nature, I have discussed this matter with the Deputy Minister and that is the policy of the Department as laid down by him, and he has passed the accounts based on that policy.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You say Mr. Grieve is allowed his living expenses the year round whether at Saginaw or travelling; now, I would ask why he is made an exception?

A. He is not.

Q. Well, do you do that with all the men who have not families?

A. Well, I cannot answer the question as you put it—without families; it is not a question of not having a family.

Q. Well, what is it?

A. It is a question as to whether a man is living at his domicile.

Q. I mean when a man is at his headquarters, whether his family is there or not, you allow him his expenses when his family is not there? It is a fair question.

A. I am not saying it is not a fair question; I am trying to show the Committee that the policy of the Department is that where a man's family is not living with him, as when his family is in Canada and he is away from them, we will give him so much salary and travelling and living expenses.

Q. For the year?

A. Yes.

Q. But if his family is with him?

A. If he has taken his family over, he does not get his expenses while he is at home.

Q. Well, that is a matter of policy, I suppose?

A. It is the same with me, I do not get expenses when at home here.

*By Mr. Sproule.*

Q. But if he is living and working there it is to all intents and purposes his domicile?

A. I would not like to say that. We have one unmarried man——

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Can you give any reason which satisfies you why a man with no family is allowed living expenses and a man with a family is not? How do you reconcile that?

A. I think myself it is a very reasonable policy; I do not see anything unreasonable in it. You take one away from his family, he is put to extra expense, and deprived of the comforts of home; I think it is only fair that a man should get his expenses in such a case.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have any of these men been allowed living expenses during the period of vacation?

A. No, not intentionally anyway.

Q. You are quite sure that has not been the case?

A. Yes, quite sure.

Q. Now I will take the case of Mr. Holmes, who has travelled 136 days and been in the office 68 days. Is Mr. Holmes supposed to have any living expenses during that time?

A. In the office you mean?

Q. Yes, in the period in the office.

A. No, not when his family is there. I am not quite sure when his family went there.

Q. During the period his family was there?

A. During the period his family was living in St. Paul he would not get living expenses.

Q. Are you prepared to say his family was not there during the whole fiscal year of 1898-9?

A. Not off-hand, I don't think his wife and family moved there for some time.

Q. Now take Mr. Currie, would Mr. Currie be entitled to living expenses the year round?

A. Mr. Currie would be entitled to living expenses the year round on the assumption that he is working all the time for the Department. That, of course, does not include the time that he is on vacation.

Q. You visited Mr. Currie's office at Steven's Point?

A. At Steven's Point, I did.

Q. Did you stop at the same hotel?

A. I did.

Q. Is it a very expensive hotel?

A. No.

Q. What are the fares?

A. I think the rate is about \$2 a day.

Q. \$2 a day; what is the name of the hotel?

A. It is, if I remember right, The Arlington.

Q. You say then by the day it is \$2?

A. \$2.

Q. Now Mr. Bennett, has he his family residing with him?

A. He has.

Q. And he is not supposed to have any living expenses during the days he was in the office, namely 148 days?

A. No, is not supposed to have living expenses then. With reference to that you may possibly find that some expenses are charged by Mr. Bennett during the

## APPENDIX No. 1

time he was attending the Exhibition there. They had to be on the ground from early in the morning until about midnight, and if there are any charges made by Mr. Bennett for lunches, or anything of that kind, during the time that he was in charge of the Exhibition they will be allowed upon the ground that he was inconvenienced to a certain extent from going home to his meals and we would consider it a fair charge to allow.

Q. Do you know such charges were made?

A. I do not know only from memory; I have not gone over the accounts for two years.

Q. Next take Mr. McInnes; he was in the office 99 days, I presume he would not be allowed living expenses during the 99 days?

A. No.

Q. He has his family there?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You say you allowed him \$80 a month for board?

A. I said the expenses would probably run up to \$80 a month or more, but when we came to check over the accounts then the disbursements became known.

Q. Here is exactly what you say: "As far as my memory serves me, his hotel bill was \$80 per month, and it may be more," that is Mr. McInnes?

A. Yes.

Q. So you do not make any exception here, as to hotel bills or anything, that is for the year I take it?

A. No. the impression I intended to convey to the Committee, as far as that is concerned, I think my words will bear that construction, is that Mr. McInnes will probably spend about \$80 a month for his travelling expenses, as far as my memory serves me, his hotel bill is \$80 per month, it may be more; of course that is only an approximate amount; where the statements of his actual disbursements all on file, I suppose the Committee will take them instead of my estimates, because they are right.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. D. L. Caven, has he his family with him?

A. No, his family lives at Montreal.

Q. He of course was allowed living expenses?

A. Yes.

Q. That seems to conclude that branch of the question, Mr. Pedley. What is the next you have there?

A. The question was the number of agents whose families live in the States with them. They are, Messrs. Davies, Holmes, McInnes, and Bennett.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. What is Mr. Currie's salary?

A. \$100 per month.

Q. And then his board and all expenses outside of that?

A. All expenses outside of that.

Q. Does he get travelling expenses?

A. He does when travelling on behalf of the Department.

Q. And when he is living at headquarters he is paid his board?

A. Yes.

Q. At the hotel Arlington?

A. I am only speaking from memory and I am satisfied that is the hotel.

Q. And the rate is \$2 per day?

A. I think it is. You can turn up the accounts of his disbursements.

Q. I have them here. In July it was \$63. He was here at Ottawa on the 31st December, and back again on the 11th of January, \$54 for December, \$43 for January, \$56 for February, and \$63 for March?

A. Are those disbursements made at Steven's Point or while travelling?

Q. It is hotel, don't say where. Ticket to such a point so much and hotel so much?

A. Oh, that is when he is travelling.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. I understand some of your agents travel on passes and some pay their fare?

A. That is in the United States.

Q. Oh, no, that is in Canada?

A. They all travel on passes here.

Q. And you allow them to insure their lives, all of them?

A. We do, when travelling on passes, as the railway company specially state they will not be responsible for damages for accidents.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Don't you think that with a salary of \$1,200 a year for Mr. Currie, he could afford to pay his own board? Don't you think that is a good salary for him?

A. There are some men who draw a higher salary than he does and get their expenses.

Q. Is not \$1,200 a good salary for a man of Mr. Currie's ability?

A. I do not know that I can express an opinion on that. He has ability, and the Department thinks he is worth that amount, we have no reason to complaint of his work. He was considered to be so good a man that we sent him down to Omaha in 1898, to take charge in conjunction with Mr. Bennett at the Omaha Exposition, where the Government was represented by a very fine exhibit.

Q. You say he was 121 days at headquarters?

A. I did not say that. He was 136 days travelling and 121 days in the office.

Q. For a permanent boarder at headquarters is not \$2 per day a big price for an agent to pay for his board?

A. He is not a permanent boarder in the fullest sense of the term.

Q. He pays his rent there all the time?

A. He may be in the hotel for two days in a week and he may be out five days; so that he is coming and going all the time. He is not a man who is boarding by the month. He is boarding by the day, he may be away from the hotel for two or three weeks at a time.

Q. Is \$2 the regular charge at that hotel where he stops?

A. I fancy it is.

Q. Mr. Currie—was he the Patron candidate in the last general election somewhere?

A. I do not know whether he was one of the candidates or not.

Q. He was nominated and then refused to run—was not that it?

A. I do not know that.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. You have not given us all but only a portion of the agents in the United States?

A. There are two who have not reported yet.

Q. There are 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Who are the two who have not reported?

A. Mr. Crawford and Mr. Rogers.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Have they not reported during the year?

A. They have reported by correspondence, but they have not sent in their diaries in regular form, and I am not able to make a computation of the number of days travelled, but I have a statement of their disbursements.

Q. They seem to come in with great regularity, I mean the accounts for expenses.

A. They cannot get their money until they put them in.

Q. How often are these reports to be sent to you, the record of the work done?

A. They should be sent to me weekly.

Q. Have you ever called Mr. Rogers' attention to that?

A. I have, and I have called Mr. Crawford's attention to it, too.

Q. Yes, and what has been the response?

A. Mr. Crawford takes the ground that it would be impossible for him in the nature of the work he is doing to give us a satisfactory report of each day's work. He has a style of his own in conducting immigration propaganda, and he does not report, weekly.

Q. Now you say that Mr. Crawford has a style of his own, and that he tells you it is impossible—

A. Well, I do not know that he says it is impossible.

Q. Are you the inspector of his work?

A. Yes, I have gone over his work pretty fully.

Q. Do you agree with the contention he makes?

A. I am not prepared to say I agree entirely that he is not able to make a full report to the Department. Of course he sends in his monthly statement of disbursements, and we know what he is doing.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Does he get his salary with the disbursements?

A. Oh, yes, he gets his salary.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Do you propose to allow Mr. Crawford to refuse to give you reports?

A. Well, I would prefer that he sent them in.

Q. That is not the question, Mr. Pedley. Do you propose to permit him to continue in his refusal to give you his reports of the work done?

A. Mr. Crawford has not refused to give me reports, he does report to the Department. He reports to the Department continually by correspondence, and puts in his statements of disbursements, but he has not reported. I do not know whether he misunderstands the instructions of the Department or not, but he has not reported in that diary form that we would like him to.

Q. Have you requested him to report as other agents are doing?

A. I do not know that I have, simply because that would not afford me very much light, as he is not brought into contact very much with the other agents, and does not probably know what their instructions are. He may think he is conforming to his instructions by sending in his letters as he does.

Q. It would seem that you have not disabused his mind, if he is under the impression that he is conforming with the requirements.

A. I have endeavoured from time to time in my correspondence with him to get him to particularize a little more fully as to his work, and I think he is improving.

Q. Mr. Crawford, when did he go over?

A. I think he is a man who has been in the employ of the Government for a good many years.

*By Mr. Roche :*

Q. Where is his residence?

A. In Manitoba, I think.

Q. Do you know if he occupies any other position ?

A. No.

Q. He is registrar in the town of Birtle under the Provincial Government of Manitoba. He is registrar in Manitoba now.

A. Yes? I do not know that of course.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did you visit his base of operations ?

A. No, his headquarters are in Kansas City. I have met him at Winnipeg, St. Paul, and Omaha, and discussed matters with him. But he has a good deal of travelling, he just has a room in Kansas City where he conducts his correspondence. He goes into the country to towns and villiages and holds open air meetings.

Q. You do not know if the statement be true that he is registrar at Birtle or whether he has been at his office at Birtle or travelling in the interests of the Immigration department.

A. Oh, yes, I know every time he comes to Canada, I know when he comes.

Q. How do you know ?

A. Because he writes to the Department and says so.

Q. Have you any other evidence than that he has merely written ?

A. No, I have no evidence that he is there either adversely or in his favour.

Q. It is possible if he was so disposed that might not be true.

A. It is quite possible that any of these agents might make up statements that are false.

Q. I am dealing with a case that is exceptional because he has refused or neglected to give the information.

A. I did not say he has refused or neglected to give us information. He has sent us information from time to time, that he may have considered is sufficient.

Q. Who is the judge of that as to whether it is sufficient ?

A. I am the judge of that.

Q. That is the judge, if you had satisfactory information.

A. In answer to that question I think I am safe in saying his answers might have been in better form.

*By Mr. Davin :*

Q. Do you mean that they are not satisfactory ?

A. Satisfactory is a very comprehensive term. They are not satisfactory completely.

Q. Do you mean they are from your point of view not adequate ?

A. No, I think that the information that we received from Mr. Crawford is thoroughly adequate as to his immigrants.

Q. Then it must be satisfactory ?

A. But a man's action may not be satisfactory in the sense that it is not in strict compliance with the instructions of the Department.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did you ever call his attention to the instructions from the Department ?

A. Oh, yes, time and again.

Q. By letter ?

A. By letter as to what the Department wanted.

Q. Did he reply to these letters on that point ?

A. I think he has replied to suggestions of which I told you that he did not know that he was in a position to write down in the form the Department wanted his answers, but he would write from time to time showing what he was doing.

Q. You have these letters in your department ?

A. Yes.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Will you bring them the next time to the Committee, also a copy of the letters of instruction to the agents generally?

No answer.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. I see that Mr. Currie's expenses for the last fiscal year were \$1,523.97 and his salary \$1,200, making a total expense of \$2,723.97. Can you give us any statement of the return in value for that money of immigrants he secured?

A. I gave a statement here somewhere if I can just put my hand on it.

Q. Never mind it now, it will come up later on?

A. I think he claims to have sent somewhere in the neighbourhood of 200 people from the State of Wisconsin. Yes, here we are, 284 people.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Has he got any local agents under him who are paid a bonus?

A. Yes, I read the other day to the Committee the number of local agents in the State of Wisconsin. He has some under him, Mr. Cochrane, if I could just turn up that phase of the work, I will let you know. Here we are, Wisconsin 26.

Q. How many now in connection with that did they get paid for per head?

A. I have not that statement here; at the request of the Committee I handed in a statement showing the total amounts paid to the commission agents in the United States. I cannot say how much of that is paid commission agents in Wisconsin.

Q. Would that not be direct information on the lines I was drawing to your attention the other day?

A. Yes.

Q. If you take that one case and find how many of these local agents were paid for sending these 200 men into Canada it will give you an idea of what these men are costing. I am not finding fault at all with it, but it struck me that there was a chance there of emigrants costing the country more than they should have. For instance this gentleman is paid liberally anyway for doing his work. He travels a great many miles, and the country is paying for it. I do not object to that, but it appears to me that these men perhaps are doing the work and local men perhaps are getting paid for the work these men did. The information they were giving would induce settlers to come to Canada and now you have 20 local men that I dare say get paid five dollars per head for every man that came from that State to Canada, even if his coming was the result of our agent?

A. Of course there is the further difficulty which has presented itself which I have discussed somewhat in detail throughout these meetings. But if Currie has sent the 284 people himself no commission will be paid on them.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Is there any commission paid in the State of Wisconsin?

A. Oh, I think so, I am satisfied there is. It is only a case of looking up the record. We have a record of every cent we spend in that way.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. There is the difficulty to my mind that he is there as an agent and he is travelling, which I think he should to a certain extent, to give lectures and give information not only by lectures, but by correspondence. Currie claims he has sent 284 men and there are these 26 commission men there, and the question presents itself to my mind that the local agents get credit for these men, and the country is paying twice. As I see it, Mr. Currie—I am not finding any fault, I want that distinctly understood—Mr. Currie says to the ratepayers of Canada, "I am sending 200 men here for the amount of money I am receiving," \$2,700 or whatever it is—of course we are getting the value of it, because when we ask Mr. Currie what the

value is he says he has sent 200 men, but we have local agents there and probably they have received \$5 each for these men.

A. It is fair to state that the question of salary and expense of United States agents has been for years a considerable item, and has been under discussion. On looking over the records I see the Committee has been anxious from year to year to find out the results from this work and whether they justified the amount which was being expended. In the year 1893 the salaries of United States agents were \$20,626.51, and expenses, \$16,075.18, and allowance, \$15,327.52; over \$50,000 was spent in salaries and expenses for the work in the United States in 1893. We have in this list here forty-eight salaried agents in the United States in 1893.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How many immigrants were reported as coming in in that year from the United States ?

A. If you have the annual report there for 1894 it will show that.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I am afraid we are getting off the real question. Mr. Currie reports having sent in 284 people. Now this is what Mr. Currie says in his report:—"Through hard work and close application to business there have been sent from this state 284 people, one family going to southern Ontario, 32 going to Rainy River district in northern Ontario," that is from the whole of Wisconsin. Now, have you an agent at Rainy River ?

A. Well, Mr. Burriss works part of that Rainy River section.

Q. Does Mr. Burriss report having received that 32 families ?

A. I do not know that his report specifies that. You will find he reports having received 227 people.

Q. That would be about nine to the family; these are large families ?

A. Well, of course, if these are all the families—

Q. No, this man reports 33 families, one went to southern Ontario, and the other 32 went to the Rainy River district; have you any evidence that these ever landed in Canada ?

A. We have the evidence that over 200 people—227 people—

Q. No, but have you any evidence that the 32 families specifically stated by Mr. Currie as going to the Rainy River district ever went there ?

A. I cannot say we have any evidence that 32 families came in as 32 families and passed the Canadian customs as 32 families.

Q. He says 32 families.

A. He says 284 souls.

Q. No, he says: "Through hard work and close application to business there have been sent from this state 284 people, one family going to southern Ontario, 32 going to the Rainy River district in northern Ontario." It is perfectly plain.

A. Perfectly plain, but he does not say, though, that the thirty-two families comprise all the 284 people.

Q. He says that so many families went.

A. He says thirty-two went to the Rainy River district.

Q. Have you any evidence that 284 people came from the State of Wisconsin ?

A. Well, I do not know that our records will show that exactly—

Q. Nor have you any —

A. — that is to say, there is no doubt that if we went to the expense and trouble we might possibly trace those people that came from Wisconsin that are in the North West, but I am a little doubtful if our present records will show that.

Q. Can you say how many landed at Winnipeg ?

A. How many immigrants ?

Q. As coming from our agents in the United States ?

A. That was one of the questions asked me the other day and I have gone into the matter to see if I could get an answer and find it is practically impossible.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. You cannot answer it ?

A. It is something the United States tried to do some years ago ; they tried to keep tab on everybody coming in and they had to give it up.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. You have no positive proof anybody comes in ?

A. We have no positive proof in any shape or form that any man comes in unless he is in our custody or under our personal supervision. Under any system where you leave a man liberty of action, he can get up and leave the country if he wants.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I suppose these people would come in as settlers and with effects, and the customs must have some returns ; could you not get that from their returns ; what port would they come in at for Rainy River ?

A. They might come in by Duluth, working in that way, but more than likely they come in at Winnipeg and take the boat at Rat Portage and go down the river.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You have really no evidence as to whether 28½ people came in or thirty-two families other than Mr. Currie's statement in his report ?

A. Well, it would depend largely how they came in, whether by certificate or of their own free will—or perhaps it would be better to say without certificate.

Q. What do you mean by "without certificate or of their free will" ?

A. If Mr. Currie issued a certificate to a family and if that family presented the certificate at the boundary point and it was exchanged for a reduced railway ticket then of course the tracer is not so difficult, but if as a result of Mr. Currie's efforts in Wisconsin, one family or more decided to go to Canada without reference to Mr. Currie at all, without obtaining a certificate from him, then, of course, you could not trace them at all.

Q. When you say without certificate, you mean without referring to Mr. Currie ?

A. Without direct reference to obtain the certificate.

Q. Well, let us make this clear ; do our agents issue a certificate to every person coming to settle in Canada, to every head of a family ?

A. They are supposed to do so to every one applying, and I have no reason to suppose they do not.

Q. Then the number of certificates issued by Mr. Currie would correspond with the number of people he actually sent ?

A. No, the number of certificates Mr. Currie issued taken up by the Canadian Pacific would show the number of souls that went on each certificate.

Q. Have you these certificates ?

A. Oh, no ; they are not returned to us at all, they are returned to the Canadian Pacific.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. They are presented for payment, are they not ?

A. No, they return these to them.

Q. They present them when they claim the reduced rate ?

A. Yes, they present them to the Canadian Pacific agent, who satisfies himself as to the bona fides of the person.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Does the Government pay the difference ?

A. No, the Government does not pay any fares at all ?

Q. They get lower fares on them ?

A. Yes, about 1 cent or 1½ cents a mile from boundary points to destination.

Q. Then have you any more definite information in regard to the other agents, Mr. Davies, Mr. Grieve, Mr. Holmes, Mr. Broughton, Mr. Bennett, Mr. McInnes, Mr. Caven, Mr. Crawford, and Mr. Rogers? Have you no definite information in that very connection, no more definite information than you have given in the case of Mr. Currie?

A. I cannot say that we have, the same system applies to all the agents. You might possibly find in occasional correspondence that comes to the Department where an agent has specially mentioned a certain family where they are coming, and you might be able to trace that particular family. For instance some of our agents have sent in parties or families with considerable money, cash, and they have made a note of that and informed the Department, saying where these men were going to settle. That of course would be an indicator that we would not have as to the people who come in generally.

Q. You stated in your report that there has been 44,543 declared settlers came in last year?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you mean by that that you have information they have settled in Canada?

A. No. I mean that they have declared their intention of settling here.

Q. Then the words, "declared settlers," do not convey the meaning that would be generally taken from them, do they?

A. Yes. If I were to say we had that number of actual settlers in Canada, that would be to the effect that they were settled here, but when I say they are "declared settlers," I mean by that that they have declared their intention of settling in Canada.

Q. No, if you had stated that there were that number of persons who declared their intention to settle here, that would have been a true statement, would it not?

A. That is what we mean.

Q. When that statement was made, it was on no better ground than that they stated they were going to settle here?

A. The number of immigrants arriving at ocean ports is checked there by the officers at the ports of landing, and they keep a record of those who signify their intention of settling in Canada and who have their tickets bought through to some Canadian point, and these are checked off again at Winnipeg, when they go through to the West, by our agents there.

Q. Now, Mr. Smart in his report as Deputy Minister says that 6,689 homesteads were located or taken up?

Q. Yes.

Q. And you report that 44,543 persons came as declared settlers, or rather persons declaring their intention to settle?

A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Smart also gives in his report 6,689—will you just consult the report so that we will get this down right, Mr. Pedley?

A. Is it the Deputy Minister's report, Mr. Clancy?

Q. Yes. That will be on page VIII. He gives the number of homesteads for the calendar year 1899 as 6,689 with 21,335 souls?

A. Yes.

Q. That would be equivalent to about three and one-fifth to each family, would it not?

A. About, I suppose, I have not struck the average but I suppose that would be it.

Q. When you speak of "declared settlers" you mean only foreigners that come in or people from foreign countries, you do not mean Canadians that return to this country or tourists, do you?

A. Do you include returned Canadians?

Q. I mean not returned Canadians who lived in the United States, but Canadians who have been travelling perhaps and returned.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. No, it includes Canadians that have gone from this country several years ago and come back.

Q. I do not mean that. That three and one-fifth would carry out what he gives there as 21,335 souls. Now, if you will turn to those who have homesteaded you will see that Mr. Smart states that the returned Canadians from the United States, I suppose he must mean by that persons who resided there?

A. I fancy so, these were not United States citizens. I may say that so far as this tabulation is made up, it is made up from an entirely different record to mine and I can only speak of it as I find it here.

Q. He gives 2,134 Canadians as a part of this number?

A. Yes, I see that.

Q. So that they form no part of the immigration that is brought in through our own officers, do they, into this country?

A. I should imagine so. I presume that is correct.

Q. Then he gives "persons who had made previous entry '720," that I take to be, following up the records, persons who had made entry and who did not fulfil the conditions and it would cover the overlapping from year to year, and practically belongs to a former year?

A. I do not know, I cannot speak authoritatively as to that at all; I do not know; I am not familiar enough with the system in vogue in the patent branch to say whether that means a man who had taken out a homestead entry and abandoned it and came back several years afterwards and taken out a new one, or, what it means. The person in charge—

Q. It can't include foreigners who come into the country that year?

A. It may possibly include some who came in from the States but the probability is it will include no one that came in from across the water. I don't know that it will include any from the States.

Q. Not likely. If we take these two items, the item of Canadians 2,134, and the previous entries 720, we have left 3,835, have we not, as the persons who are supposed to be foreigners or those who have been sent into the country by our agent?

A. I suppose that is it.

Q. Will you just look into that so that we will be right?

A. There are—

Q. 2,134 Canadians from the Eastern Provinces?

A. 2,854 do you make it?

Q. Yes, I think that would be it, that taken from 6,689 would leave how many?

A. 3,835.

Q. 3,835? Now you didn't include—you have included no Canadian other than those who made returns having resided in the United States, in this 4543?

A. No.

Q. Now then, have you applied the same rule that Mr. Smart did to the whole of them, namely?—

A. I would not be sure about that whether in the statement about the Canadians returned from the United States; they may possibly be included.

Q. Oh, no, he says here they are from the Eastern Provinces?

A. Those are the Canadians from the Eastern Provinces, but I am talking about the Canadians returning from the United States. It is quite possible they may be included in the returns.

Q. Oh, no, you give them as 105 so it does not include them?

A. It does not include the 720.

Q. If you apply the same rule that Mr. Smart has to the 6,899 giving 21,355 souls that accompanied these entries, to the 3,835 you will have 12,272 souls, would you not, that is with  $3\frac{1}{5}$  to an entry?

A. 12,272, that is on the basis of  $3\frac{1}{5}$ .

Q. Besides there will be no variation of it. He has given it for the whole of the entries?

Y. Yes.

Q. That would indicate that 12,272 persons outside of Canadians have been settled in that country?

A. No.

Q. What?

A. No, it does not indicate that at all.

Q. What does it indicate?

A. Because there was given—

Q. I mean as far as homesteads are concerned?

A. It means that the number of souls represented by the homestead returns on an average of  $3\frac{1}{5}$  for each homestead, gives 12,232; there is no doubt about that.

Q. Have you any other returns?

A. There are 906 people who came from the United States and settled in the Lake St. John district.

Q. I mean the homesteads. Have you any other than what are there?

A. Not that I am aware of.

Q. Then that, includes all the persons entered on homesteads—21,335 settled on 6689?

A. According to that return that is the way it figured out.

Q. Then, so far as the homesteads are concerned, leaving out the Canadians, 12,232 persons settled on homesteads during the year?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, then of the declared settlers that you report at 41,543, if you deduct the number you give there on the homesteads, you have 31,272 persons that you cannot account for, but that you call declared settlers—how do you account for that?

A. The 7,400 Doukhobors who came out here did not homestead. They must be deducted from the 32,000, that leaves 24,600, that brings it down 24,600. There were about 2,000 that came from the United States, that did not go to the North-West, 906 brought in through the efforts of the Quebec and Lake St. John Colonization Society and settled at Lake St. John. They report 906 who are included in our 44,000, and if we include them we must deduct them, because they did not go to the West, and did not homestead. They did not homestead in Quebec; we have no control over their lands there, they settled on provincial lands. Nine hundred and twenty-seven came in through the efforts of the Repatriation Society of Montreal, who are settled mostly in Quebec, in the Lake Temiscamingue district.

Q. You do not count them in?

A. In the 44,000.

Q. No?

A. Yes, I will just read my report.

Q. You do not?

A. And you will see there, because that is one of the questions I answered Mr. Sproule in the beginning of my examination as to how we figured up the figures.

Q. I want to see how these figures come out a little later on.

A. To Lake St. John, 906, to Rainy River, 227, Lake Temiscamingue and Lake St. John, 973. I said 927, it is 973. That accounts for about 19,000.

Q. That is homesteaders?

A. No. These are people brought in from the United States.

Q. Where do you get your report from?

A. From the Montreal Society, of the number of people brought in through them from the United States.

Q. That is no part of your immigration system?

A. It is part of our system in that we give them \$2,400 a year.

Q. They are not your agents?

A. They are not direct agents in the sense that the officers of the society are paid by us. There is an appropriation made to them by our immigration vote of \$2,400.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. And do you mean to say that the population of Quebec is increasing?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. That is something I cannot say without having the mortality returns, because I cannot in the first place tell what the birth rate is over the death rate.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You said that 973 went into the Lake St. John district ?

A. 973 went to Lake Temiscamingue. I think the proper way to put this is that they came through the efforts of the society to Montreal and settled in Quebec, mostly in Lake Temiscamingue district.

Q. How many were there in Lake St. John ?

A. 906.

Q. And what other districts ?

A. The Rainy River, 227.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Those were settled by whom ?

A. Those were returned to us as having been settled by the Rev. Mr. Burriss, our agent in Port Arthur.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. That would be in 1901 ?

A. About 1900, yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How many does he report there altogether ?

A. This is his report.

Q. Mr. Currie says he sent 284 there ?

A. Not to the Rainy River district. He sent that number from Wisconsin, and 32 families went to the Rainy River district from Wisconsin. He says 32 families. He reports families going in, and he reports 284 persons.

Q. As I understand Mr. Currie's report he says that 284 people left Wisconsin for Canada. One family of those left who have left that State went to southern Ontario, and 32 families went to the Rainy River.

A. I do not infer that the 284 people are included in the 32 families he mentions.

Q. Have you any inference as to the other ones ?

A. My only inference is that they went into the North-West.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Now you have 21,091 not accounted for yet, taking all these off ?

A. Now you take the excess of land sales over last year, amounting to about 105,000 acres —

Q. What has that got to do with it—what proof have you that the land sales is an indication so far as a record of immigration ?

*By Mr. Roche :*

Q. They might have been sold to non-residents ?

A. Well, I think Mr. Roche is pretty familiar with the land sales, say of the Canadian Pacific, and I think the most of their land sales are to bona fide residents.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What record have you of the land sales as accounting for these 21,000 ?

A. We have the record from the railway companies of the sales of land every year, and all of these are taken by the Department as indicating a movement in the taking up of land.

Q. But have you any proof that any of these 21,000 not accounted for have taken up land?

A. No, and probably the Canadian Pacific do not know.

Q. Then it really has no connection?

A. As far as I understand you are trying to ascertain whether the number of people counted by the immigration department as coming into Canada as declared settlers are settled here; you are trying to arrive at that?

Q. Yes.

A. And we take as one evidence of that the homesteads. We take as another evidence of that the people that are reported to us as actually settled in the province of Quebec, some 1800 or 1900, and we take as another evidence of that, the land sales.

Q. What evidence have you of that?

A. Of what?

Q. That any of these people have settled themselves on these lands?

A. We have the evidence of the land transactions from the owners of lands—the Canadian Pacific, which is the largest owner—that they have disposed of more land this year than last.

*By Mr. Roche:*

Q. Probably to people living there for years?

A. Most of it goes to outsiders just come in.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Are there any conditions of sale that they must reside on the land?

A. The conditions are a ten-year payment plan and ten per cent instalments; ten per cent cash down, ten per cent the first year and the second year is allowed to go free, and then they make the other payments.

Q. But no condition of actual settlement accompanies the sale?

A. No, the only condition is the man pays his money in advance.

Q. And the man might live in South Africa?

A. Yes, but not very likely.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Have you, Mr. Pedley, any evidence that a single person of these 43,000 that came into the country purchased any of this land reported by the Canadian Pacific?

A. No.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. A good many might come in as agricultural labourers?

A. Yes.

Q. With a view to settling there?

A. They might do that.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. We are not dealing with suppositions, we are keeping to the record. Now, Mr. Pedley, have you correct data for stating that 44,000 and odd declared settlers come into Canada last year?

A. I have given the Committee the data before in my evidence.

Q. Now take the reports of our agents at St. John, at Halifax, at Quebec, and at the city of Montreal and compare it with yours. The aggregate of English and Welsh, if you will turn up the report—take St. John first—there are how many English and Welsh at St. John for both cabin and steerage, give them each separate?



## APPENDIX No. 1

A. On page 45 of the report on immigration, page 2 of the agent's report in St. John, under the heading of "Steerage passengers for Canada at St. John, N.B." the number of English is given as 422.

Q. Is that cabin or steerage?

A. It is steerage.

Q. Four hundred and twenty-two?

A. Yes.

Q. Yes, and Welsh?

A. The Welsh are not specified.

Q. None reported. Now, cabin.

A. Cabin passengers for Canada, English 193.

Q. Any Welsh?

A. Welsh, 3.

Q. Now that would include all the English and Welsh that landed there?

A. Destined for Canada.

Q. Destined for Canada?

A. Yes.

Q. Now will you take Halifax.

A. I think he has it a little differently classified here. The steerage passengers for Canada reported by the Halifax agent, English, 2,345.

Q. And Welsh?

A. Welsh, 15.

Q. Yes.

A. The cabin passengers for Canada at Halifax, English 527, Welsh 1.

Q. Now take Quebec?

A. The steerage passengers for Canada reported from Quebec, English 5,479, Welsh 80.

Q. In cabin?

A. "Cabin passengers remaining in Canada" reported from Quebec, 2,478, English, and Welsh 11.

Q. Yes, now then take Montreal, please?

A. Cabin passengers—I am not quite sure whether this classification is the same—he reports page 87 of the Agent's Report.

Q. There are two reports there, one from the Canadian Steamship Line and the other by railway from across the border?

A. The immigrant arrivals reported from Montreal via ocean ports are given as English 153, Welsh not specified. The immigrant arrivals at Montreal via United States is given as English 93, Welsh not specified.

Q. Now Mr. Pedley, you have for St. John 613,—will you take this down please, the reporters will have it exactly?

A. You wish me to take it down?

Q. Yes, from St. John you have these figures 422-193, and 3, making 618 and the other ports. Now will you see what the whole of these amount to?

A. 11,800.

Q. How many did you report?

A. 10,660—no, it is 8,576.

Q. How do you account for that difference?

A. Because we report the "declared settlers."

Q. Well did you report the "declared settlers" on the number that came in? Did you now?

A. We reported those who declared their intention at the ports of arrival of settling in Canada.

Q. We take this number of persons who came in as English and Welsh amounting to nearly 3,000. Were they persons that you had reported they did not intend to settle in Canada?

A. Were there any persons—

Q. There were 11,800 in round numbers who came in and you report 8,000 and odd as declared settlers?

A. Yes.

Q. How do you make the distinction between those declared settlers and the whole number that came in? What evidence have you? In other words how do you know that 8,000 and odd were declared settlers and the balance were not?

A. Because they were checked off there by our agents and officers.

Q. They came on to the United States, did they not?

A. No.

Q. Then what has become of them?

A. They may just have come over here on a visit and have gone back to the Old Country for aught I know. You see you are including the cabin and steerage passengers.

Q. Yes, but very few of these came cabin? Now, do you take the reports of the agent for that in every case?

A. Yes, they are the only ones that can check it, the agents at the port of landing. They take the ship's manifest and count those on board the ship.

Q. And that does not appear. Why don't they appear as persons coming into Canada as settlers?

A. Because there has been a rule adopted for a great many years that, generally speaking, steerage passengers are included as immigrants.

Q. The difference between 11,000 and the 8,000, what do you think about the 3,000?

A. The 3,000 are those that do not declare their intention of settling in Canada.

Q. Let us just turn up the other nationalities and see how you work that out with regard to the others. We will take the Germans.

A. Germans.

Q. Seven hundred and thirty came in. You report 780 as declared settlers. How do you account for the two cases?

A. What statement are you referring to now?

Q. I am referring now to the 730 as those reported at Halifax, St. John, Quebec, and Montreal, 730, and you report 780 as settlers, declared settlers.

A. The figures are: Germans, 14 cabin passengers, reported at St. John for Canada, and there are 5 steerage passengers reported at St. John for Canada; the cabin passengers reported at Halifax, of Germans, is 9, and of steerage passengers, Germans, 81. At Quebec the steerage Germans were 312, and cabin passengers remaining in Canada, Germans, 38. At Montreal the Germans via ocean travel were 357, and via the United States, 33.

Q. Well, how many are there?

A. ———

Q. Now, what evidence have you that there were 11,545 Americans brought in?

A. If you look at the evidence I think I have answered that before.

Q. That is through McInnes, through your agent in the United States?

A. No, we have their figures, but the evidence we have is the number that report directly at Winnipeg. Those that are reported from Portal and Coutts, and those that are reported at other points. I gave the figures to the Committee I think, the first or second day of my examination. It is in my evidence in the first or second day's evidence.

*By Mr. Roche:*

Q. You have a Mr. Paul Wood engaged in your Department as an immigration agent or in some capacity?

A. He is engaged from time to time up at Dauphin.

Q. In what capacity?

A. Looking after the immigration, as a land guide and generally as an immigration agent.

Q. Is he an interpreter?

A. I think he speaks two or three different languages, and will be used from time to time by Mr. McCleary as such whenever necessary.

## APPENDIX No. 1

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
FRIDAY, June 1, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 o'clock a.m.; Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. FRANK PEDLEY, Superintendent of Immigration, was present at the request of the committee and examined.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You said in one place in your evidence here that the expenditure on advertising in the United States was \$14,000 and in another place it was \$38,500. Now, perhaps you can explain whether these are two different items or whether they should be added together; I just want to get the correct amount.

A. The item of \$14,018.44----

Q. Is that for the newspapers alone?

A. — is the amount that appears in the Auditor General's report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1899, as classified by him for advertising in the United States.

Q. That finishes up the fiscal year; your year is different?

A. Ours is the calendar year. The item of \$38,500 includes all of the advertising in the United States for the calendar year 1899 as analysed by the accountant of our Department; it includes all the expenditure that is made by the Department in the United States for advertising and printing of literature of all kinds and descriptions.

Q. Well, then, the accurate amount is just the \$38,500, that covers everything, does it?

A. That covers everything that was spent by the Department in advertising in newspapers, printing atlases, and the printing or purchase of pamphlets—on literature generally: that is the amount that was spent in the United States, but as a matter of fact it should not be charged entirely to the United States because a good deal of literature bought there was distributed in Canada and the Old Country—\$38,500, which also includes not only the general advertising which I mentioned the other day as being done through large firms, but also what was done through local agents in their own districts.

Q. I have got the information I want; the two items are not to be added together but the larger amount is the total amount and covers everything?

A. Yes. The \$14,000 is just taken from the Auditor General's report.

Q. I have got down from the evidence here that the commissions paid in the United States to your agents amounted to \$4,785.

A. Yes.

Q. Well, then, I have the total expenditure in the United States for the year as \$83,500?

A. That is for the calendar year. I qualified that statement to the extent of saying that it was only approximate, because the accountant could not make an absolutely accurate statement except on the fiscal year basis.

Q. It is too bad that these accounts are kept that way?

A. I do not know how long they have been so kept.

Q. You say here, "I have the total expenditure and classified expenditure in the United States, \$83,500, including salaries, expenses of agents, sums for advertising and commissions on settlers. The total expenditure in Great Britain and Europe is \$80,000." I would like to have that divided up?

A. I would say as to that, that a clerk in the accountant's office is working on it now and I may have it before the Committee rises. It means the dissection of a lot of accounts generally kept together. For instance, the English and Welsh are not kept together as such.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. The English and Welsh are the only ones in that position ?

A. No, the Old Country expenditure, you will understand, is made by the High Commissioner. An account comes in from Belgium, for instance, and if this account is satisfactory he pays it. Accounts coming in from Ireland and Scotland are treated in the same way, but when he is sending in his statement he does not classify them as Belgian, Irish or Scotch but sends in his monthly statements and we can only get at it by going over the vouchers.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Are you going to give us the expenditures in England and Wales ?

A. As far as we can detach the English and Welsh expenditure from the general expenditure.

Q. Then, you will give us the expenditure on the Continent separately ?

A. Yes. I wish to say that it is impossible to get at the absolute expenditure on the Continent. For instance, we get 100,000 copies of a pamphlet from an English firm and 25,000 of these will be distributed on the Continent. The Committee will understand that these statements must be taken more or less as approximate.

Q. Now, you gave us the days travelled and in the office of all the United States agents but two; can you give us the particulars about these two agents now? These were Messrs. Crawford and Rogers; have you been able to find out about them ?

A. I have a letter from Mr. Rogers, who thought he was complying with the requirements of the Department by his usual correspondence and also by his monthly statements of disbursements, which, if you have gone over them on the file of the Auditor General, are very full.

Q. I have not, I cannot go over everything.

A. No. That is the reason Mr. Rogers gives. He intimates that he thought he was conforming to the instructions of the Department by sending in, as he does, pretty voluminous reports and disbursement statements, and Mr. Crawford takes pretty much the same ground.

Q. Then, you stated that the expenditure in Great Britain and on the continent was \$80,000 ?

A. That is the statement furnished me by the accountant; that includes the bonuses paid by the High Commissioner on English and continental immigrants.

Q. I see you say in your evidence of May 4th that the expenditure in Canada included salaries, contingencies at seaports, expenditure made by Mr. McCreary, the grant to the Quebec and Lake St. John Railway Company, and altogether you give \$224,363.35; is that correct ?

A. Yes; that is, of course, this quotation is as to the expenditure for the calendar year, and if you put these figures together—\$80,000, \$83,000 and \$224,000—you would see they are more than our appropriation of \$360,000. The explanation of that is that the appropriation of the previous year overlaps several months of the calendar year of 1899, and therefore these figures must be taken with considerable care by the Committee as they are only approximate. You can only get absolute figures by taking the fiscal year.

Q. Well, don't you think it would be wise for you to recommend to your Department a change of the time so as to correspond with the fiscal year, in order that the accounts might be comparable and that we might get at the facts instead of your saying as you do now, that the accounts are only approximate. It does not seem to me that it would be difficult to change. You as head of the immigration department, as Superintendent should, I think, make that suggestion.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. It is a matter that has been discussed, although I do not know just whether with the view of making such a change as is suggested.

Q. You can quite see how unsatisfactory it is?

A. For certain purposes of classification it is difficult, but of course the actual expenditure for my particular item can always be ascertained.

Q. It can be by going to the office and getting an officer to look it up, but I do not see why we should not be able to go to the Auditor General's report and find that just as in any other Department?

A. I do not know whether all the Departments report for the fiscal year or whether we are the only one. The suggestion that has been made however will be borne in mind.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron):*

Q. How long has that system been in vogue?

A. It has been in vogue for a great many years.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. I wanted to ask a few questions with regard to Mr. Rogers and Mr. Crawford. I understood from what you said that you have had some communication with those gentlemen since the last meeting of the Committee?

A. I have not from Mr. Crawford. I had a letter from Mr. Rogers three or four days ago since the last meeting of the Committee. The communication was written by him before the last meeting of the Committee. It was received, I think, some time during the latter end of last week, but I am not sure of the day. It was in response to a communication from me, that the Committee had asked for his diaries and I would like him to furnish them, and he wrote to the effect that he has not kept the diary except in so far as it involved a statement of disbursements, and his letters to the Department giving information required from him from time to time by the Department.

Q. Have you ever called Mr. Rogers' attention to these lapses before?

A. Yes, Mr. Rogers has been written to from time to time to conform more particularly to the instructions of the Department.

Q. It would seem now that Mr. Rogers refuses to give the information you have required of him?

A. No. I would not like to say that Mr. Rogers refuses to give the information. He evidently has a misconception of what the instructions were, or thought that by sending in his itemized statement of disbursements every month which shows where he was, what he was doing and what his expenses were, that he followed the instructions of the Department.

Q. It has been a matter of controversy between him and you as Inspector as to whether he was to conform?

A. It is not exactly a matter of controversy, it is with the desire in my own mind to satisfy myself from month to month as to the work of the agents, that I have thought it necessary to write them occasionally with reference to their reports, simply to keep a close check on what is being done.

Q. How long has Mr. Rogers been sending in these incomplete reports?

A. He has been sending in his monthly statements from his appointment. We won't pay them their expenses unless they send in their statements.

Q. But they are only as to his disbursements?

A. No, they show the amount of fare, say, from Watertown in South Dakota to Yankton on such a day, what he paid for hotel expenses, for baggage transfer and for livery, &c.

Q. That is a very long statement you have made, but, after all, is that not a statement of his disbursements?

A. It is more than a statement of disbursements.

Q. How?

A. It is a statement of how the disbursements are made.

Q. Well I thought that the statement of disbursements included how they were made; a man to put down \$25 with nothing at either end is hardly giving a statement of disbursements. Now let us not have any apologies for these men?

A. I am not apologizing for them, I am stating facts.

Q. This matter came before the Committee and I made the statement, and make it here now in the interest of the Department, that there is either laxity on the part of these men or proper pressure is not brought to bear on them to send in these accounts. It seems strange that Mr. Rogers' attention should be called to the matter and yet he persists in assuming that his instructions are being complied with; that is the substance of it, is it not, Mr. Pedley?

A. Mr. Rogers says he thought he was giving the information required by the reports and statements of disbursements sent in from month to month.

Q. Do you propose as Inspector to see that he will send in these the same as the other agents?

A. I propose, with the concurrence of the heads of the Department, to do everything that lies in my power to bring about the best possible results as far as our immigration work is concerned, and I want to say now that Mr. Rogers is probably one of the best of the agents we have.

Q. Don't let us take up time with a speech; that is not what we want; that is a little padding out, you will see; I have not questioned his work in any sense, but I am making a reasonable demand that there should be given by Mr. Rogers the same information as other agents, if he is a better agent. Now, the answer you gave a moment ago when you spoke in general terms, was, that with the concurrence of the Department you will do what you can to bring about an efficient state of affairs?

A. To bring about the best possible results as far as our work is concerned.

Q. But you refuse to say you will insist that these men who have not put in reports properly will do so?

A. No, I do not like to say that. The ground I take is this, that where there would be reasonable cause for a man who is doing good work for the Department not conforming exactly, but practically in spirit, to the instructions of the Department I might go so far as not to insist upon strict compliance.

Q. Has there been a reasonable excuse?

A. There has been what we consider a reasonable excuse in the fact that we do not care to penalize our agents because they do not comply with the exact letter of their instructions.

Q. What do you mean by penalizing them; others have not been penalized?

A. No.

Q. What is the difference then?

A. The only difference in their case is that they have not in their diaries in accordance with the instructions of the Department.

Q. Notwithstanding you have insisted from time to time?

A. We have insisted on them sending in their reports and Mr. Rogers says he thinks he has complied with that.

Q. Now we have that, and Mr. Rogers would necessarily give whatever excuse he thought proper. Now you say you think it would be penalizing these men to insist on their sending in reports the same as others?

A. No; the way to penalize them would, in my opinion, be to stop their salaries and then they would send in reports, but that would be a rather drastic measure and especially when you deprive men of the means of carrying on the work that is being very well carried on by Messrs. Rogers and Crawford.

Q. Do you think you have a faithful fulfilment of their duties as far as regards the accounts?

A. In literal compliance with the instructions of the Department they have not, but as far as making the Department aware of their movements and the carrying on of the work of the Department they have done so.

Q. Then you think it is complying with the instructions?

A. Technically they are not.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Well, in the essence is it; is there any evidence they were at these places if they kept no diaries?

A. Yes, we have the evidence in Mr. Crawford's case of his being at a certain place and sending off so many settlers. We have photographs of the cars and the settlers loading them.

Q. Is that a special case?

A. He was sending three trains out.

Q. How about the balance of the year?

A. I could not particularize about the balance unless I went over the year's work.

Q. Well, I will let the people judge. There are two men in the Department who refuse to send in the information which others do and as a wholesome practice I am willing to leave it with them; they gave a sufficient excuse to satisfy the Department?

A. I will not say that they have given a sufficient reason to satisfy the Department, but they should not be penalized.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. What are the total disbursements of Mr. Rogers and Mr. Crawford?

A. For which year?

Q. Last year?

A. Well, I have not the figures here; if you have the public accounts they will appear for 1899.

Now, then, at the close of the last day's work I was being examined by Mr. Clancy as to some immigration figures. I don't know whether you closed that portion of your examination.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Well, I think there were some matters you were not quite able to make clear that day. One of the things we were endeavouring to get was, taking the United States, the number of persons upon which the commission had been paid with respect to age and sexes; you have not made that statement yet.

A. There is a statement that is being made out now showing the number of commissions that have been paid to local agents in the various states.

Q. The number of persons that have been brought from the United States upon which commissions have been paid, that is what I want?

A. Yes.

Q. I am not going to ask for the number paid each agent, that would be a very long task, I see, from the details that have been given, but I want the number of persons upon which commissions have been paid, with their respective sexes and ages, the number above 12 years of age being separate?

A. I think I can furnish that—I am not sure as to the sexes and ages, but I think I can, as our commissions are upon an age basis.

Q. And the sexes as well?

A. Yes. We possibly might be able to give the numbers, because the certificates issued by the commission agents and collected by the railway agents at the boundary crossing are retained by the railway agents, who send in the number of those who have come in. We may not be able to tell the persons themselves, but we could tell the number.

Q. Are there not certificates given by our agents from there at the time?

A. The certificates are given by the agents to the settlers.

Q. Well, he leaves there presumably to enter Canada?

A. Yes.

Q. When he leaves there he has a certificate, as I understand it, from our agent?

A. Yes.

Q. And he presents that certificate as a means of getting a better railway rate, when he reaches the boundary?

A. Yes.

Q. And these certificates are issued to intending settlers and are reported to you from your agents?

A. Yes, they are reported from time to time, when demanded. Do you mean the commissioned agents or the salaried agents?

Q. I mean the salaried agents.

A. Yes, when requested to do so by the Department. We send them a book with the certificates in duplicate, or rather with the certificate proper which is handed to the settler and the stub which is retained by the agent.

Q. Can you produce these to-day?

A. No, they are in the hands of the agents, they are only returned to the Department at the request of the Department.

Q. Do the Department never have any check in paying the commissions to the agents—is the railway report a proper check?

A. Yes, the Department knows what certificates are issued, and they know what certificates are collected, as the railway companies return the numbers of the certificates and the clerk can check them off.

Q. Will you give us that information, at the next meeting of the Committee, with regard to the United States? That is, the number of persons upon which the commission has been paid from the United States, from each State, including the sex and the age, because, as you know, the sex determines whether a lower rate of commission is paid. I mean the ages above twelve, because upon those under that no commission was paid?

A. Under 18, that is in the United States.

Q. I thought you said twelve years?

A. No, the homesteading age in the North West is 18 years of age, and those who come in there over 18 years of age, if they are males are eligible to a homestead, and also if they are widows and heads of families, but if they are under 18, they are not. We pay \$1 commission to all others than those eligible for homesteads, that is, those under 18.

Q. Then I just want the sex of those above 18 and the number, and the number of those under 18. Of course that would include both sexes under that age?

A. On whom commission has been paid?

Q. Yes.

A. There was a question asked by Mr. Cochrane the other day as, to the number of parties on whom commission has been paid from Wisconsin. I am having a statement made up of the commissions paid, and I think it is on 34 persons and the amount is \$110. It is either 34 or 54, but the statement is being made out by the accountant so that the Committee will have it.

#### TERMS OF IMMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT OF DOUKHOBORS.

Q. Have you the agreement with the Doukhobors?

A. I have here a statement of the arrangement under which the Doukhobors came to and settled in Canada.

Q. Do you mind reading that, please?

A. Regarding the Doukhobors, the arrangement made with the representative of the English Society of Friends who came out with two Doukhobor delegates provided that no demand should be made upon the Department for the booking agents' bonus, but that the Department would be willing to pay in to the credit of a committee appointed in Winnipeg, an amount equal to one pound for each person, the Society of Friends in the Old Country having chartered the vessels to bring these people to Canada, and no tickets having been issued, there of course has been no demand upon the Government for steamship bonuses, and consequently the Government has carried out its part of the arrangement in advancing a certain portion of the commission agreed upon for each settler.

The other considerations in connection with the Doukhobor emigration were that the Department would provide accommodation for about 4,000 during the



## APPENDIX No. 1

winter months, it having been stated that the Russian Government had given permission for these people to leave Russia, but might at any time withdraw the permission and consequently they were anxious to come during the winter months. As a portion of the Doukhobors were not possessed of much money, it was determined to use this fund during the winter to purchase whatever supplies might be found necessary for their maintenance, as well as certain outfits that had to be procured in order to allow them to locate on the lands before the snow left the ground. Officers of the Department were sent to locate these people as in the case of the Galicians, and they were given certain territory north of Yorkton and west of the Swan River upon which to locate their colonies. There are three colonies in that district, and the last lot of arrivals, some 2,300 or 2,400 have been located in Prince Albert district, where lands have been selected for them. The townships in which they have been settled under the arrangement—

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Before you leave that, you say the Government agree, in addition to giving them the bonus, that they would keep them for four months?

A. No. We provided them accommodation in the immigration halls, that is done for all immigrants, but we had to make a little extra effort in this case because of the large number that came in at once, that is all. I have the townships that they have settled in marked here on the map and I have it in a schedule also.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. As to the Doukhobors, are they all here?

A. All but the 13 that left for California. The townships that have been reserved and selected by the Doukhobors are townships 39, 40, 41, 42 and 43 in range 7, west of the 3rd meridian.

*By Mr. Gilmour :*

Q. Where is that?

A. Up in the north-eastern corner of the district of Assiniboia.

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. I am sorry it is in my constituency?

A. They will not have a vote for two years yet, I suppose. They also have townships 39, 40, 41, 42 and 43 in range 8, west of the 3rd meridian, and townships 42 and 43 in range 9, west of the 3rd meridian. Townships 33, 34, 35 and 36, ranges 30 and 31, west of the 1st meridian. Townships 27 and 28 in ranges 31 and 32, and township 29 in ranges 31 and 32, west of the 1st meridian. Fractions of township 30 and 31 of the Indian Reserve on range 32, west of the 1st meridian. Townships 29, 30 and 31 in range 1, west of the 2nd meridian, east half of township 29 and townships 30 and 31, range 2, west of the 2nd meridian. Townships 30 and 31, range 3, west of the 2nd meridian. Township 30, range 5, west of the 2nd meridian. Townships 30, 31 and 32, range 6, west of the 2nd meridian. Townships 31 and 32, range 7, west of the 2nd meridian and township 32, range 8, west of the 2nd meridian. Here is a map showing the townships and showing the location of the Doukhobors.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Marked in red?

A. Yes, in the district of Assiniboia. The last lot are settled in the Prince Albert part, west of the Saskatchewan.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Are there any reserves in that district or do they take up all the land as it comes?

A. In the Assiniboia settlements exchanges were made with the railways, so that they got the even and the odd sections. I think in the Saskatchewan district they took the alternative sections. I would not be positive about that, but the question of taking up solid blocks or alternate sections is one that has aroused a good deal of discussion and there is much to be said in favour of each system. I think the general opinion is now that the alternate section is the best.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I don't see why?

A. The idea is, that when a man starts with 160 acres of land, if he gets on at all he will in three or four or five years want more land, and if the land is in a solid block and all settled he has to go farther away from his original homestead to buy.

Q. But you are forgetting their spiritual interests; they have so much farther to go to church?

No answer.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Now can you say what the cost last year of the Doukhobors was?

A. The cost to the Department, that is over and above the bonuses, is about as was stated, I think, by the Deputy Minister in his estimate. I think that, although the accounts are not all in, it will turn out to be about \$20,000.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I think he said \$16,000 in his evidence?

A. Did he? Well, I thought he said somewhere about \$18,000 or \$19,000.

Q. The accounts are not all in, so that is just an approximate estimate yet?

A. Well, the work was carried on pretty well until the end of the year and partly into the beginning of this winter, but from the outlying districts the accounts do not come in so promptly.

Q. Have you a statement of what you spent in Manitoba and the West for immigration?

A. That is pretty hard work, because a good deal of expenditure is made from the head office and also a large part is made by Mr. McCleary.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That \$20,000 you are stating in round numbers?

A. Yes, for which the Department will be repaid, and for which liens will be taken.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You are talking now about the money advanced on liens, not of the bonus?

A. The bonus is \$35,000. This \$20,000 is over and above the bonus. Under the special arrangement, instead of paying the bonus to the agents, we paid the pound to the Doukhobors to help them to settle.

Q. This is not on liens?

A. No, but the \$20,000 is made a charge; as soon as the colonies are cross surveyed, so that we can identify the land, the liens will be taken.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. When did the first Doukhobors come?

A. The first Doukhobors arrived at Halifax on January 19, 1899. The last arrived in the first part of June.

Q. Is that the first?

A. The first except the two Doukhobor delegates in 1898.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Are you still making an effort to get more Doukhobors to come to the country?

A. I cannot say that we are distinctly specifying our efforts as to Doukhobors. As I understand it, there were at the time the Doukhobors started, 18,000 people, but the 10,000 or 11,000 outside of those that came to Canada, are scattered in different parts of Russia; some are in exile in Siberia, and it was thought that once the first instalment got settled, the others were likely to follow in detachments.

Q. But are you making an effort to have that carried out?

A. We are making an effort in a general way, but no specific effort in regard to these. We cannot place our hands on any particular village or colony of Doukhobors in Russia that we are working among. We cannot very well work among them, except through their leaders. They are the ones who will direct them from time to time when permission is granted by the Russian authorities, and when it is the best time to leave.

Q. Is it the policy of the Department to get them here if they can?

A. I cannot say as to the policy of the Department in that regard, except that I know nothing to the contrary.

Q. You know the work that is going on.

A. We are endeavouring to get all desirable people from Russia, that is of the agricultural class.

Q. I have not spoken generally, I asked if it is the policy of the Department to still encourage and if possible to get these persons to come here.

A. I have no reason to believe the Department is not in favour of the policy of having them come but no definite action is being taken to bring them out.

Q. Have you any reason to believe that the Department is anxious to bring them out?

A. I have no reason to believe the Department is not.

Q. You have no evidence of any special effort being made to secure them?

A. No, I have no evidence of that.

Q. Simply a pound a head is paid on these, all ages and all sexes?

A. All ages and all sexes.

Q. That is paid on Doukhobors?

A. Yes.

Q. Now with regard to the Galicians; what sum was paid them?

A. The Galicians were paid no bonus at all. At least the bonus paid on Galicians was simply the continental bonus of one pound per head for all adults.

Q. Nothing was paid on the minors?

A. Nothing was paid on the minors.

Q. That was paid, I suppose, to the steamship companies?

A. To the steamship agents.

Q. That is practically the steamship companies?

A. Possibly they have some arrangement.

## GALICIAN IMMIGRATION.

Q. Can you give us the number of Galicians that the bonus was paid on last year?

A. No, I think not. I think I went into the question and it would involve an enormous amount of work to go over all our records. We would have to put ourselves in correspondence with the companies. Possibly I may be able to get the information by communicating with the High Commissioner's office. I think a general statement of the amount paid to the different nationalities was received about three years ago but it involved an enormous amount of work and I do not think the Department has kept it up. That is about the only way, because the shipping lists are furnished by the steamship companies, and are sent to our Commissioner at Winnipeg, who checks these people over and satisfies himself that they are all of

the agricultural class, that they are coming here to settle in Canada. He certifies to that list and it comes down to the head office and I go over the list then and check it over with one of my officers, to see there are no duplicate bonuses being paid. I certify it and it goes to the High Commissioner's office and he checks out the amounts due under the certificates that have been issued.

Q. On what statement is the bonus paid to the company, or to the agents?

A. Under the present arrangement the bonus is paid when the passenger sails.

Q. Well, you stated a moment ago that they were paid when they reached Winnipeg?

A. The bonus is paid when the passenger sails.

Q. You state that when they reach Winnipeg they are checked over to see if they are intending agricultural settlers?

A. Steamship companies furnish a list to the High Commissioner—a duplicate list—of the parties upon whom the bonus is paid. Instead of waiting as they used to have to do, for six or eight months before all the difficulties are straightened out, the High Commissioner will give them a cheque for the amount claimed or for a sum in advance. On the final adjustment the balance is then paid. The steamship companies are entirely reliable, of course, and the differences between the Department and them are so small that if we ever have to get a refund it is immediately paid.

Q. Have the steamship companies given any undertaking to see that the statements of the booking agents are made up correctly?

A. The steamship companies are instructed that the only passengers on whom a bonus will be paid are agricultural settlers.

Q. Do the steamship companies give any undertaking that the statements made by the booking agents—who may be connected, and are connected in a sense with the steamship companies—that the statements they make in regard to the character of the immigrants are reliable?

A. I am sure no undertaking is made or any undertaking given. The instruction given to the booking agents is that if the people they send here do not conform to the class that we intend to pay the bonus on, they do not get the bonus.

Q. But it is paid in advance?

A. But we have an undertaking with the steamship companies that where we say a man is not entitled to the bonus we do not pay it?

Q. The steamship companies refund it?

A. Yes. I think it fair to the Committee to say that the reason for that is, that the steamship agents complained very much at the delay in getting their bonuses and we found the agents were not working with the enthusiasm they would have shown if they were paid.

Q. Now, you reported 6,700 Galicians as coming into the country?

A. Yes.

Q. 6,900 reported by Mr. McCreary and 6,700 by you? However, it is not a great difference. Is it really a fact as to the number of bonuses paid, that the Department is unable to give information upon that distinct class of persons as to how many a bonus was paid on, to the steamship agents?

A. No, we could give it on a close analysis.

Q. Is it a fact that the Department is not now in possession of that information?

A. I am pretty safe in saying we have not the information in the Department now; the High Commissioner will have it.

Q. And does he never report to the Department?

A. He has reported when we asked for it. The High Commissioner can make up a statement because he has all the statements.

Q. Does he not send the records or copies of them here?

A. No, he keeps the records.

Q. Or copies of them?

A. No. He sends in reports of the work and returns us the vouchers so that we can keep our financial statements correct, but this is a subdivision which does not particularly affect the Auditor General or the Audit Office.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. I am not discussing that feature of it, I want to know if you can state to the Committee whether you have information of the number of people above 18 years, of the Galicians on whom a bonus was paid to the steamship agents?

A. I have not the information over in the Department; that information could be procured from the High Commissioner.

Q. How do you know it can?

A. Because he made out statements two or three years ago, covering some twelve years, of the amount paid out in bonuses to different nationalities.

Q. But you have not any information beyond that now?

A. No.

Q. Have you any better information regarding the people who left Ireland?

A. The only report we have as to the people who left Ireland will be the reports of the Irish agents as they appear in our reports.

Q. Have you a return of the bonuses paid on Irish immigrants?

A. That will be in the High Commissioner's office.

Q. Or those from England and Wales?

A. England, Wales and Scotland are all the same.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. Before you leave the Galicians, how can you check them—I understand you to say the Galicians are checked in number to protect yourself from any fraud—how can you do that without information in the office that so many were booked?

A. We have the passenger lists sent to Mr. McCreary.

Q. Does not the passenger list show how many Galicians come?

A. No, the passenger list shows the number of people that were booked sailing from Hamburg.

Q. But not the nationality?

A. In regard to nationality some of them may be Germans and given as such. Nationality is a poor guide. An Irishman who had been living for ten years in England will put himself down as an Irishman, or a Scotchman, the same.

Q. I understand you have information enabling you to state there were so many thousand Galicians settled in Canada?

A. Yes.

Q. Now I understand your agent in Winnipeg checks them over to see whether the Galicians are the class they should be?

A. Yes.

Q. Well, now, if you have not the information and that comes back and you check it, what information have you to form your conclusions on?

A. Well, of course we could identify the Galicians who arrive in Winnipeg, but the point Mr. Clancy was discussing was whether we could state the number of Galicians on whom the bonus was paid. That is in the High Commissioner's office. We can tell every Galician that arrived.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You don't know now as regards the 6,700, the Department at Ottawa does not know how many you paid a bonus on?

A. I am safe in saying the information is not in our hands now.

Q. It is very deplorable.

A. But it is in the possession of the High Commissioner.

Q. And that pertains to the others, that same want of information?

A. Well, it is not a want of information, I do not care to admit that we have not the information; it is in the possession of the officials in the High Commissioner's office. The commissions are paid by the High Commissioner and he has all the information; we have his report over in the Department.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. I understand you to say that the information is in the hands of the Government, but this special information is in the office across the sea ?

A. Yes, the certificates are all sent to the High Commissioner to pay the money and kept by him.

*By Mr. Cochrane :*

Q. As I understand the Department has no information regarding the amount of money paid on the Galicians for the last three or four years.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. Now, do I understand, Mr. Pedley, the office across the sea is part and parcel of the Department ?

A. As far as immigration is concerned. I can get the information to-day by cable if the Committee desires it.

*By Mr. Moore :*

Q. I would like to ask Mr. Pedley a question: Is there any objection why the Department should not furnish this information? We have been here for two months and the investigation has been going on all the time, and upon one of the most important points we are told we cannot get the information asked for. If the information was here instead of across the water, we would not have to take up all this time about a question that should be answered. I do not blame Mr. Pedley, he is doing his duty, I think, as fully as he can, but it seems to place us in an anomalous position when we find Dr. Macdonald asking questions to throw blame upon the Conservative party because they did not ask such questions twelve or fifteen years ago. One of the very good reasons for not asking them at that time was that we did not import Galicians or Doukhobors.

A. There is no objection whatever that I know of to furnishing that information. It is probable I will have to cable to the High Commissioner. But it can be done, there is no difficulty about that, in getting that information.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. But it will be a lot of expense, will it not ?

A. There will be the expense of cabling, and it may take him some time to go over his records to find out upon how many Galicians the bonus was paid—men and women. I can bring the statement and lay before the Committee, the statement that we receive, covering a period of twelve years, if that will be of any use, and if the Committee desire it, I shall take steps at once to get the information required from the High Commissioner. There is no object in concealing it, and we know that except during an interval when it was stopped, the bonus on all settlers, including Galicians, was paid.

#### ORIGIN OF GALICIAN IMMIGRATION.

*By Mr. Moore :*

Q. When were the first Galicians imported ?

A. Somewhere about 1894 or 1895. There was a batch of Galicians came in here in May, 1896. I went into the matter some time ago and found that the correspondence was started at the time the predecessor of the present High Commissioner held that position. A gentleman by the name of Oleskow, from Austria, came out and interviewed the then Minister of the Interior, Mr. Daly, and the Commissioner of Lands, Mr. Smith, who had control of immigration matters in the Winnipeg district. As a result of that correspondence, Mr. Oleskow took a trip through

## APPENDIX No. 1

Manitoba and the North West, in 1895, and, as a further result of that, 126 Galicians, about the first distinct batch landed here in May. Since that time they have come in large numbers.

Q. And the Doukhobors, when did they come ?

A. The first batch came here in the winter of 1899.

*By Mr. Gilmour :*

Q. Were these Galicians assisted by the Government in 1895, these 126 ?

A. Assisted by the Government ?

Q. Yes.

A. In what way ?

Q. In any way.

A. I do not know that I can say definitely that they were assisted or not. There is no assistance given to the Galicians except in the case of the bonus.

Q. Was the bonus paid on them ?

A. The bonus has been paid for twenty years, just the same as in this case ; the bonus has been in force since 1882 ; the bonus was arranged for, when immigration was in the Agricultural Department under Mr. Pope.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You found this to be a good thing and continued it ?

A. I certainly do not think it would be possible to work without a bonus.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. I understand that the government did away with assisting immigrants altogether at one time.

A. We do not assist them, only in the ordinary course of work, if a destitute family makes application in the North West we supply them.

Q. I am speaking of Old Country people. At one time the government did assist them ?

A. Not that way.

Q. By bonus and otherwise, and then did away with that system ?

A. No, that bonus has been in force for twenty years. It is a bonus paid to the steamship agents to work in the interest of Canada. I do not know if there ever was a system of assisted immigration.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. There was a policy to assist passages during Sir John Carling's time, but it was repealed ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. I see in Mr. Jury's report he is opposed to tenant farmers as immigrants ?

A. He is not opposed to them.

Q. He says they are not a good class to come to Canada ?

A. Oh, no, he says they are not likely to come to Canada.

Q. Mr. Jury says this. " My opinion is that the ordinary tenant farmer is by no means the most desirable emigrant or the one best adapted for doing pioneer work either in the older or the newer provinces of Canada. As a rule, the English tenant farmer has not been used to the toil and hardship and self sacrifice incident to such a life. Judging by their appearance they are as a class better off than the ordinary Canadian farmer. A large number, if not the majority of them, never do any manual labour themselves, and when you talk to them of going to Canada, the first question they ask is if labour is not very hard to get and very dear out there, showing that their idea runs in the direction of employing others. Large numbers of tenant

farmers in this country have from one to ten thousand pounds invested in their farms, and are in every sense of the word, "capitalists." And in his report says another class will be more desirable, such as the class that means industrial competition. My reason for asking is this, that Mr. Jury, when in this country, all along was opposed to importing labouring men and such people because they would compete with the labouring men in towns and cities. He has evidently changed his views, and is it in that class he is working now?

A. He has no such instructions; in accordance with the instructions of the Department he has to work for the purpose of bringing out the agricultural class, but not to work with the industrial class to bring them out in competition with the labour market. No one of our agents has such instructions. His positive instructions are to confine himself to the agricultural class. The statement of Mr. Jury as to tenant farmers is borne out by Mr. Preston to a certain extent. He says the tenant farmer is one of the squires of the place, and to bring him out to the West would not be productive of good results, and to that extent he is not a good man to bring out because he would not be satisfied.

#### REPORTS UPON NATIONALITY OF IMMIGRANT ARRIVALS, AS DECLARED SETTLERS.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. I want to ask you when a person comes from the United States do you pass them as persons of all nationalities coming from the United States or separately by what they may claim their nationalities to be?

A. They come in as of the nation of origin.

Q. Always from the United States?

A. When I say that, it probably has to be qualified to a certain extent. A Scandinavian, for instance, who has been living in the United States for four or five years and comes into Canada, may, and probably will, give his nationality as Scandinavian, though he has been living in the States for several years.

Q. You declare that there came from the United States 11,945 settlers, now were there any Scandinavians among these; have you any knowledge of it?

A. Undoubtedly.

Q. What is your prevailing rule; do you class all persons coming from the United States as a rule, as Americans, for the purpose of making up the returns?

A. Unless they come *via* an ocean port. A man who comes from New York through the United States is classified as from the point of sailing, but a man who comes from a starting point in the States is classified as from the States.

Q. There are no Americans coming through ocean ports, I am speaking now of the number of persons you report here as 11,945; is that supposed to be all nationalities, but American citizens?

A. That means all nationalities including American citizens proper. For instance, the native born American will appear in that statement as an American; the German who has lived there for ten years perhaps will give his origin as Germany, but will be included as from the United States.

Q. There are practically four reports embodied in this, namely, the main one, your report Mr. Pedley, Mr. McCreary's report at Winnipeg, and the steamship companies' report; these are the checking means we have on the whole of the general immigration?

A. In that statement, a German who has lived in the United States ten years would give his nationality as German when he comes to Canada.

Q. There are practically four reports embodied in this, namely, the Minister of the Interior, the report of Mr. McCreary at Winnipeg, your report, and the steamship company's report, these are the means we have of checking the whole immigration question generally?

A. There will be the Deputy Minister's report, then my own report which summarizes the whole work of the Department in immigration, then there is Mr. McCreary's report at Winnipeg, and then there is the High Commissioner's report.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. There is the report of the agents of the steamship companies or our agents at Halifax, St. John, Quebec, and Montreal?

A. Yes.

Q. And Mr. McCreary's report at Winnipeg?

A. Yes.

Q. I suppose we may fairly reconcile our accounts having that before us, the number of persons coming in, in a general sense, and what has become of them. I have these in parallel lines here, and I will take them as quickly as we can, and see if you can give us any information. For instance, there were 110 Austrians reported to have landed in Canada, 86 of these were reported by McCreary. Have you any information of what became of the balance?

A. No, they are settled in the older Canada. That is the presumption.

Q. You had nothing beyond presumption?

A. Well we have this. They declare their intention at the port of landing that they are going to settle in Canada, but do not specially indicate Manitoba or the North West; unless they have tickets bought right through; a good many of them go to older Canada, the Germans going to Waterloo County largely.

Q. Do you pay steamship bonus on those?

A. We pay bonus on no one that does not report at Winnipeg.

Q. They are the only ones?

A. They are the only ones.

Q. That is clear is it?

A. That is clear. If we do pay on any others, it is only some that are slipped in.

Q. On French and Belgians in Canada, 274 arrived at Winnipeg, and Mr. Pedley reports 413 as declared settlers?

A. Yes.

Q. How do you arrive at that?

A. That is the difference between those that have arrived at the ocean ports and those that have reported at Winnipeg. The others stayed in older Canada. Some of these are Mr. Bodard's and they have gone to Quebec. I cannot say that I can earmark all these, but that is the understanding in the Department.

Q. That is the presumption?

A. That is the presumption.

Q. But you have no better evidence than that. Now, I will take the Finns, 615 arrived at the ocean ports in Canada, and 179 arrived at Winnipeg. You do not report any of these as declared settlers?

A. I do not report any of which?

Q. The Finns; not under that class. There may be some other heading but you do not report them as Finns?

A. That is in my classification.

Q. Yes.

A. No, these are 'Miscellaneous nationalities' in my classification.

Q. Now Germans; 730 Germans arrived at ocean ports and Mr. McCreary reports 1,405 as having arrived at Winnipeg?

A. Yes.

Q. You report 780 as declared settlers?

A. The 1,400 that Mr. McCreary reports includes those that came in from the States.

Q. Yes, but you have already stated that 11,451 came in from the States, that would be doubling it up if that be true?

A. Oh no, if they came in from the States they would not be included in the ocean port tabulation, unless they came in *via* New York.

Q. Montreal is included in this as well as all the other ports?

A. Yes.

Q. Some of these came in by way of New York. Some came in by rail and by other means, and some entered by Montreal and the other ports.

A. Yes.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Those that came in by American ports and landed in Canada are included in the statement I have made, because, I have taken all ocean ports, including Montreal. Keeping that in view, how do you account for 730 including those from Montreal and those coming by American ports, there were 730 arrived in Canada, and 1,405 reported by Mr. McCreary and you have 780 as declared settlers, which comes pretty close to the arrivals at the ocean ports, How do you account for the difference?

A. The difference between 730 and 780 ?

Q. No, I am not meaning that, but the difference between the arrivals and Mr. McCreary's reports at Winnipeg.

A. The 1,405 includes those that did not come by the ocean ports, they came from the United States. The 730 Germans that I have classified there are those that came *via* the ocean ports and the 1,405 that Mr. McCreary reports includes all those that came from the States.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Are they there in addition to those reported ?

A. No. It is a case of a German living in the United States for ten or twelve years perhaps without losing his nationality. He does not come direct from the Old Country but comes to Winnipeg from the States.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Are we to understand then that when Mr. McCreary reports 1,405 Germans, it forms no part of those 11,451 that he reports as coming from the United States ?

A. No. Now I will have to take these figures and analyse them if you are going to take them from your calculations.

Q. You are the inspector ?

A. Well, I am the Inspector, but you have figures there that you have made up and which I have not inspected, and I would like to find out what the details of your tabulation are before I can answer.

Q. There is another matter. Why are they not all reported as declared settlers instead of only 780 ?

A. They are included in the United States, they are from there and the 11,451 settlers reported coming from the United States include the Scandinavians and Germans and all others who started from the United States.

Q. Mr. McCreary gives 1,133 Scandinavians, in addition to that he gives in his report from the United States 11,945, but he reports under the head of nationality that there were 2,233 Americans and in your report you say that there were 11,945 came from the United States ?

A. He gives in his report that so many of these people came from the United States and reported at Winnipeg, but they came in at other points as well, some two or three thousand came in at Portal und Coutts, that are not included in his statement.

Q. I am following this statement, that would make the thing worse. He reports so many landing at Winnipeg, there are 730 landing at ocean ports, and you report the declared settlers at 780. How do you account for that, McCreary having made that report of 1,405 and you give the declared settlers at 780 ?

A. The Germans that came in from the United States, where the United States is the starting point, would be included in the Americans that came over, the 780 that I put in my statement, is those that came in *via* these ports, and 50 or 60 *via* Winnipeg that came straight from New York.

Q. You will see that Mr. McCreary reports 1,405 Germans landing at Winnipeg and he reports of all classes presumably outside of that, 2,233 Americans.

A. Yes.

Q. I am trying to reconcile these details to see if we can account for these people who have come in here ?

A. Well, I just want to see where that is. We will have to take that total first showing whether he includes in that 1,400, those who came in *via* ocean ports or direct from the States. That is where the apparent conflict of figures arises.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Can you give us that information ?

A. I think I can show you from the statements here, that, as I think, we have copied McCreary's figures entirely. He speaks of Americans as immigrants from the United States. I may not have it here but I can get the classification. At what page of Mr. McCreary's report, Mr. Clancy, does he make that statement ?

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Well, you will find that commencing on page 106.

A. Yes.

Q. Perhaps I might be permitted, or you might read it, Mr. Pedley. Read on page 106 ?

A.

WINNIPEG, December 31, 1899.

FRANK PEDLEY, Esq.,  
Superintendent of Immigration,  
Ottawa.

SIR,—I beg leave respectfully to submit a report of the operations of my office for the current year, together with the reports of other officials connected with the work of immigration in Western Canada.

It will be seen by a table submitted herewith that the arrivals at this point sprang from a total of 4,198 in 1896, to 27,857 in 1898, supplemented by large incomings by waggons and lines of rail west of Winnipeg, amounting on a fair estimate, to 5,571.

Q. Now, have you any information that there is anything more than a vague estimate when Mr. McCreary says that ?

A. Yes. I have the United States figures here from the different points. Of course there is this to be borne in mind by the Committee, that Mr. McCreary is dealing entirely with the arrivals at Winnipeg and such as might be reported to him by local agents, but he cannot deal with the entire movement, simply, because he has not the sources of information at his command.

Q. Has any one else ?

A. He could not deal with the Lake St. John and Rainy River district, &c.

Q. He is dealing with the North West and Manitoba and therefore has nothing to do with Lake St. John. Has anyone else that information ? McCreary says, "on a fair estimate." The officers at the crossing point will have information as to that particular crossing point.

Q. Is the Department in possession of that information now that induces Mr. McCreary to make that statement ?

A. Yes, I gave the statement here in my first or second day's evidence. We made up the 11,545 coming from the United States and included the number that Mr. McCreary gave as landing at Winnipeg, and then added to that the figures from the reports from different points.

Q. Are there such reports as appear in this general report ? The reports you rely on, are they as here ?

A. They will be given in part, I do not know entirely. He made up the detailed reports from the officers of the Department. He will reach that out of the arrivals at Winnipeg. For 1899, they were 4,087 from the United States.

Q. From the United States how many ?

A. 4,087.

Q. That is at Winnipeg, the total arrivals ?

A. Yes.

Q. Is that the total arrivals at Winnipeg in 1899 ?

A. From the United States.

Q. Where do they come from ?

A. They come from the United States.

Q. What was the total arrivals from the United States ?

A. Reported at Winnipeg ?

Q. Yes, from the United States.

A. At North Portal, 2,000.

Q. North where ?

A. Portal. It is on the Soo line running from St. Paul to Portal and landing a little west of the Manitoba boundary.

Q. Do you get information regarding the number of persons that arrive at Winnipeg from the United States from McCreary ?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, from whom do you get information from North Portal ?

A. We get the information from North Portal from April 1, from an officer of the Department, Mr. Rankin, who was on the trains running between North Portal and Moosejaw.

Q. Is he there now ?

A. He is at Moosejaw unless put at something else by Mr. McCreary within the last week.

Q. Was he on all the trains ?

A. On all the trains in the busy season, starting from January 1 to the beginning of April last year.

Q. Has he sent in a report ?

A. Yes.

Q. Does he give the dates that they came in ?

A. He is supposed to keep track of every soul on board. His record will show that he has detailed information of every passenger on that train unless he knows a man. For instance if he met me he would know who I was, and would know I was not coming in as a settler, but if he met you on the train and did not know you he would ask you if you were a settler.

Q. Does he report everyone that comes in ?

A. He keeps a record, and that can be obtained from Mr. McCreary or from himself, at any time.

Q. Well, now, assuming that the number is correct, you said that you had in some part of your evidence accounted for these parties, for these 44,543 who came in as declared settlers ?

A. That is the total immigration.

Q. As declared settlers in some part of Canada ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. At page 9 of your evidence of May 4 you say : "Out of the total travel in and out of Manitoba and the North-West Territories, of 127,281 people, the Department, according to the railway returns, is prepared to vouch for 38,757 who remained in the country."

A. That is from the Conductors' reports; they report to us, and I consider that pretty good evidence. I know it may not be considered official, because they are not officials of the Department, but they work in conjunction with our officials.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. But have you no better evidence than the mere slipshod evidence of Conductors who are not paid for doing the work ?

A. I say that is one of the collateral evidences.

Q. Well, if it is collateral evidence, give us the real evidence ?

A. Southern Alberta, including Coutts and Pincher Creek, 1,000.

Q. One thousand, the even number; who makes that report ?

A. That is reported by Mr. Cottingham, the Dominion Lands Agent at Lethbridge, and also confirmed by Mr. McGrath, the manager of the Alberta Irrigation Company.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Is he an official of the Department?

A. No, Mr. McGrath is not an official, but some few years ago they made an arrangement to irrigate southern Alberta along the line of the Galt Railway and to work in conjunction with the Department in bringing in people from the irrigation district in the Western States.

Q. You could give us these reports, I suppose, including Mr. McGrath's?

A. Yes, I think we could. I had it verbally from Mr. McGrath when I was out there last year, and I think we have a letter too, and you will find it also in Mr. Cottingham's report.

Q. Mr. McGrath was not employed to get this return?

A. No, but he is a man thoroughly reliable and I will believe his word.

Q. He says 1,000 came in; has he a record or does he speak off-hand?

A. Yes; they own the railway.

Q. So these are Conductors' reports the same as the others?

A. Yes, Conductors' reports; I think I have the Conductors' reports here.

Q. I do not want the Conductors' reports: I never thought them of much value in the past nor now; they are only collateral evidence.

A. If there was considerable difference between their reports and the other evidence we have, it would be a matter of suspicion, but where there is a general consensus of opinion I think they are good evidence.

Q. Now you might continue with those who came in?

A. I am dealing from this on with those who drove in with waggons. Emerson, 198.

Q. Who kept accounts of these?

A. Customs entries, the customs officers.

Q. 198 heads of families, or the whole?

A. 198 souls. Gretna, 683; Morden, 162; Crystal City, 34; Killarney, 97; Deloraine, 101; Lethbridge, 363; Fort McLeod, 28; St. Mary's, 377; Brandon, 46; Carberry, 20; Virden, 3; Neepawa, 97; Portage la Prairie, 158; Prince Albert, 11; Maple Creek, 27; Regina, 433. Now then, that finished those who came by waggon and rail.

Q. Now, how many of those driving in are returned?

A. Those from Emerson to Regina, inclusive. Then, there were 906 in the Lake St. John district, 227 in the Rainy River district, and in the Lake Temiscamingue district and Montreal there were 973.

Q. Now, you have 906 coming in through the Quebec and Lake St. John Railway; who kept an account of those?

A. The Lake St. John Colonization Company, who reported to us on the request of the Department. I do not think it is in the report of the Department because it came in too late, but we have it.

Q. Is that a Conductors' report?

A. No, it is the report of the Society, which gives the total report of the number of people handled by them during the year and specifying the number from the States.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. The Lake St. John brought in from the States 906?

A. Yes.

Q. And the Repatriation Society of Montreal, 973?

A. Yes, 973.

Q. T. O. Currie sent to the Rainy River district, 284?

A. No, T. O. Currie says that out of those he sent, one family went somewhere and 32 to Rainy River.

Q. It does not say how many people?

A. No.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Now, the Lake St. John Railway Company report coming from the United States, you say, 906 ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do they report all these as being settled in the St. John district ?

A. Yes, up in the Lake St. John district.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. He (T. O. Currie) does not say how many souls ?

A. Yes, Mr. Currie says that from the State of Wisconsin he sent 284 people, and then he goes on further to say that 32 families of these went to Rainy River, and the balance went somewhere else.

Q. The total of souls ?

A. I say that 32 families do not represent the 284 souls; that is where the point of distinction has to be drawn.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I was going to suggest to Mr. Pedley, so as to finish next sitting and get the information easily, to ask him to take up the number of declared settlers, 44,543, leaving out of course the settlers from the older provinces that have gone there, I mean outside of Canadians those who are supposed to be foreigners, and leaving out what appears to be an overlapping of 720 homesteads, and what appears to have been taken up before and accounted for from all these sources he has given us, wag-gons and other entries, producing the information in each case; we will take for granted the collateral proof of conductors, at next meeting, so that we could close. In other words, we desire to have some reasonable account of what became of these settlers.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I would just like to ask, Mr. Pedley—I suppose you have corrected this evidence that is brought here—“as soon as he passes the boundary line the bonus is payable whether he settles or not?” is the question, and “whether he settles or not” is your reply; is that correct ?

A. Well, I suppose that answer must be read in the light of the previous questions; what I meant was that if between the time the settler reported at the boundary line and the time the account was about to be paid, we ascertained the agent was not entitled to the bonus, he would not get it, but as a rule, the bonus is payable when the certificate is taken up.

Q. I suppose you get a report ?

A. As soon as the certificate is taken up the bonus is payable, but it is not paid by us until we get the report from the railway company.

## APPENDIX No. 1

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, June 6, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day at 10.30 o'clock a.m.; Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

MR. FRANK PEDLEY, Superintendent of Immigration, was present at the request of the Committee, and continued his statement as follows:—

## DEPARTMENTAL CORRESPONDENCE WITH AGENTS, AS TO SENDING IN WEEKLY REPORTS.

There are several matters that were left unfinished at the last meeting. I now lay before the Committee the correspondence with Messrs. Rogers and Crawford *re* the furnishing of their diaries. On November 29, 1897, Mr. Lyndwode Pereira, the assistant secretary of the Department, wrote the following letter which was sent to M. V. McInnes, Detroit; J. S. Crawford, Kansas City; Dr. T. A. Brisson, Montreal; Rev. C. A. M. Paradis, Verner, Ontario; Rev. J. H. Brousseau, Maskinongé, Quebec; and Rev. O. Corbeil, Montreal:—

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
OTTAWA, November 29, 1897.

SIR,—Referring to the circular which was addressed to you on the 29th. ult. instructing you as to the use of the diary form supplied by the Department, the Superintendent of Immigration desires me to say that he is greatly surprised to find that you have paid no attention to the instructions contained in that circular and he would be glad to have an immediate explanation from you in this regard. He wishes you also to see that these instructions are carefully observed in the future.

On November 3, 1897, Mr. Crawford wrote from Burlington, Mo., to the Minister of the Interior, as follows:—

SIR,—Yours of the 29th inst. received *re* diary returns and in reply beg to say that I left for the North West when Mr. Smart left Omaha for Ottawa, and returned about two weeks since. On way down I had only a short time at Kansas City office, arriving there in the evening and leaving early next morning so that I could arrive at Yates Centre in time for advertising a Saturday meeting, so that did not have time to go over fully receipts at office while away. I presume forms were there and I have objection to using them if it be necessary. In my form of work which has dealt only with a street meeting in a county seat, in my dodgers sent Department and list of clubs organized at meetings, always forwarded as quickly as copies of lists can be made a week following, I presumed I was fully accounting for time. I also explained in detail the time requirements of this class of work to make as plain as possible my weekly work is as follows:—If not too far from office at Kansas City I am there part of Monday and Tuesday, it takes my time to send literature and answer correspondence, then not later than Wednesday I go out to some county seat and select place for meeting, then it takes part of a day to get out dodgers, arrange for ads. in the papers, hunt up Canadians and Englishmen and circulate dodgers as soon as out, then to cover the county I mail a number to all post offices in the county Cream Stations, then Thursday morning I am at the adjoining Creamery to talk with farmers as they arrive and send dodgers all over the county, then in the afternoons talk to farmers on the streets, send out dodgers and arrange for them to attend meeting on Saturday. This work continues up to meeting time when I am supposed to have the county well advertised and a considerable interest aroused in meeting. I do no other work except mails, the meetings are intended to do the rest of the work as I cover the county with books, organize a Free Land Club which is intended to continue the work in my absence. This street generally takes from two o'clock to 4.30 and sometimes 5 o'clock. I complete arrangements for future with the Res. M. and Secy. who is the agent for the county; this club announce their future meetings from my stand; is intended to be continued as an investigation organization club for those wanting information free homes. As soon after as I get business through if profitable I get train out going to Kansas City, and if no train, lay over until Monday. This form of work takes my whole time and is repeated. I have appointed no agents in this State since coming here for the reason that it will interfere with this class of work, and further, looks to me to be a waste of time and money as if railway agents be used their interests are always with their companies, all of whom own land, and are required not to engage in any other work but accident ticket work. I do not say that under other circumstances agents generally appointed would have no value, but here the people must know about the country before any removals can take place. So far as I can see yet I can do more work at a two hours street meeting than I can do in three months any other way open to me yet. All matter of questions and doubt are settled and those interested in the country are easily picked out and general information given which could not be given any other way, however if you decide on any other way to be adopted would be

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

glad to know, as the weather may be so that I may have to take halls to which it is difficult to get the people. I do not underestimate keeping up ads. in leading papers with work and full attention to this part of the work. If you will be in office next week or week after and will commence to keep as suggested. If you have large maps or anything else good for street or hall meetings would be glad to have. I not only adopt this style of meeting but wherever I find an assemblage of farmers such as auctions in my office days, I work in a little talk, hoping this will be satisfactory, but if not to say also what you wish. I took risk advertising Klondike in last dodgers as I know route, now if not right please say so.

**In reply to this letter I wrote Mr. Crawford as follows on December 14, 1897:—**

SIR,—In reference to your favour of the 3rd inst., I beg leave to say that regarding the keeping of a diary the work that is being done by you is one which the Department should like to have a weekly record of, just as well as that done by other agents. It is only from records such as these, gathered from our agents, each of whom will differ in his work to a greater or less extent, that the Department can gather a measure of reliable information upon which to improve the method of conducting immigration work from time to time. On this account, I desire to ask you once more to kindly furnish us with a weekly report of your work.

**Then on May 5, 1898, Mr. Pereira sent out the following circular:—**

The Superintendent of Immigration desires me to say that he observes that the instructions about filling up and sending in weekly diary sheets are not being carefully followed by all of the agents and others engaged in the immigration service. He wishes me to draw your particular attention to this matter.

A copy of this circular was sent to Mr. Crawford and also to Messrs. Currie, Brisson, Brousseau, Bennett and Markham.

**I sent out the following circular on October 25, 1898, copy of which went to Mr. Crawford:—**

SIR,—I beg leave to call your attention to circular of May 5 of this year, of November 29 of last year, and of October 29 of last year, in which you are requested to send in weekly a diary filled in as per forms mailed to you from time to time when required. I may say that the fact that you have not attended to this work regularly is one which has interfered considerably with the systematic working of this Department, and at the same time has prevented us from knowing from week to week what is being done in detail by the various agents of this Department, but perhaps the most serious feature of the matter is that having been requested to fill in these forms and mail them to the Department weekly the request of the Department has been practically ignored. It would require very little time to keep such a record from day to day, and certainly very little trouble to mail it to this office. Unless the request and instructions of the Department are complied with it will be absolutely useless for us to try to continue immigration work successfully. This diary should state not merely that you were at such a place on a certain day but should give some particulars as to what you were doing at that time. I trust hereafter these reports will be promptly mailed to the Department.

**On October 28 of that year the following circular was sent to all the salaried agents in the United States by the Assistant Secretary of the Department:—**

SIR,—In order to remind you again of the requirements of the Department in that behalf, and to place you in a position to comply with such requirements, a fresh supply of diary forms is being sent you under another cover, and I am to say that it is the desire of the superintendent of immigration that you should make a regular practice of filling up one of these forms every Saturday night and mailing it immediately to the Department. It is the intention to strictly enforce this requirement in the case of all persons engaged in immigration work who receive a regular salary or allowance from the Department, in order that the superintendent may be in a position at any time to state, if asked, exactly where every man engaged in the service is, and what he is doing. The superintendent is not in that position at the present time, and it is most desirable that he should be for the sake of the agents themselves as well as of the Department and the general interests of the service. Only a few of the agents have been at all careful in this matter in the past, but it is hoped that from this time forward all will make it their duty to use the prescribed form with the regularity herein enjoined, and to include in their entries on the form full and specific information as to their operations from day to day. A number of copies of a second form will be found enclosed with the diaries. One of these should be carefully filled up and sent to the Department by each agent on the last day of every month, in order that the actual results of his work may be seen. In the case of agents residing in Canada the term "your district" will apply to the part or parts of the United States in which they carry on their operations, whether personally or by letter.

**Mr. Crawford wrote to me from Kansas City on October 28, 1898, as follows:—**

DEAR SIR,—I have your circular letter re reports and will say that I have no desire whatever to ignore instructions. With the class of work which has occupied my attention, hoping for its success, I have kept you posted or by giving you each week's result in a county club (Free Land) report as promptly as possible after meeting, which gives the result of four days' work at each county seat. Then my expense bill gives my movements fully as railway and hotel exhibit fully every move. My kind of work may or may not be the best kind of work, but so far as I am aware I am unable to see any way I can get such results in advertising whether other results follow or not. I wrote you giving the manner of spending the weeks, giving



## APPENDIX No. 1

the first two or three to office here which for travelling correspondence, getting off delegates and other work seemed necessary. I have now a pretty extensive acquaintance in those two states and am sure in no other way could I have reached this, then as to results not yet extensive, I think should end as experiment if March and April do not exhibit considerable more. I have been instructed by Mr. White to go over this work which I am now at, not forgetting to do new work where profitable, and this without giving the time so much to advertising as in the past. I expect to continue to send the club organization reports, as by this the books are distributed free and new interests are aroused. Have asked that my work be inspected and glad to know of late appointment of Mr. White, who I feel sure should spend a little time with me.

In reply to this I wrote Mr. Crawford on November 4, saying :—

SIR,—I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ult., and to say in reply that it is the desire of the Department that you should send in weekly diaries giving particulars connected with your work in accordance with circular letters of the 25th ult.

Another circular was sent out by Mr. Pereira on October 18 last to a number of our United States and Canadian agents, and a copy of it was sent to Mr. Crawford. It is as follows :—

SIR,—The Deputy Minister has learned with surprise that the instructions of the Department in the matter of weekly diaries are not being carried out by the agents of the immigration branch. Stringent circulars in this regard have been sent out from time to time, but very few of the agents have paid attention to them. It is absolutely necessary that all instructions issued by the Department to its agents should be promptly and fully obeyed, and I am to make it quite plain to you in the present instance that if any agent neglects hereafter to fill up one of these diary sheets every Saturday night and to mail it immediately to the Department as instructed in the circular of October 28, 1898, he may be summarily dismissed.

Again, on January 24, this year, a circular was sent out by Mr. Keyes, the secretary of the Department, to all the salaried agents in the United States and to C. O. Swanson, Dr. Brisson, Rev. R. A. Burriss, Rev. M. Blais and Father Gouin, as follows :—

SIR,—As it is observed that very few of the agents are complying with the repeated instructions of the Department in the matter of weekly diaries, I am to inform you that it has now been determined to withhold the salary of any agent who hereafter makes default in this respect. The accountant will, therefore, at the end of each month, hold all agents' salary cheques until he receives notice from the Superintendent of Immigration that the diaries of the payees have been duly received, and that they are satisfactory.

On March 2, 1900, Mr. Keyes wrote to Mr. Crawford personally this letter :—

SIR,—I am directed to inform you that no diaries have been received from you as yet for the month of February. Please send them in immediately, and report why not forwarded at the end of each week according to instructions.

Mr. Crawford's reply to this was addressed to me and dated from Kansas City on March 6. He says :—

DEAR SIR,—Replying to yours of the 2nd inst. re diaries, my account for February gives my whole movements for the month out of my office. Only go out for meetings. In some cases on account of bad weather and roads forced to withdraw.

Mr. Keyes then wrote to him on March 13 as follows :—

SIR,—I am directed to say that your letter of the 6th inst., is not a satisfactory reply to the circulars which have been sent you from time to time with regard to diaries. These weekly diaries and the forms furnished for statements of your disbursements are intended to serve distinct and separate purposes, and the one cannot be substituted for the other or made to do duty for both. Please understand that the instructions regarding diaries are imperative.

On May 11, I wired Mr. Crawford as follows :—

Parliamentary Committee demands production your weekly diaries from July 1, 1898 to June 30, 1899. Must have these at once.

I again wired Mr. Crawford on the 2nd of this month as follows :—

I wired you the 11th ult. for diaries July 1, 1898, to June 30, 1899. Why are they not here? Must have them by Wednesday morning,

And in reply, I received the following wire the same evening.

Crawford out of city; will let you know Monday. (Sgd. Ass't.)

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Mr. Rogers received copies of the circulars which I have read and in addition I sent him a similar wire on May 11 to that sent to Mr. Crawford. In reply I received the following letter from Mr. Rogers:—

WATERTOWN, S.D., May 19.

DEAR SIR: On my return to Watertown I received your telegram asking for weekly diaries from July 1, 1898, to June 30, 1899. The message was phoned to me at Redfield—from which place I wired you—but did not understand exactly what was called for until I saw it. In reply I beg to say, I kept no weekly diaries and have made no weekly reports. You will recall that on the occasion of your visit, also that of Mr. W. J. White, this matter was discussed. The reasons then stated, and which are still true, were briefly these: (1.) My monthly statements account for every dollar of expenditure, how, when, and where. As to whether the time and money thus spent were profitably used, I need only point to the results of my work, which the Department has pronounced "quite satisfactory," and of which I am pardonably proud. Put into a sentence it is this who have "sold out and are going somewhere": (These must be seen after or they will be side-tracked by some of the many land agents from other states.) Besides attending to the large correspondence. Scores of times have I reached Watertown at 6 or 9 o'clock and worked until one or two in the morning. Had I less to do or less important work on hand, or if the interests of the work were thereby promoted such reports might be in order. But under the circumstances my honest conviction is that it would be a useless waste of time.

I replied to Mr. Rogers on May 28 as follows:—

SIR,—I have your favour of the 19th inst., with reference to furnishing to the Department weekly reports of your work. I am a little surprised at the position taken by you in the matter as there has been enough correspondence sent from here to the agents to establish, I think, very clearly what the Department thought was necessary to be done in forwarding information regarding their movements from time to time. It is not a question whether these reports are any good or not. That must be decided by the Department. I may say, however, that they have been considered of some use so far where they have been received. So much so that a committee of Parliament has asked for them from each of the agents. Fortunately we have been able to give them, with two or three exceptions. It certainly would take very little time to fill in the blank space on the diary forms showing each day's work. If you have no record of what you are doing from day to day since the receipt of my telegram or since the end of June, 1899, I suppose it will be impossible to get it now, but from this time out I must insist that these reports be sent in.

(Telegraph).

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, OTTAWA, June 2, 1900.

J. S. Crawford, 214 West Ninth Street, Kansas City, Missouri.

I wired you 11th ult. for diaries July 1, 1898, to June 30, 1899. Why are they not here. Must have them by Wednesday morning.

(Sgd.) FRANK PEDLEY.

That concludes the file of our correspondence with these two agents up to the present.

#### REPORTS OF WORK FROM AGENTS IN EUROPE.

I received a letter from Mr. Clancy asking for a statement showing the number of days travelled by each of the agents in Europe during the year 1899. The reports that we have received from our European agents are not in diary form as are those we received from the United States agents. Their reports are monthly reports sent to the High Commissioner and by the High Commissioner forwarded to the department. The system which is in vogue in the Old Country is one which has been formed and carried out very largely as would appear best in the judgment of the High Commissioner, at least we have not interfered with that system, so that what I can report to the Committee this morning is not exactly the same as I can from the United States, but I think is sufficiently full to enable the Committee to form a pretty good idea of what the Old Country agents are doing.

We have from Mr. Preston a report showing that he visited the following countries, travelling 18,000 miles: England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales, Russia, Finland, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Germany, Austria, Hungary, Holland, Belgium and France. That would be from the 1st of April, 1899, to the end of the year; he left here on about the 1st of March and it would take him several weeks before he would start out on these visits.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. He gave that in his evidence, I think?

A. Yes, most of this information is in the annual report. He also visited the following villages in Galicia, Hungary: Cracow, Lemburg, Tarnopol, Beroywisca, Ostrow, Bucniow, Zloiska, Gryzbowice, Dublang and Malechoir.

Mr. Jury reports that he attended either as a visitor or as a lecturer, the following places: Leeds, fat stock show; Denton, lecture; Shrewsbury, lecture; Bebington, lecture; Chorley, lecture; Rainsford, lecture; Nelson, lecture; Hull, to visit some people going out in the spring; London, two lectures; Red Hill, lecture; Norwich, lecture; Cocker-mouth, lecture; Denton, lecture; Liverpool, lecture to students of commercial class on the industries of Canada; Bakewell, lecture; Kettering, lecture; Hough, lecture; Swansea, lecture; Warrington and Southport, visited steamship agents; Ashton, Staley Bridge, Mossley, Eccles, Patricroft and Manchester, visited the steamship agents; Chester, lecture; Norwich, fat cattle show; Bury, lecture; Waterloo, a suburb of Liverpool, lecture; Birmingham, fat cattle show; Nottingham, goose fair; Kettering, visited two families going to Manitoba; Hull, fair; Washington, visited a family going to the North West Territories; Lincoln, Grantham and Newark, visited steamship agents; Lancashire, Rhye and Llandudno, shows; Manchester district, visited two parties intending to emigrate; Edinburgh, assisting Scotch agents at Highland show; Louth, Lincolnshire show; Hull, Yorkshire show; Liverpool, Royal Lancashire show; Berwick, seeing a gentleman thinking of going to British Columbia; Newcastle-on-Tyne, visited a young man who has since gone out; Capheaton, visited a tenant farmer thinking of going out; Black-pool, seeing a man going to invest capital in farming in Canada; Manchester and Salford, Working Boys' Home; Preston, steamship agent; Birmingham, visit to a child saving home; Sheffield, met two families thinking of going to Canada.

Q. He does not seem to have met many that had made up their minds to come out?

A. Well, he just states what I say. Bristol, met Mrs. Foster of Bristol Emigration Society and Mr. Whitwill and Mr. Chaffey of Bristol Industrial School; Cocker-mouth, visit to Cumberland County Industrial School; Chatham Hill, Manchester, visit to Boys' and Girls' Home; London, three lectures; Doncaster, lecture and visited steamship agents; Conisboro, lecture; Gainsborough, lecture and steamship agents; Liverpool, child saving institutions; south of Wales, two lectures; Lincoln, visited two families since gone to Canada; London, three lectures and visit to Dr. Barnardo, Rev. Dr. Stephenson and Miss Macpherson's homes for rescuing children; Manchester, emigration business; Derby, two lectures; Lancaster and Penrith, steamship agents; Kendal, lecture; Todmorden, lecture; Southport, Ormskirk, steamship agents; Sheffield and Leeds, emigrants intending to invest in Canada; Manchester, inquiries about a market in Lancashire for wooden skewers used in packing bales of cotton; Leeds and Bradford, to obtain information in reference to the woollen trade; Newton Heath, visit to a man who is thinking of going to Canada; Caerwys, visit to a man who sails this month; Masboro, lecture; Rotherham and Sheffield, visit to shipping agent; Manchester, to visit a man who sailed; Wigan, visit to shipping agents; Leicester, lecture and visit to shipping agents; Bury, lecture; Carlisle, visited two men coming out this spring. Mr. Jury mentions that part of the time was spent in the office giving information and during the time that Mr. Mitchell, who is the clerk in charge there, was on his annual leave of absence.

Q. He does not give the days travelled there at all?

A. No, his report goes into the High Commissioner saying "During the month I visited the following places," and his monthly statements will show just about what I have read here. Of course this is a tabulated form; his reports are in narrative form.

Q. That covers the year?

A. His reports cover the year.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Mr. H. M. Murray of Glasgow, the agent in charge of Scotland, reports that last year he visited the following places in the interest of immigration: Nairn, Keith, Dingwall, Inverness and Lockerbie, all in Scotland; Penrith, Whitehaven, Morpeth and Hexham, in England; again in Scotland, Dunlop, Dumfries, Glasgow, Greenock, Aberdeen, Ayrshire, Castle Douglas, Kilmarnock, Ayr, Hamilton, Barrhead, Paisley, Sterling, East Killbride, Cupar in Fife, Dalkeith, Dunfermline, Edinburgh, Brechin, Strathner and Elgin; and Durham and Belford in England. This is the report from Mr. Murray.

Mr. John Grant, Parkhurst, Dumfries, Scotland, reports that he visited the following places in the interest of immigration and addressed thirty meetings in the counties of Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, Wigtown, Ayr, Peebles, Selkirk, Roxborough, Berwick, Cumberland and Edinburgh.

Mr. Thomas Duncan, at Carnoustie in the north of Scotland, reports as follows: Banffshire, Aberdeen, Kincardine, Forfar, Perth and Fife, visits to people who had written for information regarding Canada; Elgin, to take over government goods in late Mr. Stuart's possession; visited the agricultural shows at Cupar, Fife, Dalkeith and Dunfermline; at Edinburgh to help at Highland Agricultural show; Brechin, Forfarshire show; Aberdeen, Royal Northern show; Elgin, Morayshire Farmers' Club show; Mugle, Stormont and Strathmore show; Keith, Banffshire show; visited shows at Duns and Kelso; visited the booking agents at Cupar, Perth and Forfar. He visited parties wishing for information about Canada in Aberdeen, Kincardine, Forfar, Perth, Fife and Kinross; attended the show at Newcastle town; the horse show at Glasgow; arranged for lectures at Aberdeen, Edinburgh, Dalkeith, Galashiels, Kelso and Jedburgh; and attended the Edinburgh fat stock show.

Mr. C. R. Devlin, in charge of the Dublin agency in Ireland, visited the following places: Lisburn, Wicklow, Ballina, Athlone, Castlebar and Strokestown. The above is taken from newspaper cuttings of lectures, as Mr. Devlin's reports do not indicate all the places which he visited.

Q. He does not state there, as the others do, how many lectures he gave?

A. No, those appear not to be incorporated in his report.

Mr. O'Kelly, in Ireland, visited the following places in the interests of immigration. Mr. O'Kelly, as far as I can gather from his reports and from his interviews with the Inspector of European agencies, and I think from some correspondence from the High Commissioner, does not devote himself as largely to lecturing as some other gentlemen, but devoted himself particularly to personal visits and canvassing. Here is the list of places he has visited:

Enniskillen, Connor, Draperstown, Poyntzpass, Bailieborough, Kingscourt, Coleraine, Derry, Portadown, Rostrevor, Londonderry, Belfast, Castlewellan, Newcastle, Lurgan, Keady, Derrygonnelly, Clones, Killashandra, Belleek, Lisnaskea, Armagh, Markethill, Ballynure, Broshane, Banbridge, Kells, Crossgar, Dundalk, Cootehill, Ballybay, Dublin, Coleraine, Larne, Carrickfergus, Kilrea, Ballymoney, Ballycastle, Magherafelt, Woodburn, Maghera, Tubbermore, Balmoral (near Belfast), Stewartstown, Coalisland, Carrickmacross, Trillick, Ballinamallard, Ballycarry, Sandfield, Stranorlar, Omagh, Strabane, Raphoe, Newry, Clough, Cushendall, Carnlough, Dungiven, Cootshill, Ballybay, Antrim, Armagh, Ballygawley, Dundrum, Hillsborough, Markethill, Glenarm, Ballymena, Tempo.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron):*

Q. From what source do you get this?

A. From the reports furnished by the agents monthly to the High Commissioner.

Q. Is it published?

A. I think much of it is in the annual report. Some of the agents in their annual report indicate their work as I am doing this morning; others again summarize their report, and the details have to be taken from their monthly reports.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I did not interrupt Mr. Pedley as I had asked for information, but not of the kind he has given. The information I asked for is the number of days travelled by our agents?

A. As I said I cannot give that, I have only the information as to their movements as it comes to the Department. These are taken from the reports of the agents that are on file in the Department.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. You are just giving an answer to the question you have been asked?

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. No, I asked Mr. Pedley to give the number of days the agents were travelling if he could, all the European agents, as he has given it for the United States agents, and I understand that Mr. Pedley has substituted that for what I asked.

A. Well, as I told you I am not able to answer the question as it is worded. All I can do is to take the reports in the Department showing the movements of our old country agents and give it to the Committee, if they so desire. They have a different system of classification in their movements, from what we have adopted with reference to the agents in the United States.

Mr. Bodard visited the following places in the interests of immigration:—

Cognac, Boulogne, Beillant, Nantes, Cancale, Salleboeuf, St. Foy, Chateaubriant, St. Malo and St. Germain.

Mr. Foursin reports having made a journey to the south of France, and also to the districts of Marne and Seine and Marne, north-eastern France.

Mr. De Coeli visited in the interests of immigration the following places:—  
Antwerp, Montzen, Ghent, Florenceville, St. Remy, Signeuse, Halensy.

Mr. Griffiths reports having visited the following places in Wales:—

Llandgssul, Pembrey, Swansea, Olynderwln, Narberth, Aberdare, Letterston, Whitland, Aberywynp, Llandovery, Blackwood, Carmarthen, Kedwelly, Pontypridd, Pembroke, Swansea, Carnarvon, H'West, Clarkeston, Llwynypea, Carmarthen, Llanelly, Llandyssul, Llandovery, Newport, Bridgend, Talgarth, Rhyl, Conway, Bangor, Narberth, Resolven, Llandilo, Longhor, Neath, Carmarthen, Carmarthen, St. Cleurs, Liverpool, Liverpool, Newport, Balm, Newport, Dolyelly, Aberdare, Bristol, Pembrey, Neath, Pembroke, Swansea.

He also reports having attended as many of the shows and fairs in Monmouth and South Wales as possible.

#### EXPENDITURE IN THE UNITED KINGDOM AND ON THE CONTINENT OF EUROPE.

Mr. Wilson, who is not here to-day, asked me: "Would you have the kindness to give us the following information at the next meeting of the Agricultural Committee: what has been spent on immigration by the Dominion of Canada in the following countries:—Great Britain and Ireland, this is England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland, also what has been spent in Europe for the year." This is the information I have in answer to Mr. Wilson's letter; the Committee will bear in mind that when I am giving these quotations it is with reference to the calendar year, the appropriation that is voted by Parliament and the returns in the Auditor General's report are based on the fiscal year ending June 30, and what I am giving is for the calendar year ending on December 31, so that the statement of expenditure must be taken as approximate.

*By Dr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. That is for the year ending December, 1890?

A. Yes. From January 1, to December 31, 1899.

The CHAIRMAN,—Will Mr. Pedley go over that item by item or will it be handed in?

A. There is just one page here.

In Scotland for agents' salaries, travelling, office expenses, advertising and miscellaneous expenses, \$9,283; Ireland, \$11,034.53; Wales, for the same items, \$3,369.03; England, for the same items, \$11,389.04; on the continent for agents' and delegates' salaries, travelling expenses and office expenses, \$5,965.56; Professor Oleskow, \$1,216.67; continental bonuses, \$13,150; printing and advertising, \$2,383.05; *Paris-Canada*: that is a newspaper published by the Hon. Hector Fabre and for which the Department contributes \$1,000 annually, but for that calendar year we spent \$750; B. Karlsberg, expenses etc., with Mr. Preston, \$174.89; Miscellaneous, \$100. By reason of the expenditure being made for certain items which are distributed over the three or four countries, Great Britain, Ireland, Wales and the Continent it is impossible, so the accountant informs me, to charge up to each particular country the exact amount expended of these items, but I give the items so that you may know what amount has been expended.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. You stated what is paid for continental bonuses, but you have not classified them there?

A. No, that is a question that was raised the other day, and which is still in the same position; we probably can divide it and can classify and distinguish the continental bonuses from the bonuses paid in the United Kingdom.

Q. Well, you have done that already?

A. Yes, but as to the payment of continental bonuses to Germans and Scandinavians and Russians and other nationalities outside of those who come in as Doukhobors, that classification, as I stated the other day, is not at hand.

The following expenditure cannot be dissected, so the accountant informs me; it is as follows:—

British bonuses, \$1,629; Sundry persons, freight, cables, petty cash, etc., \$732.30; Sundry printing, advertising, etc., \$11,255.01; Postmaster General, post-ages, \$694.39; C. Carter, lecturing expenses, \$27.38; M. Ashworth, typewriting, \$242.26; W. T. R. Preston, salary and expenses, \$4,793.14; Ocean passages, etc., \$75; Sundry persons, miscellaneous expenses, \$200; Total, \$54,724.08.

This is the answer to that.

I have been asked a question as to the number of immigrants sent from the United Kingdom by our agents in 1899, and where these have been located in Canada. This, as I stated at the time, was a matter of which we had no definite record, and I am not able, or we are not able from our records to say the number of individuals that have been sent. We have not been able to trace the movement of the individuals from the Old Country to the work of the agents. That would be an impossibility I think physically, as well as otherwise, for any one agent to be able to keep records showing the number of people who left any district in which he was working, owing to his efforts, because in the Old Country the agent who may be instrumental in persuading people to move to this country by reason of the lectures or other means he may adopt, may not see these people at all after the lecture has been given, or after he has sent them literature or communicated with them, showing the advantages of Canada as a place for settlement. They may go direct then to a steamship agent, purchase tickets and sail for Canada, so it would be absolutely impossible unless we followed every man that came to the country to his destination and questioned him as to how he came here, and then should communicate with our agent after that, and find out if it is the same person and thereby make a close identification between the influences exerted by our agent and the men who come to Canada. I think the Committee will agree with me that there is no system we could possibly devise whereby this could be done, that is to identify each man coming to Canada, if he came directly or indirectly through the work of the agents.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You rely on the reports of the steamship companies for the number coming from the respective countries? You mean that if the agent were not able to do the work you have just gone over, you would have to take the report of the steamship companies as pretty nearly the sole information, would you not?

A. No, the information the steamship companies furnish us is as to the passengers booked, and it is verified by our own agent at the port of landing; he counts the heads.

Q. I am commencing at the other side. I can understand when they get here it is not so difficult to keep track of them, because they have come to this side, and our agents in a sense take charge of them, but in the face of the statements you have made you are not able to say how many left each country?

A. They are not able to say very definitely how many left.

Q. But there are definite reports from some of the agents?

A. Our agent in Glasgow, Mr. Murray, states that so many people left Glasgow. If he is down at every outgoing boat and compares the ship's manifest, he will be able to ascertain, the purser on board will know how many passengers are on board.

Q. For Canada?

A. For Canada. The boat leaves Liverpool for Montreal and his manifest will show how many were on board whose destination is Canada and how many whose destination is the United States.

Q. You will get that information in Canada just the same. The information will be brought to this side of the Atlantic.

A. I do not attach as much importance to the statement of Murray, that 1,800 people left Scotland for Canada, as to the statement of the agent at Quebec that 1,800 people reached Quebec whose destination is Canada, for the arrival of so many is of more importance than the statement that so many left Scotland. They may never have got off the boat.

Q. What the Committee want is this. Some of these things it would be perhaps difficult to be very definite in, but generally we desire to have some information through our own agents of the magnitude and results of the work of the very considerable staff we have working over there. I take it from the statement you have made to-day, Mr. Pedley, that they are completely in the dark as to the relation between the number of persons that land in Canada and the number of persons that they have had anything to do with in sending here.

A. They are not completely in the dark because if a person intending to emigrate to Canada, opens up correspondence with one of our agents in Europe, and as a result of that correspondence he leaves and comes to Canada, and then corresponds after his arrival here with the agent, as they very often do, why then, of course the identification can be easily made. But when he knows of people who leave England, Ireland and Scotland, indirectly through the same influence, either correspondence with the Government agents through the perusal of Government literature, or the representations that are made by their friends in Canada, who have been induced to come here by the agents and various other ways through the influence of people who have been in contact with the agents, for the agent is there for the purpose of keeping Canada before the people and must to a certain extent be credited with a share of the work that has resulted in people coming to Canada.

Q. Yes, but he has claimed the whole?

A. No, our agents do not claim the whole.

Q. Take Ireland, where he says that 700 and odd—

A. We claim that so many Irishmen landed in Canada.

Q. Mr. Devlin reports that 700 and odd came from Ireland through the efforts of himself and our staff there.

A. I speak subject to correction, but I do not remember reading in our reports that our agents claim credit altogether for that work. They say they have been working in Ireland during the year and during that year so many people left Ireland.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Well, so far as you know, Mr. Pedley, our European agents are unable to give any definite information as to the number of persons sent out as a result of the work of each agency?

A. I think it would be impossible for the agents to give the exact number sent to this country through their influence.

Q. Well, could they give it approximately?

A. I am not prepared to say at present how far they could approximate to the number of people. If we were to ask them to do so they might be able to come within a reasonable degree of the number, but we have never asked them for that. The nature of the case is such that it would be imposing a pretty difficult task on the agents to define exactly, or even with approximate exactitude, the number sent out. For instance, nearly every Irishman that comes out leaves Liverpool: he does not sail from Ireland. That would be the difficulty that would confront Mr. Devlin at once. If we asked he would say 'I am not able to put my hand on every man because they do not sail from Dublin but from Liverpool.'

Q. Well, if he knew that fact he could say so and his report would be quite complete, his information would be quite complete, and if he does not do that it means he is not looking after either?

A. No, I don't think so.

Q. If he knows they left any port and left Ireland he could report it?

A. He knows that of the 747 of the total number of people who left Ireland for Canada probable 90 per cent sailed from Liverpool. Now Mr. Devlin would have to be in Liverpool and check them over to know if they had left.

Q. Well now, is there this about it: if the agents are accomplishing something there they must know out of the 700 people leaving that country in a year they must be able to locate the place where they left, that is not a difficult task, is it?

A. No, I fancy Mr. O'Kelly, for instance, or Mr. Webster could find out by correspondence with the localities where they had lectured or visited how many people left there for Canada.

Q. Well now, having said that would you advise our agents to go as far as what could get us that information and instil some of that energy into them which is always necessary to bring about success?

A. I would go so far as to say that the identification more closely of the people and the work has been up before the Department for some time, and I am quite willing to do what I can to bring about a more perfect system of identification. We are doing all we can to bring that about, but the money at our disposal is limited and the question is—work of that kind being expensive—whether it would not be better to spend the money in some other way.

*By Mr. Rosamond:*

Q. I think a good many Irish emigrants leave Moville.

A. Well, there are a good many but these leave mostly for the United States. The reports of our agents are that most of those coming to this country leave Liverpool.

Q. Some years ago I saw a number coming on board there.

A. Yes, and there would be quite a number coming on board now. I have discussed that matter with our agents personally and by correspondence and it disclosed the fact that most of them came from Liverpool.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. That will close what I have to ask about Europe but there is some unfinished work regarding the United States.

A. There is one question that was asked me as to the duties of Messrs. Bodard, Foursin and De Coeli in the year 1899. Now I hope that the Committee is not under the impression that Mr. Fabre is an immigration agent. He is an old officer of the Government and has been there 25 or 30 years, and the only way in which we are interested is in the contribution of that \$1,000 for the paper which was



## APPENDIX No. 1

settled by the Government long ago. I turned up some of the old correspondence here and it dates as far back as—it is a great many years anyway.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron):*

Q. Who is this agent?

A. Hector Fabre, who is stationed at Paris.

Q. He gets a contribution of how much a year?

A. \$1,000.

Q. For what purpose?

A. For the purpose of getting published in a paper the Paris edition of a paper called *Canada*, Canadian notes, as I understand it, but so far as being responsible to the immigration branch of the Department of the Interior—

Q. When was that contribution first given?

A. That contribution was first given—there is a note here, that it was restored in '94. But it was given some years ago. It appears to have been customary, that is the information I have from one of the officers, for the Department of Agriculture some years before the transfer of immigration work to this Department, to make a straight grant of \$800 to the Paris edition of *Canada*, and this was continued by the Department until the end of the fiscal year 1893-4, when the grant was cut off altogether. On October 11, 1894, Mr. Fabre wrote a letter asking for three things: (1) The payment of his travelling expenses in connection with the Canadian immigration; (2) An allowance for postage, and (3) For the restoration of the grant to *Paris Canada*. The Minister's memoranda on which we acted in this connection reads as follows:—'Sir John and Council agreed that I should make Fabre an allowance of \$1,000, payable quarterly, in lieu of what he asks in his letter.' This has been continued up to the present time.

Q. That was in 1894?

A. This was in '94. And has been continued till the present time. I suppose this would be Sir John Thompson. Mr. Fabre has been an officer of this Government for a good many years and this paper has been subsidized so to say, from the immigration appropriation, but he is not an immigration agent in the ordinary sense of the term. Really the only Government agent we have there is Mr. Bodard. Mr. Foursin was appointed some few years ago and he has an allowance of five dollars a day, covering his salary and expenses. Mr. Bodard has been getting at the rate of \$100 a month and his expenses.

Q. Who is Bodard again and what is he doing?

A. He is the immigration agent, an old official of the Government, who has been there a good many years. His work takes him over into the counties of France bordering on the Belgian frontier. He has been working all the Southern provinces of Belgium and the Northern provinces of France, and he has induced, according to his contention, a great many people to move to Canada, the majority of whom, as far as I can gather from his report, is claimed by him to have settled in the province of Quebec. He has been out here once or twice since I have been in the Department, and spending most of his time in settling the new districts of Quebec.

Q. Have you the figures to show the value of the assistance of these two parties?

A. Since the appointment of Mr. De Coeli, who was appointed by this Government about a year or a year and a-half ago to work in Belgium, it was thought at the time of his appointment that better work should be done in the Northern or agricultural provinces of Belgium, he has been there since that time, and since his appointment to Belgium, Mr. Bodard has confined himself more particularly to the French districts, leaving the Belgian districts almost entirely to Mr. DeCoeli.

Q. How many people came from France last year?

A. In the classification of the arrivals at the port of landing last year there were 400 Belgian and French, roughly speaking.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. There were 480 according to the report?

A. Yes, 480 are reported as having landed.

Q. Can you divide these into Belgian and French ?

A. The classification will not allow me to distinguish between the two, although it can be done, of course, by means of the steamboat returns in the analysis of their manifests.

Q. Some of them do not give it, that is the difficulty. I mean the arrivals given by the agents at either St. John, Halifax, or Quebec. In some cases they have not made any distinction, and in others they have ?

A. I am endeavouring to make a classification as detailed as possible, so that we can tell just what people are arriving there. I think the last system of classification adopted by the Department enables us to practically to do that, although it might not appear in the report for the year 1899. Yes, I have it here. Seventy-seven people from Belgium, then there are 22 given as Flemish people, now the Belgians and Flemish people are the same—one indicates the language and the other indicates the nationality, so you have to add the 77 and the 22 together, which would be about 100.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. That is from Belgium ?

A. Yes, from Belgium. And the French are 336.

*By Mr. La Rivière :*

Q. That is for this year or last year ?

A. For the year 1899.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Does the immigration from France appear to be increasing or decreasing ?

A. The immigration from France does not show very much difference either way. I think Mr. Preston explained that the French peasant is rather a hard person to move.

*By Mr. Rosamond :*

Q. Can you give the cost per head of all these immigrants, taking all the expenses of the immigration agencies, including Hector Fabre, and tell us what is the cost per head to Canada of these 480 immigrants ?

A. That can be arrived at by dissection of the accounts, but, as I stated before, there are some difficulties always in the way, simply because of the expenditure for advertising and literature, and the general expenses which are distributed over the Continent and the United Kingdom, and it would be pretty hard to decide how much would be properly charged to France or Belgium, Germany, Scandinavia, United Kingdom, or other countries. It can be done with a certain reasonable degree of approximateness, but that is about all.

Q. It would be desirable to know whether it was too expensive or not to keep up these agencies ?

A. I am having a statement prepared which will take some time to do, and which will likely come before the Committee or the House when it is ready, but I am not quite sure how long it will take.

*By Mr. Macdonald (King's)*

Q. Have you a statement of the total expenditure for immigration, and the statement of the total number of immigrants which have come to Canada ?

A. We have a statement of the total expenditure for the year 1899, and a statement of the total number of people who arrived in Canada.

Q. That will give you an estimate as to what the general cost is per head ?

A. Yes, the average cost is from \$8 to \$9 per head. The appropriation for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1900, was \$360,000 and the appropriation for the

## APPENDIX No. 1

previous fiscal year \$257,000. The two appropriations will necessarily overlap in the calendar year, but I gave a statement here some time ago showing as far as we could do so, about what the expenditure was in Canada, in the United States, and in Europe for the calendar year.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. There is one thing I want to make clear, if you are sure, Mr. Pedley, as to your mode of determining, how many persons came into Canada to remain. They are checked at the ports of St. John, Halifax and Quebec, the arrivals by steamship?

A. Yes.

Q. At the port of Montreal they are checked as persons coming through the United States and landing at New York, the persons coming to Canada by way of New York?

A. By way of New York and Portland.

Q. By way of New York or Portland, yes any of the seaports?

A. Any of the seaports, yes.

Q. Then there is another class at Montreal, I understand, checked as having come by rail or otherwise. Now, there are two classifications in the report at Montreal?

A. Yes.

Q. Perhaps to make that clear I might just give the table:—'The number of immigrant arrivals at Montreal per ocean travel via the United States ports of New York, Boston and Portland, their nationalities, occupations and destinations.' That is one of the tables given here. Now, there is another table 'B' which shows 'The number of immigrant arrivals at Montreal from the United States, their nationalities, occupations and destinations.' Now is the check made on that through the railway conductors or how is it done?

A. That is done by our officer at Montreal, Mr. Hoolahan or his staff.

Q. Does he rely on the conductors for that?

A. No, he relies on the statements of the immigrants themselves.

Q. Then this is not the same as for immigrants coming from the States?

A. I do not know what you mean.

Q. Then as I understand you the explanation of the case is that you have no evidence, so far as the North-West Territories and Manitoba are concerned, of the number of immigrants coming there or persons coming from the United States of all nationalities with the railway conductors, and to determine the number of persons who come in and the number who go out and you take the difference as the numbers of persons that remain in Canada.

A. The conductors do not make that out, we do.

Q. You make the difference when you get the two sides, the number who comes in, and the number which goes out?

A. We take the statement of the conductors, so many *ins* and so many *outs* and the statement of the year 1899 shows so many. We take that statement for what it is worth and as a matter of fact 37,000 odd came into Manitoba and the West over and above those that went out, but this is only one of the sources, of course, of our finding out how many people came in.

Q. You say that of this 38,757 there were 11,945 homesteaders, or as you call them, declared settlers?

A. Yes, of course the returns from the conductors show as well those that came in from the United States and those from the east and west, of the Manitoba boundary on the east and of all Alberta and British Columbia on the west. The conductors' reports give in fact 37,000 and odd. That number came into Manitoba and the West from all sources.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Over and above what went out?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You return 11,945 as declared settlers ?

A. Coming in from the United States.

Q. Is that over and above —

A. Our statement of the number of declared settlers arriving from the United States is made up from entirely different sources from that of the conductors. The conductors' is a statement which comprehends the movement in and out from Manitoba and the West, from the south, east and west.

Q. So far as showing the actual number the conductors' returns would not have very much weight ?

A. I would not like to say they would not have weight, the report only says that so many went in and so many out.

Q. That is all. It duplicates very much, does it not ? In one return there are 11,945 declared settlers, and then there is another return, namely: the difference between the number of persons who came in and went out on the report of the conductors. One might as well insist on the one as on the other as being correct ?

A. No, it does not duplicate matters as far as we are concerned, if the conductors had not made any report at all, we will still have the 11,945.

Q. Do you count more on account of the conductor's report ?

A. No.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. They have probably located in the cities ?

A. They are scattered all over Manitoba and the west.

*By Mr. La Rivière :*

Q. Does the 11,000 include children and all ?

A. The total number of souls.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Mr. Featherston suggests they have located in the towns, do you know that they have located anywhere as a matter of information.

A. I suppose Mr. Featherston means by locating that they have distributed themselves at the different points mentioned. Located is a technical term. It is not used so much in the West as in Ontario.

Q. I am not meaning the legal effect of it but I am using it with the meaning he gives it, of becoming a resident in that sense, not in the sense of being located on a piece of land. I am using it in the general sense.

A. There are the statements of the conductors that 38,000 people more have come in during the year 1899 than went out and the statement showing that these people came in and went out at different points in Manitoba and the west both on the eastern, southern and western boundaries of Manitoba and the Territories. I would naturally conclude they have located, in the general sense, all over the country.

Q. It is only, I suppose, a bare supposition on your part ?

A. It is not, because they have not gone out. They must be in the country.

Q. Could they have gone out through any channel and come, say by Montreal ?

A. No, the only channel would be by the Arctic Ocean. They either have to walk out over the international or provincial boundary lines or over the northern boundary.

Q. Well now, let us suppose they came here, suppose these persons landed at Winnipeg and crossed the line, all of them ?

A. Crossed which line ?

Q. Crossed the boundary line between Dakota and Manitoba, the whole 38,000 — I am putting it now for the purpose of getting at the bottom of the question. As

## APPENDIX No. 1

far as the conductors know, there were 38,757 who did not go out, but suppose these 38,000 took the train and came down here to the city of Ottawa?

A. Yes, they would be counted just as soon as they left the Manitoba boundary at Ingolf.

Q. They are counted going out?

A. We count those going out on all sides (except north to the Arctic); east at the Manitoba boundary, west at the British Columbia boundary, and south at the international boundary.

Q. How do you know these are the same persons or any of them?

A. We do not know, we know there are so many going in.

Q. From the United States?

A. No, from all places; we know the moving population of the country during the year.

Q. From British Columbia and the east as well?

A. Yes.

Q. Then it has no bearing on the immigration question?

A. I don't say that. These conductors' reports are not a new thing.

Q. No, but they were objected to when the Conservatives were in power and I thought then and think even now that those who raised the objection had good reason to do so?

A. But the information on which we base the official returns is not based on the conductors' reports, but we use that as collateral evidence that there is a large surplus of people going in over what came out.

*By Mr. Rosamond:*

Q. Then you count everyone who passes in or out?

A. Everyone who passes over the boundary between Manitoba and the North-west Territories and the district outside, at Ingolf which is the eastern crossing point, or at Laggan on the boundary between Alberta and British Columbia; or at the four crossing points on the international boundary, Coutts, Portal, Gretnat, and Emerson. Now, all the people who go in are counted and those who come out, and the difference last year was 38,000 people coming in more than went out.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. So far as that report may be relied on?

A. So far as the report may be relied on.

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. Is it not a fact that Winnipeg and other towns have almost doubled within the last three years?

A. I cannot say as to Winnipeg, but some places have more than doubled. Edmonton has more than doubled and Dauphin, from being a little village of 300, has now about 1,500 people. In the towns along the Calgary and Edmonton branch there are evidences of settlement, and along the Soo line running from Portal to Moosejaw; and the evidence from our local agents shows that there is a great number of people going into Manitoba and the North-west Territories.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. There is a question raised by Mr. Pedley now—Mr. Featherston asks if certain centres of population have not increased. We were not endeavouring to get evidence as to how the cities and towns increased, because the class of people we are paying money for are not supposed to settle there, so that the number of people going in may have a general reference to the growth of the country; but are any of these people, following up the question, settled through these places which have had so vast an increase, the people we are paying money to bring in?

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. There is some difference in the figures between 38,000 and 45,000 ; these people are somewhere in the North-west ?

A. There is no discrepancy.

Q. There is some discrepancy there, is there not ?

A. No, our 45,000 are those who came into the country and the conductors report that 37,000 came into Manitoba and the North West Territories ; the conductors' reports are entirely distinct from ours. We say there were 45,000 people who came through the ocean ports and 12,000 who came from the United States, and these go to make up 37,000 who came into the North-west. The 11,945 is the number of people who came from the States ; the balance came from the Old Country. There is no discrepancy because the two statements are not comparable in any sense.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I think it is unfortunate they should have been mixed with the question, because they becloud and confuse it ?

A. The question was raised—Mr. Clancy will understand, being at the previous meetings—when I stated the number of arrivals Dr. Sproule took the ground that we ought to have some evidence as to how far these were correct, and one of the figures he was willing to rely on was, the homestead entries.

Q. That had no reference to the 38,000 ?

A. It is collateral evidence of the number of people who came in, the homestead entries. Many of the people who come in go to the older portions of the country where there is no homesteading.

Q. Can you say of these people, on the mere report of the conductors—since your report is not made up on that, what is your object in introducing that ?

A. It is collateral evidence to this extent, that so many thousand people more came into Manitoba during the year than went out. Some 38,000 people approximately is the difference and if they did not go out they must be there.

Q. Have you the information that they did not ?

A. The conductors' reports.

Q. Have you any other information ?

A. We have the information of so many people reported at Winnipeg, so many came in through the other agencies—I read the figures—

Q. Have you any evidence that these 38,000 people are there except through the conductors ?

A. We have not the particular figures outside the conductors' reports.

Q. Then you have no evidence—I am not speaking of the 11,000—have you any information other than the conductors' that 38,000 people still remain in more than went out ?

A. The conductors' reports is the only report which gives the exact figures at 38,757.

Q. Have you any reports of your own which supplement that ?

A. Yes, we have our own agents' reports.

Q. Give us those ?

A. Take the report of Mr. McCreary and the agent at Calgary and you will find they bear out that, they corroborate almost entirely the report of the conductors.

*By Mr. Rosamond :*

Q. Oh, I suppose as to the conductors' report that it is an interesting report which bears out the other reports.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. Are not these facts which you have set forth in some of your statements, that during the years '94, '95 and '96 the net entries made in Manitoba and the

## APPENDIX No. 1

North-West numbered 1,975, and the net entries made in '97, '98 and '99 averaged 4,040, will not these two statements taken together indicate that there was a very large increase of population when the homestead entries increased so largely, and, when you take in connection with that, that the sales made by the companies having land out there during these former years '94, '95 and '96 numbered 719,000 acres sold by these companies, and during the years '97, '98 and '99 these same companies sold 4,042,000 acres, do not these two things together go to show that there was an increase in population.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Is that to be in the way of a question or a broad statement for Mr. Pedley to agree to?

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. I am putting it in the way of a question, if these two facts taken together in regard to the sale of lands purchased, of course by parties going in there, and the net homestead entries during the two periods comprising the three years I have stated, do not indicate that there must have been a very large increase of population in these countries?

A. So far as the homesteads are concerned, I have no hesitation in saying from the official reports and from my connection with the immigration work that the increased number of homesteads will indicate an increase of population. So far as the sales of land by the railway companies is concerned, the natural inference would be—

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. We do not want inference at all. You are not giving inferences hereat all. We want to know what information you have that will enable you to state upon your own knowledge that that broad statement Dr. Macdonald has made is true, namely, this: he has stated that there has been so many homesteads or so many acres of land sold, and so on. Do you know all these to be facts yourself?

A. I know it from reports. I have the reports.

Q. Do you know the statement he made was true?

A. I have not made the calculations he has asked about, all I know is from the records—

Q. Then it would be on the presumption that his first statement would be true, and the inference drawn afterwards is as he stated?

A. I am assuming that what he has stated is correct. I have not verified his statement but assume that it is.

Mr. Clancy objected to Mr. Pedley being allowed to give inferences as sworn testimony.

The Chairman ruled that Mr. Clancy having himself several times asked Mr. Pedley to give approximate statements could not object to his giving a reply to Mr. Macdonald's question.

After further argument,

The CHAIRMAN ruled: Dr. Macdonald has made certain statements, he states that the figures he has given to this Committee are taken from the report on immigration. There have been many statements made from the report on immigration, and if Dr. Macdonald chooses to make a statement and then found certain questions on it and asks Mr. Pedley if these statements are in his evidence, that is, that over 4,000,000 acres of land were homesteaded in 1899, and only 700,000 acres previous to it, and that would be evidence of greater increase in population, I think Dr. Macdonald was quite right in asking the questions. I do not think Mr. Clancy has acted fairly in saying that Dr. Macdonald has no evidence when the Doctor states that these things are taken from the reports on immigration. That should be withdrawn or it should be proven that his statements are not correct.

After a further argument,

The CHAIRMAN ruled: I have attended the Agriculture Committee since 1887, almost every meeting, and how many times have I seen gentlemen on both sides of the House, go back into the past reports on immigration and ask about them before this Committee, and I never heard their right to do so disputed before. If a gentleman on either side, to-day, goes back into that evidence, although it does not bear directly upon the immigration of the present year, it bears directly on the immigration perhaps of past years, and may throw some light on this year's, and I think I would be wrong in ruling out such evidence.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron):*

Q. Mr. Pedley, is your information based upon the two statements, that the population has largely increased in Manitoba and the North-West Territories?

A. The information upon which the Department bases these conclusions that the population of Manitoba and the North West Territories has been augmented during the year 1899, is derived, in the first place, from the number of people who have gone into the country reported at different points, Winnipeg and the boundary points during the year. The conclusion arrived at by the Department that these people that came in, have come in to the country as settlers, is based to a certain extent upon the number of homesteads entered for, and the Department makes use of the reports of the sales of lands by the railway and other companies as a collateral evidence that these people have remained in the country.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Has the Department evidence that in the case of these sales of land, they are made to persons coming into the country exclusively?

A. They have not, that I am aware of.

Q. Then I say that for the purpose of showing that plain thing, that certain persons came in during the year and settled there, are but two evidences, as you have stated a moment ago, one the homesteads, and the other the sales of land.

A. Yes we have, we can locate many persons who have bought land from the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Q. How many?

A. I do not know, but there are a large number of letters on file now in the Department from settlers that have been sent in by our agents, who have gone in with considerable capital and purchased land, but we have not tabulated these.

Q. Have you a record of them?

A. We were satisfied with the evidence that a man who left Omaha, say, to come to Canada and had presented his certificate at the boundary line, had come to Canada, and when our agent reported to us this man as purchasing a quarter section or a half section of land—

Q. From the Canadian Pacific Railway?

A. He would have to buy from the Canadian Pacific Railway or the Hudson's Bay Company or some other railway—there are several with land to dispose of—or from a colonization society or from private individuals.

Q. A man goes there and buys from the Government and he is put down as a homesteader; now if he buys from the Canadian Pacific Railway or a colonization society or a private individual there is no record of him?

A. Not as a homesteader.

Q. Now have you any evidence in the Department, of the number of persons coming from the United States or elsewhere who have settled upon lands either purchased or otherwise outside the homesteads?

A. We have no distinct system of keeping that evidence; we may have abundance of evidence scattered through the correspondence of the Department, showing the men that came in and purchased land from the companies which have land for sale, but we have not tabulated them.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Is it not a mere presumption when you say that a number of these, or a large number, have purchased these lands?

A. Well, it is a statement I make to the Committee on information which comes to me as superintendent of the immigration branch, that a large number of people are coming in possessed of considerable capital, from an agricultural standpoint, and are using that in the purchase of land, but I am not able to put my hand upon a definite statement as none has been prepared.

Q. Can you say any one of them have done so?

A. No, I cannot, off-hand.

*By Mr. Rosamond :*

Q. It would be a wise thing in the future to ascertain that?

A. I think myself it would be a wise thing if these companies would keep a detailed record of their sales, so that the Government on application could be furnished with the information in the same manner information is furnished by our own agents in regard to homesteads.

I have here a statement of the land sales by railway companies which have received land grants from the Government and by the Hudson's Bay Company during last year. The Hudson's Bay Company sold 66,000 acres, amounting in value to \$330,000. The Canadian Pacific Railway Company sold 326,380 acres, of a value of \$1,015,012. The Manitoba South Western Colonization Railway Company sold 90,053 acres, amounting to \$309,708. The Qu'Appelle, Long Lake and Saskatchewan Railway and Steamboat Company sold 45,150 acres, of a value of \$141,353. The Calgary and Edmonton Railway Company sold 25,491 acres, the value of which was \$75,151. The total land sales during the year amounted to 553,075 acres, and the amount received for this land was \$1,871,224.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Now if there are no further questions on that point, I want to take up some United States matters.

*By Mr. LaRivière :*

Q. Before going on to the United States I would like to go back to the Paris and French question which you were discussing when I came in. You have stated, Mr. Pedley, that there was an allowance for the publication of a paper in Paris, the *Paris-Canada*; does that go against immigration, because that paper is not exclusively an immigration paper?

A. I do not know whether there is any other contribution?

Q. I do not see why that should be charged to immigration exclusively?

A. Well, the correspondence which took place between Mr. Fabre and the Government prior to 1894, leading up to that, was to the effect that the paper was being printed largely for immigration purposes, and upon the facts being submitted to the Premier at that time, and I think Mr. Daly, the Minister of the Interior, they concluded, on the correspondence, that the \$1,000 should be spent out of the immigration appropriation for printing matter in that paper, and based upon the statements of the Hon. Mr. Fabre that it would be largely useful from an immigration standpoint. In that way it came to be charged to the immigration appropriation.

Q. I do not object to the publication of the paper because I believe it is good, even in a political sense, because it is always siding with the Government of the day. It publishes good articles on Canada, her banking and commercial institutions, and these articles are reproduced in the French, and in fact, the continental press. They are well written—Mr. Fabre is one of the best writers we have in Canada, and writes some beautiful articles on Canada, and thus makes our country known in Europe. I believe this money well spent, but though it may be a good channel to make the country known from an immigration standpoint, still I believe it does more in a general way, and should not be charged exclusively to immigration, in the same

way that Mr. Fabre himself is not an immigration agent, but is a sort of commissioner there—in fact he styles himself Canadian Commissioner in Paris—and is in constant communication with the Government and does on the Continent what Lord Strathcona does in England. He is a very useful man on the Continent. There are no Canadians who go to Paris, who have not to go to his office, and there are there large numbers of papers and documents on Canada, which are consulted by many people. Then from a financial standpoint, Mr. Fabre has been the channel for many institutions in Canada to get money on the Continent, through his instrumentality. He does a very good work. Mr. Foursàn is, I believe, employed there as a sort of immigration agent; is he still on the staff?

A. Yes, he receives \$5 a day and expenses.

Q. What is his work?

A. His work is to look after the interests of immigration, visit people where necessary, and look after people leaving France. The only thing I will say regarding that \$1,000 appropriation, is, that if you can persuade the Government to charge it up to some other appropriation, it will leave us more money for other things.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I want to ask before proceeding with any other question if any of those agents who are on commission, issued certificates to persons leaving the United States for Canada; that is whether any persons in the United States who are paid on commission alone, issued certificates to persons leaving the United States for Canada.

A. That is the certificate upon which they obtain reduced railway rates?

Q. There is no other certificate is there?

A. No, that is of course the evidence of their work.

Q. Do any of these commission men issue these certificates?

A. Yes, I have the list here of all the commissions that have been paid and also who issued the certificates.

Q. The men who issued them?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, how many were issued by our agents?

A. That is by our salaried agents?

Q. Yes.

A. I have not that statement made out yet, they are working it out, but it is a very long statement in detail. You have to go over the records for 1899, and it takes time. I have those by the commissioned agents made out. That was the first question asked me.

Q. Can you give me how many were issued by the commissioned agents.

A. Yes, I will give it to you. In Michigan there were——

Q. If you will give the whole amount, just shorten it. I am not particular about each agency, but the number of certificates issued by each of these persons working on commission, as a whole, and those issued by our salaried agents?

A. I can give you the number of persons from the United States, upon whom commission has been paid for in the year 1899, giving each State and the number therefrom and the sex and age, with the name of the agent and the amount paid. That is as I took it down when it was asked for. If you do not want me to read it I can put that statement in.

Q. You might just put that statement in then, and not bother to read it.

A. The statement is as follows:—

APPENDIX No. f

State.	Total Number.	Male.	Female.	Under 18.	Agent.	Amount.
Michigan	187	40	27	70	J. H. Galiver	\$ 244 00
"	78	37	17	24	W. C. Sutherland	169 00
"	1	1			J. A. Redmond	3 00
"	1	1			M. F. Quaintance	3 00
"	10	3	1	6	S. J. Gareau	17 00
"	16	5	3	8	J. N. Simmons	29 00
"	32	24	4	4	A. G. McKay	84 00
"	2	1	1		Jamee Lyle	5 00
"	11	3	1	7	Martin Conaton	18 00
"	69	24	13	32	William Bolton	130 00
"	8	3	2	3	E. W. Brown	16 00
"	59	24	14	21	J. F. Turner	121 00
"	8	5	2	1	J. W. Gordon	20 00
"	3	2	1		A. Ford	8 00
"	7	5	1	1	L. H. Howse	18 00
"	32	16	8	8	G. Cockburn	72 00
"	3	2	1		W. F. Baker	8 00
"	1	1			John Wilson	3 00
"	6	2	2	2	C. W. Tallant	12 00
"	149	128	10	11	R. McKee	415 00
"	5	1	1	3	B. Bingham	8 00
"	1	1			Jesse Turner	3 00
"	5	3	1	1	W. H. Aikins	12 00
Missouri	49	23	10	16	G. U. E. Griffith	105 00
"	1	1			R. C. Owens	3 00
"	41	16	9	16	M. W. Serat	82 00
Minnesota	1	1			Alley & Konzen	3 00
"	18	5	3	10	E. L. Anderson	31 00
"	2	2			C. S. Marsden	6 00
"	173	61	28	84	John C. Koehn	323 00
"	5	4		1	N. Campbell	13 00
"	3	1	1	1	J. A. Sylvester	6 00
"	3	3			S. F. Long	9 00
"	103	76	13	14	J. H. M. Parker	268 00
"	1	1			H. H. Howe	3 00
"	6	3	1	2	John Marth	13 00
"	1	1			G. M. Scott	3 00
"	1	1			Nilson & Norlander	3 00
"	5	1	1	3	P. W. Simpson	8 00
"	4	3	1		J. A. McKay	11 00
"	2	1	1		W. S. Clay	5 00
"	2	2			J. McDiarmid	6 00
"	8	1	1	6	T. Rattary	11 00
Wisconsin	5	1	1	3	Frank Heidt	8 00
"	23	10	4	9	J. R. Means	47 00
"	14	10	1	3	S. H. Shaw	35 00
"	2			2	H. McRae	2 00
"	9	1	2	6	A. R. Noble	13 00
"	2	1	1		R. J. Dugdall	5 00
North Dakota	771	465	101	205	Wm. Ritchie	1,802 00
Texas	23	3	3	17	Capt. Barrett	32 00
New York	16	6	3	7	Rev. N. Lmytrow	31 00
Idaho	13	6	3	4	A. S. Rolo	28 00
Kansas	36	10	7	19	Isaac Welk	63 00
"	13	5	1	7	J. A. Brogan	24 00
Iowa	177	88	29	60	N. Bartholomew	382 00
"	11	3	4	4	A. J. Tuttle	21 00
"	20	8	4	8	W. D. Brown	40 00
"	2	2			J. T. McFee	6 00
"	1	1			Rev. Geo. Thompson	3 00
United States	5	1	1	3	Rev. R. A. Burriess	8 00
"	18	5	6	7	Joseph Poirier	34 00
"	1	1			B. O. Monees	3 00
"	19	10	6	3	Rev. F. Woodcutter	45 00
Ohio	1		1		H. C. Long	2 00
Nebraska	65	16	11	38	W. J. Pease	108 00
	2,320	1,192	368	760		\$5,072 00

I want to bring this to the attention of the Committee. I gave some time ago as the amount that we paid in commission, four thousand six or seven hundred dollars. The accountant informs me that there was more than this paid and that the correct amount is \$5,072, it is not a large difference but I want to call attention of the committee to that, so that if the statement is printed, I shall have the correct amount stated so that there will be no difference in the figures.

Q. That is not important. These persons acting there who are not the salaried agents of Canada, issue these certificates without the knowledge our salaried agents who are the responsible men there?

A. They do, that is to say; if the commission agent is asked for a certificate or is in communication with a person who is talking of coming to Canada, and the commission agent is satisfied that he is an agricultural settler, he will give him a certificate without reporting particularly on that one person to the salaried agent.

Q. Is it not possible that the commission agents may issue certificates and may send persons who merely want to take a trip for reasons that I will not mention now, if they are not under the supervision in every case of our salaried agents there.

A. I went into that question very fully at the earlier part of my examination, to show that the chances of a man taking a trip from any part of the State to Manitoba and the North-west and paying therefor, the lowest possible rate, from \$15 to \$40 for the the purpose of enabling the commission agent to make his three dollars are very slight.

Q. There is another and more serious chance that he may not be of the class of settlers we are endeavouring to get?

A. That, of course, as I also explained very fully at the commencement of my examination, we rely very largely upon the scrutiny of our agent to satisfy himself that the persons desiring a certificate was a bona fide intending settler, and that he came from the agricultural class.

Q. What he told you himself?

A. What he told the man who issued his certificate. Then again the Canadian Pacific Railway Company institute a very rigid examination at the boundary point, because to every settler that comes in there, they are willing to give a reduced rate, because his permanent settlement means more or less business to the Canadian Pacific Railway, and if he is not a settler, and they have to give him a reduced rate, it is simply money lost, so that every man that crosses the boundary is submitted to a careful scrutiny by the Canadian Pacific Railway, thus we can depend upon that examination combined with that of our own agent.

Q. I asked the question because with persons that are responsible of course, it is all right, but the remuneration is very small, to the commission agents, and persons that are not responsible, are not as likely to act probably with as much care as our own salaried agents, that is the reason I asked the question, speaking off hand.

A. I may say that the only State where there would be a danger of the Department being imposed upon in that way would be the State of North Dakota, where they cross the boundary line at very little expense, and get up to some point just for local purposes, say for personal reasons, but that is the State where the sub-agents' commissions are the lowest or practically nil. The work is done there by one agent practically, Mr. Ritchie, who lives at Grafton.

Q. There have been 11,945 settlers declared, brought in, and they represent in homesteads 1,064, do they not, according to the report, page 8 of Mr. Smart's report. He gives it 1,064, there, the total number of homesteaders, who made entries for 1899 is 6,689 persons representing 21,335 souls. That includes all the homesteads. Now, you have in one instance "declared settlers" 11,945, and you have homesteaders 1,064, at the average which Mr. Smart gives, namely  $3\frac{1}{2}$  persons to each family, that would give 3,549 souls. I am asking you to verify that if it is necessary.

A. It is just a question whether you take 1,060 or 1,154. There was some question between Dr. Sproule and myself as to which should be taken.

Q. I am taking Mr. Smart's report here.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I think that there is a difference. He gives it 1,159 that came from the United States.

Q. Which of those are to be relied upon?

A. He gives the number of homesteads taken up by United States citizens as 1,169. I figure that out it would be 3,896 souls on that basis.

Q. Are you prepared to say that is correct?

A. No, that is made up by another branch, and therefore I give it for what it is worth. I figured it on that number, of about 4,000 people.

Q. From the United States, if we rely upon Mr. Smart's report, there were 11,945 settlers. That would give you the difference between that number and 3,549 to account for.

A. That is on the basis of 1,030?

Q. Yes.

A. Well, if it is on 1,030 I suppose it is correct, or upon the basis of 1,169 that would be about 4,000.

Q. In relation to the United States, how do you account for the existence of the difference being in that country?

A. Two thousand who came in by the Quebec and Lake St. John railway and the Montreal Repatriation Society from the United States.

Q. I am dealing now with those first that came into Manitoba and the West?

A. No, these came in from the United States to all part of Canada.

Q. The 11,000?

A. Yes.

Q. We have no evidence of that?

A. Yes, I have given the information every day since I came here. There were 906 came through the Lake St. John Company, 973 through the Montreal Repatriation Society, and 257 through Mr. Burriss, of Rainy River.

Q. We will take the larger figures—the 44,000.

A. No, the 11,945 is made up of people who came in from the United States, inclusive of the Quebec and Lake St. John Repatriation Society of Montreal and Mr. Burriss, of Rainy River or Port Arthur, that is 2,300 all told.

Q. That there may be no confusion I will take the larger number you have given, the 43,000 and take the number of homesteads?

A. We have done that, and got 15,000 or 20,000 I did not account for.

Q. Twenty-one thousand, I think. Have you, I just wish to ask shortly, any information in the Department which enables you to say that these persons located anywhere in the country and are still there. I mean the Department now?

A. Of the 30,000 or 32,000 that came in *via* ocean ports, somewhere about 6,000 or 8,000 remained in older Canada and did not report in the North-West at all. We can show that.

Q. The total number reporting at Winnipeg is 36,000, I think.

Mr. MACDONALD (Huron) objected to Mr. Clancy being permitted to take up the time of the Committee, saying that he had a series of questions which he wished to ask witness.

The CHAIRMAN—As far as my experience has gone, when any gentleman has been putting questions to a witness, he has been allowed to finish that examination.

After further discussion,

The CHAIRMAN ruled: My ruling is that Mr. Clancy has the floor, and is putting questions, and until he has concluded his examination, it is optional with him whether any one else shall be allowed to put a question. He is in the same position as if he had the floor in the House.

After further discussion.

The CHAIRMAN—I have informed myself of the rules which govern the House and the Committees and I have given my decision according to the rules. I believe I am right, and I care not what members think, I am going to rule as I believe right. On a previous occasion there was a great deal of fault found with the repetition of questions, and I was asked why I did not stop it. I informed myself on the matter and found I could not do it.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. When we left off, Mr. Pedley, a moment ago, we were endeavouring to account for the excess of something like 20,000 upon the whole. Have you any definite information to enable you to say that these persons are still in the country?

A. We have no definite information that anybody at all is in the country except those we see, because that is really what it means; we have no passport system here.

Q. That is not the question at all, Mr. Pedley; the policy of the Government, as I understand it, is to bring in agricultural settlers?

A. Yes.

Q. Following that up, is it the policy of the Government to at least take some notice of where the agricultural settlers are located as an evidence that they are agricultural settlers?

A. I do not know that the Department has any definite system of following a man from the time he enters the country—

Q. Excuse me, that is not the question; I asked if it was the policy of the Department in following out the essence of this, since it is only agricultural settlers that they bring into Canada, whether it was the policy of the Department, having that in view, to see that these persons were settled somewhere in Canada as agricultural settlers?

A. So far as Manitoba and the North West Territories are concerned, it is, because the Government controls the crown lands there; they do not control the crown lands elsewhere except as Ordnance lands or Indian lands or, in British Columbia, lands within the railway belt, but where we do control the crown lands we are in a position to say with some degree of exactitude whether our lands are being taken up or not.

Q. Now are you able to say that of the homesteads taken up in Manitoba and the North West Territories—6,689 as given in Mr. Smart's report—that some portion of that was not taken up by the sons of persons already living there?

A. The report I think has the details, Mr. Clancy; all I know is what the report says.

Q. I asked if you have any knowledge yourself?

A. No, I have no knowledge of the homesteads except what comes in from other branches of the Department.

Q. Do you know whether there is any information in the Department distinguishing between the homesteads taken up by persons coming into the country or by persons already in there?

A. Generally speaking I think the application for a homestead will give the particulars as to the place of origin of the applicant, his age, whether he ever had a previous entry, and so on; it gives certain particulars, the application does, but as I never handle these I only know in a general way.

Q. Would you take this to mean 6,689 new homesteads?

A. I would take 6,689 to mean just what it says, that that many entries were applied for. Then you have there further details by whom they were applied for, so many Canadians, so many from the United States, so many Russians, so many Germans and so on; that is the only information we have.

Q. There is only one more question and I will conclude; have you any information in the Department that accounts for something like 21,000 persons, which is practically half of these that are said to be declared settlers; have you any information in the Department that they are declared settlers?

A. Information that they are declared settlers.

Q. Yes?

A. The information that we have of the 44,543, or whatever the exact number is, is the information that they are all declared settlers.

Q. Well you have accounted for something more than half that are called declared settlers—

A. Because they have declared their intention of settling here.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Is that it?

A. That is what is meant by declared settlers.

Q. When you make this statement that there are 45,443 declared settlers, that is based on the statements of the persons themselves that they are going to settle in Canada?

A. It is based on the statements of the people themselves that they are going to settle in Canada and on their arriving in Canada.

Q. And on that information you make up 44,543?

A. That is what is taken to from the total number.

---

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
FRIDAY, JUNE 8, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 o'clock, a.m.; Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration, was present at the request of the Committee, and examined, as follows:—

Mr. PEDLEY.—In answer to one question that has been put regarding the number of special agents in the State of Wisconsin, to whom commissions had been paid during the year 1899, I desire to report that the amount paid is \$110 to six agents in the State of Wisconsin. The number of people is 108.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. That is the state Mr. Currie is agent in?

A. Yes. The question I think was asked in the Committee two or three weeks ago. This statement is embodied in the statement that I laid on the table, but the question was asked particularly as to the State of Wisconsin, and this is the answer.

There was another question asked by Mr. Sproule some time ago, as to the collective cost of the literature as enumerated in my annual report. I gave, as the Committee will remember, the cost of each pamphlet, and he asked for the collective cost. A statement has been made showing that, as \$25,814.51.

At the commencement of my examination, or at least in the early part of the sessions of the Committee during which I was being examined, in dealing with the United States work, I omitted to mention that for the last three years we have had press excursions from the different States—from Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, the Dakotas, Illinois and Indiana—of editors each year, representing a State association; last year the National Editor's Association took a trip through Manitoba and the North-West under the direction of our United States Inspector, Mr. White who accompanied the excursions in previous years also. They visited a large number of places in the province of Manitoba and the Territories, and if I am not mistaken, they went through to the coast, making a visit in the province of British Columbia. As a result of these press excursions, we have been favoured with a great many complimentary press notices free of charge, and have had an easy access to the columns of the papers for any write-ups in reference to the advantages and inducements of the country. In other words we have got a good deal of free advertising in connection with these press excursions.

Another phase of the Canadian work which I omitted to deal with at the time the matter was up before the Committee was as to how we employ some of our agents in the North-West in the winter time, and I may say to the committee that quite a number of the agents, as soon as the work ceased in the North-West, late in

the fall, were sent down to the United States; Mr. Speers, Mr. Sutter, Mr. Ems, Mr. Wendelbo, Mr. McEwen, Mr. Crerar, of Yorkton; Mr. Roy, the French interpreter at Winnipeg; Mr. Norquay, of Alamada; Mr. Rankin, who is stationed at Moose Jaw, and runs on the trains between Moose Jaw and North Portal, were sent down to the States during the last three years, to assist the regular salaried agents in connection with their work.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Are they sent there to co-operate with the agents already there?

A. They are sent there to co-operate with them; they do not always work together, in the same particular district at the same time, but they arrange between themselves as to how the work in the State shall be divided; the regular agent will take a certain portion of the State and the assistant for the time being will be put in some other portion.

Q. Are they under the direction of Mr. White?

A. They are under his supervision and direction locally. Of course the general directions as to their movements from Canada to the States and back again is done from the Department here, but as far as any local matters are concerned as to the details of their duties on the ground, it is largely left to be worked out by themselves and the agent in conjunction with Mr. White.

#### CHILD IMMIGRATION PROMOTED BY SOCIETIES.

With regard to the phase of our work we were discussing last day as to the settlement of the arrivals, there was one factor that I did not particularize, that is the immigrant children who come to Canada through the efforts of the Societies. The Committee will understand that there are a large number of societies scattered principally throughout Ontario and the province of Quebec, whose entire work is devoted to the selection and the bringing out of children from, say between five and sixteen years of age, and these of course are all included in the immigration arrivals and are given in our reports from the seaport agents, but 90 per cent of these are settled in the older provinces—they come to Ontario and Quebec and are settled by the persons in charge of the institutions there, being generally distributed as far as possible amongst the farmers of the neighbourhood.

Q. How many are there of these?

A. In the last year, 1899, the number of these as reported was 1,289. These are brought out by the institutions that I enumerated in the earlier part of my remarks. The annual report contains individual reports from nearly all these societies, so that the Committee can ascertain just what work is being done by these societies each year. Out of these 1,289 children there would be about 1,144 upon whom the government bonus of \$2 a head would be paid.

Q. To the steamship companies?

A. To the societies; this has been in vogue for a good many years. They are poor children and upon them we paid the bonus. We do not pay any bonus upon the workhouse children.

Q. They are included in that 44,543?

A. Yes.

Q. As declared settlers?

A. As declared settlers.

Q. That is not under the supervision of our active agents, I mean that part of the work to be done by our agents either in Europe or the United States, done by the societies?

A. Well, they are all from Europe practically.

Q. That would reduce the 44,000 by something more than 1,000?

A. No, they are paid out of our immigration appropriation.

Q. Yes, but it is a charge upon the public purse, is it not? But after all it is no part—you exercise no supervision over that do you?



## APPENDIX No. 1

A. Yes, we inspect them.

Q. But I mean beyond inspection?

A. There is a great deal of correspondence between the Department and the Societies, as well.

Q. That would naturally arise from the inspection, but you do not exercise any control over their work?

A. Yes, we exercise control over their work. We have our officers at the point of starting and at the port of destination for the purposes of looking after immigration.

Q. For the purposes of this only?

A. No, that is part of their general work, exercising supervision over these children.

Q. I'll take the children now, embarking from, we will say, Liverpool. What inspection do they undergo there by our officers?

A. The agent at Liverpool inspects these children and, there is an affidavit made or a declaration is made, and given to him as to these children, as to whether they have been inspected by a medical officer as to their health, physically and mentally.

Q. That is furnished by the persons bringing them out, or by the societies?

A. That is furnished by the persons bringing them out, and it is handed to the officers of the Department at Liverpool.

Q. Will you please turn up and see whether he has made any report of that kind?

A. That of course is a part of his duties.

Q. Yes, but if he is performing these duties, we would expect some report of it?

A. I can bring you the report of every ship that leaves England and his letter from Liverpool.

Q. But that includes all others?

A. Yes, that includes all others. It is part of his regular duties though it is not in the Departmental Report.

Q. Does he report on each child?

A. He sends it along.

Q. He sends the number of children in each case?

A. Yes.

Q. I am afraid that they are in with the others, and from part of the whole number?

A. No, he does not certify to a lot of people that come here. These are specially under the supervision of the Department, because under the arrangement that has existed for some years, and probably which has arisen through public criticism as to the kind of children that it would be desirable to encourage to come to this country, a system was established which is practically in vogue to-day, of inspection and certificates, which is being done through the Departmental officers at the port of starting and the port of destination.

Q. Am I wrong in asking this? There has been some division in public sentiment as to the desirability of bringing these children at all to this country. I am not discussing the policy at all now, but there has been a great deal of zeal on the part of certain societies and persons to bring them here; that has not been greatly encouraged or discouraged has it by any Government in Canada?

A. Well, I do not know.

Q. If they were to drop off to-morrow would the Department make an effort. I mean to revive it, and get these children here?

A. As far as that is concerned from what I can gather from the records and from interviews in the Department in connection with this matter, the Department is of the opinion that child immigration to this country, has, as a matter of fact, been a success rather than a failure, and that it is immigration which might as well be encouraged as any other work of immigration. The matter has been gone into pretty fully as to the results, accruing for a period extending over some years as to the existence and development of criminal tendencies in these children.

Q. If my recollection serves me there has been very heavy criticism in the newspapers as to the crimes that have been committed by this class of persons throughout the country as they occur.

A. If you will turn up to the annual report of this Department for 1897, there is a summary of that work covering quite a number of years, where you will see that the tables upon which the conclusions are based in that report are in the Department, which will show, that the percentage of crimes among those who have come out under the auspices of these societies are very much smaller than the average during that period.

Q. The average of our Canadians?

A. That is of all the crimes reported. Take the records as far as it is possible to separate the criminality of the boys and girls who have come out under the auspices of these societies, from the general criminality, the report shows that the percentage is smaller.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. Is that taking the same ages, these children come in very young, and down in the Ottawa valley there have been very serious crimes committed down there by children at a comparatively young age. Do they take into account the ages of both classes you speak of?

A. I presume the comparison would be affected upon data where comparison would be allowed. My information is now that the average percentage or criminality as shown by the records, I fancy of the Justice Department?

Q. That is the whole of the crimes?

A. For the whole country.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Mr. Broder has asked of comparisons of similar ages?

A. As far as that is concerned—

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. Heinous crimes are very rare among our own children of young age.

A. They are very rare among the children brought out by these societies; very rare. I fancy the average age of these children will be from ten to thirteen. I made a tour of inspection of most of the provinces of Ontario and Quebec, and the average age of the children I inspected would be about twelve to fourteen years. I saw very few under that age and only one or two were older. As far as I could see, they are not very much different from any one else. The point I wanted to make is this, in connection with these figures, that the impression might possibly have been created during this investigation, that we are claiming, that the 44,543 people who landed in this country as immigrants during the year 1899, all went to the North-West. The general opinion is that the west is getting all our immigrants, and I wanted to show to the Committee that there is quite a large percentage of it remains in older Canada, and part of it is handled through these societies.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Well, is that true as regards the classes that we are endeavouring to get here, namely the agricultural class. You are dealing now with children, the policy of the Department, the main aim is to bring agriculturists into Canada, I am sure I do not imagine we would have a single agent in England for the purposes of bringing out children, for the reason that the societies take them up and for the other reason that there is no pressing feeling in this country that they should come.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Is it not true that the supply is not nearly equal to the demand? I know of many instances where the demand could not be filled.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. The information which has come to the Department through the officers of the societies is to the effect that they could place a great many more than are coming out at the present time. The number varies of course from year to year, sometimes there are more and sometimes there are fewer in number, but the restrictive acts of the provincial governments have no doubt had their effect. I do not know that we can hold the restrictive acts responsible for all the falling off, but there is no doubt that where the conditions under which these children come to the country, are made more stringent, it has a tendency to reduce the number who come out.

Q. What I was asking is this : The main object we are endeavouring to keep in sight is the number of agricultural settlers that came to Canada ?

A. Yes.

Q. The children of course are drawn from all classes ?

A. Yes.

Q. I understand it so, particularly from the lower classes ?

A. And placed with the farmers when they come here largely.

Q. So that when you say that there were so many declared settlers in Canada, you include all these little children ?

A. I include all who come in as immigrants.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. Does that include the Barnardo crowd ?

A. Yes. About 1289 came in, in 1899, from all societies.

Q. Does not some Government agent assist in bringing them here ?

A. There is no Government agent, that is of the Dominion Government, of our Department who is specially charged with assisting in this work ; but these children come out originally through the efforts of these societies, but agents in the old country are charged with certain duties, especially the agent at the point of starting, at Liverpool, as to their having passed the medical examination and being duly certified as to their mental and physical health.

Q. That is Mr. Jury ?

A. No.

*By Mr. Broder :*

Q. That applies to those brought out through the instrumentality of these homes I suppose ?

A. Yes.

Q. That applies to them as well as to those that come through the agency of the Government ?

A. The agency of the Government is not an agent of the Home.

Q. Suppose an application comes to your agent for children to be sent out, I suppose they would be sent out ?

A. If an application for children came to the Department we would communicate it to one of the homes.

Q. This as to medical inspection applies to these homes ?

A. Yes, the certificate must be made by a duly registered agent of the society. This includes the case of those that may be brought out by the societies here ?

A. The societies here are generally branches of the societies in the Old Country, or they have their branches in the Old Country : so that the work of commencing the movement in the Old Country and finishing it here, is all done under the one society, either through its head quarters or branches.

Q. The point is that this departmental regulation as to health inspection and all that applies, to these people whom they send out ?

A. It applies to all children coming out through the instrumentality of these homes.

Q. That is right, that should be so ?

A. Mr. Ingram intimates that he thinks that the work of certifying to the health of the children, leaving Liverpool, would be done by Mr. Jury.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. The reason I stated that is that Mr. Jury is stationed there?

A. Mr. Jury is the Canadian Government agent for the north of England, and his duties are more particularly to devote himself to outside work, lecturing and matters of that kind, with the view of inducing people to come to Canada. The office work is under the charge of Mr. Mitchell, who, I think, has been at Liverpool now for some years, and who generally certifies as to the children fulfilling the conditions prescribed by the regulations.

CLASSIFICATION OF IMMIGRANTS AS TO AGES AND EMPLOYMENTS.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. All the persons over twelve are counted as adults coming into Canada, are they not?

A. Yes, they will be counted as adults according to the ordinary steamship classification.

Q. You have no other classification?

A. We have another classification as to the payment of continental bonuses and as to people coming from the United States. Eighteen years is the adult age there.

Q. Yes, but with regard to Europe, you have twelve years as the age?

A. Well, twelve is the adult age as fixed by the steamship companies.

Q. And what other classification including the United Kingdom and the Continent, what other classification have you than those appearing in the reports from our own agents?

A. We have this classification: Take the steamship limit of twelve years and those over twelve years of age are considered as adults. That would apply to the adult and infant arrivals as far as general classification is concerned, but for the purpose of paying the continental bonus, we must ascertain all those over eighteen years of age, because we pay no bonus on those under eighteen. For the purpose of paying the bonus on those entitled to it, coming from the United Kingdom, the twelve year limit applies because the bonus of \$1.75 is paid on all over twelve years of age, and 87½ cents on those under that age.

Q. I notice in the steamship arrivals that the total number of arrivals is 43,895. I am taking the classification given there. This includes St. John, Halifax, Quebec, Montreal, all the arrivals. Some of those at Montreal are not steamship arrivals, I mean landing at Canadian ports. The total number as it appears there seems to be 43,895. The farmers and farm labourers in that number, 6,889, including all persons twelve years and over?

A. From whose report is that ascertained?

Q. That is in the steamship reports at St. John, Halifax, Quebec and Montreal?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, that is taking the boys of twelve and above, and all the farm labourers. If that report be correct is it not a small number?

Q. That is the total, 43,895. There is some misunderstanding, for that calculation takes no notice of the 6,500 Doukhobors that came out here, who are all farmers. There is not one of them who is not on a farm unless he is doing a little temporary work on the railway, and it takes no notice of the 6,600 Galicians who are all farmers.

Q. I am not speaking of the agricultural class, but the classification of those discriminated as farm labourers and farmers.

A. Well I don't just exactly understand what the point is.

Q. Well the point is this, not exactly how many of the agricultural class have come out, including the children, but those persons coming from Europe designated as farmers and farm labourers; of the 43,895 there only appears to be 6,889 of this

## APPENDIX No. 1

class, and it would also appear that you include all male persons above 12 years of age?

A. Is that a computation made by yourself, Mr. Clancy, or taken from the records.

Q. Yes. You might turn up St. John there, which comes first in the list?

A. Yes.

Q. Now there are farm labourers and farmers under the different columns, are there not?

A. Yes. 'Steerage passengers for Canada at St. John,' there are of agriculturists—

Q. No, I mean farmers and farm labourers, that will be under the column of occupation.

A. Well under the table from St. John of steerage passengers for Canada there is no such classification as farmers.

Q. Oh, yes, there is.

A. What page have you reference to?

Q. I have not the page here, but I am very sure at St. John, farmers and farm labourers are shown in parallel columns somewhere.

A. Well at page 45 of the report I have the statement showing the steerage passengers for Canada, at St. John. Under the general classification of occupations I find enumerated: first, agriculturists; second, general labourers; third, mechanics; fourth, clerks and traders; fifth, female servants; sixth, not classified; seventh, total.

Q. How many agriculturists?

A. Under 'agriculturists' you have 1,350, under 'general laborers' you have 101, under 'mechanics' you have 73—

Q. Wait a minute, that is general labourers, is it?

A. General labourers, yes,

Q. That is 1,451, I have given these under there in mine all as agricultural labourers and farmers. I have taken that whole class in St. John.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. These are arrivals for March and April only?

A. Which?

Q. The mechanics that you are speaking of?

A. Mechanics?

Q. Yes, for the months of March and April.

A. No, you will find in January there were 12, in February 20, in March 4, in April 20, in May 7, in July 5, in September 1, in October 4, or a total of 73 for the year.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I have taken all the agricultural class, 1,451 as you read there, and taken them all as that class. Then in the cabin you will find a few of these persons there, at St. John?

A. Yes.

Q. It seems to be 39 or something like that?

A. Yes.

Q. Now that would mean at St. John there landed 1,490 persons in that class, that is farmers and farm labourers, that is assuming all these are?

A. Well, there is one column here which you left out entirely.

Q. What is that?

A. 'Not classified.'

Q. Well, I suppose that is 'not classified,' that since there are others classified as agriculturists that there are none among that number?

A. The presumption is that they are all agriculturists.

Q. How do you arrive at that?

A. Because if they fell within any other class we would specify them.

Q. Do you say the aim is to bring out agriculturists and agricultural labourers, that we have classed these here and those not classed are to be lumped in with them?

A. The classification here is made up from the ship's manifest.

Q. Who furnishes that, who furnishes the information for this?

A. In the first place it is furnished by the Purser.

Q. Well, who furnishes the Purser with it?

A. The Purser is supposed to take his information from examination of the passengers on the collection of their tickets.

Q. Well, do the booking agents not make any report, because you trust to them largely as to the class of persons coming and on whom the bonus is paid? Now, is any bonus being paid except for these farmers or farm labourers?

A. No, we pay no bonus except on these.

Q. Then I suppose there is some pains taken to ascertain that we do not pay a bonus on any others?

A. That is ascertained on presentation of the certificate at the office of the commissioner of immigration at Winnipeg.

Q. And not till then?

A. It is not adjusted till they reach there.

Q. No, I mean when you ascertain that the proper class is coming?

A. That is at the other end.

Q. Well, I suppose there is some definite idea as to the class coming in?

A. Well, in the last analysis the report of the commissioner at Winnipeg determines that.

Q. No, I am following now the persons that came in by the steamships, and the information must have come through our agents on the other side of the Atlantic, whether booking agents or others, for this classification.

A. The classification is furnished our agents at each port by the steamboat companies. They ascertain from them the number of steerage passengers on board, the origin of each, their place of destination—

Q. And occupation?

A. — and their occupation. The agent at the port of landing compares the list furnished to him by the steamboat company, with the souls on board. He goes over them one by one and checks them off.

Q. With these designations?

A. Well, he is more particular as to the numbers.

Q. He undertakes to make a classification from some information?

A. That classification is from the information furnished by the steamboat company, but the number of people certified to, is by actual count.

Q. Where?

A. At the port of landing.

Q. Well, this is at the port of landing; this is the actual number of agriculturists and agricultural labourers at the port of landing.

A. I don't say the agent at the port of landing discriminates as to occupation.

Q. Well how does he put this down?

A. He puts this down from information furnished by the steamboat company.

Q. Well, are you sure; have you any record in the Department as to that being the course followed?

A. Well, I don't know that we have any particular record except that the agent at port of landing certifies that he has counted the number and compared it with the number given by the steamship companies.

Q. You will see the crucial point is this, we are endeavoring to bring in a certain class and there is nothing that should be more prominently kept in sight than the number and the class of those coming in. Then if you are not there at an actual count or have not the record—I ask without being offensive— how you can be positive about that?

## APPENDIX No. 1

By Mr. Stenson :

Q. I do not see how they could have positive information with regard to the number of farmers and farm labourers.

By Mr. Clancy :

Q. The positive information is given.

By Mr. Stenson :

Q. I beg pardon. What Mr. Pedley says is that positive information is given with regard to the numbers, but with regard to classes there cannot be positive information.

By Mr. Clancy :

Q. Why ?

By Mr. Stenson :

Q. Because they take it from the steamship companies.

By Mr. Clancy :

Q. But what are our agents doing that are sending them here from the other side?

A. Out of the classification here given, that is that they are not specially distinguished and are under the heading 'not classified', you have 3,007 people.

Q. Now is it possible that there is not one of these a farm labourer or a farmer?

A. Is it possible?

Q. From the information you have is it possible that there is not a single one of these a farmer?

A. If you tie me down to saying that it is possible there is not a single one a farmer, I would say that it is quite possible that that number of people would come to the country that are not farmers. But as far as this particular lot is concerned,—

Q. I am not giving any opinion but I am asking is it possible in the light of the information you have, is it possible that not a single one of these was a farmer.

A. I think it is not possible.

Q. I have not asked you that, I have asked you in the light of the definite information you have, is it possible none of these are farmers?

A. No.

Q. What information have you that any of these are farmers, of the 7,000 not classified?

A. Of the 7,000?

Q. Not classed?

A. What 7,000?

Q. You mentioned 7,000 not classed?

A. I said 3,007 were not classified.

Q. Well, I will say 3,007?

A. Those that came in *via* St. John.

Q. Of these have you any information that a single one of them was a farmer?

A. The information that I have of those that came in *via* St. John as steerage passengers is that the majority of these went right through to the North West and the records are on file.

Q. That is not what I want to get at. If they were blacksmiths or watch-makers you would not have brought them. What I want to get at is, if I can, have you any information that a single one of these that are not classified are within the classification of those that we are endeavouring to bring out.

A. Yes, we have the notification of the booking agents that those upon whom they claim commission are agriculturists.

Q. Of unclassified persons ?

A. That are under this heading as unclassified. These people have gone through to the North West and the ship's manifest which has been given to the agent at the port of landing and verified by him as to the number, is further verified by the Commissioner of Immigration as to their occupation. Probably the great majority of those unclassified are women and children.

Q. Have the booking agents reported so many agriculturists coming to Canada and a number of unclassified persons coming to Canada, do they claim a bonus on them ?

A. I do not understand.

Q. There are certain persons classified here, in the case of St. John I take all the persons amounting to 1,490 persons, upon these it would be reasonable that the bonus would be paid, because they are so designated, and they are the class of persons we are endeavouring to bring out, and the only class. Now do the booking agents report another lot of persons whom they cannot classify, and if they are not classified the reasons are obvious that they cannot be classed as agriculturists ; do the agents claim a bonus upon them also or any portion of them ?

A. The steamship agents claim a bonus upon all agricultural immigrants over eighteen years of age landing at Winnipeg.

Q. Do they report them as such ?

A. They make a claim to the High Commissioner or to the Department for the bonus, and the lists are furnished giving the names of the persons upon whom the bonus is claimed.

Q. And they are agriculturists ?

A. And if they are agriculturists and are certified to by the Commissioner of Immigration at Winnipeg, why then the bonus is paid.

Q. But the agent designates everyone as an agriculturist for the simple reason that that is the class he gets his bonus on, in other words, he would have no object in designating any one as anything else but an agriculturist, because, under the spirit of the law he would not get a bonus on them ?

A. He would not get a bonus except on persons reaching Winnipeg and coming from a certain country.

Q. If he had any object it would be to make the number of agriculturists as large as he could

A. In the first place, the booking agents would have nothing to say about these coming in, because a great many of them came in as Doukhobors upon which no bonus was paid. Allow me to make this clear to the Committee. The Doukhobors chartered a steamship themselves and sailed from Batoum which is in Asia, they were entirely outside the European regulations, so that the European booking agents could have no claim upon the bonus even supposing they had come out in the ordinary way.

Q. No, but we paid the bonus anyway ?

A. Yes. We paid it to the Doukhobors themselves. The steamboat was chartered by the Doukhobors or their representatives and they came direct from Batoum to Canada, and were immediately transferred from the boat at the port of landing to the trains and sent to the North West.

Q. That does not affect what I am endeavouring to get at, which is whether the system that is earnestly sought by every man in this country who takes an interest in the matter, and that is that if we have an immigration system at all it is for a single class which is admitted to be beneficial to the country, all others are not discouraged, they may come if they like, but the idea is that we pay our money only for a certain class. Let us trace up and see if the records are reliable, if they are not we had better know it, but if they are reliable, that there are many persons belonging to that class, coming out, we have to take them as they are unless there some reason to show that they are faulty, and not to be relied on, if they are it is a serious matter. I take the records as they are here and am bound to accept them unless Mr. Pedley can show they are not correct.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Stenson:*

Q. Haven't you the records of the number of immigrants that came into Canada?

A. Yes.

Q. Will not that show how many agricultural labourers came in; I understand this is the record from the steamboat landings, but isn't there the record of settlement and where they went in to work and settled. That is where we will get the number.

*By Mr. Ingram:*

Q. Mr. Pedley, those arriving at St. John, New Brunswick, I find there are 3,007 not classified, that is steerage, but of cabin passengers there were 222. Surely there are some means by which the occupation of these 222 cabin passengers could be found out?

A. We do not classify the cabin passengers as immigrants. They may be immigrants. They may be immigrants, and may come out here to settle, but for the purposes of immigration we confine ourselves to the steerage passengers.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. When they classify them in many cases they classify them according to their own information. Then at Halifax there are 189, I think, unclassified; there are at St. John 222 passengers not classified?

A. What page is that?

Q. That is on page 46, you will see pages 45, 46, 47 and 48 are tables giving the number of each class that arrived. I also notice there are four cabin passengers as immigrants for the United States, and 532 steerage passengers for the United States which are not classified also. But of the 3,007 not classified as steerage passengers, and the 522 cabin, they surely should be classified in some way giving their occupation.

A. The cabin passenger is only taken account of at the port of landing and is not looked upon as one of our immigrants. We take the steerage passengers only. The cabin passenger as the Committee will readily understand is a man who may be a returned man or a tourist or a business man. Most men who visit the Old Country travel by cabin. Tourists and well to do class travel cabin, but generally those who come from the Old Country as steerage passengers, according to the experience of the Department come as settlers.

Q. These figures are total of all classes who arrive at St. John?

A. Yes, the total movement of population at St. John.

Q. That includes everyone.

A. Yes, and this information is very largely a duplicate of the steamboat manifests.

Q. How do you make out about the immigrants? Suppose I should go to the Old Country and come back as a steerage passenger you would not classify me as an immigrant?

A. No unless you slipped in. If you passed the scrutiny of our officer he would classify you. If he found out from you that you went over on a trip to the Old Country and were coming back, in other words that you never changed your domicile, we would scratch you off the list or ear mark the list showing that you are a returned man.

Q. I would not be classed as an immigrant?

A. No.

Q. These have all been questioned as to whether they are immigrants or not?

A. The agent at the port of landing is instructed and so far as I know, does take steps to know that those who come in as declared settlers are really such.

Q. Do you know of any case where a person going from Canada or even from the United States comes back as an immigrant although he is not, but takes advantage of it in that way.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

A. I know of no case; it would be very exceptional; a man who is going to the Old Country would hardly do it, simply for the purpose of coming back as an immigrant.

Q. I think some years ago when they were assisting immigrants there were cases of that kind.

A. There is no doubt about that. But when the passage is paid they would come in anyway. That was one of the objections to the assisted passages. Another was, that when you got a person over to Canada he simply had to cross the border into the States.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I see there are here those who are classified as returned Canadians, and tourists both.

A. Yes, they are distinguished.

Q. There are not many of those at St. John ?

A. No, they generally land at Halifax. Then if there are any cases of disease on board the quarantine facilities are there. The steerage passengers are all debarked at Quebec in the same way. None of them go to Montreal.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. You said there were fewer parties of children inspected, '38 as compared with 45 last year, but the number of children was slightly greater, 1,298 against 1,239 ?

A. It says the number of parties was less, but the number of children was greater, so I presume the parties were larger.

#### JUVENILE IMMIGRATION IN 1899.

Q. The number of parties of children were fewer ?

A. What he means is that the children came out in parties. For instance one of the officers of the society comes with a party of 50 and another with 60.

Q. So this would mean there were 38 parties this year against 45 last year.

A. And the 38 parties this year represented 1,298 and the 45 last year 1,239. Thirty-eight parties represented 1,298 and 45 represented 1,239.

Q. It is not very clear ?

The WITNESS—If there is nothing further on the line of that branch of the enquiry about which the Committee wish to ask any questions there were one or two other matters that were introduced. I think if I remember correctly, when Mr. Taylor was here the other day he asked me if I did not think the expenses of one of our agents, I think he mentioned Mr. Currie, who is getting a salary of \$1,200 a year and whose expenses with his salary amounted to about \$2,700, was not very excessive. I have the list of officers employed in the United States for several years back.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. Who is this Mr. Currie.

A. Mr. T. O. Currie is our agent at Stevens's Point, Wisconsin.

Q. That is the Patron gentleman ?

A. He is our agent now, I do not know what he is politically.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did you know anything about him before he was appointed ?

A. I knew him before.

Q. You met him pretty often, didn't you ?

A. Sometimes.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Since this came up, although I did not bring it up myself, what position in politics did he occupy?

A. So far as I know of him he was a public speaker. I don't know what position he occupied in politics. I have seen him once or twice as a public speaker. I have heard him speak in different parts of the country sometimes in favour of one candidate and sometimes in favour of another.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. A sort of free lance?

A. Yes, I think he claims to be an independant man.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. He is not quite so independent now?

A. Well, I do not think anything has transpired to shake his independence.

## COMPARISON OF AGENTS AND EXPENDITURE IN THE UNITED STATES FOR A SERIES OF YEARS.

Now in the year 1892-3 we had 48 salaried agents in the United States.

Q. How many?

A. Forty-eight.

*By Mr. Stenson :*

Q. What year is that?

A. 1892-3. We had 48 agents with salaries aggregating \$20,064.91, and with allowances for board and lodging of \$16,554, and for general expenses \$14,555, or a total expenditure that year for salaries, allowances, and personal expenses of \$52,012.83.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Well, Mr. Pedley, will you tell me what that has to do with what we are asking now?

A. Well, it arises out of a question Mr. Taylor asked; the other day he asked for the general expenses and said that the expenses in the United States were high and he instanced Mr. Currie's; and I stated then to the Committee in answer to Mr. Cochrane that the question of expenses had been a matter of moment to the Department for years, and I gave the Committee a statement for the expenses of one year that I happened to have at hand. I have here now a statement of the salaries and expenses of the United States work from 1892-3 down to 1897-8.

Q. Now, my object at the start was not to make a comparison with any year whatever; I was endeavouring to get at the work of the present year. Now if you are to show what may or may not be a discreditable record in the year you have mentioned, does it in any sense affect the work of the past year?

A. No.

Q. To show there was that amount of money spent and so little result for it, can really have no effect any way in proving the work was well or ill done last year?

A. No, what I am trying to show is this —

Q. Well, if you are prepared to prove several years are wisely done and then that it was as well done this year, I think you have made a good case. I don't think, Mr. Chairman, that should be brought in here and made a matter of record. It is a matter for the House. That question has not been raised.

A. Well, the question was raised by one of the members of the Committee.

Mr. CLANCY—Not by way of comparison. You may send for Mr. Currie's accounts; I did not bring this up before, but Mr. Currie travels in that country—I have been in that country and know something of it—and in the small places he is

in, he charges up \$2 a day for hotel. Now, things must have changed since I was there if that is the rate. I did not bring that up, and do not think it proper to discuss it. When Mr. Taylor brought it up it was not by way of comparison with former years. I am not here to defend or condemn what was done in the former years, but we cannot enter into a comparison of which is better. What I am trying to get at is the work of the year, and not saying one system is better than another.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think Mr. Pedley, from what has taken place, is quite right to make the statement he has. It is only a small statement.

Mr. CLANCY.—Well, I will take an opportunity of going back and comparing many years, because there are many favorable years to the Conservatives and I would ask for time, this Parliament at any rate, to go into that.

The CHAIRMAN.—There have been many questions this year as to the number of agents and their cost and this is answering that.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. The figures you gave were for 1892-3 ?

A. Yes.

Q. Forty-eight agents, costing \$52,000 odd ?

A. Forty-eight agents, costing \$52,012.83.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have you the number of days each agent worked ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. If you just simply give the figures it will save time.

A. Many of these agents were not working there the whole year. I have the number here, one man worked 154 days, another man four months, here is one twelve months, another worked three months and twenty-six days.

Q. Suppose a man comes along and wants to work as an immigration agent in the United States and is sent over for three months to Kansas, or Missouri, or Dakota, or some other State ; is that frequently done ?

A. It is done occasionally.

Q. I would like to ask, too, is it not a fact that there are several hundred applications from parties who wish to act as immigration agents in the States ?

A. Several hundred applications ?

Q. Several hundred applications.

A. I could not undertake to say that.

Q. Could you undertake to answer that at the next meeting ?

A. I will undertake to answer now, that is as far as the records of the Department go, there is no such number of applications. Of course you will understand there will be an application now and then for a man to be placed on the immigration staff. The applications would not come to me officially ; I cannot say as to the applications that would come to the parties who had charge of the patronage.

In the year 1893-4, there were forty-four agents whose salaries aggregated \$15,504.30, whose allowances for board and lodging amounted to \$12,449.30, and whose general expenses were \$16,556.88, or a total of \$44,510.61. In 1894-5 the number of agents was dropped considerably and there were only eleven.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Are you giving the number of immigrants brought in each year ?

A. I had a list made out of the number claimed to be sent in by each agent and the number of homesteads taken up. I had the list partially made out last night and am completing it.

Q. I will ask you to go back ten years and to give a similar table.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. The reason I take 1892-3 is that it was the first year it came into our Department. Previous to that it was under the Department of Agriculture, and I am only taking the years in which it was under our Department proper.

*By Mr. Gilmour :*

Q. Are you taking the whole of the agents in the service in the United States and Europe?

A. The salaried agents in the United States.

Q. And Europe?

A. No, just the United States. The discussion arose out of the feature of it as to whether the expenses in the United States were not rather high, and I show that for a good many years that has been a very moot question.

In 1894-5 the number was eight and eleven, and the salaries \$4,269.66, the expenses \$4,189.59, and the total \$8,459.25.

In 1895-6 there were eight agents, and the salaries amounted to \$2,940, the expenses to \$4,373 and the total \$7,313.

In 1896-7 there were 14 agents, and the salaries amounted to \$4,988.45, and the expenses to \$5,856.17, making a total \$10,844.62.

Now the expenditure for 1898 will be—I have it here, but it has not been added. The expenditure for 1899 has been before the committee during this examination.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Well, would it not be well to add it to that table and put the whole thing in together?

A. Yes, the whole thing will be put in this table. Then I had the number of people sent from the United States.

*By Mr. Ingram :*

## NUMBER OF AGENTS EMPLOYED IN THE UNITED STATES.

Q. Before you come to that have you the number of agents in 1897-8.

A. I have not that number down with regard to that particular year, but it will be about the same number.

Q. It was about 14 last year?

A. Yes. The number of agents for 1899, salaried agents is 11, but in 1898 there may be one or two more. We had some special work in connection with the Omaha exhibition which necessitated one or two more agents.

*By Mr. Gilmour :*

Q. Before that table will be of value, you will require to have it in detail?

A. Yess I have it in detail here.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You havn't 1898 in here?

A. No, they are working at it now, but the statement will be attached to that table.

Q. You have not 1899 either?

A. I did not instruct them to have it because I gave it to the committee during this examination.

Q. I do not know but it will be as well to have it in here also. You are going to file this right now?

A. Yes. But the other will be attached to it so as to make it complete?

*By Mr. Ingram :*

Q. I see twenty agents here report from portions of the United States. Under the heading 'operations in the United States' there are some twenty agents who report in the year 1899?

A. There must have been some commission men reported—let me see who they are and I can tell you? That is a commission agent.

Q. In North Dakota?

A. Yes. Here is a man whose headquarters is at Montreal, but he works in the Eastern States. The Quebec and St. John Railway, with headquarters at Roberval, Mr. Dupont. Then Dr. Brisson has his headquarters in Montreal,; and Prof. Mavor, who was not in the United States at all, the classification is wrong there. There are about ten or eleven salaried men paid by the Department.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Who had charge of this branch when it was in the Agricultural Department; I do not mean the officer, but what particular branch; we must have this information from the Department of Agriculture? It was in the Department of Agriculture in 1892, and was then transferred to the Department of the Interior.

A. In the forepart of 1892.

Q. Will you undertake to have the information, as you are in charge, prepared by the proper officers to give it; the information for some years prior to this you have given now, namely 8 years?

A. I do not know that I can undertake that because I have not control of the officers in the Department of Agriculture but, I do anticipate there will be any difficulty in getting the statement made.

Q. It is but right that we should be in a position to compare it. And since you have put this in, it would be only fair that you should now undertake to do so. I have no doubt you would not have any difficulty in getting out the same statement from the Department of Agriculture for the eight years prior to the statement you have made here?

A. I have no hesitation in saying that I will endeavour to prepare that statement, if the Committee will ask for it, of course, I can ask for it.

Q. I would suggest in this connection that for the purpose of being able to see it at a glance, the number of persons claimed in each year as coming in, that be put in as a part of the statement and not made a separate part. It is only fair to put this in now as the other has been put in. I am not going to complain of the ruling of the Chair as to this going in, and I am sure the Chairman will assent to what I am saying as a proper thing; and I will ask Mr. Pedley that the number coming in in each year should appear opposite the other figures in each case. That will make a very complete statement. I can say at the outset, that it is no part of my purpose to defend or to try to defend what was done in the past, but since this statement has been put in; every person will agree with me that we should have a complete statement.

A. The work of immigration of course becomes instructive to those who study it, and you find, by tracing back in previous years, the attempts which were made to induce people to come here.

Q. I am sure that at no time has it been more successful than we would like?

A. There is no particularly well laid scheme that could be adopted. You have to move according to the tendency of the people, as conditions and circumstances may arise, and though to-day we may do a certain thing successfully and to-morrow we cannot do it, there is generally some reason for it.

Q. I see you do not give the homesteaders here?

A. No, they are being made out on a separate sheet, and I thought they would be here before the Committee rose.

Q. If you were to turn the sheet the other way it would be better, and we will have all of them on the one sheet, and it will be a good record for the country to

## APPENDIX No. 1

see, I have not the slightest objection to it, but we should have it complete in that way?

A. I will make the statement as complete as possible.

The subjoined is a list of local commission agents in the United States on April 3, 1900:—

## MICHIGAN.

D. Allard, Milwaukee.  
 C. H. Arnott, Levering.  
 Wm. Atkins, Vassar.  
 Geo. H. Beach, North Branch.  
 F. M. Beaman, Albion.  
 Thos. Brennan, Chesaning.  
 F. Bellinger, Bessemer.  
 W. Benn, Saginaw.  
 W. Bingham, Gagetown.  
 Wm. Bolton, Midland, Midland Co.  
 Ed. Bosley, Unionville.  
 D. Brown, Sebawaing.  
 E. W. Brown, Farwell.  
 Jas. W. Bauer, Hastings, Barry Co.  
 E. G. Brainard, Stanton, Montcalm Co.  
 N. P. Chamberlain, Mancelona.  
 C. H. Clark, Stamwood.  
 W. H. Cline, Mount Pleasant, Isabella Co.  
 Geo. Cockburn, Ludington, Mason Co.  
 Martin Conaton, Bad Axe.  
 H. C. Cudney, Ewart, Osceola Co.  
 E. A. Convis, Owosso.  
 J. J. Dodge, Decatur, Van Buren Co.  
 Jno. Doyle, Saginaw.  
 M. F. Denyes, Caro.  
 H. H. Davis, Caseville.  
 J. K. Durst, Gaylord, Otsego Co.  
 J. P. Faurot, Pontiac.  
 G. Freeman, West Harrisville.  
 A. Ford, Charlotte, Eaton Co.  
 Dr. S. J. Gareau, Saginaw, Saginaw Co.  
 Henry T. Gilbert, Sand Beach.  
 John W. Gordon, Cass City.  
 Geo. Greenwood, Elmira, Otsego Co.  
 Bruce Green, Manton.  
 Erastus Harris, Lakeport.  
 F. C. Harrison, Howard City, Montcalm Co.  
 V. S. Hollinbeck, Alma.  
 L. H. House, Brown City.  
 A. F. Houston, Crosswell, Sanilac Co.  
 G. F. Field, M.D., Chase.  
 H. D. Kellar, Wyandotte.  
 Walter S. Keyes, Coleman.  
 R. A. Kilgour, Marlette.  
 A. Leiberthal, Ironwood.  
 James Lyle, Fife Lake, Grand Travers Co.  
 Angus G. Mackay, Port Huron.  
 D. J. McGinnis, Cooks, Schoolcraft Co.  
 James McLean, Reed City, Osceola Co.  
 R. H. Martin, Standish.  
 W. A. McLean, Greenville.  
 Geo. E. Newell, Flint.  
 Ernest Nicholson, Luther, Lake Co.  
 N. J. Oliver, Black River.  
 V. A. Poole, Cedar Springs.  
 H. C. Pierce, Elk Rapids.  
 M. F. Quaintance, Petoskey.  
 J. A. Redmond, Sanilac Centre.  
 Grant Reid, Vernon.  
 Dell Roberts, LeRoy, Osceola Co.  
 V. S. Roife, Tustin, Osceola Co.  
 Rev. Albert E. Seibert, Lake View.  
 A. J. Sheldon, Port Austin.  
 F. Schmaek, Sabawaing.  
 J. N. Simmons, Deckerville.  
 H. A. Spencer, Cadillac, Wexford Co.  
 B. S. Stratton, Owosso.  
 Wm. C. Sutherland, Sault Ste. Marie.  
 Smith & Crane, Eaton Rapids, Eaton Co.  
 A. L. Thomas, Grand Haven.  
 Jno. F. Turner, Clifford.  
 A. J. Urquhart, East Tawas.  
 L. E. Vorce, Frankfort.  
 John Warehock, Parisville.  
 J. H. Westerman, Paris, Nocosta Co.  
 O. W. Wiley, Big Rapids.  
 John Wilson, Carsonville.  
 Rev. A. Wood, Munith, Jackson Co.  
 W. Wallace, Ionia, Ionia Co.  
 Woodworth & Turtle, Traverse City.  
 J. P. Galliver, Clare, Clare Co.  
 W. A. Thomas, Bay City.  
 O. H. Todd, Centreville, St. Joseph Co.  
 W. S. Wilson, Barrytown, Mascosta Co.  
 C. W. Tallant, Shelby.  
 W. D. Springer, Whitehall.  
 Rev. B. Merry, Joyfield.  
 A. J. Gibson, Kalkaska, Kalkaska Co.

## MINNESOTA.

Alley & Konzen, Hallock.  
 E. L. Anderson, Milaca.  
 C. K. Blandin, Olivia.  
 John Boyes, Edgerton.  
 N. Campbell, Crookston.  
 J. E. Craig, Pipestone, Pipestone Co.  
 B. Crane, Jackson, Jackson Co.  
 Guy Ewing, Princeton.  
 F. W. Goertz, Theilman.  
 A. H. Hill, Winona.  
 E. Goodenough, Adrian, Noble Co.  
 H. H. Howe, Wheaton.  
 J. C. Koch, Mountain Lake.  
 F. X. Folher, Glencoe.  
 Koch & Sylvester, Herman.  
 T. H. Larke, Duluth.  
 Jas. McDiarmid, Fulda.  
 H. F. McGonegle, Waseca.  
 Chas. H. Marden, Bainesville.  
 Wm. Maynes, Luverne.  
 Peter Johnson, Fosston.  
 Thos. Rattray, Ada, Norman Co.  
 Syd. Boyd, Canton, Fillmore Co.  
 E. A. Baird, Graceville.  
 Chas. Fritch, Chokio, Stevens Co.  
 John Marth, Barnesville.  
 J. A. McKay, Alexandria.  
 Calvin Young, Lakefield, Jackson Co.  
 T. F. Armstrong, Rochester.  
 Thomas Rockford, Austin.  
 Stephen Ryan, Barry Station.  
 W. S. Clay, Hutchinson.  
 Ernest Wickeriski, New Ulm.  
 James R. Smith, Brainerd.  
 G. G. Valentine, Brown's Valley.  
 Fritz Heinlein, Lake Wilson.  
 G. M. Scott, Sherburne, Martin Co.  
 E. E. Cram, Blue Earth City.  
 John P. Tuff, Fertile.  
 F. A. Wassmann, Lake City.

Nilsson & Nordlander, Minneapolis, 104 Wash-  
ington Ave.  
J. H. M. Parker, Duluth.  
J. E. Paradis, Campbell.  
G. W. Randolph, Kimbrae, Nobles Co.  
M. W. Sandquist, St. James.  
P. W. Simpson, Hutchinson.  
L. V. Stone, St. Peter.  
Hy. G. Wyvell, Breckenridge.

Jacob Unger, Moorhead.  
C. A. Ranson, Albert Lea.  
Wm. Ross, Hardwick.  
Enos Barbeau, Fergus Falls.  
Chas. T. Grace, Morris.  
James Kelly, Wadena.  
F. G. Denniciffe, Windom.  
Peter Johnson, Fosston.  
Z. Giroux, Crookston.

## WISCONSIN.

F. S. Baldwin, Waupaca.  
A. W. Ballantyne, South Milwaukee.  
Wm. Barr, Jefferson.  
J. F. Clark, Rent Block, Oshkosh Co.  
W. D. Corrigan, Plainfield.  
P. Cress, Phillips.  
R. J. Dugdale, Platteville, Grant Co.  
W. W. Fisher, Ashland.  
S. D. Forbes, Westfield.  
Wencer Fox, Iron River.  
C. Hallstrand, Prentice.  
Frank Heidt, Portage.  
A. L. Hellweg, Bayfield.

A. C. Hermann, New London.  
C. M. Jelleff, New London.  
H. C. McRae, Chippewa Falls.  
John R. Means, Steven's Point.  
A. B. Noble, Ashland.  
J. Ross. Porter, Mt. Morris.  
Samuel Shaw, New Richmond.  
Stephen Plumley, El Paso, Pierce Co.  
Thos. Fairbairn, Milwaukee, New Insurance Bldg.  
Frank H. Hurd, Wabasha.  
Hans. O. Errickson, Tomahawk.  
D. McQuane, Hayward Sawyer Co.  
John A. Flanigan, Junction City.

## OHIO.

C. T. Amsden, Greenwich, Huron Co.  
F. B. Barber, Colebrook.  
J. C. Biglow, Bostwick, Geauga Co., box 23.  
G. W. Carter, Osborn.  
Wm. Gates, Toledo, 403 Madison St.  
E. B. Gorsuch, Springfield.  
H. C. Long, Cleveland, 127 Herman St.  
C. W. Mordoff, Columbus, 203 North High St.  
W. M. Morlan, E. Liverpool 421 Lincoln Ave.,  
Columbiana Co.  
Ellsworth Mosier, Chesterhill, Morgan Co.  
Frank E. Moore, Alvada, Seneca Co.  
Frank Mosier, Chesterhill, Morgan Co.  
John H. Nigh, New Washington, Crawford Co.,  
box 12.

W. S. Sears, Sidney.  
Gamble Shields, Marysville.  
A. J. Sims, Kent.  
Jas. M. Smith, Bloomville, Seneca Co.  
Thos. Shanyfelt, Dixon, Van Wert Co.  
C. S. Wallace, Moark Centre.  
E. G. Wickersham, Grover Hill.  
Willard S. Weaver, Germantown, Montgomery Co.  
Jpo. M. Willeman, Florida, Henry Co., box A.  
Geo. A. Whitney, Toledo, 205 Spitzer Bldg.  
E. J. Reeves, Higginsport, Brown Co.  
C. J. Nelson, Kent.  
E. H. Sills, New Comerstown.  
C. B. Johnston, Van Wert.  
Albert Pickering, Columbus, 199 North High St.

## IOWA.

John Bellings, Gowie, Webster Co.  
N. Bartholomew, Des Moines, Polk Co., 306  
Fifth St.  
Elmer Bruce, Laporte City, Blackhawk.  
C. H. Christianson, St. Ansgar, Mitchell Co.  
Geo. Thompson, Boyden, Sioux.

A. J. Tuttle, Clear Lake, Cerro Gordo.  
J. T. McFee, Lennox, Taylor Co.  
H. A. Hanson, Estherville, Emmett Co.  
G. B. Byer, Hartley, O'Brien Co.  
P. S. Kortrig, Manchester.

## SOUTH DAKOTA.

Jas. A. Brooks, Watertown.  
C. S. Doolittle, Ipswich, Edmunds Co.  
Frank Hart, Frankfort.  
J. W. Keating, Clark.

John Sorenson, Redfield.  
J. Trenholm, Henry.  
J. Heinz, Mission Hill (or Volin).

## NORTH DAKOTA.

Wm. Ritchie, Grafton.  
J. W. Sauntee, York.

Rev. F. A. Muller, Cathay, Wells Co.

## MISSOURI.

B. O. Monsees, Sedalia.  
David Jamieson, Tiff City, McDonald Co., tem-  
porary employment.

J. G. Lincoln, Kansas City, temporary.  
Geo. H. McQueen, Carrollton.  
Percy P. Smith, Kansas City.



## APPENDIX No. 1

## TEXAS.

Louis Lund, Olivia, Calhoun Co.

E. Barrett, Houston.

## NEW YORK.

R. W. Chamberlain, Brighton.

## INDIANA.

P. B. Bolinger, Shippshewana.  
Everett & Kautz, Fort Wayne.National Real Estate Co. Rooms, 30, 31 & 32,  
Tri-State Bldg.

## IDAHO.

J. B. Anderson, Idaho Falls.

## CALIFORNIA.

C. J. Nelson, Kingsburg, Fresno Co.

Gardner & Thomley, San Francisco, 332 Wash-  
ington St.

## KANSAS.

Willis Kesler, Salina.  
J. A. Brogan, St. Pauls.James Como, St. Joseph.  
Chas. F. Soper, Medicine Lodge.

## NEBRASKA.

J. J. Barge, Beemer.  
Wm. J. Pease, Beatrice.  
A. S. Fielding Lincoln.D. R. Buck, Omaha.  
G. F. West, Omaha, 1401 Franam St.

## PENNSYLVANIA.

A. W. Alexander, Burnham.

Saml. Dunseith, Pittsburg, Room 74, 339 Fifth St.

## WYOMING.

Jas. McCorkle, Barrett, Crook Co.

## ILLINOIS.

A. M. Guittard, Arthur.  
W. R. Perty, Ashton.Jos. Garney, Harvey.  
Rev. Father Bourassa, Pullman.

## ONTARIO.

Rev. R. A. Burriss, Bowmanville.

Oliver B. Stockford, Rat Portage.

## NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES, (U.S.)

H. L. Briggs, Olds, Alta., Eastlohs Ranche.

## UTAH.

Alan Wakeling, Robinson, Juab Co.

J. W. Taylor, Salt Lake City.

## MASSACHUSETTS.

H. E. Sweet, Boston, 410 Tremont Bldg.

## COLORADO.

Jno. G. Hall, Denver, Colorado, 839 32nd St.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, JUNE 13, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 11 o'clock a.m., Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. Frank Pedley, Superintendent of Immigration, was present at the request of the Committee and was examined as follows:—

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Since the last meeting have you got the days in which Mr. Crawford and Mr. Rogers were travelling, any further information with reference to that ?

A. No, I have not gone over their statements of disbursements at all since that time.

Q. No, it was the number of days they were engaged travelling and the number of days they spent in their offices ?

A. Well, the information as to that, as I told the Committee a few days ago, would be obtained from a perusal of their monthly accounts showing disbursements, where made and on what account.

Q. I understood you to say their reports were not made in that form, that they thought they complied with the regulations, but not in the letter; I thought you might have got something since ?

A. Well, I have received a diary from Mr. Crawford since, which is a memorandum book showing his movements during the year.

Q. Well, that is not satisfactory. It does seem to me the gentleman should do better than that ?

A. And I told the Committee if I went through the correspondence on the file I could get that.

Q. You could not be expected to do that. It does seem to me the gentleman should do that; the other agents have done it ?

A. Yes.

Q. Could you get us that information without too much trouble ?

A. I will endeavour to get it. In Mr. Rogers's case I think it is impossible.

Q. Is this report for the fiscal or calendar year ?

A. Which report ?

Q. Of your Department, your branch ?

A. For the calendar year.

Q. Is that for the part belonging to the Immigration branch ? Is it for the fiscal year ?

A. No, I think the home-stead report is.

Q. I think your report starts out by saying it is for the fiscal year ?

A. No, but if it is, it is a mistake; it is brought down to the end of the calendar year.

Q. Then some of this report is for the fiscal year and some for the calendar year ?

A. The whole of the Immigration report is for the calendar year.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. It would take in a part of the fiscal year ?

A. That part which falls within the calendar year.

## APPENDIX No. 1

CORRESPONDENCE *re* AGENTS IN THE UNITED STATES.

When the Committee rose last day I was putting in a statement and was asked by one of the members, Mr. Clancy, I think, to have that extended so as to show the number of agents employed in the United States, their salaries and expenses, the number of homesteads entered, and the number returned as being sent to this country. I was also asked to go back of 1892—I had the statement prepared, as the Committee will remember, for that period of time during which the work of immigration has been in the Department of the Interior, since some time in 1892; prior to that time it was in the Department of Agriculture—and in order to make the statement complete, I was asked to try to get the figures for the eight years previous to the bringing of our branch into the Interior Department. I regret to say that the information obtainable regarding that period of time is very meagre. I have made inquiries from the Secretary of the Department of Agriculture and I will read my letter to him and his reply.

“ OTTAWA, June 12, 1900.

‘ SIR,—For the information of the Superintendent of Immigration will you kindly inform me if your Department, when it had control of the immigration service, received from the Dominion Land Agents in the North-west and Manitoba, or from the Commissioner of Dominion Lands, a statement showing the number of homesteads taken up by the different nationalities. This information is particularly desired with reference to immigrants from the United States.

Your obedient servant,

P. G. KEYES,  
*Secretary.*’

In reply to that the following letter was received:—

OTTAWA, June 12, 1900.

‘ SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day’s date asking to be informed if this department, when it had control of the immigration service, received from the Dominion Lands Agents in the North West Territories and Manitoba, or from the Commissioner of Dominion Lands, statements showing the number of homesteads taken up by the different nationalities. In reply, I have to inform you that there is nothing on record in this Department to show that any such statements were ever received by us.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. L. JARVIS,  
*Secretary, Department of Agriculture.*

I also had a note sent to Mr. Goodeve, the Chief Clerk of the Lands Patent Branch: ‘ Will you please say whether any record was kept prior to May, 1891, of the nationalities of those who took up homesteads in Manitoba and the North West Territories.’ The answer was:—‘ No record was kept prior to the date you mention of such data.’ There is nothing in the records, apparently, of the Department of Agriculture or the Department of the Interior furnishing the information as we have been able to give it since about 1892, and in that regard I am unable to comply with the request of the Committee. So far as the immigration movement is considered, apart from the evidence supplied by homesteading, there was in the annual report of the Department of Agriculture for the year 1891, a collective statement showing the number of immigrants from the United States from 1884 to 1891, a period of eight years. These immigrants came in through the following ports:

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. From 1884 to 1891 ?

Q. From 1884 to 1891.

Q. When did this immigration start ?

A. I do not know when it started ; it has been going on for years ; there has always been a certain movement of this kind.

Q. I do not make myself clear ; what was the earliest date we sent agents to that country ?

AGENTS IN THE UNITED STATES IN 1892.

A. So far as I can establish it, the earliest date we sent agents there was 1892.

Q. Do you remember the name of the first agent ?

A. No, I have the list of agents for that year and there were the following agents : J. P. O. Allaire, C. G. Caron, T. W. Child, S. R. Reed, W. H. Hall, C. O. Swanson, T. J. Waggoner, E. G. Wiswell, P. F. Daly, James Reilly, G. P. Bliss, Julius Siemens, James Anderson, A. R. Code, W. J. Cressithwaite, William Davis, A. F. Holmes, M. V. McInnis, R. McKay, H. S. Scatchard, W. B. Williams, C. A. Munson, E. W. McCrea, T. G. Pearce, C. Bebington, J. Calder, J. S. Crawford, A. E. Hethrington, H. H. Smith, Thomas Swan, S. Minaker, William Ritchie, Tim Curtin, E. E. Pettit, W. A. Webster, M. A. McLean.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You say, Mr. Pedley, there is no record in the Dominion Lands Office as to the nationalities ?

A. Well, that is the statement I have received from the clerk in charge.

Q. Is there a record of nationalities now in the Dominion Lands Office, as I understand it, is as it appears in the annual report of the Deputy Minister where that appears. Here is Mr. Stephenson's report for the fiscal year, it does not agree of course from the calendar year overlapping it.

A. Mr. Stephenson has shown all that and reports the number taken.

Q. Now, where did Mr. Smart get this.

A. From Mr. Goodeve, the chief clerk of that branch, to whom all the entries are forwarded, and from these he makes up his statement which appears in the Deputy Minister's report. Mr. Stephenson of course makes a certain report which appears here, but the fact that he does not give the nationalities is not to be taken, as I understand it as indicating that they are not given somewhere.

Do you know as a matter of fact that the nationalities are given somewhere in the office ?

A. It does not come under my supervision in any shape or form, and of course I cannot say, positively.

Q. I was just asking as a matter of opinion, in view of the statement you made that there was no record kept of the nationalities in the Dominion Lands Office prior to 1891. What I wanted to get at was this, was there any system adopted at that period giving the nationalities, or if you have any information that there has been any change.

A. From a cursory glance at the correspondence, there were some letters passed, I think, between the late Deputy Minister of the Interior and the Secretary of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company somewhere about 1892, with a view of making a classification of the homesteaders, and if I am not mistaken, of the people generally coming into the North West.

Q. But you can't speak positively that this was so.

A. I am only speaking now from having read over a subject that I am not dealing with regularly in connection with my ordinary work, and as a result of that correspondence, I understand that that is the classification that was adopted.

Q. Is that your inference or do you speak from facts ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. As I say that is not in my own branch, and I only deal with it as a report from the proper officers. I would not care to be positive about it. As I understand it, the individual land agents report monthly or weekly to the head office the number of homestead entries that have been made. These individual reports are compiled and tabulated by the officer in the Dominion Lands grant branch.

Q. From year to year?

A. From month to month.

Q. And do you know when that commences?

A. My impression is that it comes about 1892.

Q. But of course you are not certain about that?

A. Of course, as I said before, this not being my work, I do not profess to speak positively.

Q. Where does Mr. Smart get the information from which he makes up his reports?

A. He gets them from the heads of the different branches.

Q. At Ottawa?

A. At Ottawa. Mr. Goodeve is chief clerk and looks after the homestead entries which are made, and the reports are sent in to him; they are kept on record in his branch in order to enable him to deal intelligently with the patents. The patents are issued from his office.

Q. Yes, but he does not need the nationalities for that part of it. It must be kept for other reasons than that?

A. I am not in a position to say what the reasons are. It was done long before my time.

Q. Then would it not be well to deal with that and clear it up before dealing with the report that you are putting in here. If this is kept in the Dominion lands office, if they record the nationalities as far as can be known at the time of making the homestead entries, it is well we should know whether there is such information now in the Department?

A. I suppose the proper officer could inform you as to that.

Q. If Mr. Goodeve would come here he could give us the proper information which you have not?

A. No, I only take the report the same as you do. I asked: 'Will you please say if any report was kept prior to 1891 of the nationalities?' And he says: 'No report was kept prior to the date you mentioned.' If you turn up in the annual report of 1892 you will find it is kept there.

Q. Have you the annual report there?

A. No, but I have gone over the annual reports and find it there since that time.

Q. In 1892?

A. Yes, in 1892-3-4-5-6-7-8-9, that is of the homesteaders going there.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. I would just like to call your attention again. I suppose the Deputy Minister presides over the whole Department—does he not?

A. Yes.

Q. Here is what he says in his report: 'As in former years, the report covers all the operations of the Department to the end of December 31 last, with the exception of the financial returns, which have only been brought down to June 30, 1899, as is done in other Departments of the Government service.'

A. Yes.

Q. So this would be the calendar year and not the fiscal year that these reports are for?

A. I say our report is for the calendar year.

Q. The whole reports you say? Some of it is for the fiscal year?

A. With the exception of the financial portion.

Q. Yes, but they do not give us the amounts they have spent, do they?

A. That appears in the Auditor General's Report. The accountant of our Department has an annual report in the Report of the Interior.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. I think it is unfortunate that it is not changed, because I do not see why all the Departments should not be alike. I know you are not responsible for that?

A. The accountant of the Department has a report in there, and I presume he deals with the financial affairs.

Q. What is his name?

A. Mr. Beddoe. I think that clears up that matter.

IMMIGRANT ARRIVALS FROM THE UNITED STATES, FROM 1884 TO 1891.

I was dealing with the immigrants that were reported by the Agricultural Department from the year 1891, which covered a period of eight years prior to that time, from 1884 to 1891 inclusive, and the number of arrivals as reported as entering at the ports of Coaticook, Ottawa, Toronto, Kingston, London and Prescott, which are as follows:—

1884.....	2,970
1885.....	1,873
1886.....	1,946
1887.....	3,166
1888.....	1,865
1889.....	2,794
1890.....	2,035
1891.....	2,076

These are taken from the Department of Agriculture reports, and cover a period of eight years. This is the only information I have been able to obtain as to the movement from the United States to this country during this period of time.

APPROPRIATIONS, AGENCIES AND EXPENDITURE IN THE UNITED STATES FROM 1892 TO 1899 INCLUSIVE.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. In any other reports is there any information as to the number coming from the United States?

A. Not in any that I have been able to get hold of.

Q. And before you go any further, did you examine the reports of immigration for these years?

A. Yes, I have gone through the reports on immigration and pretty nearly through every report where I thought it might be obtained. Of course we were in no doubt about what took place in the Department of Agriculture, we wrote to the official correspondent of that Department, the secretary, and have received from him a letter which practically settles it as far as we are concerned, although before writing we went through the reports to see if there was any information obtainable along this line. In order to remove any doubts that might be in our own minds, we wrote to the secretary and received the letter I have read.

In 1892-3, the total appropriation was \$177,604.82, that is for immigration expenditure, the number of salaried agents—

Q. What are you giving now, from the United States?

A. Yes, I am giving you the United States work.

Q. Can you give us the expenditure in the United States each year with the work classified.

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. Yes, I am giving the year, the agents, the salaries, the allowance and expenses, homestead entries and the number of souls reported.

Q. And the expenditure in the United States.

A. Yes, the expenditure for these purposes.

The number of regular agents in 1892-3 was 48, salaries \$20,626.51, the allowances at so much per day which you will see in the Auditor General's report \$15,327.52, and expenses such as railroad fare, postage, telegrams, and so on, \$16,075.18, total expenditure of \$52,029.21. The number of homestead entries reported that year 513, and the number of souls estimated by the agents themselves 1,161.

In 1893-4 the appropriation was \$180,677.43; the number of regular agents 39, salaries, allowances and expenses, \$46,294.92; homestead entries 818, number of souls as reported by the agents 551.

In 1894-5 the appropriation was \$202,235.52, the number of agents 9, the salaries \$3,374.66; the expenses \$4,934.53, a total of \$8,609.19; the number of homestead entries 558, and the souls reported 629.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Five hundred and how many entries?

A. 558.

Q. And only 600 people?

A. That I mean is checked off by the agents themselves. So many crossing the boundary lines. These are the estimates of the agents working in the United States.

Q. You estimate that every homesteader is equivalent to three and one fifth persons?

A. About that.

Q. That estimate would be only about one and one fifth?

A. The estimate of the agent is not based on the homesteads at all. He knows nothing about that. I am giving the number of homesteads as taken from the official documents, and the number of souls as estimated by the agents, is taken from their own reports. It does not follow that these two must be taken together.

Q. It must follow that almost every person who came in under that estimate was a homesteader?

A. Not necessarily, because some of the people who came in and would be counted by the agents might go to the older provinces.

Q. Five hundred homesteads, and only 600 and some odd settlers?

A. There is no doubt in my mind that the 627 souls that the—

*By Mr. Featherstone :*

Q. That is '91, '92, '93, '94 and '95 before you had anything to do with it?

A. Yes, all down to 1895, the end of the fiscal years.

In 1896, the appropriation was \$127,438.14, nine salaried agents in the United States whose salaries aggregated \$2,860, and expenses \$4,528.34, total expenses \$7,388.34; number of homestead entries 190.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. And how many immigrants ?

A. There were no souls reported that year ; there were no estimates given by the agents that year at all.

Q. What year ?

A. The year 1895-6.

Q. Well there were not any farmers coming in evidently ?

A. No, they appear to have fallen off considerably.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. The people were leaving the country about that time ?

A. They evidently were not coming in.

In 1896-7 the total appropriation was \$127,438.14, the agents 12, salaries \$5,130.30, expenses \$6,041.34, total expenses \$11,171.64, the homestead entries 218, and number of souls reported 1900.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is for 1896-7 is it ?

A. That is for 1896-7.

In 1897-8 the appropriation was \$261,194.90 ; 16 regular salaried agents, 13 special agents.

Q. In the United States ?

A. In the United States.

Q. Sixteen ?

A. Sixteen salaried agents.

Q. I must put that down because that is very different from what the Minister said in the House, how many salaried officers ?

A. Sixteen.

*By Mr. Carscallen :*

Q. How many special agents ?

A. Thirteen special agents. I have the details of these here. These were sent down for two or three months.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. They were paid were they ?

A. They were paid.

Q. Regular salaries ?

A. Regular salaries. A good many of these were employees in the West who in the slack months were sent down to the United States to work with the regular agents there, and we charged that work up of course to the United States expenditure.

The total for salaries that year is \$14,884.90, the total expenses \$28,314.57.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. You had more regular salaried agents then than you have now, didn't you in the United States?

A. Just about the same, we have 14.

Q. I think you gave us ten?

A. Well—

Q. Ten is what I have down as copied from your report. That is your evidence?

A. We have four or five agents who reside in Canada, but who do part of their work in the United States, and for the purpose of doing justice we have to classify them to a large extent as United States agents, but for the purposes of my examination here in the earlier part, they were properly classified as belonging to the head offices at Ottawa.

Q. What you gave us on your examination before on the 23rd of May was ten regular salaried officers working in the United States. You brought down the days they travelled, you brought down the days in the office, all except two, who had not reported up to that time?

A. Well there is for instance Mr. Swanson, Rev. Father Gouin, Rev. Father Blais, who were paid salaries. They live in Canada and report to the head office, and that explains the difference in the classification. A good deal of the work done by these men will be in the United States, and so it is only fair to charge it up to the United States.

Q. Can you give us how many days they spent in the United States for the year, how much time you know? If you have agents living in Canada, whose business is in the United States, I think we should have the statement?

A. They are not working in the United States, they are not supposed to be.

Q. That is another reason why we should have it, because they would properly belong to the vote for that purpose for the expenses of that branch?

A. The appropriation has to be adjusted of course to meet the facts.

Q. Well, I think we ought to have all that information.

A. Yes, I can give you detailed reports showing the movements of all these men. Swanson, Blais and Gouin have reported. There is no trouble about that, I could attach to the report here where these men are, but my reason for making the classification I did in the earlier part of my examination, was that I was dealing with the agents in the States residing there all the time. These other men reside in Canada and do some work in the States.

Q. But you must know this committee wants to know all the expenses in connection with the United States and the Old Country. Now, I think you ought to be able to give the days travelled in the United States and the Old Country?

A. I gave that the other day.

Q. I understood you were not able to do that.

A. I went over the places they visited.

Q. Next year, I think you ought to give us that information.

A. I could not give it in the terms Mr. Clancy asked.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. That statement was not put in at my request at all.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. But he is now giving a statement of other agents than he gave the other day who are regular salaried agents doing work in the United States, and I brought up the question that he ought to be able to give us detailed statements of the agents in Great Britain and the Continent and the number of days travelled the same as in the States. We ought to have all that information.

A. There is no doubt, I am trying every year to perfect the system of getting that. With a large staff and a large expenditure we should be able to put our hands on the movement of every officer.

For 1897-98, the salaries amounted to \$14,884.90, personal expenses to \$28,314.57, and the total for salaries and expense is \$43,195.47. The number of homestead entries reported was 698, and the number of souls reported 9,119.

In 1898-9 the total appropriation for immigration work was \$255,878.88. There were fourteen salaried agents.

Q. You are speaking now of the fiscal year, not the calendar year?

A. Yes.

Q. Could you give us an idea of what you spent that year, 1899; you have got it there, I suppose?

A. No, I have not got it; I think we may have overrun the appropriation a little.

Q. According to your own statement you did; \$392,000.

A. I think when I gave you that I told you the two fiscal years overlapped.

Q. I think you will find the Auditor General will bring it about the same, a little more perhaps.

A. Well, whatever the expenditure for the calendar year, the statement I made where I divided the work to show the total expenditure was qualified by the further statement that the appropriation of course lapsed at the end of the fiscal year, and my statement gave the calendar year, so that the two would overlap.

Q. But you will remember, I went over it with you the second time so that there would be no mistake.

A. The figures I gave you were taken from the accountant, who told me they would be approximate, and I gave them to the Committee the same. It is difficult to say how much should be chargeable to one year, and how much to another.

Q. You, as Superintendent of Immigration, should try to have this changed. Can you tell what you spent this year? I can tell you that the appropriation was \$360,000 last year, and your Minister came down to the House the other day and asked for \$75,000 more, making \$435,000 for this year, which he claims was spent. Now you could tell us what was spent last year; my recollection of what you gave was about \$392,000?

A. The appropriation for the fiscal year was \$255,878.

Q. Yes, and the Auditor General shows the same expenditure, but when you came to give us the figures they were different. I will read your evidence so as to be quite fair. You said on May 4, in your evidence, that you paid in commissions to United States agents \$4,653, and on page 2 you said that you expended in the United States \$83,500, in Great Britain, Ireland and on the Continent \$80,000, and in Canada for all purposes \$224,363, and if you put them all together I think they will come fully up to the sum I have stated.

A. I was especially clear to state to the Committee that would be the cost approximately, but inasmuch as that division was given for the calendar year two portions of the fiscal year would overlap.

Q. Now, here is the other side: the Minister has already got \$435,000 for the present year, and in answer to a question gave the expenditure last year as \$395,000, showing that in all probability the statement you have made is just about correct. You are continually increasing the expenditure, and what we want to know is the result you get from it?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. In the year 1898-9 the total appropriation for immigration purposes was \$255,878.88, the number of salaried agents in the United States was fourteen and special agents 9, the total expenditure for salaries was \$14,233.01, the expenses were \$26,124.64, a total of \$40,357.65. The number of homestead entries reported was 1,169, and the number of souls reported was 11,945.

Now, this is the detailed statement showing every one of the agents and their individual expenses for the period covered by that general statement.

Q. Is that to be published with the report of this committee?

A. I hand it in, and if the Committee wish it to be published, it will be.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How is this, you have left out the other expenses?

A. Which other expenses?

Q. Well, you have given here you see—I understood this was to include all the expenses in the United States, and you have only put in \$40,357.65, only shown part of the expense which was \$83,500, as Mr. Wilson pointed out?

A. This is all the expenditure, these men only spent that.

Q. You say that the amount is correct?

A. The statement was to show the number of men employed and the expenses of each man.

Q. The expenses in the United States, this is only a portion of that.

A. That is the total expenditure of these men.

Q. Don't try to invent misunderstandings. I understood what we wanted was the total expenditure in the United States for these years?

A. No, for all these years I gave the expenditure as asked for by Mr. Wilson, showing the total expenditure in Canada, the United States, and the Old Country, but this statement was to show the number of agents employed in the United States and their expenses.

Q. It was to show the number of agents, salaries, expenses, number of homesteads, and the general expenses in the United States for each and every year. It might or might not be exceedingly misleading to do that, because as you know —

A. The general expenditure was never mentioned.

Q. Well, we must have the general expenditure. Here is a place to put it down here.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Would you not suggest that the statement be taken back and give us all the information?

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I think, it is a very good table and should form a part of the report? I suppose that will be a very easy matter to make the addition that I ask, will it not?

A. I do not know. I am sure, I have not gone over the expenditure to see how the general expenditure has been made up, but it is a matter that I suppose the records will show.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It would not be much trouble to do that?

A. I think there would be quite a little work about it.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Any clerk will get it out in an hour?

A. Any clerk will not get it out in an hour, because there is considerable work; for instance, take the item you have just passed. We purchased 200,000 atlases in the United States, the expenditure on these atlases appear in the Auditor General's

report as being made in the United States. They cost somewhere in the neighbourhood of \$6,000, but the circulation of these atlases took place both in this country and in the Old Country.

Q. Well, you have the number sent to the Old Country and the number sent to the United States?

A. Well, if you wish me to go over all the accounts and dissect all the items it will not be done in an hour or two.

A. No, I do not want the items, but I say if there is any system at all in the Department, and I am going to assume that there is a very good system, they will be able to tell by the records how many of these atlases were sent to the United States and how many to other countries.

A. There is no doubt they have on record the bill of lading showing the consignment sent to each country.

Q. They have surely a better record than that?

A. They can show how many were shipped to the United States and how many were shipped from the office here to other countries.

*By Mr. Carscallen:*

Q. Supposing it would take two hours?

A. It will take more than two or three hours; it will take a man two or three weeks in order to dissect the accounts in that way.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Surely it will not take two or three weeks to dissect the expenditure in bulk, in order to be able to give this information. That is a very extraordinary statement, and if that is the condition of things in the Department it is deplorable if they cannot tell us at very short notice the amount spent each year in the United States. It is a very disgraceful state of affairs, but I do not place the responsibility on you, Mr. Pedley?

A. I do not take that to myself at all, because the further we go back the worse it gets. Go back eight or ten years, and there is probably no system of classification at all. All these statements are made up from the Auditor General's reports, because he has it classified. For instance, in his report for 1899 you will find our Department is charged \$6,000, I think it is, for 200,000 atlases. Now probably, one-half of these atlases that were charged to the United States, but it is not fair to charge to the United States entirely, as all the atlases were not used there.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. When you give us a statement of so much to the United States you say only a fair share was charged?

A. No, no, I gave you only the actual money spent in the United States, but I told the Committee on a previous occasion that the Committee would recognize the difficulty of saying what money was properly charged to the United States because some disbursements there would cover, literature that was distributed either in Canada or in Europe—literature that we purchased in the United States, that could not be paid in Canada, and that was sent to other countries.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. You do not need to get down to a dollar but a general statement that will be approximately correct.

A. To ask me to dissect the general expenditure in the United States for a period of ten years, I want to say, I think I will hardly be a position to give that for some time because it involves a fearful amount of work going over these accounts for the last ten years.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You quite understand that for any number of years it would be quite misleading to give the work without giving at the same time the total expenditure in that country!

A. I am giving a comparison along the same lines.

Q. But only a comparison of certain expenditure?

A. Of salaried agents and their expenses.

Q. Yes, but there may be other expenses, so we should include the whole thing, including the salaried agents as naturally a part of it.

A. The salaried agents and their expenses and allowances was what I was asked for. This is the first time it has been mentioned to me to bring in a statement of the total expenditure.

Q. Will you undertake to get that?

A. I will undertake to get it, to go to the proper officers and do the best we can. This is all I can do.

Q. I do not want a part of it filed unless we can have the whole information. I do not think that on either side we take much pride in concealing the mistakes in the past. We are now burying the past, but this statement is put in with a view—and I am not going to complain of that—of showing the work by comparison for a number of years; but I want a complete statement, and I object to anything being filed until the statement is completed.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I think, Mr. Pedley himself will see the advisability of making that statement complete, and after we have it put in, this year, we can continue it from year to year.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. You are making a statement according to the instructions you had?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. There were no instructions as I understand it. It was brought here first, and I suggested other information with regard to the expenditure.

A. Well, all I have to say about that is that this statement I bring to-day is a statement which I think the evidence shows was the one asked for at the last meeting.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Even if that is true that is no answer why it should not be improved if it can be. Even if it complied with what we asked for, we want other information to make it complete and I think there should be no objection to giving it.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. I would just say you had better make your wants as brief as possible as the Government intends at an early date to take the mornings and you will have few meetings then.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It might be fixed up and put in the report.

The CHAIRMAN.—If the Committee agreed a certain statement should come down and this statement was brought down in accordance with the order of the

Committee and laid upon the table and then when that statement was read it was asked that an enlargement of it should be made, I do not think I would be justified, as Chairman, in throwing out the original statement.

Mr. PEDLEY.—Of course it arose in this way. At one period of the examination, when I was dealing with the United States work, one of the members of the Committee referred to some of the officers and asked me what salaries they were getting, their expenses and asked me if I did not think that one of these men was being paid too much and that his expenses were pretty high. This opened up the question of what the usual salary and living expenses of an agent in the United States had been, and I gave in a very general way, that day, the salaries and expenses for one year, so that now, following that, I bring down a statement covering the salaries and expenses for the years 1892, down to 1899. Then, as I understood Mr. Clancy, he said, 'if you are going to do that you should go back further and show the same thing prior to that time and in addition to that the number of homestead entries, and if possible the number of people who came in.' I have followed out, as I think with absolute accuracy, the suggestions of Mr. Clancy, that I should make the comparative statement go back as far as the records will allow. That I have done, and the question of the general expenses was never discussed at all. The agent was getting so much for salary and so much for expenses, postage, etc., and I was asked if I did not think it was a good sum for a man of his calibre to be expending. Then another member asked something about it and I said the question had been up for some years, and in going into it I thought it fair to bring in to the Committee what had been done for eight or ten years in the Department, and then on Mr. Clancy's suggestion I went back as far as I could.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What objection can there be to giving the whole thing? Why should you object to make up that table so that it would be complete and the record be followed out for all time? It does seem to me that this is a reasonable request and I don't think any member of the Committee will object to it.

The CHAIRMAN.—I see no objection if it can be arrived at. The Committee should consider fully any statement that they require and give Mr. Pedley a note of it, because if you go on increasing and widening the inquiry from time to time, you will never come to any conclusion.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. I think, Mr. Pedley, that the Department should take more active measures to get agricultural labourers for Ontario. I think that should be followed up in getting immigration in foreign countries, because I believe we want seriously agricultural labourers in this country.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Did you read the report?

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Yes.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Did you notice how hard it was to get that class in the Old Country?

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. But even if they can't be got I think we would be willing to get them from the European entries, both male and female. I think, too, there should be no unjust restrictions put on child labour coming in from these homes. There has been some adverse criticism about them, but on the whole it has been of benefit. In many sections we cannot have anyone, but these children, to help us and the rising generation on the farms in Ontario. We hear a lot of complaints from the labour organizations but none from the country districts where these children are needed and where farm laborers are needed.

A. Well, there is no doubt about there being quite a demand from time to time, so far as I can ascertain by conversation with gentlemen I meet in the country, for agricultural labourers, although the Department, as I stated one time in my examination, is not in receipt of a great many formal communications. But I can easily understand from conversation with farmers there is a need for agricultural labourers, and we classify all farm labourers as agriculturists in our report.

The Committee may like to know that so far this year the homestead entries from all classes are showing a gratifying increase.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Well, we can only deal with the former years. You understand, Mr. Pedley you will make your whole statement now. As far as I asked it will take in all the periods as far as you can get it.

A. Yes, I understand.

Having read over the preceding transcripts of my evidence of April 25, May 24, 11, 23, June 1, 6, 8, 13, I find them correct.

FRANK PEDLEY,

*Supt. of Immigration.*





## EMIGRATION PROPAGANDA.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
May 9, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met this day ; Mr. McMillan, Chairman, in the chair

The CHAIRMAN.—We have Mr. Preston before us to-day and we will now hear him.

Mr. W. T. R. Preston, Inspector of Immigration Agencies in Europe, was examined as follows :—

Mr. Chairman and gentlemen of the Committee,—I am at a loss to know just where I should commence saying anything in regard to the immigration work in Europe.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I would suggest that you give us your instructions from the Department first, and then tell us what particular position you have, as to whether you are inspector or agent, and what control you have over the agents.

A. I think it might be as well to read my instructions in the first place and that will open the avenue for special inquiries. My letter of instructions is dated at Ottawa, February 24, 1899, addressed to myself, and is as follows :—

‘DEAR SIR,—In connection with your appointment as Inspector of Immigration Agencies in Great Britain and Europe, I beg to make the following suggestions :—

‘On your arrival in England I think it would be advisable for you to proceed immediately to the office of the High Commissioner (to whom I am sending a letter advising him of your appointment), for the purpose of examining the work that is done in his office, as well as their methods of adjusting accounts, paying salaries, &c. The reason for this, I may explain, is that in the performance of the duties of your office the matter of accounts will possibly be one with which you will have much to do, so as to gain information as to the work that is being done and also as to work which you may think ought to be done to advance the interests of emigration to Canada. After familiarizing yourself with the work of the High Commissioner's office, you should also visit Liverpool, Glasgow and Dublin, so as to gather similar information as to the work which is being done by our agents at those places. Letters have also been addressed to Messrs. Mitchell, Murray and Devlin, advising them of your appointment and of your proposed visit to their respective offices.

'You will understand, of course, that much of the work of inducing emigration to Canada in the Old Country and in Europe falls upon the steamship agents who receive a bonus for each ticket that is sold. You must therefore make it a point, wherever you visit, to come in touch with the steamship agents, and endeavor in every way to incline their efforts to Canada rather than to other countries. The matter of bonuses paid to them is one which you will have to discuss with the High Commissioner and the general agents of the Department, as well as the steamship agents themselves where you think it desirable to do so. The amount now paid may be considered as insufficient in view of the determined efforts now being made by some of the Australian colonies in the way of assisted passages, &c. I have already written to the High Commissioner on this subject, a copy of which letter you may see in the Immigration branch of the Department.

'It is quite desirable that the Department should receive a short report from you, say weekly, as to the progress of your work, with such suggestions that you may wish to make which would further the efforts we have in view.

'These instructions, which apply to Great Britain and Ireland generally, apply to the Continent of Europe as well, our work in the latter countries being largely with the steamship agents. Of course, it will be necessary for you to visit the various agencies of the Department in France and Belgium, and also to call on Professor Oleskow, at Lemberg, Austria.

'You will understand that it be necessary for you to exercise great care in the conduct of your work in many of the European countries, and I do not think that it will be necessary or advisable that you should undertake any direct work yourself in Germany, or in any other country where there are restrictive laws in force regarding emigration, as it might raise difficulties and complications which it might not be easy afterwards to adjust.

'I think you should also visit Hungary, Denmark, and possibly Sweden. I do not think that there is any objection to any work being done in Denmark. I understand that there has been some difficulty recently with regard to Danes in Germany and there is some talk of their moving away. This is a matter which should also receive your attention.

'It will be necessary for you further to look into the case of criminals who were sent over from Copenhagen some time ago. It would appear that the police authorities at that place purchased tickets for these criminals and had them shipped to Canada. This proceeding, of course, must be stopped, and if necessary stringent measures will have to be taken in order to prevent its recurrence in the future.

'I should also mention that the matter of advertising is one about which you should consult the High Commissioner, and no doubt after you have visited the various districts in Great Britain you will be able to report as to the best methods of reaching the people in the way of advertising Canada. Various schemes have been suggested to the Department, from time to time, in this connection, but nothing definite has been done with regard to it.

'You are well aware, no doubt, that ocean passage rates have very much to do in determining the current of emigration from one country to another, and it would be wise for you to examine into the various routes taken by persons who emigrate, both by rail and water, so that you may be able to fully advise persons with whom you may come in contact. I would be glad, therefore, to have you call on the different steamship companies doing business in Canada, so that you may keep yourself fully in touch with them, and gain information which you may be able to use to advantage.

'I think that by the time you have visited the various parts that I have designated that you will be in a position to advise the Department as to what may be necessary to even more successfully carry on our emigration business in the Old Country and Europe.

'I inclose you herewith a letter of introduction to the High Commissioner, who will no doubt be in a position to give you valuable information with regard to the nature of your work and as to the means which should be taken so as to ensure the best results possible. The important thing of all is to turn the tide of emigra-

## APPENDIX No. 1

tion towards Canada, and to make every effort to induce persons who contemplate moving from their old homes to settle in this country.

'You will receive your salary and expenses through the High Commissioner's office, and it is fully understood that you should confer with Lord Strathcona on all matters connected with your work.

Yours truly,

(Sd.) JAS. A. SMART,  
'Deputy Minister.'

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Who were you to report to ?

A. I was to report to the High Commissioner, and through him, of course, to the Department at Ottawa. I don't know whether it will be necessary for me to go into a detailed account of my visit to the various places referred to in my report to the Department.

On my arrival in London I spent several weeks reading the files connected with the emigration work and looking into the accounts, securing an insight into the mode of carrying on business with a view to, if possible, finding out everything suggested or proposed to the Department from time to time in connection with emigration work not only in Great Britain but on the Continent. I found everything there in convenient form and every facility was given to me by the officers in charge for my becoming thoroughly acquainted with the routine of the work.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is, our own officers ?

A. Our own officers acting, of course. The High Commissioner, at my first interview with him, expressed his pleasure that some one had been sent over there to assume the particular duties which I was specially charged with. I visited the offices at Liverpool, Glasgow, Dublin, Londonderry and Cardiff, interviewing the agents there as to their mode of work. I found that the work was going on then just about as it had been for 15 or 20 years.

Q. Excuse me, you did not tell me what your authority was with reference to agents ; your letter does not state.

A. I took it from my letter of instructions and also from the statement of the High Commissioner, as well as from conversations with the Minister and the Deputy Minister, that I was to supervise their work and advise with and make suggestions to the High Commissioner, and, if approved by him, to make changes in the mode of carrying on the work in Great Britain—I am referring now particularly to the work in Great Britain. I found on inquiry at our offices, at each one of which I had an opportunity of going over their correspondence and inquiring into their work very carefully, that the work was going on largely on the identical lines that have been in operation for a number of years, that is—the delivery of lectures with the aid of lantern slides, the attending at fairs, and the hiring of booths where—

Q. Give us the description of these slides ?

A. The slides are, of course pictures of various parts of Canada, particularly of the North West, although views of the older provinces are also thrown in, of farm life in its various stages, giving views of the early settlements of the country, and then later on, and directing the attention to the progress that has been made, more particularly in the newer parts of Canada, during the last two years. I found that a great many inquiries were being made, both at the London and Liverpool offices, by lecturers desiring a selection of slides for the purpose of illustrating their addresses upon Canada from time to time, and among the correspondence, almost invariably, there was a request not to forget to throw in a few pictures of Indians,

snow slides, winter scenes, ice palaces, and things of that kind. I took very strong ground against that from the beginning, and I think now that every slide of that description should be simply broken. The appalling ignorance in Great Britain in regard to Canada, is something, I am sure, members who have had the opportunity of visiting England, must have been more than impressed with, and I do not know that we are not, and now I am speaking generally, that we are not somewhat to blame for that. Every distinguished Englishman or nobleman who has come out here in any capacity during the last 20 years has had himself photographed, and photographs of all his family, in furs and things of that kind to indicate that there is no season other than winter here.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. That is to discourage immigration ?

A. I think, perhaps, it is rather to give the impression that they have had 'an experience' here and to satisfy curiosity, but you run up against that view practically everywhere. I may say that I think there is more dense ignorance in Great Britain about the resources of Canada, its climatic conditions, the wealth of its citizens, the social surroundings of its cities and towns, and its enterprise generally, than there is in the minds of people in any other country in Europe. I have reached that conclusion after a careful and unprejudiced survey of the situation. I may say just here, I found the same system prevailing, in the carrying on an emigration propaganda, as had practically existed for many years, the delivery of lectures, showing lantern slides and attending fairs. I had a long talk with Mr. Jury upon the subject, and I was pleased to find that he agreed with me that the time now is when some system should be introduced, from which the prospects of greater returns may be had for the expenditure of Canadian energy and money in Great Britain. The members of the Committee are possibly as conversant, if not more so than I had the opportunity of being previous to my appointment, with the reports of the agents. I take for instance, in Scotland, up to last year, I was very much struck, or very much impressed rather, with the extraordinary desire on the part of the agents there, to keep up what they thought a record in relation to lectures. If they failed during the winter season to deliver a lecture six nights out of the week they rather seemed to think that a record was being broken which was not at all creditable with them. I took the ground from the beginning that it would be far better to deliver two lectures a week and to stay in the town or village in order to have an opportunity of conversing with those who desired information about Canada, personally, and quietly, after they have possibly created an interest in Canada, than to deliver a lecture, arriving at the town or village late in the evening, and departing by daylight next morning for some other place. I refer especially to Scotland in this respect, and I found Mr. Murray quite disposed to take my view of the situation, and in regard to that, that a change should be brought about, and a change in that respect is now in operation in Scotland.

Reverting for a moment to England, where Mr. Jury has been more particularly charged with the lecturing business, and attending to affairs. I found, as I said a moment or two ago, that he had arrived at the conclusion that the time had come when really the expenditure of money and energy in attending meetings, judging by the results, did not justify the carrying out of that policy at any greater length. It has been very seldom, I have been told, that at these meetings there would be more than possibly a dozen or fifteen or twenty children with perhaps a half a dozen or less, half a dozen being the maximum, of adults that would be present at a lecture about Canada. The idea seemed rather to be that these lectures furnished a very good evening's entertainment for Sunday-school children, but outside of that, and in the larger circle we were desirous immediately of reaching, these opportunities of getting information about Canada were not taken advantage of. One of the reasons why I have taken the liberty of suggesting in my report to the Department that I think the system should be almost entirely changed in such a way that not only the

## APPENDIX No. 1

agents in Great Britain, but elsewhere, should be placed in personal contact with possible enquirers, and in that way be able to follow them up with greater care than they have hitherto been able to do. Just upon that point I may say that the Canadian Pacific Railway, through Mr. Haslitt, as I learned subsequently, has followed out that policy for some time, that is on the line of personal contact with probable intending immigrants, and they have found it to work very satisfactorily. The returns Mr. Haslitt furnished me with in a general way, as to the results of his observations in that line, fully, I think, justified the conclusion I have reached, that we must do that kind of work in connection with the progress of emigration propaganda in Great Britain, with a view of having that idea carried out and of securing the assistance of the various steamship companies throughout Britain, I recommended to the High Commissioner when the advertisements were being prepared for the present season, that there should be inserted an additional line that information could be given not only about Canada at the High Commissioner's office and the Canadian Government offices, as had hitherto prevailed, but that there could be also information obtained at the offices of the Allan line, the Dominion line, the Elder-Dempster line and the Canadian Pacific Railway. I arrived at the conclusion that the interests of all the companies referred to are identical with those of Canada, and that a policy of that kind should be carried out.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Is there any Canadian in the High Commissioner's office to give information about Canada?

A. Allow me to finish this line and I will with pleasure give the honourable gentleman this information later. In that connection I made the recommendation to the High Commissioner, and there was in this year's advertisement inserted for the first time a few lines containing that information. Provision is also made by the same recommendation, that the names and addresses of all inquirers for information at the Glasgow, Liverpool, Dublin and London offices should be made out—the inquiries personally or by letter—should be made out and sent to the different steamship companies and the Canadian Pacific Railway once a week, and this makes a sort of—

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is that the number of inquiries at each place?

A. The names and addresses of every inquirer, either personally or by letter. The object I had in that was this: The steamship companies assured me if they could get that information they would send from their general offices to their booking agents throughout England, the addresses in their particular places so that the booking agent there—or the ticket agent as we understand the term here—in their respective localities would then look up these enquirers or prospective emigrants and continually keep in touch with them in that way; and in the same way the Canadian Pacific official, Mr. Haslitt, to whom I had referred, and who is the travelling agent of the Canadian Pacific, immediately on receipt of these letters—as he told me crossing the ocean a short time ago—places himself in communication with these inquirers from the London office, and where the distance is some length from London they do the same thing through the other offices throughout England, and in that way they keep in personal touch and contact with possible intending emigrants.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Pardon me, Mr. Preston, I want to ask you how many, if any, emigrants from England, Ireland or Scotland, come directly through the agency of our own agents there, or do they all in fact pass through the booking agent's hands, and do they get the bonus; are there any coming that do not pass through their hands?

A. That do not pass the booking agent?

Q. That the booking agents do not get a bonus for?

A. I should judge so, Mr. Clancy.

Q. Can you say how many?

A. No, I could not, but I made inquiries particularly in respect to agents from the north of Ireland. I had an opportunity of discussing that question with Mr. O'Kelly when there, and he gave me the names of some persons who were coming over second class and as saloon passengers, and on them he told me the booking agent would not receive a bonus. Of course for every passenger that is booked by a booking agent, he is not entitled to get this bonus. The bonus is only payable upon steerage passengers, as I understand it.

Q. You said a moment ago that the steamship companies were kept advised as far as possible with respect to inquirers, and that booking agents were after all the ticket agents of these companies.

A. They are.

Q. And that therefore any word done by our own agents would benefit them if they entered their hands and they would get these sums?

A. It might.

Q. It was directly; not it might.

A. Well, we cannot put it out of their hands. We must work with them.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Do you find the work of these company agents generally successful; are they apparently interested in the work?

A. I found some were not and others were.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Do they act for more than one company?

A. They practically act for all the companies; they are not like those here where the Canadian Pacific has its own agent alone and the other companies the same. A large booking agent in a city will represent probably half a dozen steamship companies, African, South American and Australian.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. And he will favour those which are most useful to himself?

A. He will favour the one from which he will receive the larger bonus.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Is that not a reason why they should not be advised of the inquiries at the Canadian agencies so as to send them to some other country that suits them better?

A. Well, with our bonus we keep slightly ahead even of the commission they will receive from other countries. I have the figures here and will give them to the honourable gentleman. That was one of the purposes, as I understood it, for the payment of the bonus at all, and we cannot possibly get on in Great Britain unless we have the co-operation and sympathy of the booking agents even if the staff of the Government is made larger than it is.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Then how do you make out that you have it when on page 15 of your own report you say: 'Not only was there want of sympathy between the booking agents but in one noted case to which the attention of the Department has been drawn, an agent who was in receipt of comparatively large amounts of Canadian money under his own name, and very much greater in the name of another firm, was, in answer to enquiries, actually sending out letters to his officials warning intending emigrants against going to Canada'?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. The honourable gentleman will of course pardon me for telling him that I am discussing emigration from Great Britain and he is reading from a report regarding continental agents.

Q. I am speaking of booking agents.

A. Well, the portion of my report which the honourable member has read deals entirely with the work then in progress on the Continent, and does not refer to the work in Great Britain.

Q. Are they not the same as Great Britain?

A. Well, the principle of selling tickets is the same, but I am dealing in that part of my report with the booking agents on the continent.

Q. I am asking a question which entitles me to a direct answer: have you the same class of men employed as booking agents in Great Britain and on the continent?

A. A different class of men and working on different systems on the continent to Great Britain.

Q. Are there no booking agents in Great Britain?

A. Beg pardon?

Q. Are there no booking agents in Great Britain?

A. Certainly there are booking agents in Great Britain, but the class to which the hon. gentleman is referring is entirely foreign to the work of the booking agents in Great Britain. I was going on to say that in connection with the booking agents in Great Britain I have found a number of cases where I will not say they were unfriendly, that would not be fair, but where they were not taking an active interest in the Canadian work from no special reason, or for one reason or another.

Q. That is in Great Britain?

A. That is in Great Britain.

If the hon. gentlemen wish me to go on with the Continental business before I am through with this, of course I am entirely in their hands.

*By Mr. McMullen:*

Q. The booking agents in Great Britain are not the hired agents of Canada, are they?

A. Not at all.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. They are getting a commission on every man the same as on the Continent?

A. I found, I may say here frankly, as I told the High Commissioner, I did not find that cordial feeling between the booking agents and shipping agents and the London office that I expected to find. I did not wish to say so here but I do not know why I should withhold it now.

*By Mr. Wilson:*

Q. Will you explain that further?

A. Quite a number of complaints were made of one kind and another, some, perhaps all of them, of a confidential character, and it was with a view to bringing about the utmost cordiality and co-operation between the booking agents, steamship lines, and all those interested in emigration work, that I made the recommendation in connection with the supplying to the steamship agents of this list, and so far we have found it, from what I am told in Glasgow and Edinburgh and London more especially, most satisfactory. They were all pleased with the change. They said they had desired these lists for a long time although they had taken no step to get them.

Q. I suppose you mean there was no attention paid at the High Commissioner's office to cultivate the good opinion of the booking agents?

A. I did not say that at all. I think there was a great deal of attention paid in the office to cultivate it, but it had not quite the result which I think the High Commissioner's office desired.

Q. You said you did not find the cordiality between the High Commissioner's office and the agents that you expected.

A. I didn't say the High Commissioner's office, I said the London office?

Q. You mean Mr. Jury's office?

A. No, the officials of the London office.

Q. The High Commissioner's office?

A. The office of the High Commissioner, but not the High Commissioner himself.

Q. I quite understand that because nobody that knows him would have any such feeling as that?

A. None at all. And it was with a view to bringing this about the change was made and judging from results, from what the Canadian Pacific Railway and the Allan and Dominion people say, there is more of a disposition to work together, and apparently they are not operating at cross purposes. That is what I had from the agents in a general way.

Q. That is to say there is a better feeling existing between all the steamship companies than heretofore?

A. And with the High Commissioner's office.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What do you mean here by saying 'there must be a policy of personal contact between the Government agent and the prospective emigrant—or in so far as possible a personal canvass with every probable emigrant, carried on with the same system, but perhaps not with the pertinacity which characterizes life insurance business in our own country. Yet under such circumstances and with the continuance of the system of a bonus to booking agents, too much must not be expected from Great Britain. It will require every possible effort to prevent a continual annual decrease in the returns from here, on account of the adverse circumstances already referred to.'

A. There is a division as to work in Great Britain which includes England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales. Then there is the term used as to Scandinavia which means Norway, Sweden, Finland and Denmark. Then there is the term continental work which includes the Continent outside of Scandinavia; and the term European has not a reference to the Great Britain work but rather to what is known as the Scandinavian section and the continental section of Europe.

Q. I thought you were not allowed to distribute literature in Scandinavia by the Government?

A. Oh, yes, we distribute a very large quantity of literature in Scandinavia.

Before leaving the London office, there was a question asked me a moment or two ago in relation to whether there was a Canadian in the London office. The agent particularly charged with replying to inquiries about Canada is Mr. Just, an obliging and careful officer who, I think, has been there some ten or twelve or fifteen years or longer, and I have found him exceedingly anxious at all times to answer inquiries to the full extent of his ability in relation to Canada. On that point I may say that Mr. Just told me he had not been in Canada for nine years. He had taken a hurried trip through Canada once and was desirous of coming to the country in order to see something of the changes in its conditions in ten years. In conversation with him I told him that I thought he should go. I could hardly come to the conclusion if I was away from Canada for eight or ten years, I would not be in a position to answer inquiries as carefully as I ought to in regard to the country although I might have been there all my life. I made a recommendation to the High Commissioner through the Department, last year, that he should be given an opportunity then of visiting Canada.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. Did he come?

A. He did not come. The statement was made, in reply to my recommendation, that he could not be spared at that time from the office but possibly he



## APPENDIX No. 1

might be spared at a later season. I may say to the Committee that this is one of the matters that I submitted to the Department, should not be delayed. I think that Mr. Just should have an opportunity, if he is going to answer all the questions in relation to Canada, of visiting this country. I have submitted to the Department that he is hardly in a position to say or to present the facts about Canada without a personal visit more frequently than once in ten or twelve years.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. Was he originally a Canadian ?

A. No, an Englishman.

*By Mr. Burnett :*

Q. My question was: Was there any Canadian in the London office to give information on Canada ?

A. Mr. Reynolds is a Canadian. He was at Brandon I think, he was taken over there eleven years ago or more. But he is not charged with this branch of the work of the office.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. Had Mr. Just any special knowledge of Canada when appointed ?

A. I do not know ; I do not think so.

Q. When was he appointed ?

Q. I do not know, but I think he is entitled to a great deal of credit for the way he has endeavoured to study up, academically if you will, the resources and conditions of Canada.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Who makes the appointment ?

A. I suppose the Government from time to time.

Q. Would you make any changes in relation to his work ?

A. I would make the recommendation that he should be given an opportunity to make himself thoroughly conversant with the country and at no distant time. I did it as strongly as possible last year and with some diffidence, because I did not wish to go into the High Commissioner's office and say what should be done in relation to the duties of the permanent officials.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. I think it should be done with a good deal of energy. It is no use having a man there—

No answer.

*By Mr. Gould :*

Q. It would not do to bring him out here when we are wearing our furs ?

A. Mr. Just knows something of the injustice done to Canada on the fur question.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. I think it would be better for some intelligent Canadian to go there ?

A. Mr. Just has been in the office a number of years, and I must say for him he is an exceedingly obliging, careful and conscientious officer. My relations with him have been more than pleasant.

Q. Have you found that the conditions in Great Britain for farm labourers or tenant farmers are so good that there is not much chance for them to come to this country.

A. In relation to the tenant farmers, as I say in my report, I think the proposal to secure them as emigrants might as well be abandoned first as last, more especially to open up new country.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Mr. Jury goes farther than that?

A. Yes.

Q. He says they are not the most desirable?

A. Of course that feature I am not going to discuss just now. I do not think there is any possibility of getting them, in the first place. The tenant farmer as we have understood here, at least, I had the idea before going to England, that he is possibly very much like our own farmers, but he is a country gentleman, he does not work himself, the members of his family do not follow agricultural pursuits in any respect whatever. The best in the land is not too good for the tenant farmer; he is simply a gentleman at ease, sub-letting the large possessions that have come into his hands to others who work out their living by the sweat of their brow. He has a delightfully easy time, and it is, I have no doubt, just as Mr. Jury says, if one such family possibly be persuaded to undertake the hardships incident to life in a new country they would very soon become so disgusted with it, that any report they might make of their own experience would have a deterrent effect upon their own class or every other class coming out from England. In that respect I think the expenditure of money with a view of securing immigration on that line is so much money thrown away.

#### ESTIMATED AGRICULTURAL POPULATION OF ENGLAND.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I see you favour those people who have to be helped.

A. Yes, the number of agricultural people that have to be drawn upon there is something less than a million out of the total population of England. That is all from whom we may possibly expect to make a draft with a view of getting them to settle in Canada. But just here, I may say that I think the time is coming when an effort can be made, and profitably made, from the older provinces, where there are cultivated farms upon which are good buildings, and all the necessary appurtenances, to induce a number of fairly well-to-do-people, I do not mean tenant farmers in that sense, to come to Canada.

*By Mr. Frost :*

Q. What do you mean by older provinces?

A. I mean Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Ontario and Quebec. They might be persuaded to come to Canada where they would not for a moment entertain the idea of going to Manitoba or the North-west, and just here I may say, something is hinted at in that direction in Mr. O'Kelly's report. He has had under negotiation for some months the possible emigration of 300 or 400 families who are possessed of means averaging possibly £4,000 each; they might be persuaded, if they do not find the North West or Manitoba satisfactory, to select locations in some one of the older provinces and who, if they were brought in, would prove more than desirable immigrants, and whose attention has been directed to Canada. For some months, Mr. O'Kelly has been keeping in touch with them and their solicitors and he expects during the present year that matters will reach such a stage that some one or more of their representatives will be sent out to Canada, possibly he being asked to accompany them, with a view, if I may use the term, of spying out the land, and we may possibly look to see numbers of families from that locality settling in Canada.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Judging from the reports of yourself and other agents, it is going to be difficult, inasmuch as times are so good in these countries, to get a desirable class to come out, unless you get those from among the poorer families.

A. That will hardly apply with regard to the families of whom I have just been speaking. They may be quite satisfied to settle in Manitoba or the North West. Their eyes are in that direction, but if they do not like it there, they may settle in the older provinces. There are probably 1,000 or 1,500 souls among them. Then as to the other classes which may be got in England, in the majority of counties in England and Scotland, now, the wages of farm laborers are high and there is a good deal to induce them to remain where they are. Yet there is a restlessness on the part of very many of the younger farm labourers and they drift into the cities. By going over the list with some care, as to this detail, with Mr. Jury, upon more than one occasion, we both have been forced to the conclusion that the greater number of those who come from England now with a view to settling in the North West, are being taken from the great centres of population. They had drifted from the farms and finding themselves unsuited one way or the other to enter into the conflict of life in the great centres of population, are desirous of drifting back to farm life, and a considerable number of them have come to Canada.

## HOW THE GOVERNMENT OF QUEENSLAND PROCURE IMMIGRANTS.

I found last year by giving some attention to the work of the Queensland Government, and I think they spent about \$150,000 in free passages to that country, that the selection of the emigrants was carried out with a very great deal of care and system. I went, upon more than one occasion, down to the docks in London for the purpose of looking at those who were sailing on free passages, and I found them to be people just as I have described. They had drifted from farm life into city life and found themselves unsuited for it, so becoming dissatisfied and desiring to go back to agricultural life again, they had accepted the offer of the Queensland Government. This fact I found by personal enquiries among them, to be the case.

Q. Were these poor people with nothing, that would have to be assisted ?

A. Not altogether poor, but the Queensland Government would take them no matter how poor they were, if they thought that their qualifications with regard to moral character and mode of life was satisfactory. One of the absolute conditions, or the one absolute condition, was that they had been brought up in an agricultural life. That established, then they could establish their general character in regard to sobriety, industry, thrift, and so forth. They had to furnish the Queensland Government representative or agent with a testimonial from a local magistrate or clergyman, or such as one would naturally look to for a certificate of character under the circumstances. Under this, I think, 1,900 people went out at a cost of about \$150,000 to the Queensland Government.

Q. What would we do with a large number of such people without means ?

A. They, on their part, would have to make up their minds to have a severe experience before getting on their feet. They would have to have all the thrift and industry—

Q. Would have to be Scotchmen, in fact ?

A. I will give the Irish a chance too—they would have to have all the thrift and industry which is more characteristic in types of the European peasantry than the English; but I am still of opinion that it would pay Canada, as it would pay all the Colonies, if some means could be brought about whereby some sort of assisted passage and assistance could be rendered the people under such circumstances. I am sure a majority would succeed in the long run, the conditions being such as they could cope with.

## ENTICING FARM PUPILS TO COME TO CANADA SHOULD BE SUPPRESSED.

I may say in connection with the English work—and this is another phase of it that comes to my mind at the moment—that one has only to put an advertisement in an English paper asking for farm pupils in Canada, and there is a rush of young men anxious to go out to Canada—

Q. At what ages?

A. Well, on the steamship on which I came out there were, I should judge, about twenty or twenty-five coming out to learn farming, between the years of 19 to 24 or 25. They seemed quite ready from their conversation to plunge into any kind of hardship with a view of settling here. I was going on to say that any kind of advertisement like that would find plenty of young fellows or their friends who would pay for them—and in many cases they have unfortunately been defrauded out of their money.

Q. These are the better class?

A. Yes, for the purpose of learning how to farm, their object being of course to settle in the North West afterwards.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. These are the sons of the better class of tenant farmers you spoke of?

A. No, I think sons of people in the city.

Q. Sons of people with means?

A. Yes, I think so.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I do not think many of these can be got?

A. Well, if you had a school of instruction in connection with an experimental farm, you could get any number of them to come out.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. I do not think you would have any trouble, for I have noticed that a neighbour of mine has got nearly every year one or two, either a clergyman's son or a doctor's son, and the man he has as instructor knows nothing about farming.

A. The system of farm pupils is very bad and should only be carried on under Government supervision, if at all.

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. The Government should warn them against it.

A. We do all we can to warn them against it. I was in the Glasgow office only about a week before I sailed, and a young fellow came in who was going to pay a man £40 to teach him farming, his object being eventually to settle in the North West. We settled that case. In London a few days previously there was a case from East London of advertising for pupils, presumably to send out to Lucan, near London. The advertiser was going to make, comparing his charges with the steamship rates, about £27 out of each farm pupil. I do not know what can be done, but still I think something should be done by the Government of Canada to effectually put a stop to that in England.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. How did you do in reference to foreign languages? Did you employ interpreters?

A. If we are through with the English branch, I will go into that.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I would like to ask Mr. Preston, following that up, if any steps had been taken to warn the public in such cases as you have mentioned ?

A. Well, Mr. Colmer takes somewhat strong ground against the possible fear of litigation if one of the Government officers attempts to do that in any marked degree. I do not agree with him at all; I would take the risk if I had the authority and take such steps as would effectually, even at a reasonable expense, keep farm pupils warned against such advertisements.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. It should not be allowed without Government supervision ?

A. It should not.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Some of these do well, don't they ?

A. Oh yes, some of them do; there were probably 40 or 50 on the steamer I was coming home on who had money of their own.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Were any of them going to the agricultural colleges in this country ?

A. Well, there was one—I forget his name—who was coming out in the hope of getting into the Guelph Agricultural College. From my own remembrance of things there, I told him he would have some difficulty, as in my time the College was always full.

## THE LONDON OFFICE,—CHANGE OF LOCATION SUGGESTED.

*By Mr. Frost :*

Q. What do you think about the location of the London office ?

A. I would like to see the location of the London office changed. I do not know that I am debarred from expressing my opinion, I have expressed it in other quarters. The fact is that the Toronto *Globe* has better offices in location and fittings than the Government has. The American rendezvous in Cockspur Street is also more attractive than the Canadian office.

Q. Is there anyone there to give information ?

A. There are several to give information.

Q. When I was there I only saw a few boys.

A. There are several clerks there to give information.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Well, what arrangements are made for giving enquirers information ?

A. Well, I have been discussing that phase before the honourable gentleman came in. There are several officers there who are only too glad to meet Canadians coming in and to give them information.

## THE OFFICE IN DUBLIN,—DIFFICULTIES OPPOSED TO EMMIGRATION FROM IRELAND.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Before going any further I would like to call your attention to Mr. Devlin's report; have you read it ?

A. Yes.

Q. It is at page 35 and it is very meagre and brief, and he does not seem to be doing anything.

A. I did not see Mr. Devlin's report till I read it here.

Q. I think Mr. Webster has given a good account of it: 'The Dublin office has been a most useful institution for people requiring information regarding Canada, and has also been largely availed of by Canadians visiting this country.' It just looks to me, from the report, as though Mr. Devlin simply stayed there and did what came.

A. One of the hon. members of the House in private conversation was speaking to me in the same line and asking the same question as Mr. Wilson is doing. I can say in all fairness that Mr. Devlin to my personal knowledge, I cannot say to the number of lectures, but certainly has lectured extensively. I have seen a number of advertisements of meetings where he was billed to attend, and a large number of press notices where he had delivered lectures, some of the notices being of quite an extended character. I have also personal knowledge of at least one of the large fairs that he was at, for I was there myself, and was also present on one occasion where he was delivering a lecture on Canada and knowing I was going there he wanted me to take the lecture, but I preferred to let him take it. I had an opportunity of hearing Mr. Devlin deliver his lecture on Canada, but the same question comes up there, as I referred to in connection with the English work a moment or two ago. I do not know but it is probably known to the members of the Committee and the House, that in Ireland it is almost impossible to get a large audience of the desirable class unless some very prominent man is chairman. The chairman there is much more important than here. You can have any kind of a lecturer if you have some kind of a figurehead, and the trouble sometimes is to get the figurehead as chairman. Mr. O'Kelly is strongly opposed to the lecturing system, thinking much more can be done in the quiet way in which he works, and I agreed with him on examination into the subject. In the southern part or centre of Ireland Mr. Devlin has been holding lectures and in the time I was there, and judging from reports in the press he had addressed a large number of meetings. But the difficulty is just this: All parties seem united in making this a *sine qua non*—they say, 'yes, we will preside at the meeting and help you upon one condition, that is that you don't advise people to go to Canada. You can talk all you like about Canada, show your views—but do not advise the people to go to Canada.'

Q. I think by the result they have carried out the agreement?

A. I do not know that it is necessary for them to do that. Given an opportunity of showing the pictures of Canada, given a good audience, and I must say that so far as the audience is concerned, I have heard of nowhere in Great Britain where the audiences are more representative or more largely attended, they are almost invariably attended by adults, than in Ireland.

By Mr. Clancy:

Q. Would it be desirable, under any circumstances, to hold a meeting with a chairman presiding under such conditions?

A. I am not prepared to say it would not be provided there is no other way of reaching the people. At least you get the view presented to the people that you cannot get in any other way. I do not suppose because I went to a meeting and told all I knew of Canada, and perhaps something I did not know, I should finish up with, 'now you should go to Canada,' I do not know that my advice would make one bit of difference. But Mr. Devlin has had undoubtedly an opportunity of disseminating information about Canada, to audiences of the adults class such as all the other agents combined, England, Scotland and Wales, have not had. That is the conclusion I have reached. You all know Mr. Devlin's powers as a speaker, and Mr. Webster also has a very pleasant way of speaking. There is a problem to be solved in relation to the work in Ireland that, under the present circumstances, I cannot see my way to suggest.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Mr. Devlin says: 'Coming to the business of our agency, I would say that statistics prove that we are securing a fairly large number of those who leave Ireland.' But the statistics say that there only came from Ireland 747?

No answer.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. And of these only forty-seven actually settled on homesteads?

A. I do not know how many settled on homesteads, that is not in my department, but certainly the Queensland Government pay a very much larger sum for only a little more than double the number, say three times the number in round figures. But to prove to the Committee, I think if they will pardon me for arguing the case, and I do not wish to argue it, I would rather confine myself to something else, but if the Committee will pardon me, I think they will find that of all the fields in Europe, Ireland is the most difficult. You have only to go to any kind of a meeting in Ireland you wish, more particularly in the south of Ireland, and if any proposition is made for emigration to Canada or anywhere else, some enthusiastic Irishman will get up and shout: 'Are you going to leave Ireland, until Ireland's wrongs are righted?' And whether they leave or not, that generally breaks up the meeting. But taking the English Government returns, it is seen that 44,000 people left Ireland last year, and as careful an investigation as can be made, I think, justifies the conclusion that 90 per cent or almost perhaps more than that—and this is from enquiries of the booking agents—leave Ireland under what is known as prepaid tickets, friends, in America mostly, sending the money to pay their passage out.

Q. I am greatly in favour of that kind of immigration?

A. I think if we can once get the stream running in our own direction and these people become fairly prosperous, with us in the North West Territory, it would operate there in the way it is already operating in other countries. When in Hamburg and Rotterdam a short time ago, I saw quite a large number of prepaid tickets and orders for prepaid tickets sent out to friends in other parts of Europe. It may be interesting to the Committee to hear that the Department of the Interior has received something like \$7,000 for the purpose of prepaying passages of Icelanders.

*By Mr. Frost :*

Q. Don't you think immigration in Ireland could be greatly enhanced if the immigration agent was changed from a layman to a clergyman?

A. Well, I do not know.

Q. If two or three Roman Catholic clergymen could perform the duties of immigration agents in Ireland, men who have the privilege of speaking from the altar of a church and for whom the people have the greatest reverence and esteem, don't you think they would make the greatest progress with the people?

A. I think it is not unlikely the influence of a clergyman of any denomination would have a very great effect, and I would be quite inclined to think so as to the southern part of Ireland, but my impression is that no local parish priest will allow his altar to be used for that purpose.

Q. Particularly in Ireland?

A. I would be inclined to think so, in the southern part. I thought you meant in respect to sending clergymen out there.

Q. Send two or three Roman Catholic clergymen from here?

A. I do not know about that; that is a question one would have to enquire into, the hon. gentleman knows how easy a spirit of jealousy or resentment will arise, and between clergymen probably more so than among laymen, by a new man going into their district.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You were speaking of parties sending money home for friends to come out? In what way was Mr. Devlin using money when he says: 'I advanced to deserving emigrants something like \$1,000 on my own responsibility'?

A. I remember that I understood from the correspondence in his office, I was quite convinced that a number probably of those were his friends who did send money for servant girls and assistants. I think that is the character of the work he refers to in the matter of paying passage.

Q. He was not handling Government funds?

A. Oh no, none whatever.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. He said it was his own?

A. His own money, I think. I know that he advanced something like £200.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Did you say 90 per cent of the emigrants from Ireland came to the United States?

A. No, on prepaid passages—but a very large portion. I have not the figures of the exact number that went to the United States.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. How is Mr. Devlin able to state that 747 immigrants came to Canada as a result of his labour? Is there a check kept of the number, or how does he know?

A. Mr. Murray, Mr. Devlin and Mr. O'Kelly have kept a record of those with whom they come in contact and those who come out to the country under their representation, and they contend that our records do not cover all that come.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. They do not give the number they have sent out?

A. I think you will find in Mr. Murray's report something of the kind.

Q. Mr. Devlin says: "The way in which the statistics are kept cannot convey the idea of the number of settlers going to Canada."

A. Yes, Mr. Devlin has his own views on that question. He is dissatisfied with the way in which the records are kept not only in England but in Canada. He thinks that justice is hardly given him by the figures.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Do the United States give any assistance to immigrants?

A. None whatever.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Do they not pay the ticket agents anything?

A. I think not.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do you not think we should have some way of checking the arrival of immigrants here?

A. Yes. The arrival of immigrants is checked here and, I think, very carefully, judging from what I saw at Halifax, and what I noticed at Montreal and other ports.

Q. Is it your opinion that immigrants should be followed, after they land in this country, to see how they get along, and that they do not go to other countries?

A. I think it will hardly pay for the trouble involved.

Q. That is what they do in the province of Quebec. We follow them from England, and after they arrive we follow them, and after a while if they require assistance or advice our agent visits them and they become immigration agents themselves to their own people.



## APPENDIX No. 1

A. But in that case do they not largely go to one locality?

Q. Most of those who come from England go mostly to the townships, but our immigration agents follow them up sometimes for two years after they reach here, and assist them by advice.

A. The area to be covered in Quebec is somewhat limited in contrast to the vast area that has to be covered in the North West.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Mr. Murray speaks of those leaving Scotland, I think, and gives the number at 1,803.

A. Oh, certainly, I did not intend to convey the impression that it relates to Ireland.

Q. I have not found that in Ireland a record is kept?

A. Mr. Devlin contends that many of those who come from Ireland are not recorded in the departmental records. He says that the way in which the statistics are kept cannot convey an idea of the number of settlers going to Canada as no record is kept of those who travel saloon and second-class, and that it is noteworthy that many of these young settlers prefer travelling first class. The records of the immigration department, I fancy, only deal with what may be known as steerage passengers.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Have you given the cost of immigrant transportation from Europe?

A. No.

Q. Perhaps it will be of interest to give it to the Committee?

A. Yes, I will give it.

In relation to the work in Europe, on the Continent, if the Committee will allow me to take up that branch of the subject now.

## PREVALENCE OF IGNORANCE IN ENGLAND, IN REGARD TO CANADA.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. You spoke about the ignorance in England on matters relating to Canada. What do you think could be done to dispel it? A friend of mine who has been out in this country ten or eleven years, and who went back recently, told me, in talking about the ignorance that prevails there respecting Canada, that the mayor of the town in which he was visiting, for example, did not know where such a place as Canada was, if he was shown a map of North America he could not find it.

A. On that subject the members of the Committee have only to take hold of any London newspaper and read the comments on Canada and on the Canadian contingents that have gone to South Africa, to be convinced of the terrible ignorance on the part of what may be called moulders of public opinion, respecting Canada. I see in the *Standard* a despatch respecting the Canadian contingent, in which they are referred to as a very desirable class of men, which was accounted for because they had lived on the open prairie and in the mountain fastnesses. Reading the London papers day after day would make any Canadian very tired in relation to the popular opinion about Canada that is entertained there.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. There is one thing they have to admit, and that is, that they are a good deal better soldiers than the English.

A. Upon that there can be no question, and any one looking at the ranks from which the English soldiers are chosen and comparing them with the bright and intelligent faces of the Canadians, he will see that the men in the ranks from Canada, are taken from the same classes from which the officers come in England. A short

time ago the London agent of the *Toronto Globe* told me about his experiences with one of the members of one of the largest houses in England, engaged in dealing or manufacturing perfumed soaps and perfumery. He went down to this house to see if he could not get an advertisement for Canada and after expatiating on the benefits to be derived from an investment in the proposed advertisement the manager turned around and said very seriously, 'You have made out a strong case, but do you think the Canadian people really need our toilet soap and perfumery.' That is a fair sample of opinion there, it is not overdrawn, of English ignorance about Canada.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. They evidently do not judge by the specimens we send there?

A. Well, they will ask you, as I have been asked on Regent Street, 'what will you do with the clothes you have on when you get back to Canada?'

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. These people could never have eaten Canadian cheese?

A. It is mostly called American cheese, and the people of Canada will be abundantly justified in going to considerable expense in having an office in London that would be more calculated to display the advantages of Canada than that we have now. That is my opinion.

Q. A better office than the present one?

A. The people of Canada would be abundantly justified in going to the expense of having an office in London, where they could make a better display of Canada and its resources than now.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Can you suggest anything on the point raised by Mr. Rogers' question, to dispel that ignorance of Canada in England? I was asked myself if I ever went out bear hunting, how it was done, about my life with Indians; is there not some way by which that first crust of ignorance could be broken?

A. Well, it will cost the people some money. I think one of the best ways is to open up an office in a good location instead of having the Government offices in a dark, dingy, smoke-begrimed, dirty building where you can hardly see anything.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. It is only a rented office?

A. Yes.

Q. You can change it then?

A. I think the people of Canada could pay twice as much rent for better offices. My conversation with the High Commissioner leads me to think he would like to see the location of his office changed.

PROPOSAL TO EDUCATE THE MASSES OF ENGLAND, IN REFERENCE TO CANADA.

*By Mr. Guillet :*

Q. I would like to point out what I think would be a good method of conveying to the people of England a good idea of this country, and that way is this: It has been proven that our best immigration agents are those in the country who send for their friends. Now, cannot that be enlarged? I do not see why an appeal cannot be addressed to the farmers' institutes and by addresses to the people at fairs, to appeal to them, to point out to their friends at home the advantages of coming to this country. I am sure there are many people who would do so if they thought the Government would assist them to place literature in the hands of their friends,

## APPENDIX No. 1

and assist them to come out where they need it. I would like to know what Mr Preston thinks of something of that kind.

A. I was going to say in reply to the hon. gentleman, that the Department has now in progress, as the outcome of Mr. Smart's visit to the old country, the preparation of what might be termed a school book, written in a narrative form and giving in a pleasant kind of way a fairly intimate and quite accurate knowledge of the resources of the country, and so written that it will be interesting for school children to read. The intention is to place this in as many schools in England as access can be had to, and to offer rewards for familiarity with the information contained therein.

Q. My idea is to get the people here who can be trusted by their friends to write to them.

A. That is a case where it would be everybody's business and it would degenerate down to nobody's business. They might or might not do it. But I have recommended that the lecture business shall be modified somewhat and more of quite conversational work be done in circles where information has not hitherto travelled. At present we can get more immediate returns that way, and in future if the school children can be educated up to a knowledge of Canada we may expect more. If you go to England you soon see that Canada is but a small speck on the great horizon of the world, the interests which centre in England.

Mr. Wilson asked me as to doing something with the large class having no means which I have referred to in my report. One has only to go into the great centres of England to find—and the work of the Salvation army bears out the idea—that there are thousands of people, and the number is growing every year, who have absolutely nothing to do, who are living in England because England has been made a cheap place to live in, and having no means to get out of it they simply live on, and I judge each generation will be worse than the preceding one. From a philanthropic view one would say that something should be done for them, and from a business point of view something could be done for them to the benefit of Canada and the other colonies. To give you an idea of what may be done: I visited Mr. Quarrier's institute at Bridge of Weir, a few miles out from Glasgow—you have probably heard of the place—where from a small beginning there has grown up an enormous institution into which, under this great philanthropist, thousands have been gathered up from the slums of Glasgow. Here are children who, until brought to his homes, never knew what it was to have a bath, never knew what it was to sleep in a bed. I had an opportunity of investigating this enterprise a little while ago, and asked the heads of the institution how they found character developed and environment affect the morals of people born under such circumstances. The record they give there is astounding, one would hardly believe that the young boys and girls brought from the homes I have described and cared for there could be so completely changed in life and character.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. That is not the class of people we want brought out that you refer to in your report?

A. That is a class of people a little better—I am speaking now of the dregs—the class I refer to in my report are a long way from that.

Q. The class you have been speaking of is an idle class spending their lives in idleness?

A. That is the class I have been speaking of, but the class I refer to in my report—

Q. Just before you spoke of those going into the institution you spoke of a large class having nothing to do and from generation to generation degenerating; I understand that is the class we would have to assist?

A. No, I was going on to say that that class is receiving a large accession every year from a better class of people who are drifting under the poor laws. The fact is evident in London to-day, where the poor rate is 14s. 6d., almost \$4 per capita. Enor-

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

mous sums of money are being spent, and this has increased in the last ten years, as I judge from what I have heard, by the accession to this lower class of a better class, drifting into the city and not finding employment, gradually getting down to the level of this class which has been degenerating for generations. They may show some latent ambition which might be stirred in a new country. If some scheme could be brought about by which they should be brought to the Colonies, they should become reputable citizens. That class I would like to see something done with.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. How can you reach that class ?

A. That is a difficult question. I think they could be reached if some scheme could be inaugurated by the various Colonies and with the assistance of the Imperial authorities, and with assistance they might make money.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Would you not find great difficulty in doing this ? A man who is an agent in dealing with these people would have to be of great experience or he would be imposed on by the other class of people.

A. My experience in connection with the question of difficulty is that you cannot do anything without great difficulty. I quite appreciate there would be a very great deal of difficulty. The Queensland Government is solving that perhaps with a higher class. But as I said before the question is one of policy.

*By Mr. Hurley :*

Q. Could they not be reached by the same system as the Barnardo boys ?

A. I think by a better system.

MR. HURLEY.—I have seen a good deal of that system for the last fifteen years, and I think it is improving every year. I know now the class of boys sent out are far ahead of the class sent out some years ago. The last day before I came down, three boys came from Belleville to Smith's Falls—they got off at different stations—and three more intelligent boys I never saw. They were nicely dressed and fit to go into any man's house. Why not reach them through this system ?

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Is Mr. Preston now discussing the poor class ?

A. Yes. I was speaking a few minutes ago, about Mr. Quarrier. His records show they have not any record of any single one of the inmates of his institution either male or female, who had come to Canada and going to the bad.

Q. Who said that ?

A. Mr. Quarrier.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. We were talking a while ago of reaching them by means of literature and your enquiries of how the literature was distributed or not distributed. I understood you to say that you found more on continental Europe that was not distributed than in Great Britain.

A. I was dealing in my report with the European phase but the special incident mentioned in my report is that upon the sale recently of one booking office to another in England the case was revealed where there was practically a cellar full of Canadian literature which had been allowed to accumulate for a great many years.

Q. Where did you find this ? I understood you to say it was in continental Europe, not in Great Britain.

A. No, if the hon. gentleman will pardon me, we were dealing entirely with Europe outside of Great Britain ?

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Did you find that in Great Britain as well?

A. I am trying to make myself understood that I was dealing with conditions on the Continent, but that in one office in England we found the same conditions existing, as to distribution.

Q. That is what I am trying to reach?

A. The hon. gentleman read one section and asked me an explanation. The section had reference to continental work.

Q. I followed that up by asking if you found the same conditions in Great Britain.

A. I did not, but I found the same in the one particular instance which I referred to in my report.

Q. It will be the same thing?

A. In one respect but not taking the thing as a whole.

Q. I understood you went there to find how the work was being done through the office. One way was through the distribution of literature and in this report you say it was not done. I read that reference to it in your report and asked you if that was the general experience. I understood you to say that was only taking the continental work. I followed that up by reading the report of what you found in Great Britain.

A. The same conditions did not prevail in England except in relation to this one place, the reference to which I make in the report, while I found that more general in Europe, as my report indicates.

Q. I presume the discovery was only in some accidental way?

A. Quite so.

Q. Might this be taken as a fair illustration of the way it is done in Great Britain?

A. I hardly think so.

*By Mr. Douglas :*

Q. Is there not a growing want of confidence in the literature as to the representation of things in the North West?

A. I have never met that, exactly.

Q. Never met with it?

A. I will not say that I have met with satisfaction.

Q. I have heard statements of this kind that people who have gone to the North West and gone home have in public meetings said they were betrayed and victimized by the pamphlets of the Government.

A. I have no recollection of hearing that.

Q. I know it has taken place. A clergyman of my district tried to do some work of this kind and found himself utterly hindered by the testimony of parties in the meeting, who had been there.

A. I think there cannot be too much care exercised in describing the resources of the country. In fact I would rather see them understated than overstated.

Q. In the pamphlet referred to there was a picture of a lake that I know very well. It was represented as a beautiful lake with a steamer on it and Englishmen shooting ducks all around it. People know better and get hold of these pictures. I would like to say this on behalf of the West, because it seems you have a very great deal of difficulty in getting people into it and there must be something wrong with the country or with the system of immigration.

*An hon. Member :*

Q. Or with the representatives?

Mr. DOUGLAS.—The representatives are all right, the people are all right and the country is all right, but I believe that in our present immigration policy—because I am not referring to one Government or another, the one Government is carrying out and extending the system of the other—that, as an American would say, I believe we are whittling on the wrong end of the stick, that the whole system is wrong and that

what we want to do is to give our people in the West the conditions of success, and spend less money in immigration policy and work abroad. If we can convince the world that farming is a success in the North West we do not need so many foreign agents. It required no foreign agent to bring the people into the Yukon because the people of the world believed that there was gold there, but we have more gold in the prairies of the North West to-day than you have in the Yukon if people only believed it, and I say that we should let our own people be our immigration agencies and let their letters home talk for the country and we will not need to take the people's money and resort to all sorts of devices to persuade the people of the Old Country to come over to Canada. They will come over of their own accord, and that speedily, if we show them that farming is a success. But when you plant a lot of people down under colonization companies under conditions that it is impossible for them to make a success, and these people are continually writing home in that strain, they are doing a vast injury to Canada in the Old Country. And I will say more, I believe in all honesty that letters that have gone from the northern part of my constituency to the Old Country will do more injury to the country than all the immigration agents you have employed can overcome.

BOOKING AGENTS, THEIR PERSONAL INTERESTS AND INFLUENCE.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I would like to ask what remedy you have found for the case that you pointed to in your report, of literature having laid for a very long time and accumulated without being distributed, whether you have found any solution for that, and if so, what solution is to overcome that difficulty?

A. You are speaking in relation to England, I suppose?

Q. Yes.

A. This case to which I refer was one that was brought to my knowledge by Mr. Jury; but I have been visiting various booking agents in a number of cities and towns in England, making a sort of hurried visit of course, and I found that they are quite willing to be pressed almost to a degree of unseemly inquisitiveness on my part as to what they are doing with the literature. And I think if inquiries of that kind were occasionally made in large districts from which emigrants are being had, we will largely solve that difficulty, and by accepting at the same time suggestions from them as to the character of literature, the way in which it should be got up, and the information that might be placed at their disposal. There was one booking agent who complained to me very much just along that line as to the unsuitability of the literature supplied. He had a poster which he had received some little time before, and I do not doubt the members of the Committee who take an interest in immigration affairs for some years, must remember it very well, I think it was afterwards recalled, but it was a large poster in which it almost created the impression that gold and silver and precious stones were to be found almost for the picking up in Canada.

Q. Where did that come from?

A. From Ottawa.

Q. From the department?

A. From the department.

Q. About when?

A. About ten or twelve years ago, I think.

Q. Did he show you the poster?

A. He showed me the poster—I destroyed it then and there.

Q. Had he been using that poster?

A. I do not think he had, I think he looked upon it rather as a joke more than anything else,—perhaps he was joking and wanted to give me a roasting.

Q. What is the remedy?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. I think if some means of keeping in touch with the agents by somebody representing the Government, asking for suggestions, and taking notice of them and seeing that literature is not sent to them that is not proper to be circulated.

Q. Having made that statement I would like to call your attention to a paragraph in your report on page 15, and before doing that I want to say a word to lead up to it. A few moments ago you made the statement that the booking agents were seeking to make the most money they could, but that they were agents not only for Canada but for other countries, and that when they could book emigrants more readily for any other country than they could for Canada, they would do so, would it not be a mistake to place in their hands the information that these people are making enquiries; I will not argue the case; but it seems to me rather to discount the chances of Canada when I read this paragraph: 'But work in emigration localities entailed an expenditure of time and money, and certain booking agents apparently learned that it necessitated less expense to try to secure the privilege of booking emigrants at the port of embarkation and thus secure the bonus, than to work the fields from whence the emigrants hailed. Thus it was that the competition for the bonus became more active than the work to secure a movement in favour of Canada at the homes of the prospective emigrants, and the means that were resorted to by some of the runners for booking agents to divert intending emigrants from one office to another, were such as booking houses having the largest internal connections in Europe declined to countenance.' It would seem to place this information in the hands of booking agents is to put it, from that report, in the most dangerous quarter it could be. It seems to me that if any class were to be avoided to secure emigrants to Canada it is the booking agents, as they are the agents of everybody they can make money out of. The steamships are anxious to get them, and they do not care where they go, and I think it has been a very great mistake in the past and, so far, there does not seem to be any better state of things, and I would like Mr. Preston to state to the Committee how he works that out in view of that statement?

A. The hon. gentleman is making the same mistake, if he will pardon me saying so, as another hon. gentleman did a few moments ago, he has read from my report a paragraph on the continental work.

Q. This statement is general?

A. I beg the hon. gentleman's pardon, it is especially as to Continental work. Entirely so, as separate and distinct from the English work. The statement referred to in my report, I submit, deals altogether with European work and similar conditions are not evident in the work in Great Britain. If he will do me the honour of reading my report, he will arrive at the same conclusions that I reached.

*By Mr. Guillet :*

Q. Can not some means be adopted by which to obtain letters from successful emigrants in this country who have done well, that would represent to the friends at home the advantages of this country, that could be put into the hands of our agents at home, and they could present these letters at meetings which are held in that country?

A. The point raised by the hon. gentleman is exceedingly well taken, and I am very glad to hear him advance it, and the Department has been endeavouring to do that for a long while, to get letters from successful settlers in this country and to have them transmitted to England and the Continent, but the system by which they are collected is hardly thorough enough and I would like to see it done very much more fully than it is.

Q. It could be certified letters?

A. It should be done in such a way that they would be of very great assistance, and I am hoping, before I leave, that the Department will feel justified in accepting these suggestions. I know it is simply carrying out the policy that the Department has been endeavouring to carry out for some time with the present

officials. Mr. Pedley is here and could, I think, give the Committee some information upon that point that is not at my disposal.

Q. I want to say, Mr. Chairman, that when I made enquiries from Mr. Pedley as to the efforts of the Government in bringing out agricultural labourers I was told that nothing was being done, that is as far as Ontario is concerned, and that no representations had been made to the Government that agricultural labourers were needed in Ontario. The fact remains that they are scarce, especially as so many thousands are now taken to the North West for the harvest, of whom so many remain there and no doubt build up the country.

A. I have tried—and I might say just here in amplification of it—to impress not only on the Government agents but the booking agents, that Manitoba and the North-west was not all of Canada, that we had other provinces, and that they would find abundant field for their energies and ambition in many of the older provinces.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You did not get any letters from the North West members to that effect ?

A. No, I did not, no.

MR. GUILLET.—I asked the farmers who mentioned it to me, one or two of them, why they had not made representations. I asked them why they did not pass resolutions in their farmers' institutes or agricultural societies to have petitions got up and presented to the Government in regard to the scarcity of farm labourers, and they told me it was not a proper resolution for such societies, and that when they presented such resolutions the chairman and officers of the societies declared it was not proper to bring them up. That is why they came to me to make their views known. Of course they could have got a petition circulated, but that is hardly a thing they would think of.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. I want to be clear about this point, is it customary to pay bonuses to the booking agents in the United Kingdom ?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. You say this report, the portion to which I have reference, entirely deals with the continental emigrants ?

A. I am not just sure which part you refer to.

Q. Page 15.

A. Well, there is a paragraph there, the hon. gentleman will see, dealing with England, but the part which he read, deals, I think, entirely with continental business.

Q. Do you find any difference between the booking agents to whom that paragraph seems to refer, and the booking agents in England ?

A. I do not know that I catch the hon. gentleman's meaning.

Q. You point out that they were not agents alone for Canada, but agents for those who will pay them best ?

A. I do not think I pointed that out, but they are agents for several lines and that it is human nature that their interests would be with the line paying them best.

Q. That is so, we are all human ; does that obtain in England, having reference to the emigrants leaving England, Ireland and Scotland, as it does from the Continent ?

A. I should judge the English booking agent has as much of the old Adam in him as the others.

Q. And just as liable to go wrong as the others ?

A. Yes.

Q. Then what is the object of saying this had reference to emigrants from the Continent when I referred to it, seeing the same thing applies in the both cases ?



## APPENDIX No. 1

A. The paragraph the hon. gentleman was reading applied to continental work; I did not say the same had been done in England. What I said, and what I say now, is that when I wrote that paragraph I was dealing with the continental work.

Q. And now you say it applies with equal aptitude—

A. No, I do not say so. What I was writing about was the continental or European work.

Q. Well, I am enquiring about the general work, whether the work in England, Ireland and Scotland and Wales would be affected in the same way?

A. Well, in the work in England, Scotland and Ireland the conditions and the whole propaganda is on a different basis from that and I can hardly reply to a suppositious case, the conditions not being the same.

Q. I am talking of booking agents alone, following your statement that the moment an enquiry is made at our own office, that steps were taken at once to inform the booking agents of the names and locations of the persons making application?

A. The statement I made was that once a week there was to be sent out from the Government office, a schedule showing the names and addresses of those who had been making enquiries.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Sent to whom?

A. Sent to the Allan line, the Elder-Dempster line, the Dominion Steamship Company, and the Canadian Pacific.

Q. For what purpose?

A. So that they in their turn can place themselves in communication with a view to securing if possible these enquirers as Canadian emigrants.

Q. Through whom, if not through the booking agents?

A. Through the booking agents or however they can be got.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. To enable them to get the bonus?

A. To get the emigrants. I take it the Government cannot first offer a bonus and then try to prevent the booking agents getting it. If we want anything, we want the active and energetic co-operation of the booking agents. We cannot afford to be unfair to them or wanting in candour. We say to them 'you shall get so much for each emigrant, the conditions being that they shall be agriculturists and that they shall go to the North West Territories and Manitoba.'

Q. Who is to be the judge of that?

A. The Department is to be the judge of that.

Q. No, I am dealing with the booking agent.

A. If the booking agents send some one out here who is to go into one of the other provinces they cannot get the bonus. If he is going to send a labourer or a mechanic or any one in another calling than agriculture he cannot get the bonus and he knows it. We cannot afford to have the policy of paying the bonus and then have a Government agent running around and saying 'don't go to that agent or it will cost us 7 or 8 shillings.'

Q. That is not what I mean but perhaps I did not make myself clear. I asked at one point if steamship agents got a bonus on all and I was told 'no,' that there was a class that came from our agents in Great Britain?

A. I think the hon. gentleman has a misapprehension as to the fact.

Q. Well, you will find that is the statement that is down.

A. I bow to the hon. gentleman. I have tried to make myself clear. In the first place the individual agents are not paying anybody.

Q. But they can get them by being booked by the agents as receiving the bonus, I presume?

A. They would have some difficulty in it.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. I suppose the second class cannot get them ?

A. The second and first class passengers cannot, but in the other case it would be rather a rare thing were some booking agent would do it.

Q. Because they look so closely after it ?

A. Of course they look closely after it and in order to get the rates over the Canadian Pacific railway from Halifax to Winnipeg they would have to issue a certificate, if they didn't sell a ticket on that side and he wanted to buy on this side they would have to forward a certificate by him to the Canadian Pacific Railway, that he was a bonused passenger and entitled to the £2 10s. rate. The Canadian Pacific Railway will very properly not allow the ordinary traveller, be he tourist or gentleman, to secure the £2 10s. or the \$12 rate. They issue tickets to immigrants from Halifax to Winnipeg, As I understand from the Canadian Pacific Railway, only those who produce a certificate from the booking agent that they are immigrants are entitled to the £2 10s. rate.

*Mr. Featherston :*

Q. That is the check upon which you pay the bonus ?

A. That is one of the checks.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Is the bonus paid on the certificate from the booking agent that he is an immigrant ?

A. No, that was done in the West.

Q. How is it proven ?

A. That is only one of the links in the chain. They follow him up here on his arrival and, I think, as far as Winnipeg. I understand that he has to be checked at Winnipeg as an arrival, declaring himself to be an agricultural settler and upon that the bonus is paid. You see as I understand it, that is one of the things wherein I found the English booking agents dissatisfied and were out of sympathy with the Canadian work or had been at least. They unjustly accused the London office of withholding the bonus which they had earned and which the Department here for years declined to pay unless they had assurance not only that the ty had reached here but almost settled on his land, and under these circumstances they said 'if we have to wait a year before we can get our money we will not try to earn it.' We want at least to see a check in sight.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. They wanted spot cash ?

A. Not exactly that, but some possibility of getting the money within a reasonable period.

---

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, May 16, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization met here this day at 10.30 o'clock, a.m. ; Mr. McMillan, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. W. T. R. Preston, Inspector of European Immigration Agencies, was present by the request of the Committee, and was examined as follows :

Mr. Chairman and gentlemen of the Committee,—Before referring to the matter that I intend more particularly to deal with I wish, to contradict the statements

## APPENDIX No. 1

made in the *Citizen* newspaper that at the last meeting of the Committee I expressed my regret at not finding one Canadian in the High Commissioner's office. I am sure, Mr. Chairman, I am within recollection of the honourable Members present when I say that no such opinion was expressed by me.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Before you commence your new subject I would like to have you explain one point; you have said here you thought there should be a change in the Old Country work and that it should be done by seeing people and not by lecturing; would you outline what you mean by that?

A. The idea as expressed, though not worked out in detail, in my report, is that I think there has been too much time spent in lecturing and in lantern-slide exhibitions, and that there ought to be a system inaugurated by which, as I say there, the Government agent could be placed more in personal contact with intending emigrants. That has been adopted of late by all the agents and they have found it work satisfactorily. It will take some time to work out a settled plan on that line.

Q. You mean that the men in charge of the agencies will do this and not stay in the offices?

A. Certainly.

Q. That they would go out and talk?

A. Go out and visit intending emigrants.

Q. That would make it a cheaper business?

A. Well, it would all depend on the extent of ground covered. I may say, while on that, that I think—and this view I have not discussed in England—that with something of this kind an arrangement could be made by which Mr. Jury and Mr. Mitchell might be separated, one going to Birmingham and the other remaining in the Liverpool office.

Q. The amount for the Government offices is very large; for instance the Dublin office, as you know, costs us \$6,859, the Dumfries office \$1,887, the Glasgow office \$4,76, and so on, till in Great Britain and Ireland I think it is a little over \$32,000 besides incidentals.

A. I have not made up the amount. Still I will say for Dublin, that Mr. Devlin and Mr. Webster are not wasting their time by sitting in the office. I have been over there three times; they have a hard field and not much return has been immediately possible.

## THE PERSONNEL OF THE LONDON OFFICE.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Will you tell the Committee what arrangements are made in the London office for giving information regarding Canada?

A. Mr. Just is the one specially charged with that work in the London office—I had a desk in the same room with him—and I should judge he had been doing that for several years. He has a number of pamphlets prepared for use in response to letters or personal inquiries.

Q. Is Mr. Just a Canadian?

A. No, he is an Englishman, I understand.

Q. Does he give this information from what he has read, or from a very thorough personal acquaintance with the affairs of Canada?

A. From what he has read as I understand it; he has only been in Canada once, nine or ten years ago.

Q. Do you think under these circumstances he is well equipped?

A. Well, I took the liberty of suggesting in my first report to the High Commissioner that I thought Mr. Just should be given an opportunity of visiting Canada

in order to make himself more thoroughly acquainted, from personal observation, with the resources of the country.

Q. You thought it would increase his usefulness in that position?

A. I did.

Q. You said something a moment ago about Canadians in the office at London; how many are there?

A. I do not know that there is one who was born in Canada. Mr. Colmer, the Chief Secretary, was taken from Canada when the High Commissioner's office was opened, and he has been there ever since. I think he has been out to Canada several times. Then Mr. Reynolds formerly lived in Brandon; I believe he lived in England, but became known as an adopted Canadian, and for that reason was taken into the office.

Q. So the press was not far wrong in saying there were no Canadians in the office?

A. Oh, I am not complaining of the press publishing that statement, except in respect to the allegation as coming from me.

Q. Then it was substantially correct?

A. No, not correct at all as coming from me.

Q. Correct as to there being no Canadians to give information, but not correct as coming from you?

A. Oh, I should say so, that is a better way to put it.

Q. Do you think it would be an advantage to us to have some Canadian thoroughly conversant with our affairs in that position?

A. I think so.

Q. Have you ever made a suggestion of that kind, Mr. Preston?

A. Not officially, only in an informal way.

Q. Informally, but you never made an official suggestion?

A. Not officially. It is a subject of negotiation now, I am bringing it before the Department. I can say that without violating secrecy.

Q. Has that suggestion been well received?

A. It has.

Q. You make your headquarters in London?

A. In London.

Q. Are you there the greater part of the time?

A. I have not been. Of the year and fifteen months I have been away I fancy I have been in London four or five months altogether.

Q. While in London what do you do?

A. I have particularly to make enquiries into the correspondence that is taking place, and try to keep myself in touch with what you might call the officialism, red tape, or correspondence in the office.

Q. I suppose as inspector of agencies you consider it part of your duty to see how that office is carried on, to see if there is anything that might be well changed?

A. I am not charged with the duties of inspection over the High Commissioner's office.

Q. But there is part of the work over which you have control in England connected with the High Commissioner's office?

A. Yes, as to inspection.

Q. Well, I will not put leading questions—from your observation do you think matters are conducted there on the best methods?

A. I do not know that I can grasp your full meaning?

Q. Well, I may go back first to your saying there is no Canadian there.

A. That I think you may take for granted, unless one of the gentlemen mentioned was born in Canada.

Q. The main object of that is—I mean a Canadian having lived in the atmosphere of our country must know more of the ways and habits of our country than can be learned by hearsay?

A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 1

## IMMIGRATION OFFICES AND AGENTS IN GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND AND THE CONTINENT.

Q. But would you suggest any improvement from your own observation, I do not mean in the work of the High Commissioner himself, but in the work of the office conducted there, that would not always be under the eye of the High Commissioner?

A. Yes, if the Department asks me for suggestions I will make them.

Q. Do you think any useful changes can be made?

A. Well, I have made the suggestion there, and I think I can make it here without being misunderstood; that I think there should be an interchange of officers. I made it one of the conditions when I went over there, that I should not be allowed to remain there and get rusty on Canadian affairs—I should be allowed to come home once a year. I think with profit to Canada there might be an interchange of officers, some coming here and some going over from here, and thus keeping the office alive with an actual Canadian sentiment.

Q. Would you state what you think to be some of the defects in a general way in the office there?

A. I would hardly feel at liberty, Mr. Clancy, to go into that question; it would not be proper on my part.

Q. Who is looked on as chief office man?

A. Mr. Colmer.

Q. Mr. Colmer is the chief office man?

A. Yes.

Q. You say he was taken originally from Montreal?

A. From Montreal, yes, I believe so.

Q. Is he a gentleman you think well up in his work?

A. I think he is one of the cleverest officers in the Dominion service, one of the cleverest men I ever met.

Q. And as a result you say he is well up in his work?

A. Anyone will be convinced of that by careful examination of his work and the official records.

Q. What are his duties?

A. His duties take a very wide range; I am not acquainted with all of them. In fact everything connected with the High Commissioner's office is referred in the first place to Mr. Colmer.

Q. Have you found at any time in the working out of your duties as Inspector, that they conflict in any sense with the work in the High Commissioner's office?

A. Not with the High Commissioner.

Q. No, I mean with the office?

A. I do not think I was wanted there by the other officials; in fact I have no hesitation in saying that I think it was rather looked on in some circles that I was a kind of interloper. I said so there and I say so here.

Q. Well, having lived in Canada, where there is no red tape, did you notice much red tape there?

A. I thought there was too much in immigration work there to suit me; I split on that rock very soon.

Q. Well, now, have you ever made, you say you have never made any official recommendation regarding these matters?

A. Yes, I have made a good many recommendations covering the immigration work generally.

Q. The matter is now under discussion?

A. Yes.

Q. You have made official recommendations, have you?

A. I have made official recommendations in regard to some questions wherein we did not see eye to eye; that is, Mr. Colmer and myself. We did not see eye to eye with regard to immigration work. I do not feel free to go beyond that.

Q. Have these recommendations been adopted?

A. Partly so.

- Q. I suppose Mr. Colmer does not visit this country, does he, regularly?
- A. I do not think he has been out here for nine or ten years.
- Q. I think you said something the other day that you did not think the location of the London office was suitable?
- A. I do not think it is suitable, or rather, I think a very much more suitable place can be had with a view of bringing Canada to the front, in London.
- Q. I suppose you made a recommendation of that kind?
- A. Yes, I did.
- Q. Has any other effort been made to remove it or to adopt your suggestion?
- A. Not that I am aware of, although I think it is a subject that Mr. Sifton is now considering, and that perhaps it will reach some point, some possible solution, before he returns.
- Q. Following that up, you have visited all the agencies in the United Kingdom, I presume?
- A. Quite so.
- Q. You have not agents, have you, in all the countries on the Continent?
- A. No, we have an agent in Antwerp, Mr. DeCoeli, and there are two agents in Paris.
- Q. Can you give any information as to the number of immigrants that have come from each of these agencies. I will take the United Kingdom. Take the case of Mr. Mitchell first.
- A. No, there is no record of a return of the individual work of each of the agents—that is, the immigrants coming from the special efforts of each individual agent.
- Q. Have they any means of keeping a record?
- A. Well, they say not. I am inclined to think their view of it is correct. They are sowing the seed all the time.
- Q. You made a personal inspection as far as you could of the work?
- A. Quite so.
- Q. What did you find in Mr. Mitchell's office?
- A. How do you mean?
- Q. You went to inspect his work there?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did you merely pay a visit to the office and discuss matters generally with Mr. Mitchell and leave?
- A. No.
- Q. Or did your inspection go beyond that?
- A. I went through the books and correspondence, trying to get an insight into the mode of work about everything in connection with the management of his department there.
- Q. How long has he been there?
- A. Since he was a boy, as I am told.
- Q. Is he not a Canadian?
- A. No, he told me he has never been in Canada. He grew up I believe with Mr. Dyke there.
- Q. I suppose he does not know very much about Canadian affairs beyond hearsay?
- A. I may say that he is a very good official, and has made himself pretty well acquainted with Canadian affairs.
- Q. But he has no record of the number of persons that he induced to come to Canada?
- A. He is in a somewhat different position. Take for, instance, Mr. Jury; he is travelling most of the time, delivering lectures, and personally visiting those seeking information about Canada, whereas Mr. Mitchell's work is more of a clerical nature; and attending to the departure of immigrants by the steamships, keeping in touch with the steamship men. Then of course he had all the correspondence in connection with the continental work, also, on his hands, and in that respect I think there was

## APPENDIX No. 1

a needless repetition of work between himself and the London office, and which is now stopped practically by the new arrangement on the Continent.

Q. Did you find Mr. Mitchell's work in a flourishing condition?

A. I found him very attentive and prompt in the discharge of his various duties.

Q. That is not quite an answer to the question I asked you. Did you find the work in a flourishing condition?

A. If you mean the distribution of the literature—

Q. I mean by way of success, in the way of inducing persons to come to Canada?

A. You will quite see, by looking at the returns, that the success has not been what was hoped for year after year, for one reason or another.

Q. Does Mr. Mitchell take a rather gloomy view of the prospects?

A. Sometimes he does, and sometimes he is more hopeful.

Q. He was not very hopeful when he made his report, was he?

A. No, I think he was not.

Q. He seems to think there will be a decrease, does he not?

A. Yes, we all came to that conclusion early in the year, and yet the returns up to the time I left seemed to point in the other direction, more particularly from Scotland.

Q. So the general view expressed and held, including your own, is that we must wait until the period of great prosperity which prevails there has somewhat passed over, before we can hope for much?

A. It is.

Q. You share that opinion yourself?

A. I do, quite apart from the troublesome difficulties of working the English field, which are many.

Q. Did you insist upon Mr. Mitchell's endeavouring to give you some idea of the number of persons that he was instrumental in sending out?

A. I went over there impressed with the idea that each of the agents ought to be able to point to stated results and I found that it seemed absolutely impossible to do it.

Q. Not even approximately?

A. With no degree of satisfaction.

Q. Did you suggest that an effort should be made?

A. I did not see any way in which it could be worked out and I do not know.

Q. Will you give the Committee some idea how you are going to judge, in the absence of some information of that kind, of the progress that is made in each of the offices of our agents?

A. Well, you can find in the returns, of course, from the offices in districts where the number of immigrants largely come from; but I find this, and I made up a statement with a very great deal of care, that really from the localities where the largest number of lectures and lantern slide exhibitions had taken place, the smallest number of immigrants were coming.

Q. I see.

A. So I was knocked out in the first round.

Q. Did you recommend discontinuing that?

A. I have come to the conclusion that the lecture business is largely a failure.

MR. FEATHERSTON—They want to stay at home and enjoy the exhibitions.

MR. WILSON—Especially the Indian part of it.

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. Did you attempt to ascertain what other countries are doing?

A. Yes, they are not in comparison by any means, with the exception of the assisted passages to Queensland, pursuing as active a policy as the Canadian Government is. They are depending very largely upon the booking agents upon distributing their literature.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Can you give us the cost to the Queensland Government ?

A. Last year they spent \$140,000 for bringing out 1901 immigrants.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. What country ?

A. Queensland.

Q. But from where ?

A. From England.

Q. That is from Great Britain and Ireland, I suppose ?

A. I think it is altogether or pretty much all from England.

Q. They did, eh ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron) :*

Q. Why do you think that lecturing on the advantages of Canada, its climate and soil and all that, and giving lantern views have not had any effect ?

A. No, I will not say that, but the difficulty is to get people out to hear, that is the trouble. At almost everything of that kind the attendance is largely composed of children.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Have you recommended a discontinuance of that ?

A. We have not quite reached that point ; we are discussing it. Of course it is a very radical change, and one does not want to fly into it in a hurry, but it is looking in that direction. One phase of my recommendation has been adopted in Scotland. Whereas in 1898-9 they were delivering lectures nearly every night, this last winter they have been delivering, on an average, two a week and afterwards remained in the locality to see enquirers.

Q. And you are convinced from your observation that it has not borne the results expected of it ?

A. I think it has not, because they were expecting very great results from this for very many years, and the expectations have not been realized.

Q. Have moderate results been realized ?

A. Moderate results have been realized, but not, I think, sufficient to justify the expenditure of so much money and energy in lectures.

Q. Is it still being continued ?

A. It was, as I said, somewhat modified last fall.

*By Mr. Semple :*

Q. Do you think the agents should have discretion in the matter in that kind of work ?

A. Yes, of course the agent cannot go out and work on hard and fast lines.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. According to your figures which you have given us the Queensland Government paid about \$75 for each immigrant secured by the assisted passage policy ?

A. \$75 in round numbers.

Q. What does it cost to bring them to Canada ?

A. I have not the amount here ; I think Mr. Pedley is preparing that.

Q. The other day, I think, we had it \$15.50 ?

A. That is my recollection.



## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Macdonald (Huron):*

Q. Do you act as Inspector for the American section?

A. No, sir, I have nothing to do with the American section.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. What are Mr. Jury's duties?

A. Mr. Jury's duties have been to arrange for lectures, to attend fairs throughout England, sometimes he has gone to Wales and Ireland, when they have been pressed for assistance at the large fairs, to answer by personal visitation enquirers to the Liverpool office, keeping them until he gets a certain number from one locality so he will not have to take one trip to see one person, but may interview half a dozen or more.

Q. Does he give exhibitions of lantern slides?

A. He has been doing that.

Q. When travelling?

A. Yes.

Q. Under the recommendations you have suggested, does he still travel without doing that?

A. No, of course where he travels to visit personally, there is no occasion for it.

Q. Are the annual reports of the agents circulated in England?

A. I do not think so.

Q. Do you think it would be wise to circulate your reports which are circulated in Canada?

A. I do not think there would be any special advantage in it.

Q. Do you think it would be wise?

A. I do not see any advantage.

Q. Do you see any disadvantage?

A. No, except the expense.

Q. The reason I asked the question is, that Mr. Jury states in his report, and I think you share the same view in your report, that we cannot expect tenant farmers to come to Canada.

A. That is my view.

Q. Mr. Jury states further in his report that tenant farmers are infinitely better off there than here.

A. That is the view I expressed the other day.

Q. That kind of literature would hardly induce that class to come here.

A. No, I do not suppose it would.

Q. Would it have the effect of being a deterrent to some intending immigrants?

A. No, I do not suppose it would.

Q. If a man's prospects were better there as a farmer, could he be expected to come to Canada?

A. I do not think he would; I would be very sorry if he came.

Q. You think it is no use looking for that class?

A. I do not think so under these circumstances.

*By Mr. Pettet:*

Q. You dealt with this question the other day?

A. Yes, the other day.

*By Mr. Featherston:*

Q. There is quite a difference between farmers and farm labourers?

A. Yes, and between farmers and farmers' sons.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Now about Mr. Griffiths, how long has he been in that country, Mr. Preston that is the agent in Wales?

A. About two and a half or three years, or perhaps not so long.

Q. Is he a Canadian?

A. From Canada.

Q. He has had some experience?

A. He is a practical farmer.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. About how old?

A. About 35 or 38; I have no personal knowledge.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What condition did you find Mr. Griffiths' office in?

A. When I went there Mr. Griffiths had no office, he was doing his work from his house.

Q. Well, what condition did you find his work in?

A. Very satisfactory.

Q. Had he any record of the numbers of persons he had sent out?

A. Well, he thought he had, and possibly he had more foundation for his claim than the other agents could establish, because he was working entirely in Wales and among the Welsh people.

Q. Did he have any record of the persons he had sent out?

A. He had a record but I do not know how complete it may be.

Q. He undertook to keep a record?

A. A record of those with whom he was in touch.

Q. Do you look on that as reliable?

A. Fairly so.

Q. He says he sent out some 200 people and was able to trace them to the land?

A. Yes.

Q. If that was possible for Mr. Griffiths would it not be equally possible for our other agents in Great Britain?

A. They could trace some and no doubt have traced some, from correspondence they have with them afterwards. Mr. Murray has been doing that work. You will find he gives the number leaving Scotland, according to his record.

Q. Do you think that it would be possible to enter upon a system of keeping better records than are kept now of the work done; namely, as a measure of the work to see how many persons they have been instrumental in inducing to come out?

A. I think there will be difficulty in doing so satisfactorily, but hope to try it.

Q. Have you made a recommendation of that kind?

A. I have not made a formal recommendation, but I have discussed it with some of the agents over there. In the Liverpool office, owing to the continental correspondence, they had a great deal of work on hand there, so that to my mind it was impossible to do more without having further assistance, but now that they are relieved of that work, I hope, before they start the fall work, to have something done.

Q. To have a more perfect record of the people coming to the country?

A. A more perfect record of those leaving the other side; as I told you the other day, there is a record kept here of the arrivals.

Q. Do you have to depend now upon the record of the steamship companies of the people coming here?

A. Well yes, largely, as they are leaving the other side.

Q. Does Mr. Mitchell have to depend on it?

A. Well, Mr. Mitchell must largely, of course—Mr. Mitchell has the advantage of seeing the passenger lists and if there is a large number for Canada it is cabled out here.

Q. Is there no more definite information?

A. He has some record in his office, but not one you would regard as satisfactory as the steamship records.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Rogers:*

Q. It has never been done in the government offices?

A. No.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Now, with regard to Mr. Murray, he is one of your agents in Scotland?

A. Yes.

Q. He is able to give some information as to the number who came to Canada?

A. Yes, from Scotland.

Q. He gives it at 1,803 people?

A. Yes, of course he gets his returns practically from the steamship companies.

Q. Entirely?

A. Yes, but he has a long list in the office, a record of those who he claims were sent out here, through the instrumentality of Scotch agents.

Q. Have you been able to ascertain whether that 1,800 people really came to settle in Canada?

A. I have made no enquiries.

Q. Have you no means of knowing?

A. They claim they have means of knowing. But I cannot speak from personal knowledge.

Q. Probably Mr. Pedley could give us that information from this end?

A. Yes, the returns of the arrivals are entirely here.

Q. You have one other agent in Scotland.

A. There are Mr. Duncan and Mr. Grant.

Q. How long has Mr. Grant been over?

A. About three years.

Q. He is a Canadian?

A. He was living in Canada for some years but he is a Scotchman.

Q. Where did he reside?

A. I only know by hearsay that he lived in Ottawa, but whether that is correct or not, I am not prepared to say.

Q. Was he able to give you any record of the work done in his office with regard to numbers?

A. Not with regard to numbers, but he had a very satisfactory record of enquirers by letter or personally in his books. I found him well up in his business and doing good work.

Q. Would that apply with equal aptitude to Mr. Duncan's office?

A. Well, Mr. Duncan was only appointed lately. He had been out on odd trips assisting the late Mr. Stuart in the northern part of Scotland, and was appointed permanently a few months ago.

Q. Is he a Canadian?

A. He is a Scotchman, who was a member of the Manitoba Legislature, and farmed in Manitoba for a number of years.

Q. He was not able to give you a statement of numbers?

A. He had no opportunity of doing it. I found him a most painstaking officer who was doing a great deal of personal work.

Q. Coming to Ireland, Mr. Devlin is styled 'Commissioner for Ireland' not an agent. Had you jurisdiction over Mr. Devlin?

A. I think so, as to inspection.

Q. Did Mr. Devlin think so?

A. I think so, he received me as if he was glad to see me, and there was no evidence of want of candour in his manner.

Q. What work does Mr. Devlin do?

A. He addresses public meetings, gives lantern slide exhibitions, attends fairs, keeps in contact with the shipping agents, and is certainly pursuing an active immigration propaganda.

Q. Does he attend fairs generally?

A. I arrived at the conclusion that he does.

Q. Do you know as Inspector, that he does that particular work?

A. I know he assists in that part of the work, as I have letters from him in regard to it.

Q. I think he says something about it in his report here, doesn't he, at page 35.

A. Yes, in one of the last paragraphs.

Q. Well, one would draw from that that he does not, and that he leaves that to Mr. Webster? When he says that 'Mr. Webster will deal with the work done at fairs and exhibitions and that he cannot well absent himself from the office to attend fairs'?

A. You read further on and you will see he says, 'I content myself with giving Mr. Webster what assistance I can.'

Q. But he says he does not leave his office?

A. He does leave his office. If you read it you will be convinced of that. I know it as a matter of fact that he does.

Q. During the time you were there?

A. We have received in the London office, very frequently, papers referring to lectures which he gave at fairs.

Q. Mr. Devlin says in his report: 'Mr. Webster in his report will deal with the work done at fairs and exhibitions. I cannot well absent myself from the office to attend fairs.'

A. Yes.

Q. Is that true?

A. I am telling you what I saw at one fair, and it was very largely attended, and he was there, and I was also present at a lecture which he gave to a crowded audience.

Q. But he makes a particular statement that he cannot well absent himself from his office. What is the work of his office that he cannot leave it?

A. He does absent himself from his office, and of that I have personal knowledge.

Q. Has he any assistance?

A. He has a young lady typewriter.

Q. What is the nature of his work? Merely carrying on correspondence?

A. Carrying on correspondence, answering enquiries and attending to the duties of general manager of the office. I cannot tell you just exactly what he does from morning until night.

Q. I will read the whole of it over again so as to make it intelligent. 'Mr. Webster in his report will deal with the work done at fairs and exhibitions. I cannot well absent myself from the office to attend fairs, and with respect to our exhibits of agricultural products at shows, I content myself with giving Mr. Webster what assistance I can. There is perhaps no more valuable medium of imparting knowledge than the exhibit at a county show. It serves a double purpose,' and so on. From your inspection of Mr. Devlin's office, did you find that his work was such as to claim all his attention or nearly so?

A. I found, as I have endeavoured to make myself understood, attending one lecture; I found him attending one fair and was given to understand that he had attended others. Mr. Webster is given more immediate charge of that work, and Mr. Devlin assists him in it.

Q. Is it part of Mr. Devlin's work to attend fairs as well as Mr. Webster?

A. Yes, I think it is. I regard it so.

Q. Does he attend them?

A. I have been endeavouring to say that he does. I saw him there with my own eyes.

Q. Did you take any pains, Mr. Preston, to ascertain whether he attended fairs generally and gave lectures?

A. I know that he has been giving lectures generally, I am quite sure about that, and upon the other point I cannot speak any more than in a general way, that

## APPENDIX No. 1

I understood he was doing so. But Mr. Webster is more particularly charged with that work, and unless the fair is a very large one, I imagine one attending it is quite enough.

*By Mr. Bell :*

Q. Have you seen many reports of lectures given by Mr. Devlin ?

A. I have.

Q. Numerous ?

A. Yes, I have.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Then you have not made any special inquiries as to whether these lectures were general or not, have you ?

A. I have tried to say I have made enquiry as to the lectures, and that I have seen reports of very many of them being attended and addressed by Mr. Devlin.

Q. Mr. Devlin states that his work is largely one of advertising ?

A. Yes, he uses that phrase.

Q. That would give the impression that his work was in the office and largely advertising, would it not ?

A. He would not be advertising in the office; he would be advertising in the newspapers ?

Q. Beg pardon ?

A. He would be advertising in the newspapers, not in the office.

Q. Is that an answer ?

A. I think so. I may tell you frankly I am not going to parse every sentence in Mr. Devlin's report; I cannot do it.

*By Mr. Talbot :*

Q. Outside of affairs of that kind, advertising, would he not be in the habit of giving lectures ?

A. He has been. I have been trying to say so.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Now, you said you did not pretend to parse every sentence in Mr. Devlin's report ?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you think he is responsible to report to you or to the High Commissioner ?

A. He is responsible to and reports to the High Commissioner.

Q. Do you not think that you as inspector, should have some knowledge of the work to which this report pertains ?

A. I do, and I have.

Q. Is it not a reasonable request to ask if that is a correct report of the work in his office ?

A. I am telling you what I know as Inspector, and beyond that I do not think I am justified in going. I think hon. gentlemen must draw their own conclusions.

Q. Did you visit the office after you saw this report ?

A. I never saw the report until I came here.

Q. If you had seen the report would you have enquired ?

A. I think I would; I will when I go back.

Q. I suppose you would require a visit to Mr. Devlin himself to ask about his work generally rather than the mere work of the office. I understand you have already stated it came under your own personal observation.

Now about Mr. O'Kelly. What condition was his work in ?

A. In a very satisfactory condition. He was pressing on the immigration propaganda in the north of Ireland. Replying to enquirers and by personal work

in the localities where he could get on the track of those who might possibly emigrate, and moving among a very satisfactory class of intending emigrants.

Q. He was unable, I suppose, like the others, to give any definite information as to the number he had been instrumental in sending out?

A. I saw him I think about last September or October, the last time I was in Londonderry. Then he came to Dublin to meet Mr. Smart and myself. Mr. O'Kelly has been able to keep track of a good many who had come out under his auspices from the north-west part of Ireland.

Q. He was unable of course to give you any definite information as to the number?

A. There is a natural jealousy of course, among them all, as to whether immigrants had come out under one or another. Mr. Devlin thinks a great many of his people come by Liverpool and are credited there, whereas they should go by Queenstown and be credited. Mr. O'Kelly on the other hand, thinks he is able to trace a good many of his because they go by Moville.

Q. None of them to go far enough to venture numbers?

A. Not in a way you would regard as satisfactory on the lines of your enquiry.

Q. Mr. Devlin suggests in his report that there is no record that gives any correct information of the number who come as intending immigrants to Canada by reason of some taking saloon passage?

A. Yes.

Q. That is, some who belong to somewhat of a more wealthy class, is it not?

A. Quite so.

Q. Is the bonus paid to the steamship company for these?

A. No.

Q. None?

A. No.

Q. That would form no portion then of the work of Mr. Devlin, would it?

A. You mean the bonus going in that way? Yes, certainly whether they are travelling saloon or second class or steerage, there is no cause why their coming should not be the work of agents.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. Do you find the press in Great Britain and Ireland give any kind of a fair report of these meetings?

A. Some of them do.

Q. Do the press take any interest in them, or do they rather suppress them?

A. I think they did more in Ireland than in any other place, except in Wales. In Wales they give a very satisfactory report.

Q. It would be a great aid and assistance if they would?

A. Perhaps so.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You said the other day that all enquiries made at the respective offices of our own agents were communicated to the steamship companies and from them to the booking agents?

A. Quite so.

Q. Then that also held good with regard to the emigrants from the Continent?

A. There is a different system there altogether. The enquiries in the English offices from the Continent are very few, comparatively few, there are some from Scandinavia, but, however, it does not apply there anyway.

Q. Does it apply in France where you have your agents?

A. No.

Q. It does not apply there?

A. No.

Q. The failure to distribute literature was not confined entirely to the Continent, was it, that of which you complained?

## APPENDIX No. 1

A. No, I do not think it was. But there were not the pronounced evidence elsewhere that there was on the Continent.

Q. Do you still depend on the booking agents in England to distribute our literature as well as on the Continent?

A. Quite so, that has been the practice to a certain extent, although a large quantity is distributed at fairs and by mail.

Q. What new method have you adopted to get over the defect you complain of, that it was allowed to remain without distribution?

A. By visiting booking agents and trying to get them more interested in Canada, but they all complain there is not very much of movement now, and not enough to justify taking any special steps.

Q. You have suggested no new mode of distributing literature there, have you?

A. No, I have not.

Q. And no new arrangements have been made?

A. No new arrangements have been made in England.

A. I should judge generally from the reports here that the outlook for the present, at least for any large number from the United Kingdom, is very doubtful?

A. That is the view I have. I may be wrong.

Q. What is your idea of the prospects of a desirable class of emigrants coming to Canada from the Continent?

A. I think the prospects are better.

Q. Bright?

A. I think they are fairly good—fairly good.

If the Committee will allow me I would like to refer for a few moments to the continental work. I will take it for granted that the Committee have done me the honour, at least, to look at my report in connection with the Continental work, and I might be permitted to say just here that the work upon the Continent is surrounded with very many difficulties. In the first place, on account of the restrictive laws in some of the countries in relation to carrying on an immigration propaganda. In Germany and Russia especially the restrictions are very severe. However these countries do not object to information being given to enquirers. They do object very strongly to any special pains being taken to give information to those who are not enquirers.

The circulation of certain literature has from time to time been the subject of communication, sometimes between the steamship agents and the Government of Germany. I have in my satchel here a letter written by the Minister of Commerce, I think it is, at Berlin, complaining that a permit given a steamship company to circulate certain literature had been, by one of the agents, construed to embrace a larger field, and he was directing the steamship company's attention to the fact this agent must be more careful in the future or his license would be taken from him.

Then every booking agent in those countries where there are restrictive laws cannot do business without obtaining a license from the Government authorities, for which he may have to pay anything from ten to twenty thousand marks to one hundred thousand marks; and among the provisions of the law is one that if he induces any emigrant to leave the country under false representations, the emigrant will have recourse against him, and can fall back on the deposit in the hands of the Government for the amount he has expended and the trouble he is put to. For that reason the agents are very careful.

But then there is a greater difficulty and this, I may say, is partly of a confidential character, in relation to which I made a confidential report to the Government in the closing days of last year. The transportation problem is the one to which I refer. In Germany no steerage passenger is allowed to leave Germany for America by any other than the lines licensed by the German authorities. No emigrant is allowed to leave Germany for Canada except by the one line that is licensed by the Government for that purpose—that is, to leave for Canada direct. The Hamburg-American line has secured the privilege from the German Government to land passengers in Canada, and they have been landing them in Halifax;

but the German Lloyds, the Cunard Line and the White Star Line have licenses to convey emigrants to Canada via New York. You will see that the Hamburg-American line has a monopoly of the direct immigration traffic to Canada. This gave them a lever with the view of bringing around what is known as the conference arrangement—not an amalgamation but such an arrangement with the other steamship companies whereby the whole European traffic is divided among the various lines, so that from the Continent of Europe outside of Scandinavia what is known as the German lines and Netherland lines taking in the traffic from Cronstadt on the Baltic to Havre in France, the traffic is in the hands of these companies to the extent of 94 per cent. Six per cent of the entire traffic is allowed to the White Star, the Cunard, the American, the Dominion and the Allan lines. That six per cent can only go from the Continent from points outside of Germany for the reasons that I have already explained, that the license from Germany direct to Canada is held by the Hamburg-American line, so you can very easily calculate that the number of passengers from Libau, Antwerp and Rotterdam, desiring to sail to Canada, far exceeds the number of 6 per cent which by the conference regulations the British lines, so called, are allowed to carry. Then if the British lines carry beyond the 6 per cent they must pay back into the pool at the rate of £3 for every man, woman and child carried by them. The steamship rates are fixed by the pool and those companies known as the British companies are allowed, when they find under the ordinary rates that they are going to receive more than the 6 per cent allotted them by the pool, to raise their rates, so as to prevent more than 6 per cent going their way. All the companies in Europe to-day, with the exception of one, carrying emigrants to America are in that pool, so you see we start out in the beginning with a discrimination against emigration to Canada of a very serious character.

So far one of the steamship lines has remained out of the pool and will likely this year carry a large number of the emigrants. On account of the German lines getting this 96 per cent from Europe they are prevented by the arrangement from competing for the traffic with the British lines from Scandinavia, leaving that to be exploited entirely by the British lines. The whole emigration traffic has been jeopardized by the pooling arrangement, and, as I have said, Canada is placed at a serious disadvantage. I have submitted to the Government that possibly something might be done to make matters better and ensure a regular service from Germany to Canada, by making arrangements with the Hamburg-American line. Whether that will be approved by the Government I cannot say. I would like to have an opportunity of approaching the Hamburg-American Company to see if a permanent steamship service can be arranged between Canada and Germany, with the view of there being as few difficulties as possible in connection with the work of emigration from these German points to Canada, and also to assist the trade relations between Canada and the Continent.

When I went to the Continent last year I soon arrived at the conclusion that the literature which had been sent there for years had not been distributed. As I have said in my report I found in some offices the accumulation of years. When I pressed them as to why this was so I found there was a good deal of unpleasantness in the race for the bonus. I found that it had practically degenerated among the agents into a scramble on the streets of the shipping ports for the bonus. There was no unity of feeling, no unification of aim on the part of booking agents of Europe with a view of bringing Canada to the fore. I also discovered that one of the shipping agents receiving the largest amount in bonuses from Canada, had been actually sending out from the principal office at Bremen, letters to people advising them not to come to Canada. This company had no connection, no direct connection with a transportation company running to Canada; they could only act through other agents, and therefore I suppose they had to divide the subsidy or bonus with them, and they were able to secure a larger commission upon the South American traffic. I have a copy of one of the letters to which I refer, in which the booking agent in question commences it as is the case with so many of the foreign booking



## APPENDIX No. 1

agents, who commence their letters with setting forth "in the name of Jesus Christ" and then to pointing out how Canada is a very undesirable place to locate in. That is one of the reasons, as also the fact that I found this necessity for a community of interest between the booking agents that led me to the idea that something ought to be done so as to bring about, as it were, an amalgamation of booking agents. Upon enquiry I learned that view had already presented itself to Mr. Ballin, managing director of the Hamburg-American line, but he had failed to get them to work together upon the lines of pooling the bonus and dividing it afterwards. Seeing no possibility of bringing that about, I proposed to the High Commissioner that we should endeavour to make an arrangement with the largest number of booking agents, or the agents having the largest connections throughout Europe, so as to secure from them as active a legal propaganda for emigration as it was possible to bring about in the various countries. After negotiating for a good many months with the Department and with the London office upon that line, a policy was adopted which is now in operation. Under the present arrangement the bonus or subsidy is being paid, but work is being done, such work as I venture to say had never been attempted in Europe before. Those who are now in receipt of a subsidy or bonus know very well that they can only get it upon the one condition—by working—and that the more work they put in, the larger number of desirable emigrants they are able to induce to come to the country the larger will be the aggregate of the bonus. I think I can fairly claim that the result of this change will be beneficial.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. How are you able to make the distinction between the persons who had intended to come and were seized upon at the last moment by the agents, in paying the bonus how can you make a distinction between those and the persons the agents were instrumental in inducing to come to Canada?

A. Those who were entitled to the bonus by the regulations and rules of the Department, and of course we had to have a rule in regard to it, were the agents actually booking the emigrants. They furnished the list to the Department of the names and the number, whom they booked from time to time, that being checked over by the steamship agents, and checked again upon their arrival in this country. I found I say, absolutely nothing was being done in the large emigration districts of Europe. Now the bonus is paid upon the record of arrivals of declared settlers from these countries.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. I had thought of asking a few questions in relation to this. Perhaps I had better take the opportunity now. There has been so many questions asked, that probably I may be asking them over again. How did you find the emigration work for Canada, progressing upon the Continent, when you took your present position? I do not know whether you have discussed this or not, we have had so many questions.

A. I found it as I regarded it, in a very unsatisfactory state and duly reported the facts as I found them to the High Commissioner. Then I found in connection with this phase to which I was just referring, that in the same connection where that letter was written commencing 'in the name of Jesus Christ,' I went very thoroughly into the work of the firm and I asked them for the vouchers for the expenditures which they claimed to have made in the interests of Canada for a number of years and found they had not done any advertising about Canada for four years, nor had they sent any person into the immigrating districts for the purpose of canvassing for even a longer period, which strengthened my conviction, taken with other information I had, that the necessary work was not being done.

Q. Would you be so kind as to tell us what the work of the booking agencies covered, I mean with regard to the steamship companies.

A. It covered simply the selling of tickets. Under the new arrangement the agreement had to be very carefully drawn, incident to the restrictions on any immigration propaganda which might exist in any of the countries affected, but it provides for efficient organization, advertising, and canvassing personally and by letter, in all the great emigration centres in southern Europe and Russia.

Q. Are there any other probable immigration fields you have not visited over there?

A. I do not know that there are any fields in Europe, but from information which reached me in England a short while before I came across, I thought I would take the responsibility of informally suggesting to the Department that South Africa might furnish a profitable immigration field at no distant date. All the information that reaches London I may say, is that, at the conclusion of the war there, there is going to be a great deal of dissatisfaction among the Dutch settlers. I had come to the conclusion that possibly there might be some unity of action between the Imperial authorities, who are wanting to get rid of troublesome people there and this Government, with a view to bringing them to Canada, into a field where they could not be troublesome; I have seen since coming to Canada that they have been expressing their intention of coming to the United States. This is a question of policy. The Department has expressed no opinion upon it, but these people have proved, where free institutions are existing, admirable settlers. But however, that is a matter for the Department to consider.

*By Mr. Talbot :*

Q. Do you consider these a desirable class of emigrants?

A. I think if we can put them into the North West, under our free institutions, they would develop in a very short time into desirable settlers.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Is that your opinion of European peasants as settlers?

A. That is my opinion. In my report I think I said I have visited the peasantry of Europe in their own homes, more particularly in Austria, Hungary, Finland, Germany, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Holland, Russia, Belgium and France, and they are all at home thrifty, hard working, honest, sober and with what one might characterize a growing intelligence.

Q. Have you already discussed the transportation rates, Mr. Preston?

A. No, I did not discuss the transportation rates, I will refer to that.

*By Mr. Marcotte :*

Q. Can you give us any information about the Stundists and Molohans?

A. Last year I visited the south-eastern part of Russia, Tiflis, about 300 miles east of Batoum, for the purpose of procuring information, more or less confidential, about people who wanted to come to Canada, the Molohans and the Stundists. The Stundists are German colonists, or rather the descendants of German colonists, who settled in Russia a hundred years ago and have preserved their nationality and are of the Baptist persuasion. The Molokans are something of the same class, peasants who are dissenters from the Russian Church. The Greek Church of course is all-powerful in Russia, and does not regard with kindness any of the dissenters. They have been subjected to persecution, although I think the efforts of the Church in that direction have been somewhat modified lately.

Q. They have been the subjects of persecution on the part of the Greek Church?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Would you give us some information about transportation rates?

A. It might be of interest to the Committee to know what it costs the European peasant to reach Canada. Take from Odessa or Navorosisk on the Black Sea, which is something of an objective point, it costs each emigrant 11 roubles to reach Libau.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Would you give us some idea of the value in our own money ?

A. Yes, 22 shillings or 23 shillings. From Libau to Hull it is 18 roubles, 38 shillings; from Hull to Liverpool it is 5 shillings; from Liverpool to Quebec, 5 pounds 10 shillings, and from Quebec to Winnipeg, 2 pounds 10 shillings, making a total of about \$55 in Canadian currency.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Did you say from Liverpool to Quebec is 5 pounds 10 shillings ?

A. Yes.

Q. Not for ordinary steerage ?

A. Yes, either by the Allan or Dominion. That is the Convention rate. The Beaver line is carrying them for less.

Q. What do you estimate the whole cost to be ?

A. Then take for instance from Finau or Cracow or Tarnapol in Hungary, it will cost about ten dollars to reach Hamburg and very few immigrants can reach Winnipeg by that route short of an expenditure of from fifty to sixty dollars.

Q. Simply for the passage ?

A. Yes.

Q. That includes nothing for board ?

A. Nothing for board. All under 12 years of age must pay one half rate. When you come to figure up that very few of these have families of less than six or eight you see it takes a good deal of money. One has to have a good deal of money to leave his old home before he can get into his new home, and I do not know that it is so well known in Canada, the trials that these people must have to undergo there before they are enabled to save sufficient money to bring themselves to a country like this and have a little money to start life again.

Q. That includes a limited amount of baggage of course ?

A. Yes, that is allowed to come on. The question was raised here the other day as to what provision is made to prevent Galician criminals from coming out. Under the law as it exists in Canada, as also by the arrangement with this company, it is provided that all undesirable immigrants who reach our shores may be returned at the discretion of the Government, the cost of their transportation being a charge against the bonus earned by the syndicate or booking agents in question.

*By Mr. Wilson :*

Q. Have there been any returns that you know of ?

A. There have not. I have here in my hand a return from the Statistical office of the names of persons brought from Galicia to Canada and I am sure the Committee will be pleased to know that out of 16,000 Galicians in the country, there is only a record here of six having been brought before the courts of Canada. Four of them were children, 10, 12 and 14 years of age for pilfering and they were allowed out on suspended sentence, and the others were the two who were hanged in Manitoba last year for murder. I think that furnishes a record that the Committee will appreciate.

Q. Is that report in the Blue Book ?

A. No, I procured this from the Statistical office.

*By Mr. Marcotte :*

Q. They are good people, very good people.

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

H. How can you determine in the case say of the Galicians and Doukhobors—what their former pursuits in life were ?

A. Does the hon. gentleman mean the Galicians or the Doukhobors ?

Q. Take the Doukhobors for instance ?

A. That was before my time. I visited the Doukhobor settlements in the Caucasus Mountains, and they were said to be agriculturists. I saw the houses they lived in and the farms they cultivated, as I was passing through. The arrangement is that no bonus shall be paid except on agriculturists. Domestic servants, I think, are included, and no work is being done except in the agricultural districts of Europe. The bonus is not paid upon any going other than to Manitoba and the North West. I am free to admit that I think it is rather a restricted view, and that the time has come now when in the older provinces an opportunity should be given to induce people to come and fill up the population which has to so large an extent gone from the older provinces to the West.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. There are millions of acres of land here ?

A. Yes, you have a great deal, and that is why I think we should have settlers. I had a talk with the Department about it and several interviews with Mr. Smart pointing out why, in the interest of Canada, the restricted policy of only getting people for the North West should not be allowed to proceed.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Had you an opportunity of enquiring into the information in the London office as to the Doukhobors ?

A. I saw the correspondence before I went over.

Q. They seemed to be satisfied they were agriculturists ?

A. As to that I can't say.

Q. I am going to read you from the report of one of our agents in the West, Mr. Crerar, of Yorkton. He says: 'There are eight villages on the north end of Good Spirit Lake in Townships 31 and 32, Ranges 5 and 6, west of the 2nd Meridian: there are also thirteen villages in what is called the North Colony, on the Swan River. These people have now good buildings in their villages; they are very handy with axes and other tools; they are all mechanics of some kind—carpenters, blacksmiths, waggon makers, tanners, shoemakers, harness makers, &c. Their women are also very clever at needle and fancy work, they also spin wool and weave same into cloth; in fact everything they use in wearing apparel these women make.'

A. Well, perhaps you will pardon me, Mr. Clancy, for explaining just here, that what our understanding of 'villages' is a very different thing from the understanding of the term 'villages' among the peasants; they do not reside on their holdings but in the village or community together.

Q. I am not talking about villages, but about that report ?

A. I am not acquainted with it, I was not in the Department.

Q. That is a rather striking fact I think.

A. I know they have to be handy in their own way.

Q. Not that they are handy but that they are tanners, blacksmiths, carpenters, &c., in fact that everyone has a trade.

A. I am able to do a little carpentering myself.

Q. But we are not seeking that class ?

A. We are not seeking that class, not at all. An honourable gentleman asked me how I got along in these foreign countries and the suggestion was made that I was employing an interpreter while in Europe. I may say that during all the time I was there I had no occasion to pay one shilling for an interpreter. As to my general expenses I will be glad to give any answers that may be asked either here or in the Public Accounts Committee.

*By Mr. Calvert :*

Q. Perhaps you might explain your personal expenses ?

A. If the Committee desire.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Bell, (Pictou) :*

Q. Do you mean you never had occasion to have an interpreter?

A. No, what I said was that I never had occasion to pay an interpreter. When I visited the peasantry I had with me friends—on one occasion I had with me an Austrian friend; we were driving around—I was not paying him—he was coming as a friend with me, showing me the country. I found the English language, as far as towns and cities are concerned, everywhere in trains, hotels, custom houses, &c.

Q. But when you got into Russia?

A. I found—I was going to say more English was spoken in Tiflis than in some of the northern parts of Europe.

*By Mr. Marcotte :*

Q. In Russia?

A. Yes. You see my work is not with the peasants, I dare not attempt to carry on any emigration work with them. My work is with the booking agents and representative men.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :*

Q. Do they speak English?

A. They speak English and understand it pretty well.

*By Mr. Marcotte :*

Q. In Russia?

A. I got on all right except in one instance. I was going to say in reference to my expenses that I would respectfully submit to the Committee, if any one of them wishes to ask me, that I have done with the Government money as I would have done with my own. I do not think they can find a case where there was unnecessary expense or extravagance on my part. I make that statement boldly.

*By Mr. Talbot :*

Q. What was your average expenditure daily?

A. I could hardly give you that, I have not a statement.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. What condition did you find these peasants in, progressive?

A. I found them progressive. Their holdings are small and well cultivated; they get all they can out of the soil.

Q. They have horses?

A. Horses and cattle and fowls.

Q. I have seen reports of the women working on the farms?

A. I have seen such reports but I have seen as large a proportion of the female population working in England in the fields, and in Canada, too.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Do you think it desirable to continue to induce the class of Galicians to come to Canada?

A. The class which have come are desirable people.

Q. I mean those who have come?

A. I think they are desirable.

Q. I think you say that they did not compare after their journey with those you saw at home?

A. I know you won't misinterpret me; that is after they had travelled.

*By Mr. Marcotte :*

Q. Are they strong ?

A. Strong and healthy.

Q. Educated too ?

A. Yes. In Galicia vaccination and education are compulsory ; they are advanced in these regards.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. They farm on a small scale ?

A. Yes.

Q. The change must be great going to the North West to farm on a large scale ?

A. Very much.

Q. Do you think the present generation can adapt itself to the changed circumstances ?

A. I think so from letters I have seen.

Q. It is a very great change, is it not ?

A. Yes.

*By Mr. Marcotte :*

Q. It is easier to cultivate here than there ?

A. They will waste nothing ; they will allow no ground to go to waste if they can cultivate it.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :*

Q. What race are the Galicians ?

A. Polish, they belonged to the old Polish nation before the partition ; some are in Russia and some in Hungary.

*By Mr. Marcotte :*

Q. The authorities do not prevent these emigrants leaving ?

A. No, I think the Austrian authorities, from conversation with the Austrian consuls, are rather pleased that this country has been opened as an avenue for them. They will not allow you to go there and carry on a propaganda publicly, but they will allow you to answer enquiries.

Q. The same thing in Russia, well disposed ?

A. Well, there is no evidence that they are not well disposed. The authorities know that large numbers of people having conformed to the laws leave every year, and they have no objection to let them go where they will do well.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Russia is carrying on an immigration policy itself, is it not ?

A. Yes, to Siberia.

Q. And Prussia ?

A. We have to compete with all the countries in Europe.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. You said this was a class Russia had wanted to get rid of ?

A. I must have been misunderstood. When on the Black Sea a Russian officer who thought I was an Englishman, said to me, 'If Russia had it to do over again she would never allow the Doukhobors to leave.' He spoke highly of them as a people, and of their services during the Crimean war.

## APPENDIX No. 1

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. What about the emigration from Finland ?

A. Well, emigration prospects from there are not very satisfactory, the Imperial authorities are believed to be considering the institution of severe restrictive measures there. The Finns have decided not to place themselves in conflict with the St. Petersburg authorities.

*By Mr. Talbot :*

Q. Is there compulsory military service there ?

A. There is all over continental Europe.

*By Mr. Marcotte :*

Q. Are there any Mennonites coming to Manitoba ?

A. They have been there for some years.

Q. Have they made well there ?

A. They seem to have got along well.

Q. Did you visit them ?

A. No, but I passed through one of their places a few years ago.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. The Finlanders will be very desirable emigrants, will they not ?

A. Yes, you can put down as desirable all that class of European manhood or womanhood.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How are the Finlanders succeeding in the United States ? Some reports I see are very bad.

A. I have not seen that.

*By Mr. Bell (Pictou) :*

Q. What are the prospects of Scandinavian emigration ?

A. I think they are rather improving. The prospects have not been very favourable, incident to the very good times that have been experienced in Norway and Sweden for a number of years. In a letter I got from there yesterday, from a leading booking agent in Gothenburg I learn that, from the enquiries that are being made, the outlook is better now than for a number of years. Then the emigration ran for so many years towards the United States that naturally the stream once being in that direction it has been very hard to stop it or direct it elsewhere.

Q. They are the most satisfactory of all are they not ?

A. I think all that population, the farming agricultural peasantry of Europe, are about the same.

Q. You think so ?

A. I think so. With the industry and thrift which they all, possess the probability of success is assured.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Did you prepare any part of the High Commissioner's report, or make any suggestion to him about it ?

A. I did not. In fact, it only occurred to me that on my way back from Russia, about the middle of December, that a report might possibly be expected from me. I had received no word to prepare one, and I wrote from Berlin or Hamburg asking the High Commissioner if I should send one, and I got a reply from there that he thought I had better send one in case it was asked for, and the report you have

there from me was written between sunset and sunrise and without any notes or preparation.

Q. Did you write the High Commissioner's report?

A. No, merely my own.

Q. Who prepares the High Commissioner's report?

A. It is natural to judge Mr. Colmer assists, the High Commissioner first outlining the general character.

*By Mr. Marcotte :*

Q. I saw in a newspaper an article saying that the French were not very desirable emigrants. I do not know whether it is well founded or not?

A. I do not know what you could have seen, I am sure. The emigration from France is not very large.

Q. I know it is not very large, but is it desirable?

A. I am perfectly frank in telling you that I have the same opinion of all the agricultural peasantry of Europe; I don't care from what country they come.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Did your examination extend to the Paris office?

A. That is not a general emigration office.

Q. What officers are in France for this Department?

A. Mr. Bodard and Mr. Foursin.

Q. Did your examination extend as to how they conducted their affairs?

A. Yes.

Q. I do not see any mention of it in your report?

A. I am explaining that the report was written without notes, and hurriedly, as I wanted to catch the first mail to Canada. It was not prepared with the care that it would have been had it been prepared in London.

Q. What is your personal observation as to how the work is carried on in France?

A. I think they have not a few difficulties to contend with in France, but I am not at all satisfied that we are getting all we might. I have tried to find out how they have been getting along and as I say, I am not at all satisfied with it; I do not know whether they are going to improve or not.

Q. Are they carrying on any work?

A. Well, I have not seen much to give me the impression that they are carrying on a very active work; they claim they are.

*By Mr. Talbot :*

Q. I suppose you have noticed that the French peasantry are not an emigrating class?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you notice that those who wanted to emigrate from France were more inclined to go to Algeria than to any other country?

A. I did not notice that.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. What object is there in keeping up this office if nothing is being done?

A. The office in Paris is not an immigration office only, it is a commercial office also.

Q. As I understand it there are two men employed there?

A. Yes.

Q. They are attached to the Canadian office?

A. Yes.



## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. If these men do no work and there is no chance of getting emigrants why continue the expense?

A. I do not say they are not doing work, they claim to be doing some work.

Q. Then what are the results?

A. They are not very satisfactory.

Q. That is what I thought.

*By Mr. Talbot:*

Q. They are commercial agents also?

A. That is partly the character of the Paris office.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. Who are the agents there?

A. Mr. Bodard and Mr. Foursin.

Q. My recollection of it is that there were no emigrants at all from France last year.

A. There were emigrants returned in the report from France.

Q. How many?

A. The French and Belgium are classed together, there were 413.

Q. You do not separate them?

A. No, they are not separated in the return here.

Q. What agents have you in Belgium?

A. Mr. DeCoeli, who works in Belgium proper and goes into that part of Germany running into Luxemburg and with the Flemish and French people in Belgium, and also does some work in Holland.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Does Mr. Colmer have anything else in connection with his business as Canadian agent? Does he do any other work?

A. I am not acquainted with his business in that respect.

Q. Do you know that he does?

A. I cannot say that I do.

Q. Have you ever heard that he has?

A. I may have heard that he has interests in projects but I have no knowledge of it.

Q. Do you know as inspector whether he devotes his whole time to the work of the High Commissioner's office?

A. I am not inspector of the High Commissioner's office. I know that he is in the office, not only in office hours but outside of office hours. I have frequently found him there long after the ordinary hours apparently engaged in the duties of his office.

Q. Always doing the work of the High Commissioner's office?

A. That I don't know. I am not in his office so I don't know.

Q. Has he more than one office?

A. The immigration office is on the left hand side of the corridor as you go in and Mr. Colmer's office is on the right hand side. On the left hand are the library and general waiting room and also the treasurer's and immigration offices.

Q. Has it been rumoured there that Mr. Colmer was—

A. Don't ask me to indulge in rumors, Mr. Clancy, I think it is hardly—

Q. I am going to press the hon. gentleman. If Mr. Colmer, in the High Commissioner's office is engaged in the emigration work to Canada, the reports are all made to the High Commissioner and are under his notice, and I ask Mr. Preston whether he has any suspicion that Mr. Colmer does not devote his whole time to the High Commissioner's office for which Canada pays?

A. I submit that is not a question for me to answer.

Q. Do you refuse to answer it?

A. I have nothing to do with Mr. Colmer.

Q. I am asking if you decline to answer the question?

A. I certainly decline to answer any question that has to be based on a suspicion.

Q. Did you ever take any trouble to enquire there, whether Mr. Colmer did devote his whole time to the work of the High Commissioner's office?

A. I have said that I found him in his office, in office hours, and very often long after office hours.

Q. Have you any idea apart from any rumour that Mr. Colmer is engaged in anything else than his work in the High Commissioner's office?

A. I must submit that is not a question for me to answer.

Q. You refuse?

A. I certainly decline to answer that question.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. As inspector of agencies, don't you think it is your duty to enquire into every agency on the Continent, to find if the men are devoting themselves to their work, and don't you think it would be your duty to enquire into Mr. Colmer's conduct?

A. I do not find anything in my instructions directing me to enquire into Mr. Colmer's work.

Q. What is he?

A. Secretary to the High Commissioner.

Q. Does he not do work in connection with immigration as well?

A. He had largely charge of it before I went there, in fact he has charge of what you might call the correspondence part, now.

Q. Don't you think it is necessary to inquire into how it is done now?

A. I think it would be hardly fair for me to express any opinion about it. Mr. Colmer and I have not seen eye to eye with regard to immigration work, either on the Continent or in England, and the matters in dispute will have to be settled by the Government.

Q. We have not Mr. Colmer here but we have you here, and we can examine you as to such information as will enable us to make suggestions to the Government as to the mode of carrying on the work in the future, and it is only in that way that we can reach the advantages or defects of it.

A. Kindly let me have your question.

Q. My question is as an immigration agent, do you not regard it as part of your duty as Inspector of agencies to inquire into the conduct of whatever branch of it Mr. Colmer was carrying on and whether he was devoting his time to it assiduously or not?

A. I do not regard it as part of my duty to enquire into Mr. Colmer's work in the High Commissioner's office. Mr. Colmer and I have not seen eye to eye in relation to the policy to be pursued in regard to immigration work either in England or the Continent. It has been almost a continual—perhaps dispute is too strong a term—but not agreement between us in relation to the carrying on of the work.

Q. I do not think there is anything out of place now as regards the difference of opinion, but I want the knowledge or such information as will enable us to make suggestions as to a change of system.

*By Mr. Featherston :*

Q. Or in other words we want you to condemn Mr. Colmer.

After further discussion the Witness said: 'I beg respectfully to protest that you have no right to put words in my mouth even if I am here as a witness before this Committee. I did not to the slightest extent, even by inference, I submit to the members of the Committee, convey the impression that I was condemning in any way Mr. Colmer's work. I said Mr. Colmer was attending to business in his office late and early and I do not know why I should be pressed as to his qualifications or

## APPENDIX No. 1

business that he may or may not be engaged in outside of the office. I will not answer such a question upon suspicion no matter who may ask it.'

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Any member has a right to ask any question.

A. When a member of this Committee asks me in relation to the private business of an officer, over whom I have no jurisdiction whatever, it is pressing me to a point where I think patience ceases to be a virtue.

Q. I say it is not treating the Committee with respect for any witness brought here to either dictate to the Committee or say that a member is asking him an impertinent question, and in connection with this, I say that any man engaged in emigration work there, I do not care who he is or in what capacity, it is quite proper and in the right of any member to enquire how the work is being done, and get such information, as will enable him to do his duty to the House, because he has got to enquire into everything and make such suggestions as are proper.

The CHAIRMAN ruled :—'As far as immigration is concerned any gentleman coming before the Committee, from the Old Country, may be examined fully on that question, but he has no right to go into the office of the High Commissioner and be an Inspector there or to make any statements in respect to any official in the High Commissioner's office, who is not under his charge.'

Mr. SPROULE.—But is not Mr. Colmer an immigration agent?

The CHAIRMAN.—If he is, he is under the High Commissioner's control.

Mr. SPROULE.—And the Inspector of agencies goes there to examine into these agencies, and as Mr. Colmer is one of the agents, you must examine his agency too.

Mr. TALBOT.—The question was pressed on Mr. Preston as to the qualifications of Mr. Colmer and he refused to answer. I should have thought the matter was ended there and then. Mr. Sproule got up and pressed it, but I submit the answer was given.

Mr. CLANCY—Mr. Talbot has raised a question not in the discussion. I have not raised the question of the qualifications of Mr. Colmer in any sense, but I have raised an important question. If Mr. Preston came here and said, 'I have no knowledge, but it came to my ears and I have made a confidential report,' it would be all right, but when Mr. Preston comes here as a servant of the country—and he must remember he is a servant of this country—

Mr. PRESTON.—I remember it quite well, but I do not allow any one, even a member of the House of Commons, to put words in my mouth which I did not use.

Q. The immigration report you said was Mr. Colmer's?

A. I beg the honourable gentleman's pardon, I said it was Lord Stratheona's report, probably prepared for him by Mr. Colmer as his secretary and at his dictation.

Q. That is the same thing. I will leave that however. If there was a rumour in the city of London that any person in connection with the department of immigration was engaged in anything except that work in the High Commissioner's office, Canada ought to know it, and I tell Mr. Preston he is remiss in his duty if he has not reported it to the Government, although he won't report it to the Committee. Canada has a right to know if Mr. Colmer is doing his duty there. I am not going to press for the answer when you say, Mr. Chairman, that this Committee has no right to the information, but we have a right to ask Mr. Preston if the rumour ever came to his notice and if he reported it.

A. Does the hon. gentleman really ask me to report to this Committee on rumours?

Q. I ask him now if he has reported—first if such a rumour was made to that effect?

A. To what effect?

Q. To the effect that Mr. Colmer was engaged in work other than that exclusively connected with Canada?

A. I would be sorry to report on anything in the nature of a rumour; I can find something else to do.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. Preston has no right to answer any question as to the secretary of the High Commissioner in London; he is not under him, he is under the High Commissioner.

*By Mr. Talbot:*

Q. You have said you do not see eye to eye with Mr. Colmer?

A. I have.

Q. Have you any objections to stating in what respect?

A. I have not.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. We pay Mr. Colmer his salary and it was raised last year; we pay him a respectable salary. When this item was under discussion it was asked what his duties were. Among these were emigration, and we understood he was the important immigration agent in London. Now as that important immigration agent these things are assigned to us to investigate every phase and report our observations, findings or suggestions to the House; so that the House may deal with these questions when they come before the House. To do that we require to get more information than there is in the report and we bring before us the Inspector who is appointed to enquire into these matters while over there. As Inspector, he has a right to inquire into whether Mr. Colmer is performing his duties properly, and it is in connection with that that the question is asked Mr. Preston, and as members of this Committee we have a perfect right to expect a reasonable answer, not to be lectured by one of the officers that are brought before us to give information. It must be in the judgment of the Committee what questions they will ask and not in the judgment of the witness.

A. If the hon. gentleman will refer to the act establishing the High Commissioner's office he will find the question of immigration in Great Britain especially chargeable in its responsibility to the High Commissioner's office, and Mr. Colmer raised the question the day after I reached London that as inspector of immigration agencies, simply producing a letter of instructions from the Department of the Interior, I had no standing as against that office. However, that question having been raised I do not wish to put myself in a false position or have an impression go out as to the meaning I intended to convey in my reply to Mr. Clancy. I do not know what steps were taken by Mr. Colmer to raise that point at Ottawa, but that point is unsettled so far as my knowledge is concerned. I told Mr. Colmer it was for him to see whether my field was limited, but I was going about my work in England regardless of this statement of his view.

Q. That is an important statement. I would like to ask Mr. Preston if the point raised was submitted to the Government?

A. Not by me.

Q. The High Commissioner is under the Government of Canada and must answer to Parliament the same as anyone else. It was raised by Mr. Colmer?

A. Yes.

Q. Are you aware he submitted his objections?

A. No; I told him it was for him to find that out; it was not for me.

Q. Did you enter upon your duties with the belief, till the point was raised, that he was under your jurisdiction?

A. No, not in the sense conveyed by the hon. gentleman, but at least that I had the privilege of examination of everything connected with emigration; and no obstacle was placed in my way by Mr. Colmer or anyone else while I was there.

## APPENDIX No. 1

Q. Was that point raised soon after your arrival?

A. The day after my arrival.

Q. Did he place the files and records at your disposition afterwards?

A. Every time I requested papers, they were given.

Q. But had you access to his books and papers generally?

A. Yes, and yet not in a satisfactory way and the point has not been settled at Ottawa yet, or by the Department. I claim that I should receive when in London, every day, all the correspondence and everything else connected with immigration upon my desk in the morning, and that has not been done. I have frequently had to go and look for such papers as should be given to me, and in that regard I do not think I have the standing in the office I thought I ought to have.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. You went there with the impression that I am sure was uppermost in the minds of every gentleman here, with full authority to enquire into matters to which you have just referred.

A. And no obstacle was thrown in the way of my enquiry.

Q. When that point was raised by Mr. Colmer, you having received your letter of instructions from the Minister of the Interior, did you report that difficulty to him?

A. I reported that to him in an informal way.

Q. Did you ever report to him in writing?

A. In writing, of course, but it was not an official letter. It was more of a private letter.

Q. Has the Minister, as far as you know, taken any steps to clear up that point?

A. I do not know what steps, but I believe he has taken some.

Q. Did he give you any instructions following or in response to the informal communication you made to him?

A. Yes.

Q. When was that?

A. Some time last year.

Q. Immediately following the time you assumed your duties?

A. Shortly after I got a letter from the Deputy Minister in which I was told to proceed quietly with my work. Of course there is no doubt about this, that I feared from the beginning there would be some friction in the office when I went there and it has not been without some phases of it being realized. I did not go there with the idea of being simply subordinate to Mr. Colmer's views on immigration matters, and I was given as I said somewhat wide powers as to the work I should do and the liberty I should have in making suggestions. Suggestions I have made have not met with Mr. Colmer's approval and I have had in that sense to press them with, perhaps, undue persistence to the point of getting some of them carried out.

*By Mr. Rogers :*

Q. What view did the High Commissioner take?

A. I think that is hardly a question for me to answer. Personally Mr. Colmer and I are good friends.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Suppose Mr. Colmer had acceded to your request when you went there and that part relating to the immigration of Canada came under your jurisdiction, suppose he had acceded to your request, and had not raised the point that you have stated a moment ago, in that case would you have thought it a part of your duty to see that Colmer devoted his whole time to the work for which Canada was paying him?

A. No, in that case all the immigration matters would have come into my own hands. In that event he would have been outside of the immigration staff, engaged with his other official duties, and his name then could not properly be a subject for discussion in this Committee.

---

Having examined the preceding transcripts of my evidence, I find them correct.

W. T. R. PRESTON,

*Inspector European Emigration Agencies.*

# APPENDIX





## APPENDIX No. 1

## RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED BY THE COMMITTEE.

The following resolutions were adopted by the Committee as recommendations for the promotion of the agricultural interests of the Dominion :—

## No. 1.—TO TAKE DOWN EVIDENCE.

Moved by Mr. Sproule, seconded by Mr. Stenson, 'That the Committee ask authority from the House to employ a shorthand writer to take down such evidence as they may deem proper.'—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
February 20, 1900.

## No. 2.—MULTIPLE COPY OF EVIDENCE.

Moved by Mr. Sproule, seconded by Mr. McNeil, 'That the evidence taken before the Committee, to-day, regarding Beet Root Sugar, cultivation of Sugar Beet, &c., be typewritten forthwith, and a copy of it placed before the Right Hon. the Premier, the Hon. the Minister of Finance, the Hon. the Minister of Agriculture, and other Members of the Privy Council.'—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
March 15, 1900.

## No. 3.—PRINTING EVIDENCE IN PAMPHLET FORM FOR DISTRIBUTION.

Moved by Mr. Semple, seconded by Mr. Wilson, 'That it be recommended by Report, that the House authorize the printing of the evidence of Dr. W. Saunders and of each of the other members of the Official Staff at the Central Experimental Farm, in pamphlet form, as advance sheets of the Committee's Final Report ; the numbers to be thus printed based on that authorized by the House, in 1899.'—Motion adopted.

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
May 2, 1900.

## No. 4.—ADDITIONAL PRINTING OF EVIDENCE IN PAMPHLET FORM, FOR DISTRIBUTION.

Moved by Mr. Burnett, seconded by Mr. Wilson, 'That the Committee recommend the following evidence be issued in pamphlet form, viz. : those of Prof. Robertson, Commissioner of Agriculture and Dairying ; Dr. McEachran, Chief Veterinary Inspector ; and of Dr. Higginson, Veterinary Surgeon, to the number of 20,000 copies each, in separate pamphlet form, in the usual proportions of English and French ; 15,000 copies

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

of each to be distributed to Members of Parliament ; 4,900 copies to be allotted to the Department of Agriculture for distribution ; and 100 copies of each to be for use of the Committee.'—Motion adopted.

## No. 5.—COMPLIMENTARY VOTE TO THE CHAIRMAN.

Moved by Mr. Clancy, seconded by Mr. Graham, 'That this Committee have much pleasure in tendering a cordial vote of thanks to their Chairman, Mr. McMillan, as an expression of their high appreciation of the manifest ability and fairness with which he has discharged the onerous duties of The Chair in the management of the various considerations that have come under the review of the Committee, in the current Session of Parliament.'—Motion adopted with unanimous applause.

HOUSE OF COMMONS, COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
July 3, 1900.

---

The preceding resolutions are true copies as recorded in the minutes of meetings of the Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization, on the respective dates specified.

J. H. MACLEOD,  
*Clerk to Committee.*

## APPENDIX No. 1

## INTERIM REPORTS.

## FIRST REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their First Report, as follows :—

The Committee recommend that the House grant them authority to employ a shorthand writer to take down such evidence as they may deem proper.

JOHN McMILLAN,

*Chairman.*

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

February 20, 1900.

*Report adopted by the House, February 20.*

## SECOND REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their Second Report, as follows :—

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization, to whom was referred Bill No. 2, 'An Act to amend the Fertilizers Act, 1890,' by order of the House on March 14 current, present their report thereon, and recommend the said Bill be amended as follows :—

That the word 'ground' be inserted between the ninth and tenth words of the sixth line thereof, and that all the words after 'slag,' in the said sixth line, to the end of the seventh line, be struck out and the following substituted instead thereof: 'or Thomas phosphate powder, at least five per cent of available phosphoric acid soluble in a neutral solution of citrate of ammonia.'

A copy of the said Bill, as proposed by the Committee to be amended, is annexed to report.

JOHN McMILLAN,

*Chairman.*

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

March 29, 1900.

*Said 'Bill No. 2,' as referred to the Committee :*

1. Section 12 of chapter 24 of the statutes of 1890 is hereby amended by adding after the word 'acid' in the eleventh line thereof the words 'and in the case of basic slag not less than . . . . units of phosphoric acid.'

*Said 'Bill No. 2' as amended by the Committee :*

1. Section 12 of chapter 24 of the statutes of 1890 is hereby amended by adding after the word 'acid' in the eleventh line thereof the words 'and in the case of ground

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

basic slag or Thomas phosphate powder at least five per cent of available phosphoric acid soluble in a neutral solution of citrate of ammonia.'

*The House adopted no action on this report.*

## THIRD REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their Third Report, as follows :—

The Committee recommend that the evidence on agriculture taken before them during the current Session of Parliament, be printed forthwith in the usual numerical proportions of English and French, as advanced sheets of the Committee's Final Report, for distribution to Members of Parliament, as hereinafter specified, that is to say :

1. Twenty thousand (20,000) copies of the evidence of Dr. Saunders, Director of the Dominion Experimental Farms ; fifteen thousand (15,000) copies thereof to be for distribution to Members of Parliament ; four thousand nine hundred (4,900) copies for distribution by the Department of Agriculture, and one hundred (100) copies for use of the Committee.

2. Twenty thousand (20,000) copies of the evidence of each member of the official staff at the Central Experimental Farm, of which nineteen thousand four hundred (19,400) shall be for distribution to Members of Parliament ; five hundred (500) copies of his own evidence to be allotted to each member of said staff, and one hundred (100) copies of each to the use of the Committee.

JOHN McMILLAN,

*Chairman.*

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
May 2, 1900.

*Report adopted by the House, May 2.*

## FOURTH REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Agriculture and Colonization present their Fourth Report, as follows :—

The Committee submit herewith, for the information of the House, the evidence taken before them in the current Session, on Immigration and Colonization.

And the Committee recommend that the said evidence be allowed to form part of their Final Report.

JOHN McMILLAN,

*Chairman.*

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
June 27, 1900.

The Committee's Fifth and Final Report was presented on July 4, and, on motion of Mr. McMillan, was adopted by the House on July 5, *vide* 'Votes and Proceedings, Nos. 103 and 104 ; pp. 755 and 765.'

THIRD REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT STANDING COMMITTEE  
ON  
PUBLIC ACCOUNTS  
IN REFERENCE TO CERTAIN EXPENDITURES FOR THE  
MAIL SERVICE IN THE YUKON TERRITORY

---

SESSION 1900

---

*PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT*



OTTAWA  
PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1900



## APPENDIX No. 2

COMMITTEE ROOM,  
OTTAWA, MONDAY, June 11, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Third Report :—

Your Committee have had under consideration the accounts, vouchers and other papers respecting certain expenditures for the Mail Service in the Yukon Territory set out on page N—49 of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1899; and in connection therewith have examined the Deputy Postmaster General and the Comptroller of the North-west Mounted Police under oath, and for the information of the House report herewith the evidence given by them and the exhibits filed during their examination.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,  
Chairman.





## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN THIRD REPORT OF THE PUBLIC ACCOUNTS  
COMMITTEE.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, May 16, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. Fraser (Guysboro') chairman, presiding.

### YUKON MAIL SERVICE.

R. M. COULTER, sworn and examined :—

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Mr. Coulter, you are Deputy Postmaster General?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time did you take office?—A. In August, 1897.

Q. You are conversant with the course of the mail service between Victoria and Vancouver and the Yukon District, are you, since that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About what time in 1897 did you take charge?—A. In August, the first of August.

Q. On the first of August and you have been in charge of the service as Deputy Postmaster General since that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you say what points were covered in the fiscal year of 1898-9 in what you might call particularly the Yukon mail service, that is as to the points you arranged for mail to be carried from and to, taking Victoria and Vancouver as the starting points?—A. It was carried between Victoria and Skagway and from Skagway to Bennett, from Bennett to Dawson, from Bennett to Atlin.

Q. That is, the mail under the direction of the Post Office Department was carried from Vancouver and Victoria to Skagway?—A. Skagway.

Q. From Skagway to Bennett?—A. Yes.

Q. And from Bennett to Dawson?—A. Yes.

Q. Was all the mail matter that was carried in 1898-9 under the direction of the Post Office Department?—A. As far as I know, yes.

Q. Did you also send any mail during that year by way of the Yukon River, around by the ocean?—A. No, not that I remember.

Q. It was confined to the service between the points you have mentioned?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, now, in 1897-8 do you remember what were the points covered in the same way?—A. No, my memory is not clear on that point.

Q. Now, in this present year of 1899-1900, what points are covered?—A. The points are the same—Victoria to Skagway, Skagway to Bennett, and Bennett to Dawson and Atlin.

Q. And the Post Office Department in these years had the complete direction and control of the service?—A. In the former year it was carried by the police.

Q. 1897-8?—A. 1898-9.

Q. What I want to know is did the Post Office Department have entire control and direction?—A. During the time it was carried by the police we did not exercise control over the men; that was exercised by the controller of the Mounted Police.

Q. Did you exercise that control over the mail?—A. From a postal standpoint.

Q. What you mean is, the work might have been done by the Mounted Police, and over that work you did not exercise any control?—A. That was under the police.

Q. That is different in 1899–1900?—A. It is under our direction.

Q. The whole work of all the carriers is under the control of the Post Office?—A. Yes, of the Post Office Department.

Q. Was that the case in both winter and summer during the whole year?—A. Last year.

Q. In 1898?—A. It was under a contractor in 1898–9 during the summer; Captain Irving carried the mail.

Q. Between what points?—A. Between Bennett and Dawson.

Q. For the summer season of navigation?—A. Yes.

Q. Which would be about how long?—A. I think it opened in the latter part of May or the early part of June, and closed about October.

Q. And for the rest of the year?—A. Then the winter service set in and it was carried by the Mounted Police. In the winter and by contractors in this present year.

Q. Both summer and winter this year?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me the number of pounds of mail that were sent out under direction of the Post Office Department for Dawson from Bennett. I suppose their point would be Bennett, would it not?—A. That is the point of delivery.

Q. Can you tell the number of pounds of mail dispatched to Bennett and brought in on the return from Bennett during the years 1898–9?—A. I cannot from memory.

Q. But you have the records?—A. I fancy we have.

Q. Will you be kind enough to have a careful record made of the number of pounds dispatched from Bennett towards the Yukon and the number of pounds which was taken out to Bennett as coming from the Yukon?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you have the information at hand as to what you paid in 1898–9 per pound for the carriage of mail?—A. That is when it was under the management of the police.

Q. If it were under the police all the year?—A. The estimated cost was made by the controller of police at \$47,400, I think.

Q. That is for 1898–9?—A. Yes.

Q. And the Controller of Police estimated that at?—A. \$47,400.

Q. That would be for one season?—A. Yes.

Q. How much?—A. \$47,400.

Q. On what basis did he make that estimate; on the pound rate basis?—A. No, I think it was on the basis of their increased duties and the increased cost incurred by the department in carrying the mails.

Q. That is, he did not estimate it at the worth of the service?—A. No.

Q. But he took it as an incidental?—A. Incidental in their service.

Q. Was any mail sent in and paid for by you in any other way than by the Mounted Police in 1898–9?—A. None that I remember.

Q. There is an item, it is on page H—38 of the Auditor General's report, in which the Interior Department, I think it is, has a charge there for bringing 1,523 pounds mail from Bennett to Dawson and the amount they charge for that by the person, and he got it paid by the Interior Department, is, I think, \$3,000; do you find that there, Mr. Coulter?—A. In page 38.

Q. Page H—38?—A. Yes.

Q. What is the item there?—A. 'M. A. Mahoney bringing 1,523 pounds mail from Bennett to Dawson \$3,000.' I have no memory of that, I would like to look that up.

Q. You will look that up for us?—A. Yes.

Q. That would be at the rate of pretty nearly \$2 per pound?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you consider that to be a very high rate?—A. I do not think the mails have ever been carried in a particular method or manner by which I could compare the cost of carrying it, because I do not know of any arrangement being made for carrying the mails at so much per pound. I will just look that up.

Q. I want to get full information with reference to this as nearly as I can get it. Was that ever charged to the Post Office Department?—A. I have no memory of that, that item is new to me, I have no memory of it.

## APPENDIX No. 2

Q. In 1898 and '99 how much money appears as having been paid for the mail service itself in the Yukon by the Post Office Department ; N—49 is the mail service ?—A. \$21,950 here.

Q. I do not mean for the whole Post Office service, but just for carrying the mail ? You will find that is for overseeing and living expenses and salary items. But if you go down to the middle of the page there you will find an item for conveyance of mails ?—A. Yes, there is an item of \$1,372.20 for conveyance of mails between Skagway, Lake Bennett and Fort Wrangel on the White Pass and Yukon Railway.

Q. You need not go over the items, but you will find the items running down there as I have added them up I have made them \$5,100 or about that. Does that include all that the Post Office Department had charged up to it in 1898-9 for the absolute carriage of mails to and from the Yukon ?—A. Well as far as my memory goes that is so, but there may be other items that the auditor has not put in here. I understand that he simply gives specimen items in this account. I cannot tell whether it will be the full account or not ?

Q. It is the full account, but there may be several items in one, the Auditor General always aims to get the total expenditure ?—A. Yes.

Q. So that it appears in 1898-9 the sum of about \$5,000 was charged to the Post Office Department for the carriage of mails into the Yukon ?—A. Yes.

Q. And then I think you told me that the Mounted Police made an estimate that for 1898-9 the mails they carried in were worth for incidental carriage \$47,400 ?—A. Yes.

Q. Was this charged up to the Post Office Department ?—A. Well, you will find it here in our report, but as to whether it was charged up, whether the transfer actually took place I think it did not.

Q. It probably would not, or it would have been in the Auditor General's report ?—A. It was understood that it was to be charged, but for some reason or other it was not ; I do not see it but it is mentioned in our annual report.

Q. For 1898 and 1899, winter season what was the nature of your contract for carrying in the mails from Bennett to Dawson ?—A. By the Canadian Development Company.

Q. From Bennett to Dawson ?—A. Yes.

Q. You pay them to Skagway first ?—A. Yes.

Q. Then to Bennett ?—A. Yes.

Q. Then from Bennett to Dawson is contract ?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that a lump sum contract ?—A. Yes.

Q. Was that on an estimate of the weight carried ?—A. It was by public tender.

Q. Were the tenders put in by weight and was the sum arrived at that way, or was it \$75,000 for everything that went in ?—A. I think it was \$75,000 for a yearly contract.

Q. All that went in or came out ?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you get me the number of pounds of mail matter that was carried on that contract next ?—A. After the opening of navigation.

Q. Of last year ?—A. Of the present navigation. They have carried in this winter and will carry it in the present season of navigation.

Q. Will you give me the number of pounds of mail they have taken in and the number of pounds taken out each month up as far as you can get it ? At least for six months if you can get it for that time ?—A. Yes.

Q. And until you get that information, why, I have not any more questions to ask, and if you will just get that information for me as soon as you can, you can at the next session be present and there may be a few more questions.

*By Mr. Wallace :*

Q. Do you pay for having the mails carried through the United States from Skagway to Bennett ?—A. Yes, we have always paid for them.

Q. Do you pay for that ?—A. From Skagway to Bennett.

Q. You have always paid for that. Do they make any?—A. None that are known to me.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. How do you pay them?—A. We have our own agent, Mr. James, at Skagway.

Q. You don't pay anything to the United States authorities?—A. Oh, no, nothing to the United States authorities, we carry them right through.

*By Mr. Wallace :*

Q. As freight?—A. As Canadian mails. We have a contract to carry them from the steamer to to the Skagway postoffice and from there to the railway station. Of course they go through the Skagway post office.

Q. Through the Skagway post office?—A. Yes.

Q. And you take charge of them?—A. Yes, we take charge of our own mails.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Is that a separate one, that one from the wharf to the post office?—A. It is an agreement with James under the best possible terms.

Q. If that comes in outside of the other expenses I want a statement of it. You see what I want is the complete cost.

Q. From Victoria?—A. From Victoria right through.

*By Mr. Wallace.*

Q. The present arrangements were made, as I understand from a question of Mr. Foster's, on a contract let by tender?—A. The present contract to Dawson from Bennett and from Bennett to Atlin.

Q. And that commenced last spring did it?—A. Yes. No, there was a contract last year, the result of public tender, carried by Capt. Irving. The Canadian Development Company's contract only started with the close of navigation last fall.

Q. That is the Company that has the contract?—A. Yes.

Q. How do they get the mail matter through in the winter time?—A. By dogs and horses.

Q. After the opening of navigation, by boat?—A. By boat, yes.

Q. Do you carry all sorts of mail matter that they carry in the postal department through the other portions of Canada?—A. Not during the winter months. During the winter months—

Q. Suppose you want to send anything by parcel post. Does it go in the winter?—A. Not in the winter.

Q. In the summer?—A. Yes.

Q. At the regular rates?—A. Yes. We have this winter given a limited newspaper mail too. It was found sometimes the mail was not up to the weight they were under contract to carry. I think the weight is some 700 pounds each mail, 700 or 750, and under these circumstances we filled it up with newspapers.

Q. If it is more than that weight they get extra pay?—A. Yes, I think that is extra pay. I am not certain about that, in the terms of the contract, but, as a matter of fact, I think the mails have not always been up to the standard this winter, and we have used newspapers.

Q. What is the amount of the tender?—A. The contract extends to the whole year, winter and summer, and is \$75,000 per year.

Q. Then it was worth more than that in the early days when there were not the facilities for travelling that there now are?—A. Yes, of course, the mail facilities are more perfect.

Q. And the work was worth more a year ago or two years ago than to-day, on that account?—A. That is a question upon which I can give no opinion.

## APPENDIX No. 2

The CHAIRMAN—Last winter they took the mail by horses. They built pieces of road and ran stages carrying the mails and passengers, and then they had houses along the way where passengers could stay.

*By Mr. Wallace :*

Q. And, therefore, can take the mails more cheaply than in former years?

The CHAIRMAN—They can take them quicker, I do not know about taking them cheaper?—A. I do not know as to the relative cost between horses and dogs. Of course there is no hay in there.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. You advertised for these tenders did you?—A. Yes.

Q. There is that item there, you will notice for advertising in various newspapers, \$328.78. Is that just for these tenders under which the present contract has been given?—A. It is for the year's Yukon service, I think it is for that service.

Q. Did you advertise rather widely for that?—A. Yes.

Q. Then your rule with reference to advertising for such a service is that being in the Yukon far away from Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island and these provinces, what is your rule as to the insertion of these?—A. I think it is inserted in the leading newspapers pretty widely.

Q. In the far east?—A. I fancy so, I fancy in every province.

Q. You know I suppose that there is an order in council which regulates the advertising in these cases?—A. In an ordinary mail service.

Q. For the general advertising of the department?—A. Yes.

Q. You go by that rule do you?—A. I do not think we would in regard to the Dawson route.

Q. Why not?—A. It is an extraordinary mail service involving capital.

Q. And therefore it is inserted in all the important newspapers?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that the reason that you insert it in *Le Temps* in the city of Ottawa?—A. I cannot say so.

Q. You know you did insert it there?—A. I think it is on the list.

Q. I find a bill here for two insertions in the *Free Press* in Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. The Toronto *Evening Star*, is that a paper of pretty general circulation?—A. I presume it would be in the city of Toronto.

Q. And the Hamilton *Herald* and *United Canada*. That would be a most important paper would it not for general circulation to get this large service well known to the people and after all that is the point. The Newmarket *Era* is a paper that you know?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that a very largely circulated paper?—A. It is an influential paper in the county of York.

Q. And the Aurora *Banner*?—A. Yes.

Q. About the same, and the *Canadian Freeman*, that goes very widely I presume too?—A. I presume it has a provincial circulation.

Q. And Bradford. Where is Bradford?—A. In North York.

Q. And it has a *News*?—A. Yes.

Q. And you advertised it in the *News*?—A. Yes.

Q. Don't you think as the business deputy of the department, it might have been dispensed with in some of these small papers?—A. The cost of advertising is not large and the circulation of the papers is near Toronto, and there are a great number of Toronto men living in York.

Q. And they would read it in the *News* of York county?—A. The Bradford *News*.

Q. The business men in Toronto would read the *News* rather than the *Globe*?—A. They might read both.

Q. Would you rather catch them in The *Globe* than in The *News*?—A. That would be more likely.

Q. This item of \$328 probably covers mainly that one service?—A. I think so. I will ascertain that, however, and let you know.

The witness withdrew.

The committee adjourned.

HOUSE OF COMMONS, May 21, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. Flint, presiding in the absence of the chairman.

YUKON MAIL SERVICE.

Mr. R. M. COULTER, Deputy Postmaster General, recalled.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Mr. Coulter, have you a statement of the number of pounds of mail sent into the Yukon from Skagway or from Bennett if that is the division point?—A. In 1898-9 during the time that the police carried them, I have a statement of the weights.

Q. Yes?—A. Per month and I have also a statement of the weight of mails carried between Bennett and Dawson from February 2 to April 20, of the present year. Those are the only records of weights in the department.

Q. You have none for 1897?—A. No, they have never been kept in the department.

Q. Would they be kept in the office at Vancouver or Victoria?—A. I do not think they are kept at all, Mr. Foster.

Q. Surely some one will have a record?—A. Not specially of weights. In the department we never let our contracts in a way that demands weights. The only reason we keep them now is to know that the limit of weight, 700 pounds is not exceeded inasmuch as a limited right was granted to newspapers to be carried in this season.

Q. Where you don't keep a record of the weights, you keep a record of the bags I suppose?—A. We keep a record of the bags.

Q. You would have that record in the department for 1897?—A. I think likely, although I am not certain.

Q. I would like you to just make a note of that. Of course if I cannot get the weight I would like to have the number of bags?—A. For 1897?

Q. For 1897-8 and for 1896-7 while you are at it. For the first of June 1896. Would you just make your statement then for 1897-8?—A. For 1898-9 the weights were :

During November, 1898.....	642 pounds
" December, 1898.....	1,227 "
" January, 1899.....	2,357 "
" February, 1899.....	2,109 "
" March, 1899.....	2,748 "
" April, 1899.....	2,881 "
" May, 1899.....	1,364 "

Q. Is that in?—A. I beg pardon.

Q. Is that in?—A. In to Dawson including the weight of mails.

Q. Into Dawson from Bennett?—A. From Bennett.

Q. During the same time what is the weight out of Dawson received at Bennett?  
—A. That includes both, Mr. Foster.

## APPENDIX No. 2

Q. That is in and out?—A. Yes.

Q. The pounds you have read is the total weight that passed through Bennett both ways?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Wood:*

Q. Is that letters only, or letters and papers?—A. Letters only, I think—the mail. We didn't carry papers during that year to any great extent.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. That brings you up to what date then?—A. May, 1899.

Q. Now you have a statement there from—A. From February 2 to April 20 of the present year.

Q. From May, 1899, on?—A. There was no record of the weights kept.

Q. No record of the weights kept during the summer?—A. No.

Q. Will you try to get the number of bags of mail?—A. Yes.

Q. Then you commenced to keep the record of weights, when?—A. From February 2 to April 20 I have them of this present year.

Q. But what about the mails from November on?—A. Well, I think no record would be kept of the weights at all, inasmuch as the contract was per trip.

Q. From May, 1899, up to February, 1900, you say there were no weights kept?—A. No weights kept.

Q. The payments being by trip?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, then, give me the weights from February 2.—A. The weights that I give you now from February 2 are only from Bennett to Dawson. No weights were kept from Dawson to Bennett. The weights were for February, 2,799 pounds.

Q. Yes.—A. For March, 4,228 pounds.

Q. Yes.—A. For April, 2,807 pounds.

Q. Yes. Now, what is the reason that the weights were not kept out?—A. There was not the same difficulty in regard to the limit being exceeded. Newspapers did not come from Dawson out as from this end in to Dawson.

Q. Then you have the record in bags out from Dawson?—A. I will ascertain that.

Q. You will get that as well, and you have no records up to November, 1898. The first record in weight you have given is for November, 1898, you say from July, 1896?—A. From November, 1898.

Q. Up to that time no records were kept in weights?—A. Yes. That is what my officers report.

Q. What I would like you to get is the record in bags from these periods from July, 1896, which were not covered by the records of weights?—A. Quite so.

Q. Was there anything else I wanted you to get?—A. I think you asked about the trip, \$3,000 paid by the Department of the Interior.

Q. Oh, yes, did you make inquiry about that?—A. That was \$3,000 paid to a Mr. Mahony, and was for mails that had accumulated in November and December more than the police could handle, and for the purpose of clearing up the mail a special trip was arranged jointly between the United States and ourselves and the Post Office Department of Canada.

Q. That was to handle what the police were unable to overtake?—A. Yes, when the mails were first going into Dawson.

Q. The United States paying part of that?—A. They made a distinct arrangement with the same contractor, Mahony, that we did.

Q. But what they paid in you don't know?—A. Yes, they paid \$5,000.

Q. And you paid?—A. \$3,000.

Q. So altogether for carrying 1,523 pounds of mail there were \$8,000 paid?—A. No, \$3,000 was paid for the 1,500 pounds, and the United States paid \$5,000 for carrying 500 pounds, but he carried his on to Circle City.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. It was the 1,523 that we were responsible for?—A. Yes, for which we paid \$3,000.

Q. Paid out by the Interior Department?—A. Yes.

Q. And never charged to the Post Office Department?—A. Never charged up.

Q. Did you find any other beside that that had been undertaken by the Interior Department and not paid by the Post Office Department?—A. None that has not been transferred to the Post Office Department.

Q. Were there any transfers?—A. I think there were some in other years.

Q. What were they?—A. I do not remember now. I only made special inquiry with regard to Mr. Mahony.

Q. Will you make that inquiry, too, Mr. Coulter?—A. Yes.

Q. Really, what I want to get, Mr. Coulter, is everything that has been paid from July, 1896, in there, either by your department or by other departments, noting what has been transferred in the charges and what has not been?—A. Very well.

Q. All the extra work was done by the Mounted Police?—A. In 1898-9?

Q. In 1896-7 and 1897-8; do you know whether it was the Mounted Police did it all, or did the militia do part of the work?—A. Well, I don't think there was any organization completed in 1897-8 by the police although they carried the mails.

Q. The record of which, of course, will be in your department?—A. Yes.

Q. I think these points, then, if you make them up, will give me the information I want, and if you would make up all your statements, including those you made this morning, in a tabulated form, so that they can be handed in to the committee, it will make it plain?—A. Quite so, I will.

The witness retired.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

OTTAWA, June 7, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this morning, Mr. Fraser (Guisboro') in the chair.

#### MAIL SERVICE IN THE YUKON.

Mr. FRED. WHITE, called, sworn and examined:

*By Mr. Foster.*

Q. What is your official position, Mr. White?—A. Controller of the Mounted Police.

Q. You have in that respect charge of the Mounted Police?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you and your Mounted Police have anything to do with the carriage of mails into and out from the Yukon Territory.—A. Yes, until the formal contract was made.

Q. Commencing at what time and ending at what time: that is, when did you take up the work and when did you give it up?—A. The police going in and coming out always carried the mail from 1896.

Q. From what time in 1896?—A. Really from 1895. Any man coming or going carried the mail. There was no formal mail, that is official mail, but any one going and coming would call at the post office and get the mail and bring it out.

Q. From January 1, 1896, then, the police themselves carried what mail went in and out?—A. Yes.



## APPENDIX No. 2

*By Sir Louis Davies.*

Q. Practically from 1895?—A. In 1895 one went in and one went out and any letters there were they would bring out to Skagway. During the summer season the boats of the Alaska Commercial Company and the North-west Transportation Company would carry all mail matter, generally about two boats a year. They went from San Francisco and one from Seattle and carried the mail as a matter of courtesy.

*By Mr. Foster.*

Q. In 1895?—A. '95, '96 and '97, any time the boats were going up.

Q. Did you have anything to do with the arrangement of this?—A. As a matter of civility, when we sent the letters to them and their steamers were going out from San Francisco or Seattle, they would carry the letters, but there was not any postage.

Q. No postage?—A. No postage.

Q. Mails for instance in Vancouver or Victoria, which were directed to that country and came to Vancouver or Victoria on their way and that were taken up by the post office, you would have nothing to do with?—A. Our people would call at the post office and take them through with them.

Q. Call and take the bags?—A. Take the bags whatever there might be.

Q. And deliver them?—A. At Cudahy or along the trail.

Q. Delivered to the steamers in the summer?—A. Well, in the summer time the boats would take them themselves. They simply went in the dispatch box of the Company, the private dispatch box. In 1898 they took quite a lot of mail, some fifteen bags, the accumulation of newspapers and lower grade matter at Victoria.

Q. Did you keep any account of the weights?—A. About fifteen bags, they took out all the newspapers from the post office at Victoria in the spring.

Q. That is in the spring of 1898?—A. In the spring of 1898.

Q. And they were sent to these companies, and these companies?—A. They went as police freight with the police stores.

Q. They went in as police freight?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was anything paid?—A. We paid at the rate of freight.

Q. The information I want is to know what part you and the Mounted Police took under your direction in the distributing and carrying of mails from July 1, 1896, to the time they gave it up, the amounts they carried as nearly as you can give, and the cost, and if you can just give that in your own way as a statement it will be satisfactory?—A. In 1895-6 they carried any mail that was to go in. In 1897 we sent mail in in the spring, and that was really the beginning of the mail service in 1897.

Q. What time?—A. July, 1897, I received instructions, to establish posts from the coast to Dawson, and arrange for a monthly mail service. We sent up dogs and made arrangements. Posts were constructed wherever we could put them, but you will remember that that was the period of the rush to the Yukon, the passes were glutted and although the mails were sent in the spring and sent regularly, some got only as far as Big Salmon and some as far as Little Salmon, and there it was frozen up, the bulk of it; we made arrangements for sending them, but the demand for sending provisions into the Yukon to avert a famine was put first, and the men and dogs were all employed in pushing forward supplies. The result was that at Five Fingers there were some 25 tons of supplies which were all taken down to Dawson.

Q. That is in 1898?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you give me the mails which reached Dawson?—A. In October, 1897, two bags arrived.

Q. Have you the weights?—A. Not the weights. Two bags arrived in October; in February, 1898, 18 bags arrived; in March, 1 bag arrived; on March 31, 6 bags; on April 3, 6 bags; on April 16, 9 bags. Then on May 17 the flat boats which took down the provisions carried as much mail as had reached the place from which they started, the Big Salmon and Little Salmon, and on June 13 the balance of the winter accumulation. The mail was duly forwarded from the coast, commencing on September

25, 1897; all these mails left Dyea or Skagway between the 20th and 25th of each month during the winter, except in February, and that was unavoidably delayed for about ten days.

Q. Now you continued doing that service until what time?—A. We continued doing that till the end of June, 1898. After navigation opened in the spring of 1898 everything was sent down by boat as ordinary police freight.

Q. And your supervision and care ceased?—A. It ceased after June and was taken up again in the autumn of 1898.

Q. Now, will you detail what was done from the month of September?—A. No, it was really October.

Q. Will you say what you did from October, 1898?—A. From October a regular system was established of mails leaving every fortnight, as near as possible—the weather would not always permit that—but during that year, 1898–9, the mails were carried with a good deal of regularity considering the state of the trail. Sixteen trips were made.

Q. Kindly give the details, weights, dates and so forth?—A. During the winter of 1898–9 there were fifteen through trips made between Bennett and Dawson and five trips for portions of the distance, and there were thirteen trips made from Dawson to Bennett, and between Bennett and Tagish twenty trips.

Q. Can you define more clearly the partial trips in-going?—A. Well, they might go from Bennett to Tagish and then be re-sorted there and portions sent to Atlin or some other place.

Q. Now, as to the quantity of weight carried?—A. Well, I can give you that; will I give you each trip?

Q. Yes?—A. Well in October—

*By the Chairman :*

Q. That is 1898?—A. 1898.—There arrived at Dawson 567 pounds.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. You have that made in tabulated form?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, if you give it to the secretary and have it marked let it go in as the statement?—A. That is it (marked as Exhibit A).

*By the Chairman :*

Q. That is the original?—A. Yes.

Q. You will give us a copy?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. That takes up to what date?—A. The spring of 1899.

Q. Can you say what month?—A. The opening of navigation.

Q. May?—A. May, 1899.

Q. After May, 1899, have you had anything to do with it?—A. No, the Canadian Development Company carried it; the Post Office Department made all the arrangements.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. As I understand it the Post Office Department were not controlling it up to that time?—A. No, I got instructions to carry it.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Then, to recapitulate, we will say that from July, 1896, and probably some months before, there was no regular mail service?—A. There was no regular service.

Q. But whatever would offer or gather at Vancouver or Victoria was taken up there by your police as they went up—by vessels in the summer—under your charge, and no charges were made, it went in as charges on your freight?—A. Precisely.

## APPENDIX No. 2

Q. Then when you came to the fall of 1898 you put in enough men to carry on a continued mail service?—A. Yes.

Q. Which continued till May, 1899?—A. Yes.

Q. You have given the quantity of mail carried and the number of trips?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you made any estimate of the cost to your department in that first departure from July 1, 1896, up to your taking a regular service in October, 1898?—A. No sir. The only item I can specify particularly would be the fifteen bags that went around by St. Michael's, and that we know cost \$250 a ton; it was newspaper matter.

Q. What was the weight of that matter?—A. The weight was a little over a thousand pounds, or 75 cubic feet, and as we had to pay by ship measurement it was practically 3 tons.

Q. That cost to you?—A. Say, \$750.

Q. That you know the cost of?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But you have made no estimate as to what you paid in your freight charges for mail matter that was sent there with your freight?—A. As a matter of fact, prior to 1897 it was so light that a man could carry it in his despatch bag. There was no newspaper mail and the trading companies had their own carriers, and these men carried letters.

Q. Unless this department had taken this up and given a service, I suppose there would have been no mail service, except at great cost?—A. None, except at enormous cost.

Q. You could make no estimate of the cost beyond what you have stated for that period?—A. No, sir; it was part of our general system.

Q. From October 1, 1898, until May, 1899, what estimate have you made of the cost of the mail service to your department as an incidental part of the service?—A. \$47,000.

Q. On what basis did you make that estimate?—A. On what I estimate it to be, the number of men employed. You see we had the posts and buildings as part of our regular system, and I estimated the number of men who were employed extra and especially for this work, and the number of dogs.

Q. You took no account of what you would call equipment expenses, that is the expenditure on posts and the like of that?—A. Not on the posts, but on the dogs.

Q. But as to the equipment of the posts and the like of that, you made no estimate of what proportion the post office would have to pay with reference to that?—A. No, sir.

Q. And you included none of that?—A. No. My estimate was made up as follows:—20 men at \$3 per day, that is \$1.25 per day for pay, and the food and lodging costs \$1.75, for 180 days amounts to \$10,800; 120 dogs necessary for this and the sleds at \$35 per dog, I charge this because although some of the dogs may be alive they are pretty well used up after the winter service, amounts to \$4,200, and then feed for 120 dogs for six months at three pounds per dog per day is \$32,400. It does not cost that at the coast, but by the time it is hauled up there it costs that.

Q. That you charge as being incidental to your own service. There is no charge for supervision or for the officials, nothing of that kind included in that?—A. No, sir.

Q. If the Post Office Department had put on its own service, from there, think you would the cost have been much greater or would it not?—A. If they had to erect the posts and establish the service, the cost would have been \$100,000, I am sure. I did make up an estimate and it was \$94,000.

Q. If they had taken an independent service?—A. If they had taken an independent service.

Q. For the amount of mail matter taken in?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you ever been repaid that amount by the Post Office?—A. No, it is charged in our account.

Q. Has an account ever been presented to the Post Office Department?—A. No, except that I notified them that was the amount I estimated. The Postmaster General wished to know the cost and I gave that estimate.

Q. But it was never in the books charged to them and your department never collected it?—A. No, it was charged to the police expenditure.

Q. And since May, 1899, you and your department have had nothing to do with it?  
—A. Nothing to do with it.

Q. What would be a fair cost on the contract basis in that period, that latter period, per pound from Vancouver to Dawson, have you any idea?—A. It depends upon the season of the year.

Q. You had two seasons?—A. During say four months in the year, when the boats are running, the rates are very low, but it is the expense of establishing the winter service that costs money.

Q. What has been the prevailing average pound rate during the summer season for that period and what has been the average rate during the winter season of that period?—A. You mean last year, sir.

Q. Yes?—A. The rate has been, I think, about \$1,000 a ton.

Q. Taking in summer and winter?—A. Well, the average has been that.

Q. Taking summer and winter?—A. Yes, our supplies up to last year cost that.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. I am sure that would be the amount.

Q. Of course the amount per ton during the winter months after navigation closed would be far in excess of that figure?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. How much?—A. We send in very little during the winter.

Q. If you did how much would it be at the one pound rate?—A. I should fancy about \$2 per pound, sending it by dog sleigh.

Q. That is about all the statement you have to give us with reference to that?—  
A. That takes us up to date, sir.

Witness retired.

NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE,  
OFFICE OF THE COMPTROLLER,  
OTTAWA, June 7, 1900.

D. C. FRASER, Esq., M.P.,  
House of Commons,  
Ottawa.

DEAR SIR,—When before the Public Accounts Committee this morning I am afraid I inadvertently gave 1897 instead of 1898 as the year when we sent fifteen bags of mail matter from Victoria to the Yukon, via the Yukon River, and for which we paid at the rate of \$250 per ton. The actual date of shipment was June 9, 1898.

May I ask you to allow the record to be corrected.

Your obedient servant,

FRED. WHITE.

Mr. COULTER, recalled and further examined :

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. There was some information that was to be prepared by you in tabular form and submitted to the committee. Have you that prepared?—A. Yes. (Marked as Exhibit B.)

Q. What does it cover?—A. It is the weights of the mails carried in '98 from the close of navigation up to the opening of navigation in '99, and the number of bags of through mail carried between Bennett and Dawson, Dawson and Bennett, Bennett and Atlin, and Atlin and Bennett.

## APPENDIX No. 2

Q. Is that made up in the department?—A. That was made up in the Post Office Department.

Q. For what period?—A. I think you asked it for the period from 1898 up to 1900.

Q. Will you just definitely state the periods you do cover?—A. These are the weights from the close of navigation in '98 up to the opening of navigation in '99, the number of bags carried between Atlin and Bennett, Bennett and Atlin, Bennett and Dawson, and Dawson and Bennett, from June 16, 1899, to April 29, 1900. That is as far as the department has received them.

Q. Then you have the weights from the close of navigation, 1898, to June 16, 1899?—A. Yes.

Q. Previous to that period is there any record of weights in the department?—A. Not of any definite service. There were isolated services.

Q. What are these?—A. In 1896 there were 65 pounds sent in by a man named Healy, for which he was to receive \$600.

Q. That contract was made by whom?—A. By the Post Office Department.

Q. Was he paid that?—A. No. He lost the mails at Chilcoot Pass in December, and they were not recovered until the following spring.

Q. That was 65 pounds for which you were to give him?—A. \$600. He carried it as far as the Chilcoot in 1895, where the mail was lost, and it was afterwards found by a miner who was going in the following spring, and who carried it to Dawson, for for which he was paid \$100.

Q. That is one item—any others?—A. Then Mr. Moore, who carried two mails, he made two trips at \$600 a trip; he took them in in 1896.

Q. How much did he take in per trip?—A. There is no definite statement of the mail, although Mr. White assures me that it was about 60 pounds.

Q. Each trip?—A. Yes.

Q. When was that?—A. They were carried in June and July '97, for which he was paid.

Q. Any others?—That is all the special trips.

Q. That is all the information you have in the department with reference to trips, weights and amounts paid?—A. Yes, for the special trips.

Q. Two sums of \$600 each and one of \$100 were paid by the Post Office Department?—A. Yes.

Q. Charged in their account?—A. Yes. Then there was another trip made by Mr. Mahony in 1897.

Q. Yes, what about that?—A. Mr. Mahony previous to the opening of the office at Dawson, not knowing that organization had taken place, carried the mail as a private venture, and on this mail he intended to charge so much a letter, but on his arrival the mail was taken possession of by Mr. Barker of the post office, and the department afterwards compensated him to the amount of \$600.

Q. How much did he carry in?—A. I don't know the definite weight.

Q. This is just a little side enterprise of his own?—A. Yes.

Q. And after looking over the records, these are all you could find?—A. These are all of the special contracts made by the Post Office Department.

Q. And those that were not special contracts you have in your statement?—A. Yes.

Q. So the detailed statement and the special trips is the sum of the information you gathered from the department?—A. Yes.

Q. And the Post Office Department took no responsibility any more than delivering the mail during the period Mr. White had charge?—A. That is all.

Q. And incurred no cost?—(No answer.)

Q. In the carrying out of the work of your department have you been requested at any time to make up an account of what expenditures have been incurred by other departments for carrying the mail from July, 1896, into and out of the Yukon with a view of having the account so adjusted as to charge that up to the Post Office Department?—A. Yes, that was last year. That trip made by Mahony was intended to be

transferred to our account, but the account was received too late to be readjusted, and was just charged to the Interior Department's accounts.

Q. Have you received any instructions to make a thorough record and inquiry as to what should be charged up to the Post Office Department, provided the Post Office Department adopted the policy of paying for these mails?—A. Only so far as asking Mr. White to make an estimate of what the extra cost to the Mounted Police would be through carrying our mails.

Q. That is the estimate of which he spoke just now?—A. Yes. There were of course the agencies and posts they had, and which we intended to utilize. The estimate of the extra cost was made by Mr. White.

Q. But as a matter of fact you have not made any estimate on that basis and have not charged anything to the Post Office account?—A. There has been nothing charged to the post office account.

Witness discharged.

Inquiry closed.

APPENDIX No. 2

EXHIBITS

(REFERRED TO IN THIRD REPORT OF THE PUBLIC ACCOUNTS COMMITTEE.)

Exhibit A.

YUKON MAIL SERVICE.

BENNETT TO DAWSON AND WAY POINTS--WINTER, 1898 9.

Left Bennett.	Left Tagish.	No. of Sacks.	Weight.	Remarks.	No. of Sacks.	Weight.	Arrival in Dawson.
1898.	1898.		Lbs.			Lbs.	
Oct. 26..	Oct. 28..	15	567				
" 26..	" 28..	10	293	For way points.....	15	567	Dec. 6.
	Dec. 5..	6	75		6	75	" 29.
	" 21..		189	123 lbs. for Selkirk.....		66	
	" 28..	3	147	Way mail for Selkirk.			
	" 30..	4	165	" "			
							1899.
1899.	1899.						
Jan. 3..	Jan. 3..	14	469				Jan. 24.
" 3..	" 3..	1	40	For way points.....	14	469	
" 12..	" 13..	6	176	Including one sack for Bank of Commerce, Dawson.....			" 31.
" 12..	" 13..	1	40	For way points.....	6	176	
" 19..	" 19..	7	214				
" 19..	" 19..	2	25	" .....	7	214	Feb. 10.
" 25..	" 25..	9	320				
" 25..	" 25..	1	21	" .....	9	320	" 13.
Feb. 11..	Feb. 12..	20	790	This included 8 sacks, weight 306 lbs., taken from Humes; and Richardson's portion of the mail which should have left Skagway on Feb. 1.			
" 11..	" 12..	2	63	For way points.			
" 9..	" 12..	1	18	Official mail.....	21	808	Mar. 2.
" 9..	" 14..	7	263	Newspaper mail.			
" 9..	" 14..	1	36	Newspaper mail for way points.....	7	263	" 6.
" 19..	" 19..	1	24	Special mail, official matter.			
" 19..	" 19..	2	57	Special mail, official matter for way points..	1	24	" 6.
" 23..	" 24..	5	194				" 9.
" 23..	" 24..	2	22	For way points.			
" 23..	" 24..	2	9		7	203	" 9.
Mar. 9..	Mar. 9..	6	233				
" 9..	" 9..	2	76	For way points.			
" 11..	" 9..	2	41		8	279	" 23.
" 11..	" 11..	9	331				" 26.
" 11..	" 11..	1	40	For way points.....	9	331	
" 15..	" 15..	1	50	" .....			
" 24..	" 24..	6	230				April 4.
" 24..	" 24..	1	20	For way points.....	6	230	
" 24..	" 25..	1	30	Newspaper mail for way points.			
" 24..	" 29..	1	10	For way points.			
April 7..	April 7..	5	232				
" 7..	" 7..	2	83	For way points (one from Tagish).	6	262	" 18.
" 10..	" 7..	1	30				
" 10..	" 10..	6	208				
" 10..	" 10..	2	66	For way points (one from Tagish).			
" 10..	" 10..	1	20		7	228	Hootchiku, April 30
" 14..	" 10..	1	20	For way points.			Dawson, May 20
" 20..	" 20..	5	160				
" 20..	" 20..	1	5		6	165	Hootchiku
" 22..	" 23..	1		From Minister of Interior to Commissioner of Yukon.....	1		April 24
" 30..	May 1..	11	417				
" 30..	" 1..	1	34	For way points.....	11	417	Held over and sent down by steamer.
May 4..	" 5..	7	272				
" 4..	" 5..	1	15	" .....	7	272	
" 12..	" 12..	9	388				
" 12..	" 12..	1	41	" .....	9	388	
" 12..	" 22..	1	60	" .....			

## YUKON MAIL SERVICE.

DAWSON TO BENNETT—WINTER, 1898 9.

Left Dawson.	No. of Sacks	Weight.	Arrived, Tagish.	Arrived, Bennett.	Remarks.
1898.		Lbs.	1898.		
Nov. 15..					Accident to Corpl. Richardson going through the ice. Mail lost.
Dec. 1 ..					Transferred to police at Stewart R. by dog-driver employed by Arctic Express Co.
" 8 ..					
" 15 ..					Arctic Express Co.
Nov. 19..	4	80	Dec. 20..	" 31..	
			1899.	1899.	
	7	249	Jan. 7..	Jan. 8..	Had been left behind at Tantalus to provide transport for Major Bliss.
Jan. 1 ..	9	339	" 21 ..	" 21 ..	10½ days to Skagway.
" 15 ..	9	213	" 24 ..	" 24 ..	
Feb. 1 ..	8	400	Feb. 15..	Feb. 16..	2 way bags. 7 bags received at Bennett.
" 15 ..	11	430	Mch. 2 ..	Mch. 3 ..	1 "
Mch. 1 ..	11	361	" 14 ..	" 15 ..	1 "
" 8 ..	9	285	" 16 ..	" 17 ..	1 "
" 15 ..	12	388	" 26 ..	" 27 ..	1 " Held over at Tagish for 9 hours on account of storm.
" 23 ..	11	365	Apl. 4 ..	Apl. 4 ..	1 way bag slightly delayed on L. La Barge owing to blizzard.
Apl. 1 ..	14	630	" 10 ..		1 way bag. Between McClintock and White Horse, the horse and sled carrying the mail went through the ice. Sgt. Joyce, with whom was Sgt. Pringle, narrowly escaped with his life, the horse was drowned and one small way sack was lost. The sack contained the time bill.
" 8 ..	10	315	" 21 ..	" 22 ..	Trails in very bad condition, the mail going through the ice in several places.
" 15 ..	9	290	June 7 ..	June 8 ..	1 bag of way mail sorted at Tagish. Trails in very bad condition all the way to Hootchiku. The ice beyond being unsafe the mail was kept there until May 26, when it was taken on by the ss. <i>Anglian</i> and arrived at White Horse on June 6. From White Horse it was taken on by Police launch.



APPENDIX No. 2

YUKON MAIL SERVICE.

BENNETT TO TAGISH—WINTER, 1898-9.

Left Bennett.	Arrived, Tagish.	No. of Sacks	Weight.	Remarks.
1898.	1898.		Lbs.	
Nov. 19..	Nov. 19..	12	642	
" 30..	" 30..	2	102	
1899.	1899.			
Jan. 1..	Jan. 1..	7	154	
" 16..	" 16..	2	24	
" 19..	" 19..	2	..	
" 25..	" 25..	3	34	
Feb. 7..	Feb. 7..	2	25	
" 8..	" 8..	1	30	Official mail for Tagish and Dawson.
" 11..	" 12..	2	19	
" 18..	" 18..	3	103	
Mar. 5..	Mar. 5..	2	76	
" 11..	" 11..	2	20	
" 24..	" 24..	1	15	
April 7..	April 7..	1	5	
" 10..	" 10..	3	55	
" 20..	" 20..	2	13	
May 4..	May 4..	2	16	
" 12..	" 12..	2	21	
" 19..	" 19..	2	100	
" 25..	" 25..	1	..	Official mail.

YUKON MAIL SERVICE.

TAGISH TO BENNETT—WINTER, 1898-9.

Left Tagish.	Arrived, Bennett.	No. of Sacks	Weight.	Remarks.
			Lbs.	
Feb. 15..	Feb. 16..	1	19	
Mar. 2..	Mar. 3..	2	41	
" 14..	" 15..	2	29	
" 16..	" 17..	1	5	
" 26..	" 27..	2	30	
June 7..	June 8..	2	36	

*Exhibit B.*

The following is an estimate of the quantity of mail handled by the police from the close of navigation 1898 to the opening of navigation 1899.

November, 1898,	Bennett to Dawson.....	642
December, 1898,	Bennett to Dawson.....	605
	Tagish to Selkirk.....	437
	Dawson to Bennett.....	109
	Bennett to Tagish.....	76
		<hr/>
		1,227
		<hr/>
January, 1899,	Bennett to Dawson.....	1,176
	Bennett to Tagish.....	217
	Dawson to Bennett.....	799
	Way mail.....	165
		<hr/>
		2,357
		<hr/>
February, 1899,	Bennett to Dawson.....	1,310
	Dawson to Bennett.....	400
	Skagway to Bennett.....	100
	Bennett to Tagish.....	103
	Way mail.....	196
		<hr/>
		2,109
		<hr/>
March, 1899,	Bennett to Dawson.....	1,060
	Bennett to Tagish.....	111
	Dawson to Bennett.....	1,444
	Way points.....	133
		<hr/>
		2,748
		<hr/>
April, 1899,	Bennett to Dawson.....	1,285
	Dawson to Bennett.....	1,295½
	Bennett to Tagish.....	75
	Way mail.....	226
		<hr/>
		2,881½
		<hr/>
May, 1899,	Bennett to Dawson.....	1,137
	Bennett to Tagish.....	137
	Way mail.....	90
		<hr/>
		1,364

APPENDIX No. 2

NUMBER of Bags of Through Mail carried between Bennett and Dawson.

Date.	No. of Bags.	Date.	No. of Bags.
1899.		1899.	
June 10.....	17	Nov. 17.....	11
" 16.....	4	" 23.....	9
" 22.....	6	" 30.....	10
" 27.....	9		81
	— 36	Dec. 2.....	10
July 2.....	12	" 7.....	2
" 9.....	23	" 14.....	11
" 17.....	12	" 18.....	12
" 24.....	22	" 21.....	1
" 30.....	18	" 28.....	8
	87		34
Aug. 5.....	23	1900.	
" 14.....	39	Jan. 5.....	21
" 18.....	7	" 11.....	11
" 22.....	19	" 25.....	15
" 29.....	9	" 27.....	12
" 30.....	14		59
	— 111	Feb. 1.....	23
Sept. 3.....	17	" 2.....	12
" 6.....	11	" 9.....	17
" 12.....	22	" 15.....	16
" 16.....	6	" 16.....	8
" 21.....	26	" 23.....	21
" 23.....	10		97
" 27.....	25	Mar. 1.....	18
" 29.....	12	" 11.....	28
	— 129	" 15.....	10
Oct. 5.....	24	" 16.....	13
" 18.....	12	" 23.....	15
" 18.....	10	" 30.....	14
" 26.....	15		98
	— 61	April 2.....	12
Nov. 2.....	19	" 6.....	10
" 3.....	2		22
" 9.....	16		
" 16.....	14		

NUMBER of Bags of Through Mail carried between Dawson and Bennett.

Date.	No. of Bags.	Date.	No. of Bags.
1899.		1899.	
May 30	16	Nov. 6	6
	— 16	" 8	7
June 3	13	" 14	11
" 8	17	" 21	17
" 20	20	" 23	17
" 24	15		— 58
" 30	10	Dec. 5	11
	— 75	" 12	14
July 4	7	" 19	21
" 8	10	" 26	15
" 11	8		— 61
" 15	8	1900.	
" 18	8	Jan. 2	14
" 22	9	" 9	18
" 26	9	" 18	15
" 30	5	" 25	16
	— 64		— 63
Aug. 2	14	Feb. 1	8
" 6	10	" 7	12
" 10	10	" 14	13
" 14	12	" 28	10
" 17	13		— 43
" 21	7	Mar. 6	6
" 25	17	" 7	13
" 27	6	" 15	13
" 28	4	" 19	7
	— 93	" 21	10
Sept. 1	11	" 28	15
" 5	6	" 31	5
" 6	3		— 69
" 9	9	April 4	10
" 13	12	" 10	4
" 17	10	" 11	13
" 21	10	" 18	7
" 26	12		— 34
" 29	10		
	— 83		
Oct. 2	8		
" 14	33		
	— 41		

APPENDIX No. 2

NUMBER of Way-bags and Packages carried between Dawson and Bennett.

Date.	No. of Packages and Way-bags.	Date.	No. of Packages and Way-bags.
May 30.....	16	Sept. 9.....	13
	— 16	" 13.....	8
June 3.....	16	" 17.....	12
" 8.....	20	" 21.....	15
" 20.....	25	" 26.....	14
" 24.....	18	" 29.....	2
" 30.....	10		— 75
	— 89	1900.	
July 4.....	10	Jan. 2.....	15
" 8.....	12	" 9.....	3
" 11.....	11	" 18.....	15
" 15.....	11	" 25.....	4
" 18.....	18		— 37
" 22.....	12	Feb. 1.....	15
" 26.....	12	" 7.....	17
" 30.....	14	" 14.....	17
	— 110	" 28.....	20
Aug. 2.....	16		— 69
" 6.....	11	Mar. 6.....	19
" 10.....	11	" 7.....	18
" 14.....	13	" 15.....	18
" 17.....	14	" 19.....	18
" 21.....	8	" 21.....	19
" 23.....	17	" 28.....	19
" 27.....	8		— 74
" 28.....	13	April 4.....	26
	— 111	" 11.....	23
Sept. 1.....	12	" 18.....	19
" 5.....	2		— 68
" 6.....	7		

## NUMBER of Way-Bags and Packages carried between Bennett and Dawson.

Date.	No. of Packages and Way-bags.	Date.	No. of Packages and Way-bags.
June 10.....	11	Nov. 17.....	..
" 16.....	12	" 23.....	19
" 22.....	14	" 30.....	17
" 27.....	15		— 87
	— 52	Dec. 2.....	..
July 2.....	13	" 7.....	15
" 9.....	14	" 14.....	18
" 17.....	13	" 18.....	13
" 24.....	12	" 21.....	3
" 30.....	13	" 28.....	13
	— 65		— 62
Aug. 5*.....	13		
" 14.....	13	1900.	
" 18.....	13	Jan. 5.....	16
" 22.....	13	" 11.....	13
" 29.....	13	" 25.....	14
" 30.....	18	" 27.....	14
	— 83		— 57
Sept. 3.....	15	Feb. 1.....	..
" 6.....	14	" 2.....	16
" 12.....	12	" 9.....	15
" 16.....	4	" 15.....	..
" 21.....	12	" 16.....	20
" 23.....	16	" 23.....	19
" 27.....	14		— 70
" 29.....	12	Mar. 1.....	18
	— 99	" 11.....	16
Oct. 5.....	11	" 15.....	20
" 18.....	2	" 16.....	..
" 18.....	14	" 23.....	16
" 26.....	13	" 30.....	20
	— 40		— 90
Nov. 2.....	..	April 2.....	15
" 3.....	16	" 6.....	16
" 9.....	19		— 31
" 16.....	16		

APPENDIX No. 2

NUMBER of Bags carried between Atlin and Bennett, from June 16, 1899, to April 29, 1900.

Date.	No. of Bags.	Date.	No. of Bags.
1899.		1899.	
June 16.....	5	Nov. 14.....	3
" 18.....	3	" 18.....	3
" 22.....	3	" 20.....	3
" 29.....	4	" 24.....	3
	— 15	" 27.....	3
July 3.....	4		— 23
" 5.....	4	Dec. 1.....	3
" 11.....	4	" 4.....	5
" 15.....	3	" 8.....	3
" 18.....	4	" 11.....	3
" 22.....	3	" 22.....	3
" 25.....	5	" 30.....	3
" 29.....	3		— 20
	— 30	1900.	
Aug. 1.....	4	Jan. 3.....	5
" 3.....	3	" 5.....	3
" 5.....	3	" 8.....	3
" 8.....	3	" 12.....	3
" 10.....	4	" 16.....	3
" 13.....	3	" 26.....	3
" 15.....	3	" 27.....	3
" 17.....	4	" 28.....	3
" 20.....	3	" 30.....	3
" 22.....	3		— 26
" 24.....	3	Feb. 2.....	4
" 28.....	3	" 5.....	3
	— 39	" 8.....	3
Sept. 1.....	5	" 11.....	3
" 3.....	5	" 14.....	3
" 5.....	4	" 19.....	3
" 7.....	3	" 22.....	3
" 9.....	4	" 25.....	3
" 12.....	4		— 25
" 14.....	3	Mar. 1.....	4
" 16.....	3	" 4.....	3
" 19.....	3	" 8.....	3
" 21.....	3	" 11.....	3
" 23.....	3	" 15.....	3
" 28.....	3	" 18.....	3
	— 43	" 22.....	3
Oct. 3.....	4	" 25.....	3
" 5.....	4	" 29.....	3
" 7.....	3		— 28
" 10.....	3	April 1.....	3
" 12.....	3	" 5.....	3
" 15.....	3	" 8.....	3
" 20.....	3	" 12.....	3
" 22.....	3	" 15.....	3
" 26.....	4	" 19.....	3
" 31.....	4	" 22.....	3
	— 34	" 26.....	3
Nov. 8.....	4	" 29.....	3
" 10.....	4		— 27

NUMBER of Bags carried between Bennett and Atlin, from June 8, 1899, to  
April 26, 1900.

Date.	No. of Bags.	Date.	No. of Bags.
1899.		1899.	
June 8	7	Nov. 16	5
" 15	5	" 20	4
" 21	1	" 23	4
	—	" 27	1
	13	" 30	5
July 5	8		—
" 10	10	Dec. 4	3
" 17	10	" 7	1
" 21	16	" 11	3
" 24	3	" 14	5
" 26	9	" 18	1
" 28	2	" 21	2
" 31	5	" 26	5
	—	" 28	1
	63		—
Aug. 2	3		21
" 4	10	1900.	
" 7	3	Jan. 1	1
" 9	9	" 4	1
" 11	4	" 9	7
" 14	9	" 11	6
" 16	3	" 15	1
" 18	6	" 18	1
" 21	7	" 22	1
" 23	6	" 25	5
" 26	6	" 29	8
" 31	15		—
	—	Feb. 1	11
	81	" 5	2
Sept. 2	2	" 8	5
" 4	6	" 12	6
" 6	6	" 15	6
" 8	3	" 19	4
" 12	7	" 22	3
" 13	9	" 26	6
" 15	4		—
" 18	3	Mar. 1	9
" 20	2	" 5	1
" 22	13	" 8	1
" 25	5	" 12	8
" 27	10	" 15	10
" 29	4	" 19	5
	—	" 22	7
	74	" 26	5
Oct. 2	3	" 29	11
" 4	10		—
" 6	3	April 2	6
" 9	6	" 5	7
" 11	8	" 9	2
" 14	7	" 12	9
" 18	3	" 16	6
" 21	7	" 19	7
" 25	10	" 23	5
" 30	5	" 26	9
	—		—
	62		51
Nov 3	4		
" 6	5		
" 9	5		
" 13	5		



## APPENDIX No. 2a.

COMMITTEE ROOM,

WEDNESDAY, June 13, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts, beg leave to present the following, as their fourth report :—

Your committee have had under consideration the accounts and vouchers respecting the expenses of the International Commission, set out on pages P-5 and 6 of the report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1899; and in connection therewith have examined Mr. Henri Bourassa, M.P., under oath, and for the information of the House, report herewith the evidence given by the said Mr. Bourassa, and the exhibits filed; and your committee recommend that the said evidence and exhibits be printed.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,  
Chairman.

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN FOURTH REPORT OF THE PUBLIC ACCOUNTS COMMITTEE.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

May 3rd, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. Fraser (Guysborough), presiding.

### EXPENSES OF INTERNATIONAL COMMISSION.

Mr. HENRI BOURASSA, M.P., appeared before the committee, and made the following statement :—

Of course, Mr. Chairman, I want to put my position right before this committee, as I put it before the House yesterday. I want the idea that I declined to come here to be dispelled. I told the House that after the first letter I received, I knew I could not be present at the committee, and I sent that letter, and then a series of misunderstandings arose. Mr. Fraser was not here at the first meeting any more than myself, and at the next meeting he had not that letter, so I was always waiting for an answer to my letter. I told Mr. Fraser that I had no objection to come here and repeat what I said in that letter ; in fact I don't acknowledge that the committee has any right to question me, but at the same time, as I have nothing to conceal, if there is any information I can give, I have no objection. Simply, I don't want to commit myself to any course, being in the same position as the two other secretaries, and under the control of the commissioners.

Mr. Bourassa was then sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Mr. Bourassa, you were appointed one of the joint secretaries to the International Commission ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any understanding at the time of your appointment, where you were to receive the means of paying your expenses?—A. Where?

Q. From whom ?—A. No, there was no special understanding; the only thing was that my expenditures were going to be covered by the commission, but nothing settled beyond that.

Q. Your expenses were going to be covered by the commission?—A. Yes.

Q. From whom did you understand that?—A. If I remember rightly, from Sir Wilfrid Laurier.

Q. Well, you had advances from time to time to pay expenses ?—A. Yes.

Q. From whom did you receive these?—A. From Mr. Pope.

Q. Who is Mr. Pope?—A. The Assistant Secretary of State.

Q. How did you come to get the advance from Mr. Pope?—A. I don't remember exactly, I think from the same source, but I think Sir Wilfrid Laurier told me to apply to Mr. Pope.

Q. Sir Wilfrid Laurier told you to apply to Mr. Pope?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2a

Q. You kept an account of the expenses, I suppose, from time to time?—A. When I started for Quebec, I marked the amount of money I had—because I did not draw upon Mr. Pope until some weeks after—and about once a month or twice I added up the expenditure and the amount I received.

Q. You expected to account for the money you received?—A. To the commission.

Q. Or some of it?—A. To the commission.

Q. Therefore, you necessarily kept an account for that purpose?—A. Yes, and as I do for my own expenditure.

Q. In view of having to account to the commissioners, you would take the precaution, would you not, on any other occasion, to get proper vouchers?—A. No, sir, I did get any vouchers.

Q. Were you going to account?—A. Yes, I understood the commission was going to do this, asking us for a certificate of the amount spent; they are not very petty men; that they would ask for the certificate of the amount expended for the commission, and that I was ready to give. I knew very well that every cent of money I was expending was for the benefit of the commission, and whenever I spent anything for my own benefit, I marked it apart.

Q. Well, you kept an account for you to give a correct account of your expenditure?—A. No, I did not keep any account in detail; I simply marked every week the amount expended that week.

Q. How did you arrive at it?—A. I arrived at the thing on the whole—no, I did not keep the details—I simply kept a small book, and every ten or fifteen days I marked my expenses, and at the end of the commission I totalled them up, and they amounted to \$2,198.90.

Q. Well, would you put down in that book of which you make mention, each item of expenditure?—A. Oh, no; simply even ten or fifteen days I noted that I expended so much during that time.

Q. Did you trust to memory?—A. No, but it was very easy; as I have already told you, whenever I expended anything for my own account, I marked that apart, but for everything such as driving or boarding or stationery, or anything for the commission, I simply let it go on, and made up the total every ten or fifteen days.

Q. You never kept the details?—A. No.

Q. Never kept a voucher?—A. Well, as I have told you, in my little pass-book.

Q. Well, how were you able to distinguish private expenditures from those for the commission?—A. Because, as I have already told you twice, every time I expended something for myself I marked it separately, and I subtracted that from the total amount I had expended.

Q. How much did you expend for personal expenses?—A. I don't know.

Q. Never thought it necessary to keep an account?—A. No, but at the same time, I was sure the amount I charged for the commission was expended for them, and that it was all right.

Q. You had no instructions?—A. No, no more than my two colleagues had.

Q. Do you know your two colleagues had instructions?—A. We had none from the commission; no one had, as far as that is concerned.

Q. You received how much from Mr. Pope?—A. \$2,200.

Q. Did you expect to account in detail to any person, or just simply tell the party to whom you would account, that you expended so much?—A. Exactly, I never expected to be asked for details.

Q. Why did you come to that conclusion?—A. Because it seemed to me the same thing as my colleagues were doing. We never thought we would be asked how much paper we used, or how many days we spent at our hotel. We always expected that the commission would deal with us, knowing they were dealing with three honest men, gentlemen, who would not take public money.

Q. Did you discuss that with your colleagues?—A. Not at any particular length.

Q. Well, at any time?—A. I don't remember at any time.

Q. Did the matter ever come up in conversation with your colleagues?—A. If I remember well, I had occasion to talk once with Mr. Anderson.

Q. How did that come about?—A. It did not come in any special matter; in fact it was very short, because the conversation was ended. I remember I was talking to Mr. Anderson, and the indemnity that he was receiving, because it was understood that the British secretary and the American secretary were receiving an indemnity, whilst I was not, but just as I was beginning to talk with him somebody entered, and the whole thing was ended.

Q. And he, Anderson, told you upon that occasion that he was not going to account to the British government?—A. No, he did not.

Q. I mean to the American government?—A. No, he was not for the American government, he was one of the joint secretaries for the commission.

Q. Did Mr. Cartwright ever say to you that he would not account in detail?—A. No, I never spoke to him about it.

Q. When you made the statement, you used the word that you did not think "we" would be called upon to do that. How did you come to that conclusion?—A. I understood—of course there was nothing formal, nor did I get the information from Mr. Anderson or Mr. Cartwright—I understood they received a lump sum, out of which they paid their expenditure, but, of course, all this was a private arrangement that could have been made between them and their respective governments.

Q. Do you know whether Mr. Cartwright had ever accounted to the British government?—A. No, I did not.

Q. Did you ever hear him say it was not expected of him?—A. No.

Q. Or Mr. Anderson?—A. No.

Q. Then you appear to be the only one?—A. That I am aware of. Of course I know what I have done, but not what the others have done.

Q. Anderson, you say, was to receive compensation for his services?—A. I understand so.

Q. Did you understand that from Anderson?—A. No, I did not remember that he told me; it may have been some one outside, I cannot say whether he told me. I must say this, that Mr. Anderson, besides being secretary of the commission, was employed by the American government for some months previous, in connection with the work of preparation.

Q. I suppose you will consider it a reasonable thing that Mr. Anderson, having been in the service of the American government, and acting there as one of the joint secretaries and receiving pay, that he would account for his expenditure in detail as any person else would under these circumstances?—A. On the other hand, I do not know anything about it.

Q. You would suppose he would account for it?—A. The moment he gives a certificate of his expenditure, I think it is all that could reasonably be asked from him.

Q. You do not think it reasonable to be asked for details?—A. I do not think it unreasonable.

Q. Did you ever talk over this matter of accounting?—A. No, I had nothing to do with the accounts of the Canadian commission, except, of course, that I paid out the amount I got from Mr. Pope a couple of times, I think an amount of money to pay for outside services, messengers, and services of that kind that were required at Quebec, and for these I gave a detailed account, of the names and salaries paid, and vouchers for everything, to Mr. Pope.

Q. Did the commissioners ask you for a statement of accounts?—A. Never.

Q. Never did?—A. No.

Q. Who asked you for it?—A. Nobody—well, Mr. McDougall asked me to give details about the \$2,200 of my personal expenses.

## APPENDIX No. 2a

Q. Did you expect the British government to ask you for a statement of accounts?—A. No, I simply expected—as you know the commission simply adjourned in February, 1899, and it was going to resume its sittings in Quebec in August, so nothing was settled financially, neither as to the expenditure of the secretaries, nor as to the amount of the general expenses of the commission, which is still left unsettled.

Q. You said you did not expect to be asked for a statement?—A. No, I never thought I would be asked for a detailed statement.

Q. For any statement?—A. Yes, for exactly the same statement I have given to Mr. McDougall.

Q. From whom did you expect that request to come?—A. From the commission, when it would end its sittings, when the details naturally would be settled by the commission, and very naturally too.

Q. Well, were you surprised when Mr. McDougall asked you for a statement of account?—A. No, I was not surprised, because at that time, at the time he did so, a long time had elapsed after the reopening of the commission was expected, so I very naturally thought that it was very natural on the part of the Auditor General, who had to give account for the amount of my own account, as well as the rest of the expenditure of the commission, to ask me for a statement.

Q. Did the Auditor General ask for the details?—A. Yes—it was not by letter, it was in conversation. I met him here in Ottawa, and he asked me if I could give him the details, and I said no, I could give no detailed account, but I could give him a certificate that the amount of money was expended, and was expended entirely for the benefit of the commission.

Q. As soon as you were informed by Sir Wilfrid Laurier that you were to go to Mr. Pope from time to time to get money for expenses, you expected it would come before the Auditor General, did you not?—A. No, I was not familiar with the course through which the accounts went, but I expected that when the commission was at an end my expenses, as well as the other expenses of the commission, would be settled, by the commission, and the amount of money advanced to me by Mr. Pope, would be reimbursed to him, or to some representative of the government; but I never expected that it was anything but an advance from time to time, to be expended for the benefit of the commission.

Q. Do you mean to tell the committee that you thought that all out, and came to the definite conclusions you have stated?—A. Yes, I came to those conclusions without having reasoned it out.

Q. Did you ever have any intimation from any person that that would be the case?—A. Oh, it was easy to know that from the documents I had.

Q. Will you produce them?—A. No, I cannot, because they do not belong to me. But the protocol of organization which was signed at Washington on the 30th of May, 1898, by Mr. Kasson and Mr. Foster on the part of the United States, and by Lord Pauncefote and Sir Louis Davies on the part of Canada.

Q. These are all confidential documents, are they not?—A. No, there is nothing confidential in that. In fact this has been brought down and printed, there was also a concurrence of opinion that each government should defray the expenses of its own commissioners, and that any general expenditures incurred, by or on behalf of the joint commission, and so certified, should be paid in equal moieties by the respective governments. When I was appointed, I was appointed with Mr. Anderson and Mr. Cartwright, not as one American, one Canadian, and one British, but as the three joint secretaries of the commission, not appointed by the governments, but by the commission, and therefore, I always thought, and it seemed to me that my expenses would follow that protocol, while all the expenses of the commissioners would fall upon the different governments.

Q. You expected the British government would pay your expenses?—A. No, I quite expected the commission to settle my expenses, and then divide it into equal

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

moieties, in accordance with the protocol. The commission was a joint body appointed by both governments, and the moment it organized it was an organization of itself.

Q. Did you expect the British government to pay your expenses?—A. No.

Q. Who did you expect to pay it then?—A. I expected the commission to pay it, and then divide the whole amount between the British and American governments; in fact I could not expect anything else, because it was stated so there.

Q. Where did you expect the commission was to get the money?—A. I expected it would come one half from the British, and one half from the American governments.

Q. The commission was to pay you in the first instance?—A. No, I simply said that the commission was going to pay the expenditure of the three joint secretaries out of the fund that would be provided in equal moieties by the British and American governments. In fact the only document, which established that, and settles it that way, is the first protocol of organization.

Q. Now, you say you understood the commissioners would in the meantime bear the expenses, and they would afterwards be divided?—A. Well, no, I did not know exactly how it would be done. Of course in a general way I knew it would be that, but I did not know whether the money would be advanced first, and a joint division be made afterwards, or whether at the end of the commission the expenses would be divided and the money paid. I simply knew as a matter of fact and law, that I was under the control of the commissioners, and going to get my expenses from them, as well as my two colleagues, and that is settled by the first protocol.

Q. Now, when did Sir Wilfrid Laurier tell you you were to get money from the Canadian source?—A. Sir Wilfrid Laurier never gave me details.

Q. But, when did he say to you to apply to Mr. Pope?—A. Well, I think it was at Quebec, ten or fifteen days after we had begun; I asked him, "to whom shall I apply for an advance for my expenses," and he said, "apply to Mr. Pope"; as far as I can remember, I don't remember the details.

Q. Then the Canadian commissioners, and all the expenditure attending them, form part of Great Britain's share?—A. Well, that I do not know at all.

Q. As a matter of fact is that so?—A. Well, I think so; I did not study that.

Q. We won't discuss whether you studied it or not, but didn't your's form part?—A. No, I always thought my expenses were different, because by the protocol the commissioners' expenses were to be borne by their respective governments, while the expenses of the secretaries were to be paid by the commissioners, and then divided share and share.

Q. But the commissioners would want details?—A. They have something else to do.

Q. They do not descend to mean things?—A. As a rule, because they know that governments usually choose for such offices men who would be careful.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. But they might be extravagant?—A. I know that rightly it might be done, but I don't think any man representing big countries like the United States and British governments, would ask them to give details. I don't think that in making the peace treaty at Paris, the American government questioned the expenses of the Spanish secretary, or that the Spanish government questioned the expenses of the American secretary.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. You think, as a rule, commissioners would not ask one to give details?—A. No. I have stated that the expenditure of the commission, and the expenditure of the commissioners did not fall under the commissioners, but the expenditure of the secretaries did.

## APPENDIX No. 2a

Q. Just take the accounts and examine them before we proceed.—A. I have just read the paragraph of the protocol which says that the expenditures of the commissioners were to be borne by their respective governments, while the joint expenditures are to be borne by the commissioners; and I have lost my time for six months also without any salary.

Q. Now, we have several names in here, aside from the commissioners themselves. There is Mr. Parmelee, Mr. Pope, Mr. King, Mr. Venning, Mr. Gourdeau, Mr. Boudreault, Mr. O'Hara, Mr. Williams, Mr. Gordon, Mr. Burns, Mr. Simpson, Mr. Herbert Taylor, Mr. O. G. V. Spain, Capt. Wakeham, and J. J. McArthur, and so on; now all these have put in detailed accounts?—A. Well let me explain—

SIR LOUIS DAVIES—These gentlemen were not in any sense officers of the commission as our friend here was. They were officers and witnesses brought by the Canadian Government before the Commission for purposes of its own. For instance, from the Department of Trade and Commerce and from the Department of Marine and Fisheries they were brought to advise about charts, maps, and other matters which were being considered by the Commission from time to time. You see a large number of them came from my department. The expenses of these private persons would not be connected with the commission at all, but were purely the expenses of the government of Canada, and they would pay those officers from the different departments.

Mr. CLANCY—Very well, now Mr. Bourassa is in that category?

SIR LOUIS DAVIES—Not at all, I beg your pardon, sir.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Well, Mr. Bourassa makes a distinction himself. Now, this account is put in for the purpose the Minister of Marine and Fisheries has stated, and probably it will be classified just as he states, but that does not alter the proper accountability for the money charged up to that commission. Now, Mr. Bourassa made the statement in the House that he expected to account for this money?—A. To the commission.

Q. To the commission, yes. Now, if you expected to account to the commission you would fortify yourself with some means of giving a proper account to the commission?—A. Well, I thought, as I have already told you, I think, two or three times, that the moment I gave my certificate that the amount, so much money, had been expended by me as secretary of the Joint High Commission, it would be sufficient. It never entered my mind for a moment that anything else would be asked of me.

Q. Tell us why you came to that conclusion. It is not the usual conclusion to come to, is it?—A. I think it is in bodies of that kind.

Q. You had no position to entitle you to take a stand of that kind, had you?—A. Yes, I think the diplomatic secretary of a body of that kind is not expected to give the same details as a public servant of the Government. For example, as of the other gentlemen whose names have been read over, they being called by their government and not by the commission.

Q. But how did you know it?—A. I expected it from common sense.

Q. How did you know it?—A. I knew it because I thought it was right.

Q. But only because you thought it was right?—A. Exactly.

Q. Did you know of any other case like yours?—A. No.

Q. You simply thought all you had to do was to keep account of your own expenditure and charge up the balance to the commission?—A. Exactly.

Q. You are perfectly clear about that, that you got \$2,200?—A. That is, I did not have that at once, but I drew from time to time. I went first of all with my own money and when the time came for me to get some more cash, I applied to Mr. Pope on the advice of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, as I have already told the committee.

Q. But you received as a whole the sum of \$2,200?—A. Exactly. And I handed back \$1.10.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Wasn't that rather a petty thing to do ?—A. Yes, but I did not like to keep \$1.10 of other people's money any more than if it had been \$100. I want my own and nothing more.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. But you kept an account of your own personal expenses ?—A. Exactly.

Q. And you concluded that all the rest should be charged to the commission ?—A. Exactly.

Q. What was the nature of your expenses ?—A. The usual expenses that are incurred by a man who is travelling and occupying the position which I occupied.

Q. I did not just catch your answer ?—A. I say all the expenses that are necessarily incurred in travelling by a man occupying the position I occupied at that time.

Q. Are you sure you spent \$2,200 ?—A. I am sure I spent \$2,198.90.

Q. How did you make up your own share of that amount you expended ?—A. Simply because I added up the amount I received and the amount I expended and subtracted the amount I had expended for my own account, and the balance was what I had expended for the commission ; that was very clear.

Q. Are you sure that is the correct way of doing it ?—A. I was sure of it at the time and I am still. You may have different notions about it, but that is my notion. Every man goes according to his own notions, you know.

Q. Perhaps you have strange notions as to what is proper ?—A. Perhaps I have strange notions of what your opinions are too ; that is a matter of opinion.

Q. I suppose if anybody had gone into your rooms and taken \$500 from your pocket, you would have charged it to the commission ?

Mr. Cowan objected to the question.

Q. The witness states that he charged his own expenses that had nothing to do with the commission, and that he had money of his own, from which he paid them. How much money had you of your own ?—A. I do not remember at all, but I marked it down, the day I started from Quebec, to take up my duties with the commission. I marked the amount of money I had and kept an account, as I have already stated, from time to time, of the amount expended ; also marking down what I had spent on my own account, and charging the difference to the commission.

Q. Did you keep your own money and that you received from Mr. Pope separate ?—A. No, I did not, because I had marked down the amount of money I had when I started.

Q. And you paid that out until it was exhausted, and then you drew from Mr. Pope ?—A. If I remember aright, I had \$150 of my own when I started.

Q. How much of the money you received from Mr. Pope did you pay out for personal expenses not connected with the commission ?—A. \$1.10, as I have already stated.

Q. Did you use any of that \$2,200 for purposes not connected with the commission ?—A. Indirectly, because as I have already told you, I expended \$150 of my own for the benefit of the commission, and out of it I took that sum back.

Q. You kept an account of that ?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you give us that account ?—A. Which account ?

Q. You kept an account, as you have told us, of your personal expenses ?—A. As I have already told you, I kept an account. But I haven't it here, but I can state this positively, and that is the only thing I can state positively, that I marked an account of the money I had when I left Quebec, and the amount I spent for myself, and I charged the commission with the amount spent for them, and I handed the \$1.10 back.



## APPENDIX No. 2a

Q. That is not the point, Mr. Bourassa, you had \$150 of your own money ?—A. I say I had an amount about that.

Q. You paid out that \$150 for purposes of the commission ?—A. Yes, as I went along.

Q. Now, did you keep an account up to that time of what you paid for your personal expenses and what you paid for the commissioners ?—A. I have already told you that from the day I started till I came back I marked them down separately.

Q. That is not the question ; let us have a fair answer. You started in paying the expenses for the commission and expenses of your own ?—A. I cannot remember, there was something for myself out of \$150, I do not remember now.

Q. Had you a way of keeping an account ?—A. Yes, I have already told you five times that I kept the accounts separately.

*By Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper :*

Q. Whether out of the \$2,200 or the \$150 ?—A. Yes, exactly.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. The \$150 was exhausted before you got anything from Mr. Pope ?—A. Well, nearly so ; I didn't wait until the last penny was gone.

Q. Can you say at all, then, how much you spent ?—A. Yes, I have already told you that for the seventh time.

Q. For the seventh time by avoiding the main question ?—A. No, I think, Mr. Chairman, when I have given a fair answer to every question it should be accepted. I say I have marked every cent of money spent for my own uses.

Q. Have you that now ?—A. No.

Q. Is it in existence ?—A. It must be in that pass-book, if I could find it.

Q. Could you produce it ?—A. I suppose so, but I am not obliged to ; it contains everything connected with my own business, and I won't.

Q. Now, I would like to ask for the eighth time, when you commenced to spend out of your own money, if you kept any account whatever of what you were paying out for the commission ?—A. Certainly.

Q. Did you keep two or one accounts ?—A. I did not keep two, as I simply marked on the pass-book the amount of money I had of my own, and when it was exhausted I drew on Mr. Pope, and then marked everything that was expended for myself, and then the balance was expended for the commission.

Q. How did you know it ?—A. Because everything expended for myself was marked separate, and I spent nothing else but for the commission and myself.

Q. Did you count your money daily ?—A. No.

Q. How do you know somebody didn't take some of it out of your pocket ?—A. Because I kept sober all the time.

Q. Were your expenses of an extravagant kind, Mr. Bourassa ?—A. Which expenses ?

Q. That is, were you called on to pay larger sums than other men for hotel bills ?—A. As I have already said, I dealt with the matter as I thought I should do in my position, without extravagance, and at the same time without meanness.

Q. Did you live in hotels where the charges were greatest ?—A. I lived in the same hotel with the commissioners at Quebec, that is in the Chateau Frontenac, but at Washington I lived at a different hotel, because I found more proper rooms at a cheaper price.

Q. Was Mr. Pope there ?—A. Yes, but at Washington I left the commissioners and their staff and took rooms in another hotel.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. A smaller hotel ?—A. A smaller one, yes, but a good one.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Mr. Pope was there ; did he live in a meaner hotel ?—A. No ; but I will point out to the committee that I was the only Canadian secretary, and therefore I had something else to do other than the ten or twelve officials of the Government who were there.

Q. What had you to do ?—A. I was obliged to give about the same kind of entertainments as given by the other secretaries, and had to occupy larger rooms, because people often came to ask for the commissioners. Everyone inquiring for the commissioners came to me while the other officials were there, to do the work of the Canadian Government.

Q. Yes, then you state that some of this money at least was spent in entertainment by you ?—A. I would not call that entertainments. As I have already stated, I was obliged to take, both at Quebec and Washington, I was obliged to take two rooms, a bedroom and a little parlor, and receive many people who were coming to me as the secretary of the commission.

Q. Did you give any entertainments ?—A. Probably an occasional little entertainment, probably I received to lunch and dinner some of the delegates who came to the commission, and some of the gentlemen connected with the commission too.

Q. Then those entertainments formed a part of the expenditure of twenty-one hundred and—A. Certainly. All the expenditure I had to make for the commission forms part of that amount. I didn't take any money of outside, but I didn't give any of my own.

Q. Did you spend your own money in these entertainments ?—A. No, when it was for the commission, no, especially when I was receiving not a cent of salary ; I did not think I was called to give charity to the British and Canadian governments.

Q. Can you state in round numbers what you gave for entertainments ?—A. Oh, no.

Q. What position did Mr. King occupy there ?—A. He was one of the several witnesses for the Canadian Government.

Q. And Mr. Venning ?—A. All of these were experts. He was one of the experts called there by the Canadian Government to testify. None of them, of course, were in the employment of the Canadian Commission.

Q. I see you received some money from Mr. Venning ?—A. No, I understand that to be simply Mr. Pope and Mr. Venning signed the checks and after Mr. Venning came back Mr. Pope signed the cheques alone.

Q. You put in a statement here ?—A. Yes, some of the cheques were signed by both Mr. Pope and Mr. Venning, and some only by Mr. Pope.

Q. "Amount of checks received from time to time from Messrs. Pope and Venning and from Mr. Pope ?"—A. Exactly as I have said. When Mr. Venning was there they were signed by both, but after he came back only by Mr. Pope.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. The Auditor General wished to have two names on the cheques ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Then shortly you make this statement, out of all the money you received, you only kept an account of personal expenses outside and kept no account of the expenses for the commission ?—A. Oh, yes, of course I kept an account. I added together the amount of money expended for that purpose and that made the amount.

Q. Did you keep two accounts, one of personal expenses ?—A. Yes, I kept separate my personal expenditure and the rest is for the commission.

Q. Where is that account that you kept for the commission ?—A. As I have already stated, it is not a special account, it is simply the amount in the pass-book.

## APPENDIX No. 2a

Q. Will you produce that ?—A. I do not know where it is, and if I did, I would not, because it is my own personal book, not only of expenditure, but of notes and everything the year round. It is my diary book.

Q. You said to the committee that you kept two accounts, one being kept in detail for such monies as you paid out on purely personal account ?—A. Exactly.

Q. But for the general expenditure you kept no record ?—A. The amounts, the total amounts, were given.

Q. Will you produce the first with regard to your personal expenses ?—A. I have to tell you it was, the whole thing was, in my personal pass-book.

Q. I ask you if you will produce it ?—A. No.

Q. Would you produce the accounts you kept in a general way for the commission ?—A. There is no special account for that.

Q. Is there any account ?—A. By adding from time to time the total expenditure I got five or seven figures of total, and it gave the amount.

Q. Where are these figures ?—A. On that same pass-book.

Q. Will you produce that book, that part of it ?—A. I cannot, it is simply part of the whole book.

Q. Have you it in your possession ?—A. I have.

Q. Then you refuse ?—A. Certainly I do.

Q. In other words, you refuse to produce to the committee any statement whatever of any account you kept in connection with the \$2,200 ?—A. Not at all, if it pleases you, if it amuses you, I can copy on a piece of paper these figures, I think.

Q. We don't want a copy, we want the book ?—A. Well, you won't have it.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. How long did the commission last ; when did it begin ?—A. It began about the middle of August, I think. It opened about the 24th of August and ended some time in February, at Washington.

Q. How long was it in Quebec ?—A. About three months, and three months in Washington.

Q. You say three months in Quebec and three in Washington ?—A. Yes.

Q. For any period of the whole three months, were you at your residence ?—A. Not when in Quebec; I came home between the adjournment in Quebec and the meeting in Washington, that was all.

Q. So that all the time—A. And during the adjournment at Christmas at Washington.

Q. If I understand you, all the time the commission sat in Quebec, you remained there ?—A. Yes.

Q. At the Chateau Frontenac ?—A. Exactly.

Q. You say the commission was three months in Washington ?—A. About so, yes.

Q. Please give the time at which it sat in Washington ?—A. I think some time in October or November; I am not sure, I think in November.

Q. Have you any note ?—A. Oh, yes, I have them at home. I could see by the date of the protocols.

Q. While the commission sat in Washington, you say you came home for the Christmas holidays ?—A. Yes, there was a formal adjournment of the commission.

Q. Besides that trip did you come back to your home while the commission sat ?—A. No.

Q. You stayed there all the time ?—A. Yes.

Q. No travelling at all, you stayed there ?—A. Yes.

Q. I see by the Auditor General's Report here, that the commission sat from August 24 to October 11 in Quebec ?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that correct ?—A. Yes, I think that is right.

Q. And then from November 7 to February 21, at Washington?—A. At Washington, yes.

Q. That would be correct too, I suppose?—A. Yes, I think that is right.

Q. How long did the adjournment last when you adjourned for the Christmas holidays?—A. I think about ten days.

*By Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper :*

Q. When at Quebec did you deal personally with the Chateau Frontenac, in regard to your board?—A. Oh, yes, I settled everything personally.

Q. You settled your own accounts out of this \$2,200?—A. Yes.

Q. And did you receive vouchers?—A. I think so; but I never keep the vouchers of hotels where I travel.

Q. You don't remember whether you did or not?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember?—A. Yes, I think so.

Q. When did you destroy them?—A. Immediately; I always do that.

Q. The same thing occurred in Washington?—A. Yes.

Q. And out of the \$2,200 you paid your board bill?—A. Oh, yes, everything.

Q. And got a receipt?—A. Yes.

Q. And tore it up?—A. Yes.

Q. And got a receipt?—A. Yes.

Q. And tore it up; and paid your own travelling expenses?—A. Oh, yes, cars and everything, it was the whole run of expenditure that was connected with that.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Mr. Bourassa, you say you gave your time for nothing?—A. Yes.

Q. Why was it necessary to do that if working for the joint commissioners?—A. Because of the commission not having settled anything as to what was to be paid to the secretaries, there was nothing settled, and I got nothing.

Q. There was nothing settled?—A. There was nothing settled, and I charged nothing more than my expenses, because I did not feel I should, because they had not settled anything.

Q. Why should you volunteer your services for nothing?—A. Well, I accepted the office because I thought it would be a political advantage, by putting me in contact with men from whom I could learn something, and I never thought of making any money out of it.

Q. How long were you on it?—A. Well, the dates given by Mr. Casgrain are correct, and for a few days before I had to go to Quebec to arrange for the opening of the commission.

Q. The days given are about 140 or 150?—A. You would have to add ten days to that.

Q. About 150 days?—A. Yes.

Q. How much did they charge you at the Chateau Frontenac?—A. For two rooms and board, \$10 a day.

Q. \$10 a day at Quebec?—A. Yes.

SIR LOUIS DAVIES—You were lucky if you had two rooms, and got them for \$10.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. One word, Mr. Bourassa, you said you were anxious to serve because there was some political advantage to be gained?—A. I do not mean political advantage in the narrow sense, but diplomatic advantage.

Q. Did you ever suggest to any of your own friends that you should be appointed?—A. No, I refused it twice because I did not feel that I had the qualifications, only

## APPENDIX No. 2a

having accepted it on Sir Wilfrid Laurier's pressing me, after talking it over with Lord Herschell; he wrote me twice before I accepted.

Q. Sir Wilfrid Laurier asked you to accept it?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you discuss your position as a member of the House, and whether you could receive a salary?—A. Yes, I think I referred to the matter; I knew very well that if my services were retained by the Canadian government, of course, I could not receive a cent of money as a member of the Canadian parliament; of course I knew that well.

*By Mr. Fortin:*

Q. You accepted without salary?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Was that the object of having the appointment made, as you say, by the commissioners?—A. Oh, no. It is always done that way, and the settlement about the expenditure was made three months before there was any thought or talk about my appointment.

Q. Well, if you were appointed by the Canadian government without salary—A. Oh, no; I knew well they could not appoint me; only the Anglo-American commission could appoint me; I knew a little about diplomacy, and knew they could not.

Q. Were you not known to be Canada's contribution to the secretaryship?—A. No—well I do not know the discussion which took place between Lord Herschell and Sir Wilfrid Laurier. I knew at first it was contemplated an American would be appointed, and I would be appointed as British secretary.

Q. Alone?—A. Yes.

Q. From whom did you understand that?—A. Sir Wilfrid; the matter was talked over with Lord Herschell, and as Lord Herschell had brought Mr. Cartwright as his secretary, who was an expert and had been connected with such matters before, we were both appointed for the British side.

Q. So that Mr. Cartwright's arrival overturned the original plan—A. Eh?

Q. The original plan was overturned by Mr. Cartwright's arrival?—A. I have said I understood—

Q. From whom?—A. From conversation with Sir Wilfrid Laurier, after, as I have said, he wrote me a couple of times, and understood that I would be the British secretary.

Q. And only one?—A. With the American. I would be the secretary designated by the British side, and Mr. Anderson by the American side.

Q. Then Lord Herschell brought Mr. Cartwright, and you were not required?—A. Well, it was thought better—I don't know the reason—that there should be a Canadian secretary on account of the numerous delegations going to see the commission.

Q. Had you consented to act before it was known that Mr. Cartwright was coming with Lord Herschell?—A. I had consented informally, I said if appointed I would act.

Q. Then a new arrangement had to be made?—A. There was no arrangement.

Q. But you say it was understood you were to act?—A. It was proposed.

Q. Then who suggested there would be a Canadian secretary?—A. I don't know.

Q. You had no conversation?—A. No conversation at all. When the first meeting of the commission was held it was proposed that Mr. Anderson, Mr. Cartwright and myself, would be the three secretaries of the commission.

Q. I suppose Sir Wilfrid arranged that?—A. I don't know.

Q. You did not discuss it?—A. Never discussed it.

Q. Who informed you that Mr. Cartwright came as Lord Herschell's secretary?—A. I only knew when he was appointed.

*By Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper :*

Q. The bulk of your expense would be shown at the hotels in Quebec and at Washington?—A. Yes.

Q. And seeing that you declined, for reasons you have given, to supply to the committee that pass-book, are you willing to supply the committee with accounts from the Chateau Frontenac and the hotel in Washington—there would be no difficulty, of course, if you asked for them—for these accounts as partial vouchers?—A. I don't think I am obliged to do that work.

Q. I ask, are you willing to do so?—A. I told the committee I would be willing to copy from the pass-book everything connected with this; I mean by looking at the pass-book, the account of the hotel was put separately.

Q. What I ask is, you having admitted that the bulk of your expenditure must have been at these two places you lived at, in Quebec and Washington?—A. At Washington the hotel bill would not show everything, because at Washington, as you know, there is a good deal of boarding which is taken outside; as you know we live on the European plan.

Q. Are you willing to ask for the vouchers?—A. I would be willing, but I don't think I should take the trouble.

Q. I just want to tell you we can subpoena the proprietor of the Chateau Frontenac and get that, and I merely suggest that before you finally decline to produce these vouchers, you might write for them?—A. I do not decline because I do not think I have them, but I will write out whatever there is in the pass-book.

Q. But you decline to write for them?—A. Certainly; I have done enough writing for the commission.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. What was the name of the hotel at which you stopped in Washington?—A. The Hotel Gordon.

Q. What was the amount of fare between Quebec and Washington?—A. I had everything that I paid over my passes, which were only in Canada.

Q. There was no pass in Washington?—A. No, there they never give any passes, even to members and senators.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Did you go in a special car with the commissioners?—A. No, I travelled very democratically, and decently at the same time.

Q. Your expenses amounted to \$18 a day?—A. No, I think it is \$14 and a fraction. As I have said, I had to come here to Ottawa and go to Quebec some days in advance.

*By Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper :*

Q. You have nothing to show how many days you were at the Chateau Frontenac?—A. No; but I can tell from my book; I was at the Chateau Frontenac every day I was in Quebec; it is about the number of days given by Mr. Casgrain there in the Auditor General, with five or six days more.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. It would be about 30 days, at an average of \$14 a day?—A. It is more than that, for as I told you I was obliged to be in Quebec about ten days more.

## APPENDIX No. 2a

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. But you had ten days vacation when you came home at Christmas?—A. But then there was the travelling expenses from and to Washington during that time.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Do you remember whether Mr. Charlton, one of the commissioners, was present generally at the meetings during the time you were secretary?—A. Yes, generally; he was absent for some time, he went to Chicago, I think.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. What is the name of the proprietor of the Hotel Frontenac?—A. The Canadian Pacific Railway.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Did you pay any of the expenses of the commission at all out of the \$2,200?—A. No, you mean outside of my own expenses?

Q. Any expenses at all?—A. There are two or three little amounts of which I gave the details, of what I gave to the messengers, etc.

Q. What is the general nature of your expenditure? It would not call specially for large expenditure?—A. For myself, when I would buy books or agreements for my own use.

Q. You don't get my question. I am not going into your private expenses. You spent \$2,200, and justify it as special expenditure by virtue of being secretary?—A. The general nature was of receiving, for example, in Quebec and in Washington also people that would come to interview the commissioners, and of course, they would have to arrange a meeting to have interviews with Lord Herschell or Sir Wilfrid Laurier.

Q. That was not expensive was it?—A. It meant that I was obliged to get those two rooms, and over this I was obliged to receive them, some of them, to invite them at lunch or dinner.

Q. Was that a very large proportion of your expenses?—A. It meant something in the Chateau Frontenac and Hotel Gordon.

Q. Something, but was it a very large part of your expenditure?—A. That I suppose could be counted for about three or four hundred dollars.

Q. Did you keep any items at all with reference to that?—A. Oh, no items.

Q. You didn't suppose that was necessary?—A. No answer.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. That was your work?—A. Oh no, my work was to attend every day to the sittings of the commission, to prepare the protocols every day with the other secretaries, and to sign them and to read at the next meeting our report.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. As a matter of fact you undertook no public entertainments for the commission representing the dignity of Canada?—A. Oh no, as I said many people had to call on the secretaries rather than on the commissioners.

Witness discharged.

Inquiry closed.

## EXHIBITS

REFERRED TO IN FOURTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

*Exhibit No. 1.*

QUEBEC, Sept 10, 1898.

MR. HENRI BOURASSA,	Rooms A. & B.	
To	CHATEAU FRONTENAC.	Dr.
Board, Aug. 18 to Sept 2, 1898, 16 days at \$10 per day.		160 00
Wine.....		27 85
Laundry.....		3 90
Express.....		0 25
Telegrams.....		0 50
		<hr/>
		192 50

Paid September 10, 1898.

*Exhibit No. 2.*

QUEBEC, Oct. 12, 1898.

MR. HENRI BOURASSA,	Rooms A. & B.	
To	CHATEAU FRONTENAC.	Dr.
Board, Sept. 4 to Oct. 12, 1898.....		370 00
Wine.....		38 25
Extra Meals.....		3 00
Service of Meals in Rooms—Extras.....		2 85
Laundry.....		2 30
Express.....		0 55
Telegrams.....		1 35
		<hr/>
		418 30

Paid October 12, 1898.



## APPENDIX No. 2b.

COMMITTEE ROOM, HOUSE OF COMMONS,

WEDNESDAY, June 20, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts, beg leave to present the following, as their fifth report:—

Your committee have had under consideration certain of the accounts and vouchers respecting "Local Revenue Accounts in the Yukon Territory," set out on pages H-107, 108 and 109, of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1899; and in connection therewith, have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House, report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses, and the exhibit filed in relation thereto.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,

Chairman.

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN FIFTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

June 7, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts, met this day, Mr. FRASER (Guysborough), in the chair.

COLLECTIONS OF ROYALTIES IN THE YUKON, LIQUOR PERMITS, ETC.

Mr. JAMES A. SMART, called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. What I want to get at is some general information with reference to the local revenue accounts in the Yukon, and the royalty business. And, I suppose, Mr. Smart, you are the grand sachem?—A. With regard to the local revenue, I think returns are made directly to the Auditor General. I think they report directly to the Auditor General.

Q. Who is the man in your department who understands the *modus operandi* of these matters?—A. Not with regard to the local revenue or to local matters.

Q. Well, who is responsible?—A. The local council, the Yukon council.

Q. I find here in the Auditor General's Report, commencing H-107, as to local revenue accounts, Yukon Territory, there are receipts amounting to \$132,207.87, and expenditure amounting to \$130,230.59, and there is not a detailed statement altogether, but there is a short statement of both the revenues, the receipts and expenditures, and it was with reference to this that I wanted to get some general information?—A. These have not passed through my hands at all.

Q. Don't these things pass through the department here in any way?—A. I think not.

Q. As regards auctioneers' licenses?—A. No.

Q. As regards barristers' registration fees?—A. No.

Q. As regards Dawson water front donations, ferry licenses, fines, franchises, letters patent, liquor permits, marriage licenses, peddlers' licenses, slaughter house licenses, which make up this revenue of \$132,207, has the department here no initiative and no status?—A. None.

Q. This is in the hands of whom?—A. This is reported directly to the Auditor General.

Q. This is not under his supervision. He gets nothing until after the accounts are paid. He gets the shreds of paper but has no initiative?—A. That comes under the Yukon Council.

Q. The Yukon Council?—A. The Yukon Council.

Q. Not supervised by the department in any way?—A. No.

Q. Are their regulations and the manner in which they should conduct themselves, reported to your department?—A. I think not.

Q. You think not?—A. No.

## APPENDIX No. 2b

Q. So that your department actually knows nothing either of the plan upon which they proceeded with reference to this matter or the details of this matter?—A. Nothing.

Q. And assumes no responsibility?—A. Assumes no responsibility.

Q. And you know nothing; I could get no information from you as to any of these things?—A. Not as to details.

Q. Well, could you suggest how I could get the information?—A. Well, it is all sent to the Auditor General, and perhaps some of the officers of his department would know. I may add that the Auditor General last summer had one of his officials visit Dawson, I suppose with reference to arranging these matters and looking after the books.

Q. But the Auditor has nothing to do except with the accounts; I want to know where I can get any information, for instance, as to auctioneers' licenses and the basis on which they are granted?—A. The only man who would know is Mr. Lithgow, the controller.

Q. Surely you cannot mean that?—A. There is no one here, as far as I know, as far as the Interior Department is concerned.

Q. Some one must make regulations?—A. They make the regulations, the Yukon Council.

Q. And does no one here get them?—A. They are sent to the department.

Q. And the department must know something of them?—A. All the ordinances pass through us and are on the file of the Secretary of State. We know what ordinances have passed, but as to the details of the receipts and expenditures in connection we have no details.

Q. And you have no supervision of that at all?—A. No.

Q. Could you, for instance, from the knowledge of those ordinances having passed through and under your supervision, give me any idea as to the basis on which, for instance, liquor permits are granted?—A. Well, I know that under the Yukon Bill last year the question of liquor permits was decided by the House that it would be preferable to have them issued by the Interior Department.

Q. No, the House did not decide that?—A. I understood so by the Bill.

Q. The law was passed and the power given over to the council.—A. At Dawson, or the Governor in Council?

Q. I constructed that it was the council here.—A. No, that is the law as I understand it. I understood it was taken away from the local council.

Q. We will get at this by instalments, we will take the permits first; as a matter of fact all permits are granted by the Governor in Council?—A. Yes.

Q. On what principle?—A. Well, so far as that there have been no permits granted since that time.

Q. Since when?—A. Since last summer, excepting the adjustment of some permits issued in the winter or spring previous by the commissioner himself, under the previous arrangement.

Q. Do you mean last spring?—A. Well, I think it was probably March, 1899.

Q. No permits have been issued, then, by the Governor in Council here since March, 1899?—A. Well, I won't say that exactly, but I want to explain that we have not adopted any policy, nor have we issued any permits excepting covering permits which had been issued by the commissioner himself where we cancelled all the permits. As soon as the department was advised of the issue of a large number of permits by the commissioner—

Q. When?—A. In April.

Q. 1899?—A. April any way—an order was sent out directing the publication by the government officers on the coast and in the various papers—I think some papers in the east as well—to the effect that any permits granted by the commissioner would not be honored, and instructions were sent to the police at the boundary to the effect that if the liquor under these permits had not been in transit on the day

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

mentioned—I think it was the 17th of April if my memory serves me; either the 17th or the 18th, the day the department was advised—if the party holding the permit could not prove that the liquor was in transit on that day, it was to be stopped. In considering the matter, the question came up as to liquor having been ordered—

Q. Although not in transit?—A. Although not exactly in transit, and it was decided later that any liquor that had been bona fide ordered either under treaty—

Q. Under a permit?—A. Under a permit.

Q. When granted?—A. Yes—should be permitted to enter the territory, at least as far as small quantities were concerned. As far as larger quantities were concerned in one or two cases the matter was compromised by the department by allowing a portion to go in. The reason for this was that it was reported to the department that Mr. Ogilvie had practically given an open permit to any person to bring in liquor, and the government felt it would be unwise to allow a large quantity of liquor to be taken in.

Q. Up to that Mr. Ogilvie had that unlimited power?—A. Yes, he got it the year before.

Q. Can you tell how much has gone in under the arrangement by which you allowed entry to liquor which had been in transit, or under the arrangement by which you allowed a portion in since April 7, 1899?—A. I cannot say; I think it is in the report.

Q. You have that return in the department?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you get me the information?—A. Yes.

Q. The number of gallons, and to whom?—A. Yes.

Q. Now then, since March, 1899, when the permits authority has been exercised solely by the Governor in Council here, what permits have been issued here?—A. Outside of those issued, that is?

Q. Yes?—A. None except for small quantities of liquor.

Q. Approximately, how much?—A. Well, in most cases not more than five or ten gallons for personal use, but there are very few of them.

Q. Amounting in gross, to how much?—A. Well, very little, only a very few.

Q. You can give me that statement with the other?—A. Yes.

Q. Then, I see that for the year the liquor permits receipts—where do these go, into the local revenues?—A. Yes.

Q. Whether they are paid here or paid there?—A. Yes.

Q. Everything of that kind goes into the local revenues?—A. Yes.

Q. And they have the expenditure of the money?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, then the liquor permits during the fiscal year amounted to \$100,658.12; what is the fee?—A. \$2 a gallon, that was the rate then.

Q. So that would be over 50,000 gallons that had gone in during the year?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, now in regard to the licenses, you say that the department here has nothing to do with them?—A. Nothing at all.

Q. Then with reference to that territorial account, the only thing the department here has supervision and authority over, is the liquor permits?—A. Liquor permits, yes.

Q. And the money that is paid for these is transferred?—A. To the credit of the local council.

Q. And has the department no initiative or supervision of the expenditure, class or amount, which will be made by the council?—A. None.

Q. Does not exercise any?—A. None.

Q. Entirely within the control of the council?—A. Yes.

Q. And you really have no knowledge in the department here as to these matters?—A. None.

Q. No report made?—A. We may have a report with regard to certain monies that have been expended, but not with the idea of exercising any authority over them in any way.

## APPENDIX No. 2b

Q. Does the council have to report fully its orders in council and regulations and give detailed statements in any way?—A. It advises the department of orders in council as soon as they are passed, and it also reports the minutes of council.

Q. Yes?—A. I think that is all.

Q. Are these put into the form of a report for the information of parliament?—A. Yes, I think they are.

Q. And brought down?—A. I think it is required under the Act.

Q. And brought down to parliament?—A. Yes.

Q. Has the report for this year been sent in?—A. I cannot say that; that is over in the Secretary of State's Department.

Q. But you can't get it except from there?—A. They are sent directly to the Secretary of State's Department.

Q. To him direct?—A. Yes.

Q. Now with respect to the inspector of licenses, who at present is there as inspector of licenses?—A. Mr. McGregor.

Q. What was he before he became inspector of licenses?—A. A mining inspector.

Q. What time did his duties cut off from one position into the other? He ceased to be mining inspector at what time?—A. I think he was appointed on the first of May as license inspector.

Q. On May 1st then, he became license inspector?—A. Yes.

Q. That will be '99?—A. Yes.

Q. The department here paid his salary as mining inspector?—A. Yes.

Q. And his expenses?—A. Yes.

Q. Now when he is appointed license inspector who pays him?—A. The local council.

Q. Without any direction as to the amount?—A. Yes. He is paid by salary, I think.

Q. But no discrimination made from this department as to what he shall receive as salary?—A. They settle that.

Q. And the amount is defined entirely by the council without consultation, advice, or direction from the department here?—A. Not that I am aware of.

Q. Mr. McGregor has charged here \$814.90 for a trip from Brandon to Ottawa and Ottawa to Dawson. Can you say that was undertaken when he was mining inspector?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me the time, the dates when he left?—A. No, I cannot tell you, I have not the detail of that.

Q. I want to know the time or times when he came out. Was it more than once?—A. Twice, I think.

Q. I want to know the time or times when he left Dawson, when he arrived at Brandon, when he came to Ottawa, and of his departure on his return, and I will ask you a few questions on that when it comes. Now, with reference to the royalties, that matter was in charge of the department here?—A. Yes. Mr. Ryley is here and can probably give more information on that point than I can.

Witness retired.

Mr. G. U. RYLEY called, sworn, and examined :

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. What I would like to get from you, Mr. Ryley, would be just a very brief statement as to the plan by which the royalties are collected and the manner by which the payments are made, just a brief but comprehensive statement as you can make it?—A. Section 30 of the regulations provides that the royalty of 10 per cent. shall be collected on the gross output of each claim after \$5,000 has been deducted.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Now, how do you proceed to collect, to supervise and collect, and see that these payments are made ?—A. It also provides that the time and manner in which such royalty shall be collected shall be provided for by regulations to be made by the Gold Commissioner.

Q. By the Gold Commissioner ?—A. Yes, by the Gold Commissioner. The Gold Commissioner reported on July 24, 1899, the method adopted by him for the collection of royalty during the year, and I have a copy of the report here.

Q. That gives the *modus operandi* does it ?—A. It gives the *modus operandi*.

Q. Will you put a copy of that in ?—A. I will have a copy of that made.

Q. Just briefly tell me what the outlines of it are ?—A. He says here, three inspectors of the North-west Mounted Police were appointed as mining recorders for the sole purpose of collecting royalty, as the two mining inspectors on the creeks—well, I do not think I can shorten it very much.

Q. Very well, just read it ?—A. After a consultation with the Gold Commissioner and Controller it was deemed advisable to appoint three inspectors of the North-west Mounted Police as mining recorders, for the sole purpose of collecting the royalties, as the mining inspectors on the creeks, Mr. Madden at Grand Forks and Mr. Cautley at Dominion, were so occupied in looking after other matters that it was considered they would not have time to properly attend to it, and the district was divided into three sections. Bonanza, Eldorado, and Quartz, with tributaries were made into one district with headquarters at Grand Forks; Hunker, Last Chance, and Gold Bottom and Sulphur with tributaries into a second district with headquarters at the mouth of Gold Bottom on Hunker; Dominion and Gold Run with tributaries into the third district with headquarters at No. 2 above upper discovery on Dominion. On March 28 Inspector Belcher was appointed mining recorder; he proceeded at once to Grand Forks with an assistant and sent one constable to the mouth of Gold Bottom and another to Dominion. These two constables were sent pending the appointment of Inspector Scarth and Starns, the former to Hunker and the latter to Dominion. Inspector Starns was replaced by Inspector Cartwright after he had been on Dominion Creek for about three weeks.

The inspectors were instructed to first make a thorough examination of the creeks assigned to them and to note the size of the dumps on each claim, and to order the owners, or their representatives, to report as to the value of the dirt, giving instructions at the same time to make daily entries of the amount of gold washed up in a book kept for the purpose; and to report during the first week of each month on the total output. As you will see by the May and June returns, with the exception of some \$27,000 taken in by the Canadian Bank of Commerce at Dawson, all royalties so far have been collected by the inspectors in the creeks. Each inspector keeps a day book in which he enters all reports made and all entries are transferred to the ledger which is kept in proper order so that there is no difficulty in finding the returns from any particular claim. After the first week of each month the inspector visits the claim on which a report has been made on the first of each month. The inspector's report of royalty collected during the prior month they submit with counterfoils and receipts for all royalty paid attached, and these receipts are signed by the claim owners or their representatives and by the inspectors in each case. He at the same time leaves the affidavits of output or each claim that are made before him.

E. C. SENKLER.

July 24, 1899.

Q. Then you have how many inspectors ?—A. Well, at that time just the inspectors mentioned in this memo.

Q. That is three ?—A. Three.

## APPENDIX No. 2b

Q. And they inspect these mines once each month?—A. Those were the instructions. That is what the commissioner says. The mounted police are in charge of the collection of royalty at the present time, from that time on.

Q. Has that plan been superseded?—A. It says here three inspectors of mounted police for the sole purpose of collecting royalty. There were these three appointed and the police have ever since collected the royalty.

Q. These three don't do the collecting. They are the inspectors, and the mounted police do the collecting?—A. It says here appoint three inspectors of the Northwest police as mining inspectors for the purpose of collecting royalty, as the two were so occupied in looking after other matters.

Q. Then these three men do the collecting?—A. Yes.

Q. What were Mr. McGregor's duties then under that system?—A. He was one of the mining inspectors, and, although it does not say so here, he collected royalty, I suppose, on the instruction of the Gold Commissioner. I know we have a return showing that he collected a large amount of royalty.

Q. Had he any authority over these collectors?—A. He and the Gold Commissioner.

Q. Mr. McGregor?—A. Not that I know, sir; the Gold Commissioner, is responsible for the collection of the royalty and the method of procedure came from him.

Q. As a mining inspector, what were Mr. McGregor's duties?—A. Such as the Gold Commissioner would impose upon him.

Q. For instance?—A. I suppose inspecting mines and giving reports as to operations carried on and any other duties the Gold Commissioner might impose. I have nothing here to show what the Gold Commissioner instructed him to do.

Q. But he collected as well as inspected?—A. He collected.

Q. Evidently, from these accounts?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was a collector as well as an inspector?—A. Yes.

Q. And the arrangement is, these men visit the mine once each month, collect for the preceding month, and report to—?—A. To the Gold Commissioner.

Q. Yes, how do they take their pay?—No answer.

*By Mr. Fraser :*

Q. I don't think they collect the royalty each month except in certain cases, because they collect the royalty on the wash up; they don't know how much comes up each month.—No answer.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Where is this money paid, at the mine?—A. It is paid to the mining inspector and then handed over to the Gold Commissioner who deposits it to the credit of the Receiver General. The miners can also, on receiving a certificate from the Gold Commissioner, pay to the Bank of Commerce.

Q. If they pay to the inspector, they pay at the mine in gold dust?—A. I could not say to that, I suppose so.

Q. And the inspector has the responsibility of conveying that to the bank?—A. Yes, to the Gold Commissioner. The inspector pays to the Gold Commissioner or Controller and they deposit to the credit of the Receiver General.

Q. Or they can pay on the certificate of the Gold Commissioner at the Bank of Commerce?—A. Yes.

Q. And these inspectors should make monthly visits according to these regulations?—A. According to that, yes.

Q. And you know nothing further of Mr. McGregor's work or duties than what you have stated?—A. Nothing, sir.

Q. What is calculated as the amount of gold taken out in the last fiscal year?—A. The report shows that.

Q. What does your report show ?—A. From July 1, 1898, to June 1, 1899, the total gold production was \$7,582,283.02. The total exemptions \$1,699,657.02. The royalty collected at 10 per cent. was \$588,262.37.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. \$575,000, it is given here ?—A. No, the total amount is \$589,943.52 in the report here.

Q. This is the amount that is actually gathered into the treasury \$575,812.

Mr. COURTNEY (Deputy Minister of Finance).—That is partly details from the year previous. Some balance will go over till the next year.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. What do you mean by exemptions ?—A. \$5,000 on each claim.

Q. It does not mean that any of them are exempted from the payment of a royalty ?—A. Oh, no.

Q. All pay the royalty ?—A. Yes.

Q. No exemptions are given to any persons ?—A. No, there is nothing here in the department to show that.

Q. How do you account for the smaller amount of royalty as compared with the amount of output ?—A. I don't understand that question.

Q. You give this \$7,582,283, was that the total amount taken out including exemptions ?—A. No, that is the total gold production.

Q. Including exemptions ?—A. Then you take the exemptions from that and it leaves \$5,882,626, and then the 10 per cent is paid on that.

Q. So that, I suppose, is all you know if the *modus operandi*; it is rather unfortunate that we did not get hold of Mr. McGregor when here; he rather evaded us ?—A. I do not know anything about that.

Q. Do you know anything of the *modus operandi* of checking the exemptions ?—A. Well, the coupon receipt issued, I think, shows the amount of output and the amount of exemption, and in addition to that they have the affidavits sent down here.

Q. The affidavits of the mine owners ?—A. Yes. These affidavits were not sent down at first, but on recommendation we instructed the Gold Commissioner to produce them and check them with the returns.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. The whole business up there in connection with that is under the charge of Mr. Lithgow ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. I thought I noticed somewhere through here that there were some arrears on the payment of gold royalty ?—A. I think there are some arrears, yes.

Q. Well, how do you account for arrears in the payment of royalty; you do not make one man pay and let another off ?—A. Well, there were one or two—I think Macdonald and one or two others—we gave an extension of time to. I think the papers are all before parliament.

Q. They were let off by the minister on special grounds ?—A. Not the minister.

Q. By the inspector then ?—A. It was Mr. Ogilvie, I think.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. It was subsequently all paid ?—A. Oh, yes, sir.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. That seems to be put in as paid ?—A. Yes, it is paid; there were arrears in the year before and subsequently it was paid.

The witness retired.



## APPENDIX No. 2b

Mr. J. L. McDougall, Auditor General, called and examined :

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. I would ask one question as to these liquor revenues ; what comes to the Auditor General and what office you perform with reference to these receipts or expenditures ?—A. Under the order in council I was instructed to examine the expenditure—expenditure was mentioned—but in the examination it occurred to me that it was probably intended I should examine the revenue as well as the expenditure, and I wrote to the department and called attention to that point and asked to have it made clear if I was to examine the revenue. I think nothing has been done, but of course any information I got as to the revenues I used and have given. Of course, I also wrote to the department taking a different view from what Mr. Smart has expressed here about the way in which these vouchers should reach me. It struck me they should come through the department and that the department would naturally view the points which I should not take cognizance of.

Q. You mean the accounts and vouchers by the local council ?—A. I am now speaking of the local council.

Q. These come direct to you ?—A. These come direct to me.

Q. They do not go through the department ?—A. No.

Q. And all you get is the accounts after they are paid ?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you exercise any authority or supervision so far as to point out to them overpayments and incorrect vouchers ?—A. Yes.

Q. How far do you go, as far as the department here ?—A. Yes, in this way we take the expenditure and the expenditure authorized by the council and if these seem to be expenditures beyond what the council authorizes I point that out.

Q. You get, then, all ordinances and orders for expenditure from the council ?—A. Yes.

Q. Just the same as you get the appropriation bill here ?—A. Yes, and the orders in council.

Q. And you look over their accounts in the same way and if you find that the appropriations, so to speak, and the expenditures do not agree you call their attention to that ?—A. Call their attention to it.

Q. And with what results from calling their attention to it ; have you really any check on it ?—A. No, I have only the authority to point out to them—the money is not spent under a credit and there is no application to me for a payment which I could refuse if I thought it was such a payment as ought not to be made. Of course their payments are all out of revenue and if it seems to me inconsistent with the orders in council of the council I knock that out.

Q. And do you treat the correspondence between them and yourself the same as that between yourself and the departments here ?—A. Yes.

Q. And report what you think proper ?—A. Yes. Of course I suffer the same as other people, the distance is great and correspondence is slow.

Q. Have the council any system of independent audit ?—A. No. Of course the person who certifies the accounts, the person who certifies with Mr. Ogilvie, Mr. Lithgow, is the only person who has anything to do with the accounts there, as far as I know.

Q. All the payments there are on cheques signed by — ?—A. Mr. Ogilvie and Mr. Lithgow.

Q. And they cannot be paid without these two signatures ?—A. No.

Q. Mr. Lithgow is a resident officer there ?—A. Yes.

Q. He went from Halifax ?—A. Yes, he was a government employee before he went there.

Q. These signatures are authorized by order in council ?—A. There is an order in council as to the expenditure they make from our funds.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. That is from liquor permits ?—A. No, I mean any expenditure they make out of the Dominion treasury, he has to give it.

Q. Give what ?—A. I mean the counter-signature that he puts on cheques from Dominion funds.

Q. That is by order in council ?—A. The counter-signature on cheques taken from Dominion funds is authorized by order in council, but I cannot say for the moment whether it is by their order in council that he countersigns their cheques.

Q. It must be by their own regulations, because I suppose this government has not any authority over them ?—A. It is not, of course, by authority from here, but I am not sure why he does it, by their direction or as a matter of course.

Q. I see what your theoretical duties are. Do you find that you have often to interfere with payments that are countersigned by Mr. Lithgow ?—A. Yes, I have made some objections with reference to a few but I do not mean that there is anything remarkable. Of course, there is such a thing as this, sometimes there are payments made by the Dominion, and by them, that I have to object to. I object in certain cases to men getting salaries for local work, men who are employed also by the Dominion.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Double services ?—A. Double times, as you noticed by the correspondence in the case of payment to McGregor, for two services I have objected to that and to things like that.

Q. I am speaking generally ?—A. Yes. Mr. Lithgow I consider a very careful man generally.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You sent out a special officer with a view to getting the account into satisfactory shape ?—A. Yes.

Q. When did he go ?—A. He went in July last and got back in October. He has made reports to me with reference to various things, upon the subject of the question put to Mr. Ryley by Mr. Foster, about the method of collecting the gold revenue, and generally he looked into everything that he thought would be of importance, not only the accounts, but anything else that was bringing in revenue.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Do you have any means of enforcing your objections ?—A. Not as far as this particular expenditure is concerned, I have not ; I am merely an auditor and in no sense a controller of that expenditure. Besides they get no credit from me. Of course that money never comes to the credit of the Receiver General.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Mr. Lithgow was formerly an officer of my department who was transferred to the Interior ?—A. Yes.

Q. He is now an officer of the Department of the Interior, but with special charge of financial affairs ?—A. Yes.

Q. That is his position ?—A. Yes.

Q. And he acts in that capacity both as regards the Dominion expenditures and the local council expenditures ?—A. Yes.

Q. He is in a dual capacity ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Who pays his salary ?—A. The Dominion, but my recollection is that he gets an additional sum from the council.

## APPENDIX No. 2b

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. I am not sure of that.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. I don't think that is so, but I must not say that you are wrong, for I am not certain?—A. I will look it up, I am not sure myself.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. As I understand it, Mr. Lithgow is the link between the department here representing the government and the Yukon council, with reference to payments, and being the officer of this department, his countersignature is essential to the payment of any bill or account by the Yukon council. How is that?—A. No, I do not know that it is essential but it may be.

Q. It is essential. Let us get it in parts then. It is essential as far as all monies belonging to the Dominion is concerned?—A. Yes.

Q. But you are not sure whether it is, or is not, so far as the other is concerned?—A. I am not.

Q. Of course if it is not, the link breaks at that point, but if it is, it is a very considerable link between the government here and the council as a check upon the expenditure?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Mr. Lithgow went out to represent the government particularly, not representing the local council but to look after our own expenditure, and it was found convenient to utilize him in connection with the council, but he is not a member of the council.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. The point I wish to make is this, as to whether Mr. Lithgow has to countersign checks drawn on the local revenue for local expenditures, by virtue of his being an officer of the government here, or whether that part of it is simply by virtue of the regulations or resolutions of the council itself. You could see about that?—A. Oh yes, I have; of course, the only thing that could possibly, I suppose, prove that would be the order in council and I will look that up.

Witness retired.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

Ottawa, June 13, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. Fraser (Guysboro') in the Chair.

## COLLECTION OF ROYALTIES, LIQUOR PERMITS, &amp;c., IN THE YUKON.

Mr. JAMES A. SMART, Deputy Minister of the Interior, recalled and further examined :

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. At the last examination I asked you some questions and you were to get some information for me. The first question I want to ask you is during what period had Mr. Ogilvie the right to issue permits, liquor permits?—A. I cannot tell you the date of that, but it was last year.

Q. Up to what period?—A. I presume up to the date that the legislation of last year was passed.

Q. The legislation?—A. Yes, in the Yukon bill. Last year in the amendments to the Yukon bill provision was made by which the Governor General in Council alone should issue permits.

Q. Yes?—A. But up to that time Mr. Oilvige would have the power subject, of course, I suppose, to disallowance by the Governor General in Council.

Q. What I want to get at is this. Did Mr. Ogilvie have an absolute power to issue permits? If so, how was that power conferred upon him and how long was it exercised and when did it cease?—A. Well, I cannot say whether it would be an absolute power or not. I know that during the winter, I think the fall of 1898 and the winter of 1898-99 a good many applications came to the department asking for permits and in every instance they were referred to Mr. Ogilvie, and I am satisfied that there is correspondence between Mr. Ogilvie and the department by which he was given the power to issue these permits, but I cannot tell you exactly when that began.

Q. If you will take down those questions and get the information I will be obliged?—A. Between what dates?

Q. Between what dates did Mr. Ogilvie have the power of issuing permits?—A. Yes.

Q. How was that power conferred?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it absolute? and when did it cease?—A. Yes.

Q. Now the second question is how much liquor went in under Mr. Ogilvie's permits?—A. We haven't got that information.

Q. Why?—A. It has not been sent to us.

Q. Where is it?—A. We have with regard to some permits that were issued, as I pointed out at the last meeting of the committee. You remember I explained to you that it was reported to the department, to the minister, that Mr. Ogilvie had issued a large number of permits and on consideration the government decided that if this were correct that they would give directions that no liquor that was not then on the road, that was on April 13, 1899, that was not on the way, in transit on that day would not be permitted to enter the territories.

## APPENDIX No. 2b

Q. Then on April 13 that notice was sent out. Do you mean to say that was April 13, 1899?—A. Yes.

Q. This is now June, 1900?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you mean to say that having countermanded the power of permit-granting to him in April, 1899, that the department has not up to this date a return from him of all permits that he issued and of all liquors that have gone in under such permits?—A. No, we have not.

Q. What does this department exist for if it does not do that?—A. He has been asked for that, Mr. Foster.

Q. How often?—A. More than once, I think.

Q. Just on that point, will you make a note and find out how often and at what dates Mr. Ogilvie was asked for the returns of permits granted and liquor taken in under such permits because it does seem a very strange thing that we should be here now a year and more after and not have such intimation as that, and it seemed more important if it should transpire he has been asked for it? I want that statement made very carefully, Mr. Smart, if you please?—A. I was going to explain to you I understand in some cases Mr. Ogilvie decided on a policy of granting permits as I understand it generally.

Q. Really without restriction?—A. Really without restriction. And that is the reason the Governor General in Council concluded it would be unwise to allow any such order to go into effect. I think in some cases it will be found he could hardly furnish an exact statement of the quantity, because many persons wrote to him and in answer to their letters they were advised that there was no restriction except that they would be charged \$2 a gallon, which would have to be paid when the liquor entered the territory.

Q. That is, that he not only granted permits but authorized the statement that no permit was required, that anyone could bring in liquor, and that all that would be required was the payment of \$2 a gallon?—A. I think so.

Q. Well, the persons to whom he gave that should be known?—A. He has been asked for it but we have not got it yet.

Q. Then, you might get the dates on which Mr. Ogilvie was asked for information about the unrestricted importation of liquor into the Yukon?—A. I will.

Q. Then you cannot give the quantity taken in under these permits?—A. No.

Q. You have not the information?—A. No.

Q. What reports are sent to the department by the Yukon council and how often? You said the other day that the ordinances are sent to the Secretary of State?—A. I think they came to our department.

Q. And from your department?—A. Immediately transferred to the Secretary of State.

Q. Do you keep a copy of them?—A. No, I think not.

Q. Then outside if the ordinances you said he had to report the minutes of the council?—A. That is what I mean now, the minutes of the council are transferred to the Secretary of State.

Q. Then we will go back to the ordinances; he has to send copies of the ordinances regularly?—A. Yes.

Q. To whom?—A. Originally he sent them to the Department of the Interior, but now to the Secretary of State.

Q. Without passing through the Interior Department and without sending copies to the Interior Department?—A. I think so.

Q. With reference to the minutes, he sent these formerly to —?—A. The Interior Department.

Q. And now?—A. I don't know whether he continues to send them to the Interior Department, but if so after getting them they are forwarded to the Secretary of State.

Q. By the Interior Department?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You speak of the minutes in addition to ordinances ?—A. Yes.

Q. You are not confusing the two ?—A. No. I cannot say whether the statute provides for the transmission of these to parliament.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. I want to find out and see if there is any regularity ; how often they are sent, to whom they are sent and who is the ultimate custodian ?—A. I know the Secretary of State is the ultimate custodian.

Q. And whether any copies are kept in the department. These minutes are really the doings of the council ?—A. Yes.

Q. They would take in all the doings of the council ?—A. Yes.

Q. Resolutions passed and the like of that ?—A. Yes.

Q. Outside of the ordinances and minutes does Mr. Ogilvie send regular stated reports to the department or any department of the government of the business carried on under the council ?—A. As to the local business ?

Q. Yes.—A. No, at least not that I remember now.

Q. You might get that ?—A. Does Mr. Ogilvie make regular reports ? I have no doubt he does in the form of his correspondence with the department.

Q. And how often ?—A. Not regularly.

Q. Is it done regularly or not ?—A. No.

Q. The next point is in reference to all business not strictly belonging to the local council, or what you might call Dominion business ; does he report on that regularly ?—A. Mostly in the form of correspondence, long letters.

Q. Nothing like a regular report ?—A. I don't think he does ; you see we get regular reports from the Controller and the Gold Commissioner as to receipts.

Q. Who does the Gold Commissioner report to ?—A. The department.

Q. And not to Mr. Ogilvie ?—A. Not now, he reports direct to the department.

Q. Has Mr. Ogilvie any supervision over his report ?—A. Over the Gold Commissioner's ?

Q. Yes ?—A. I think he would have.

Q. And yet he reports direct to the department independently of Mr. Ogilvie ?—A. I think in many cases he does.

Q. He reports independently of Mr. Ogilvie ?—A. On matters pertaining to his office.

Q. And the mining inspector, who does he report to ?—A. He is under the Gold Commissioner.

Q. Then his report goes to the Gold Commissioner and is transferred by the Gold Commissioner to the department here ?—A. Yes.

Q. Then the license inspector, I suppose, reports to the local council ?—A. I suppose so.

Q. Then you were to give me the dates of the itinerary of the famous Mr. McGregor.—A. The dates, as nearly as I can get the exact dates—there may be some discrepancies in it, but it is very difficult for us to know the exact dates. The first I have here, he left for Dawson on September 28, 1897, that is before he was license inspector.

Q. In what capacity ?—A. Mining inspector. He arrived at Dawson at the end of the year or the beginning of the winter. On July 25, 1898, Mr. McGregor left Dawson for Ottawa. He arrived in Ottawa September, 1898.

Q. September, what time ?—A. Well, I cannot give you the exact date.

Q. It is important to have it.—A. It is impossible to get it. Most of these dates are obtained from the correspondence. We have no way of recording the exact date of his arrival.

## APPENDIX No. 2b

Q. Don't you know from the business transacted with him ?—A. I think it was about the middle of the month. He left Dawson on July 25 and it would take him six or seven weeks to get here. He went to Brandon the next month, October ; he was here probably two or three weeks.

Q. About what time ?—A. About the beginning of October.

Q. The first week in October ?—A. I think so, but I am not positive as to that. At the beginning of January, 1899—

Q. But where was he from October 6, say ? What was his next move ; he left Ottawa for Brandon—A. Whether he went to the coast or not, I don't know ; at least he did not return here till January.

Q. January, when ?—A. About January 1, 1899.

Q. Had he in the meantime been in to Dawson ?—A. I don't think so.

Q. Well ?—A. He left for Dawson on February 21, 1899, and arrived there early in April. He went in over the ice.

Q. Yes ?—A. He left Dawson in September again, but cannot give you the date of that, but it appears to be near the end of the month at any rate. That is in 1899. He arrived here in January, 1900.

Q. What time in January ?—A. About the 1st.

Q. Yes ?—A. He left for the Pacific coast on February 14 and made one or two return trips to Ottawa and left for Dawson.

Q. He left for the coast on February 14, 1900 ?—A. Yes.

Q. Came back again ?—A. He made one or two return trips.

Q. Came from the coast to Ottawa, went back and came back again ?—A. Well I cannot say exactly ; I have taken this from the records as far as I could find them. He was here in the meantime once or twice and left again on April 9. That is the last time he was here. We got that latter date from the hotel ; we didn't have the exact date ourselves.

Q. When did he arrive at Dawson ?—A. I have not any word as to his arrival there yet.

Q. Now will you have this statement made out, Mr. Smart, and signed by yourself and sent to the secretary ? (*See Exhibit 1*). That is all I asked you last time ?—A. You asked me last time if under section 7 the minutes of council are called for ; they are not laid on the Table of the House.

Q. Not laid on the Table of the House ?—A. No. I think that was all you asked me to get.

Witness retired.

The committee adjourned.

## EXHIBIT I,

## REFERRED TO IN FIFTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

The CHAIRMAN

Of the Public Accounts Committee,  
House of Commons,  
Ottawa.

OTTAWA, June 15, 1900.

DEAR SIR,—Regarding the questions which were asked me by Mr. Foster at a late meeting of the committee, I beg to answer as follows :

1. (a) Between what dates had Mr. Ogilvie the power of issuing permits ? (b) How was that power conferred ? (c) Was it absolute ? (d) When did it cease ?

(a) and (b). By letter of June 29, 1898, shortly after the Yukon Act came into force, I wrote as follows to Major Walsh, then commissioner of the Yukon Territory :

‘DEAR SIR,—I beg to advise you that under the new Yukon Act, which was passed at the last session of parliament, it has been decided to place the question of the liquor permits under the control of the commissioner in council. You will be advised in the course of a few days as to the new arrangement with regard to the administration of affairs in the Yukon Territory.

‘I am sending you by this mail half a dozen copies of the Act referred to above, for distribution amongst the officers of the department in the Yukon.’

I may add that after this date applicants for permits were referred to the commissioner and advised that the matter had been placed under the control of the commissioner in council.

The instructions in the letter to Major Walsh, then the commissioner, were in force as quoted when Mr. Ogilvie assumed the commissionership.

It might be well to explain that in the spring of 1893 the government of the North-west Territories assumed control of permits and issued a large number. (A return of these was brought down to the House during the session of 1899.)

(c) I am hardly able to express an opinion as to the exact meaning of section 6 of the Yukon Act, under which the commissioner in council was given power to deal with the importation of liquor, as well as other matters.

(d) The power of the commissioner, I presume, ceased on the passing of the Act of 1899 amending the Yukon Act.

2. How often and on what dates was Mr. Ogilvie asked regarding the number of permits issued, &c. ?

In answering this a few days ago, I was under the impression that the department had written to Mr. Ogilvie early in the year, asking for this information. In this, however, I was mistaken. I quite remember that I was anxious to have a statement of the kind at the time the government decided to restrict the number of permits which the commissioner in council had granted, but simply for the purpose of ascertaining the names and addresses of persons who had received permits, some of whom had complained of the action of the government in cancelling permits. Although I do not remember all the circumstances at this late date, my view was,



## APPENDIX No. 2b

I think, that the department at that time had no direct interest in the matter beyond carrying out the instructions of the government as to the cancellation of all permits issued by Mr. Ogilvie which had not been acted upon before that time—April 13—inasmuch as all revenues, &c., connected with the importation of liquor into the territory belonged to and were under the control of the Yukon council, and not payable to the Dominion government.

3. As far as the records of the department go, they show that the commissioner was first asked for information regarding liquor, by letter of September 16, 1899, and again in April when he was asked for a statement as to the number of permits, &c., issued, and then for the purpose of completing the return asked for by the House of Commons. In the letter of September 16, Mr. Ogilvie was asked to have Mr. McGregor report to the department on this matter, but it appears that Mr. McGregor had left Dawson before the letter reached there, and Mr. Ogilvie undertook to supply the information himself, wiring to the department as follows: 'Return asked for in your letter 16th September are being prepared and will be wired,' but so far no such return has reached the department. I have, however, telegraphed to Mr. Ogilvie, asking him to send forward at once a statement showing the number of permits issued and also the quantity of liquor imported into the territory, which I will furnish the Public Accounts Committee as soon as it reaches the department.

4. Referring to the question asked me with regard to ordinances and minutes of the Yukon council, I beg to say that copies are sent here from time to time, sometimes as often as three or four times in one month, by Mr. J. N. C. Brown, clerk of the council. I presume that as soon as the ordinances are passed they are sent here, together with the minutes of council, to be filed with the Secretary of State. Copies are kept in this department.

I understand now that the commissioner in council forwards directly to the Secretary of State four copies of all ordinances passed.

5. With regard to the minutes of council, there is no direction in statute or otherwise as to the commissioner in council furnishing the minutes, but as they have been sent here I gave instructions for them to be transmitted to the Secretary of State, so as to be filed with the state records.

Yours truly,

JAS. A. SMART,

Deputy Minister Interior Department.

## APPENDIX 2c.

COMMITTEE ROOM,

THURSDAY, July 12, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Sixth Report :—

Your committee have had under consideration certain tenders, correspondence and vouchers respecting the sale of binder twine at the Kingston penitentiary, as shown on page I—51 of the report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1899, and in connection therewith have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House, report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,

Chairman.

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN THE SIXTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING  
COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

WEDNESDAY, April 4.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. FRASER (Guysboro'), Chairman, presiding.

Mr. DOUGLAS STEWART, Dominion Inspector of Penitentiaries, called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. The tenders which you produce now are the original tenders received February 15, 1899, for the output of binder twine from Kingston penitentiary ?—A. They are.

Q. Did you receive them as they are here or in sealed envelopes ?—A. In sealed envelopes.

Q. Have you the envelopes ?—A. Certainly not, we never preserve envelopes.

Q. Have you marked on any of these the time they were received ?—A. No, because they were all received within the specified date. If any were received later we would certainly note them as such, but when received within the specified date we do not note the time.

Q. These were all received within the date ?—A. On February 15.

Q. On February 15 ?—A. Yes, on February 15.

Q. Had you any note of the order they were received in ?—A. No.

Q. Did you open them ?—A. I opened them in the presence of the minister. The minister initialed them as you will see.

Q. Here is one signed 'Coll Bros.,' is that the writing of Mr. Connor ?—A. It is typewritten, I could not say.

Q. But it is a written signature ?—A. I don't know, I do not swear it was, but I don't know.

Q. You think it probably Connor's writing ?—A. I know he held a power of attorney at one time from Coll Bros. and I presume acted for them.

Q. There is a tender here signed by Martin P. Connolly, dated Ottawa, February 15, is that Connolly's writing ?—A. I do not know Connolly or his signature.

Q. You don't know Connolly ?—A. I don't know that I ever saw him.

Q. You don't know Mr. Connolly ?—A. No, I do not.

Q. You don't know whether he was in the city that day or not ?—A. No, I don't.

Q. Did this come through the mails ?—A. No, it was handed to me in the office. In fact I think they were all handed in.

Q. None came through the mail ?—A. I don't think so ; I am not sure in regard to all, but I think they all were handed in.

Q. Do you know who handed this in ?—A. No, I do not know.

Q. Was it Mr. Mackenzie, a writer in the press gallery ?—A. I think he handed one in.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Do you know which one ?—A. No, I do not.

Q. Do you know what time of day it was ?—A. No, I do not know.

Q. Do you know it was after dark ?—A. No, it was not, it was not after office hours.

Q. Mr. Connolly's tender was the highest, was it ?—A. That was the highest, yes.

Q. You can look over them ; who was the next highest tender to Connolly's ?—A. Coll Bros.

Q. That is the one you think is signed by Connor ?—A. Well, I judge so ; I have no reason for supposing it was signed by Connor any more than I know he was acting for them, but I think it was handed in by him.

Q. Then the highest tender was the one signed by Martin P. Connolly ?—A. Connolly's.

Q. Was the contract entered into by him ?—A. No.

Q. Who was it then given to ?—A. The contract was made on his tender in the name of the Hobbs Hardware Co.

Q. What authority had the department for making the contract over to the Hobbs Hardware Company ?—A. You will have to ask the minister or his deputy that, it is a matter I don't know of.

Q. Had you in the department received a telegram of which the following is a copy ?

‘TORONTO, March 1.

‘HON. DAVID MILLS,

‘Minister of Justice, Ottawa.

‘Connolly will sign contract in Ottawa to-morrow. To keep matters straight with department thought it best for him to complete tender. His interest is same as ours.

‘T. S. HOBBS, Queen's Hotel.’

A. That telegram is on file in the department, that last is the same as ours.

Q. Then did Mr. Connolly make any assignment ?—A. I don't know.

Q. You don't know. There is nothing on record, and I move for the papers. Hobbs telegraphed that Connolly's interest was theirs, so that the tender put in by Connolly was practically put in by Hobbs; is that the inference you draw from the telegram ?—A. That is the inference.

Q. You don't know whose signature it is to the tender ?—A. I don't know.

Q. Was there a deposit accompanying each tender ?—A. Yes, a deposit accompanied each.

Q. Whose cheque accompanied the tender of Mr. Connolly ?—A. Of Mr. Connolly ?

Q. Yes ?—It was a cheque or a draft on London, Ontario; I think it was signed by Mr. Purdom.

Q. Mr. Purdom made a draft on London ?—A. Either a draft or an accepted cheque.

Q. Who is Mr. Purdom ?—A. He is a lawyer of London, I believe.

Q. Is he the solicitor for the Hobbs Hardware Company ?—A. I am not aware.

Q. You have not the cheque with you ?—A. No, sir, it is deposited to the credit of the Receiver General.

Q. Then the cheque which accompanied Martin P. Connolly's tender was either a cheque or a draft made by whom ?—A. Mr. Purdom.

Q. Of London ?—A. Yes.

Q. But you don't know whether he is solicitor and agent for Hobbs Bros. or not ?—A. I have no knowledge.

Q. It was a cheque or draft on La Banque Nationale ?—A. I don't remember that, I merely noticed the name because I had seen him in the department.

## APPENDIX No. 2c

Q. Did it strike you as strange that a cheque signed by Mr. Purdom should be deposited with Connolly's tender?—A. Not particularly, it was an arrangement between tenderers outside I had nothing to do with.

Q. Was it Mr. Purdom who handed in one of the tenders?—A. I think he did.

Q. Did he hand in the Hobbs Hardware Company's tender?—A. I don't remember which.

Q. You know he handed in one?—A. I don't know which one; I know he was in the department and handed in one.

Q. Can you tell me who handed in all the tenders, can you point to them and say who handed in each?—A. No, I could not do that.

Q. Do you know who handed in the Bates' tender?—A. I think it came in by messenger.

Q. Or who handed in Coll Bros. tender?—A. No. When I say a messenger it was some one from the Bates' establishment, I think one of the clerks.

Q. Do you know who handed in the Coll Bros. tender?—A. No.

Q. Was it Connor?—A. Connor handed in one.

Q. So that will account for the Coll Bros. tender. This Mr. Purdom handed in one?—A. I think so. I am not positive with regard to Mr. Purdom, but I think it was he.

Q. And Mackenzie the writer in one of the papers, the other one?—A. Handed in the other one.

Q. Do you know at what time of day it was when Mr. Mackenzie handed his in?—A. No, I do not.

Q. But it was before you left the office?—A. About the same time as most of the others were handed in.

Q. What time of day did you leave the office, that day?—A. I do not remember that day, I usually leave between four and five o'clock.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. Mr. Stewart, in order to get the record complete I wish to ask you a few questions. You called for tenders for this binder twine?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is this a copy of the advertisement for tenders which you have enclosed here?—A. A copy of the advertisement.

Q. A copy of the advertisement issued January 12th?—A. January 12th.

Q. And the tenders were to be in on the 15th of February?—A. The 15th of February.

Q. By the terms of the advertisement each tender had to be accompanied by an accepted bank cheque?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many tenders were received?—A. Four.

Q. These are the original tenders?—(Exhibit)—A. The originals of all that were received.

Q. Each of them was accompanied by an accepted bank cheque?—A. It was.

Q. And each of these tenders was received in the department on the day named in the advertisement?—A. On the last day.

Q. Would you then shortly state the amount of each tender so that it may go down in the evidence?—A. The tender for H. N. Bate & Sons is as follows: For sisal, \$4.65 per hundred; Mixed Manila, \$4.95 per hundred; pure Manila, \$5.45 per hundred. The tender of the Hobbs Hardware Company was for sisal and standard, 5½ per hundred.

Q. That is \$5.25?—A. I think so.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Is that tender—do you mean to say he does not say the price?—A. It says 5½, it does not say dollars, but that is evidently what he means. The prices for the

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

other varieties were : Mixed red tag,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  ; pure Manila,  $6\frac{1}{4}$ , f. o. b. Kingston. The tender of Coll Bros. for sisal was  $5\frac{3}{8}$  cents per lb.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. That will be  $\$5.87\frac{1}{2}$  a hundred ?—A. Yes. For mixed  $6\frac{1}{8}$  cents.

Q. That will be  $\$6.12\frac{1}{2}$  per hundred ?—A. Pure manila  $7\frac{1}{4}$  per lb. The tender of Martin P. Connolly was : Sisal,  $\$6$  per hundred pounds ; mixed,  $\$6.15$  per hundred pounds ; pure Manila,  $\$7.25$  per hundred pounds. Is that all, sir ?

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. That is all. You opened these tenders in the presence of the minister and Connolly's tender was accepted ?—A. Connolly's tender was accepted.

Q. Connolly's tender was accepted ?—A. Connolly's tender was accepted.

Q. And was that the best or highest tender ?—A. That was the best.

Q. There is no question about that ?—A. No question about that.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Then by the figures you have given, the Connolly prices and the Coll Bros. prices are the same,  $\$7.25$  for pure Manila ?—A. The same for pure Manila.

Q. For mixed the Connolly Bros. is  $\$6.15$  where Coll Bros. is  $6\frac{1}{8}$ , or  $\$6.12\frac{1}{2}$ , an increase of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ?—A. If I have the tenders I can say. Yes, for mixed the Coll Bros. was  $6\frac{1}{8}$ .

Q. That will be  $\$6.12\frac{1}{2}$  ?—A. The Connolly Bros. was  $\$6.15$ .

Q. A difference of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ?—A. Of  $2\frac{1}{2}$ .

Q. For sisal, Coll Bros.' tender is  $\$5.87\frac{1}{2}$  and Connolly's  $\$6$  ? An increase of  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents ?—A. An increase of  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents.

Q. If the Connolly Bros.' tender had not been put in, the Connors would have been the highest ?—A. It would have been the highest.

Q. On the second coming in, reference to which this telegram says 'his interest is ours,' it went to Hobbs, and the tenders were made out to Hobbs ?—A. The tenders were made out to Hobbs.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. How do you reach the conclusion that the tender was the highest ? Was there any specific quantity ?—A. We can make the quantities whatever we like, and we judge by the quantity on hand of each kind.

Q. But you had no idea of the quantities, what would likely be the output of the season ?—A. We certainly had an idea of what it would be.

Q. Because if you were to have a large output of the highest offer there, and a very small output of the lowest, it would affect the whole transaction ?—A. It would effect the relative merits of the tenders.

Q. Their relative value ?—A. We have to take the relative value of the raw material that enter into them before we can judge the profits.

Q. It would affect the tender ?—A. Oh, yes.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. As Inspector of Penitentiaries, you have no hesitation in recommending it as the best tender ?—A. I have no hesitation.

*By Mr. Wood :*

Q. The usual average of the different qualities is about the same ? The average quantity of the different kinds ?—A. Not always. If Manila was particularly dear

## APPENDIX No. 2c

in a particular year we would make more sisal, but we gauge it, looking at the price of raw material, so that there can be made the best profit.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I understand you to say you had no knowledge of when this tender was received, which is undated, from Bate & Son ?—A. They were addressed to me and handed to me before being opened in the presence of the minister.

*By Mr. Frost :*

Q. I would like to ask what year this was ?—A. February, 1899.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. This is what I wanted to find. Have you any knowledge of whether the tenders were put in in the proper time or whether some were put in late ?—A. They were all put in in the proper time and within office hours on the last day.

Q. And they were all in perfect form as far as that was concerned. cheque. They were all in perfect form as far as that was concerned.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Whose cheque accompanied Coll Bros.' tender ?—A. I do not remember, but I think it was an accepted draft or cheque from the Ontario Bank.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. At all events it was an accepted bank cheque.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

COMMITTEE ROOM 49,

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

MAY 4, 1900.

## SALE OF BINDER TWINE.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. FLINT in the chair.

Mr. JOHN CONNORS, called, sworn and examined:

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Will you just take these papers and just kindly read them over from the beginning, each one of them.

A.

‘ OTTAWA, FEBRUARY 15, 1899.

‘ To the Hon.

‘ DAVID MILLS,

‘ Minister of Justice,

‘ Ottawa.

‘ DEAR SIR,—We beg to submit the following for binder twine :

For about 60 tons of sisal.....	\$4 65 per 100
For about 120 tons mixed manila.....	4 95 per 100
For about 100 tons pure manila.....	5 45 per 100

subject to cash settlements on dates of deliveries at our option, f.o.b., Kingston, providing of course that the manufacturing is well done and in perfect condition. We inclose accepted check for \$2,000 deposit as required. We trust our business transactions last year were perfectly satisfactory to the department.

‘ We are, awaiting the favour of an early reply,

‘ Yours truly,

‘ H. N. BATE & SONS.’

Same date.

‘ FEBRUARY 15, 1899.

## TENDERS FOR BINDER TWINE.

‘ Sisal and standard, 5¼ per 100 lbs.’

Q. Where is that dated ?—A. Ottawa. It is written on the Russell House note paper.

Q. And dated February 15 ?—A. Yes, sir, 1899.

‘ Sisal and standard, \$5¼ per 100 lbs.; mixed red tayek, \$5.75 per 100 lbs.; pure manila, 6¼; f.o.b., Kingston. Cash.

‘ HOBBS HARDWARE COMPANY.’

Q. There is no money with that tender, no cheque for \$2,000, as requested to be deposited.—A. I have read just what occurs here.



## APPENDIX No. 2c

Q. There is no mention there of a check being enclosed ?—A. The next is,

‘St. JOHN, N.B., February 11, 1899.

‘TENDER FOR TWINE.’

‘To the Inspector of Penitentiaries,  
Ottawa.’

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. What is the date there ?—A. February 11th, Mr. Fitzpatrick.

‘SIR,—In pursuance of above notice’—the advertisement is mucilaged on the top of the paper—‘we beg herewith to tender for the prospective output of the twine factory at the Kingston Penitentiary for the current year at following prices :—

‘Approximately 500 tons of “pure manila,” “mixed,” and “pure sisal” twine.  
‘1st. “Pure manila,” seven and one-quarter ( $7\frac{1}{4}$ ) cents per lb. 2nd. “Mixed,” six and one-eighth ( $6\frac{1}{8}$ ) cents per lb. 3rd. “Pure sisal,” five and seven-eighths ( $5\frac{7}{8}$ ) cents per lb. All on conditions stated in advertisement.

‘And we herewith inclose accepted cheque of the Ontario Bank, Ottawa, for the sum of \$2,000 as deposit.’

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Who is that signed by ?—A. I have not finished.

‘We agreed that if our tender is accepted we will take in fulfilment of the twine such quantities of the various qualities as it may be most convenient for the department to supply out of the fibre already in warehouse.

‘We further agree to take, if the government so desires, all of the standard now on hand in the warehouse at same prices as pure sisal, namely, five and seven-eighths ( $5\frac{7}{8}$ ) cents per lb.

‘We have the honour to be,

‘Your obedient servants,

‘COLL BROS.’

Q. On the top of that tender is there a form of advertisement calling for tenders? —A. Yes, sir, there is; it is mucilaged on.

Q. Just read it ?—A. The form of advertisement cut out from the paper and attached to the tender is as follows :—

‘BINDER TWINE FOR SALE.

‘Sealed tenders endorsed “Tenders for Twine,” and addressed “Inspector of Penitentiaries, Ottawa,” will be received until Wednesday the 15th of February, inclusive, for the prospective output of the twine factory at the Kingston Penitentiary for the current year. The lot consists approximately of five hundred (500) tons of “pure manila,” “mixed,” and “pure sisal” twine, and includes the twine on hand and manufactured since the first of August last, as well as that which may be manufactured before the first of August next. The penitentiary warehouse to be cleared of all twine on the first of August next, at which date the contract will terminate.

‘Terms, cash on delivery.

‘The quality of the twine may be ascertained by inspection at the penitentiary warehouse.

‘Tenders should state the price per pound for each grade and must be accompanied by an accepted cheque for two thousand dollars, payable to the Minister of Justice,

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

which, in the event of the tender being accepted, will be retained by the department as a guarantee of the faithful performance of the contract and accounted for in final settlement.

‘DOUGLAS STEWART,

‘Inspector of Penitentiaries.

‘OTTAWA, JANUARY 19, 1899.’

‘OTTAWA, FEBRUARY 15, 1899.

The next is,

‘D. STEWART, Esq.,

‘Inspector of Penitentiaries,

‘Ottawa.

‘DEAR SIR,—I beg leave to tender for output of binder twine at Kingston Penitentiary on the following basis, and inclose you \$2,000 as per form of contract advertised :—

Prices to be as follows :—

Pure manila . . . . .	\$ 7 25	per one hundred lbs.
Mixed . . . . .	6 15	“ “
Pure sisal . . . . .	6 00	“ “

‘All delivered on cars or dock at Kingston, Ontario.

Yours respectfully,

‘MARTIN P. CONNOLLY,

‘Quebec.’

That constitutes all the tenders.

Q. The tender of Coll Bros. was \$5.87½, pure sisal, \$6.12½ for mixed and \$7.25 for pure manila ?—A. Those are the prices ; yes.

Q. Up to that point the tender of Coll Bros. was the highest of the others you have read previous to that ?—A. Yes, sir ; it would appear so by the figures.

Q. In the tender of Connolly, signed M. P. Connolly, the price for pure manila, \$7.25, is the same price as Coll Bros. ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For mixed it is \$6.15 where Coll Bros. was \$6.12½ ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. An advance of 2½ cents ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Sisal is \$6 in Connolly's tender where it is \$5.87½ in Coll Bros., an increase of 12½ cents per 100 lbs ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The tender signed by M. P. Connolly is dated, ‘Ottawa, February 15’ ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that signed by Mr. Connolly ?—A. No, sir, that is not his signature.

Q. Do you know as a matter of fact that Mr. Connolly was not in the city of Ottawa at all that day ?—A. I have reason to believe he was not, I have reason to believe that Martin P. Connolly was not in Ottawa that day.

Q. Do you know where he is reported to have been at the time ?—A. In Leadville, Colorado, he was reported to be there at that time.

Q. The tender of the Hobbs Hardware Company is made out on a blank of the Russell Hotel here, is it ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And dated, Ottawa, February 15 ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who is the signer of that tender ?—A. I think I recognize that to be the handwriting of Mr. T. S. Hobbs of the firm of the Hobbs Hardware Co.

Q. Was Mr. Hobbs on the ground here himself that day ?—A. Yes, sir, I saw him in Ottawa that day.

Q. You were here ?—A. I was, yes, sir.

Q. And Mr. Connolly was not here ?—A. I didn't see Mr. Connolly here that day.

Q. Nor is it his signature to the tender ?—A. No, sir.

## APPENDIX No. 2c

Q. And you have reason to believe he was in Leadville, Col. ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Wood:*

Q. Whose signature is that ?—A. I do not know. I do not recognize the handwriting, but I know it is not the signature of M. P. Connolly.

Q. Do you know at what time that tender of M. P. Connolly went into the department ?—A. No, sir, I have no knowledge of when it went in.

Q. Do you know whose cheque was enclosed ? The tender says a check is enclosed ? Do you know whose cheque was enclosed in that tender ?—A. No, sir, I do not.

Q. Of your own knowledge you are not aware ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that Mr. Connolly got the contract or tender ?—A. Yes, sir, upon inquiry I understood that the department had awarded the contract to the highest tenderer and Mr. Connolly's figures were highest.

Q. And did Mr. Connolly carry out the terms of the tender ?—A. I understand that Mr. Connolly transferred that contract to the Hobbs Hardware Co.

Q. Was the Hobbs Hardware Company's solicitor, Mr. Hellmuth, here that day ?—A. Yes, sir, Mr. Purdom, of London.

Q. Mr. Purdom, of London, I mean, solicitor for the Hobbs Hardware Co. Was he taking any active part in reference to the tenders for twine that day ?—A. Well that I could not say.

Q. You were interested in the tenders ?—A. Yes, sir, it was I who put in the tender of Coll Bros.

Q. You put in the tender of Coll Bros ?—A. Yes.

Q. So you were interested ?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Cowan:*

Q. Is that name Coll Bros ?—A. Yes, sir, Coll Bros., of St. John.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. You expected at the prices you put in you would be the successful tenderer ?—A. I computed my figures, Mr. Taylor, as high as I thought it was possible for any one safely to tender and I thought if any one overtopped this they were welcome to the output.

Q. They were overtopped by a small margin ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By this tender signed by some person for Mr. Connolly ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the contract was made over, as you are informed, to the Hobbs Hardware Company ?—A. Yes, so I have been informed by Mr. Hobbs.

Q. That he got the contract ?—A. That he got the contract.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick:*

Q. You said you put in the Coll Bros. tender ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who prepared it ?—A. I did.

Q. You signed it for them ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What are your relations with Coll Bros. ?—A. Well, Solicitor General, I am an intimate friend of theirs, and we have been associated in business in different transactions together.

Q. You have been engaged in the binder business for some time, haven't you ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You installed the plant at the Kingston penitentiary ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And sold the output for 1894, the first year, as agent for the Dominion ?—A. No, it was not as agent I sold it. In 1894 I was a partner—

Q. Well you purchased it ?—A. Yes, sir.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. As a result of your relations with the factory's output for 1894 you were indebted to the extent of \$11,000 ?—A. No, sir, I was not indebted to the extent of that amount.

Q. To what amount were you indebted ?—A. The amount certainly did not exceed \$6,000 and the government had collateral security.

Q. We are not talking of collateral security. You were indebted to them at the end of the year to the extent of \$6,000 ?—A. No, I don't know that I was.

Q. Didn't you swear to that effect a few days ago in the Exchequer Court ?—A. No, Solicitor General. You were trying to elicit an admission from me that I was indebted to the extent of \$14,000.

Q. How much did you owe ?—A. There were accounts for twine that were carried over for the season of 1894 that had been carried over and for which the warden held the warehouse receipts and insurance policy for \$6,000 and the payment was not due till delivery of the twine at the beginning of the following season.

Q. At all events as a result of the relations with that output you were indebted \$6,000 against which they had receipts ?—A. No, in the first place the custom of the trade—it was not due, Solicitor General, the custom of the trade was that all twine not sold, the manufacturer carried over to the following year. That was the practice of the Consumers' Cordage Co. and other large manufacturers.

Q. You entered into a partnership with Michael Connolly and M. P. Connolly ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The object was to control the binder twine output of the country ?—A. No it was not. The object of it can be explained in very few words. In 1894 the two Connollys and myself had been speculating in manila fibre from the Philippine Islands. We had been purchasing it, and early in 1895 we found ourselves with a large quantity of manila fibre, most of it in Liverpool and some afloat from the Philippines to Liverpool. The market was then weakening and in order to try and save some of this loss we leased a mill in Brantford owned by the Consumers' Cordage Co. to manufacture, and in the partnership agreement it was also contemplated that if the three of us or any one of us should acquire the output of the Kingston Penitentiary that he would be partners in any profits from the transaction or share any loss from the operations, and we also contemplated the handling of the Central Prison output, but even if we secured all these mills that would not be a factor in the production in the sense of controlling the production of the the Canadian manufactories.

Q. Now, as the result of the work of this agreement with the Connollys you were appointed agent of the government for the purpose of selling the output of the Kingston Penitentiary that year ?—A. Not as a result, I think if the government had been aware of the association of the Connollys with me I would not have been.

Q. Did you get the appointment ?—A. I was appointed in 1895, but not as a result of that partnership.

Q. And you disposed of the output of the Kingston Penitentiary that year ?—A. I had the selling of it.

Q. And did sell a large part of it ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What quantity did you get and at what time from the Kingston Penitentiary ?—A. I cannot recollect every amount, but we went over all this in the Exchequer Court the other day and the quantity was a little over a million pounds.

Q. And the value was about \$50,000 ?—A. A little less. The amount we agreed on was \$49,600 and some odd, I think.

Q. In the month of December you had practically taken from the Kingston Penitentiary the whole output of that year, one million pounds ?—A. On the 16th day of August the whole of it had been taken.

Q. In the month of December were you called on to settle ?—A. I went down to Kingston to settle.

Q. And settled by giving two promissory notes ?—A. I gave a short time note.

## APPENDIX No. 2c

Q. For how much ?—A. For the amount of the contract, forty-eight or forty-nine thousand dollars.

Q. At that time you had taken delivery of all the twine, and sold a portion of it and received about \$39,000 in cash in round figures ?—A. Yes, that is right.

Q. Had you accounted to the government for all of that ?—A. The government had a collateral for it.

Q. We are not talking of collaterals. Had you accounted for it ?—A. You have got my testimony in there in reference to which you elicited all these facts.

Q. Had you accounted for the cash that you received at that time ?—A. If you mean it in the sense that I had shown the government where the money that was collected had gone, I had accounted for it, I explained to the government where the money that was collected, the thirty odd thousand you speak of, had gone, and I explained to the government where provision was made to meet that.

Q. You had received from Messrs. Wood, Vallance & Co., on June 20, \$8,900 ?—A. Yes.

Q. That is 1895 ?—A. Yes.

Q. You had received on August 20, \$18,500 ?—A. That is right.

Q. You had received from them in all \$27,500 ?—A. That is right.

Q. Between June, 1895, and December, 1895, you had received from Ashdown of Winnipeg, \$6,000 ?—A. Yes, but I have explained that was not for twine from Kingston Penitentiary.

Q. So you received \$27,000 from Wood, Vallance & Co., and \$6,000 from Ashdown, making \$33,000 in all ?—A. You will excuse me, Mr. Solicitor, please, you must not include that \$6,000 from Ashdown as sales of the Kingston twine ; I tried to keep you right the other day.

Q. \$6,000 you received from Ashdown, now will you say how much of this \$33,000 represented twine from Kingston ?—A. If you have the documents you can see ; I cannot recollect the various details unless I have the papers.

Q. Had you sent from Brantford to the extent of \$5,000 ?—A. Of the \$6,000 ?

Q. Of the \$33,000 ?—A. Of the Ashdown shipment ?

Q. Yes, of the whole \$33,000 ?—A. No, I don't think I had.

Q. Then in reality can you swear that of this aggregate of \$33,000 anything less than \$25,000 represented money received for the Kingston output of twine ?—A. I would say at the date you speak of there was \$25,000 collected at least for Kingston twine.

Q. And in December, 1895, notwithstanding you had received \$25,000, you had not given the government one farthing, but gave them two promissory notes ?—A. That is not the correct way to define that.

Q. Did you give them any of this cash ?—A. I gave them the notes, and furthermore the government, at the time these promissory notes were given, the warden had every reason to expect he would have the money in 48 hours, and you had every reason—

Q. I asked you did you hand over the money ?—A. But it is not fair to crowd me into a false position like this.

*By Mr. McMullen :*

Q. Why don't you say whether you handed over the money ; Mr. Chairman, the witness has a right to answer ?—A. Well, I am answering.

Q. Well, did you hand it over or not ?—A. I am answering it to the best of my opinion, and I think the disposition on the part of the committee is for fair play. Now, Mr. Solicitor, from information that passed before you of which you have now personal knowledge, but perhaps had not till a week or ten days ago, you are satisfied there was \$24,631 which should have been paid in December.

*By the Solicitor General :*

Q. How does it come to pass that it was not paid in ?—A. Owing to circumstances over which I had no control. I admit all of that, Mr. Solicitor General, but the money went into the hands of my partner. Now, as a matter of fact, gentlemen, moneys that the Solicitor General refers to were passed over to one of my partners ; now, there is the truth.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Who was the partner ?—A. Michael Connolly.

*By the Solicitor General :*

Q. Now, in March, 1896, there was a question of closing up this transaction of twine from August, 1895—?—A. And we made a payment.

Q. Of \$194.20 ?—A. I did not know they had received even that, but we certainly made provision by which they would not suffer loss of one dollar ninety-four.

Q. Now up to that time out of twine worth \$48,000 you had paid \$194 ?—A. Well, they had in addition security that was worth something.

Q. Now we will get at the security. In March, 1896, you were then endeavouring to protect the government against loss ?—A. Yes.

Q. You were indebted to the extent of \$48,000, and in order to protect the government made an assignment ?—A. Briefly stated the situation was this, that in March, 1896, the two Connollys and myself dissolved partnership—

Q. You dissolved in February ?—A. The latter part of February, the 23rd of February. Now from the 23rd of February until March I frankly admit it was a matter of great concern to me how I would arrange to liquidate the indebtedness for which I was personally charged on the part of the government, and though a partner I was resolved then that I would have to provide for it by myself.

Q. You were indebted then to the amount of \$49,000 ?—A. About \$49,000, yes. Now, then on March 4, gentlemen—the week before that I came up to Ottawa and collated as well as I could and collected whatever assets I had of every form and I assigned them to the government as security for the payment of the indebtedness charged up against me personally, and it was only at that particular time that the government realized I had had two associates in the transaction ; and since then I think it is only fair for me to say the amount was nearly liquidated in a satisfactory way, and we had the end of it the other day, and that the government is not going to lose one dollar.

Q. The liquidation means that we got a judgment for \$9,000 ?—A. \$8,830.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. A judgment by agreement ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. It was a disputed account, was it ?—A. Well, that is a long story.

*By the Solicitor General :*

Q. Let us go on with this. As a result of this transfer in the spring of 1896 it became necessary to provide for the sale of the twine of the year 1896 ?—A. That is true.

Q. Well, in order to so provide, do you remember was there a new agreement made with a man named Kelly ?—A. That brings up a question—I am glad you brought

## APPENDIX No. 2c

it up because it is the first time you have mentioned it. At the time that agreement was made I was not on speaking terms with Kelly or any of his relatives—

Q. Your personal relations may be very interesting to you, but that is not the question.—A. They were not at all cordial.

Q. There was an agreement that Kelly should take your place as selling agent ?—A. I understood he was to take it for that year.

Q. And Kelly, the agent who was to replace you who were at that time indebted to the government in the sum of \$48,000, was a sort of hard man for the Connollys ?—A. I believe he was.

Q. And he was the man who was to replace you to sell for the next year ?—A. I believe he was, sir.

Q. Now, do you remember other dealings and dickerings going on all that summer, which resulted in that twine being substantially left on the hands of the government until August or thereabouts ?—A. I remember hearing from time to time that the output was not being marketed during the season ; it should have been sent forward.

Q. The season should have been April, May and June ?—A. May, June and July. In September that year, you know, the government found itself with quite an output on its hands, and they then advertised for tenders.

Q. And then a gentleman called Coll Bros. came in and purchased by tender ?—A. I know all about that.

Q. Through you ?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. You were Coll Bros. that purchased that twine ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. The system of selling by public tender was adopted—the selling by agents had not been a success ?—A. It was in response to an advertisement for tenders issued from the department.

Q. The result of the government dealings with you in the spring of 1895 is that the government have now a judgment against you and Messrs. Connolly for somewhere in the neighbourhood of \$8,130 ?—A. You have a judgment against the three of us.

*By Mr. Wood :*

Q. That twine that was sold in 1896 was the production of the previous year which had been held over ?—A. That twine which was sold in September, 1896, was made from August, 1895, until September, 1896. It covers the year's production.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Your brother was the manager of the twine factory at Kingston Penitentiary at the time you were agent ?—A. Yes, sir, he was superintendent.

Q. Your other brother was the manager of the Brantford Cordage Company ?—A. That is right.

Q. Do you remember whether or not a great portion of the twine manufactured at Kingston was shipped to the Brantford Cordage Company ?—A. I think several carloads were.

Q. Aggregating how much ?—A. Speaking from memory, I cannot say exactly, it was 80 or 90, or probably 100 tons.

Q. Were these shipments to the Brantford Cordage Company made to them as consignees or were they consigned to some one else ?—A. I cannot say that they were all made in the name of the Cordage Company.

Q. Were there any shipments made in that name—with the exception of one ?—  
A. That I cannot say.

Q. Do you remember who was the bookkeeper of the Brantford Cordage Company at that time ?—A. It was Mr. Lambert.

Q. Were not the shipments made to him that were intended for that company ?—  
A. Yes, I explained that.

Q. So that the shipments were made in the name of Mr. Lambert when they were intended for the Cordage Company. Why did you hide it in that way ?—A. It was not hiding it at all.

Q. Have you a contract with the gentleman ?—A. No, I have explained to the committee that there was a contract between myself and the warden, as selling agent ; I can explain that.

Q. What is the nature of that contract ?—A. I have not the contract here, but in order to explain it I would like to have the contract before me.

Q. I have the substance of it here, I do not know whether you will accept that or not ?—A. I could not explain it fully without having the contract here.

Q. Have you no other answer to make. You will require the contract to answer that ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I will have it here at the next meeting. In the contract was there any reason that you should ship to your brother, P. L. Connors, twine that was intended for other persons ?—A. I think I explained to you, Mr. Solicitor General, before, and I will explain to the committee now. In 1895 the output of Kingston binder twine was comparatively new, and there was quite a strong prejudice against some dealers handling prison-made goods, and certain industries were doing their best to create an unfavourable impression respecting these goods ; I am alluding now to the Consumers' Cordage Company, and some of the consumers of twine insisted upon having twine manufactured in Brantford, although, in my opinion, prison-made twine could be used in many cases quite as satisfactorily as twine made in other factories, and the result was the Dominion Continental Company took it into stock, an amount corresponding to what they had given out to dealers.

Q. And that would enable them to turn the Kingston twine over as being of other manufacture ?—A. The true reason was to enable the fastidious buyer of twine to get an article that he thought was better than the Kingston twine, that was the true reason.

Q. Naturally the Cordage Co. were supposed to be competitors in the market ?—  
A. They would hardly be regarded as competitors with Kingston because I was really the active selling agent of the Continental.

Q. But, I say that the Continental Twine and Cordage Co. were competitors, in this sense, that they were also manufacturers.—A. Exactly.

Q. And you were agent for both ?—A. Yes.

Q. And a partner in the firm ?—A. That is right.

Q. So that the Connollys and Connors, that was yourself, were the Continental Twine Cordage Co. ?—A. That is right.

Q. And as such you controlled the output of the Kingston and of the other company as well ?—A. In a sense, I only controlled the output of the Kingston factory under the contract with the warden.

Q. You would like to have the contract so as to be able to answer some other questions that have been put to you ?—A. Clause 2 of that contract, if you have it there, would answer.

Q. Do you remember some shipments made in the name of Wood, Vallance & Co. that reached other consignees ?—A. I do, sir.

Q. What was your object in doing that ?—A. I explained to you that at the end of the season Mr. Vallance found the consumption of twine had not been as great as at one time it was thought it would be earlier in the season owing to the crops not requiring as much twine as they had given promise they would require in the earlier



## APPENDIX No. 2c

part of the season, and it was part of the agreement I had with Mr. Vallance that I would take over any twine that was left unsold at the end of the season, just as is customary with the trade.

*By Mr. Wood :*

Q. Do you mean to say that Mr. Vallance arranged with you to take over twine that he had not sold? I want to get square upon that. Has this reference to the time when you were ordered to ship so many carloads of twine to the North-west?—A. No, I am glad you mentioned that. Mr. Vallance—there are purchasers of twine, smaller dealers who purchase from the wholesale firms of which Mr. Vallance is a member and these smaller dealers found themselves with twine carried over for which they did not want to settle and they wanted a rebate, and it was agreed between Mr. Vallance and myself that I would accept any return from him of that twine.

Q. That is something I am not aware of, and I knew most of the twine contracts that were made.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Do you remember in the spring of 1896 that the balance of twine left over from the previous year, 1895, and which you ought to have sold and had been delivered to you, was sold to the Consumers' Cordage Co.?—A. Yes, sir, it was sold in May, 1896.

Q. And the Connollys had a large interest in the Consumers Cordage Co. in the spring of 1896?—A. At that particular time they were fraternizing very closely.

Q. They had a large interest in the Consumers Cordage Co., and really controlled the Continental Cordage Co.?—A. Excuse me, they were stockholders in the Consumers Cordage Co. to the extent of about \$30,000. At that particular time they were fraternizing very closely with the manager of the company, Mr. Fulton.

Q. What do you mean by fraternizing?—A. They were to be seen in the office of the company perhaps twice a day in close consultation with the manager, Mr. Fulton.

Q. And in addition to that they owned the Continental Co.?—A. Mr. Fulton owned the Continental Co. after the 23rd day of February, 1896. The Consumers Company continued to do business in the Brantford mill in the name of the Continental Co., and after I dissolved with the Connollys, Fulton continued to operate it but used the word 'Limited' after the name.

Q. And they are the people who got the output in the spring of 1896?—A. As a matter of fact it was Fulton who bought that.

Q. As a sequel to that the Connollys went to work, through eKlly, to get the Kingston output?—A. They had got it, I thing, from Fulton.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. You don't mean to say that Connolly is controlling the Consumers Company in any way?—A. Oh, no, they were directors of the Continental Twine and Cordage Company (Limited), which was a subsidiary company for the Consumers Twine and Cordage Company in 1896.

*By Mr. Wood :*

Q. Mr. Taylor has stated in the House and to the country that Wood, Vallance & Co. were participators in the contract with H. N. Bate & Company, I want to ask Mr. Connors if he knew anything about who really was the partner in the H. N. Bate Co. contract?—A. Yes, I do know all about the prices of the H. N. Bate & Co. contract. H. N. Bate & Sons, whose tender was accepted for the output of 1898, I think that would be, I was a partner with H. N. Bate & Sons in that contract, I was

a partner in that contract and I am in a position to say positively that the firm of Wood, Vallance & Co. were not interested to the extent of one iota in that contract. I was the person who made the sale to Wood, Vallance & Co. of 200 tons of twine that year.

Q. Out of that very contract ?—A. Yes.

Q. And we paid you a very handsome price on it ?—A. You did, we had to meet the market conditions. I sold for Bate and sold it to them.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick:*

Q. The price of raw material has gone up very much ?—A. More than double, you know, Solicitor General, in the last two years and during the last few months there has been a shortage of spot parcels and they are very high, although future deliveries are not so high.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. What were the prices last year for the material that went into the output of the Kingston penitentiary ?—A. Kingston was pretty fortunate in getting in last year. It got in when the market was at its lowest and many a time if they wished to sell their raw material I think they could have sold it at an advance of double what they paid for it.

Q. I understood you to say that the government had ample security for the amount of twine that they supplied you with in 1895 ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Ample security for any amount that you had ?—A. Yes, sir. There might be a difference of opinion, but in my opinion they had.

Q. And they have to-day ?—A. Oh, I think there is no question about that. There is no danger, I am glad to say, of any loss at all.

Q. There was a disputed account ?—A. There were several items in dispute which we adjusted in the court.

Q. The result of that was the suit in court ?—A. That was largely the cause but not altogether, not altogether the result of the disputed items, but I wished that the hearing should come down to the court in order to establish the partnership between the Connollys and myself.

Q. Connolly had put up the securities for you ?—A. The original securities, but not the securities referred to under date of March 4, but the original securities.

Q. Connolly gave securities for the original indebtedness ?—A. They gave no personal security.

Q. At any time the government was secured for the amount of the indebtedness ?—A. It appears that these particular securities, the enterprise went down very largely.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick:*

Q. Give us the securities ?—A. At the time they were originally lodged it is my firm conviction they were more than safe.

Q. What were they ?—A. \$60,000 par value Baie des Chaleur bonds. Let me interject right here a little further at the time that these securities were put up the Baie des Chaleur was in much better odor, I think, than it is at present.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. You consider that before any delivery of the twine was made and the government considered that the security you offered was ample ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was in consequence of a dispute between you and the government that the case in court resulted ?—A. Yes, sir. Well, now, I will tell you ; there were several items, Mr. Taylor, that I thought might count and that I should receive credit for them.

## APPENDIX No. 2c

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick:*

Q. And didn't get it ?—A. No.

*By Mr. Wood:*

Q. When you gave your notes to the government for \$49,000, there was a dispute up to that time ?—A. Well, I may so to you—

Q. I know your way of getting around a question. We have had a good many deals and dickers together, and I want you just to answer me straight yes or no.—

A. I would say, yes, there was.

Q. There was ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And yet in the face of disputed accounts you gave your note willingly for \$49,000 ?—A. Yes, because I relied on the justice and fairness I would receive from the assurances of the warden.

Q. Up to that time the Connollys were not interested in the transaction ?—A. Oh, yes, they were, they were partners.

Q. Were you acting as agent ?—A. Oh, yes, they were partners, you know.

*By the Solicitor General:*

Q. Your tender that you put in for Coll Bros.—?—A. That would be a year ago.

Q. In 1899 ?—A. Yes.

Q. That tender was the outside price ?—A. I felt it was as high as I dare go.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. And Connolly went higher ?—A. I don't know.

*By the Solicitor General:*

Q. You were talking of security ; in 1895 you then deposited as security as selling agent for the government \$60,000 in Baie des Chaleur Railway bonds, and on such security you got possession from the government of twine amounting in par value to \$49,000 ?—A. Delivered to me.

Q. And in 1896 you were indebted to the government for this to the amount of \$49,000 ?—A. Yes.

Q. And then you gave the personal security, which proved to be somewhat better than the Baie des Chaleur bonds, which proved to be worth nothing ?—A. I see.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Then you owed it the full amount ?—A. Yes.

Q. Since then you reduced that to \$38,000 ?—A. No, to \$8,800.

Q. The amounts that were collected and paid in to the government reduced it to \$8,800 ?—A. Yes.

Q. The government still hold the security till the result of the trial ?—A. Certainly.

Q. They had the security from 1896 ?—A. They have them still.

Q. So they were secured from loss at any time ?—A. Yes.

Q. Pending the result of the trial ?—A. Yes.

Q. Were you ready for trial a year ago ?—A. Yes, I was always ready, but I understood the Connollys were not ready.

Q. The court was adjourned from time to time for how long ?—A. I think two or three times.

Q. Who paid the costs ?—A. Well, I think the costs of the day were ordered against the government twice.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Because the government were not ready to proceed with the business they paid the costs of the day for two or three times before this?—A. I think they were.

*By the Solicitor General:*

Q. The last time the government was not ready because I had not my material in shape, but when I did go on I got a judgment in full. Now, Mr. Connors, the position substantially is this, that in the summer of 1895, as a result of the purchase of \$49,000 worth of twine from the Kingston penitentiary, you received something in the vicinity of \$25,000 in cash?—A. About that.

Q. And instead of handing that money over to the government you handed it to the Connollys and paid the government in promissory notes in December, 1895?—A. That is substantially the case.

*By Mr. Cowan:*

Q. I think I understood you to answer Mr. Taylor that the government still hold the security?—A. Yes.

Q. That is the Baie des Chaleur bonds?—A. And personal security as well.

Q. Your promissory notes?—A. No, in March, 1897, I put up personal security.

Q. What are Baie des Chaleur bonds worth now?—A. I don't know.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. What were the personal securities?—A. Considerable real estate, some provincial bonds of the province of New Brunswick, and a certain amount—\$7,000 worth—of the twine.

*By the Solicitor General:*

Q. Don't you remember the Tobique Valley shares?—A. Yes, and I am glad to say that Tobique Valley is as good as any stock.

*By Mr. Wallace:*

Q. In addition to the Baie des Chaleur bonds?—A. Oh, yes.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. That is in March, 1896?—A. Yes, and in addition there was the indebtedness of customers who had purchased twine; there was \$24,000 uncollected; only \$24,000 had been collected out of the \$49,000 worth of twine delivered.

*By Mr. Cowan:*

Q. To come back to my question, what are Baie des Chaleur bonds worth?—A. I don't know.

Q. Don't you know that the other day a debt of \$1,200 was paid with bonds for \$200,000?—A. I don't know.

*By Mr. McMullen:*

Q. Whether is your note or the Baie des Chaleur bonds the best security?—A. My note is as good as your own, Mr. McMullen, and I think you are reputed to be good for anything you put your name to; and also you don't pay over a hundred cents on the dollar and I will continue to pay the same.

Q. You have not paid it; you have the judgment against you?—A. You ought not to say that, you are premature.

## APPENDIX No. 2c

Q. The Solicitor General said so.—A. But the Solicitor General didn't say so, you are allowing your zeal to get the best of your judgment.

*By the Solicitor General:*

Q. There is a judgment for \$8,800 ?—A. Yes, but Mr. Solicitor, is the judgment entered up yet ? Mr. McMullen does not seem to know this matter was only settled up a few days ago.

*By Mr. McMullen:*

Q. Is there not a judgment against you ?—A. Against three of us, the Connollys and myself.

Q. I fancy you will be able to beat them on the execution ?—A. Well, sir, if your prognostications are no better than your arguments—

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Mr. Connors, you say you were a partner with Bate for the purchase of twine in 1897 ?—A. Yes, H. N. Bate.

*By the Solicitor General:*

Q. A partner with Bate ?—A. Yes, I was a partner with them in 1898, H. N. Bate. You know the relations between the Connollys and myself have been greatly strained since 1896.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Now you are operating with the other party ?—A. Well, I was a partner with the Messrs. Bate in 1898.

Q. For the purchase of twine ?—A. Yes, sir, exactly.

Q. You purchased from this government under Coll Bros. in the fall of 1896 ?—A. Yes.

Q. But handed that over to the Hobbs Hardware Company ?—A. In the fall of 1896 the government found itself with 500 tons of twine made between August, 1895, and August, 1896, and invited tenders for the sale of it and Coll Bros.' tender was accepted.

Q. You were 'Coll Bros.' yourself ?—A. Yes—and then late in January, 1897, they invited tenders for the prospective output of the year 1897 and for the prospective output—

Q. They sent out circulars ?—A. For the prospective output of 1897?

Q. Yes ?—A. No, I think that was by public advertisement.

Q. No.—A. I think it was—well, it was 1898 circulars were sent out, I think—and the result was that the Hobbs Hardware Company got the contract for the current year of 1897, and the Coll Bros. contract was accepted, they had secured the output for 1896, and Coll Bros. and the Hobbs Hardware Company then formed a partnership by which Hobbs agreed to market the 1,000 tons, and Coll Bros. the rest.

Q. You got it and Coll Bros. and Hobbs formed a partnership ?—A. Yes, by which Hobbs—he secured the output for 1897—

Q. And you were a partner with the Hobbs Hardware Company for what you purchased from the government in 1896, and in their tender for 1897 ?—A. Yes.

Q. And you were a partner in 1898 with Bate ?—A. Yes.

*By the Solicitor General:*

Q. Did any one in the Department of Justice know you were a partner with all these people ?—A. Yes, I think so.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Can you mention any one person?—A. I think it was known from the minister down, I didn't conceal anything.

Q. Did they know you were a partner with Coll Bros. and Hobbs?—A. Yes.

Q. Who did?—A. Every one from the minister down; there was no addition in concealing anything.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. What did you sell the twine at in 1895?—A. The average price for mixed was 5½ cents.

Q. The government gave you a limit to sell it?—A. Yes, from time to time I was to advise with the warden and be governed by him and he was to meet the markets elsewhere.

Q. That was the instructions you had to place the output of '95. What was the twine sold for in '96, do you know?—A. In '96 there was, you see, really very little sale made of twine. '96 was one of the disastrous years for the Consumers Cordage Company. They lost \$211,000 that year. I think that was the year—

Q. I am just asking the question as to the prices the farmers paid for their twine in '96?—A. I do not know. You see I was not very active in that year, that is the year of my troubles, in the fall of '96.

Q. Connolly's tender was the highest for twine last year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you informed or do you know of your personal knowledge that Mr. Purdom's cheque, who was solicitor for the Hobbs Hardware Company, was the cheque that accompanied Connolly's tender?—A. No, I did not know.

Q. You do not know?—A. No, sir.

Q. What amount of securities to cover your and Connolly's indebtedness have the government held in their hands since March, '96, to cover themselves on this disputed account?—A. They would run up to a large sum.

Q. How much?—A. Perhaps in the neighbourhood of \$100,000.

Q. What would be the lowest cash value of those securities to cover their indebtedness, not including the Baie des Chaleurs Railway funds?

*By Mr. Cowan:*

Q. And not including the Tobique Railway either, they are not worth anything?—A. Oh, yes, they are. They market them at 75 or 80 cents.

Q. Without purchasers?

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. What is the approximate cash value?—A. I would approximate them at 60 per cent of the face value.

Q. That would be \$60,000?—A. I would say so.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. But in the meantime the government did not get their money; that is the main point?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. They had ample security. It will draw interest; did they collect interest for the amount while it was standing?—A. There has been a settlement. As to the settlement made the other day I agreed to forego the claims to rebate, that I have spoken of, on condition that the government would forego its interest.

Q. There was a compromise in court the other day. That was the compromise, that you would forego the disputed account for rebate, and the government would forego their interest?—A. That was practically the basis of settlement.

## APPENDIX No. 2c

Q. So that there was a disputed account and that was the basis of settlement ?  
—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. Your claim was on the theory that the twine was defective and that the purchasers demanded a rebate?—A. I did not advance that as a theory, but it was the purchasers that said that. I did not say it was defective.

Q. But, you say that the purchasers complained that we had given an article that was defective?—A. In some cases.

Q. And in consideration of that claim we said that we will throw off the interest and we want judgment for the full amount of our claim?—A. In consideration of these claims I was obliged to make certain rebates in certain cases of which the government had cognizance, and this rebate having been forced upon me I felt it was right the government should fairly assume it as I was their agent.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. And they threw off the interest in consideration of that?—A. Exactly.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. In '94 and '95 the government in furnishing you with the twine fixed a price it should be sold for?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which was 5 or 5½ cents?—A. According to the quality and the quantity of the order, but I would say about 5½ cents would be the average.

Q. That would be the average that the government instructed you to sell at?—A. To jobbers.

Q. In these years?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Half a moment ago you said every person in the department from the minister down knew of your connection with the various firms you mention?—A. I did not say every person, I meant the responsible heads.

Q. You said from the minister down, I presume that included the Solicitor General. Now, will you tell me how you arrive at that conclusion?—A. I do not know that I would include the Solicitor General in that because I think he never troubled himself very much with twine matters, excepting when they assumed a legal aspect. Am I correct, Solicitor General ?

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick :*

Q. You are correct.—A. I think I recited the facts to the minister.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Are you positive on that point?—A. Yes, I would be positive on that point.

Q. On what, that you communicated to the minister your interest in the various concerns?—A. Yes, these are covering the various years.

Q. I am speaking now about '96, '97, and '98. You informed the minister that you were connected with these different concerns?—A. Yes, sir, and also the deputy minister.

Q. Mr. Newcombe?—A. Yes.

Q. And Mr. Stewart?—A. I do not know that I informed Mr. Stewart. I would look upon it that giving the information to the minister and to the deputy I would equally have given the information to the Solicitor General as far as I am concerned.

*By Mr. Wood:*

Q. In selling the twine when you were selling under the Bate contract, did you intimate that you were a partner with Bate ?—A. Yes, I did.

Q. Where ?—A. To all my customers.

Q. You did not to Wood, Vallance & Co. ?—A. I am quite sure I did.

Q. Not to me or Mr. Vallance ?—A. I do not want to differ with Mr. Wood, but I will swear positively that I did, and further, that Mr. Bate—that is Mr. Vallance—took a note of it and was directed to have direct communication with the office of H. N. Bate & Sons.

Q. I think I know all about this last transaction and that you simply acted as agent of Bate & Co. I have your own statement for that made in my own office.—A. That is a mistake.

Q. I may have been mistaken, but that is my impression. I think the contract was made through myself, the bulk of the contracts with my firm, and Mr. Vallance, of course, I consulted him about it.—A. You used to let Mr. Vallance look after the buying.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick:*

Q. The transactions with Coll Bros, and Bate & Sons and the Hobbs Manufacturing Co. were all as between this department and those concerns ?—A. That is right.

Q. And they are all responsible concerns ?—A. Undoubtedly they are.

Q. You had no personal responsibility for these transactions at all ?—A. I think not.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. When you speak of being a partner in the matter, that was a private arrangement ?—A. Yes.

Q. Any arrangement of that kind was between those firms and yourself. The department, however, dealt with the responsible firms ?—A. That is right.

*By Mr. Wood:*

Q. And payments were made to the department by these firms ?—A. Exactly.

*By Mr. Haggart:*

Q. The department was informed that you were a partner with these firms through the minister and deputy minister ?—A. I do not know about that.

Q. You informed the minister and the deputy minister that you were a partner in these firms ?—A. Oh, yes.

*By Mr. Britton:*

Q. You are not a partner in these firms ?—A. No, but in these transactions.

Q. That is to say in these transactions you were interested with these firms ?—A. Yes. Don't misunderstand me. I am not a partner in the firms, and I did not intend that such an impression should be conveyed, except in such particular case as under the agreement.

Witness discharged.



## APPENDIX No. 2c

DOUGLAS STEWART recalled and further examined :

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. I want to ask if you have refreshed your memory as to whose cheque was contained in the Connolly tender ?—A. As I explained at the time, it was, I think, an accepted cheque or draft signed by T. H. Purdom.

Q. Of London ?—A. I do not know that ; it was accepted by a bank in the city.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick:*

Q. This last tender of M. P. Connolly came in before the others were examined ?  
—A. Oh, yes, it came in during office hours during the last day.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Then Connolly's came within the specified time ?—A. Oh, yes, I did not know which was his before it was opened.

Witness discharged.

JOHN CONNORS recalled and further examined :

*By Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper :*

Q. In connection with this matter of the purchase of twine have you had anything to do with the government recently ?—A. I have had business with the government since January.

Q. What was the business ?—A. I think I have purchased upwards of 80 tons of binder twine.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick:*

Q. On what terms ?—A. Cash.

*By Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper :*

Q. Spot cash ?—A. Spot cash, the terms the government insists on.

*By Mr. Fitzpatrick:*

Q. The terms this government insists on.—No answer.

Witness discharged.

Inquiry closed.

## APPENDIX No. 2d.

COMMITTEE ROOM,

THURSDAY, July 12, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their seventh report :—

Your committee have had under consideration a statement showing the arrears due the Department of the Interior on dredging leases in the Yukon Territory as set out on page H—112, of the report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1899 ; and in connection therewith have examined Mr. G. U. Ryley, a chief clerk in the Department of the Interior, under oath, and for the information of the House, report herewith the evidence given by said Mr. Ryley.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,

Chairman.

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN THE SEVENTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING  
COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

COMMITTEE ROOM,

WEDNESDAY, April 4, 1900.

Committee met, Mr. FRASER (Guysborough), in the chair.

Mr. G. U. RYLEY, called, sworn, and examined :

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. As I said the other day, there are arrears in dredging leases of about \$128,000. I wanted before going into the matter to get a statement as to the basis upon which the department proceeds, in the granting of these, but more particularly with regard to payments. What are your arrearages on the rivers ?—A. According to the leases.

Q. And the payments upon them, and what explanation has the department for allowing such a large sum to become arrears, just a general statement that will give us the basis ?—A. All of these leases were granted under the regulation of January, 1898, a copy of which is here. The rentals of all the leaseholds were paid for the first year. When the rent for the second year became due applications were made to the department for an extension of time to pay the same, and the question of granting the applications or cancelling the leases was carefully considered. It was felt to be a hardship to cancel the leases as the lessees had paid a large amount for the first year's rental, and had not received any tangible benefit from their leaseholds ; that the dredging of rivers for minerals was in its experimental stage, and therefore, every inducement should be held out to the lessees to encourage them to proceed with their explorations, and that as there was no demand from others for the stretches which had been leased, the public interests would not suffer if an extension of time were granted.

Q. That is a statement of the arrearages ?—A. Yes.

Q. That was the basis on which the department came to the conclusion to allow these arrearages. What was the amount they paid ?—A. One hundred dollars per mile frontage.

Q. And when you find Robert W. Morgan for five hundred dollars I presume it means his extent is five miles ?—A. Yes, each lease is five miles.

Q. And he was in arrears for each mile at the rate of a hundred dollars per mile ?—A. Yes, for the full lease.

Q. What was the date of the granting of these leases ? In what year and how long have the arrearages been running ?—A. The first year was 1897; they were nearly all granted in the spring of '97, about March and April '97.

Q. And the fee for that year ?—A. The fee for that year was paid by all the lessees before they got the leases.

Q. How much per mile ?—A. A hundred dollars per mile frontage.

Q. What was the total amount received for the fiscal year '97-'98 ?—A. \$132,505.50.

Q. Are there any arrearages from 1897 ?—A. No.

Q. Everything was paid clear in 1897 ?—A. Everything was paid clear.

Q. No person got a lease who had not paid the hundred dollars per mile ?—A. I think not.

Q. Are you sure ?—A. I would not say without examining the books.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. That is your belief ?—A. That is my belief.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. All the names here, so far as you know, are for leases granted in 1897 ?—A. In 1897, yes.

Q. And upon which the first payment of \$100 per mile has in all cases been made ?—A. All been made.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. Would this rent fall due before the spring of 1899 ? The lease issued in 1897 covered 1898, and was paid for, then would the second year's rent come due at the beginning or the end of the year ?—A. At the beginning of the year; it was to be paid in advance.

Q. When talking of the year do you mean the fiscal or calendar year ?—A. The year after it was issued.

Q. So that issued in June, 1897, it would mean until July, 1898 ?—A. Yes, one year.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. And as the leases are payable in advance it would be beginning to fall in arrears ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. In 1898 then was the second time to pay ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. The first arrears would be when ?—A. In 1898.

Q. And what was the policy of the department in reference to that ?—A. What I have said.

*By Mr. Wood:*

Q. Were any of 1898 paid ?—A. One company have paid \$3,500.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Which company is that ?—A. The Lewes River Dredging Company.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. Are there many in arrears ?—A. All except this one company, lease No. 200.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Then for the leases granted in 1897, the first payment was in that year, and when it came due in 1898 they then became liable for \$100 per mile for the year then commencing, they are in arrears for that ?—A. For that year, yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2d

Q. In 1898 they became liable for the third payment of \$100 per mile, and are in arrears for that payment as well?—A. No, it was in 1898 they started, it must be '98. The first year is 1898.

Q. The first year's leases then are in 1898, and were paid?—A. Yes.

Q. In 1899 the second year's lease comes due?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. In June, '99, the second year's lease became payable?—A. Yes.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. Does the lease call for payment in advance?—A. The regulations prescribed, the lease provides for \$100 rent for each mile of river, so leased to him.

Q. I asked for the words 'in advance' on the lease or the regulations?—A. The regulations do not prescribe that, but it was asked for.

Q. The lease issues at first and they do not deliver till the first payment is made, but unless the lease expresses that it was payable in advance it would not be due until the end of the year?—A. I have not the form of the lease here. The regulations don't say payable at the end of the year.

*By Mr. Gibson:*

Q. On the granting of the lease the money is paid down at once?—A. Yes, for one year.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. What is the policy of the department as you carry it out—I believe you have charge of these matters—with reference to the number of miles that they grant to one individual; is there any limit?—A. Thirty miles.

Q. Then, Mr. Morgan, the first of these, has how many miles; he has about 100 miles?—A. Yes, as assignee, he is not the original lessee. The regulations say 'lessee or assignee.'

Q. Then he is the original lessee of some of these?—A. Of the original thirty miles and the remainder as assignee.

Q. But you do not know for whom he is assignee?—A. No.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. Could he be assignee for 1,000 miles?—A. It depends altogether on the minister; if he accepts it he would be.

Q. Would it depend on the minister or on the rules of the department?—A. You would have to ask the minister that question.

Q. Then it is not a matter of rule, but simply the discretion of the minister?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Has the department set any limit of time at which these arrears must be paid or the penalty of forfeiture would be applied?—A. No.

Q. There is none?—A. No.

Q. It depends entirely on the decision of the minister?—A. Yes, entirely on the minister.

Q. Is there a regulation which makes it necessary that these shall be regularly worked?—A. Yes, the regulations describe that.

Q. What are the regulations, briefly ?—A. Clause 5 of the regulations requires that a lessee should have at least one dredge in operation upon five miles within two seasons from date of the lease. During one year if he fails to work the same satisfactorily the lease shall become null and void unless the minister shall otherwise decide. In the case of companies one dredge on fifteen miles is required.

Q. Has that regulation been carried out in the case of all these men and companies that have arrears ?—A. None, with the exception of the company I have referred to, the Lewes River Mining and Dredging Company, that the department is aware of.

Q. Was a demand made on that company for payment ?—A. Of the rental ?

Q. Yes ?—A. I could not tell from memory ; they paid the second year's rent.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. They are at work ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. And the only one ?—A. As far as the department is aware.

Q. Are any of these others, Morgan's or Guerin's, at work ?—A. I don't know.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. As far as you know none of them are doing work with the exception of one ?—A. That is all I know of.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Just go over this again and see ?—A. That is the only information in the possession of the department, the Lewes River Mining and Dredging Company.

Q. I suppose you have nothing to do with these Dawson claims ?—A. In connection with the mining ?

Q. No, in connection with the payment for water front leases ?—A. Well, I have charge of Yukon matters, but that would be more through the accountant. The accounts are kept, showing the rentals which have been received.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Were these leases dated one date or different dates ?—A. Different dates.

Q. Were any of them issued earlier than April 4, 1899 ?—A. I could not say.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. I thought you said they were issued after these regulations of 1898 ?—A. After the regulations the leases were issued ; the regulations are dated January 18, 1898, and they are all issued after that date.

The witness withdrew.

The committee adjourned.

APPENDIX No. 2d

COMMITTEE ROOM,

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

MONDAY, April 9, 1900.

Committee met, Mr. CAMPBELL, in the absence of the chairman, presiding.

Mr. G. U. RYLEY recalled and further examined :

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Mr. Ryley, when you were before the committee last you gave a statement of the dredging leases that are in arrears and you said you would bring a statement of the assignees, have you that statement with you?—A. Yes, it will appear in our departmental report for this year, the original lessees and the assignees.

Q. You have an advance copy of that?—A. I have an advance copy with me.

Q. You will leave that to go with the other papers?—A. Yes.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. There was some little question at the last meeting of the date when, by the terms of the lease, the rent fell due, whether payable in advance or in the ordinary way at the end of the year?—A. I find by a reference to the lease that they are payable in advance.

Q. Expressly?—A. These are the words of the lease: 'Yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year during the said term unto Her Majesty, her successors and assigns, the yearly rent or sum of one hundred dollars for each mile of river covered by this lease, such yearly rent or sum to be paid on the 8th day of March in each and every year of the said term, and the first of such yearly payments to become due and be payable on the 8th of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight.' The latter date is the date of the lease.

Q. So the second year's rent will fall due on March 9, 1899?—A. Yes.

Q. That is when the arrears fell due, March 1899?—A. March, 1899.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. I think these were the only two points we asked you to bring information on, or were there any others, Mr. Ryley?—A. I think you asked me if all the persons mentioned in this schedule had paid their rentals?

Q. Yes?—A. Well, I find they all have with the exception of one case.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. That is the first year's rent?—A. That is the first year's rent. That is the case of a company called the Yukon River Gold Dredging Company.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. They have not paid the first year's rent?—A. They have not paid the first year's rent.

Q. They are in arrears for two years?—A. Two years, yes.

Q. Do they hold the claim?—A. Yes, sir, they hold the claim.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. What is the reason?—A. The lease was issued without payment of rent under instructions of the minister. I understand the promoter of this company, Mr. Monroe, who was really the first applicant before the department for any of these dredging leases, gave the department a good deal of information regarding that part of the country and in his case the minister decided to issue a lease before the rent was paid.

Q. How much did he lease, how many miles of river?—A. Twenty-five miles.

Q. Where?—A. Forty Mile River, a tributary of the Yukon.

Q. The amount of rental would have been?—A. One hundred dollars a mile.

Q. Twenty-five hundred dollars in all?—A. Yes.

Q. Was the lease of the whole of these 25 miles issued to this company?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The limit is five miles, is it not, to each person or company?—A. Yes, five miles.

Q. So that in this case they got five times as much as allowed by the regulations, and the lease was issued without payment of rental?—A. No, they were entitled to 30 miles, 30 miles can be leased to one person.

Q. To one person?—A. Yes.

Q. And this lease was issued without payment?—A. Of the first year's rental.

Q. And the second year's is not paid?—A. No.

Q. Has any work been done?—A. Not that I know of.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. And the third year's rent is overdue one month?—A. Yes.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. You have no knowledge in the department that operations have been begun at all?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Is it according to regulations that before a lease is issued the payment must be made?—A. No, the regulations provide: 'The lessee shall pay a rental of \$100 per annum for each mile of river so leased to him.'

Q. What is the practice in issuing these leases, do you get the money before the lease is issued?—A. Yes, that is the practice.

Q. That is the usual practice?—A. That is the practice.

Q. According to the regulations of the department?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it obligatory according to the order in council?—A. That is the order in council: 'The lessee shall pay a rental of \$100 per annum for each mile of river so leased to him.'

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Nothing about it being in advance?—A. Nothing.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. Is there anything in the lease?—A. Yes, I was reading from it.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. Which one?—A. Lease No. 1, issued on March 8, 1898.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. To whom?—A. Edmund Guerin, Montreal, that is the first lease issued.



## APPENDIX No. 2d

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Who was the man representing the Yukon River Dredging Company ?—A. F. J. Monroe.

Q. Where; what is his address ?—A. Well, he is a miner, he has a number of addresses. I see the first one here is in Ottawa, and the next letter is addressed to the St. Charles Hotel, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, but, I think he lives somewhere on the Pacific coast. This third letter I see here is from Seattle.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. Have you got this particular lease there before you ?—A. No.

Q. The reason I want to ask is,—perhaps you have given it—the regulations do not provide for payment in advance, but some of the leases, notably the one before you, provide for payment in advance; does this special lease on its face provide otherwise, that the rentals are payable at the end of the year ?—A. I would not say that from memory.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. But the other is working ?—A. Oh, yes, sir.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. You will send over that lease ?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Wood :*

Q. Are there many of these companies working now ?—A. Well, of these I know only one company that have a dredge in operation in the Yukon.

*By Mr. Morrison:*

Q. What is that ?—A. That is the Lewes River Mining and Dredging Company.

*By Mr. Wood :*

Q. Well, but this company that got 25 miles, has it done any work ?—A. No, none that I know of.

The witness withdrew.

Inquiry closed.

## APPENDIX No. 2e.

COMMITTEE ROOM,

THURSDAY, July 12, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their eighth report :—

Your committee have had under consideration certain accounts and vouchers in connection with the expenditure of the Dominion steamers *Lansdowne* and *Stanley*, set out on pages K—16, 18 and 27 of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1899, and in connection therewith have examined Mr. A. W. Owen, accountant of the Department of Marine and Fisheries, under oath, and for the information of the House, report herewith the evidence given by said Mr. Owen.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,

Chairman.

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN THE EIGHTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING  
COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

COMMITTEE ROOM,

April 4, 1900.

Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met, Mr. D. C. FRASER in the chair.

Mr. A. W. OWEN, called, sworn, and examined :

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. What is your position in the Department of Marine and Fisheries ?—A. Accountant.

Q. You are the accountant ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You certify—or is it your duty to certify to certain accounts before they are paid ?—A. I examine them and say that they are correct before they are paid.

Q. Correct as to what ?—A. As to being received and authorized, and, as far as the prices, if the certificate is on them, to see if the prices are fair.

Q. What knowledge have you to know whether the prices are fair or high ?—A. When I do not consider that they are fair I write and ask an explanation.

Q. Look at the certificate that is there on the bottom of that account.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. What account is that ?—A. F. E. Williams. It is certified by the agent at St. John.

Q. He is what ?—A. The purchasing agent at St. John, and it is also certified to by the captain of the ship and by the steward of the ship.

Q. Yes, as to the goods having been received ?—A. Yes.

Q. And by the purchasing agent that the prices are fair and just ?—A. Yes.

Q. Does anything strike you in that account there that some of the prices are very high ?—A. No, I think the prices there are fair.

Q. That is your opinion ?—A. That is my opinion.

Q. What are the instructions to Mr.—what is the agent's name ?—A. Mr. Harding.

Q. What are Mr. Harding's instructions in regard to purchasing supplies ?—A. He is to purchase at the ruling prices at the time the purchases are made.

Q. And from whom ?—A. From a list he is given of those he is to purchase from.

Q. He is given a list of the parties he is to purchase from ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he to call for tenders ?—A. He is to ask prices from parties on the list he has received.

Q. Well, now, I see here a charge for flour of \$7 per barrel. Is that a fair price ?—A. It all depends upon the time it is purchased.

Q. That was in June, 1898 ?—A. That is a fair price at the time for good flour.

Q. That is your opinion ?—A. That is my opinion.

Q. What was the price in Ottawa for good flour at that date ?—A. I think it was about \$7.60, that is the retail price.

Q. What did you pay for it in your own family ?—A. Oh, I do not buy any.

Q. How are you getting at the price, then ?—A. I get it from the retail merchants here, the price of flour in June, 1898.

Q. You mean you went to find out ?—A. Yes, and the price in June, 1898, upon flour in Ottawa was \$7.60 per barrel.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Who gave you these prices ?—A. Mr. Cunningham, on Rideau street.

Q. Has the department purchased from him ?—A. No, that was in Ottawa. The price in the maritime provinces was \$7 per barrel, but it tumbled in July.

Q. I see barley charged here at 8 cents per pound. You buy barley for your own family ?—A. I never buy it for my family, I leave the buying to my wife.

Q. What was the price for barley in Ottawa in June, 1898 ?—A. I never inquired, sir.

Q. It is charged here at 8 cents per pound.—A. It might be. They only got a few pounds, there was no large quantity charged.

*By Mr. Flint:*

Q. How much barley is there in that account ?

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. I understood you to say that it was the price paid for flour here in Ottawa ?—A. Yes.

Q. That was the highest price ?—A. Yes.

Q. What flour was it that was purchased ?—A. It was Ogilvie's Hungarian flour, very good flour.

Q. There is a difference between that and the patent flour ?—A. Yes, the other was \$6.50 in Ottawa here, and \$6.75.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. Rice is charged here at 7 cents per pound ?—A. There was only a few pounds of it, it was an extra quality of rice.

Q. I find a case of condensed milk here at seven dollars ?—A. That is a fair price for the Reindeer brand.

Q. Will you be surprised if I call Mr. Earle here, who is a merchant in Victoria, and he pays freight on it and retails condensed milk after bringing it all the way from Nova Scotia at less than that amount ?—A. I can't understand it. The prices all over the maritime provinces are as charged in the account and it is higher in Quebec. It is seven or eight dollars a case in the maritime provinces.

Q. Who pays that price ; how do you know that is the price ?—A. It is quoted to-day in St. John market at \$1.80 and \$2 per dozen, that is the Reindeer and Swiss brands.

*By Mr. Flint:*

Q. How much is the Swiss brand ?—A. Seven to eight dollars a case.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. What quotations are you reading from ?—A. These are quotations I have obtained.

## APPENDIX No. 2e

Q. Will you allow me to see them ; who are they from ?—A. They are from the agent at St. John.

Q. From the purchasing agent ?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. When did you write him ?—A. Some time ago, I am always getting correspondence from him about prices.

Q. And what does the agent say ?—A. That the ruling prices to-day for Reindeer brand are from \$1.80 to \$2 per dozen.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. To satisfy yourself about the prices the purchasing agent is paying there do you write to him ?—A. I write to him myself.

Q. But it is his account that is being criticised ?—A. Yes, sir, those from St. John.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. There is not a case of condensed milk in the maritime provinces at seven or eight dollars ?—A. That is the ruling price in the maritime provinces.

Q. I ask you where you get your information and you say you get it from the purchasing agent ?—A. The purchasing agent who makes the purchase in St. John.

Q. Did you make application to any wholesale merchant to know what he could purchase it for ?—A. No; they buy these things in small quantities; they don't buy wholesale; they only buy a small quantity and they never buy wholesale.

Q. Why not ?—A. Because they buy such small quantities at a time.

Q. That may be the policy of the department ?—A. It has been always the rule.

Q. Did you make inquiries from Bate as to what the prices were ?—A. I never asked him.

Q. Ought not the government to purchase their supplies as low as any one in the country ?—A. They generally do; we try to.

Q. Have you purchased supplies ?—A. Certainly I have, I purchased supplies for ships.

Q. Where ?—A. Before I ever came to Ottawa.

Q. Oh, you have purchased supplies ?—A. Yes.

Q. Then your statement is that condensed milk is worth \$7 to \$8 a case ?—A. Condensed milk was \$9 a case in 1895-1896.

Q. Who says that ?—A. I say so.

Q. That is your information ?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know it to be that ?—A. Do I know it to be that, yes.

Q. How ?—A. We know it from our accounts and what we paid.

Q. But did you get your knowledge from any wholesale or retail merchants ?—A. No, sir, I did not; I got it from our agent who inquired about prices of supplies in St. John.

Q. That is the purchasing agent ?—A. Yes.

Q. And accounts came in—A. \$9 for Swiss and Reindeer.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Who renders these accounts ?—A. From the agents.

Q. And you asked the agents ?—A. Yes.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. Through the agents and not from them, you mean ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Wood :*

Q. And you have evidence he gets the very best prices ?—A. Yes, he gets the very best prices.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. Don't you think it would be better to get the current prices from some one in the business, but with no connection with the purchasing agent ?—A. That might be, but we have confidence in the agents who go and make the purchases.

Q. But suppose a man sent in extravagant prices and you asked the agent for prices and he says these were the current prices, that is all you have, the statement of the man who made the purchase ?—A. No, if we find prices high we criticise them and ask the reason.

Q. But the only means you have is the agent who is the party who effected the transaction ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Holmes :*

Q. Have you been in the custom of doing so ?—A. That is the custom.

*By Mr. Flint :*

Q. How long has Mr. Harding been agent ?—A. Mr. Harding is in the department twenty-four or twenty-five years.

*By Mr. Wood :*

Q. Doing the same kind of work ?—A. Doing the same kind of work, sir.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. He was appointed under the Mackenzie government ?—A. No, sir. He has been brought up in the work ; his father was agent for years and he was in the office, don't you see ?

Q. I wanted to inquire who the list of names are that were given to the agent from whom to purchase at the different ports ?—A. That is the list ?

Q. Yes. You gave the list ?—A. I did not give the list.

Q. You told me a few moments ago a list was furnished to the agents ?—A. Certainly.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. Can you give the list ?—A. I think in St. John from Kennedy and Williams, and I think I have the others ; that is for groceries, I think these are the parties who supply the groceries in St. John, Williams and Kennedy.

Q. Are these two firms or one ?—A. Two firms.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. And his instructions are to purchase supplies he needs from either one of these firms ?—A. From either of these, yes.

Q. Who in Yarmouth ?—A. Well, there is no one in Yarmouth, and if the vessel calls in and is short they go to individual merchants for what they want.

Q. Does the purchasing agent purchase there ?—A. No, the captain purchases there.

Q. Who certifies the account ?—A. The captain certifies and sends the account to the agent.

## APPENDIX No. 2e

Q. Well, here is an account of purchases to the amount of \$370 on the 15th of September from Lovett & Lovett, that is certified to by Mr. Harding that the accounts are fair and just ?—A. It is certified also by the captain of the ship, is it not ?

Q. I don't know, 'certified, George W. Bissett ?'—A. That is the captain of the ship.

Q. In this account I find eight cases of condensed milk at \$8 a case ?—A. Yes, that is \$2 a dozen.

Q. \$8 a case in Yarmouth ?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the brand of that milk ?—A. Well, I cannot say here without referring to the account. They never purchase but the very best quality. It is poor economy to have a poor quality of condensed milk on board ship.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. How much would they use in the course of a year ?—A. It all depends, no large quantity.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. Give us an idea ?—A. About 8 or 10 dozen, seven or eight cases, I suppose.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. It would be an easy matter to arrange with any one down there to give you your supplies at wholesale prices ?—A. Well, it has not been the custom to buy supplies at wholesale prices, sir.

Q. They would be glad to get the work ?—A. I suppose they would.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. I find in the account of Kennedy of St. John—he is the party from whom Mr. Harding is instructed to purchase in St. John ?—A. Yes.

Q. He is the only one ?—A. Yes.

Q. He is instructed to buy all he wants from this firm ?—A. He is instructed to buy groceries.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. You do not mean that this is the only firm ; why don't you take the books, Owen ?—A. There is a lot of firms there, but Kennedy and Williams supply a large amount of the groceries.

Q. Have you the accounts from the St. John firms ?—A. They are all there.

Q. There are a number of other accounts here. Here is one from Henry Maher for apples, baking powder, cocoa, evaporated apples, lard, meal, molasses, pickles, preserves, soap, vinegar ?—A. The box supplies are purchased from these others.

Q. Here are Nugent, Ryan, Minechan, Sealey ; a number of firms ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. I find in this account of Mr. Kennedy eight cases of condensed milk at \$8 a case ?—A. What vessel is that for ?

Q. The *Lansdowne*. It is all going on the *Lansdowne*. It does not give the brand ?—A. Well, the agent informs me that he purchased no other brand but the Reindeer or the Swiss and this is the price in the St. John market.

Q. He informs you ?—A. He informs me ; we asked him the question.

Q. Do you know where it is manufactured ?—A. I think the Reindeer is manufactured in Truro.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Do you know the price per case at Victoria ?—A. I never inquired.

Q. Did you inquire any place to get the price except from the purchasing agent ?—A. That is the only person we corresponded with.

Q. And you have no person's word but his that the price is fair and just ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. His is the only opinion you have as to the price ?—A. He is the only person we corresponded with.

Q. And because he certifies it you certified it ?—A. There is his certificate that the goods were authorized and the prices are fair and just, and supposed to be the market price at the time of purchase.

Q. And because he certified it you certified it, and it is thus you say the price was fair and just ?—A. That has been the practice, always the custom.

Q. Always the custom ?—A. Yes, as far as I remember.

Q. You said you made no further inquiry except from him as to what the prices were ?—A. Certainly.

Q. And the only information you have to get on values is the information you get from him ?—A. It would be a very poor compliment when we have a gentleman there to write to another, and ask after he had approved—it would be a very poor compliment to write to another party in St. John to write if Mr. Harding was telling the truth or not.

*By Mr. Wood:*

Q. How long have you been in your present capacity ?—A. Since 1896.

Q. And this was the practice before you came in ?—A. I have been in the accounts branch for fifteen years, fourteen or fifteen years.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. You were appointed to the position of accountant in 1896 ?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. By the late government ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. That does not matter. If Reindeer brand milk is sold by retail at \$5.50 a case in Victoria, would you consider this price fair and just for an article made at Truro, the same brand ?—A. I cannot answer that question. If the Truro brand is the Reindeer milk—

Question objected to by Sir Louis Davies.

The Witness—I am only taking the ruling price in St. John.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. It ought to be sold as cheaply in St. John as in Victoria ?—A. I cannot answer that, sir.

Q. How far is Truro from St. John ?—A. I suppose a couple of hundred miles, is it not ?

Q. Ought prices to be as low in St. John as at Victoria for the same brand ?—A. I cannot answer that.

Question objected to by Sir Louis Davies.

Objection upheld.



## APPENDIX No. 2e

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. The same reply you give with reference to condensed milk is your reply as to your information in regard to the other items in this bill?—A. Yes, I think the value is good value, too.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. This invoice about which the row is made contains one barrel of flour at \$7; that is what the row is about?—A. Yes.

Q. Does that invoice about which you are asked contain more than one barrel of flour?—A. That item contains one barrel, but there are others with more barrels at the same price.

Q. How many more?—A. Eight barrels more.

Q. And it was ascertained in the way you said that it was a fair price?—A. A fair price.

Q. Mr. Harding has been for many years the agent of the department?—A. A great many years.

Q. And he certifies the account of the steward or captain of the ship?—A. Yes, the steward and the captain sign the accounts received on the ship.

Q. And Mr. Harding certifies the prices are fair and just?—A. Yes.

Q. You say you made inquiries outside as to the flour?—A. Yes.

Q. And the only information about the milk is the prices Harding sent you?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. The signature of the officers is a certificate that the goods were received, that of the agent a certificate as to the price and the fairness?—A. Yes.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. And the quantity of condensed milk used by the *Aberdeen* was eight cases?—A. Eight or nine cases.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. You made the statement that \$8 is the ruling price for condensed milk in that country?—A. From seven to eight dollars. We buy in Halifax for \$6.75 and in St. John for from \$7 to \$8 according to the season.

Q. Is that how you buy it?—A. Yes.

Q. How do you know that is the price?—A. Through our agents. They say that is the ruling price at the time.

Q. And you don't know that it is the price for other customers?—No answer.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. He says that the agent says that is the ruling price, that is all he knows?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Frost:*

Q. Have the prices changed much in the last seven or eight years?—A. Very little.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. I would like to ask one question. Harding is the purchasing agent for the department, and certifies all accounts?—A. He certifies for the goods purchased.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. He is the general agent of the department ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. He certifies to the purchases made by the stewards and the captains ?—  
A. Yes.

Q. The purchases are not made by Harding. He certifies them ?—A. Yes.

Q. He is the agent of the department ?—A. Yes.

Q. All accounts come through him to you ?—A. Yes.

Q. And are certified by him ?—A. We would not accept an account unless certified by him.

Q. You would not accept an account unless certified by him ?—A. No.

Q. Is it your business to scrutinize these accounts and see that excessive prices are not paid ?—A. Yes.

Q. Always ?—A. In every case, in every account that comes into the department.

Q. And when you have any doubt, what do you do ?—A. We write to the department and have a challenge account filed.

Q. What do you mean by the department ?—A. The department is the agent. I draw the letters.

Q. And dictate them, I presume ?—A. Yes.

Q. You only write when you have some suspicion that excessive sums are being paid for articles ?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you write frequently ?—A. Well, the whole time.

Q. Then the man who certifies the account is the man to whom you make inquiries to find out whether it is excessive or not ?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you no other information ?—A. We get a straight answer from him and then it is all right.

Q. I am not asking about a straight answer. Have you any other information ?—A. No.

Q. It is your business to see at least that excessive charges are not being paid ?—A. I try to, that is my job.

Q. Do you mean to say that that is the proper source at which to make inquiries—the man who has certified an account ?

Q. We do not suppose he has certified it wrongly ?—A. You are not supposed to think anything.

Q. Why do you rely on him entirely ?—A. He has been there years and years, and living in the town and ought to be the proper man to give an explanation.

Q. Is that the only reason you had for relying on him ?—A. That was the reason I never wrote to anybody else, to any people outside of our own.

Q. You did not try to find out whether he was wrong or not ?—A. Try to find out—these were the parties we had to deal with.

Q. You did not try to find out whether he was right or wrong ?—A. No. I took his word for it.

Q. Because you have full confidence in him ?—A. I have full confidence.

Q. And you tell the committee you have a right to have full confidence in any man when it is your duty to scrutinize the accounts ?—A. I am a public official and I do not think it is my duty to write all around the country to ask what are the current prices when we have our own officials to inquire from.

Q. And so you wrote to him ?—A. Because he is the agent of the department.

Q. That is the only reason ?—A. That is the only reason.

Q. And that is the only information you had ?—A. That is the only information that I recollect.

## APPENDIX No. 2e

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. You have an agent in each province ?—A. In each province.

*By Mr. Cowan:*

Q. As I understand it, the supplies are purchased by the captain ?—A. By the captain and the steward.

Q. By the captain and steward of the vessel ?—A. Yes.

Q. And the bills are handed over to the government agent ?—A. The bills are handed over to the government agent.

Q. And he has to certify to them as well as the captain ?—A. As well as the captain.

Q. And then they are forwarded on to you ?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any record of what these same supplies cost prior to '96 ?—A. I have.

Q. How do they compare with the prices now ?

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. You are not asking for details now ?

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. There is no right to ask questions on what occurred before, as there are no accounts before the committee for former years.

*By Mr. Taylor:*

Q. About boiled oil, there are 25 gallons of oil which are charged in Lovett & Lovett's account, 15 gallons of boiled at 65 and 10 of raw at 62. Do you consider these prices fair and just ?—A. Yes, you can't buy oil now at these prices.

Q. I am not speaking about now, but about September, 1898 ?—A. These prices were fair and just, the oil was obtained in small quantities and these were retail prices.

Q. How do you know that ?—A. They are only small quantities you will see in the account.

Q. But how did you know it, about the price ?—A. Lovett & Lovett are not wholesale men, but they are retail men and these are the ruling prices in Yarmouth.

Q. How do you know that ?—A. The agent says so.

Q. That is your only information ?—A. Yes.

Witness discharged.

Inquiry closed.

## APPENDIX No. 2f

COMMITTEE ROOM,

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

THURSDAY, July 12, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Ninth Report :—

Your committee have had under consideration the items, 'Canadian Pacific Railway, \$188,586.83,' and 'Grand Trunk Railway, \$96,862.34,' set out on pages R, 311 and 312 of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1899, under the heading : 'Intercolonial Railway—Refunds and Back Charges,' and in connection therewith, have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House, report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses, and the exhibit filed.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,  
Chairman.

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN THE NINTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING  
COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

COMMITTEE ROOM,

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

WEDNESDAY, June 20, 1900.

Committee met, Mr. Flint in the chair.

Mr. COLLINGWOOD SCHREIBER sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Mr. Schreiber, I don't know if you will be able to give the information I desire, but we can see how far you can give us the information. In the Auditor General's Report on pages 311 and 312 there are two items, one on each page marked with a lead pencil mark after them.—A. Yes. The Canadian Pacific Railway, \$188,586.83, and the Grand Trunk Railway, \$96,862.34.

Q. Are these expenditures made by the Intercolonial Railway to the Grand Trunk Railway and Canadian Pacific Railway, respectively, or are they receipts?—A. It is money received largely for freights over their road which was collected and paid them.

Q. Now, we will have an explanation of the items. It is a balance, is it not?—A. A balance, yes.

Q. And the adjustment of freight account?—A. Yes.

Q. That freight amounts to these items, including through freight?—A. Through freights, yes.

Q. That would not include—?—A. When I say through freight I mean freight that has come over the Grand Trunk or Canadian Pacific to our road. If it went through one of our local stations, it would be just the same. The back charges—we would have to pay that after we collected them.

Q. It does not include all this as I understand it, because interchanged freight would go over a portion of their road and go over a portion of yours?—A. Yes.

Q. But it is freight that comes through on a through rate?—A. On a through rate undoubtedly, but it may go to one of our local stations.

Q. It is freight that comes from the Grand Trunk or Canadian Pacific Railway to offices on the Intercolonial Railway at a through rate?—A. On a through rate, yes, that is right.

Q. Those items don't include interchanged freight, that is freight that comes from the Canadian Pacific Railway or Grand Trunk Railway to places on the Intercolonial Railway at two local rates. Now, can you tell us how that is made up? Can you give us the details?—A. No, I am not in a position to do that. Personally, I know nothing, but these are the items as to how it is made up, as I got it from our officers.

Q. Yes, these are simply the balances?—A. These are the balances, yes. The amount is the same as appears in the Auditor General's Report.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. These statements are simply summarized in these two items ?—A. Quite so.

Q. And it does not go into detail at all ?—A. No.

Q. Have you under your control here in Ottawa information which would tell us what the amounts on the debit side and the credit side showed respectively when this balance was struck ?—A. No, we have not. We have not in our department. It is down at Moncton.

Q. Mr. Pottinger didn't send it up ?—A. No, he sent up what I asked for, when I got the notice from the Public Accounts Committee.

Q. Well, that is all, Mr. Schrieber, if you haven't got it. Would you please search for the statement, that is all I want ?—A. All right I will get it.

Witness retired.

J. LORNE McDOUGALL, Auditor General, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Mr. McDougall, referring to these two items that I interrogated Mr. Schreiber about ?—A. I was speaking to Mr. Foster at the time.

Q. They are marked with a pencil there, pages 311 and 312 ?—A. They are not marked here. \$188,000, and what was the other one ?

Q. On the next page ?—A. \$96,000.

Q. Those two items appear in your report ?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you made any actual test to arrive at the correctness of that balance; is that done in your department, or do they simply summarize the balance sent from Moncton ?—A. They summarize the balance, but, of course, the receipts and expenditure have to balance. But, of course, our books here show the amounts, the whole amounts.

Q. What I want to arrive at is this: that, so far as that is an audit, it is simply an audit of the balance shown ?—A. It is an audit of how much in each individual case they had to pay. That, of course, is done down there, whether the particular receipt or the particular charge is a correct one that is not done. Of course, we do it in regard to the expenditure by having certificate of the people connected with the thing.

Q. You have never had before you any detail of charges for through freight made by the Grand Trunk against the Intercolonial or the Canadian Pacific against the Intercolonial ?—A. No.

Q. Nor have you had a statement of the charges in respect to through freight made by the Intercolonial against either the Grand Trunk or the Canadian Pacific Railway ?—A. No, I am speaking now as far as my information goes. Of course, I don't do the individual work.

Q. Don't you think it would be better for the purpose of audit that the accounts should be there instead of taking the auditing of the Intercolonial, and giving it the impress of your signature ?—A. You see, of course, they have a staff. I don't understand you to mean that we should do again all that they do. Of course, perhaps a test audit ought to be made. I have sent more than once, persons from here to get all the information they could get in the office, and probably to make out more clearly what they do, and, therefore, to enable the committee to know what should be done, it would be better for the person who has gone there to come here.

Q. Don't you think it would be better for the purpose of audit, that you should have a tolerably full statement of the conditions of the through traffic receipts to tell what is to be the portion of the Intercolonial and the Grand Trunk and the Canadian Pacific Railway ?—A. Of course, I have, I should have as full a statement as I can with the materials at my disposal.

## APPENDIX No. 2f

Q. It seems to me you should have staff enough if it takes another man to give that, because I cannot get at the Intercolonial business at all?—A. You understand that we make a complete audit of the material we get. Of course, we make as careful an examination as it is possible for us to make with the material. Whether we should get material in greater detail or not is of course another thing. Any suggestion the committee makes as to detail I would be glad to follow.

Q. You get the material merely for the balance?—A. Yes.

Q. Don't you think it would be better to have the full debit side and the full credit side?—A. You mean now dealing with the revenue?

Q. From the Intercolonial?—A. And their revenue account with the other railways. Of course, so far as expenditure accounts with other railways, we have it. I think that is as full as we could have it.

Q. As the matter stands now, Mr. Auditor, there is no public record that we have at all that is issued to the public which shows in any way the extent of the traffic between the Intercolonial and Grand Trunk, or the Intercolonial and Canadian Pacific Railway, or any other railway. All you can give us is the balance?—A. Do you think we should give the whole revenue?

Q. The whole revenue, yes, and the whole book charges?—A. Oh, yes, I see. That, of course, is, I think, a thing we can issue in the future.

Q. You haven't the information in the office at present?—A. Not for last year, but we can get it in the future. I think now what seems to be in your mind, and that I probably can do, is to show what we have earned, and what they have earned as from us.

Q. For instance, if carried out, the item of \$188,000, to paid balance on through traffic account, for the Canadian Pacific Railway there is so much, and for the Intercolonial Railway so much, and then the whole transaction shows?—A. Yes.

Q. Because I have been trying all this session and last session to get this information from the railway department and haven't got it yet?—No answer.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. I don't think that will be difficult?—A. Oh, I don't think that will be difficult.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. It would be a very simple thing to show it in the Auditor General's Report?—A. I don't think it would be difficult.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You say they have their own audit system down there?—A. Yes.

Q. For you to attempt to audit all the accounts of the Intercolonial would hardly be compatible with the scope of your present work?—A. It would be quite a large thing beyond what we have now.

Q. I understood you to say you occasionally send a man down there to examine their audit?—A. Oh, yes, I went down there in Mr. Foster's time with two men, one the chief examiner of expenditures, and the other of revenue, and I remember making some suggestions. Mr. Pottinger was very pleasant about it and very anxious.

Q. And they were acted upon?—A. Yes.

Q. So you do that. Your business as it were is simply you send a man down there occasionally, and inquire into the methods, and so on?—A. Oh, yes, and since that they have gone down more than once to do that.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. I think that is very important from another point. It is an interchange of ideas?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Another suggestion I have to make in respect to that matter is this. In one place there you give the receipt by stating on the whole Intercolonial Railway. These receipts include two items. First, the receipts on through traffic account, and secondly, the receipts on local traffic account. Part of that belongs to the Intercolonial, and part of it does not. Now, each and every month, as I am informed, there is a full statement sent in to the traffic department at Moncton, from each station on the Intercolonial showing the amount collected on through freight, either by prepayment or payment on delivery and the amount on local. It would be very much better if we could show the two items instead of the total?—A. You mean that the through traffic there. It should be deducted from each station and the balances to other railways.

Mr. COLLINGWOOD SCHREIBER, recalled :

The Witness—I said the return was not made ; it is made.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. This is all I wish, I think this is complete?—A. All right.

Q. This is both the Intercolonial and the Grand Trunk?—A. Both; I think you will find them both there, won't you.

Q. You want a return of that, do you, Mr. Schrieber?—A. I want that paper back again when you are done with it here. It has an official backing on it.

Paper filed and marked as Exhibit 1, being a statement on the division of through traffic between the Intercolonial Railway and the Canadian Pacific Railway, and between the Intercolonial Railway and Grand Trunk Railway.

Inquiry closed.



APPENDIX No. 2f

## EXHIBIT

REFERRED TO IN THE NINTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING  
COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

INTERCOLONIAL RAILWAY.

Refunds and Back Charges, Year 1898-9, Paid Canadian Pacific Railway, \$188,586.83.

Voucher No.	Stations, &c.	Amount due C. P. R.	Amount due I. C. R.	Balance due C. P. R.
787	Traffic balance, Drummond	21 00		21 00
1021	Through billed traffic	13,001 86	6,670 19	6,331 67
1533	Traffic balance, Rosalie	60 90	60 00	0 90
1534	" Drummondville	21 10	17 50	3 60
1535	" Montreal	371 87	137 69	234 18
1652	" St. Rosalie	74 88	43 74	31 14
1746	" Montreal	311 88	57 59	254 29
1911	Through billed traffic	14,507 97	5,452 93	9,055 04
2425	Traffic balance, Drummondville	2 46		2 46
2450	" Drummondville	3 77		3 77
	" Montreal	216 64	33 93	182 71
2629	" Drummondville	22 38		22 38
2791	" Drummondville	16 16		16 16
2850	Through billed traffic	17,706 30	6,411 29	11,295 01
3256	Traffic balance, Montreal	1 25		1 25
3461	" Drummondville	1 98		1 98
3460	" Montreal	120 58	39 59	80 99
3459	" Drummondville	2 10		2 10
3458	" Saint John	1,749 26	1,454 66	294 60
3927	Through billed traffic	18,898 85	7,533 77	11,365 08
4511	Traffic balance, Montreal	125 23	98 25	26 98
4775	Through billed traffic	25,925 74	8,255 92	17,669 82
5369	Traffic balance, St. Rosalie	37 32	1 32	36 00
5491	" Montreal	49 99	48 19	1 80
5576	" St. Rosalie	3 58		3 58
5720	" Montreal	116 70	73 30	43 40
5809	Through billed traffic	25,482 13	9,150 27	16,331 86
6091	Traffic balance, Saint John	1,399 82	1,323 68	76 14
6335	" St. Rosalie	423 51	95 95	327 56
6389	" Saint John	2,002 05	1,881 15	120 90
6388	" Drummondville	13 00		13 00
6710	Through billed traffic	30,518 70	9,028 54	21,490 16
6740	Traffic balance, Saint John	1,819 90	1,353 02	466 88
7041	" St. Rosalie	6 00	0 85	5 15
7274	" St. John	2,345 07	1,845 86	499 21
7276	" Drummondville	1 77		1 77
7684	Through billed traffic	27,978 33	10,128 06	17,850 27
8133	Traffic balance, St. John	1,888 34	1,509 25	379 09
8471	" Drummondville	7 50		7 50
8645	Through billed traffic	32,370 05	13,164 68	19,205 37
8646	Traffic balance, Drummondville	28 00		28 00
9014	" Drummondville	8 00		8 00
9368	" St. John	1,476 72	1,025 86	450 86
9441	" Drummondville	45 84		45 84
10034	" St. John	2,470 54	1,320 02	1,150 52
10656	Through billed traffic	30,980 27	13,122 25	17,858 02
10655½	" "	21,216 67	8,126 10	13,090 57
10661	Traffic balance, St. John	1,222 38	822 67	399 71
10662	" St. John	1,167 88	762 77	405 11
10663	" St. Rosalie	22 65		22 65
11126	" Drummondville	21 00		21 00
		\$278,287 87	\$111,050 84	\$167,237 03
311	Ticket sales	11,462 10	9,962 90	1,499 20
2924	"	3,930 74	1,348 17	2,582 57
3876	"	13,918 59	6,422 82	7,495 77
4719	"	9,634 25	5,876 74	3,757 51
6030	"	9,067 47	6,842 20	2,225 27
9212	"	28,380 72	27,159 27	1,221 45
9791	"	22,248 44	19,680 41	2,568 03
		\$376,930 18	\$188,343 35	\$188,586 83

Correct.

2A—6

T. WILLIAMS,  
Chief Accountant and Treasurer.

## INTERCOLONIAL RAILWAY.

Refunds and Back Charges, Year 1898-9, Paid Grand Trunk Railway, \$96,862.16.

Voucher No.	Stations, &c.	Amount due G. T. R.	Amount due I. C. R.	Balance due G. T. R.
1020	Through billed traffic .....	61,898 50	55,651 25	6,247 25
1912	" .....	63,674 69	58,821 50	4,853 19
2208	Traffic balance, Montreal ..	468 94	219 18	<b>249 76</b>
	" Chaudière Junction .....	58 34	12 10	46 24
2209	" St. Lambert .....	150 00	49 55	100 45
2448	" Montreal .....	413 26	65 20	348 06
2449	" Chaudière Junction .....	0 35	.....	0 35
2603	" Chaudière Junction .....	1 22	.....	1 22
2851	Through billed traffic .....	79,560 30	69,902 17	9,658 13
3487	Traffic balance, Montreal .....	315 04	183 05	131 99
3488	" Chaudière Junction .....	0 70	.....	0 70
3791	Through billed traffic .....	84,264 97	78,267 89	5,997 08
3960	Traffic balance, Chaudière Junction .....	0 90	.....	0 90
4185	" Montreal .....	205 69	115 76	89 93
4802	Through billed traffic .....	83,841 71	76,606 85	7,234 86
5741	Traffic balance, St. Lambert .....	315 68	4 26	311 42
5822	Through billed traffic .....	74,923 28	62,119 63	12,803 65
6354	Traffic balance, St. Lambert .....	204 51	.....	204 51
6395	" St. Lambert .....	245 25	0 75	244 50
6713	Through billed traffic .....	53,697 62	47,954 29	5,743 33
6718	Traffic balance, St. Lambert .....	422 38	48 24	374 14
6907	" St. Lambert .....	334 46	.....	334 46
7687	Through billed traffic .....	62,013 25	52,936 03	9,077 22
8190	Traffic balance, Chaudière Junction .....	10 69	.....	10 69
8661	Through billed traffic .....	80,780 14	66,523 44	14,256 70
9185	Traffic balance, Montreal .....	852 26	314 56	537 70
	" Chaudière Junction .....	4 32	.....	4 32
9296	" Chaudière Junction .....	0 35	.....	0 35
9348	" St. Lambert .....	53 27	17 52	35 75
9440	" Chaudière Junction .....	0 35	.....	0 35
10321	Through billed traffic .....	86,270 47	74,245 17	12,025 30
10664	Traffic balance, Montreal .....	76 66	68 60	8 06
		<b>\$735,059 55</b>	<b>\$644,126 99</b>	<b>\$90,932 56</b>
318	Ticket sales .....	788 74	692 14	96 60
2251	" .....	47 40	.....	47 40
3880	" .....	2,903 67	1,776 87	1,126 80
4618	" .....	2,075 43	1,030 91	1,044 52
4729	" .....	2,338 86	645 50	1,693 36
7688	" .....	1,286 25	730 72	555 53
9797	" .....	2,960 84	1,595 45	1,365 39
		<b>\$747,460 74</b>	<b>\$650,598 58</b>	<b>\$96,862 16</b>

Correct.

T. WILLIAMS,  
Chief Accountant and Treasurer.

## APPENDIX No. 2g.

COMMITTEE ROOM,

THURSDAY, July 12, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Tenth Report :—

Your committee have had under consideration the accounts and vouchers for advertising, printing and lithographing, set out on pages *a* 44, 45, 46 and 47 of the Report of the Auditor General for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1899, and in connection therewith have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House, report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses, and the exhibits filed during their examination.

All which is respectfully submitted.

**D. C. FRASER,**  
Chairman.

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN THE TENTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING  
COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

COMMITTEE ROOM,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,

April 9, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. CAMPBELL, in the absence of the chairman, presiding.

Dr. S. E. DAWSON, called, sworn, and examined :

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Doctor, you superintend the Printing Bureau, I believe ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And in your capacity as such it is your duty to examine the accounts for public printing and advertising, is it not ?—A. Not all of them. Not the advertisements for the immigration branch of the Department of the Interior. This is excepted from my duties. I never see these papers.

Q. But outside of these papers, it is your duty to examine into all other advertising and printing ?—A. I am not responsible for all the advertising of the Intercolonial Railway, and not for the advertising of the Military School. That has been excepted from my jurisdiction.

Q. Then all public advertising and printing with the exception of the immigration branch of the Department of the Interior, the Military School, and the Intercolonial come within your supervision ?—A. I think so, yes, all so far as I remember now.

Q. The Intercolonial formerly came within your jurisdiction, did it ?—A. To a very large extent it still does, but it is not by order in council but more by the wish or desire of the authorities of the department, and all transient advertising comes under me.

Q. And does to-day ?—A. Does to-day, the transient advertising.

Q. Do you know any reason that there should be a difference in respect to the immigration branch of the Department of the Interior ?—A. I have never given it a minute's thought.

Q. You know of no reason ?—A. I have never thought of it. I don't know why it should or why it should not. I never reason on such things. It is sufficient for me that it is excepted from the order in council.

Q. Excepted from the order in council ?—A. Yes, the order in council relieves me from that duty and has done for many years.

Q. Do you remember when this order in council was passed ?—A. It is a long time ago, I do not remember when it did not exist.

Q. It is May 8, 1894, apparently ?—A. That is simply the renewal of an order in council which existed since 1874 or 1875.

## APPENDIX No. 2g

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. Was there any exception when the first order in council was passed?—A. I cannot say, it was so long ago. It was before my time, but so far as I can remember the order in council, I have never been called upon to touch the advertising of the immigration branch of the Department of the Interior, and not only that but when Immigration was under the Agricultural Department it was the same way.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. You are acting in the capacity of an expert in these matters, are you not?—A. Yes.

Q. They are referred to you as an expert?—A. Yes, as an expert.

Q. I suppose there is no reason why the printing or advertising of the Department of the Interior or of that branch of the department known as Immigration should be different as to cost from that in the other branches of the public service?—A. I cannot say.

Q. You do not know of any?—A. I do not know anything one way or another. I never gave it any thought.

Q. As Superintendent of Printing have you a schedule of prices that govern in these matters?—A. Every newspaper has its own tariff of advertising, and the newspaper accounts are audited in accordance with the tariff of each newspaper. The tariffs are different, as you can understand. A newspaper in Toronto will have a very different tariff from a newspaper in some small town in the country, and so all these things have to be considered. I try and make myself familiar with the various rates of the different papers and audit the accounts in accordance with these.

Q. I don't understand you. Do you mean your work is simply clerical work, that you take their rates without question and then go through the mechanical work of measuring the advertisement?—A. No, every newspaper has to be paid its current rates which it charges to the public. It would not be reasonable for a newspaper to charge a different rate to the government from the public rate. If they are current rates to the public, then I take it the government should pay the same rate.

Q. I understand you now?—A. But there is no general law applying to all newspapers.

Q. Your object, then, is to have a rule that is precisely the same as respects the public as with respect to the government?—A. That is my object.

Q. Then the only judicial thing you have to perform is simply to arrive at the rates to the public?—A. Whether it is a fair and just rate according to what that newspaper charges the general public.

Q. Let me understand. By a fair rate you mean an equivalent rate?—A. No, the rate that is charged to the public by that newspaper is the rate charged to the government, as far as I can equal it.

Q. That is an equivalent rate?—A. I call it a fair rate, because if the public in general pay that rate it should be fair for the government.

Q. The moment you arrive at a conclusion regarding the rate to the public generally, that rate is adopted by you in dealing with advertising for the government?—A. Yes.

Q. And that is what you mean by a fair and just rate?—A. That is what I mean by a fair rate.

Q. You take the one as a criterion for the other?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, in your capacity as Superintendent of the Bureau, have you had anything to do with auditing or passing judgment upon the account of the *Montreal Herald* for advertising?—A. Yes, all the transient advertising passes under my eye.

Q. All transient advertising passes under your eye?—A. Yes, all the transient advertising.

Q. Have you in your office or with you, or do you recollect any memorandum, or do you recollect, or have you a recollection, rather, as to what the rates of the *Montreal Herald* are as allowed by you for advertising?—A. Yes, I remember them.

Q. What are they?—A. Twelve and a half cents a line, agate measurement.

Q. Twelve and a half cents a line?—A. Agate measurement. It is well known in the trade.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. It is a class of type?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. It is a technical term, a kind of type?—A. A kind of type.

Q. How many lines to an inch do you allow?—A. Fourteen in agate.

Q. Fourteen in agate. Doctor, would you kindly look at this, that is the page that you are looking at now (Exhibit 1). Would it be too much trouble to make up, exclusive of the pictures on it, to ask you to make up what the advertising would be on that page, taking that as a page of newspaper?—A. Well, a page of that size, of simple advertising at the rate I said would be worth from \$270 to \$300, because you must remember that in advertising, all this would be measured in. There would not be a blank left for these (pointing to cuts).

Q. I was going to make two inquiries, first as respects the printing and secondly as respects the engraving. I infer from what you say that you allow the same thing for the picture portion as for the printing?—A. I should have to know the person advertising. I may explain though that this would never come in my jurisdiction at all. It is a kind different altogether.

Q. All that is included in your first statement?—A. That is what it would cost as an advertisement.

Q. Then, on the basis of your allowance to the *Montreal Herald*, that page of advertising would be passed by you at somewhere between \$275 and \$300?—A. Yes, somewhere about that.

Q. Printing and engraving both included?—A. Printing and engraving included.

Q. That is the whole page as it stands?—A. That would be a matter of contract whether the plates would be furnished or whether the paper would furnish the plates; it would be a matter of contract. But you were asking me the question as to what this would cost if set up in agate type at the ordinary rates of charging of the *Montreal Herald*, and so I would think that is the rate.

Q. That is the rate for being closely set up in agate type?—A. In agate type, yes.

Q. Well, now look at the page as it stands there now, as an expert, that is what, on the basis of the allowance for advertising rates fixed in connection with the *Montreal Herald*, you would allow for the publishing of that page of advertising just as it stands?—A. Yes, if it is to be in the paper, the ordinary edition of the paper. It is, however, evident that is not a case parallel with that.

Q. I will assume that is an ordinary page of the paper?—A. Yes.

Q. What would be your allowance for that page as it stands as an ordinary page?—A. They would be entitled at their tariff rate to that amount, if there is no other bargain made.

Q. You are leaving a mathematical calculation to be made by us. I am asking you to look at page just as it is with the type you see on it—what would be a fair allowance to pay for that page, one issue?—A. An ordinary issue of the paper; just the amount I said, that is what it would measure up.

Q. You have a knowledge of the cost of plates as well, I suppose, doctor?—A. Some knowledge, yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2g

Q. Looking at this, that would not be, however, providing plates, even if they are provided by the party who is having the advertising done; it would not be a very serious matter, would it?—A. No, it would not cost very heavily.

Q. About what would they cost?—A. The plates would not cost more than \$20 on that.

Q. The plates on that page would cost not more than \$20, as a matter—well that is too small to take up the time of the committee with, the difference in the charge in providing plates. Now, doctor, looking at that sheet as it is, what would you consider, printed as a fly-sheet, the type having been set up, what would you consider—the printing you see is on one side—what would you consider would be the cost of the paper and of the work of printing for say 1,000 press work and paper for 1,000 copies of that sheet, the type having been all made up?—A. The type having been standing, about \$20.

Q. So that in your judgment from \$300 to \$320 at the outside would be a fair price to pay that paper for incorporating that with the paper as a page of advertising for one issue, and also for printing 1,000 extra sheets?—A. I would say,—oh, yes, for one single issue of the ordinary edition of the ordinary paper of the Montreal *Herald*.

Q. Yes, you assent to that proposition?—A. Well, that seems to me what would be the cost of advertising of that sort.

Q. Now, to get down so as not to have any misunderstanding about it, supposing the Montreal *Herald* has published that page of advertising in its ordinary issue for one day, and has in addition to that, issued 1,000 copies of that as a fly-sheet, what would be a fair bill for the work?—A. The whole amount would be, as I figure it up, about \$275 to \$300 and \$20 for the sheets; about \$350, I presume, would cover it, that is, supposing it is an ordinary edition of the *Herald*; that is altogether on the supposition that this is an ordinary edition of the *Herald*, and I am speaking only of an ordinary edition, the daily edition of the *Herald*.

Q. The same would be true of the advertisement of Henry Morgan & Co., on the other side. I just call your attention to that, it is like the other side?—A. I see that.

Q. In the nature of things there should be no difference, you would make no difference in the allowance to the *Herald* for the printing of the government advertisement on one side, and the printing of Henry Morgan & Co.'s advertisement on the other side?—A. No, it is solid printing, I do not see any difference between the two. Henry Morgan & Co. would probably make a bargain; all these things are subject to contract, and I am speaking only under the general rules.

Q. According to your general rules of auditing, the charges to Morgan & Co. and to the government respectively should be the same, taking that as a criterion of the services rendered generally?—A. According to the general rules of the audit, I see no particular difference between the two sides.

Q. Taking the sheet, both sides of the sheet, as it is, first the sheet in the paper, and secondly as being a fly-sheet of 1,000 copies, the cost to both sides would be somewhere about \$700?—A. I did not say \$700.

Q. You said \$350 for one side?—A. Oh, yes, \$350 for one side.

Q. That is that the cost of both sides of that sheet being placed in the ordinary daily issue of the Montreal *Herald* for once, and of that being published to the extent of 1,000 copies as a fly-sheet, that would be \$700 alone?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Suppose one side were left blank and there was just the government advertisement put in, the value would be \$350?—A. Yes. You are asking me now the price for two distinct people, to add the price to two distinct people together?

Q. Yes, I wanted to know if you had one side blank, and the other side with the government advertisement, the cost of both these that had been spoken of would be \$350?—A. Yes, only one side.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Now, they charge \$350 for putting the advertisement on the other side, the cost of the paper and press work having of course been included in your first estimate?—A. The advertising in this sheet is really not to be compared, or to be put on all fours with the ordinary advertising in newspapers, because it is a special sheet, evidently of a separate illustrated edition of the *Herald*, of which a very large number of copies were no doubt printed, and therefore you have to look upon it as an advertisement with respect to that.

Q. I do not think you hardly got at what I mean, that is this—suppose that the government goes to the Montreal *Herald* and says, 'I can take one side of this sheet leaving the other a blank?'—A. Yes.

Q. 'And I will take the ordinary edition and a thousand fly-sheets as well,' that, you said, would reasonably cost about \$350?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, then, if the government then said they will have the other side blank, would it be fair and reasonable that the paper should charge \$350 just simply for filling up the blank?—A. Yes, it would be quite right.

Q. How is that?—A. Because it would have all the benefit of the circulation of both sides, it would be an advertisement of double the area.

Q. Yes, but the first advertisement had evidently paid for the press work and the paper?—A. Which is very little. The paper and press work is but a small portion of the cost of a thing like this.

Q. It would amount to about \$20?—A. Something like that, but it is a small portion of the cost.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. Is it the practice to charge for a fly-sheet put into a paper that way, the same rates of advertising as are charged in the regular edition for small advertisements?—A. All these matters of extra editions of newspapers are matters of special contract.

Q. That would be the rule more or less?—A. If it was a special circulation, a special number with a specially wide circulation, it would be a matter of pure contract. They would come to each advertiser and say, 'Here is a special edition, we are going to issue 40,000 or 50,000 with illustrated plates, and so on, and the price will be so and so.'

Q. That would be as a general rule less or greater?—A. It would be greater.

Q. That is the ordinary edition?—A. It is an extraordinary edition.

Q. But suppose it is an ordinary edition?—A. Well, it would be greater if the circulation is greater.

Q. Suppose it was for the same circulation?—A. I think I answered that, Mr. Foster.

Q. Suppose you had the same circulation, the regular circulation of the paper, and suppose you put in a small advertisement and paid 12½ cents a line, suppose then you took a fly-sheet like that, could you as a business man expect them to give a less rate for the fly-sheet than for the small advertisement at 12½ cents?—A. That would be a matter of contract if it was in the ordinary edition and I took a very large space, I might expect it less. But it would be a matter purely of contract.

Q. But you would expect it less?—A. I would expect it less in the ordinary edition.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Doctor, you have spoken of exceptions being made to the general rule, respecting the auditing of newspaper accounts whereby the immigration branch of the Interior Department and the Intercolonial Railway, and the Military School, are excepted from your general jurisdiction. That is not of recent date?—A. No.

Q. It is no departure from the practice for many years past?—A. No.



## APPENDIX No. 2g

Q. You have given estimates of the probable cost of an advertisement of that size in the ordinary edition of the *Montreal Herald*, at the ordinary business rate. I understand all your answers have a relation to the ordinary edition of the *Herald*?—A. Yes.

Q. And if there was a special illustrated edition of a special character, then your statement in regard to these rates would not apply?—A. No.

Q. That would be a matter of special consideration, in accordance with the circulation and so on?—A. Precisely.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. Since you are here, Doctor, will you look at this account there and say——?—No answer.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. I wish to ask one question. I understood you to say that estimate was on the agate type. Would there be any difference in it on the cost of agate type, or is that in agate type?—A. No, no. Agate type is a very small type. This you see is all kinds of type.

Q. What I want to ask is would there be any difference in the cost on account of that being not in agate type?—A. There would be no difference in fact for the whole expense is the area of advertising space. That is regulated by one-sized type. When the type is large it attracts more attention and is of more value as an advertisement.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. It is a question of space, not of the size of the type?—A. Yes.

Q. If I say to publish my advertisement in a larger type, that is an advantage to me, and I must pay the same rate as for ordinary type?—A. Yes.

Q. The type setting itself is a small item in the advertising charge?—A. Yes, it is the circulation that tells in advertising.

Q. And if I wish to put my advertisement in larger type the cost is just the same?—A. Precisely.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. I put in your hand an account of the Intercolonial Railway——

Question objected to.

Q. He has declared that the Intercolonial Railway and the printing for colonization were not generally submitted to him. I wanted to ask him now, whether this is an account of the Intercolonial, or whether it was submitted to him?—A. This is not an account for advertising at all.

Q. Is it an account from the *Herald*?—A. It is not for advertising, but for printing.

Q. Was it passed before you?—A. I do not see my signature on it, but it seems to be reduced by my clerk, it looks like his writing.

Q. What is the amount of the account?—A. Originally \$20, cut down to \$14.75.

Q. \$5.25 taken off?—A. Yes, it looks as if in my office it had been cut down, but I do not see my signature on it.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Doctor, in dealing with the *Herald* accounts as they come before you, do you generally find them extravagant and demanding reduction, or do you find them about right?—A. The accounts speak for themselves, sir; they are before you, you see my figures there, the figures of my clerks. I can scarcely charge my memory with it.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. There are some red figures here and some black figures ?—A. The red figures are mostly done in my office.

Q. The account as presented was \$198 and some odd cents ?—A. Yes.

Q. And as passed it was what ?—A. This account has been passed for \$128 evidently.

Q. How much of a reduction ?—A. A reduction of \$70 on that account.

Q. That would be about what per cent ?—A. It is as nearly as possible 30 per cent off.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. Was that done in your department ?—A. I can scarcely say; yes, it has my stamp on it. It must be.

Q. Look at that one. That was presented at what ?—A. \$48.

Q. And taxed by you ? At what did you allow it ?—A. \$33.90.

Q. Another reduction of about 30 per cent, is it not ?—A. I am afraid if you look over all the bills you will see reductions continually of the *Herald* and a great many others also.

Q. We will come to that later. Look at this one, presented at \$182.50 ?—A. This has been cut down one-third.

Q. Over 30 per cent off that one ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Somerville:*

Q. You see the memo. at the bottom, these lines are struck out, but at the bottom it says, 'held over for further information.' That account may have been paid after further information was obtained. That account may have been paid in full ?—A. It was struck out of the account, sir. They may have charged this amount and when they gave the information may have been paid.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Look at the bottom. It says 'held over for further information' ?—A. I think this is scarcely the question. Mr. Somerville's point is very well taken. It is possible this may have been charged again. You see I had no information about this.

Q. Here is one \$241.40, it was rendered at, and about 10 per cent is thrown off that, isn't there ?—A. Yes.

Q. That is not held over ?—A. No, that is all right, these are reductions.

Q. I see the same thing is true about the whole of them. Here is one, \$34.22, cut down over 12 per cent ?—A. Yes, that is cut down, yes.

Q. Here is another one, \$42.21, cut down over 10 per cent ?—A. Yes.

Q. Here is one, \$194.77, reduced \$27.43; that is reduced ?—A. Well, you will observe that all these prices have been altered in red ink in my office; they were all brought down to what we considered to be a fair price for the work.

Q. What I want to get at is this, that in the case of the *Montreal Herald* it has had to be cut down 10 per cent ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. This is an account for \$340, is it not ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you cut off \$35 ? I think, over 10 per cent cut off on that one ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Somerville:*

Q. How do you arrive at the proper reduction to be made ? I see in this account 400 whole sheets double demy posters, the price is charged here at \$7, and you

## APPENDIX No. 2g

reduced it to \$5, how did you arrive at that figure ?—A. We had a sample before us ; examples of the quality of the paper, and we estimated what that paper would cost, a fair cost of the paper in the market, and allowed him that. All these accounts that come to me for audit come to me with samples of the work done. I audit them with the samples before me, or at least my clerk does.

Q. And you think that for this work \$5 was a fair price ?—A. \$5 would be a fair price. I am sure it would be a fair price because every one of these items is carefully examined.

Q. Well, doctor, I have had considerable experience in printing, and I want to tell you that if a man had all the printing he could do, from one year's end to the other, and printed 400 whole sheet posters double demy, one after the other, as fast as he could do them, at \$5, he would be poorer at the end of the year than when he started. That is not a fair charge for that, and you had no right to reduce it from \$7 to \$5 ?—A. I am sorry if we have reduced it when it should not be. These posters are, you know, on white common paper.

Q. It does not make any difference, the ordinary price of the whole sheet poster for 100 is from \$4 to \$5.—A. I cannot explain it now, but I think this has received very careful consideration in my office.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. And the *Herald* accepted that cut ?—A. The *Herald* accepted that cut.

*By Mr. Somerville :*

Q. There was no appeal ?—A. Yes, there is an appeal.

Q. Who to ?—A. To me.

Q. But if you make the reduction it is no use appealing to you, sir ?—A. It occasionally happens that an account is pared too closely or that we have not taken into consideration matters which we should have considered, and then, if the person who feels aggrieved writes to me and he points out that he has been unjustly treated, he gets permission to amend his charge and to charge it in another account.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. They have not complained in this case ?—A. I think not.

*By Mr. Morrison :*

Q. How does the sheet compare now with the one you were showing us this morning ?—A. The sheet is the same size, but that used for a poster is very, very common paper.

Q. But leaving out the question of paper, as a medium of advertising by its conspicuous size, how does it compare with that ?—A. One is a poster and the other is an advertising sheet and there is scarcely any parallel between them.

*By Mr. Somerville :*

Q. It would be the same press work on this poster you have reduced from \$7 to \$5, but it is double the size of that sheet, that is a single demy, and it was a double demy, and you have allowed only \$5 for 400, and you say that this is worth \$20 a thousand ?—A. This is better paper.

Q. You know paper counts for very little now-a-days ; you can buy paper very cheap, and there would not be more than a cent and a half a pound between the paper used on that and the commonest paper you could buy ?—A. I really cannot intelligently canvas an item selected from a mass like that, but I feel confident that justice has been done in that case, for I never heard any complaint, and if there had

been any reasonable complaint I should certainly have heard it. It is not at all an uncommon thing that complaint is made and we reconsider the whole question and we get out the samples and allow what is the fair cost for all. I have no object in cutting down any person.

*By Mr. Wood:*

Q. Did you make this reduction yourself?—A. It is done by one of my clerks.

Q. Is he an expert in the business?—A. Yes, he has been all his life in the business.

*By Mr. Flint:*

Q. Is there anything peculiar or special in the accounts of the *Montreal Herald* from other papers that have sent in accounts during the last fifteen years?—A. No.

Q. They are all alike?—A. Yes, they are all cut down.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. Did you cut something off *La Patrie*?—A. I had something from every paper.

*By Mr. Dobell:*

Q. Have you cut anything off the *Mail and Empire*?—A. I do not get anything from the *Mail and Empire* just now. When the *Mail and Empire*—

Sir LOUIS DAVIES—Continue your answer.

Witness—I forget what it was.

Q. You were going on to say something about when the *Mail and Empire* accounts were received?—A. I cannot recollect what it was. )

*By Mr. Dobell:*

Q. When you had accounts from the *Mail and Empire* they required carving as well as the *Montreal Herald*, did they not?—A. There are very few accounts from any paper that do not require cutting down.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. You have not had any accounts from the *Mail and Empire* lately?—A. Not for four or five years.

*By Mr. Somerville:*

Q. Why, I proved that when the *Mail and Empire* had the work, I proved here in the Public Accounts Committee that the *Mail and Empire* were paid fourteen prices for the work?—No answer.

*By Mr. Clancy:*

Q. You have no doubt that you have done justice to all the newspapers, including the *Montreal Herald*, in cutting prices down to the figures named in the accounts that have just been presented to you?—A. I have not the faintest doubt.

Q. You have not the faintest doubt?—A. I have not the faintest doubt, but that every paper has received justice.

Q. Mr. Somerville pointed out that there seems to be a disparity between these accounts as they have been cut down, by way of the comparison of the size of the

## APPENDIX No. 2g

sheet that would seem to be against these accounts and rather favourable to the *Montreal Herald*. He says these were entirely too low and points this out by way of comparison and says you must, as a matter of fact, have allowed too much in the other cases because one would have been more difficult than the other?—A. I do not quite understand.

Q. You will remember, perhaps, that Mr. Somerville stated that these prices were too low?

Mr. SOMERVILLE: I said one item.

A. One item which Mr. Somerville seems to take exception to, but I have no doubt if I were to go to my office, if I had the accounts here and all the information, I have no doubt about it I should be able to justify that cut.

Q. Well, Mr. Somerville went further and said that the price that you have allowed for the sheet in your hand, namely, the *Montreal Herald*, is apparently much larger than the price you allowed in this case.—A. I think rightly so.

Q. I am not asking the reason for it.—A. I think rightly so, I see the bearing of your question now.

Q. If it had any bearing it would be that it was rather favourable to the prices allowed for the printing in the *Herald*.—A. Well, I think, sir, that is mixing up things very much, and I shall very soon get mixed if I mix up things so much.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. You have been now many years in your present position?—A. Nine years, no eight years.

Q. You have had to audit the accounts in this way for a long time?—A. Yes.

Q. I suppose you find printing bills that have been too high in your judgment?—A. Yes.

Q. Not only in this case but in others when you have had to cut down. It was the same under the late government?—A. Always, it was.

Q. You see here reduction of from 10 to 30 per cent. In former years have you been obliged to reduce accounts that much?—A. Oh, yes, oh, yes. It is not at all uncommon to have to reduce accounts.

Q. It is a weakness of newspapers?—A. I think it is the general tendency of people in making out bills against the government to make them large.

Q. Probably not against newspapers only?—A. I would not charge newspapers.

Q. You have heard of lawyers' bills being charged down by judges?—A. That does not fall under my jurisdiction.

Q. You have had lawsuits occasionally?—No answer.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. Look at this account and say from whom it is and what it is for?—A. It is from *La Patrie* and has been cut down 10 per cent.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. Did you ever have to cut down the price of any Conservative paper 10 per cent?—A. Oh, yes.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Before you go I have a question or two. You spoke about fixing what I may call the commercial rate of advertising? You have considerable advertising, or the government has with the *Montreal Witness*, has it not?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know their rates?—A. Yes.

Q. What are they to the government?—A. The *Montreal Witness* is the one exception; the one paper that I know that makes a deduction, a large reduction on

the advertising to the government, on the Intercolonial Railway, and after they did I was going to allow them more, but they pointed out that they were in the habit of allowing railways special terms and allowed special terms to the government railway.

Q. I was asking what is the commercial rate of the *Montreal Witness*?—A. The commercial rate of advertising of the *Montreal Witness* is, I think, it is, I am not sure, but I think it is 10 cents a line all round.

Q. Ten cents for short advertisements, and for page advertisements is it not five?—A. I cannot tell that. I never have page advertisements, for these, as I said before, don't come in my line.

Q. By what steps did you arrive at the commercial rate of the *Montreal Herald*?—A. They advertise them in the paper and send circulars, and I have compared them with other papers of the same class in other cities.

Witness discharged.

Mr. FRANK PEDLEY, called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. You are in connection with the immigration department, are you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your duty?—A. I am superintendent of immigration, and have general charge of the work.

Q. Matters of public advertising, printing in connection with the department come before you?—A. To a certain extent.

Q. Had you anything personally to do with the matters of the advertisement in the *Herald*?—A. I prepared the advertisement and forwarded it to the paper.

Q. Do you know anything about the character of the edition in which the advertisement appears?—A. Yes, it was a special edition, a Christmas edition.

Q. You have it there with you, have you?—A. Yes.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. A special Christmas edition?—A. Yes. This is the paper (Paper produced, filed and marked *Exhibit 2*).

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. The accounts for printing and advertising in connection with the immigration department, it appears, are not referred to the Superintendent of Printing, Dr. Dawson?—A. Our general advertising is not; of course the Printing Bureau prints a great many of our pamphlets and literature.

Q. I am speaking of the advertising outside?—A. It is done by the branch themselves.

Q. Who audited this account (*Exhibit 3*) of the *Montreal Herald* for the inserting and printing of this sheet?—A. I audited the account, that is, the account came before me. I passed the account over to the accountant's office, and it was passed. I satisfy myself it is according to the contract, and that we received the papers.

Q. Now, you are speaking generally. I am asking you specifically about this particular edition of the *Herald*?—A. I think I am safe in saying I passed the account after satisfying myself it was according to the contract.

Q. Was there any special contract?—A. Yes. That they should receive \$700 for the advertisement and deliver to the department 2,000 copies.

Q. 2,000 copies of what?—A. Of the edition.

## APPENDIX No. 2g

Q. Of the edition or of the fly sheet ?—A. Of the edition.

Q. How was this contract let ? By letter ?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you it with you ?—A. No, I was instructed to prepare the advertisement. I prepared the advertisement and mailed it with a departmental letter saying the department would pay \$700 for the insertion of the advertisement and should receive 2,000 copies of the paper.

Q. Did you make the contract under the direction of any one ?—A. It came to me either through the deputy minister or the minister ; I would not make a contract of that kind myself.

Q. Either from Mr. Smart or Mr. Sifton ?—A. Yes.

Q. You simply carried out his instructions ?—A. Carried out his instructions and passed the account when it came in upon receipt of the 2,000 numbers of the paper.

Q. So far as you are aware there was no agreement entered into. You simply had instructions to prepare the advertisement and give \$700 for the work ?—A. For this work, and the furnishing of the copies.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. There is no written contract about this, as I understand ?—A. The only formal or written contract I know of would be the letter sent to the *Herald*.

Q. And you will let us see this letter ?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Is it in the copy-book or on the file ?—A. It is on file. I think they can produce the letter for you.

Q. Was it understood that they would fill in a sheet like that ?—A. No.

Q. What was the understanding ?—A. It was that they were to insert that advertisement and forward the department 2,000 copies of the edition, which was done.

Q. That they were to put this advertisement into that special Christmas number was it ?—A. Yes.

Q. Was that mentioned, that it was to be in the Christmas number ?—A. Yes, I am satisfied of that—of course, now that I may have to speak by the letter, I know that that was the intention and that was what the advertisement was prepared for.

Q. It was to be published in the Christmas number ?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the date of your letter ?—A. I think the date was about, some time about the latter end of December.

Q. It was the latter end of December. Do you know when this paper was issued ?—A. The paper was in the press at the time the instruction was given to me to prepare the advertisement.

Q. You say you wrote about the end of December ?—A. Yes.

Q. And asked them to put the advertisement in, and it was towards the latter end of the month ?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know when the Christmas Number of the *Montreal Herald* was issued ?—A. In the month of December.

Q. Will you look at it, look at the top of the page and tell me whether it was in the month of December or not ? Look at the top ?—A. 'Montreal, November 26, 1898.' That is the date of the paper.

Q. Was it not issued about that time ?—A. I think in all probability it was in course of preparation at that time, but before the paper was circulated our advertisement was inserted.

Q. You are sure of that ?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you swear to that ?—A. I will swear that before it was fully circulated it was.

Q. Do you swear that before that number was issued your advertisement was in ?—A. I cannot tell you that. They may have issued these two months before.

Q. You say in this contract you were to get 2,000 copies ?—A. Yes.

Q. Two thousand ?—A. Yes.

Q. Let us understand, do you say that you put it in your contract that the department was to have 2,000 copies of these—A. I had 2,000 copies of the paper.

Q. Of the paper—of this Christmas Number of the *Herald* of 1898 ?—A. Yes.

Q. And you got 2,000 copies ?—A. We did.

Q. Were these 2,000 copies charged, we have not any account of that ?—A. That is as to how they were distributed ?

Q. No, no ?—A. Oh, the account shows in the Auditor General's Report that we paid \$700 for the advertisement and the copies.

*By Mr. Somerville :*

Q. That is not the Christmas number at all ?—A. It was a special number issued about Christmas.

Q. Do you know about how many of that special number was printed ?—A. I do not know ; it was understood that it was to have a large circulation and I am informed by the *Herald* Printing Company that it had a circulation of 75,000 to 100,000.

Q. That you understand ?—A. I have advice from the *Herald* Company to show that the paper was circulated among the subscribers of the following local papers.

Q. What did you say you meant by that ?—A. It was sent to the subscribers of these papers.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. I think I understand now ; this is something different. The contract you made with the *Herald* Company was to have this sheet which I show you now and which is the advertisement in question and for which the account of \$700 was charged to your department by the *Herald* was to be put in the *Montreal Herald* in their Christmas Number and also the sheet alone was to be sent to these newspapers of which you have the list and they were to publish it in their papers about Christmas time, is that it ?—A. No.

Q. Will you explain to us then, about this list of names you have shown us ?—A. The contract with the *Herald* was that they were to insert that advertisement and to send the department 2,000 copies of the paper, for which we had to pay them \$700 ; that was the contract. The understanding was that they—at least, we were informed by them, that they would have a larger circulation than the ordinary circulation, and they have sent me a list of papers, to the subscribers of which the special issue of the *Montreal Herald* was sent. The list is as follows :

The Regina Leader,	Ottawa Tribune,
The Brandon Sun,	St. Thomas Journal,
Alberta Tribune,	Woodstock Sentinel Review,
St. John Telegraph,	Rat Portage News,
Kingston Whig,	Sarnia Observer,
Galt Reformer,	Chatham Banner,
St. Catharine's Star,	Brockville Recorder,
Lindsay Post,	London News,
Moncton Times,	Campbellton Enterprise,
Parry Sound North Star,	Yarmouth Herald,
Windsor Record,	Charlottetown Patriot,
Winnipeg Tribune,	Dorchester Sun,
Peterborough Examiner,	Fredericton Gleaner.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. All Liberal newspapers ?—A. I do not know whether they are Liberal or not.



## APPENDIX No. 2g

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. You got that list from the *Montreal Herald* ?—A. Yes.

Q. That list of papers ?—A. That list of papers.

Q. They sent you that list and also told you that they were sending their papers to all the readers of those papers ?—A. I think they said to the subscribers.

Q. That was what it meant—the subscribers to those papers, who, they say, they had sent the whole of this issue with the advertisement ?—A. I understood them to say the whole edition.

Q. I want the letter you wrote and the answer you got from the paper, so that we will find out just what the contract was .

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. I understood you to say you made a contract with the *Herald* by which they were to publish this advertisement in a special edition, and they were to give you 2,000 copies of this edition, for such purposes as you desired, so that you could distribute them if you wished, and the account says also that there was 1,000 fly-sheets ; I presume that would mean, that this was struck off in the way of a fly-sheet edition ; do you know anything about that ?—A. I do not know anything about that.

Q. And if the word 'sheets' is used on the account, that does not mean, then, that you got 2,000 sheets ; but you mean that 2,000 copies of the special number of the *Montreal Herald* were supplied ?—A. Yes.

Q. Which was to be furnished to the department ?—A. Yes.

Q. And they were furnished ?—A. Yes.

Q. And you were to pay \$700 for the whole ?—A. Yes.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. And at the time you made the contract you were given to understand that the circulation would reach 75,000 ?—A. From 75,000 to 100,000. They put it in that general way. The paper, I understand, was retailed at 15 cents.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Do you know that the retail price was 15 cents ?—A. I was informed it was.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. You have not been able to say that the advertisement was put in the whole special edition ?—A. Well, I cannot say, and the correspondence won't show that, because we have not the whole special edition before us.

Q. You say that is the contract ?—A. Oh, that is the contract.

Q. What proof have that the contract was carried out ?—A. The only proof we have is that the samples, the number that came to the department, 2,000 copies, contained the advertisement.

Q. But what you paid for, was it not, was not only the 2,000 copies you got, but for the circulation in this great special edition. Now, you have not been able to swear that the advertisement appears on the whole of that special edition ?—A. I cannot swear to that.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. What was the retail price of that journal ?—A. I am informed by the *Herald* people it was 15 cents.

Q. Mr. Foster has asked you whether you know the advertisement appeared in all the numbers circulated ? You didn't examine the 75,000 or 100,000 to see ?—A. No, I saw only the 2,000 that came to the department.

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. I understood you to say this correspondence took place about the last of December ?—A. I think it was towards the latter end of the month because the arrangement had been made and they telegraphed for the advertisement to be sent down.

Q. About the last of December ?—A. About the last of the month.

Q. If this paper was distributed about the last of November——?—A. Well, that cannot be the copy. They must have got out another, because we got the 2,000 with our advertisement in it.

Q. If this was distributed about the last of November, it could not have appeared in it ?—A. I am inclined to think it could not, because my memory carries me back to the month of December.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. As a matter of fact, that is a flysheet, is it not ?—A. It seems to have been torn out.

Q. Have you some more at your office ?—A. I am not sure, they were distributed by us as follows : Fifty copies were given to our Swedish interpreter to be sent to Sweden for distribution, 500 copies were sent to the agent at Detroit, Mr. McInnis, for distribution by our American agents ; 1,300 were sent to the High Commissioner in London for distribution among European agents, and 150 copies were retained in the department for general distribution from the office. So I infer they are all out of the office.

*By Mr. Clancy :*

Q. Is this one of the copies you received, one of the 2,000, the one now brought from the office ? That is one of the 2,000 copies you referred to that contained the advertisement ?—A. I presume so ; I think we keep one on the file.

Q. Do you know if it is or not ?—A. That is one of the copies. There is no doubt of that.

*By Mr. Sproule :*

Q. But you know where you got it ?—A. It was brought down from the file from the registry office of the branch.

Q. And you don't know who put it there or when it was put there ?—A. I suppose it was put there by the registrar of the branch.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. Look at this and tell me if that is not the way it came to you ? That is the paper you brought here this morning ?—A. I cannot tell you, I did not see the papers personally as they came here.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. Have you got that special edition there ?—A. Yes.

Q. I wish you would, in the meantime, say if the advertisement of the Intercolonial Railway is there ?—A. It is on the second page, I think, of this special edition. (*Exhibit 2.*)

Q. You see the Intercolonial advertisement ?—A. Yes.

Q. What page is that ?—A. That would be the second page. It is on the inside page of the cover.

Q. The inside page of the cover ?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2g

Q. That is published to the world just the same as the other ? If I understand you, it is the same as the immigration ?—A. I cannot tell you anything about the Intercolonial.

Q. Just look at it, please. Is it not the same size exactly ?—A. Yes, it appears to be about the same size with a larger margin than the other.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. Is it on the fly-sheet, too ?—A. No, it is part of the cover.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. A whole sheet page of the same edition ?—A. Yes, I think so. I think it is all Intercolonial Railway on that page.

Q. I will just call your attention to this account. You see that in that it says it is for advertisement. Is not that for \$350 ?—A. \$350 is charged on this account.

Q. And receipted in full by the *Herald* Company ?—A. There is a receipt here from the *Herald* Company in full of the amount.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Do you know anything about what that refers to ?—A. I know nothing about it.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. If that account is correct, the only thing the immigration service received in addition to that would be 2,000 copies of this paper ?—A. I don't know. I don't know what the Intercolonial received.

Q. If the Intercolonial gave \$350 for that advertisement, the only difference then in the service was the extra 2,000 copies given to your department ?—A. I am not prepared to say that.

Q. You cannot say ?—A. I am not prepared to say.

Q. I understood you to say that the ordinary price of this paper was 15 cents a copy ?—A. So I am informed by the *Herald* Company.

Q. That is the retail price ?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you make any inquiries as to what the *Herald* was giving it in large lots to large dealers for ?—A. I did not.

Q. And do you think you are paying the ordinary retail price of 15 cents a number ?—A. I don't know that that entered into the mind of the department when the contract was made.

Q. As I understand, you don't understand what did enter into the mind of the department, and simply followed orders ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Somerville :*

Q. You got 2,000 extra copies of this paper ?—A. Yes.

Q. And you say they were sold at 15 cents a copy ?—A. Not by us.

Q. To the public generally ?—A. Yes.

Q. And how much would that amount to for 2,000 copies ?—A. \$300.

Q. And how much is that Intercolonial advertisement charged ?—A. \$350.

Q. That makes \$650, and you paid \$700 ?—A. Yes.

Q. Then they paid \$50 more ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. There is a little confusion. I certainly understood that the account referred to 1,000 fly-sheets. I thought that was the word used, but I find now it was not. We

63-64 VICTORIA, A. 1900

all seem to understand that there had been 1,000 posters of this sheet (*Exhibit No. 1*) published in addition to the regular edition. There is a reference in the *Herald's* accounts to a thousand of something, and we all understood it to mean a thousand copies of this advertisement in the form of a loose sheet of this kind. We have now found this account referred to a page advertisement in a special edition, and 1,000 copies, that would presumably mean one thousand copies of this special number. I would read it to mean a page advertisement in the special edition and 1,000 copies. I would understand that to mean 1,000 copies of the whole edition; but you said that you got 2,000 copies. I was about examining you on that point, and you have now given us the figures that you sent 50 to Sweden, 500 to Detroit, 1,300 to London, and kept 150 in the office for general distribution, which made 2,000 copies, so that you have no doubt that you got 2,000 copies?—A. Oh, yes, we ordered 2,000, and when they made the understanding with the department for advertising, evidently the *Herald* people thought they were contracting for only 1,000, but my instructions were that we were to have the advertisement inserted and get 2,000 copies, and my letter authorizing the advertisement called for 2,000 copies, so they sent us 2,000, so they only billed us for 1,000.

*By Mr. Sproule:*

Q. As a matter of fact there were 1,000 copies of the fly-sheet delivered?—A. No, not that I am aware of.

Q. This 1,000 copies here could not have had any reference to a fly-sheet, it is a reference with respect to the edition?—A. To the complete edition.

Q. And you say you got 2,000 copies actually?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. Who paid for the extra thousand?—A. They are not paid for at all. They are not paid for yet and we have not been billed for them.

Q. Tell us the date of that account (*Exhibit No. 3*) from the *Montreal Herald*?—A. This is dated November.

Q. And you only ordered it at the end of December?—A. It may have been November, but it appears to have been passed on December 12, the cheque was issued on December 12, 1898, for \$700, and that account was not passed until that account came before me after the advertisement was inserted and the department had received the special numbers of the paper. I may have been wrong when I said it was in December.

Q. I think we can find out that these 2,000 were not paid for yet and we will be billed for them?—No answer.

*By Mr. Somerville:*

Q. It was on December 9, 1898?—A. The cheque appears to have been issued here and the papers were received. That is certified to by the clerk of the filing branch, to whom all the literature goes (Mr. Badgley) and this is endorsed 'papers received. C. W. Badgley, 9, 12, '98,' that is they were received on December 9, the account came along a day or so after, and a cheque was issued on December 12 for the \$700.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. That is for the Christmas Number?—A. This is the special edition issued about Christmas, 1898.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. I want to ask Mr. Pedley a question. Who was it instructed the getting of the insertion of this advertisement?—A. Well, I am not quite sure as to that, it was either Mr. Smart or Mr. Sifton.

APPENDIX No. 2g

Q. I would like to have the Chairman ask Mr. Smart to attend and bring along a complete copy of that special edition.

MR. PEDLEY—This is the letter upon which the order was given. I find it is dated November 23, 1898 :

‘SIR,—I beg leave to enclose herewith copy of advertisement for insertion in the special edition of your paper. I am also sending you by express four cuts which it is desired that you use in connection with this advertisement, accompanied by a sheet of paper the size of your issue having marked thereon the approximate position which these cuts should occupy and also having written thereon the titles of each. The reading matter enclosed is in the order in which we wish it to appear. The headings to be displayed in large letters and the sub-division, so far as the subject matter is concerned, should be clearly marked and the part underlined set forth in large type. The minister expressed the desire that this advertisement should appear as nearly as can be to that of the Intercolonial Railway as he is desirous of having it occupy as prominent a position as possible. It is understood that the department is to pay you \$700 for the insertion of this advertisement and the furnishing of two thousand copies of the issue of the paper in question. I would like if you would send me a proof of this advertisement if there is time before final printing. Kindly return the cuts as soon as possible.

‘If the proof, when forwarded here, is found to be satisfactory we will wire you to that effect so that no delay will arise.

‘I have the honour to be, sir,

‘Your obedient servant,

FRANK PEDLEY.

Superintendent of Immigration.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. That is signed by ?—A. Signed by myself.

Q. What is the answer to that ?—A. The answer came in the shape of the rough advertisement.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. The proof sheet ?—A. The galley, or whatever they call it in their phraseology, it came along.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. They didn't write anything at all ?—A. No, I don't think there is any correspondence.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. You made an offer to them and they sent you the printed documents ?—No answer.

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. It is the department itself which offered the money, which said, ‘we will give you so much.’ I do not see any correspondence by which the *Herald* did offer anything at all ?—A. I have not that correspondence here. No, there is not.

*By Mr. Somerville:*

Q. I suppose the man came up here and interviewed the officers of the department and make an agreement to do it for so much ?—No answer.

*Par M. Clancy :*

Q. When you wrote that letter you asked them to put it in a special edition ?—A. Yes.

Q. How did you become aware that the *Herald* was issuing a special edition; was there any correspondence ?—A. Not with them. I became aware of it from instructions from the office through Mr. Smart or Mr. Sifton.

Q. They were aware of it ?—A. Yes, and wanted a suitable advertisement.

Q. They asked you to prepare one ?—A. They asked me.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. I see you refer to the Intercolonial advertisement, so I see you must have been cognizant of it at the time ?—A. I fancy that some information may have been given to the department that some of the other departments were getting a full page advertisement, and the position of this advertisement may have been known, but there is nothing on file that I am aware of.

Q. You were aware of the agreement ?—A. I see it says, 'the minister expressly desires that this advertisement should appear as nearly as can be to that of the Intercolonial Railway, as he is desirous of having it occupy as prominent a position as possible,' so it was through the minister's office.

Q. What is the date ?—A. November 23. I must apologise for putting it at the end of December.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. The Intercolonial advertisement, I think, you explained was on the inside of the cover ? Therefore, when you stipulated that this advertisement should be next to the Intercolonial advertisement you were stipulating for a good position ?—A. Yes.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. That letter of yours is dated three days before the date of publication ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Fielding :*

Q. This is one of the numbers (marked as *Exhibit No. 4*) you find in the office ?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Bergeron :*

Q. This is one of the 2,000 copies you have received ?—A. I presume so, Mr. Bergeron.

Q. You found this in your department ?—A. I found this.

Q. And you presume only that it is one of the 2,000 the *Herald* sent to your department ?—A. Yes, they may have sent a few more.

Q. You cannot swear that whatever they did send you was either the paper or a fly-sheet ? You cannot swear about that; you haven't seen it ?—A. I can only swear that the head clerk of that section of the work informs me that the 2,000 copies came and every copy he saw contained this advertisement as part and parcel of the paper. Whether he counted the 2,000 or not I cannot say.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. You had better read that letter from the *Herald* ?—A. In the Auditor General's Report you will find that we are charged with 1,000 copies. We really got two and the *Herald's* letter in explanation is this : 'We inclose bill for advertise-

## APPENDIX No. 2g

ment in special edition, and supplying 1,000 copies of the same. We have forwarded to your address 2,000 copies, but, as there seems to have been some misunderstanding of the telephone message, have only charged you meantime for 1,000 copies.' We have only paid for 1,000, and no account has come to the department since that cheque for \$700 was issued. The department ordered 2,000, and they thought they only supplied one.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. And charged for it?—A. Yes.

Q. But, your letter ordered two?—A. Ordered two, yes.

Q. You still owe, then, the *Herald* for 1,000 copies?—A. No, that is not our contention. Our contention is that the 2,000 copies were to come as part of the \$700 consideration.

*By Sir Louis Davies:*

Q. Your letter expresses it clearly. It is the only evidence of the contract?—  
A. Yes, the only evidence.

*By Mr. Somerville:*

Q. Would you read that again, the contract you made with the *Herald*?—A. 'It is understood that the department is to pay you \$700 for the insertion of this advertisement and the furnishing of 2,000 copies of the issue of the paper in question.'

*By Mr. Bergeron:*

Q. Where is the mention, then, Mr. Pedley, that this advertisement will not only be in the 2,000 copies which the department buy from the *Herald*, but will go into the copies supplied to the 75,000 readers?—A. There is nothing on file here to show what inducements were held out by the *Herald* Company to secure this advertisement, but, I expect that in conversation with some of the officials it was understood the paper was to have a very large circulation, and as a matter of fact, they have told us afterwards the circulation reached somewhere between 75,000 and 100,000.

*By Mr. Fielding:*

Q. They have stated there in that letter that they have only billed you for 1,000 copies?—A. Yes.

Q. There can be no question that your contract was for two thousand copies and that you have paid all that the contract called for?—A. Yes.

Q. The letter of the department is the contract?—A. It was on the strength of this letter that they furnished 2,000 copies and inserted the advertisement. They accepted the terms of the letter.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

April 11, 1900.

The committee met, Dr. SPROULE presiding in the absence of Mr. Fraser.

Mr. J. A. SMART, Deputy Minister of the Interior, called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Did you give directions to one of your subordinates for the insertion in that special edition of the *Montreal Herald* of an advertisement in connection with the Immigration Department ?—A. No.

Q. You did not. Do you know anything about it being inserted ?—A. Yes, I knew there was such an advertisement inserted.

Q. Did you know it was going to be inserted previous to its insertion ?—A. Well, I am not sure whether I did or not. Of course I knew it afterwards—before the bill was paid.

Q. You certified to it, I see ?—A. The account ?

Q. Yes ?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know anything about—or who would it be that made the arrangements with the *Herald* Company about publishing the advertisement ?—A. I understood in this case the arrangement was made by the superintendent of Immigration, Mr. Pedley.

Q. Who would he be ?—A. Mr. Pedley.

Q. Mr. Pedley says he got instructions from you or some other officer of the department ?—A. He may have got instructions from the Minister; I think he must have.

Q. He did not get them from you ?—A. No.

Q. Did you make examination into this account, Mr. Smart, before certifying it ?—A. I always do and I must have done it in this case.

Q. Just tell us how you came to certify ?—A. The bill is here.

Q. Just tell us how you arrived at the conclusion that \$700 was correct ?—A. It was the amount arranged for. I, very likely, in this case, as I do in such cases, asked Mr. Pedley to come in and explain to me exactly the circumstances, and when he certified to the receipt of the papers, or to the advertisement having been inserted, I would, as I usually do, pass the account.

Q. How much of that \$700 was for the advertisement and how much for the papers ?—A. I cannot say that. It seemed to be one arrangement, \$700 for the advertising and a certain number of papers.

Q. You knew nothing about the giving of the instructions ?—A. No, I knew nothing about it.

*By Mr. Foster:*

Q. You are the deputy of the department, are you not ?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it usual for officers to make these contracts without reference to you, or



## APPENDIX No. 2g

without instructions coming from you as deputy ?—A. There might be cases, but not very often.

Q. But is that the rule ?—A. Not the general rule.

Q. Did it occur in this case ?—A. I cannot say.

Q. And you made no inquiry ?—A. It is now a long while ago. I do not remember this case particularly, but I remember there was such an advertisement, and there was a certain number of papers with it. I may have known of it at the time, but I cannot recollect it at all.

Q. Would it not be natural when that came to you for you to inquire as to the authority for inserting the advertisement ?—A. Yes, I certainly would.

Q. And do you remember whether you did so or not ?—A. I certainly must have inquired before I paid the bill.

Q. Is there not a routine of procedure in that department with regard to such cases ?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there any other way of that having been done except through the deputy head of the department ?—A. It could be.

Q. How ?—A. If the minister decided to order these papers he might call in the Superintendent of Immigration without any reference to myself at all, but it is not usually done.

Q. But he does not appear to have called in the Superintendent of Immigration ?—A. I cannot say whether it was done or not.

Q. But it is not usual for business to be carried on in your department in that way, is it ?—A. It is not usual. In nearly every case the minister consults me with regard to the matter first.

Q. Where then would we find the record of those instructions ?—A. Well, there may, or may not, be written instructions.

Q. That is what we have been trying to find out, but we have not been able to find out that there were any written instructions or any written authorization.—A. The files would show that, I suppose.

Q. We asked for all papers and don't seem to have got it if there was such an instruction. If that way of carrying on business can be followed with reference to a \$700 contract it can equally well be done in the case of a \$20,000 contract, can't it ?—A. Yes.

Q. And you would not consider the affairs of the department were in good shape, if this were done ?—A. It might be quite possible that I was away at the time. I do not know.

Q. If you were away, who acts in your place ?—A. Mr. Rothwell. He is usually acting.

Q. Do you know in fact whether there is any record in your department, as deputy minister, of the authorization of this contract ?—A. Not, excepting by the Superintendent of Immigration.

Q. You gave him no instructions ?—A. I gave him none—at least I have no recollection at all of the matter now.

Q. Then you have not any record of it ?—A. If I gave him any instructions it would be in writing, of course, in a matter of that kind.

Q. But you have no record of it ?—A. No.

Q. Do you know how many papers have been taken by the department ?—A. Of this paper ?

Q. Yes ?—A. I understand 2,000 copies were delivered.

Q. 2,000 were delivered ?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know if there is any claim for the other 1,000 ?—A. I have never heard of any claim ; there has never been any claim made that I have heard of.

Witness discharged.

Mr. FRANK PEDLEY recalled and further examined :

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Will you state again to the committee what instructions or authorization you got to contract this engagement with the *Herald*?—A. My recollection is that I have to do with the minister in part of the arrangement.

Q. Which part?—A. I submitted to him, I think, the proof of the advertisement.

Q. But before you submitted the proof of the advertisement, you must have had some previous negotiations or authorization?—A. Yes, I had a communication, I think, from the minister's office, but whether it was by himself personally or one of his secretaries, I am not quite sure, but I know I prepared the advertisement under instructions I received and submitted the proof copy to the minister.

Q. Did you have anything to do in that matter with the deputy head or with any one acting for the deputy?—A. I am pretty sure I had nothing to do with the deputy personally before the advertisement was forwarded to the *Herald*, but I may have seen one of his secretaries, I am not quite sure of that.

Q. Which one of his secretaries may you have seen?—A. I think at that time, two of his present secretaries were with him, and I think Mr. Campbell was with him, but I am not sure.

Q. Have you any recollection as to which secretary you saw?—A. I have not. I was passing between my own office and the secretary's office in connection with immigration office affairs, a good many of these matters come up every day, and I have no recollection of which it was.

Q. You have no written instructions from the minister, from the deputy minister, or any of his secretaries, authorizing you to insert this advertisement?—A. Not at all.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. You wrote this advertisement?—A. I dictated the original matter in the advertisement and the facts and some parts of the advertisement that are extracts were taken from documents that were on file.

Q. Taken by whom? Who drafted it?—A. I drafted the advertisement myself.

Q. On instructions you got either from the minister or the minister's office?—A. Yes.

Q. Who furnished the cuts?—A. We did.

Q. You furnished the cuts?—A. Yes.

Q. So that the *Herald* Company were at no expense in connection with the getting up of the plates?—A. I do not know what expense they might have been put to after getting the cuts from us to get them in shape to print off them.

Q. You furnished them with stereotyped plates?—A. Yes.

Q. That is as they appear here?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Have you made other similar arrangements with other papers in a similar way?—A. Well, I cannot just recollect any such transaction, but a great deal of my work is done under verbal instructions from either the deputy minister or the minister.

Q. That is in the matter of making contracts for advertising and the like of that?—Well, I don't know that in the matter of advertising that appears so much. But, in the direction of our officers and asking for transportation, where that is asked for by the department, and authorizing expenditures in connection with an

## APPENDIX No. 2g

officer, for instance, like the commissioner at Winnipeg, this is very often done verbally.

Q. As a matter of fact, have you made any other contracts with any other paper or party except the *Herald* with reference to immigration matters ?—A. I have no recollection of doing so at the present time.

Q. This is the sole case as far as you recollect ?—A. As far as I recollect, yes. I may state for the information of the committee that there is a telegram from the minister to the *Herald*, telling when the copy would be forwarded.

Q. Did you know anything of the sheet that was being put in by the Intercolonial Railway at the time you were issuing your instructions making your arrangements with the *Herald* ?—A. I think I did, because my letter mentions that.

Q. What was your understanding of that ?—A. My understanding was that the *Herald* had secured a one-page advertisement from the Intercolonial.

Q. At what price ?—A. I have no knowledge or understanding as to the price.

Q. And when fixing the *Herald's* price with reference to your sheet you did not take into account what the other branch, the Railway Department, had agreed to pay for a sheet exactly as large ?—A. I had nothing whatever to do with fixing the price.

Q. At the time you got your information you fixed the price ?—A. I had nothing to do with the price.

Q. The price was fixed by that invisible person who gave the instructions ?—A. The price was fixed, according to my instructions.

Q. You did not know if it was fixed by a secretary, by a deputy minister, or by Mr. Sifton ?—A. I am inclined to think it came from the minister's office.

Q. Don't you know it did ?—A. I wish to be perfectly correct about it, and so far as my recollection goes the instructions came from the minister's office.

Q. Why don't you say that right out ? You don't hobnob with so many dukes and marquises and great persons that you would not remember going in to see the minister. That would impress it on your memory ?—A. Which ? Hobnobbing with the dukes ?

Q. You don't hobnob with so many high persons that you would not recollect such an interview ?—A. I suppose the hobnobbing is pretty generally distributed in the world ; I don't know that I get any more than the rest of us.

*By Mr. Taylor :*

Q. Do you know whether this advertisement of Henry Morgan & Company, that appears on the back of this sample, appears on all which were printed with the views you sent down on the other side ?—A. I cannot speak as to that, Mr. Taylor. On several of the issues of the paper that I have seen Morgan's advertisement appears.

Q. Do you know what was their price for the other side of it ?—A. No, I have no knowledge whatever as to the prices paid for the other advertisements, except for the account handed in here for the Intercolonial Railway.

Witness discharged.

Inquiry closed.

## EXHIBITS

REFERRED TO IN THE TENTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING  
COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

Exhibit No. 1 is the fly-sheet, and Exhibits Nos. 2 and 4 are the special illustrated edition of the *Montreal Herald*.

## EXHIBIT No. 3.

ST. JAMES STREET,  
MONTREAL, November, 1898.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
Ottawa.

## THE HERALD PUBLISHING CO.

To advertising page advertisement in special edition and  
1,000 copies . . . . . \$ 700 00

Accountant please pay.  
FRANK PEDLEY,  
Supt. of Imm.

Papers received.  
C. A. BADGLEY.  
9-12-'98.

Examined.  
CHAS. H. BEDDOE,  
Asst. Accountant.

Imgt. Ch. No. 5801.  
Dated 12th Dec., 1898  
for \$700.00 . . . . . Approved.

JAS. A. SMART,  
D.M.I.

Dept. of the Interior  
Received  
Dec.  
7  
1898  
Ottawa

ELEVENTH AND TWELFTH REPORTS

OF THE

SELECT STANDING COMMITTEE

ON

PUBLIC ACCOUNTS

IN REFERENCE TO SUMS OF MONEY PAID TO THE

“REGINA LEADER” COMPANY

---

SESSION 1900

---

*PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT*



O T T A W A

PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1900

[*Appendices Nos. 2h and 2i.*]

CONTENTS.

WITNESSES :	PAGE.
Gordon, R. B.....	5, 27
Mackintosh, C. H.....	6
Scott, Walter.....	10, 40
Auditor General.....	25
Davin, N. C., M.P.....	29, 40
EXHIBITS.....	43

## APPENDIX No. 2h.

COMMITTEE ROOM,  
THURSDAY, July 12, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Eleventh Report:—

Your Committee have had under consideration a certain item of \$175 paid to the Leader Company, Limited, or to N. F. Davin, M.P., in 1894 "On account printing Law Reports, 1894," and referred to in a Return to an Order of the House of Commons dated February 12, 1900, for a statement of all sums paid to the Leader Company, Limited, of Regina, N.W.T., or to N. F. Davin, M.P., managing director of said company, in the years 1894 and 1895, showing the services for which such sums were paid, etc., (which Return was referred to your Committee on March 13, 1900).

And in connection with said item your Committee have examined witness under oath, and for the information of the House, report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses and the exhibits filed during their examination.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,  
Chairman.





# MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN THE ELEVENTH REPORT OF THE SELECT  
STANDING COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

HOUSE OF COMMONS, May 3, 1900,

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this morning, Mr. D. C. Fraser presiding.

PAYMENT OF \$175.00 TO THE LEADER COMPANY, LIMITED, OR TO  
NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, M.P.

Mr. R. B. GORDON, called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. I see here, Mr. Gordon, a check December 12, 1894.

Question objected to by Mr. Foster, on the ground that this was not before the Committee in the Auditor General's report.

The CHAIRMAN.—There is a reference of the House.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. I see here, Mr. Gordon, a check marked Exhibit No. 1, dated December 12, 1894: Pay to the order of the Leader Co., Ltd., the sum of \$175 on account of printing law reports.' Signed, 'R. B. Gordon.' That is your signature?—A. Yes, I countersigned it.

Q. And C. H. Mackintosh?—A. He was then Lieutenant-Governor.

Q. And what was your position?—A. I was official secretary to the Lieutenant-Governor at that time.

Q. I have here an account marked Exhibit No. 2 bearing date December 12, 1894, 'on account of printing law reports 1894, \$175, the Leader Co., Ltd.' countersigned 'N. F. Davin, manager?—A. Managing director, I think.

Q. Is that Mr. Nicholas Flood Davin, member for West Assiniboia?—A. Yes.

Q. When were these law reports printed?—A. Oh, not until 1896, I think.

Q. 1896?—A. I think so.

Q. Were you present when that advance of \$175 was made or arranged?—A. The arrangement for the advance—at least Mr. Davin came up, I remember, to the office, and had an interview with His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, and His Honour afterwards asked me to come in and asked me if there was any work in hand on which an advance could be made to the Leader Co. I told him I knew of nothing except the law reports which would go to Mr. Davin or the Leader Co. as soon as the reporter had the copy ready.

Q. You told him there was nothing except the law reports which would go to the Leader Co.?—A. As soon as the manuscript was got from the reporter.

Q. Was any time set then as to when that should be?—A. No. I was not aware when the reporter would have the copy ready.

Q. Then the reports were not printed until some two years afterwards?—A. Yes, I think so.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. What year ?—A. 1896, I think.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. When the advance of \$175 was made was the Government of the North-west Territories in any way indebted to Mr. Davin ?—A. No, not to my knowledge.

Q. Or to the Leader Co. Ltd ?—A. No, not to my knowledge, no.

Q. Have you the incorporation papers ?—A. For the company ? I have a copy of the charter.

Q. A copy of the charter ?—A. That is a copy of the charter (market Exhibit No. 3).

Q. You say this is an exact copy of the charter ?—A. Yes. Made at the time of the charter.

Q. I see in this the stockholders ?—A. Nicholas Flood Davin, Daniel Mowat, Alexander Lawson, and James Henry Benson.

Q. What amount of stock was held by the several gentlemen apart from Mr. Davin ?—A. The total stock of the company was \$20,000 divided into 4,000 shares of \$5.00 each. Mr. Davin had two thousand shares, and Mr. Mowat had one share, Mr. Lawson had one share and Mr. Benson one share.

Q. Yes, so that apparently the remaining shares were not issued ?—A. Well, I don't know what was done after the charter was issued.

Q. And these shares I see were paid in at 50 cents on the dollar ?—A. Yes, ten per cent of the amount taken has to be paid in before the charter is issued.

*By Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper :*

Q. Is the witness going to put in the charter as an exhibit ?—A. This is an office book.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Then Mr. Gordon do you know anything further about it than that you have stated ?—A. I do not think so. Witness retired.

Hon. C. H. MACKINTOSH called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Mr. Mackintosh, you were the Lieutenant-Governor of the North-west Territories, for what period ?—A. From November, 1893 to January, 1898, I think.

Q. The check produced (exhibit 1) ' Pay to the order of the Leader Co. Ltd., \$175 on account of printing law reports ' is signed by you, is it not ?—A. That is my signature.

Q. And that is the account that was rendered to the North-west Territories Government was it not (exhibit 2) ?—A. Altogether likely.

Q. The check I see is endorsed by the Leader Co. Ltd. per N. F. Davin. Now at that time was there any money due from the North-west Territories to either Mr. Davin or the Leader Co. Ltd. ?—A. I am not aware of that.

Q. Do you know was there or was there not ?—A. I did not keep the accounts at all.

Q. I don't presume for one single moment that you did. Have you any recollection now of the standing of the accounts between the Leader Co. Ltd. and the North-west Territories ?—A. I have no recollection whatever save and except what I have just heard Mr. Gordon say.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Q. Do you remember making the advance of \$175 to Mr. Davin?—A. I do.

Q. How did that come to be done? But before you answer that, do I understand you to say that although you remember making the advance you do not remember the standing of the accounts at that time?—A. With regard to the Leader Printing Co. ? precisely.

Q. How did you come to make the advance of \$175?—A. Mr. Davin called to see me with reference to an advance on some particular work, I think law reports and said—I asked him had it been usually done and he said yes, that prior to that they had done it.

Q. Who did he mean?—A. The Government.

Q. That was a matter that rested practically in the hands of the Lieutenant-Governor?—A. Virtually, yes.

Q. Yes, so that when he said they had done it, he meant by that I presume your predecessors?—A. It had been done in the office before.

Q. Well, then, go on Mr. Mackintosh?—A. I sent for Mr. Gordon and asked him if it had been usual to do a thing of that kind and he said 'Yes.' I asked him if it was a matter of importance to have the work done quickly; he said 'Well, it was important to have them done, the judges were asking for them'; and I said 'You will see the copy is all right.'

Q. Who is this?—A. Mr. Gordon.

Q. Mr. Gordon or Mr. Hamilton?—A. Mr. Gordon; I do not remember seeing Mr. Hamilton; then I sent a cheque.

Q. At that time you did not know in what state the copy for the law reports was?—A. My impression was they said part of the copy was ready, but I could not swear to that positively.

Q. And you did not know when the balance of the copy would be complete?—A. As a matter of fact, I did not.

Q. That was on December 12, 1894, you remained in office until what date?—A. I think it was January, 1898; I resigned about that time.

Q. When was it again brought to your attention after the advance that the law reports had not yet been printed?—A. I really cannot recollect that; I know there was something said about the law reports being wanted, but at that time I think the Leader had passed into other hands and there was some discussion about who should be paid.

Q. The Leader Company, I gather from a letter of Mr. Davin's, did not pass into other hands until August, 1895, or nine months after; do you remember hearing anything more of the law reports between December 12, 1894, and August 1895?—A. I think I spoke to Mr. Gordon once or twice about asking how the work was getting on.

Q. Then your recollection of the matter is—you are positive on that matter—Mr. Davin came up to you, wanted an advance of money, and you asked him if that had been accustomed to being done?—A. Something to that effect; I cannot say, but similar words.

Q. There is no doubt it was Mr. Davin who came up and asked for an advance?—A. No doubt, I would not have signed the cheque otherwise.

Q. So that the negotiations for the advance did not emanate from you but emanated from him?—A. Precisely.

Q. What reason did he give?—A. I really could not say, I think he said he required money.

Q. Now, the Leader Company was afterwards sold out to Mr. Walter Scott of Regina?—A. So I understood.

Q. And that was done before these law reports were printed, was it not?—A. I have every reason to believe so, but I really could not swear to it.

Q. Had there been any law reports printed after you were appointed to the position of Lt.-Governor and before this advance of \$175 was made?—A. Prior to my taking office there were reports.

Q. But not after your taking office?—A. I could not swear to that; I don't know whether there were in the four years or not.

Q. Was there any written contract passed between you at the time the advance was made or at any time subsequent?—A. I left that all to the officials in the office. I made no contract.

Q. You made no contract, so that as far as you were concerned there was no contract existing between you or between the government of the North-west Territories and the Leader Company on the 12th December, 1894, or any time subsequent?—A. As far as I personally know, there was none.

Q. Could there be without your knowledge?—A. There could.

Q. By whom?—A. I left that matter to my official secretary.

Q. Your official secretary?—A. I made none, I knew of none.

Q. And gave no instructions?—A. Save and except to surround the paying of any money by receipts showing what it was for.

Q. I suppose you did not know anything about the staff of the Leader Company at all?—A. No.

Q. Do you remember how long it was to be after the money was paid before the copy was to be handed to the printers?—A. My understanding at the time was that the copy should be got ready as soon as possible by Mr. Hamilton.

Q. Was not your attention drawn to the fact at the time whether there was sufficient copy to make a volume?—A. My attention called to it?

Q. Yes?—A. Not that I remember at all.

Q. You do not remember whether it was or not?—A. No.

Q. At the time that Mr. Davin had the conversation with you concerning this advance he came there of his own volition, that is, he came up to see you?—A. I should say so.

Q. You did not send for him?—A. I think not.

Q. Surely there could be no doubt about that; surely you as Lieutenant-Governor of the North-west Territories were not sending for Mr. Davin for the purpose of loaning him money?—A. It would be likely if anyone said to me the reports were wanted or any of the judges asked for them I would say to Mr. Davin that they were wanted.

Q. But at the particular time this money was advanced apparently, according to the evidence, you did not know there was any work?—A. I had only been in office a few days.

Q. So you did not send for Mr. Davin?—A. My impression is I did not, but I might have.

Q. Have you any doubt?—A. As far as my recollection serves me, I have no doubt.

Q. Pause for a moment, Mr. Mackintosh, I am speaking now of December 12, when Mr. Davin came to your office you had a conference with him and then called in Mr. Gordon and asked whether there was any work on which money could be advanced—that is his evidence?—A. I have already sworn that my impression is I didn't send for him, but he came to me.

Q. You have already sworn that the proposal for the advance did not emanate from you but from Mr. Davin. That you have sworn to very positively. Now I want to get at what brought Mr. Davin to your office that day?—A. He wanted the money I suppose.

Q. Then he came up himself, you didn't send for him?—A. I have already sworn that my impression is that I didn't send for him.

Q. I am not asking for your impression, I want a positive statement from you.—A. If I had to swear I would swear positively that I didn't send for him.

Q. You would swear positively that you didn't send for him. Was your attention brought to the fact at the time you made that advance it was a violation of the Audit Act?—A. In no way whatsoever.

Q. I beg your pardon?—A. In no way whatsoever.

Q. Mr. Davin didn't draw your attention to the fact?—A. Had he done so I would not have advanced the money. I followed the custom of the office. They told me it had prevailed before.

Q. You don't mean to say that your predecessors didn't know the Audit Act?—A. I don't know what my predecessors knew or what my successors know.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Q. Who informed you that this had been done?—A. My official secretary.

Q. Then it had been done before?—A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Mackintosh, I see here a check dated April 8, 1899, "Pay to the order of His Honour the Lt.-Governor, Mr. C. H. Mackintosh, the sum of \$400 on account of advertising *re* immigration in connection with the Northwest Territories Exhibition. Just look at that check and that account? (Exhibits 4 and 5.)—A. Yes, I recollect that, Mr. Cowan.

Q. This is endorsed by you?—A. Yes, I think so.

Q. This is endorsed by you over to whom?—A. The Leader Printing Co.

Q. And subsequently endorsed by them per N. F. Davin, manager?—A. I would not swear to that signature.

Q. You have no doubt about it, have you?—A. I have no doubt about it.

Q. I see also, Mr. Mackintosh, that on May 16—that was April 8, 1895—that on May 16, 1895, is the first item in the account upon which he credits the \$400 advance. Did these matters come under your attention?—A. These matters are more strictly in the Interior Department, so far as I remember.

Q. So that apparently that \$400 item of April 8, 1895, was apparently an advance before any work whatever had been done?—Just look; you see the check is dated a month and eight days before the first item in the bill which paid the advance is dated.—A. It looks like that, sir.

Q. Now, did that account have to pass under your notice to vouch or would that be under the notice of the Interior Department; I see it is 'O.K'd' by L. M.—A. 'L. M. F.' Department of the Interior.

Q. So you would have nothing to do with that, more than the payment of the money?—A. I do not remember that.

Q. I suppose if you had, that would be some of your officers?—A. Oh, that must be the Department of the Interior, of course. This is A. M. Burgess, secretary, approved it.

Q. And someone else there. Who arranged this advance of \$400; where would that be arranged?—A. That would be arranged in Ottawa.

Q. That would be arranged in Ottawa?—A. I mean to say that the approving and the issuing of the check of that kind would be in the Department of the Interior, Ottawa.

Q. Do you remember that \$800 check was apparently endorsed by you?—A. You mean \$400.

Q. That \$400 check rather was apparently endorsed by you at Regina. Do you remember whether or not it was forwarded back to Mr. Davin at Ottawa? Do you remember what you did with it?—A. I paid it over to Mr. Davin.

Q. You paid it over to Mr. Davin?—A. I first got my legal adviser, Mr. Hamilton, to look into the thing and see that it was all correct, and I think handed the check to Mr. Hamilton on Mr. Davin's account or something that way. It appears to me Mr. Davin was in Regina at that time when I paid the check over.

Q. Do you know whether or not there were any instructions accompanying this check of April 8, as to who or how that money was to be expended? because in the check itself, it says, 'On account of advertising *re* immigration in connection with the North-west Territories Exhibitions' but it does not say in what paper or how it is to be expended; was that left discretionary to you or was there a letter of instructions?—A. My impression is there was a brief letter from the Deputy Minister.

Q. Of the Interior?—A. Mr. Burgess, saying that the Leader Printing Co. would publish a certain number of advertisements regarding immigration and to hand over that check.

Q. To hand over that check to them?—A. Yes, which I did.

Q. So that at that time you were acting under the instructions of the Interior Department, but the letter itself said they would publish something in connection with the North-west Territories Exhibition?—A. That they had made an agreement to publish it.

Q. You never saw any agreement?—A. Never saw any.

Q. No? So that you heard no more of that, Mr. Mackintosh?—A. I heard no more of it, nothing at all concerning it.

Witness discharged.

HOUSE OF COMMONS, May 9, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. Fraser, (Guysboro) Chairman, in the chair.

WALTER SCOTT, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Mr. Scott, you are the present proprietor of the Leader Company, Limited?—A. Yes, proprietor of the Leader.

Q. Proprietor of the Regina Leader?—A. Yes.

Q. You purchased that from whom?—A. From the Leader Co., Ltd.

Q. On what date?—A. I took possession, I think, on August 20.

Q. What year?—A. 1895.

Q. In purchasing from the Leader Co., Ltd. from whom did you purchase, as a matter of fact?—A. Well, all the negotiations were conducted with Mr. Davin.

Q. Who did you understand was the owner of the Leader?—Mr. Borden (Halifax) objected.

Q. I am asking now, Mr. Scott, as to your negotiations, what Mr. Davin himself said, that is what he led you to believe respecting the ownership of the paper?—A. Well, I always understood from Mr. Davin that he was practically the sole controller of the Leader Company, Limited.

Q. That was before you purchased; you took possession in August, 1895, and all your negotiations were with him?—A. Yes.

Q. You purchased and paid by cheque, I suppose?—A. Yes.

Q. And some of these cheques made payable to whom?—A. Some of them were made payable to the Leader Company, Limited.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. Have you the cheques?—A. Yes, some of them, but not all.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Some made payable to the Leader Company, Limited?—A. One of them, I think was made payable to the Bank of Montreal and one was made payable to a firm of solicitors on Mr. Davin's behalf.

Q. Now, you printed the law reports for the North-west Territories Government?—A. I printed one number.

Q. What year was that printed in?—A. Well it overlapped, it was in 1896 and 1897.

Q. What was the price received?—A. The rate, you mean.

Q. I mean the total amount?—A. If I recollect aright it was \$259.

Q. From whom did you take the contract?—A. It was presumed to be with the Lt.-Governor.

Q. Well, how did you get the contract?—A. Mr. Hamilton, Q.C., of Regina, who was court reporter and legal adviser of the Lt.-Governor, came to me and asked me to tender for the printing. I gave him a tender and he informed me that my tender was

## APPENDIX No. 2h

accepted by the Lt.-Governor. Some considerable time after the manuscript was sent and the work done.

Q. You received your pay for it?—A. Eventually, not without some trouble.

Q. At the time that you purchased the *Leader* plant from Mr. Davin did you know that any advance had been made?—A. On this account?

Q. Yes?—A. No.

Q. Was there any deduction made in the purchase price on account of it?—A. No.

Q. You purchased, I believe, under contract?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you the contracts?—A. Yes.

Q. Let us see them?—A. In fact there were a series of contracts. (Contracts produced and filed as Exhibits Nos. 6 and 7.)

Q. Well, in any of these contracts was there anything mentioned as to doing this work?—A. No.

Q. When you say a series of contracts, you mean how many?—A. Two at least; I don't know if it would be correct to say the two governed. I had a contract with Mr. Davin in April, 1895.

Q. That was for the purchase of the plant?—A. That was for the purchase of the plant.

Q. You afterwards had a contract for what purpose?—A. Well, I had some difficulty in getting the first contract carried out.

Q. Then you made a second contract in August?—A. Well, it was in the nature of a renewal of the April contract, with certain changes and modifications.

Q. Did you have any other contract besides the two you mentioned of the 8th of April and the 20th of August?—A. No.

Q. In any of these is there anything by which you are to make any deduction for advances on printing?—A. No.

Q. Nothing?—A. Nothing.

Q. What was the total purchase price?—A. \$5,000.

Q. Did you pay it?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Powell.*

Q. The second agreement, as I understand it, Mr. Scott, is the one you took possession under?—A. Yes.

Q. This is only a copy we have here, it is not the original, or purports to be; have you got the original there, Mr. Scott?—A. I imagine that is one of the copies of the original, that is one that was held to be the original, there were two or three copies.

Q. Have you got the original there?—A. I think that is the only one I have.

Q. Well, on the back it purports to be a copy, that is not the original?—A. That is the only one I have.

Q. It was the agreement, anyway, that you took possession under?—A. Yes.

Q. And this was the only working agreement that you had?—A. Yes.

Q. That is what you said?—A. Yes.

Q. Now you state, as I understand you, Mr. Scott, that the arrangement you had for printing these reports was entirely with Mr. Hamilton?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you adhere to that still?—A. Well, practically, yes. That is, the arrangement under which I printed the report was entirely with Mr. Hamilton.

Q. Answer my question, please. Was the only arrangement you had about printing these reports made with Mr. Hamilton?—A. Well, is the answer I gave not direct enough on that point?

Q. Well is that correct or incorrect, is it so or not so?—A. I say the arrangement I had for printing the report was made entirely through Mr. Hamilton with the Lieutenant-Governor.

Q. Had you any arrangement made with the Regina Leader Co. Ltd. or with Mr. Davin on their behalf with respect to these reported?—A. Mr. Davin had a conversation with me one time respecting these reports.

Q. And after that conversation you agreed to print these reports?—A. I made no binding agreement with Mr. Davin as to printing them.

Q. Didn't you agree and promise Mr. Davin that you would print these reports?—  
A. I suppose I had better tell you what actually occurred.

Q. I prefer you to answer my questions. Can't you answer that question?—A. I can give you an answer.

Q. Well give it to us?—A. Some three or four months after I took possession of the Leader—

Q. Did you agree with or promise Mr. Davin to print these reports?—A. I am proceeding to give the answer. Some three or four months after I took possession of the Leader—

Q. Never mind your three or four months. Do you decline to answer?—A. I cannot answer by a single yes or no.

Q. Did you not know that Mr. Davin, or not Mr. Davin but the Regina Leader Co. had the contract for printing these reports at the time you bought the Company out?—A. No.

Q. You didn't know? A. No.

Q. Did you learn it afterwards?—A. Mr. Davin informed me of that alleged fact some three or four months afterwards.

Q. Three or four months afterwards. Did he then desire you to print the reports?—  
A. Yes.

Q. Did you tell him you would?—A. Not in direct words, the way you put it.

Q. Well, in indirect words?—A. I think it would be as well if you would allow me to state—

Q. You say in indirect words. Did you tell him in indirect words?—A. Mr. Davin came to me—

Q. Did you tell him in indirect words, Mr. Scott? I want an answer. Did you tell Mr. Davin you would print the reports or did you not?—A. I cannot answer by a 'yes' or a 'no.'

Q. Did you give him to understand you would print the reports?—A. I prefer very much to tell just what occurred, if you will permit me.

Q. I prefer very much for you to answer my questions?—A. He told me the contract—

Q. Never mind what he told you. Did you give him to understand you would print the reports?—A. —that he had the contract, that he had received an advance on this contract of \$175.

Q. All right?—A. And suggested to me that the book this time would be a large one and there would be plenty of margin in it and suggested to me that I might very well do this work and allow him to profit by the advance which he had received.

Q. Yes?—A. I was busy at the time he was talking to me. He came into my office, he lives above my office in Regina, he came in and leant over a railing. I continued working at the time. I said "I think there will be no trouble about that," or some words to that effect.

Q. You told him there would be no trouble about that?—A. 'I think I can do that,' or some words to that effect.

Q. That is all, is it, that is all that took place?—A. Practically, so far as I recollect, that is all that took place.

Q. Had you any further words with Mr. Davin afterwards about it?—A. I think that that day or possibly the next day I enquired of him again what was the price on it. What had been the price of his contract.

Q. You asked him what he was to get for this work?—A. Yes.

Q. Give us the whole conversation now?—A. And he told me the price.

Q. Yes.—A. That was the whole conversation so far as I recollect.

Q. You didn't say anything further that you recollect?—A. No.

Q. Now, Mr. Scott, at this time Mr. Davin told you the price. You said the day before you guessed it would be all right. Then the day after or that day you asked him the price, and he gave the price and you raised no objection?—A. That is correct.

Q. Would you call that an agreement, sir?—A. Yes, that was an agreement.



## APPENDIX No. 2h

Q. That was an agreement to carry out Mr. Davin's proposition, was it not?—A. Yes.

Q. After this or at that time, Mr. Davin, under the agreement that you just put in evidence, had certain rights in respect to your paper, had he not?—A. Yes.

Q. I will just read it. This is clause 16 in the agreement (Exhibit 7). 'Scott will in any event until after the next general elections for the Dominion Parliament and thereafter until the expiration of the balance of said term of three years from the date of said lease, in the event of Davin being returned to Parliament at the next election and that in the event of no other Conservative paper entering the field in Regina aforesaid, during said term, support with the paper he shall publish in Regina, and which shall as before be called the *Leader*, to the best of his ability, Davin and the Conservative party generally, and will during said term give Davin full control of the first two editorial columns of said paper and will punctually publish such material as Davin may require in said two columns and for which said Davin agrees to contribute sufficient political matter for each issue unless he gives Scott one week's notice that the said columns or any part thereof will not be required by him for the following week; and said Scott further will, as the *Leader* newspaper has done in the past, publish to reasonable length the speeches of the said Davin on matters particularly pertaining to the North-west Territories whether the same are made in or out of parliament, provided however, that the said Scott shall have the right to publish any opinion he may hold in regard to the Dominion Government not having provided specifically in the estimates for the relief fund of 1894 or other like questions when said opinions will not interfere with Davin's interests, such questions to be first submitted to Davin.'

Q. You knew of that being in the agreement, did you not?—A. Certainly.

Q. Was there not in the conversation between you and Mr. Davin a reference made to the fact of his contributing these two columns to the newspaper and was not that fact mentioned in connection with the reports?—A. I think not. To the best of my recollection no mention was made of that fact at the time we had the conversation about the reports.

Q. I am not speaking of that time but of any subsequent occasion?—No answer.

Q. On a subsequent occasion was that matter ever referred to between you and Mr. Davin in connection with the printing of the reports?—A. I have no recollection of it.

Q. You are not prepared to say it was not?—A. No.

Q. That this arrangement was made with Mr. Davin—you saw Mr. Hamilton did you not?—A. Mr. Hamilton came to see me.

Q. I am not speaking about who came—you saw him?—A. Yes.

Q. And you put in what you called a tender?—A. That is what he asked for; he asked for a tender.

Q. Did you not know that Mr. Davin had notified the Lt. Governor or Mr. Hamilton, or the secretary of the Lt. Governor, or some officer out there of the arrangement he had made with you?—A. I did not.

Q. Did Mr. Davin ever tell you of it?—A. He did not.

Q. At any time?—A. To the best of my recollection he did not; Mr. Hamilton made no mention of it when he came to me.

Q. Do you remember the time when Mr. Hamilton came to see you?—A. Yes.

Q. What time of the year was it?—A. It was in December of 1895.

Q. It was December, 1895?—A. Yes.

Q. And at what date did you put in your tender, as you call it?—A. I think it was the 14th of December, it was the same day or the day subsequent to that on which Mr. Hamilton came to see me.

Q. Are you sure it was in December?—A. I think so.

Q. How long after that did Mr. Hamilton inform you that your price was all right?—A. I am not certain. It was within a very few days. I took the tender to Mr. Hamilton's office personally, and he told me, I think he told me the Lt. Governor was not at home, not at his house, but that as soon as he saw the Lt. Governor he would let me know what was the result.

Q. And did he let you know the result?—A. He did let me know; he told me my tender was accepted.

Q. And the price you tendered for was at the same price that Mr. Davin was to get for printing the reports, was it not?—A. The same price.

Q. The same price exactly?—A. Yes.

Q. And you went on to endeavour to carry out your contract with the government, did you not?—A. No, the manuscript was not furnished for months afterwards, I think it was July or August.

Q. Now I am going to put this question—did you not understand when this arrangement was made with Mr. Hamilton it was simply a means of carrying out the contract with the Regina Leader Company?—A. I had no mention of anything to that effect.

Q. Did not you know that at the time?—A. I prefer not to answer that, it is a mere matter of opinion.

Q. Did you not at that time believe this transaction with Mr. Hamilton was simply a means of carrying out the arrangement between the Regina Leader Company and the Government as to printing the reports?—A. That belief might have been in my mind when Mr. Hamilton came, but the conversation that I had with him was totally opposed to that view.

Q. Might have been in your mind—as a matter of fact, was not it in your mind?—A. I would not care to swear.

Q. I want you to swear, sir. What do you mean, you cannot swear? that you have no recollection now from which you can swear? or that you do not choose to swear?—A. No, I prefer not to swear.

Q. That is you decline to swear? That is what I understand you, isn't it?—A. I do not know if I have the privilege of declining to swear; I am not very well satisfied in my own mind.

Q. Mr. POWELL—Mr. Chairman, I am asking the witness if he did not think and believe that this was simply a means of carrying out the contract between the government and the Regina Leader Company?

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What is your answer?—A. I am not very certain, but I think that such a belief was in my mind when Mr. Hamilton came in.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. As a matter of fact, after that did you not apply to Mr. Davin to get the copy of the reports for you to print from?—A. I have no recollection of it, I might have done so.

Q. You have no recollection of it, but you might have done so?—A. I might have done so.

Q. Did not you apply, now, in writing to Mr. Davin to get the copy?—A. I have no recollection of that.

Q. Mr. Scott, I will read your letter to Mr. Davin, of February 3, 1896. "Business very quiet—no further word about those law reports—there are frequent inquiries made from outside for them, and I think it might be pertinently asked why they are not printed." Do you remember writing that letter to Mr. Davin?—A. Will you let me see that letter.

Q. Yes, that is only fair, sir,—that portion that is underscored—I do not wish you to look through the whole of the letters there are some other matters I prefer to interrogate you about, but I just ask you in relation to that portion that is underscored?—A. That is mine.

Q. It is your's?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, sir, can you account for writing that to Mr. Davin, unless it was simply owing to the fact that you were carrying out Mr. Davin's arrangement and contract or the Regina Leader's contract?—A. Oh yes, I can account for it.

Q. You can? A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Q. Is not that the reason you wrote as you did to Mr. Davin, namely, that you were carrying out the contract made between the Governor and the Regina Leader Company? What about that?—A. It might have been or it might not have been.

Q. Well, at any rate, you printed the reports, Mr. Scott?—A. I did.

Q. You knew at the time you printed them that the Regina Leader Company, Ltd. had got the \$175 advance?—Well, Mr. Davin had informed me of that fact.

Q. You never took the trouble to ask Mr. Gordon, or Mr. Hamilton, or the Lt. Governor or any other officer regarding the matter?—A. No.

Q. Never undertook any inquiries about what Mr. Davin told you?—No.

Q. And didn't know Mr. Davin informed the Governor of your agreement with him?  
A. No.

Q. And when did you first make application to the Governor for your pay?—A. Very shortly after the work was completed.

Q. Shortly after the work was completed, what time would that be?—A. I think February, 1897.

Q. You said, Mr. Scott, that the printing of these reports or the reports printed covered two years or portions of two years, part of 1896 and part of 1897; now, sir, as a matter of fact didn't that report go back further?—A. What I said was the work of printing the report ran into two years; we commenced in 1896 and it ran into 1897.

Q. You spoke of the printing?—A. Yes.

Q. As a matter of fact the reports covered 1895 and 1896?—A. I do not recollect.

Q. Well, 1894 and 1895?—A. I do not remember.

Q. That may be true or may not be true?—A. I cannot say.

Q. Did the Governor or Government refuse to pay your bill?—A. When I sent in the bill, I received a reply from the official secretary of the Lt. Governor stating that \$175 had been paid for this work, and intimating that they did not wish to pay that sum again.

Q. Have you got that letter?—A. Yes, I have the letter here, will I read it?

Q. Just let me see it, please?—A. It is dated March 8, 1897: 'Sir, I am directed to return you the inclosed account for printing No. 1, Vol. 2, of the Reports of the Supreme Court, as credit has not been given for the sum of \$175 paid to the Leader Company on December 12, 1894, on account of this work. I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant, R. B. Gordon, Secretary to Lt. Governor.'

(Produced and filed as Exhibit No. 8.)

Q. Now, in March, 1897, was the first time you applied to the Governor for pay for printing the report?—A. My bill is dated February 27.

Q. Do you know when you rendered it?—A. That is the date.

Q. The 27th February was the first time?—A. Yes.

Q. And immediately after he intimated to you to take off \$175?—A. Yes.

Q. And then a dispute began between you and the officials as to whether you should be paid this \$175 or whether it should be retained?—A. Yes.

Q. Don't you know that the matter was submitted by the Lt. Governor to his legal adviser?—A. I do.

Q. The legal adviser had been changed since the time you took over the contract?  
—A. Yes.

Q. What legal adviser was it referred to?—A. Mr. Rimmer.

Q. He was appointed by the present government, was he not?—A. Yes.

Q. Was the old council dismissed?—A. I don't know the process.

Q. And this man went in under the present government?—A. Yes.

Q. And this matter was referred to him to report on?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you see a copy of that?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you got it with you?—A. I was furnished with a copy but I have not got it.

Q. Who gave you the copy of the report that had been made by Mr. Rimmer?  
A. It was sent to me by Mr. Smart.

Q. Deputy Minister of the Interior?—A. Deputy Minister of the Interior, yes.

Q. Just look at that document I gave you, is that a copy of it?—A. I presume so, I do not recollect.

Q. Just look at it ?—A. I presume it is the same, I would not know though.

Q. Now, Mr. Rimmer reported against you, did he not ?—A. I believe so.

Q. Well, you know so, don't you ?—A. Yes, to my sorrow.

Q. And then you carried the matter to get Mr. Rimmer over-ruled in the matter, did you not ?—A. Yes.

Q. And you succeeded ultimately in getting him over-ruled ?—A. I did, after entering suit against the government for the amount.

Q. After receiving a copy of Mr. Rimmer's report did you not write the department a letter, and if so, is not this the letter which I now show you, dated 14th June 1897 ? (Produced and filed as Exhibit No. 10) ?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, I think that is fair that report should be read to the Committee. Here is the report of Mr. Reginald Rimmer :

Question objected to by Mr. Cowan.

The Chairman ruled that the paper might be read.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. 'Copy of Report of Mr. Reginald Rimmer, legal adviser to His Honour the Lieutenant Governor on claim of the Leader Company for \$259 in respect of printing report of the Supreme Court of the North-west Territories. The following case, which is supported by facts, was placed before the legal adviser to the Lieutenant Governor for his opinion.

'(1.) All reports of the Supreme Courts of the North west Territories, had prior to volume 2 No. 1, been printed by the Leader Company Limited, a company incorporated under the Companies Ordinance.

'(2.) On December 12, 1894, the Lieutenant Governor made an advance to the Leader Company Limited, of \$175 on account of printing the law reports for 1894 upon an express agreement by Mr. Davin, the then manager of the Leader Company Limited, to print the reports at the rate at which previous reports had been printed. At the time of payment, it was expected that the reports would be ready to leave the hands of the reporter in a very short time, if they were not then complete.

'(3.) The reports for 1894 were afterwards ascertained by the reporter to be insufficient to comprise one number, and it became necessary to incorporate reports for June term 1895. This necessarily caused delay. The copy for the printer began to leave the reporter's hands about June, 1896.

'(4.) In August, 1895, the Leader Company Limited, sold its plant and good will to Mr. Scott, who has since carried on business under the style of the Leader Company. Prior to the printing of the reports the Lieutenant Governor had no notice of the terms of the sale.

'(5.) The *Leader* newspaper was before the sale and since has continued to be published from a building which now bears only the sign '*Leader*, the Leader, immense circulation,' and the words 'the Leader Company,' built into the front of the building. By merely dropping the word 'limited' Mr. Scott does not identify himself from the company limited, for the company did not adhere to the requirements of the ordinance with regard to the use of the word. In adhering to the old name and the old premises, Mr. Scott appears desirous of all the benefits which may accrue from the old connection.

'(6.) In December, 1895, Mr. Hamilton, the court reporter, went to the *Leader* office, and seeing Mr. Scott, said, 'I suppose you will print the reports at the old rate, or words to that effect. Mr. Scott offered to let him have quotations later in the day. Mr. Hamilton had no notice of the agreement between the Leader Company Limited and Scott.

'(7.) It is admitted by Scott that in December, 1895, he had an interview with Davin, who admitted the payment of \$175, and suggested to Mr. Scott that since there was money in printing the reports, Scott had better do the work, giving credit for \$175, and thus maintain the connection. It is admitted also by Mr. Scott that he verbally assented to this, and that he made the tender of December 14, 1895, with the intention of crediting the Lieutenant Governor with \$175.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

‘(8.) The Lieutenant Governor was informed by Mr. Davin verbally that the reports would be printed by Mr. Scott, he, Scott, giving credit for \$175.

‘(9.) About July, 1896, in consequence of this agreement with Davin, Mr. Scott informed the latter that he would not print the reports in question, allowing credit of \$175; but the Lieutenant Governor was not informed either by Scott or Davin.

‘(10.) The Leader Company Limited has not been wound up, and Mr. Davin is still the manager thereof.

‘Upon this case the legal adviser held the opinion that whether Mr. Scott entered into a sub-contract with the Leader Company Limited, through Mr. Davin as manager, or contracted direct with the Lieutenant Governor was not material. That in case of sub-contract he could only claim through the Leader Company Limited; and in case of separate contract, the facts pointed to the conclusion that the terms of the contract were not entirely stated in the tender, but they were partly verbal through Mr. Davin, who, for the purpose of announcing Mr. Scott's readiness to credit \$175, was Mr. Scott's agent. That Mr. Davin's failure to communicate Scott's subsequent wish to withdraw from the arrangement did not bind the Lieutenant Governor, whose agent Davin was not. That following the principle of *Lake vs. Duke of Argyle*, 6 Q.B., 477, it was a question of fact, which on the evidence might be found against Mr. Scott, whether he in carrying on business as the Leader Company and in signing his tender as manager of the Leader Company did not hold himself forth to the Lieutenant Governor as being the then manager of the Leader Company, Limited, and thus accept liability of the Leader Company, Limited, to fulfil the subsisting contract entered into in 1894.

‘The Honourable Mr. Justice Richardson, then acting as administrator in the absence of the Lieutenant Governor, was advised that under the circumstances Mr. Scott should be left to establish, if he thought proper, before the competent court, that his contract was entirely independent from that entered into by the Leader Company, Limited, upon which \$175 had already been paid; that payment of more than \$84, the balance of the Leader Company's account after crediting \$175 should not be offered.

‘On instructions from the administrator, the legal adviser tendered \$84, which was refused; and he was informed that proceedings would be at once taken. He still retains, in accordance with instructions from the administrator, \$84, the amount paid him for purpose of tender, which sum will be available in the event of legal proceedings.’

Mr. Scott, will you please look at this letter dated June 9, 1897. This exhibit is marked No. 12. You received that letter from Mr. Smart, did you not?—A. Yes, that is the letter I referred to in which Mr. Smart sent me a copy of Mr. Rimmer's report, (Exhibit No. 11 put in and filed).

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. I want to hear this letter read before it is put in evidence ?

Letter read as follows :

“ LT. GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,  
REGINA, N.W.T., May 21, 1897.

JAMES A. SMART, Esq.,  
Deputy Minister of the Interior,  
Ottawa, Ont.”

SIR,—I am directed by His Honour the Lt. Governor to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 12th inst., inclosing copy of correspondence having reference to the account presented by the Leader Company for \$259, in respect of printing reports of the Supreme Court of the North-west Territories.

I am to state in reply, that since the question arose in regard to this account the matter has been in the hands of Mr. Rimmer, legal adviser to His Honour, and I am to forward you the inclosed statement of Mr. Rimmer's view of the position as now prepared by him for submission to you.

I have the honour to be, sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
R. B. GORDON,  
Secretary to Lt. Governor.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. To that letter Mr. Smart replied as follows :—

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
OTTAWA, June 9, 1897.

WALTER SCOTT, Esq.,  
Manager, The Leader Company,  
Regina, Assiniboia.

SIR,—In compliance with the request with which you closed your letter of the 1st inst., to the Minister, inquiry has been made with regard to the subject of that letter and of its stated inclosures, namely :—Your claim under a tender, dated December 14, 1895, and addressed to Mr. W. C. Hamilton, Regina, to print 500 copies of No. 1 of Vol. 2 of the North-west Territories Law reports, at \$1.85 for 140 pages or a total of \$259.

‘I have the honour to inform you that according to the explanation which has been given to the minister of this matter, it appears that you made this tender with full knowledge of the payment of \$175 which had been made to Mr. Davin, as manager of ‘The Leader Company, Limited’ and upon the understanding that a credit for that amount was to be made if the tender to print the 500 copies for \$259, was accepted.

‘The particulars of the transaction as they have been submitted to the minister are as follows :—(1) That all reports of the Supreme Court of the North-west Territories had been printed prior to Vol. 2, No. 1, by the Leader Company Ltd., a company incorporated under the Companies Ordinance.’

The rest of the letter is just stating the report as made by Mr. Rimmer and concludes :—

‘Any disagreement which may have arisen between Mr. Davin and yourself, with regard to this claim, cannot affect the agreement upon which the acceptance of the tender in question was based.’

And the Minister of the Interior refused to recognize that claim, and afterwards you got the amount of it, did you not from the Department of the Interior?—A. Afterwards I instructed my solicitors to—

Q. After that didn't you get the money from the Department of the Interior? A. Not directly, no.

Q. What do you mean by directly? A. There was something occurred in the meantime; I instructed my solicitors.

Q. But afterwards you got it whether it was immediately or afterwards, can't you answer my question Mr. Scott; you have got the money to-day from the department?—A. Yes.

Q. The whole \$259?—A. Yes.

Q. That is your claim, including the \$175?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, sir, you can go on and explain how you got it?—A. I wished to give you the full answer, that is all.

Q. After you had received this letter from Mr. Smart, didn't you write this letter that has been put in as exhibit 10 to Mr. Smart in reply to that?—A. Yes.

Q. You did. Now that is filed in evidence and marked 10?—

Mr. COWAN—Let me see that letter.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. Don't you remember having a conversation with Mr. Davin about the time the election was coming on in 1896, in which reference was made to this printing of the reports?—A. No.

Q. You do not. Do you not remember stating about that time to Mr. Davin that you would not carry out the agreement for the \$175 because he was obliged by the agreement; because things had changed since you made that agreement with him?—A. Not at that time, that was about six weeks after the election. It was when the manuscript for the Law Reports came in.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Q. Then you do recollect saying that to Mr. Davin about six weeks after the election ; give us the conversation as near as you can?—A. When the manuscript for the Law Reports came into the office the matter had passed from my mind, I don't think I had remembered anything about it for several weeks, I looked at it and sent upstairs for Mr. Davin and asked him to come down ; he came down and I told him that the manuscript for those Law Reports had been sent in, and reminded him of the suggestion he had made to me the previous December, and said to him of course under the changed condition of things between us he would not expect me to make him a \$175 gift.

Q. I see?—A. He said to me 'Well, that is a matter of no interest to me at all, I have nothing to do with it at all.'

Q. And that is your version of what took place on that occasion?—A. As near as I can recollect, it was to that effect.

Q. Did not Mr. Davin tell you that you had made an agreement with him and he expected you to carry it out?—A. He may have said something to that effect, but to the best of my recollection he said that was a matter of no interest to him.

Q. Didn't he say that because you had made an agreement with him and he expected it to be carried out?—A. I do not think so.

Q. What did he say about expecting the agreement to be carried out?—A. I don't recollect that he said anything. I told him I thought it was fair to him to give him notice, and that if he said it was a matter of no interest to him all right, I would proceed to do the work.

Q. You made a charge in your newspaper concerning this matter against Mr. Davin, did you not, Mr. Scott?—A. Yes.

Mr. Cowan objected.

Q. Mr. Davin brought a libel suit against you, did he not?—A. He did.

Q. And after a time the libel suit came to trial?—A. Came very nearly to trial.

Q. The day was fixed?—A. It was.

Q. The Court was opened?—A. And the jury called.

Q. On this particular case, was it not?—A. Yes.

Q. And after that was done you wrote Mr. Davin the following letter, did you not? (Produced and filed as Exhibit No. 13). A. Yes, some time after.

Q. That very day was it not? It is as follows :

'REGINA, December 23, 1896.

'MY DEAR SIR,—As you have withdrawn the words used by you in the House of Commons to effect that I had been guilty of a dishonourable transaction, which words gave rise to the words used in an article in the *Leader* of October 15, 1896, which might be construed to mean that you through the Leader Co., Ltd. had been guilty of cheating and hoodling, I cheerfully withdraw those words, and any such meaning which might attach or be attached to them. Yours truly,

'WALTER SCOTT.'

and you published that in the paper afterwards, did you not, the retraction of the libel?  
A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Now, Mr. Scott, you have said that you had a conversation with Mr. Davin about the printing of these law reports?—A. Yes.

Q. You say Mr. Davin came downstairs—his office was over your office, or he lived over your office—and leaned on the railings, and what was the representation he made to you?—A. He told me he had a contract for the Law Reports.

Q. Printing the Law Reports?—A. Yes.

Q. And what else did he say?—A. That it was going to be a big volume.

Q. And what else?—A. That the price was very fair, and if it was a big book there would be a good margin in it.

Q. That the price was fair and if it was a big volume, there would be a good margin in it ; and what did he say then about the \$175?—A. He said that he was paid

\$175 in advance on this contract, and he thought I might very well do the work for him and let that \$175 go.

Q. He told you he had a contract, that there was a large volume, that he had been advanced \$175, that you could do the work and let him have that?—A. That was the effect of the suggestion.

Q. You replied that it was all right?—A. Something like that.

Q. Now, when the volume did come in what was the size?—A. The book amounted to 140 pages.

Q. And it cost \$259, on which he had received an advance of \$175?—A. Yes.

Q. And on which he said the difference between \$175 and the full amount would be ample margin to pay you for the labour?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, when was it that you found out Mr. Davin did not have the contract for the printing of the reports?—A. Oh, very shortly after I had the conversation with him when Mr. Hamilton—

Q. Now, Mr. Hamilton came down and asked you for a tender? (*Exhibit No. 18.*)—A. Yes.

Q. Now, is this a copy of the tender? It is headed

‘Copy of Tender Submitted and Accepted.

‘December 14, 1896.

‘W. C. HAMILTON, Esq., Regina.

‘DEAR SIR,—We are prepared to print complete volume of N.W.T. Law Reports for \$1.85 per page, in same type and style as single volumes have been printed heretofore—500 copies. Yours truly,

‘WALTER SCOTT.’

Was that a copy?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, what representations did Mr. Hamilton make to you when he came down to ask for the tender?—A. He also told me that the work was going to be large at that time and gave that as a reason why the price should be low.

Q. He told you the work was going to be large and gave that as a reason why the price should be low and then you tendered on this basis?—A. Yes.

Q. Now then, they have produced, Mr. Scott, a letter of yours dated February 3, 1896, which goes into a good deal of private business, in which you say “business very quiet, no further word about those Law Reports, there are frequent inquiries from outside for them. I think it might be pertinent to ask why they are not printed.” Now, on February 3, 1896, you were living in Regina?—A. Yes.

Q. Who was the representative for Regina living in Regina?—A. Mr. Davin was representative for West Assiniboia.

Q. And Regina is in West Assiniboia?—A. Yes.

Q. This was written to him at Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. Why did you make this application to him?—A. Well, I thought I would use a friend at court.

Q. You thought Mr. Davin was the representative here, from whom you had purchased the business and had the contract, you wrote him that it might be pertinent to ask why these reports had not been printed on which he had received an advance of \$175 three years before? Now, I see you made this reply to a letter Mr. Smart had written to you:

‘REGINA, June 14, 1897,

‘JAMES A. SMART, Esq., Deputy Minister of Interior, Ottawa.

‘Re account for printing N.W.T. Law Reports.

‘SIR,—I am in receipt of yours of 9th June. I notice that the explanation furnished the minister offers two arguments: (1) That the Lt. Governor was not aware that the Leader Co. was not the Leader Co., Limited, and that he forwarded the work to be done under the latter Company’s contract.’



## APPENDIX No. 2h

That is the name when owned by Mr. Davin?—A. Yes.

2. 'That the Lieutenant Governor was aware that the Leader Company was not the Leader Company Limited, and that he forwarded the work to be done by the Leader Company on behalf of the Leader Company, Limited. Neither argument fits with the fact that the Lieutenant Governor through Mr. Hamilton asked the Leader Company to tender for the work and gave a contract. If the Lieutenant Governor understood that the Leader Company was to carry out an existing contract, why a new contract?

'I may say that the Leader Company's contract with the Lieutenant Governor was entered into without any conditions other than those which appear in the tender. The price to be paid to the Leader Company was \$1.85 per page, not \$159, or \$175, less than \$257, or any other figure than \$1.85 per page.

'Respecting what I have reason to believe was the same work, Mr. Davin once approached me with the suggestion that he had received \$175 on account and that the Leader Company should carry out the contract of the Leader Company, Limited, by doing the work for him, and he further suggested that as the book would be a big one I might let him off for \$175 less than the total price. I verbally assented by a remark: "Oh, I guess that can be done all right," or something to that effect. I may point out that I made no contract with Mr. Davin. That had he brought us the copy, the Leader Company would have been wholly at liberty to refuse to do the work, and before he brought copy I told Mr. Davin that the Leader Company would not carry out his suggestion to do the work.

'I distinctly state that I made no agreement with the Lieutenant Governor to credit him with \$175 either directly or through Mr. Davin. "The agreement" with Mr. Davin was to do the work for the Leader Company, Limited. It was merely a verbal suggestion verbally assented to and verbally renounced. At no time did it bind the Leader Company to do the work.

'To the numbered particulars of the "explanation" furnished the minister, I may reply:—

(1) Nothing.

(2) Ditto.

(3) Ditto; but think it would not bear investigation.

(4) That the statement that the Lieutenant Governor had no notice of the terms or fact of sale of *The Leader* prior to the printing of the reports, is not only a quibble, but a false statement, in proof of which look at No. 8. The widest public notice was given that there was a sale, and that such sale was complete and unreserved, by newspaper advertisement at and after the time of sale and by Mr. Davin in public speeches, and otherwise.

(5) That the answer to No. 4 applies.

(6) That when Mr. Hamilton came to the *Leader* office, he definitely asked me to give him a tender for the printing. He did not ask me to print the reports at the old rates. I distinctly recollect that he said the book would be a large one urging such reasons as an inducement for giving a low rate. I cordially assent to the statement that "Mr. Hamilton had no notice of the agreement between the Leader Company, Limited, and myself." This is sufficient to disprove the assumption that I made tender on the understanding that I was to credit the Lieutenant Governor with \$175. As a matter of fact no agreement existed between the Leader Company, Limited, and myself. Mr. Davin and I had a purely private conversation, which in no way pertained to the character of an agreement or contract.

(7) 'No. 8 gives a distorted version of what occurred. My understanding with Mr. Davin was that the work should be done by the Leader Company for him. If such understanding had been carried out there would have been no contract between the Leader Company and the Lieutenant Governor. The contract would have been between the Leader Company and Mr. Davin for Leader Company, Limited.

'If I had made tender to Mr. Hamilton on the alleged understanding, I should have secured an estimate of the total number of pages in the book, and named a rate per page that would have made the total price \$175 lower than the total price at the rate of \$1.85.

(8.) If Mr. Davin informed the Lieutenant Governor that I would credit the latter with \$175 he did so without warrant from me. Our understanding was a matter between Mr. Davin and myself, and it was not carried out. But even if Mr. Davin gave the Lieutenant Governor such information in good faith, he was in duty bound to have further informed the Lieutenant Governor that I would not credit \$175, because before the work was begun I notified Mr. Davin that his suggestion to me would not be carried out. Mr. Davin's reply to my notification was that it was of no consequence to him. The Leader Company did not do the work upon any understanding except the plain contract with the Lieutenant Governor made through Mr. Hamilton. Between Mr. Hamilton or the Lieutenant Governor and myself there was no understanding, agreement or other condition to affect the tender. The contract made by the Leader Company with the Lieutenant Governor did not bind the Leader Company to do the work on any conditions but those named in the tender. I submit that neither agreement nor disagreement with Mr. Davin can affect the face of the contract. Reverting to Paragraph 2 of your letter, I may say the tender was precisely as it reads—\$1.85 per page." There was no guarantee that the book should be 140 pages, 44 pages or 540 pages. If the book had made only 75 pages how could I have credited the Lieutenant Governor with \$175?

My understanding of what Mr. Davin wanted to arrange was that he wished the Leader Company to take a sub-contract. Any arrangement made by me with him was in no sense binding, even with him. The fact is that Mr. Davin virtually asked me to present him with \$175. At the time he spoke I was not unwilling, but he was not quite ready to take the present. Before he got ready I told him that I would not make it. Is the Government of Canada going to force me, after all, to make the present? Aside from technicalities there is a question of justice involved.

Now that was the letter that you sent back to Mr. Smart?—A. Yes.

Q. And then your solicitor undertook to collect your money?—A. Yes.

Q. And you got your money?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, Mr. Scott, I see in that report of Mr. Rimmers about July, 1896,—now these reports were not printed by you until February, 1897?—A. Yes.

Q. I think your bill was rendered in the latter part of February, 1897, or the latter part of 1896, and early in 1897 you printed these reports?—A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Rimmer in clause 9 of his report says: 'About July, 1896, in consequence of disagreement with Davin, Mr. Scott informed the latter that he would not print the reports in question, allowing credit of \$175; but the Lieutenant Governor was not so informed either by Scott or Davin.' You had informed Mr. Davin of that fact?—A. Yes.

Q. That was before any printing was done whatever?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, Mr. Scott, do you know any reason why you should have printed these reports for Davin and given him the \$175?—A. I do not.

Q. Any allowance you would have made would have been a clear giving away of the money for the work?—A. Certainly.

Q. My learned friend has read a letter of December 23, 1896, and I don't want to get into the troubles that have passed between Mr. Davin and yourself, but Mr. Davin brought a libel action against you for some remarks in the *Regina Leader*?—A. He did.

Q. Have you the article?—A. Not here, no.

Q. What was the charge, do you remember?—A. Well, he construed the language we used in the article as meaning a charge that he had been a cheat and a boodler.

Q. I don't suppose there was any doubt about the phraseology used, was there?—A. At the time I thought it was not quite direct.

Q. That was the meaning you certainly intended to convey that he was a cheat and a boodler. Will you tell me why you made that charge?—A. I can produce the article.

Q. Now, why did you make that charge against Mr. Davin? You must have had some reason for it?

Mr. Powell objected.

Q. Will you tell me Mr. Scott?

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Mr. Powell again objected.

Q. I don't want you to give me your course of reasoning from A to Z, but was there anything done which caused you—by Mr. Davin—to write this article?—A. There was.

Q. Now, that is not a question of reasoning—what was it?

Mr. Powell objected.

Q. Now, Mr. Scott, what was it that caused you—I don't want your course of reasoning, because these gentlemen apparently do not think your reasoning is good—but I want to get at the actual facts as to the cause why you made this charge?

Mr. Powell objected.

Q. Was there anything done or said by Mr. Davin to cause you to write this article?

Mr. Borden objected.

Q. Now, Mr. Scott, to come back to that question again, what had Mr. Davin said to cause you to do this?—A. He charged me in the House of Commons—

Mr. Borden (Halifax) objected to the question as inviting an answer which went outside the inquiry.

Q. You have already stated, Mr. Scott, that you called him a boodler and a cheat?—A. That was the construction put on it.

Q. In that article did it state why you had done so?—A. Yes.

Q. What was it?—A. In the House of Commons, Mr. Davin charged me with being guilty of the most dishonourable act in the history of human infamy.

Mr. Borden objected that the article should be put in before going further.

The CHAIRMAN—When I ruled I understood Mr. Cowan was going to put in the article. He can go on and examine on that for the sake of going on and if there is a variation between it and the questions he asks, you can point it out again.

Mr. Borden again objected to the witness stating the contents of the article unless Mr. Cowan undertook to put it in.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Mr. Scott, in this article you stated—that was when Mr. Davin had stated that—

Question objected to by Mr. Borden.

Question allowed by the Chairman.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Now, Mr. Scott, would you say what were the reasons that you charged this in that article?—A. Mr. Davin had charged me on the floor of the House of Commons with being guilty of the most dishonourable conduct in the history of human infamy.

Q. And when he charged you in the House of Commons under his privilege as a member of Parliament, with having been guilty of the most dishonourable conduct in the history of human infamy you came back on him in the *Regina Leader*?—A. That was in connection with the sale of the *Regina Leader*. I felt as though I would like to have the matter threshed out.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. He is asking you about the contents of the document?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Yes, go on?—A. I was helpless so far as his statement in the House of Commons was concerned, and I decided if it was possible to do so I would get him into the court.

Q. He brought up your contract in the House of Commons under his privilege a member of Parliament?—A. Yes.

Q. And it was in connection with this that you charged him with being a cheat and a boodler?—A. Yes.

Q. You could not get at him, you say, because he was under privilege as a member of Parliament?—A. Yes.

Q. And you determined to bring him into court?—A. Yes.

Q. And deliberately called him a boodler and a cheat to bring him there?—A. Yes.

Q. How long did that suit drag along?—A. For most of the year.

Q. He commenced the action?—A. Yes.

Q. Finally you got down to trial, counsel there, jury in the box?—A. Yes.

Q. You were asked to withdraw, I believe, your statement?—A. During the whole course of the fourteen months while the matter was pending I was approached probably every week by friends of Davin asking me to withdraw the charges I had made in the paper. Numbers of them said to me, "all we want is the mildest kind of retraction. Anything at all will satisfy him. He does not want to proceed with this." I was satisfied of that myself. My contention was all the time that if he would withdraw the statement he made in the House of Commons, I would withdraw the statement I made.

Q. You refused to withdraw until you got the jury in the box?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you have any document placed in your hands before you signed that?—A. Yes.

Q. Is this the document?—A. Yes, that is the original. (Document filed and marked Exhibit 14.)

Q. Now that is the original document?—A. Yes.

"REGINA, December 23, 1897.

"WALTER SCOTT, Esq.,

"MY DEAR SIR,—As I understand that the only reason why you decline to retract the charge of boodler and cheat is that I stated in the House that you were guilty of the most dishonourable act in the history of human infamy.

"Certainly, at a time like this especially, that will not stand in the way of a settlement, and as I told you the words were used impulsively and I gladly withdraw them.

"Yours truly,

"N. F. DAVIN."

Q. That was what was placed in your hands?—A. Yes.

Q. Then when he did that you then said, "I will withdraw the other"?—A. Yes.

Q. What was done with the costs?—A. Each paid the costs.

Q. Each paid their own costs, so you started out apparently to make him withdraw the statement he had made as a member of Parliament?—A. I did.

Q. You dragged him to the court door and then he withdrew it and each paid the costs and that is the whole history of the matter my honourable friend has gone into?—A. Yes.

Q. There was just one expression, Mr. Scott, that you used and that was the same price in the printing of the law reports, the same price as the Regina Leader Company had. That report says, that report that was referred to, that you got \$1.85 per page for it. They always received that for printing these reports previously?—A. I think they always received that.

Q. Were you so informed?—A. Yes, Mr. Davin told me that.

Q. Mr. Davin told you that was the price he had always printed these law reports at?—A. Yes.

Q. You started out to tell my learned friend of what caused the split between you. Well I don't care to go into that myself?—No answer.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. That is your handwriting is it, (producing paper, Exhibit No. 17)?—A. Yes. As I said before, that was the position I held for 14 months. Allow me to look at that again. (Paper marked for identification Exhibit No. 16.) I want to see it. Did I state it was my handwriting?

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Mr. Cowan claimed the right to see paper produced. During argument witness reply to Mr. Powell said: "it looks like my writing, I am not sure it is, I think it is."

The Chairman ruled, "in a court of law when a paper is produced and a witness is asked and he identifies it, the counsel on the other side has a right to see it."

Mr. Cowan pressed for a ruling as to whether he could see paper in question.

The CHAIRMAN.—My ruling is that it is not produced. It is not in evidence and I cannot compel him to give it to you.

The Committee adjourned.

HOUSE OF COMMONS, May 11, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. Fraser (Guysboro) in the chair.

Mr. J. LORNE McDUGALL, Auditor General, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. You are the Auditor General?—A. Yes.

Q. I find here on December 12, 1894, there was \$175 advanced for printing the Law Reports; this was on December 12, 1894, while in point of fact the reports were not printed until 1897, two years and more after. Is there any regulation in connection with the audit department or any section of the Audit Act applying to that?—A. Section 33 of the Audit Act makes such a payment inferentially illegal.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. That is your judgment of it?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Section 33 of the Audit Act says :

"No payment shall be authorized by the Auditor General in respect of work performed, or material supplied by any person in connection with any part of the public service of Canada unless, in addition to any other voucher or certificate which is required in that behalf, the officer under whose special charge such part of the public service is, certifies that such work has been performed, or such material supplied, as the case may be, and that the price charged is according to contract, or if not covered by a contract is fair and just."

That is the section to which you refer?—A. That part of it. I do not think it is illegal for Mr. Gordon, but it is for the officer to pay it.

Q. Now, I have here, Mr. McDougall, also on the December 12, 1894, a voucher (*Exhibit No. 2*.) as follows:—  
Government of Canada,

For the Expenses of Government in the North West Territories,

To The Leader Co., Limited,

1894.

Dec. 12. To Account (1894) Printing Law Reports. \$175.00

Now, did you have that voucher; did you know at the time this was passed; or how did you come to pass \$175 in that audited account when it was contrary to the Audit Act without having a voucher or certificate showing that the work had been performed?—

A. That payment was made under the credit to Lt.-Governor and Mr. Gordon and therefore I did not have any knowledge of that fact when the payment was made.

Q. I understand that?—A. Of course when we repay the bank we repay the bank whether the payment it has made is legal or not, the bank of course cannot take any responsibility for the legality of the payment.

Q. Just so. Now, what was the date that payment of \$175 appeared in the Auditor General's Report?—A. It was no doubt in 1894-5.

Q. Then how did you come to pass the account without having the voucher showing that the work had been done?—A. Of course this voucher of the same date is of course presumably the voucher that accompanied this check when it was returned to us. Of course there is not anything on this voucher that indicates it was an advance payment as far as I can see.

Q. So that you had the voucher which I have just read bearing the same date, December 12, 1895, and the duplicate voucher No. 142 which reads "To account printing Law Reports, 1894, \$175, Leader Company Ltd., N. F. Davin, M.P., received payment." You took that for a voucher that the work had been done?—A. I am not of course now answering at all from memory with reference to this particular thing but I am now answering from the documents.

Mr. Cowan—I now put in voucher Exhibit No. 2.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. As a matter of fact the administrator of the N.W.T., in other words the Lieut. Governor, had a cash credit?—A. Yes, from which to meet payments.

Q. That is the method of administration?—A. Yes.

Q. And he is charged with the administration of affairs there?—A. Yes.

Q. He makes his own contracts and arrangements and pays out the money?—A. Yes, with reference to certain things under the law.

Q. These are matters of details of administration?—A. Yes, quite so.

Q. And he returns his account to you?—A. Yes.

Q. And you accept his account as a voucher?—A. Yes.

Q. And that was done in this case?—A. Yes.

Q. You did not inquire into the particulars of the contract he had made for printing the reports. You simply took his statement of the payment on account of the report as a voucher?—A. Yes.

Q. Nothing irregular about that, is there?—A. In accepting it? No. Of course I have been asked as to the regularity of what the Governor did. He is subject of course in this, as in everything else, to the law.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. You say you took simply the statement in the account of the Lieut. Governor, or did you take the account itself in connection with the work?—A. I understood—

Q. You said you took the statement in the account rendered by the Lieutenant-Governor on account of the law reports; this voucher has nothing of that kind upon it; this voucher is a straight receipt?—A. On this statement—

Q. That is on exhibit No. 2?—Yes. I may explain that when we repay the bank we repay the Bank on the statement of checks drawn; after we have repaid the Bank we examine the accounts themselves on the vouchers that are produced. On this voucher I would take for granted that the printing of the law reports had already started and gone on because it says 'on account of printing law reports 94'. I would presume—

Q. That is on the account?—A. On the account, on this statement, I would suppose that the report was—

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. That is only your assumption?—A. Yes, that is what I would assume.

Q. If you had understood at the time this was advanced, that the Governor had made a contract with the Regina Leader Company, and it was under that contract it

## APPENDIX No. 2h

would have been all right?—A. No, I take it that it is outside the Lieut. Governor's powers under the Audit Act.

Q. That is your construction?—A. That is my construction under that section.

Q. But there is a special grant of \$10,000 under the heading of "incidental justice?"—A. Yes

Q. And that is given to him to administer largely in his discretion, isn't it?—A. No, not at all. But in regard to this section, under it, I take it, he had no right any more than any other person to spend the public money in disregard of its provisions.

Q. You consider that section to prevent the Governor from paying before the work is done?—A. Yes.

Q. That is your construction?—A. Yes.

Witness retired.

MR. R. B. GORDON recalled.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Mr. Gordon, you were secretary to Lieut. Governor Mackintosh?—A. Yes.

Q. And how long were you acting in that capacity?—A. I acted up to October, 1897.

Q. From what date?—A. From July, 1888, until the office was abolished.

Q. You know of the existence of the Leader Company, Limited, of Regina?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Do you know who did the printing of the Law Reports for the North-West Territories?—A. They had always been printed by the *Leader* from the first time any were printed.

Q. They had always been printed by the *Leader* down to the time of the closing of the Company?—A. Down to the time of this present number.

Q. They had been printed by?—A. The Leader Company.

Q. Do you remember how much they got for doing it?—A. I think it was \$1.85.

Q. A page?—A. A page; I think that was the price.

Q. You have given the details already of a conversation between yourself and Lieut. Governor Mackintosh concerning an advance of \$175?—A. I have mentioned that.

Q. Now, Mr. Gordon, do you remember having any communication with Mr. Davin at a later period than that at which the advance was made respecting the agreement to carry out the printing of these reports?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you remember Mr. Davin writing any letter to the Governor respecting Mr. Scott having undertaken to print them?—A. He wrote a letter to the administrator, Judge Richardson.

Q. Who was administrator?—A. In the absence of Mr. Mackintosh.

Q. Have you got that letter?—A. It is February 15, 1897, that is the date.

Q. The letter is as follows :

‘REGINA, N.W.T., February 15, 1897.

‘The Hon. Hugh Richardson,

‘Administrator of the Government

‘Of the North West Territories.

SIR,—I have the honour to notify you, as I notified at the time His Honour Lieut. Governor Mackintosh, Mr. R. B. Gordon and Mr. W. C. Hamilton, Q.C., the reporter, that having as Manager Director of the Leader Company, Limited, disposed of the plant and newspaper of the said Company to Mr. Walter Scott, I, on behalf of the

Company, contracted with the said Scott to print the reports of the Supreme Court of the North West Territories, and to credit the Lieut. Governor with \$175 advanced by him to the Company on the printing of these reports, which reports, though they were practically ready at the time, were for some reason delayed in Mr. Hamilton's hands. The reports are now, as I am informed, about to be delivered, the work having been done for some time, save the index which Mr. Hamilton had not ready. It is necessary for me to thus notify you as you will, no doubt, be called on to sign cheques for this and similar charges.

'I have the honour to be, sir,

'Your obedient servant,

'NICHAS. FLOOD DAVIN,

'Managing Director Leader Company, Limited.'

Q. After this the bill was put in to you by Scott for the whole amount of the contract, was it not?—A. It was presented to the administrator.

Q. And in the letter there Mr. Davin speaks of having communicated this matter to the Lieut. Governor verbally at an earlier stage or at the time?—A. I do not remember Mr. Davin communicating it to the Lieut. Governor.

Q. You do not?—A. No, I do not.

Q. What do you say about communicating it to yourself; Do you remember that?—A. I do not remember the occasion, but I have no doubt Mr. Davin did mention it to me. I have no doubt it is so.

Q. But you cannot fix any particular occasion?—A. No, I can not.

Q. But the fact is you have a recollection of it; however hazy or weak the recollection may be, of Mr. Davin communicating the fact to you?—A. I think he did.

Q. That is your recollection?—A. I think he did.

Q. And when the bill was put in you retained from it I understand the amount of \$175?—A. The matter was placed in Mr. Rimmer's hands then by the administrator and he gave his opinion upon it.

Q. There was a question about the matter, Mr. Davin claiming that the \$175 should be allowed and Mr. Scott claiming that it should be paid him?—A. The whole amount was claimed by Scott; his bill for the whole amount came in.

Q. And it was referred to Mr. Rimmer?—A. By the administrator.

Q. He was your legal adviser?—A. He was.

Q. And he advised against payment to Scott?—A. He did.

Q. And after that the matter was taken out of your hands in the North-west and came before the Department of the Interior at Ottawa?—A. Yes, that must have been after I left office.

Q. You knew nothing about it?—A. It was still pending and unsettled when I left office.

Q. Did you know of an arrangement being made by Mr. Hamilton respecting tenders for this work?—A. I do not know what it was but I heard that he and Scott had some discussion about the matter, but I never heard of it until after the question of payment arose, that Hamilton and Scott had interviews about the printing of the reports.

Q. That was after the dispute arose?—A. I did not know of it until after that.

Q. And in refusing to pay Scott, as I understand it, you were acting under the legal advice of Mr. Rimmer?—A. Yes, he was consulted.

Q. And he was appointed your adviser by the Department of the Interior?—A. Yes.

Letter to Mr. Davin, dated February 15, 1897, put in and filed as exhibit No. 16.

Witness discharged.

The committee adjourned



## APPENDIX No. 2h

HOUSE OF COMMONS, Wednesday, 16th May, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day at 11 o'clock a.m.; Mr. Fraser, Guysborough, presiding.

Mr. Nicholas Flood Davin, M.P. volunteered to make a statement and was sworn, and examined :

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. Mr. Davin, you are one of the company of the Regina Leader Company, Limited, are you not ?—A. Yes, president.

Q. President, and the company had had the printing of the law reports of the North-west, I understand ?—A. Yes.

Q. You had done some printing previous to 1895 ?—A. All the printing of the law reports up to that time had been done by the Leader Company.

Q. There was a verbal but yet a standing agreement that you were to have it ?—A. Well, I understood there was a contract. I did not know whether it was verbal or whether it was written, but there was a contract with the Government, with the Lieut. Governor of the North-west Territories to print these reports at \$1.85 a page. The contract would not be made by me.

Q. Who would it be made by ?—A. The manager.

Q. The business manager ?—A. Yes.

Q. You had nothing to do with the making of the contract in the first place ?—A.

No.

Q. There is a payment here of \$175 to you, an advance on account of the 1895 reports. They had not then been printed but they were to be printed. You got that ?—A. Yes.

Q. Yes, tell us about it ?—A. In the course of a conversation with Lieut. Governor Mackintosh he was talking about printing and publishing in the North-west Territories and in the east. I explained to him the difference between carrying on the business in the east and in the west, and I mentioned how impossible it would be to carry it on in Regina as he was accustomed, I suppose, to carry it on in Ottawa, because in the east you can regulate your power exactly to the need. The moment that the work slacks off you can let your men go, and the moment your work increases you can bring them in.

Q. You can adjust your help to the requirements thereof ?—A. If in the Territories you did that you might find that two days afterwards, you would have to send to Winnipeg and pay the fare of a man and have to bring him up ? In the course of conversation I mentioned there were more men in the *Leader* office than we had work for, and being kept there because at any moment a press in departmental work might come in, and I mentioned there was at that time in his department the Supreme Court reports, namely the judgments of the judges—the way I knew they were there was—

Q. Never mind that ?—A. I said, 'here we are keeping these men there,' and he said that the work should be sent at once and he volunteered saying : 'Would you like an advance on the work ?' Of course a printing company or a tradesman is always glad to get an advance.

Q. So you got the advance ?—A. He turned to Mr. Gordon and asked him about the work ; Mr. Gordon told him the work was there ; Mr. Gordon told him the judges were asking for the work, and Mr. Mackintosh said, 'it must be sent at once.' My opinion is that Mr. Gordon was present and heard him volunteer the advance. The statement made here that I asked for an advance is an utterly mistaken impression.

Q. You did not ask for an advance, in the course of conversation you mentioned the circumstances, and he offered an advance ?—A. Yes.

Q. After that you sold out the paper?—A. After that I sold out the paper.

Q. To whom?—A. Walter Scott.

Q. Made from yourself?—A. No, the Leader Company, Limited.

Q. After he got the paper from the company, it seems you had some conversation about the printing, what was that?—A. Towards the close of 1894, I got the impression there was to be an early session of Parliament, and I looked over the books of the company to see if there was anything to settle before I went to Ottawa. There was a number of little things not mentioned in the agreement to settle, overlapping printing, overlapping advertisements, overlapping subscribers, and in looking over the books I found this credit of \$175 and I said to another person present—whom it is not necessary to drag in here—‘the work has not been done; I will call on Scott and mention this to him.’

Q. You went to him?—A. I went to him and told him the circumstances, and I said to him “I am sure that there is to be following this a volume of considerable size, that there will be consolidated reports. Now, this company can take this job and for the balance get it printed in the east,” for the balance get it printed in the east; we would get it done for probably 80 cents a page in Ottawa or Montreal; but I said to him, “I think it would pay you to stand in the old Leader Company’s shoes, to bring you in touch with the Lieutenant Governor’s office, and if you like to stand in them and credit the Lieutenant Governor with \$175.” He said, ‘I will be very glad to do it,’ and another person, standing beside us, heard him say ‘I will be very glad to do it.’ I then said to him ‘I will notify the Lieutenant Governor.’ I at once notified the Lieutenant Governor.

Q. In writing or verbally?—A. I wrote at once to the Lieutenant Governor telling him.

*By Sir Louis Davies :*

Q. Have you a copy of the letter?—A. No, I have not. The Lieut.-Governor admits it—I wrote him telling him Mr. Scott would print these reports and allow the Lieut.-Governor the \$175. A day or so afterwards I again had a conversation with Mr. Scott and told him what the amount was, \$1.85—I had looked at the ledger and seen what it was—and he was very willing to do it.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. And agreed to do it?—A. And agreed to do it.

Q. Was the contract gone on with?—A. I did not know anything till I got a letter from Mr. Scott in which he tells me ‘work is slack; I have heard nothing about those reports; I think you might pertinently ask why,’—by which I thought he meant in the House—‘and people are asking for them.’

Q. Had he spoken to you about the matter apart from writing, either before or after that?—A. Yes, certainly.

Q. He had spoken to you about getting the copy hurried up?—A. Yes.

Q. That is all you know about it?—A. Except that after the copy came in and the work was in his hands and the election on—and I don’t know whether the election was over or not, but anyway the election was on—I am not sure whether the election was over or not, whether it was after the 30th June or not—he asked me if I would be kind enough to step down to his office, he had an important matter to speak to me on; I went to his office, and he said ‘I want to tell you I do not intend to carry out that agreement with you, to allow the \$175.’ I said ‘it is a matter of indifference to me, you made the contract and will have to abide by it.’ He said ‘when that was made the arrangement was different and besides you were writing a great deal for the paper.’ I said ‘I have nothing to do, that has nothing to do with it, you made the arrangement and you have to stick by it, it is to your advantage.’ I will explain it is a volume which is different from in the east in the size of the page, and there was more in it than there is in the large page volume of the Statutes of the Dominion and the Ordinances.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Q. When you received word from the Auditor-General it was in the nature of a demand to repay \$175?—A. Yes, I think the first thing was I received the letter—this is all in the Auditor General's report—first there was a demand from a clerk in the Department of the Interior, and I at once wrote a reply to that, and then I got a letter from the Auditor General and he inclosed me a reasoned statement from Mr. Smart, in which Mr. Smart made the statement that I had not replied to this demand. I set out the reply I had sent to that letter, and then as Mr. Smart had made a reasoned statement I said I would answer it. I said to this young man 'the Leader Company, Limited, is being administered by Mr. McArA, if the money has been paid to Mr. Scott it has been improperly paid, but if you think you have a claim against the Leader Company, Limited, there are thousands of dollars available and Mr. McArA is administering the estate.' In the letter to the Auditor General I went over the reasoned statement of Mr. Smart.

Q. Your letter is in the Auditor General's report?—A. Yes, and it refutes completely the position taken by Mr. Smart.

But I may say when I got this letter, I wrote this letter to the Auditor General, there was a statement I was dealing with, the statement of Scott that he had made a contract with Mr. Hamilton, and that Mr. Hamilton had asked him for a tender. I went there and saw Mr. Hamilton and said to him, did you ask for tenders.

Mr. Cowan objected.

I submitted my letter to Mr. Hamilton and he endorsed what I stated as to the contract between Scott and myself.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. You wrote a letter to the department?—A. Yes.

Q. And you put forth a denial of the tender in that letter?—A. Yes.

Q. And submitted that letter to Mr. Hamilton?—A. Yes.

Q. And he said it was correct?—A. Yes.

Mr. Cowan objected.

Mr. Scott says in his evidence, page 41, that when the manuscript for the Law reports came into the office, he sent upstairs and asked me to come down and said I would not expect him to make me a present of \$175 as a free gift. Of course that gives an utterly false impression of what took place between Scott and me. I did not put it to him, as an advantage to the Leader Company or to me, but as an advantage to him to get in touch with the Lt.-Governor's office. Had I understood what the size of the volume would be, I would have known that the balance would have paid for the printing.

Q. There was a statement made by Mr. Scott when on the stand as respects the settlement of the libel suit in which he charged you with boodling with respect to these transactions?—A. Yes.

Q. And he stated that the proposition for the settlement came from you, is that correct?—A. It is utterly untrue. I never gave anybody authority to approach him to cease. People came nearly every week to me, but I never gave any satisfaction. I never gave anybody authority to approach him first. I would like to know who these people were that approached him. The approach for settlement came from himself. When he came and made a proposition to drop the protest of my election, making it one of the conditions that I drop the suits for civil and criminal libel. I told him I could not make any bargain about a criminal suit, but as regards the other suit I said, 'I have no idea of pursuing you, and never had.'

Q. That was the civil suit?—A. The civil suit.

Q. Mr. Cowan has stated to the committee that these suits dragged along and were not brought to trial by you I think for over a year.

MR. COWAN.—I did not state that.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. The witness stated it?—A. For this reason, the first time we went into court, his counsel asked for time to plead, and said that the pleading would be in the nature of a

justification. When the time came they were not ready, and they again asked for time ; then they pleaded, and what they pleaded was in regard to this \$175 that I had received without giving value. Of course that would not stand, as my learned friend knows, that was knocked out and they again pleaded, bringing in this \$400 ; they again pleaded, again I knocked it out, and then they stated what I wanted them to state, that I had received these two sums fraudulently. The moment we had gone into court with the evidence as it is given here, the judge would have convicted him for his conduct.

Q. These were delays which occurred owing to their shifting their ground?—A. The first proposal came when he came to me himself and said he would drop the protest against my election if I would drop the suits. The second was when he sent his own witnesses to me proposing to drop it, and saying, this man only wants you to withdraw the words you used in the House of Commons ; won't you withdraw it ? says his own witness who happened to be a friend of mine too. I said, I am going over to my lawyer's office and you can come over and see me. Mr. McColl came over to me with this proposal, written on a piece of paper 'Mr. Davin to retract statement made by him in the House of Commons to effect that 'Scott was guilty of the most dishonourable transaction in the history of human infamy'. I said, of course I will withdraw it. Nero ripped up his mother, and I suppose that was little more dishonourable.

Q. That slip of paper is identified as No. 16, that is the paper you saw and wanted to see again, that in Mr. Scott's handwriting was the proposition conveyed to you?—A. Yes.

Q. And it was on the strength of that you wrote the letter?—A. I wrote the letter that appears on the back of it.

Q. That is put in evidence the letter in reply to that?—A. Yes.

Q. And in reply to that again he read the former letter which I put in evidence?—A. He wrote it and I was not satisfied with it, and I was going into court with it. By the way, for fear I forget it, I want to mention with reference to the statement about costs that I could not get any costs because I was my own counsel. Of course I had a junior counsel with me.

Q. This proposition in Scott's handwriting is marked 16. I put it in evidence now.

(Document put in and marked Exhibit No. 17.)

Q. That is the first proposition you got?—A. That is the first proposition.

Q. And that is in his handwriting?—A. That is the second proposition but the first proposition I got that day.

Q. Yes, in his handwriting?—A. Yes.

Q. In reply to that you wrote the letter that is in evidence?—A. I did, it was Christmas time and I did not want to have him sent to prison and made a martyr of, so that he would eat his New Year's dinner in prison.

Q. There is a letter here (Exhibit No. 14.)—A. I will read it.

REGINA, N.W.T, December 23, 1897.

WALTER SCOTT, Esq.,

MY DEAR SIR,—As I understand that the only reason why you decline to retract the charge of boodler and cheat is that I stated in the House that you were guilty of the most dishonourable act in the history of human infamy, certainly, at a time like this especially, that will not stand in the way of a settlement, and as I told you the words were used impulsively and I gladly withdraw them.

Yours truly,

N. F. DAVIN.

I told him the time he came to me with the first proposal they were used impulsively.

Q. Exhibit No. 14 was written by you in reply to this written proposal submitted to you?—A. Precisely.

Q. And then after that you received this letter Exhibit No. 13?—A. It was handed to me by the same man, Mr. J. A. McColl.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Q. And accordingly the suit dropped?—A. The suit dropped. I have to say here,——

*By Mr. Cowan.*

Q. This I think you say, Mr. Davin, is in Mr. Scott's handwriting?—A. Yes.

Q. But the other side is in your handwriting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Yes?—A. Yes.

Q. So that the writing on the two sides of that paper constitutes the agreement and settlement between you of this libel suit?—A. Oh, no.

Q. I will read it to you. This, however, is the arrangement. You may have put it in two other documents each gave the other a letter?—A. He was not there. What happened was this——

Q. Listen, please.—A. Let me tell you what happened.

Q. Let's get on. You wrote, Mr. Scott wrote you a letter that he retracted the statement that he had made and you wrote him a letter withdrawing what you had said here. Let me see the original papers?—A. I will tell you the way it occurred.

Q. I don't want what occurred.—A. That was brought to me.

Q. It was brought to you by Mr. J. A. McColl. You have told us that half a dozen times. We will go into that letter. I want to get at the fact that that was the basis on which you settled. You withdrew and Mr. Scott withdrew, didn't you?—A. I got that proposal from Mr. Scott.

Q. I am not asking you about that.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. The outcome is that you both withdrew?—A. Certainly.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. You at first made the charge against Mr. Scott that he was guilty of the most dishonourable conduct in the history of human infamy?—A. In the House of Commons I referred——

Q. Please answer my question?—A. Will you allow me——

Q. You had made that statement in the House of Commons?—A. I stated it in the House of Commons, in reply to an interruption.

Q. In reply to that?—A. In reply to——

Q. Mr. Scott, in reply to that speech, Mr. Scott said you were a boodler and a cheat?—A. I don't think he used that language?

Q. I think you have said he did?—A. He used language that implied that.

Q. And the case that resulted dragged on for one year?—A. Yes.

Q. You had several skirmishes by way of procedure, and finally you got down to trial?—A. He fenced it off.

Q. You got down to trial?—A. Yes.

Q. The jury in the box?—A. Yes.

Q. Sworn and in the box?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it at that time that Mr. J. A. McColl brought you that proposal?—A. Oh, no, a couple of hours before that.

Q. A couple of hours before that? Why didn't you accept it then when it was first brought to you? Why wait till the jury was in the box?—A. Because I was not satisfied with the form. I said to Mr. McColl that the form would not be satisfactory.

Q. That is an answer. Then the trouble was that the principle was all right only the form in which it should be put?—A. Precisely.

Q. Mr. J. A. McColl had been for years—or first tell me when was it you sold out to Mr. Scott?—A. August, 1895.

Q. August, 1895?—A. Yes.

Q. When was it that the libel suit came down to trial?—A. I think in 1897.

Q. Mr. McColl had been your business manager for how many years prior to 1895?  
—A. Not for quite a year.

Q. He had been up till that point your business manager?—A. Yes.

Q. One of your election agents?—A. A great political friend, but I do not know he was an agent.

Q. He was not in Scott's employ?—A. No.

Q. And J. A. McColl was the man who went to Scott and then went back to you was he not?—A. What happened was this—

Q. Please listen to the question?—A. He was subpoenaed by Scott as a witness. Scott waylaid him at the train. I saw him and he came running up—

Q. Please answer?—A. I will have to—

Q. Well, we will get it out anyway if we stay here all summer?—A. The more you get it the less you will like it.

Q. McColl was not in the employ of Scott?—A. No, nor in mine.

Q. Nor in yours then?—A. Yes.

Q. He, as you say, was a great political friend or agent of yours?—A. Yes. And I believe of Scott's.

Q. And then he brought back what you were willing to do on the back?—A. He first came and asked me if I would settle. I said I didn't want to pursue the man. I said, 'I am going down to my lawyer's office.' This was a little after eight o'clock, and then came the proposal from Scott to me. And I scribbled on the back of that letter these pencil remarks.

Q. You knew that Scott could not commence any action against you for what you said on the floor of Parliament?—A. That never occurred to me when I said it. I said it impulsively in reply to Mr. McGillivray, who asked why I did not proceed against him. He then said it was a most dishonourable transaction; I said it was one of the most dishonourable in the history of human infamy, and I think it very nearly approaches that.

Q. Will you get down and answer the question? You did know that you are under privilege on the floor of the House of Parliament?—A. Well, of course I knew it, but I did not think of that at the moment.

Q. But you knew it?—A. Yes, certainly.

Q. And you knew that Scott could not successfully pursue you in court either civilly or criminally for anything you said on the floor of the House?—A. Yes, but if he had challenged me to do it, I would have stated on the public platform the same thing.

Q. Now, Mr. Davin, please; and then that being the case, and having accused him of the most dishonourable transaction in the history of human infamy, and he calling you a boodler and cheat, and you then came down with the jury in the box, and wrote this apology, and then you accepted his; that is the document you got from him, dated December 23, 1896? (Exhibit No. 13.)—A. That was the document handed to me in court.

Q. And which you accepted?—A. Yes.

Q. And this document you gave him? (Exhibit No. 14.)—A. That is the document I wrote in Secord's office an hour and a half before.

Q. Now these two documents clearly set forth the agreement between you?—A. Yes, I think so.

Q. And there is nothing in either of these documents which you wish to contradict?—A. No.

Q. Now, then, I will read you what Mr. Scott says to you, and we will see who withdrew first. The letter to you is dated December 23, 1896, to N. F. Davin, Esquire, Regina.

"My dear Sir,—As you have withdrawn the words used by you in the House of Commons to effect that I had been guilty of a dishonourable transaction, which words gave rise to the words used in an article in the *Leader* of October 15, 1896, which might be construed to mean that you, through the Leader Company, Limited, had been guilty of cheating and boodling, I cheerfully withdraw those words." Now, Mr. Davin,

## APPENDIX No. 2h

in view of that letter, in view of the fact that that proposition come from J. A. McColl, your strong political friend, and ex-business manager, do you ask the committee to believe that emanated from Scott and not from you?—A. I do.

Q. Well, let it go at that.—A. Oh, but I won't, I have here something more. I have here the notes taken in shorthand, when he came to me on Wednesday, August 11, 1897, and made the proposition to drop the protest, and one of the conditions was that I forego—I took down in shorthand the moment he left the office what he said, and here it is—

Q. Will you keep quiet and answer questions?—A. That is the first proposal—

Q. Answer the questions. Then, Mr. Davin, to return to your contract, you told us you sold out in August, 1895?—A. Yes.

Q. That contract—or your agreement was embodied in two different contracts?—A. Which agreement?

Q. With Scott for the purchase and sale?—A. No.

Q. Well, you sold out for \$5,000?—A. No, I sold out—the price was \$6,000 and I knocked off \$1,000 in favour of his supporting the Conservative party for three years and supporting me for three years.

Q. Well, your contract here is \$5,000; here, that is what you put down in writing?—A. Yes.

Q. Put down at \$5,000 in writing, and in this contract you do not make any stipulation as to the work that was then under contract or for which money had been paid to you?—A. I don't think there is; the contract will speak for itself, but I don't think there is any reference to anything except just absolutely selling out; that is my impression, but of course the contract will speak for itself.

Q. You did make arrangements concerning the stock on hand?—A. Of course the best way is to read the document, would you give me the document?

Q. 'Scott will take the goods above mentioned, on the terms above mentioned, will execute the proper conveyances,' and so forth; there is nothing said there about the money you received from the Lieut. Governor?—A. No, nor about several other things we had a verbal contract about.

Q. Now, at the time of the sale in August, 1895, there was nothing said between you about the \$175 advance?—A. No.

Q. At the time you sold out to him nothing you say was contained in either the written document or any verbal agreement about the \$175?—A. Not at that time.

Q. Not at that time. Now, have you read over Mr. Mackintosh's evidence?—A. Yes, I have.

Q. You have read over Mr. Gordon's evidence?—A. I have.

Q. You are not going to contend there was any actual contract between the Northwest Territories Government and you for the printing of these law reports?—A. Oh, yes, we understood in the office—

Q. Listen to the question, Mr. Davin; I want you to bring your attention?—A. There was a contract for printing these reports for the Lieut. Governor for \$1.85, and up to that time they had been sent as a regular thing to the office.

Q. I want you to draw a distinction between an impression and a contract; will you tell me by whom that contract was made, how it was made and when it was made?—A. I cannot tell you that because the contract was made by my manager.

Q. Who was the manager?—A. I don't remember, I think it was J. J. Young.

Q. Would it be Young at that time?—A. Young was with me up to 1892, I think.

Q. Who was Lieut. Governor?—A. Mr. Royal.

Q. Now, how was that contract made with Lieut. Governor Royal?—A. Oh! I cannot tell that.

Q. Was it in writing?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did you ever see it?—A. No.

Q. When were the reports printed prior to this?—A. The records will tell that, I cannot tell that.

Q. Was it printed after 1892?—A. I think it was printed a year before, but the records will tell that. You must remember I did not attend closely to the management of the paper, the manager did that.

Q. If you don't know, say you don't, and there is an end of it. The contract made with Lieut. Governor Royal was for what reports?—A. It was for printing the Supreme Court Reports for the North-west Territories.

Q. Printing the Supreme Court Reports of the Territories?—A. Yes.

Q. Then after that arrangement was made at \$1.85 per page you did print them?—A. I believe so, yes.

Q. Now then is that the contract which you are relying upon or a later when you say you had the contract?—A. The contract I mean is the contract for printing the first law reports.

Q. Exactly, and you are not for one single moment contending that contract extended to the successors of Lieut. Governor Royal and to the printing of the reports for all time?—A. Unless they withdrew it.

Q. Do you know that the contract was for all reports?—A. I have told you I understood—

Q. Never mind, you understood something from Young—you don't know whether it was Young or McColl?—A. I know it was not McColl.

Q. You don't know?—A. I know as a matter of knowledge about the business.

Q. You know that that was simply a verbal arrangement?—A. No, I do not know that.

Q. Do you know was it a written arrangement?—A. I do not know that; I don't know, anyway I know that in the office it was understood we had that contract.

Q. Then, Mr. Davin, when was it you got this advance of \$175. I see it was on December 12th, 1894?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, when you sold out—you say that it was understood this advance was to whom?—A. The Leader Company, Limited.

Q. Now, what was your position with the Leader Company, Limited?—I was president.

Q. Anything else?—A. Well I suppose I did a good deal, I believe, of the editing and did a good deal of it too, but from 1887 I did not stick closely to the editing.

Q. You were also managing director?—A. I was managing director.

Q. You were president and managing director at the time this \$175 was advanced?—A. Yes.

Q. In fact owned the paper?—A. No.

Q. Nearly all of it?—A. I held an overwhelming amount of stock.

Q. How much stock was there outside of yours?—A. There was very little, but I don't know the exact amount. I think there was probably, outside my own, altogether there would not be more than three or four hundred dollars.

Q. Was there that much?—A. I think there was.

Q. Was there more than there was at the original incorporation?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. The whole stock of the company was some \$4,000, wasn't it?—A. You have it there. (*See Exhibit No. 3.*)

Q. \$20,000?—A. Yes.

Q. And outside of that there was about \$400 held by others?—A. Yes.

Q. So that you practically owned the Leader Company with the exception of that?—A. That is to say with the exception of that amount.

Q. In December, 1894, you got an advance of \$175 from the Lieut. Governor?—A. Yes.

Q. And I understand you to say that Mr. Gordon was present and heard the Lieut. Governor make the suggestion to advance you this \$175?—A. That is my impression.

Q. You won't swear to that positively?—A. I will swear positively that the Lieut. Governor—

Q. I am asking you about Mr. Gordon?—A. Mr. Gordon and myself spoke about it subsequently, and he used the words 'voluntary advance,' and he could hardly do that unless he was present.

Q. Do you remember him being present?—A. I remember his being present during the interview.



## APPENDIX No. 2h

Q. Do you remember that he was called into the room?—A. He was called in.

Q. Do I understand you to say that Mr. Gordon was present at the time the Lieut. Governor volunteered the advance of \$175 to you?—A. I will swear he was present when the Lieut. Governor turned around and said to me ‘Would you care for an advance of \$175.’

Q. In his examination the other day, Mr. Gordon says this. He was asked :  
‘Were you present when that advance of \$175 was made or arranged’?

Mr. Gordon replied :

A. ‘Mr. Davin came up I remember to the office, and had an interview with his Honour the Lieut. Governor, and his Honour afterwards asked me to come in and asked me if there was any work in hand on which an advance could be made to the Leader Company. I told him I knew of nothing except the Law Reports which would go to Mr. Davin or the Leader Company as soon as the reporter had the copy ready.’

And further on Mr. Gordon was asked :

‘Was any time set then as to when that would be?’

And he replied :

‘No, I was not aware when the reporter would have the copy ready.’

Are you prepared to contradict that statement? What Mr. Gordon says, is that he was called in, that you came up, that you were in the office with the Lieut. Governor, that the Lieut. Governor called him in, that you were both there, and that the Lieut. Governor then asked if there was anything on hand which an advance could be made to you?—A. I do not think I am called on to contradict that.

Q. Is that correct or incorrect?—A. It may be correct according to Mr. Gordon’s memory, but it does not contravene my statement that I believe he was in the room when the Lieut. Governor said ‘Would you care for an advance.’

Q. Well, now, Mr. Davin, do I understand you to say that the Lieut. Governor sent for you, that he called you up to his office, and that without any solicitation upon your part, he volunteered an advance of \$175 to you?—A. You understand me to say that the Lieut. Governor sent for me and after some conversation volunteered an advance.

Q. Then the Lieut. Governor sent for you, for what purpose?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did the proposition emanate from him, the suggestion emanate from him, unsolicited, or unsuggested by you?—A. Utterly.

Q. Well, I will read you what the Lieut. Governor swears :

‘Mr. Davin called to see me with reference to an advance on some particular work, I think Law Reports he said. I asked him had it been usually done, and he said yes, that prior to that they had done it.’

This was in reply to the question :

‘How did you come to make the advance of \$175.’

The Lieutenant Governor’s examination continued as follows :

Q. Who did he mean?—A. The Government.

Q. That was a matter that rested practically in the hands of the Lt.-Governor?—  
A. Virtually, yes.

Q. Yes, so that when he said they had done it, he meant by that, I presume your predecessors?—A. It had been done in the office before.

Then on pag. 7 the Lieut. Governor says :

‘Q. Then your recollection of this matter is, you are positive on this matter, Mr. Davin came up to you, wanted an advance of money, and you asked him if that had been accustomed to being done?—A. Something to that effect, I cannot say, but similar words.

‘Q. There was no doubt but that it was Mr. Davin who came up and asked for the advance’—A. No doubt, I would not have signed the cheque otherwise.

‘Q. So that the negotiations for the advance did not emanate from you, but emanated from him?—A. Precisely.

‘Q. What reason did he give?—A. I really could not say, I think he said he required money.’

Now, there the Lieut. Governor swears most positively that the negotiations for the advance emanated from you, and not from him?—A. Yes, but elsewhere he says he might have sent for me.

Q. But not for the purpose of an advance?—A. On page 9 he says when he was asked: 'So you did not send for Mr. Davin,' and he replied, 'My impression is that I did not, but I might have.'

Q. Just a moment, I will come to that, I want to know if that statement I have just read in which he says you said you were hard up and that the proposition emanated from you and not from him; are you prepared to say that is incorrect?—A. I am prepared to say that is a statement as to my going up—

Q. I am not asking about going up, I will come to that.—A. Tell me what I am to contravene.

Q. What I want to know is when you were there, no matter who sent for you, whether he sent a hack for you or not, when you were there did you make a suggestion about the advance of \$175 or did he?—A. No.

Q. Very well then, when he says it emanated from you?—A. His memory is at fault.

Q. So that when he says it emanated from you he is mistaken?—A. His memory is at fault.

Q. His memory is at fault?—A. Is quite at fault in saying that I said to him that the thing had been done before, because as a fact I had never had anything to do with these transactions, and if he had not sent for me would not have had anything to do with this. Mr. Macdonald who had charge of that kind of business would have gone. From the time I was elected, from the time I was connected with the paper I never spoke to the minister or deputy minister or anybody else off my own bat, as it were, of anything which I could be pecuniarily interested.

Q. Now when you sold out to Scott you say there was nothing of the statement of the Law Reports, etc., in the contract?—A. No.

Q. Nor anything mentioned?—A. No.

Q. That was in August, 1895? How long was it after that when you had your first conversation with Scott?—A. August, September, October, November—I think it was about three months, anyway about three months, I think.

Q. Now, what was the consideration for your arrangement with Scott? That he was to stand in with the Lieut.-Governor?—A. The consideration that I presented to him in his interest altogether. Remember he was then my organist. He was in the closest relationship a man can occupy to a politician, and in his interest I proposed to him that he should stand in the old Leader Company's shoes, and I showed him what I thought then would have been to his advantage.

Q. What was that?—A. That he would get in with the Lieut.-Governor's office, and as he himself, referring to what Mr. Hamilton said to him, said, I then told him there was to be a much larger volume prepared, because there was to be a consolidation of the reports.

Q. You did say to Scott you had the contract?—A. Yes.

Q. And the volume would be a large one?—A. Not that volume. I said there was to be a consolidation.

Q. Did you make any statement as to the size of the volume?—A. I said there was to be a consolidation. This had to do with the judgments of 1894.

Q. Yes, I understand that. Did you make any statement as to the size of the volume?—A. Of what volume?

Q. The volume of 1894. That on which you had an advance of \$175?—A. No, I did not.

Q. No statement of its size?—A. No.

Q. Did Scott ask you?—A. I think not.

Q. You must have had some conversation because Scott would have no means of knowing whether the whole work would amount to \$60.00?—A. I told him what it generally came out.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Q. Did you tell him there would be extra margin?—A. I said I thought there would be a margin. I said 'The margin will probably pay for the work, and then you will be in connection with the office, and get the bigger volume.'

Q. But he already had the office and you had no influence.

Q. You forget that the man administering the old Leader Company could have got the contract taken it say to Montreal and got it printed.

Q. The Leader Company Limited was not then doing business, was it?—A. No.

Q. You do know that Mr. Hamilton afterwards went to Mr. Scott and asked for a tender and got a tender from Mr. Scott?—A. He did after the check had been sent to the Leader Company. The Lieut. Governor sent Mr. Hamilton and told him to ask if Scott would do the work for the same price as the old Leader Company Limited would do, and he seemed to have gone to Mr. Scott immediately and learned from him that he would do it at the same price.

Q. You do know, Mr. Davin, that after your conversation with Mr. Scott there was a tender asked for?—A. No tender was asked for so I am told. I am told no tender was asked for, so I am told.

Q. Well, we will produce the tender here (Tender marked *Exhibit No. 18*).—A. The only thing to show there was anything, that there was a tender is Scott's own memorandum on the back of it, Scott's own tender as I understand. I did not see anything to show that tenders were asked for.

Q. Now, Mr. Davin, you afterwards saw Mr. Scott and he told you he was not going to stay with any suggestion that had been made.—A. That was in the summer.

Q. Yes?—A. In the summer of 1896.

Q. Now the reports were not printed until the last of 1896 and the first of 1897.—A. He had the copy in his possession at that time.

Q. Now, you say that was in the summer, you did not notify the Lieut. Governor?—A. No, I did not, the man had the copy and I had notified the Lieut. Governor of the contract made with Scott to stand in the shoes of the old Leader Company Limited, and I had nothing more to do with it.

Q. You said nothing to my learned friend in examination in chief about the staff you kept, Mr. Davin?—A. Yes.

Q. How long did you keep that staff on?—A. The same staff was kept right on.

Q. The same staff you had?—A. That is my impression, as full a staff, and they were there to do this work; and on that transaction the Leader Company Limited lost something like \$200 because they kept on a staff to do what they never got.

Q. Did you increase the staff any?—A. I cannot tell that.

Q. Did you employ anybody?—A. I cannot tell that, the manager attended to that.

Q. Did you keep anyone on whom you would not have kept on?—A. I did, I am perfectly certain one man was kept on.

Q. How long was that man on?—A. I don't know.

Q. As a matter of fact was he not on for years?—A. I think so.

Q. You kept him on, you say, for this work?—A. We would not have kept that staff on if we had not the contract for this work.

Q. You are surely not going to contend that you kept a man on for a year because you were going to get a \$200 contract?—A. The year had not elapsed.

Q. But you kept him on for eight months of the year?—A. The staff would have been lowered except for that contract and other work.

Q. What other work?—A. There was other work.

Q. Besides that \$250 item?—A. That item weighed in keeping on the staff.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Mr. Cowan asked if at the time you made this arrangement with Scott you had a contract; at that time had not you not only the contract but had an advance on the work?—A. We had not only the contract, but had an advance from the Lieut. Governor.

Q. And the arrangement was made with Mr. Hamilton, the official reporter?—A. In my presence the Lieut. Governor said to Mr. Gordon that the printing was to be sent at once.

Q. It was only after Scott got the job that he jacked up on it?—A. It was only after he got the copy he told me he would not keep the agreement.

Q. It was after he jacked up?—A. It was only after the elections.

The witness retired.

HOUSE OF COMMONS, May 21, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. Flint in the chair.

Mr. Davin drew attention to certain corrections in an unofficial copy of his evidence at the last meeting which he wanted to be sure were made in the official copy. He said: Before we go on, Mr. Chairman, there are one or two corrections, chiefly verbal, which I want to make in my evidence. For instance, I used the word 'desire' instead of 'idea' on page 79 (official copy), 'I have no desire to pursue you and never had.' And then on the next page the word 'justification' should be inserted, 'they pleaded justification.' The name McColl is written MacCaul. On page 86 I am asked, 'He as you say was a great political friend or agent of yours?' and the answer is 'Yes, and I believe of Scott's,' which should be 'Yes, and I believe a friend of Scott's.' It might appear that I had said he was a political friend of Scott's. Then towards the end of the evidence (page 100 of the official copy) there is the sentence in which I say 'From the time I was elected, from the time I was connected with the paper I never spoke to the Minister, or Deputy Minister, or anybody else off my own bat as it were of anything in which I could be pecuniarily interested,' not 'particularly interested,' as it is here. That the reporter tells me has been corrected.

*By Mr. Cowan:*

Q. 'Off my own bat'; When you speak of not speaking to any one 'off your own bat, what do you mean, Mr. Davin?—A. I mean that I never opened the question to any minister, I never spoke to any minister, and in fact they never spoke to me except once, the late Deputy Minister, Mr. Burgess.

WALTER SCOTT recalled, and further examined:

*By Mr. Cowan:*

Q. You desire to make a statement, Mr. Scott, regarding this \$175 matter?—A. Well, I wished on the last day to be re-examined on a couple of points that came out in the last witness's evidence. Mr. Cowan told me that the matters were entirely irrelevant and he did not wish to re-examine me. I don't wish to dispute that—

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. There is no need to go into that; the committee has nothing to do with matters between you and Mr. Cowan?—A. Matters have been put in evidence affecting me, one is the statement made by the last witness—

## APPENDIX No. 2h

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. That was Mr. Davin?—A. That the purchase price of the *Leader* had been fixed at \$6,000. I swear that the purchase price of the *Leader* was fixed at a price never higher than \$4,000. As the contracts which have been put in evidence will show, I purchased the *Leader* from Mr. Davin, in April, 1895, for \$4,000 on a contract that had no outside condition or consideration at all; it was a straight purchase.

Q. What I understand you want to say, Mr. Scott, was that your contract of April, 1895, was for \$4,000, and that was with the *Leader* without any other consideration at all?—A. Yes.

Q. You purchased the *Leader* in what month?—A. I got the transfer in August.

Q. You got the transfer in August and the price had risen to \$5,000?—A. Yes.

Q. You say \$6,000 was never mentioned?—A. Yes.

Q. So \$5,000 was the outside price?—A. Yes.

Q. Was anything thrown off from the outside price as stated by Mr. Davin?—A.

No.

Q. What is the next point you want to bring up?—A. A part of the evidence is that I was promised a large amount of printing.

Mr. Powell objected

Q. Go on?—A. Well, that is the book which was printed (produced). The next number which was printed, fresh tenders were called; I put in a tender but didn't get the printing. That is the only book which was printed.

Q. We have that; what I want to get on to next is your point that Mr. Davin said there was a consideration about the protest; that you suggested you would drop the protest if he would withdraw the libel suit?—A. In his evidence he said I made an offer to saw off the protest against his libel suit. I swear most absolutely that I did not, I never offered to stop the protest on that condition; I never had the power to do so; the matter of taking down the protest was in a sense in my hands, and I approached Mr. Davin concerning it. If Sir Charles Tupper were here, he would know why I approached Mr. Davin instead of Mr. Davin approaching some one locally.

Q. What I want to get at is, your libel suit. Had that anything to do with it?—A. No.

Q. In regard to the purchase price there was to be other printing?—A. In respect to that—

Q. When you sold out to Mr. Davin, that Mr. Davin promised you a large amount of additional printing?—A. Well, I did not sell out to Mr. Davin.

Q. You bought from Mr. Davin, didn't you?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. You said there was no consideration about withdrawing the election protest; you have already said in connection with this statement that there was no consideration about withdrawing this election petition?—A. No consideration affecting me.

Q. Affecting the settlement of the libel suit?—A. What I say is, I did not go to Mr. Davin and say I would take down the protest on condition of his withdrawing the libel suit.

Q. We are not going to quibble with each other. Will you swear on your oath, that is the point, that there was no consideration in respect to the settlement of the case to the withdrawal of the election petitions?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You swear that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were your lawyers in respect to the election petition?—A. The election petition was in the hands of Mr. Robson.

Q. He was with Mr. Haultain?—A. He was a partner of Haultain's.

Q. And Haultain and Robson have been your solicitors with respect to the libel suit and the petition also?—A. Yes.

Q. Whose writing is that sir?—A. Robson's, I believe, that is his signature.

Q. For John MacDougall and W. Scott?—A. I expect so.

Q. I will just read it:

## EXHIBIT No. 19.

REGINA, N.W.T., August 14, 1897.

## Memorandum.

It is agreed that the election petition *McDougal v. Davin* be withdrawn by McDougal—each party paying his own costs.

Also that the civil suit in the Supreme Court, *Davin v. Scott*, be withdrawn, and discontinued, each party paying his own costs, except that Scott refund the costs of plaintiff's motion to strike out particulars.

Sgd. H. A. ROBSON,  
for JOHN MCDUGAL & W. SCOTT.

And now in the face of that agreement signed by your lawyer you say that did not affect the settlement.—A. To the best of my recollection I say I never saw that agreement before, but I very well recollect the circumstances of that, although to the best of my recollection I never saw it before. When Mr. Robson went to Mr. Davin to finally settle the details of the withdrawal of the protest, he suggested to me that we ought to attempt to get this libel case settled at the same time. I particularly instructed Robson to say nothing about that.

Q. Never mind what you instructed Robson?—A. That is my statement.

Q. You can't go into your statement with Robson?—A. I particularly instructed Robson to say nothing about that. I told him I could not afford to have anything connected with the libel case brought in, in conjunction with the protest. He came back to me, Mr. Robson came back to me and told me he had fixed the details for the settlement of the protest and that he had also at the same time got the civil suit stopped, absolutely against my instructions; in that position I allowed the matter to go.

Q. But you knew it had gone in that way. Didn't you know there was a settlement made on that basis at the time?—A. I know it now.

Q. Didn't you then?—A. As soon as Robson told me.

Q. And he told you immediately after the settlement?—A. Yes.

Q. And in the face of that you swear that is not a consideration at all?—A. My impression is it is not a consideration; he got the civil suit settled on its own basis.

Q. Well, since we are into this, didn't you two or three days previous to the date of settlement, call at Mr. Davin's office?—A. I did.

Q. Didn't you suggest that you should go up stairs, that you would be more private there?—A. I don't recollect that; I think I went up stairs, and that I found Mr. Davin there.

Q. You don't remember suggesting that?—A. No, I went up and knocked at his door up-stairs. I would like very well to be examined on that point to bring it out.

Witness discharged. Inquiry closed.

APPENDIX No. 2h

EXHIBITS

*Referred to in the Eleventh Report of the Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts.*

EXHIBIT No. 1.

No. 142.

NORTH WEST TERRITORIES.

1894-95. *Credit Account.* \$175.00

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,  
REGINA, Dec. 12, 1894.

To the Bank of Montreal,  
Ottawa.

Pay to the order of the Leader Company Limited, the sum of one hundred and seventy-five dollars, being on account printing law reports, 1894, and chargeable to the vote for the expenses of Government in the North-west Territories.

Countersigned,

R. B. Gordon,  
Secy.

{ Bank of Montreal, }  
{ Dec. 13, 1894. }  
{ Regina. }

{ Bank of Montreal, }  
{ Paid }  
{ Dec. 18, 1894. }

C. H. MACKINTOSH,  
Lt. Gov.

Expenditure in connection with the Lieutenant Governor's Office.

EXHIBIT No. 2.

(Duplicate.)

*Voucher No. 142 of 1894-95.*

Government of Canada,

For the expenses of Government in the North West Territories,

1894.

Dec. 12. To Account Printing Law Reports, 1894, \$175.00

LEADER CO. LTD.,  
W. J. DUNN,  
Secy.

Received Payment.

## EXHIBIT No. 3.

E. DEWDNEY,  
Lieut. Governor.

[Seal]

## CANADA.

## NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES.

VICTORIA, by the grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland,  
QUEEN, Defender of the Faith, &c., &c., &c.

To all to whom these presents shall come, GREETING :

WHEREAS, under and by virtue of Ordinance, No. 3 of 1886, intituled, ' An ordinance respecting the incorporation of joint stock.

By letters patent, the Lieutenant Governor may, by letters patent under the Seal of the North-west Territories, grant a charter to any number of persons, not less than three who petition therefor, constituting such persons and others who thereafter become shareholders in the company thereby created, a body corporate and politic for any of the purposes or objects to which the legislative authority of the council, or the Legislative Assembly, as the case may be, of the North-west Territories, extends.

And whereas, Nicholas Flood Davin, journalist; Daniel Mowat, grocer; Alexander Lawson Lunan, gentleman, and James Henry Benson, advocate, all of the Town of Regina, in the North-west Territories, have by this petition applied for a charter under the said Ordinance, constituting them and such others as may become shareholders in the Company thereby created, a Body Corporate and Politic under the name of the Leader Company (Limited), for the purposes hereinafter mentioned.

And whereas, it is in the notice of application and in the said petition averred that the amount of the capital stock of the intended company is twenty thousand dollars, divided into four thousand shares of five dollars each;

That the said Nicholas Flood Davin has taken two thousand shares of the said stock, and has paid in thereon the sum of one thousand dollars;

That the said Daniel Mowat has taken one share of the said stock, and has paid in thereon the sum of five dollars;

That the said Alexander Lawson Lunan has taken one share of the said stock, and has paid in thereon the sum of two dollars and fifty cents;

That the said James Henry Benson has taken one share of the said stock, and has paid in thereon the sum of two dollars and fifty cents;

That the aggregate of the capital stock taken is ten thousand and fifteen dollars, and the aggregate paid in thereon is one thousand and ten dollars;

That the said aggregate paid in on the said aggregate capital stock has been paid into the credit of John Secord, advocate, and Jacob W. Smith, tinsmith, both of the said town of Regina, and trustees for the said company, and is now standing at such credit in the Bank of Montreal at Regina aforesaid, being a chartered Bank of Canada.

That the said Nicholas Flood Davin, Daniel Mowat, Alexander Lawson Lunan, and James Henry Benson are to be the first or provisional directors of the said company, and that the chief place of business of the said company is to be in the town of Regina in the said Territories.

And whereas it appears that due notice has been given and published in the *Gazette*, North-west Territories, and in three consecutive weekly issues of the *Regina Leader*, published at Regina, aforesaid, of the intention of said petitioners to apply for such letters patent of incorporation, and have in said notice and otherwise complied



APPENDIX No. 2h

with the requirements of the said ordinance, as to matters preliminary to the grant thereof :

Now know ye, that by and under the authority of the said above-mentioned Ordinance and of any other power or authority whatsoever in us rested in that behalf, we do by these, our letters patent, constitute the said Nicholas Flood Davin, Daniel Mowat, Alexander Lawson Lunan and James Henry Benson, and all others who may become shareholders in the said company a body corporate and politic by the name of the Leader Company (Limited) with all the rights and powers given by the said Ordinance, and for the purpose of printing books, pamphlets, newspapers, and all kinds of printing whatsoever.

That the place which is to be the chief place of business of the said company, is the town of Regina in the North-west Territories.

The capital stock of the said company shall be \$20,000 divided into 4,000 shares of \$5 each, and that the first directors of the said company shall be Nicholas Flood Davin, Daniel Mowat, Alexander Lawson Lunan and James Henry Benson.

In testimony whereof we have caused the Seal of the North-west Territories to be hereunto affixed. Witness His Honour Edgar Dewdney, Lieutenant-Governor of the said Territories, at Government House at Regina, in the said Territories, this Fifth day of March, in the Year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-seven, and in the 50th of our reign.

By command.

A. E. FORGET,

Secretary.

EXHIBIT No. 4.

No. 5,959.

*Letter of Credit Cheque.*

\$400.00.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, CANADA,  
OTTAWA, April 8th, 1895.

Pay to the order of His Honour Lieut.-Governor, C. H. Mackintosh the sum of four hundred dollars, a payment on account advertising *re* immigration in connection with the North-west Territories Exhibition.

J. A. PINARD,

Accountant.

{ Bank of Montreal, }  
  April 8, 1895, }  
  Regina. }

A. M. BURGESS,  
Deputy of the Minister of Interior.

To the Bank of Montreal.

{ Bank of Montreal, }  
  Paid, }  
  April 17, 1895. }

## EXHIBIT No. 5.

REGINA, N.W.T., Aug. 17, 1895.

The North-west Territories Exhibition Co.

To The Leader Company, Limited.

*Statement.*

1895.				
May	16	To	1 column 'The Great North' .....	\$ 22 00
	23		Supplement 'Calgary & Western Country' .....	107 00
	30		$\frac{3}{4}$ column <i>re</i> 'Attractions' .....	16 00
June	6		$\frac{3}{4}$ " Games, etc .....	16 00
	13		$\frac{1}{3}$ " Why it should be supported .....	7 00
	20		$\frac{1}{4}$ " Bicycle attractions .....	27 00
	27		$\frac{1}{4}$ " Races .....	7 00
	27		$\frac{3}{4}$ " General .....	16 00
July	4		$\frac{1}{2}$ " General .....	10 50
	11		3 " General .....	64 00
	18		1 " General news .....	22 00
	25		$3\frac{1}{2}$ " General news .....	75 00
Aug.	8		$\frac{1}{3}$ " General news .....	7 00
	15		$\frac{1}{3}$ " General news .....	7 00

(Approved.)

(A. M. Burgess)

April 3	By	Cash .....	\$400 00
Aug. 17		Allowance Account .....	3 50

Paid.

The Leader Co., Limited.

O. K.

L. W. F.

\$403 50

\$403 50

## EXHIBIT No. 6.

REGINA, April 8th, 1895.

The Leader Company, Limited, agrees to sell and convey to Walter Scott, the *Leader* plant, machinery, type forms and paper and good will of the company for the sum of \$4,000 payable as follows: \$1,000 down on execution of conveyance, \$1,000 8 months from date of conveyance, and balance 24 months from date of conveyance, with interest until and after due at 8%.

N. F. Davin agrees to lease the cellar and ground floor of the *Leader* building for one year to Scott at \$40 per month, payable in advance. Mr. Davin to pay one-half of rates and taxes on real estate. Scott will take the goods above-mentioned on the terms above-mentioned, and will execute the proper conveyances in connection therewith. He will accept the building on said terms and will execute lease to this effect.

It is understood that the engine and boiler and appurtenances thereto are now fixtures and included in a mortgage now on the building, but the company will convey its interest, and when the mortgage on the building is paid, the engine, etc., shall be considered chattels and the property of Scott, and may be removed by Scott on termination of lease.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

Scott is to assume and pay the outstanding notes or indebtedness on the part of the goods now ordered and not yet arrived or opened.

Property to be clear except as hereinbefore mentioned. The value of the engine, boiler and appurtenances thereto, to be retained out of balance of purchase money until the said mortgage is discharged or the engine, etc., is released from the mortgage.

Davin or the Leader Company will not run another paper in the Town of Regina for five years, or publish or edit one directly or indirectly.

Davin and the Company will pay proportion of taxes on personalty for 1895 up to date of execution of conveyance.

Interest on land mortgage to be paid to date of conveyance and proof furnished.

If interest on land mortgage falls in arrears during Scott's tenancy, Scott is to be at liberty to pay same and credit payment or payments on his mortgage to Leader Company.

The oil engine now in basement of Leader building is not included in the goods above referred to.

Scott is to pay Leader Company proportion of premium on the unexpired portion of insurance, and to keep the goods conveyed insured for the amount now carried.

Scott is to have the option of purchasing for the sum of \$2,000, over and above said sum of \$4,000, the subscription books and all outstanding accounts. He (Scott) to assume all the Leader Company liabilities. His (Scott's) decision to be given before six o'clock on April 11th inst. If this offer is accepted it is to be paid in three equal payments added to the three subsequent payments before mentioned.

Scott pays half taxes and rates on realty and the taxes on the personalty. The Leader Company and Davin will pay their total rates and taxes for 1895 on building and personalty up to entry into possession by Scott.

LEADER COMPANY, LIMITED,  
N. F. DAVIN, Manager.

Witness,

N. MACHUGH.

N. F. DAVIN,  
WALTER SCOTT.

## EXHIBIT No. 7.

MEMORANDUM of agreement made and entered into this twentieth day of August, A.D. 1895 Between:—The Leader Company, Limited, carrying on business at the town of Regina, in the North-west Territories, of the first part, Nicholas Flood Davin of the said Town of Regina, Gentleman, of the second part, and Walter Scott, of the town of Moose Jaw in said Territories, publisher, of the third part.

Witnesseth that the said parties hereto do hereby mutually covenant promise and agree to and with each other in manner and form following, that is to say:—

1. The Leader Company, Limited (hereinafter called the Company), agrees to sell and convey to the said Scott, the *Leader* plant, machinery, type forms, paper, office fittings and furnishings, and good will of the Company for the sum of \$5,000 payable as follows, \$1,000 payable forthwith on the execution of the conveyance, \$1,000 on the 19th day of November, 1895, \$1,000 on the 19th day of May, 1896, \$1,000 on the 19th day of November, 1896, and the balance on the 19th day of May, 1897, said purchase price to bear interest at the rate of eight per cent per annum until maturity and at the same rate after maturity until payment.

2. The said Davin agrees to lease the cellar and ground floor of the *Leader* Building for three years to Scott at a rental of \$40 per month payable in advance.

3. Scott will take the goods above mentioned on the terms above mentioned and will execute the proposed conveyances in that behalf.

4. He will lease the said apartments on said terms and will execute a lease to th effect.
5. It is understood that the engine and boiler and appurtenances thereto are now fixtures and included in a mortgage now on the building, but the Company will convey its interest and when the said mortgage is paid and discharged the said engine, &c., shall be considered the property of the said Scott and may be removed by Scott on the termination of said lease.
6. Scott is to assume and pay the outstanding notes, bills or indebtedness in connexion with the goods which may be now ordered and not yet arrived or opened and on the ready prints not used.
7. The said property is to be clear of encumbrance except as hereinbefore mentioned.
8. The value of the engine, boiler and appurtenances thereto may be retained by Scott out of the balance of the purchase money until the said mortgage is discharged or the engine, &c., is released from said mortgage.
9. Neither Davin nor the Company is directly or indirectly to publish, edit, contribute for or run another newspaper in the said town of Regina for the term of three years.
10. Davin is during said term to pay all the rates and taxes on the land and building.
11. The Company will pay proportion of taxes on the said personalty for the year 1895 up to the date of conveyance, Scott thenceforth to pay same during the term of lease.
12. Interest is to be paid on the mortgage on the real estate up to date of conveyance and proof thereof furnished before payment of first moiety of purchase money.
13. If the interest on the land mortgage falls in arrears during Scott's tenancy, Scott shall be at liberty to pay same and deduct same from the rents next accruing.
14. The oil engine now in basement of *Leader* building is not included in the goods above referred to nor is the safe in said building.
15. Scott is to pay company proportion of premium on the unexpired portion of insurance on the goods and to keep the said goods conveyed, insured for \$3,400.
16. Scott will in any event until after the next general election for the Dominion Parliament and thereafter until the expiration of the balance of said term of three years from the date of said lease, in the event of Davin being returned to Parliament at the next election and in the event of no other Conservative paper entering the field in Regina aforesaid during said term, support with the paper he shall publish in Regina and which shall as before be called the *Leader*, to the best of his ability, Davin and the Conservative party generally, and will during said term give Davin full control of the first two editorial columns of said paper, and will punctually publish such material as Davin may require in said two columns and for which said Davin agrees to contribute sufficient political matter for each issue, unless he gives Scott one week's notice that the said columns or any part thereof will not be required by him for the following week, and said Scott further will as the *Leader* newspaper has done in the past, publish to reasonable length the speeches of the said Davin on matters particularly pertaining to the North-west Territories, whether the same are made in or out of Parliament, provided, however, that the said Scott shall have the right to publish any opinion he may hold in regard to the Dominion Government not having provided specifically in the estimates for the relief fund of 1894 or other like questions, when said opinions will not interfere with Davin's interests, such questions to be first submitted to Davin.
17. Davin will not in his said two columns publish any matter or take any ground contrary to the opinion expressed in said paper by Scott in matters of a local character, affecting solely the North-west Territories.
18. Davin shall have the right to let the ashes fall from the grate in the southern room on the upper flat into the receptacle in the store room in the cellar of said building as at present.
19. Davin may, if he wishes, keep coal for domestic use in the basement of said building, not to exceed one ton.
20. Davin shall at all times have access to the pump and water in said basement and may supply himself therefrom with water for domestic use.

## APPENDIX No. 2h

21. The company hereby consent to the granting of said lease and hereby waive any rights it may have in reference to the occupation of said premises.

22. The action commenced by writ on April 26, 1894, between Scott and the Company is hereby fully settled and each party is to pay his own costs.

Signed, sealed and delivered on the day and year first above mentioned by the parties hereto.

In presence of :

N. MACHUGH

NICH. FLOOD DAVIN [L.S.]  
WALTER SCOTT [L.S.]

NICH. FLOOD DAVIN,  
*Manager and President*  
*'Leader' Company (Limited.)*

JOHN R. C. HONEYMAN,  
*Secretary Leader Company (Limited.)*

## EXHIBIT No. 8.

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,  
REGINA, N.W.T., March 8, 1897.

W. SCOTT, Esq.,  
The Leader Co.,  
Regina, N.W.T.

SIR,—I am directed to return you the inclosed account for printing No. 1, Vol. 2, of the reports of the Supreme Court, as credit has not been given for the sum of \$175, paid to the Leader Co., on December 12, 1894, on account of this work.

I have the honour to be, sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
R. B. GORDON,  
Secretary to Lieut. Governor.

## EXHIBIT No. 9.

COPY of report of Mr. Reginald Rimmer, legal adviser to His Honour the Lieutenant Governor on claim of the Leader Company for \$259, in respect of printing reports of the Supreme Court of the North-west Territories.

The following case which is supported by facts, was placed before the legal adviser to the Lieutenant Governor for his opinion.

(1.) All reports of the Supreme Court of the North-west Territories had been printed prior to Vol. 2, No. 1, by the Leader Company, Limited, a company incorporated under the Companies Ordinance.

(2.) On December 12, 1894, the Lieutenant Governor made an advance to the Leader Company, Limited, of \$175, on account of printing the law reports for 1894, upon an express agreement by Mr. Davin, the then manager of the Leader Company, Limited, to print the reports at the rate at which previous reports had been printed; and that at the time of payment it was expected that the reports would be ready to leave the hands of the reporter in a very short time, if they were not then complete.

(3.) The reports for 1894 were afterwards ascertained by the reporter to be insufficient to comprise one volume, and that it became necessary to incorporate reports for June term, 1895; this necessarily causing delay in publication. The copy for the printer only began leaving the reporter's hands about June, 1896.

(4.) In August, 1895, the Leader Company, Limited, sold its plant and goodwill to Mr. Scott, who has since carried on business under the style of the 'Leader Company.' Prior to the printing of the reports, the Lieutenant Governor had no notice of the terms of the sale.

(5.) The *Leader* newspaper was before the sale and since has continued to be published from a building which now bears only the sign '*Leader*,' 'The *Leader* immense circulation,' and the words 'The Leader Company,' built into the front of the building. By merely dropping the word 'limited,' Mr. Scott does not identify himself from the Company, Limited, for the company did not adhere to the requirements of the ordinance with regard to the use of the word. In adhering to the old name and the old premises, Mr. Scott appears desirous of all the benefit which may accrue from the old connection.

(6.) In December, 1895, Mr. Hamilton, the court reporter, went to the *Leader* office, and seeing Mr. Scott, said, 'I suppose you will print the reports at the old rate' or words to that effect. Mr. Scott offered to let him have quotations later in the day. Mr. Hamilton had no notice of the agreement between the Leader Company, Limited, and Scott.

(7.) It is admitted by Scott that in December, 1895, he had an interview with Davin who admitted the payment of \$175, and suggested to Scott that since there was money in printing the reports, Scott had better do the work giving credit for \$175, and thus maintain the connection. It is admitted also by Mr. Scott that he verbally assented to this; and that he made the tender of December 14, 1895, with the intention of crediting the Lieutenant Governor with \$175.

(8.) The Lieutenant Governor was informed by Mr. Davin verbally, that the reports would be printed by Mr. Scott, he, Scott, giving credit for \$175.

(9.) About July, 1896, in consequence of disagreement with Davin, Mr. Scott informed the latter that he would not print the reports in question allowing credit of \$175; but the Lieutenant Governor was not so informed either by Scott or Davin.

(10.) The Leader Company, Limited, has not been wound up and Mr. Davin is still the manager thereof.

Upon this case the legal adviser held the opinion that whether Mr. Scott entered into a sub-contract with the Leader Company, Limited, through Mr. Davin, as Manager, or contracted direct with the Lieutenant Governor was not material. That in case of sub-contract he could only claim through the Leader Company, Limited; and in case of separate contract the facts pointed to the conclusion that the terms of the contract were not entirely stated in the tender but they were partly verbal through Mr. Davin, who for the purpose of announcing Mr. Scott's readiness to credit \$175 was Mr. Scott's agent. That Mr. Davin's failure to communicate Scott's subsequent wish to withdraw from the arrangement did not bind the Lieutenant Governor, whose agent Davin was not. That following the principle of *Lake vs. Duke of Argyle* 6 Q. B. 477, it was a question of fact, which on the evidence might be found against Mr. Scott whether he in carrying on business as the Leader Company and in signing his tender as Manager of the Leader Company did not hold himself forth to the Lieutenant Governor as being the then Manager of the Leader Company, Limited, and thus accept liability of the Leader Company, Limited, to fulfil the subsisting contract entered into in 1894.

The Honourable Mr. Justice Richardson, then acting as Administrator in the absence of the Lieutenant Governor, was advised that under the circumstances Mr. Scott should be left to establish, if he thought proper, before the competent court that his contract was entirely independent from that entered into by the Leader Company, Limited, upon which \$175 had already been paid, that payment of more than \$84, the balance of the Leader Company's account after crediting \$175, should not be offered.

On instructions from the Administrator, the legal adviser tendered \$84, which was refused; and he was informed that proceedings would be at once taken. He still retains in accordance with instructions from the Administrator \$85, the amount paid him for the purpose of tender, which sum will be available in the event of legal proceedings.

APPENDIX No. 2h

## EXHIBIT No. 10.

REGINA, N.W.T., Canada, June 14, 1897.

JAMES A. SMART, ESQ.,  
Deputy Minister of Interior,  
Ottawa.

Re Acct. for Printing N.W.T. Law Reports.

SIR,—I am in receipt of yours of 9th June, I notice that the explanation furnished the Minister offers two arguments, (1) That the Lieut. Governor was not aware that the Leader Co. was not the Leader Co., Limited, and that he forwarded the work to be done under the latter Company's contract. (2) That the Lieut. Governor was aware that the Leader Co. was not the Leader Co., Limited, and that he forwarded the work to be done by the Leader Co. in behalf of the Leader Co., Limited. Neither argument fits with the fact that the Lieut. Governor through Mr. Hamilton asked the Leader Co. to tender for the work, and gave a contract. If the Lieut. Governor understood that the Leader Co. was to carry out an existing contract, why a new contract? I may say that the Leader Co.'s contract with the Lieut. Governor was entered into without any conditions other than those which appear in the tender. The price to be paid the Leader Co. was \$1.85 per page, not \$159, or \$175 less than \$259, or any other figure than \$1.85 per page.

Respecting what I have reason to believe was the same work Mr. Davin once approached me with a suggestion that he had received \$175 on account, and that the Leader Co. should carry out the contract of the Leader Co., Limited, by doing the work for him, and he further suggested that as the book would be a big one, I might let him off for \$175 less than the total price. I verbally assented by a remark, 'Oh, I guess that can be done all right' or something to that effect. I may point out that I made no contract with Mr. Davin; had he brought us the copy, the Leader Co. would have been wholly at liberty to refuse to do the work, and before he brought copy, I told Mr. Davin that the Leader Co. would not carry out his suggestion to do the work.

I distinctly state that I made no agreement with the Lieut. Governor to credit him with \$175 either directly or through Mr. Davin. The agreement with Mr. Davin was to do the work for the Leader Company, Limited. It was merely a verbal suggestion, verbally assented to, and verbally renounced. At no time did it bind the Leader Company to do the work.

To the numbered particulars of the explanation furnished the Minister I may reply:—

- (1.) Nothing.
- (2.) do
- (3.) do but think it would not bear investigation.
- (4.) That the statement that the Lieut. Governor had no notice of the terms or fact of sale of the *Leader* prior to the printing of the Reports, is not only a quibble but a false statement, in proof of which look at No. (8). The widest public notice was given that there was a sale, and that such sale was complete and unreserved by newspaper advertisement at and after the time of sale and by Mr. Davin in public speeches, and otherwise.

(5.) That the answer to No. (4) applies.

(6.) That when Mr. Hamilton came to the *Leader* office he definitely asked me to give him a tender for the printing. He did not ask me to print the reports at the old rates. I distinctly recollect that he said the book would be a large one, urging such reasons as an inducement for giving a low rate. I cordially assent to the statement that 'Mr. Hamilton had no notice of the agreement between the Leader Company, Limited, and myself.' This is sufficient to disprove the assumption that I made tender on the understanding that I was to credit the Lieut. Governor with \$175, as a matter of fact no agreement existed between the Leader Company, Limited, and myself. Mr. Davin and I had a purely private conversation which in no way pertained to the character of an agreement or contract.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

No. (8) gives a distorted version of what occurred. My understanding with Mr. Davin was that the work should be done by the Leader Company for him. If such understanding had been carried out there would have been no contract between the Leader Company and the Lieut. Governor. The contract would have been between the Leader Company and Mr. Davin for Leader Company, Limited.

If I had made tender to Mr. Hamilton on the alleged understanding, I should have secured an estimate of the total number of pages in the book, and named a rate per page that would have made the total price \$175 lower than the total price at the rate of \$1.85.

(8.) If Mr. Davin informed the Lieut. Governor that I would credit the latter with \$175 *he did so without warrant from me.* Our understanding was a matter between Mr. Davin and myself and it was not carried out. But even if Mr. Davin gave the Lieut. Governor such information in good faith, he was in duty bound to have further informed the Lieut. Governor that I would not credit \$175 because before the work was begun, I notified Mr. Davin that his suggestion to me would not be carried out. Mr. Davin's reply to my notification was that it was of no consequence to him. The Leader Company did not do the work upon any understanding except the plain contract with the Lieut. Governor made through Mr. Hamilton. Between Mr. Hamilton or the Lieut. Governor and myself there was no understanding, agreement or other condition to affect the tender. The contract made by the Leader Company with the Lieut. Governor did not bind the Leader Company to do the work on any conditions but those named in the tender. I submit that neither agreement nor disagreement with Mr. Davin can affect the force of the contract. Reverting to paragraph 2 of your letter I may say the tender was precisely as it reads '\$1.85 per page.' There was no guarantee that the book should be 140 pages, 40 pp., or 540 pp. If the book had made only 75 pp. how could I have credited the Lieut. Governor with \$175?

My understanding of what Mr. Davin wanted to arrange was that he wished the Leader Company to take a sub-contract. Any arrangement made by me with him was in no sense binding, even with him. The fact is that Mr. Davin virtually asked me to present him with \$175. At the time he spoke I was not unwilling, but he was not quite ready to take the present. Before he got ready I told him that I would not make it. Is the Government of Canada going to force me, after all, to make the present? Aside from technicalities there is a question of justice involved.

I am yours obediently,

WALTER SCOTT.

EXHIBIT No. 11.

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,  
REGINA, N. W. T. 21st May, 1897.

JAS. A. SMART, Esq.,  
Deputy Minister of the Interior,  
Ottawa, Ont.

SIR,—I am directed by His Honour the Lieutenant Governor to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 12th instant inclosing copy of correspondence having reference to the account presented by the Leader Company for \$259 in respect of printing reports of the Supreme Court of the North-west Territories.

I am to state in reply that since the question arose in regard to this account the matter has been in the hands of Mr. Rimmer, legal adviser to His Honour, and I am to forward you the inclosed statement of Mr. Rimmer's view of the position as now prepared by him for submission to you.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

R. B. GORDON,  
Secretary to Lieutenant Governor.



APPENDIX No. 2h

## EXHIBIT No. 12.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
OTTAWA, 9th June, 1897.WALTER SCOTT, Esq.,  
Manager, The Leader Co.,  
Regina, Assa.

SIR,—In compliance with the request with which you closed your letter of the 1st instant to the Minister, inquiry has been made with regard to the subject of that letter and of its stated inclosures, namely:—Your claim under a tender, dated the 14th December, 1895, and addressed to Mr. W. C. Hamilton, Regina, to print 500 copies of No. 1 of Vol. 2 of the North-west Territories Law Reports, at \$1.85, for 140 pages, or a total of \$259.

I have the honour to inform you that according to the explanation which has been given to the Minister of this matter, it appears that you made this tender with full knowledge of the payment of \$175, which had been made to Mr. Davin as manager of 'The Leader Company, Limited,' and upon the understanding that a credit for that amount was to be made if the tender to print the 500 copies for \$259 was accepted.

The particulars of the transaction as they have been submitted to the Minister are as follows:—

(1) That all reports of the Supreme Court of the North-west Territories had been printed, prior to Vol. 2 No. 1, by the Leader Company, Limited, a company incorporated under the Companies Ordinance.

(2) That on the 12th December, 1894, the Lieutenant Governor made an advance to the Leader Company, Limited, of \$175, on account of printing the Law Reports for 1894, upon an express agreement by Mr. Davin, the then manager of the Leader Company, Limited, to print the reports at the rate at which previous reports had been printed; and that at the time of payment it was expected that the reports would be ready to leave the hands of the reporter in a very short time, if they were not then complete.

(3) That the reports for 1894 were afterwards ascertained by the reporter to be insufficient to comprise one volume, and that it became necessary to incorporate reports for June term, 1895; thus necessarily causing delay in publication, the copy for the printer only leaving the reporter's hands about June, 1896.

(4) That in August, 1895, the Leader Company, Limited, sold its plant and good will to you, and that although you have since carried on business under the style of the 'Leader Company,' the Lieutenant Governor had no notice of the terms of the sale prior to the printing of the reports.

(5) That the *Leader* newspaper was before the sale and since has continued to be published from a building which now bears only the sign *Leader*, 'The *Leader* immense circulation,' and the words 'The Leader Company' built into the front of the building; that by merely dropping the word 'Limited' you do not identify yourself from the Company, Limited, as the company did not adhere to the requirements of the Ordinance with regard to the use of the word; and that in adhering to the old name and the old premises you appeared desirous of all the benefit which might accrue from the old connection.

(6) That in December, 1896, Mr. Hamilton, the court reporter, went to the *Leader* office, and seeing you, said: 'I suppose you will print the reports at the old rate,' or words to that effect; that you offered to let him have quotations later in the day; and that Mr. Hamilton had no notice of the agreement between the Leader Company, Limited, and yourself.

(7) That it is admitted by you that in December, 1895, you had an interview with Mr. Davin, who admitted the payment of \$175, and suggested to you that since there was money in printing the reports, you had better do the work, giving credit for \$175 and thus maintain the connection; and that it is admitted also by you that you verbally

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

assented to this ; and that you made the tender of December 14, 1895, with the intention of crediting the Lieutenant Governor with \$175.

(8) And finally that the Lieutenant Governor was informed by Mr. Davin verbally that the reports would be printed by you, and that you would give credit for \$175.

I have therefore to say to you that, assuming the foregoing statements to be correct, a balance of \$84 is all that appears to be unpaid at this date of the account of \$259. Any disagreement that may have arisen between Mr. Davin and yourself with regard to this claim cannot affect the agreement upon which the acceptance of the tender in question was based.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

JAS. A. SMART,

Deputy of the Minister of the Interior.

EXHIBIT No. 13.

REGINA, N.W.T., CANADA,

December 23, 1897.

N. F. DAVIN, Esq.

Regina.

MY DEAR SIR,—As you have withdrawn the words used by you in the House of Commons to effect that I had been guilty of a dishonourable transaction, which words gave rise to the words used in an article in the *Leader* of October 15, 1896, which might be construed to mean that you through the Leader Company, Limited, had been guilty of cheating and boodling, I cheerfully withdraw those words, and any such meaning which might attach or be attached to them.

Yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT.

EXHIBIT No. 14.

REGINA, N.W.T., December 23, 1897.

WALTER SCOTT, Esq.

MY DEAR SIR,—As I understand that the only reason why you decline to retract the charge of boodler and cheat is that I stated in the House that you were guilty of the most dishonourable act in the history of human infamy. Certainly at a time like this especially, that will not stand in the way of a settlement, and as I told you the words were used impulsively, and I gladly withdraw them.

Yours truly,

N. F. DAVIN.

EXHIBIT No. 15.

(From 'The Leader,' Regina, N.W.T., October 15, 1896.)

THE COWARDLY SLANDERS OF A PRETENTED HONOURABLE MAN.

In the House of Commons on September 21, in a speech upon the 'Salary Grab,' Mr. Davin interjected the following :—

'Here is an extract from an article from the pen of a gentleman who signed the strongest agreement that could be signed, and who got value for it ; who signed an

## APPENDIX No. 2h

agreement to give his paper for three years as an organ of the Conservative party, and he got solid consideration for it. That gentleman, Sir,—inspired by whom? By somebody up there, no doubt; guaranteed by whom? By somebody up there, no doubt; and on the eve of an election, three weeks before the election, he left me without an organ, turned my own guns against me.'

Again on September 30, in his place in the Parliament of Canada, N.F. Davin manufactured an occasion to refer to the matter:—

'There is a paper almost bitterly opposed to me in the North-west Territories, namely, *The Regina Leader*. There is no man in the North-west so opposed to me as the gentleman who now edits the paper, which he purchased from me, with a strong clause in the contract that he would support me. Hon. gentleman laugh, but it is one of the most dishonourable transactions in the history of human infamy.

'Mr. DAVIES—How about an immoral consideration invalidating the contract?'

'Mr. DAVIN—There was no consideration invalidating it. If it went into a court of justice, I could get damages, but not much use getting damages when you cannot collect them.'

Years ago the agrarian troubles in Ireland developed a species of assassin termed the 'hedger,' whose name was won by his habit of shooting the enemy from behind the shelter of a hedge. A distinguished colleague once referred to Mr. Davin as a 'political hedger,' in the sense that his political tactics bore resemblance to the tactics of the Irish hedge-row assassin. Did Mr. Davin ever do anything to earn the opprobrious title? The above quotations from his speeches are the incontrovertible answer. The member on the floor of parliament is privileged and protected in his speech. He can say with impunity in parliament what would land him in jail if said out of parliament. The man who will abuse the privilege of parliamentary protection to libel and malign another, is a coward of depraved pattern. When the privilege is abused in respect of one not also on the floor of parliament to defend himself, the coward of the lowest type is indicated. Even if the references made by Mr. Davin were strictly and categorically true, his making them in that place was execrable, because (1) they in no sense affected the business of the nation, which members are paid to consider, and (2) being made in that place, the references were distributed over the whole country more thoroughly than any mitigating defence could possibly be distributed. But when, as is well known to the people of the North-west, the references were, both in letter and spirit, steeped in the rankest falsity, it would seem that the appellation of 'hedge-row assassin' is almost too mild to adequately depict the character of this cowardly slanderer.

That the manager of this paper in purchasing the business from Mr. Davin ill-advisedly gave an agreement to support him for a term, is true. But the manager of this paper was not a chattel to be pulled and twisted like, and by, a jumping-jack. Therefore, certain conditions incident to this support were bound to have been presumed. As a fact we did not conclude to support Mr. Davin until we had received assurances from himself, and otherwise, of his intended course on the chief political questions then in the public mind. After we concluded that we could with honour and consistency support his intended action, we consented, at his solicitation, to negotiate for the purchase of his paper;—that is, there being no bar to supporting him, we consented to take the paper at a price afterwards agreed upon, but not to give any bond to support him. The idea of taking and giving an agreement for support was never broached until the price had been fixed and the bargain made. At that juncture Mr. Davin's friends stepped in, and in face of their opposition, Mr. Davin did not have the manliness or honour to complete the bargain he had made. They contended for an agreement of support. We refused to give it. Mr. Davin urged that the agreement would pacify his friends, and that so soon as the deal was completed it might be, so far as he was concerned, considered non-existent. Influenced partly by this and partly by our own eventual reasoning that as we were going to support Mr. Davin in any case, the matter of an agreement was reasonably inconsequential, excepting as public knowledge of it would tend to injure the paper's influence, we gave the agreement. The fact of its existence was not by us believed to be intended by Mr. Davin to influence the paper's course. We had his word for that. And it did not influence our writings in

the faintest degree—a fact Mr. Davin himself will be the first to substantiate. The spirit of the agreement was that the *Leader* should support Mr. Davin in opposition to remedial legislation and in his contentions for the benefit of the North-west. Then who was the traitor? Did the *Leader's* withdrawal of support from Mr. Davin lead him to betray himself and his constituents on the remedial question? or did that betrayal lead to the withdrawal of the *Leader's* support from him? That is the question in a nutshell. Answer it and you have the traitor.

To refute the calumny that we 'got solid consideration' to support Mr. Davin, there is abundant evidence. The only 'consideration' he could have given was to sell the paper for less than its value. Did he do that? Not at all. He got more than he had ever been offered for it before. Six months prior to the actual date of transfer, Mr. Davin made sale to us, signed and sealed, for \$1,000 less than we finally paid him, and no word about support in that agreement. Let us state that again: In April, 1895, Mr. Davin made written bargain to sell to us the *Leader*, signed by himself in presence of Norman Mackenzie, Advocate. In that contract there was no mention of support; and the price in that contract was one thousand dollars less than he got in the next August. Does this not disprove his assertion that we 'got solid consideration' in our later bargain, to support him? A natural query is, Why was not the April bargain carried out? Ah! That's another story which, if cleared up, might reveal another phase of the character of this most honourable Nicholas Flood Davin. He makes a pretty spectacle as a lecturer upon the moral obligation of contracts. We took N. F. Davin's signature for security, and on the strength of it withdrew from a fairly remunerative connection in another Regina newspaper. He talks of not being able to get damages. What damages did he offer for his broken April contract? He refused to complete his bargain. Why? On the excuse that he had made a bargain that he was not entitled to make. On the excuse that he did not control the *Leader* stock, and that the shareholders would not let him sell. If his excuse was true he was a fool. If it was untrue he was a knave. The probability is that he was both fool and knave. When the Leader Company, Limited, was formed, its purpose was a cheat, to enable Mr. Davin to earn government money under cover of a company. He held all but \$40 or \$50 worth of the stock. He controlled the stock. In April, 1895, he made the excuse for breaking his bargain, that he had parted with a majority of his stock. Well, perhaps he had. We don't know. His solicitors told us the stock was held in distant parts of the world, Ireland or Persia. Perhaps it was. We don't know. They said it would take weeks or months to communicate and get consent to sell. Perhaps it would. What we do know is that on the 15th August we met Mr. Davin after his return from Ottawa. We asked him if there was any progress. He said, No; consent had not been obtained, and there seemed no prospect that it would be obtained. Then we told him, if he did not obtain consent in two days we would start a third office in Regina, and we were able to convince him that we were talking business. And we know that he appeared to forget all about the stockholders in Ireland or Arabia, and on the 20th of August, five days later, he sold, and took oath that all the stockholders had agreed to sell. We are not alone in entertaining the suspicion that his excuse for breaking his April bargain was a deliberate lie—a miserable subterfuge—the trumped-up excuse of a commercial and moral coward. But that does not exhaust our proof that no 'solid consideration' was involved in our agreement to support him. If Mr. Davin did take less for his paper on that account, say \$1,000 or \$2,000 less, would it not be a fact that he thereby retained an interest of \$1,000 or \$2,000 in the paper? Certainly. What did he say on the floor of Parliament, and upon his oath as a Member, at last winter's session? This is what he said:

'I regret greatly to say that before the articles appeared, I had alienated every farthing of interest I had in the *Leader*; I have not the least interest in that paper at present.'

Upon his responsibility as a Member, Mr. Davin said this. What more need be said? The man tells so many lies that he loses track of them. In April, and again in August, 1895, he said he did not own the *Leader*—he was only a minority stock holder. He goes to Parliament and tells that he owned the paper, saying 'he bought it from

## APPENDIX No. 2h

me.' Last year he tells that he had no interest in the paper; this year he says he had a substantial interest in it. The man is as much a failure in scientific lying as in scientific protection.

'On the eve of an election, three weeks before an election, he left me without an organ, turned my own guns against me.' His own guns, notice! These were the guns he had not a farthing's interest in. By what right does he term them his guns? This reference is so grossly false as scarcely to require refutation. The scoundrel has not even the virtue of gratitude to offset his vices. Although his agreement for support was valueless—'not worth the paper it was written on,' both Regina and Winnipeg lawyers termed it—what course did we take when we found we could not support Mr. Davin in his election? We offered him the paper back for the money paid him. Was that offer not fair and generous enough? It was certainly with a very great sense of sacrifice that we made it. He still laboured under the delusion that the agreement was binding, and that he could sue if it was broken; and he refused to take the paper back. He wished to use force to make us write contrary to conviction and conscience. When he took that stand, we told him that neither a thousand Davins, a thousand agreements, nor the inducement of a thousand newspapers could throttle us in that fashion. Even after that what did we do? We gave—yes, donated, for it cost them nothing but the salary of their editor—the paper to his friends for six weeks to be used as an organ for Davin. In the interim he had written his friends that if they could make an arrangement to get the paper's support through the election, he would be willing to void the 'agreement.' We saw this letter, and further, we have his agents' signatures to the fact of the letter. And still he has the brazen dishonesty to tell Parliament that he has a legal and moral claim for damages. The man has not wit enough for a clever rogue.

Mr. Davin says he has a good claim for damages. Why does he not sue and get judgment? Ah! 'Not much use in getting damages when you cannot collect them.' That is the reference of a malignant libeller—made with impunity because of the privileges of Parliament. Well, let it pass. It is as impotent in its intended effect of depreciating our credit as are the statements of this erratic mountebank in any other regard. We are not going to boast of possessions. Truth to tell, they are meagre enough; but whatever they are, we have come by them honestly. If our ability to pay damages is poorer than Mr. Davin's, it is possibly due to the fact that we have never, like The Leader Co. (Ltd.), which was Mr. Davin's name as a contracting printer, stooped to that truckling to a Government which would enable us, like that cheat, to play the part of a boddler and get our clutches, like it, on public moneys without giving value. If the inference in the foregoing sentence is disregarded by Mr. Davin on the plea that he would be unable to collect damages, the plea might pass in Parliament, but we have sufficient confidence in our own credit to believe that the plea will not pass with the people of West Assiniboia, whose 'independent' representative Mr. Davin, the political hedger, has long pretended to be.

## EXHIBIT No. 16.

REGINA, N.W.T., Feb. 15, 1897.

The Hon. HUGH RICHARDSON,  
Administrator of the Government  
of the North-west Territories.

SIR,—I have the honour to notify you, as I notified at the time, His Honour Lieutenant Governor Mackintosh, Mr. R. B. Gordon and Mr. W. C. Hamilton, Q.C., the reporter, that, having as managing director of the Leader Company, Limited, disposed of the plant and newspaper of the said company, to Mr. Walter Scott, I, on behalf of the company contracted with the said Scott to print the reports of the Supreme Court of the North-west Territories, and to credit the Lieutenant Governor with \$175 advanced by him to the company on the printing of these reports, which reports though they were practically ready at the time were, for some reason delayed in Mr. Hamilton's

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

hands. The reports are now, as I am informed, about to be delivered, the work having been done for some time, save the index, which Mr. Hamilton had not ready. It is necessary for me to thus notify you, as you will no doubt be called on to sign cheques for this and similar charges.

I have the honour to be, sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
NICHS. FLOOD DAVIN,  
Managing Director  
Leader Company (Limited).

## EXHIBIT No. 17.

Proposition :

Mr. Davin to retract statement made by him in the House of Commons to effect that 'Scott was guilty of the most dishonourable transaction in the history of human infamy.'

MY DEAR SIR,—As I understand the only reason why you decline to retract the charge of boodler and cheat is, that I stated in the House what is on the other side, certainly, at a time like this especially, that will not stand in the way of settlement, and as I told you the words were used impulsively and I gladly withdraw them.

## EXHIBIT No. 18.

COPY OF TENDER SUBMITTED AND ACCEPTED.

December 14, 1895.

W. C. HAMILTON, Esq.,  
Regina.

DEAR SIR,—We are prepared to print complete volume of N.W.T. Law Reports for \$1.85 per page, in same type and style as single volumes have been printed heretofore—500 copies.

Yours truly,  
WALTER SCOTT,  
Mgr. the Leader Co.

## EXHIBIT No. 19.

REGINA, N.W.T., August 14, 1897.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Q.C.,  
Barrister, Notary Public, &c.

Memorandum.

It is agreed that the election petition McDougall vs. Davin be withdrawn by McDougall, each party paying his own costs.

Also that the civil suit in Supreme Court—Davin vs. Scott be withdrawn and discontinued, each party paying his own costs, except that Scott refund the costs of plaintiff's motion to strike out particulars.

H. A. ROBSON,  
for John McDougall & W. Scott.

## APPENDIX No. 2i.

COMMITTEE ROOM,

THURSDAY, 12th July, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts beg leave to present the following as their Twelfth Report:—

Your Committee have had under consideration a certain item of \$400 paid to the Leader Company, Limited, or to N. F. Davin, M.P., in 1895, 'for advertising *re* immigration in connection with the North-west Territories Exhibition,' and referred to in a Return to an Order of the House of Commons dated the 12th February, 1900, for a statement of all sums paid to the Leader Company, Limited, of Regina, N.W.T., or to N. F. Davin, M.P., managing director of said Company, in the years 1894 and 1895, showing the services for which such sums were paid, etc. (which Return was referred to your Committee on the 13th March, 1900), and in connection with said item, your Committee have examined witnesses under oath, and for the information of the House, report herewith the evidence given by such witnesses and the exhibits filed during their examination.

All which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. FRASER,  
Chairman.





# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
WITNESSES :	
Mr. Scott.....	63
Mr. Fortier.....	63, 79
Mr. Gordon.....	75
Mr. Davin.....	79, 82
Mr. Badgley.....	81
Auditor-General.....	95



## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

REFERRED TO IN THE TWELFTH REPORT OF THE SELECT STANDING  
COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
May 21st, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. FLINT presiding, in the absence of the Chairman.

WALTER SCOTT, called, sworn and examined :—

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Mr. Scott, you purchased the Regina *Leader* in August, 1894?—A. 1895.

Q. August, 1895. What was the circulation of the Regina *Leader* at that time?

—A. In the neighbourhood of 1,800 copies weekly.

Q. Circulated where; where is its circulation?—A. Chiefly in the Territories.

Q. When you say that, how much would there be outside of the Territories?—

A. There might be 100 or 125 copies go out of the Territories.

Q. Into what provinces principally?—A. Scattered all over.

Q. Would some go to Manitoba?—A. Some would go to Manitoba, probably some would go to every province in the Dominion.

Q. There is a card, headed 'The *Leader*, Regina, North-west Territories, Canada.'

Do you know anything about that?—A. That was the Leader Company, Limited, schedule of advertising rates.

Q. Their schedule of advertising rates when you took hold of it? And you found it where?—A. In the office.

Q. In the office? (Card put in and marked Exhibit 1.)

Witness discharged.

LOFTUS MORTON FORTIER, called, sworn and examined :—

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. What is your name?—A. Loftus Morton Fortier.

Q. Mr. Fortier, what is your position?—A. I am clerk of the Immigration Branch, Department of the Interior.

Q. Now, will you take this file of papers. Is that a copy, is that a file from the Department?—A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Fortier, there was some \$400 sent to Mr. Mackintosh, the Lieut. Governor of the North west Territories, for certain advertising in connection with the territorial exhibition held at Regina in the year 1895?—A. Yes.

Q. Turn to the letter of the 6th April, first, that is the first intimation or first record which you have of this payment?—A. Yes, the letter dated 6th April, 1895.

Q. Who is that signed by?—A. Signed by Mr. Burgess.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Who was Mr. Burgess?—A. Deputy Minister of the Interior.

Q. Is he alive now?—A. No, he is dead.

Q. Now follow me as I read this letter :

‘ OTTAWA, April 6, 1895.

‘ MY DEAR GOVERNOR MACKINTOSH,—In view of the importance of the approaching North-west Exhibition to our immigration interests the Minister of the Interior has decided that it would be a good thing if the *Regina Leader* would bring out an issue which would be devoted almost exclusively to advertising the exhibition and the advantages of the North-west as a field for settlement. Assuming that this will be agreed to we are preparing to forward to you some special advertisements, which we would like to have appear in such an issue, and as the Minister is willing to contribute to the cost of the undertaking to the extent of \$400, I am causing to be sent to you a cheque for that amount to be applied in the manner indicated.’

That letter is signed by Mr. Burgess and directed to His Honour Lieut. Governor Mackintosh, Regina, N.W.T. ? (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 2)—A. Yes.

Q. Then I see the next is a memo. to the accountant :—‘ Please issue cheque to his Honour Lieut. Governor Mackintosh for \$400, to be applied in payment for a special issue of the *Regina Leader* advertising the North-west Territories Exhibition and the advantages of the country as a field for settlement. Who is that signed by ? (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 3)—A. Signed by me.

Q. Then I see the next is :

‘ OTTAWA, April 8, 1895.

‘ To A. M. BURGESS, Esq.,

‘ Deputy Minister of the Interior.

‘ This is going out of the usual custom for advertising accounts, which are generally paid when rendered ; but this being an immigration matter does not require the Queen’s Printer’s certificate, and I presume this cheque is issued as an advance on account. J. A. Pinard.’ Who is he ? (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 4)—A. Late accountant of the Department.

Q. Is he alive?—A. No, he is dead.

Q. Then I see the next is dated April 9, to His Honour Lieut. Governor Mackintosh, Regina :

‘ SIR,—I am directed to inclose to you cheque No. 5959 in your favour, for \$400 in payment of your account against this department, dated the \_\_\_\_\_ for a special issue of the *Regina Leader* advertising the North-west Territories Exhibition, etc., as per departmental letter of the 6th inst. Please return here the accompanying form of voucher after it has been duly signed by you and by a witness to your signature.’ That is signed by Lyndwode Pereira ? (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 5)—A. Yes.

Q. These letters apparently were sent to the Lieut. Governor of the North-west Territories?—A. Yes, our record shows they were sent.

Memo. from C. W. Badgley to Mr. Fortier, dated April 9, 1895. (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 6.)

Q. Then I find here on April 12, the next letter :

‘ REGINA, April 12, 1895.

‘ SIR,—Pursuant to your recent letter, in connection with the special number of the *Regina Leader*, to contain certain articles and advertisements dealing with the subject of immigration and the territorial exhibition, I am directed by His Honour the Lieut. Governor, to acknowledge the contribution of \$400 received by His Honour towards such publication, and as a portion of the matter has already been published His Honour has arranged with the *Regina Leader* Company to produce it, with such other matter as the Department of the Interior approved of. Would you then kindly forward the material, and by this means expedite the issue, as the circulation of a few hundred copies in Nabaska, Kansas, Dakota and Washington would be of service prior to the publication of our territorial prize list. Signed R. B. Gordon.’ That was received in response to

## APPENDIX No. 2i

that letter of April 6 by the department? (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 7.)—  
A. Yes.

Q. The next I find is :

‘OTTAWA, April 16, 1895.

‘SIR,—Referring to the recent correspondence between His Honour the Lieut. Governor and the Deputy Minister of the Interior, regarding the proposed special issue of the *Regina Leader*, I am directed to ask you to convey to His Honour the inclosed copies of letters and advertisements for insertion in such special issue.’ Signed by Lyndwode Pereira and addressed to the Lieut. Governor’s Private Secretary ; that is the next? (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 8.)—A. Yes.

Q. Then I find on April 23, the same month, this letter :

‘SIR,—Referring to my letter of the 16th inst., I have to request that you will see that 500 copies of the special issue of the *Regina Leader* are supplied to the Department for distribution.’ Signed by Pereira to R. B. Gordon, secretary to the Lieut. Governor of the North-west Territories. (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 9.) That apparently was a letter written by Mr. Pereira to the secretary of the Lieut. Governor, Mr. Gordon, asking that 500 copies of the special issue was to be forwarded to the department here?—A. Yes, signed by him

Q. Now, going back, Mr. Fortier, to the letter of April 6th, in which apparently this \$400 were sent out to Mr. Mackintosh to be handed over to the *Regina Leader*, do you know what the arrangement or bargain was?—A. No, nothing outside of what is stated in this letter.

Q. Well, what is that?—A. Shall I read it?

Q. First, do you know was there a contract made?—A. I know nothing about that. I may say I prepared this letter, dictated on instructions of the Deputy Minister, and it embodies my understanding of the contract.

Q. And afterwards signed by him?—A. Afterwards signed by the Deputy Minister.

Q. So you have no doubt it was correct?—A. No doubt whatever.

Q. And it was about the special issue which was to be devoted exclusively to advertising the territorial exhibition?—A. Yes.

Q. Which was to be held that Fall in the Territories?—A. Yes.

Q. Then you have no doubt about that?—A. No doubt whatever.

Q. Then, Mr. Fortier, in accordance with that on the same date—you signed the document of April 6th? (Exhibit 3.)?—A. Yes.

Q. Which states as I have already read—the second letter—‘please issue cheque to His Honour Lieut. Governor Mackintosh for \$400, to be applied in payment for a special issue of the *Regina Leader*’?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, have you any doubt as to whether or not what that \$400 was advanced for?—A. None whatever, advanced for the purpose stated in this memo.

Q. And that is for what?—A. ‘To be applied in payment for a special issue of the *Regina Leader*.’

Q. Then I see on the 8th April—(Exhibit No. 4)—that the idea of getting out that special issue was for the purpose—being an immigration matter, that it was an immigration matter?—A. Exactly.

Q. What was the object of the special issue?—A. As to that, as I understood the Deputy Minister, it was expected that some people would be attracted to this exhibition from the United States, or those neighbourhoods in the United States in which we—

Q. But you hardly seem to grasp my question. If you turn back to the letter of April the 6th, does not it clearly state ‘in view of the importance of the approaching North-west exhibition to our immigration interests.’ Does that give you any idea what the publishing of the special issue was expected to do?—A. I don’t think I would be right in saying anything beyond the letters.

Q. I am not asking you to do that?—A. Beyond my instructions.

Q. Your instructions were that this was in connection with immigration?—A. Yes, certainly.

Q. To induce immigration into the North-west Territory?—A. Yes.

Q. That is what I wanted to get at. Then, do you ever remember seeing the special issue?—A. No.

Q. Then, is Pereira alive?—A. Yes.

Q. Then, as I have already read, the letter of April 9th, in which he speaks of '\$400 for a special issue of the Regina Leader advertising the North-west Territories Exhibition and so forth as per departmental letter of the 6th instant'?—A. You will notice that is a printed form. Mr. Pereira never saw that.

Q. The name is printed but the time and the words I have quoted are in writing?—A. That would emanate from the Accountant's Branch.

Q. The formal part of the letter is also in printing, but the words '\$400 for a special issue of the Regina Leader advertising the North-west Territories exhibition and so forth as per departmental letter of the 6th instant' is in writing?—A. Yes.

Q. Whose writing is that in?—A. Some clerk in the Accountant's Branch, it would be copied in by the clerk who drew the check.

Q. Then, Mr. Fortier, in the letter of the 23rd of April (*Exhibit No. 9*) that is not a printed letter but a typewritten letter?—A. A letter dictated by me.

Q. A letter dictated by you which I have already read, in which you say 'I have to request that you will see that 500 copies of the special issue of the Regina Leader are supplied to the department for distribution.' Why, under whose instruction was that written?—A. I did that on my own responsibility.

Q. Why?—A. Because I wished to have this advertising matter for distribution.

Q. Where?—A. Here.

Q. You wanted to have the 500 copies of the special issue?—Yes.

Q. So that in view of the letters I have already read there can be no possible doubt but that the arrangement was that there was to be a special issue as per the letters, and \$100 was advanced before anything was done? (No answer.)

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. If you mean an arrangement with the Regina Leader Company, this gentleman cannot tell us any more about it than you. But if you mean instructions from the department you can speak of that. I would like Mr. Fortier for you to remember when you speak of the arrangement (to give it some meaning) to state if you mean under instructions from the department?

(No answer.)

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Under the instructions which apparently you have received, and from the letters of the Deputy Minister, and from what was done subsequently, you have not any doubt in your mind as to the arrangement that there was to be a special issue of the Regina Leader. You haven't any doubt as to that, have you, Mr. Fortier?

Question objected to by Mr. Powell.

Question allowed.

Q. Will you answer that, Mr. Fortier, please, The chairman has directed that I can be answered.

A. I certainly understood there was to be a special issue of the Regina Leader.

Q. And the documents bear that out?—A. Certainly.

Q. When you wrote to Mr. Gordon on April 23, 1895, asking that 500 copies of the special issue of the Regina Leader be supplied, did you receive any answer that you know to that letter?—A. No.

Q. The files don't show any answer?—A. The files don't show any answer.

Q. Then, Mr. Fortier, this \$500, this is the check No. 5959, \$400 which was issued in accordance with these letters, and instructions?—A. I never saw the check before.

Q. You would not issue the check?—A. No.

Q. That is the Interior Departmental check?—A. Yes.

Q. Go back to your letter, your own letter I think.—A. That is the letter covering the check.

APPENDIX No. 2i

By Mr. Powell :

Q. Is it in favour of Mr. Mackintosh?—A. Yes, I will read it.

By Mr. Cowan :

Q. No. 5959?—A. No doubt that is the same number that is mentioned in the letter.

Q. The same date?—A. The same date and the same amount.

Q. Check No. 5959, Department of the Interior, Ottawa, April 9. Pay to the order of His Honour the Lieut. Governor, C. H. Mackintosh, the sum of \$400, payment on demand on account of advertising *re* immigration in connection with the North-west Territories exhibition. J. A. Pinard, Accountant, and signed?—A. A. M. Burgess.

Q. Who was your Deputy Minister.—A. Yes.

Q. Then I see that on the back is 'C. H. Mackintosh' and 'Leader Company, Limited, per N. F. Davin, Managing Director'?—A. That is there; I don't identify these signatures.

Q. And this was paid, you will observe by the stamp on it, on what day?—A. 'April 13, 1895, Bank of Montreal, Regina.'

Q. Paid at the Bank of Montreal, Regina, on April 13th, 1895. Now, Mr. Fortier, will you pass on then to the next item. Your next memorandum is dated Ottawa, 18th November, 1895, to the accountant: 'The auditor wants the particulars of the Regina *Leader* account for which cheque was issued for \$400. You will find a copy of the account herewith.' (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 13. Another copy of the same filed and marked as Exhibit No. 14.) Now, that is a copy of the account rendered in accordance therewith? (Filed and marked as Exhibit 15.) (Exhibits Nos. 10, 11 and 12 were put in and marked without being mentioned here in the evidence.)—A. Yes.

Q. Now, I see this cheque was paid on the 13th day of April, and I see in this account the first item charged is May 16th?—A. Yes.

Q. And then there is an account running from that until August 15th?—A. Yes.

Q. Then the first item in this account is on May 16th, and the money was advanced on April 13th, for a special issue. Now, from the account rendered was there any special issue issued at all?—A. No, there is no special issue charged there.

Q. There is no special issue charged in the account? This exhibition was being held in Regina, was it not?—A. Yes.

Q. The *Leader* was published in the town of Regina?—A. Yes.

Q. The account which was rendered is as follows:—

May 16th.—To 1 col. 'The Great North-west Show' . . . . .	\$ 22 00
May 23rd.—To supplement, 'Calgary and the western country' . . . . .	107 00
May 30th.—To $\frac{3}{4}$ col. <i>re</i> attractions . . . . .	16 00
June 6th.—To $\frac{3}{4}$ <i>re</i> games, &c . . . . .	16 00
June 13th.—To $\frac{1}{3}$ col. showing it should be supported . . . . .	7 00
June 20th.—To $1\frac{1}{2}$ cols. bicycle attractions . . . . .	27 00
June 27th.—To $\frac{1}{4}$ col. races, &c . . . . .	7 00
June 27th.—To $\frac{3}{4}$ col. general advertisement . . . . .	16 00
July 4th.—To $\frac{1}{2}$ col. " . . . . .	10 50
July 11th.—To 3 cols. " . . . . .	64 00

Just let me ask you here, do you look after the immigration advertising at all, Mr. Fortier?—A. Well, speaking at that time, I did in a general way.

Q. Well, tell me, then, first, the rest of the account is this :—

July 18th.—To 1 col. general news advertisement	.....	\$22 00
July 25th.—To 3½ cols.	“ “	75 00
Aug. 8th.—To ½ col.	“ “	7 00
Aug. 15th.—To ½ col.	“ “	7 00
Total	.....	\$403 50
April 13th.—By cash	.....	400 00
Aug. 17th.—By allowance on account	.....	3 50

So that pays it, the \$400 cheque, don't it?—A. Yes. (Exhibit No. 15.)

Q. Now, Mr. Fortier, on looking over that I find it marked 'O. K., L. M. F.' Who is L. M. F.?—A. That is myself.

Q. Will you tell me, in view of that correspondence, in view of your own understanding that that was to be a special issue of the *Regina Leader* for circulation in Washington, Kansas, Nebraska, etc., in view of the fact that you were to have 500 copies of it here, and in view of the fact that it was for the purpose of enticing immigration into the North-west Territories, will you tell me how you came to O. K. that account from the *Leader*, showing games, bicycle races and attractions, in a newspaper circulated entirely in the district where you were going to bring settlers to; not in the district from which you were expecting settlers. Will you tell me why you O. K.'d that account?—A. My certificate on an account in that form 'O. K., L. M. F.' simply intimated to the accountant that this was an amount the Deputy Minister was prepared to accept, and for which, if a cheque had not already issued, he was prepared to sign a cheque.

Q. Then your duties were not to look into that account before it was O. K.'d, and to see whether or not the work as charged in the account was in accordance with the original contract?—A. My duty would require me to do that, and if I found any discrepancy between the original contract and the account, to draw the Deputy Minister's attention to it.

Q. I don't think you understand my question.

At the suggestion of Mr. Powell the question and answer were read over to the witness.

Q. Do you think that is correct, Mr. Fortier?—A. Yes, that is my recollection.

Q. I will go into this, because I want to be fair. In all this correspondence it says, 'a special issue of the *Regina Leader* to be issued,' for which that \$400 was a payment, does it not?—A. Yes.

Q. Then, when that account came before you, running on from May 16 up to August 17, showing horse races, bicycle attractions, and all the little things that a little country newspaper would print about an approaching country fair; when you saw all these things, did you think these were in accordance with a special issue?—A. No; I saw a discrepancy in it.

Q. Then why did you O. K. that account?—A. Because I was instructed by the Deputy Minister; he was prepared to accept it.

Q. And you are under the Deputy Minister?—A. Yes.

Q. And I suppose clerks under the Government do as they are told?—A. We always do as we are told.

Q. As a matter of fact, Mr. Fortier, though, if you had been left to your own judgment, if you had been dealing with your own funds, or with the funds of an employer who would be holding you responsible for the payment in accordance with contract, would you have O. K.'d that account?

Q. I am asking him if he had not been told to do it following his own judgment or using his own money, would he have initialed that account as O. K.?—A. No.

Q. You would not; I thought not. And now looking at it, you don't think that the account complies with the original contract do you?—A. No, it does not.

Q. Now, Mr. Fortier, have you ever looked at the *Regina Leader*? (No answer.)

The CHAIRMAN—I think 'contract' is too strong a word to use there.



## APPENDIX No. 21

By Mr. Cowan :

Q. Now, did you ever look over the Regina *Leader* and compare that account of the Regina *Leader* to see whether or not, even the items there, appeared in the Regina *Leader*?—A. No, I never did.

Q. So that you don't know what it really was?—A. No.

Q. Now, there on May the 16th the first item there, 'the great North-west Territories Exhibition,' he charges one column of the great North-west Territorial Exhibition \$22, does he not?—A. Yes.

Q. That is what the heading is, but over one half of that column is simply the prize list, is it not, showing the prize list in the wheat line?—A. I think I should have to read it to answer that.

Q. That is just why I am holding it up so you will see it. However, apparently, there is a column?—A. It is a column.

Q. And over one half of it is in that way?—A. Apparently so.

Q. Yes, apparently so. The next I see is May 23. Supplement Calgary and western countries, \$107. That is the supplement, is it not?—A. That is the supplement.

Q. Supplement to the Regina *Leader*, May 23, 1895, for which \$107 is charged, printed on one side. That is the supplement?—A. Yes, apparently.

Q. Now, you might have observed Mr. Fortier in his account that he charged at the rate of \$22 a column. The first column in this account is charged at \$22?—A. \$22, yes.

Q. And \$107 for this supplement of six columns. Did you ever go over that?—A. No.

Q. To see at what rate per column he was charging for that supplement or how that was made up at \$107?—A. No.

Q. You don't know how many columns?—A. No, that would require to be measured.

Q. Well, we will have to do that. Now, this next is June the 6th. I see, Mr. Fortier, three quarters of a column of games, \$16. I see a programme of sports to be held August the 5th, putting the 16 pound stone, first prize \$8, second prize \$5. Would you call that three quarters of a column?—A. It looks like it, yes.

Q. Look at it and see. Would you call that three-quarters or two-thirds?—A. Perhaps more like two-thirds.

Q. I should think so. Then he charges \$16 for that? Over half of the amount that is in there I see, is the prize list of the sports, or about one-half?—A. About one-half.

Q. Putting the 16-pound stone. Throwing the 16-pound hammer—first prize, \$8; second prize, \$5. Highland dance competition. Bagpipe competition. And even the rules to govern the games. Do you think that is an immigration advertisement?—A. Well, no.

Q. No, you don't think the poor settler, the poor outsider, would be particularly attracted by the Highland fling, throwing the heavy stone, and then the rules to govern the game. Would you? If it had been left to you you would never have paid out the money for that, would you?—A. No, I would not.

Q. Did you ever know it to be done before?—A. I could not say that one way or the other.

Q. Whose duty was it, Mr. Fortier, to see that the Government received value for the money which they had paid out, and that the work was in accordance with the original contract as shown by the written documents?—A. The Deputy Minister took that responsibility.

Q. And you were ministerial and merely ordered to do it?—A. Certainly.

Q. Now, in the original contract, who is that original contract signed by?—A. You mean this signature here; that is the signature of Mr. Burgess, the Deputy Minister at that time.

Q. This is the original as rendered to you, is it?—A. Yes.

Q. And I see, is the Leader Company Limited?—A. Yes.

Q. I see the next is the 20th, you see there the next is June 20?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, that is still headed: 'Why it should be supported,' isn't it, why the Exhibition should be supported, isn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. How much has he charged for that?—A. '1½ col. bicycle attractions;' nothing for anything else on that day, June 20.

Q. Nothing else?—A. '1½ col. bicycle attractions.'

Q. Bicycle attractions 1½ columns; now there is the article headed: 'Why it should be supported,' isn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. Starting off: 'In another column we publish the dates for the holding of the first Territorial Exhibition at Regina, the capital of the provisional districts of Alberta, Saskatchewan and Assinaboia,' isn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, after a third of the column is passed, it is headed: 'Bicycle races,' isn't it.—A. Yes.

Q. '1-mile novice, class A, first prize gold medal, second prize silver medal;' then it gives the races, doesn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. Then I see at the foot of the item, 'Committee reserves right to alter programme and postpone the races from day to day if necessary for fair weather;' you think there is anything that is there for immigration purposes?—A. Well, no.

Q. Now, I see that is only three-quarters of a column, probably a little better, isn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, I see over here the balance of that stuff which makes about 1½ columns, wouldn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. There is in addition to these 'bicycle attractions'—I want you to notice that apparently ends there, doesn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. With the committee reserve right to postpone races if the track is not in proper condition; then on another page there is some additional matter which is headed 'Exhibition odds and ends,' isn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. And in that he apparently makes some corrections? 'The official prize list of the Territorial Exhibition has been issued and copies distributed throughout the Dominion. Any person wishing for a copy should communicate with the Superintendent of Exhibits, Mr. J. K. Strachan, Regina. It will be seen that on page 70, clause 79, sections 1 and 2 appear identical. Section 1 is correct, but section 2 should read "Inter-provincial prize open to Manitoba. Best collection of grain, not less than six varieties, and two bushels of each variety exhibited by agricultural societies of Manitoba,"' and so forth, isn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. 'The only professional foot races during the Exhibition will be 100 yards.' 'Indian polo races are being arranged as well as Indian horse races.' 'A special attraction during Exhibition week will be a series of entertainments to be given on the Exhibition grounds under the auspices of the Ladies' Aid of Knox Church, in which several young ladies of Regina in appropriate costumes will represent the different countries of the world;' and that is charged for at the rate of \$22 a column?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you think that has anything to do with attracting immigration?—A. No, it is not very valuable.

Q. Isn't that whole thing what you would expect and would see every day in any little country paper about the fall fair?—A. It was that class.

Q. It is that class and is ordinary news?—A. That looks like news.

Q. Why, certainly, you have not any doubt about that?—A. No.

Q. Now, Mr. Fortier, I want you to look at the next, 'June 27, ¼ column races, etc.;' there is nothing there about races at all. Here is an advertisement signed 'R. B. Gordon, official secretary,' that is it. 'Consequent upon returns received from different parts as to the prospective attendance at the Territorial Exhibition, the council of the town of Regina has requested that canvas accommodation be provided on the grounds immediately adjoining the Exhibition Park,' for dining halls, booth privileges and other privileges; now that apparently is charged for because they charged 'June 27, ¼ column races, etc.;' there does not seem to be anything at all about it?

Mr. POWELL.—What difference if there is a quarter of a column.

## APPENDIX No. 2i

Mr. COWAN.—Is that the advertisement, Mr. Davin ?

Mr. DAVIN.—I do not know.

Q. This is signed R. B. Gordon ; now, I see, Mr. Fortier, that is for booth privileges and other privileges : ‘Tenders are also invited for all the other privileges on the Exhibition grounds. All offers for any of the above-mentioned services or privileges must be made in writing not later than twelve o’clock, noon, Tuesday 9th July’ ; has that anything to do with immigration at all ?—A. No.

Q. Then on June 27th on the same day, he got three-fourths of a column of general advertisement in which it says :—‘Why It Should Be Supported. In another column we publish the dates for the holding of the first Territorial Exhibition at Regina, the capital of the Provisional Districts. \* \* \* All the Postmasters in the Territories were requisitioned for information which they cheerfully accorded. All the station agents were similarly approached with the same results. The Senators, the M.P’s the M.L.A’s, the Mayors, Reeves and other municipal officers, the Secretary of every Agricultural Society became a general committee, while an Executive Board of reference was formed of leading agriculturists, horticulturists, farmers, stock raisers,’ and that sort of thing. Do you regard that as what you expected when you paid that \$400 ; this is not the sort of stuff you expected ?—A. No.

Q. That is the sort of stuff you see in country newspapers ?—A. Yes.

Q. As a matter of fact was there not some of that sort of stuff, or equal, in the Calgary Herald—I have the names of the papers here and may as well get them correct. Do you know that the Standard of Regina, Calgary Herald, the Edmonton Bulletin, the Moose Jaw Times, and the McLeod Gazette, all had a great deal of this same or at least a great deal of reading material on these same lines ?—A. No, I do not know that.

Q. Published all these prize lists, attractions, etc. ?—A. No.

Q. Although the Exhibition was not being held within two or three hundred miles of them ? (No answer.)

Q. Now, then on July 4, I see here, ‘Territorial Exhibition, why it should be supported ?’—A. Yes.

Q. Now, that is one-half column, a good half column too, is it not ?—A. Yes.

Q. \$10.50 is charged for that ?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know why he charges for one column on May 10, \$22, and when he comes down to charge for the half column he only charges at the rate of \$21. ?—A. No, I do not.

Q. You did not go into that matter at all, did you ?—A. No.

Q. Now, about half the articles charged for here, is reading matter, and then the rest is exhibition odds and ends, is it not ?—A. Yes.

Q. ‘The Governor of Michigan, the Hon. J. T. Rich, has signified his intention of being present at the Territorial Exhibition,’ has that anything to do with immigration or to draw people to the North-west ? Is that your idea of immigration purposes ?

Question objected to by Mr. Powell.

Question allowed.

A. I think with regard to that particular item, it might be valuable.

Q. That Governor Rich would be there ?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you think it would bring immigrants into that country ?—A. I think when the Governor went home he would be asked questions about the country.

Q. Now, we will pay for that.

Another item is ‘Lady Aberdeen will accompany His Excellency the Governor General in his visit to the territorial capital.’ ‘The express Companies have agreed to carry articles to the Exhibition at one fare both ways. That is, the regular rates will be charged to Regina and articles returned to the original point of shipment free upon certificate of the Secretary.’ You don’t expect settlers to be enticed by that ?—A. Nothing to do with it.

Q. Little odds and ends, that would be published by any little country paper that would support its town ?—A. Yes.

Q. Not as enterprising as the member for West Assiniboia, if it would not. The next is July 11. Why everything should be headed, ‘Why the Exhibition should be

supported' I don't know. Do you regard that as an immigration heading, is that the proper way to head a paper to draw immigration?—A. I think that would be in accordance with our order.

Q. I am not saying that it is not. I want your judgment if you were to write an article for the purpose of attracting immigration into the North-west Territories, and there was an agricultural show on, would you start out your article for the purpose of enticing immigration into the country, 'Why the Agricultural Show should be Supported?' (No answer.)

Mr. POWELL.—Mr. Cowan, you might ask if he did not send that out himself inspired by Burgess?

Q. Do you think you were?—A. No, I don't think so, I don't think so.

Q. Three columns charged at \$64, is it not?—A. Yes.

Q. Then I see that a column and a half of that is headed 'The Far North-west,' is it not?—A. Yes.

Q. And that is apparently a copy, is it not, of something from the *Mail and Empire*, is it not?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that an editorial from the *Mail and Empire* that starts out, 'At the last meeting of the directors of the Bank of Montreal the president spoke as follows: It behooves us, however, to put forth every possible effort in aid of the revival of prosperity. This it appears to me can well be done by encouraging the settlements of our vast practically unoccupied territory in the North-west Territories, for surely two or three hundred thousand is indeed a sparse population for a district capable of maintaining millions in comfort and independence.' That is speaking in complimentary terms of the North-west?—A. Yes.

Q. So apparently a column and a half of that is a report of the speech made by the president of the Bank of Montreal to the directors of the bank?—A. Yes.

Q. Does not every newspaper publish that sort of stuff as ordinary news? Then I see about half a column is headed 'Regina Turf Club Stake races.' Following are the entries for the Territorial and Exhibition Stakes, arranged by His Honour Lieut. Governor Mackintosh for the purpose of encouraging the breeding of good horses in the Territories. These races take place on August 6 and 7, the last two days of the Territorial Exhibition, and are under the able management of Regina's far famed Turf Club. 'Entries for stake races include the following: Exhibition stakes for two year olds; five furlongs, \$250, for horses foaled and owned in the North-west Territories. Mr. Lawson's Dazzle, b.f., by Derwentwater and Lady Barbara. Mr. Lawson's Lizzard, c.c., by Derwentwater and Lizzie. F. Ewan's Eagle Chief, c.c., by Eagle Plume, and Atholist. George Wentworth's Plumera, b.f., by Eagle Plume and Sangorce. D. H. Gillespie's Mineota, c.g., by Derwentwater and Unknown. F. Beckton's Picannany, c.c., by James Philips,' and so forth; there is about half a column goes on giving the entries, winding up with H. Telford's b.s. Twilight, by Scalper and Spinaway. There is one fifth of a column of that, is there not?—A. Yes.

Q. And this government was paying for that to induce immigration into that country, apparently?—A. Yes.

Q. And you initialed an account rendered by The Leader Company, Limited, you have no doubt you would not pass that sort of stuff, would you?—A. No.

Q. July 18, 'Why it should be supported, to one column general news advertising, \$22.' 'The cost will be small and when we consider that a few days' vacation can be enjoyed for a very small expenditure, while all the provisional districts will participate in a re-union; these reasons alone should prevail to entice the people to attend the exhibition,' is it not?—A. Yes.

Q. Has that anything to do with immigration?—A. Well, they wanted the exhibition to succeed—

Q. The Immigration Department—

By Mr. Powell:

Q. Let him finish his answer?—A. What I say is, that we wanted this exhibition to succeed; we wanted it to be well advertised, and we were prepared to pay money for that.

## APPENDIX No. 2i

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Certainly, no doubt about that!—A. That is all I have to say.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. That is the key-note of the whole business, isn't it, Mr. Fortier?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Do you want to stick to that answer?—A. Yes, that is true.

Q. You wanted this exhibition to be well advertised and you wanted it to succeed?—A. Yes.

Q. Then, did the Department of the Interior not advance \$400 under a misrepresentation that they were to have immigration enticed into that country?

Question objected to by Mr. Powell.

Q. Now, isn't the whole tenor of that article for the sole purpose of drawing people into the town?—A. Drawing people to the exhibition.

Q. Certainly, and for the purpose of shaking hands with old friends and having a general recognition? I see here, then, 'The National Fair,' that is July 18th; 'to 1 col. general news advertisement,' that is all right; July 25th, to 3½ cols., \$75; there is one, two, three and a half columns, 'Why It Should be Supported.' Now, it tells the number of entries, prizes to schools, the Regina races; and here is something, I think, in that that ought probably to commend itself to that country, 'The trap-shooting tournament;' was that for immigration purposes, advertising some trap-shooting there?—A. No, that is not very good immigration literature.

Q. 'Sweepstakes for teams of four, open to Manitoba and the North-west Territories, 25 Blue Rocks and clay pigeons.' August 8th is the next I see, we have a third of a column there: 'The Great Fair—a Success All Round.' 'Thursday was one of the most successful days—a bright sky'—Oh, no, that wasn't it, they never charged for that, surely; but I will let August 8th go, it is only a third of a column. August 15th, a third of a column. What was the date of that fair, by the way?—A. I am afraid I cannot tell you.

Q. Well, was the exhibition open on Sunday? 'Thursday was one of the most successful days;' apparently it was open on August 8th, and on that day a third of a column is charged, isn't it so?—A. Yes.

Q. Then on August 15th it was over, wasn't it? 'The Exhibition—A large number of communications have already been received from different parts making inquiries in connection with the Territorial Exhibition here.' This was on August 15th, and the exhibition was over. 'The Canadian Pacific land authorities at Winnipeg, the manager of the Toronto Exhibition and the secretary-treasurer of the Montreal Industrial Exhibition have all written requesting that samples of grasses and cereals should be sent to them, and assuring the Lieut. Governor that these would be prominently placed at various points. On Monday, a letter was received from Rev. T. Cartwright, rector of St. Barnabas Church, Brooklyn, N.Y.' Apparently, Mr. Fortier, it was over, wasn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. And that is stating they were anxious to get something. Now, that is the third of a column charged on August 15th. Now, Mr. Fortier, is that the first time you ever saw the columns of the *Regina Leader*?—A. No.

Q. I mean for this account?—A. The first time I ever examined it.

Q. What is your opinion on it for immigration purposes, speaking of the whole thing, a little paper with about 1,700 circulation largely in that country, perhaps 100 or 125 outside; what do you think of that sort of stuff for the purpose of enticing immigration to that country?—A. Well, it might have a very good indirect effect.

Q. I don't want you to soliloquise, it might have an indirect effect?—A. Yes.

Q. Very well, do you advertise in that way for the indirect effect?—A. Sometimes.

Q. Do you think that that is proper stuff to be paid for for immigration purposes ?  
—A. I think that if the original arrangement, the original order had been filled it was a good order.

Q. Oh, I am not kicking on the order, which was a perfectly good order ; you are perfectly right, what you say is if the original order for a special issue was carried out ?  
—A. Yes.

Q. Certainly, and 500 copies ?—A. Yes, of course, that is not part of the bargain, that 500 copies ; it was an after-thought.

Q. I am asking you, speaking generally, Mr. Fortier, what do you think of this in payment for the \$400 that was paid in April ?—A. I would not have accepted it myself.

Q. Why would you not accept it ?—A. Mainly for the reason that it is not what was ordered.

Q. What is your object in advertising for immigration ; what is your object in spending money on immigration ; is it not for the purpose of enticing immigration to the country ?—A. Certainly.

Q. Where do you advertise ?—A. Frequently in the country itself by a special issue.

Q. And sending them out ?—A. Getting the publishers to send them out.

Q. Out of the Territories ?—A. Yes.

Q. For what purpose, to draw settlers into the Territories ?—A. Yes.

Q. You can only draw them in from the outside ?—A. Oh, yes, certainly.

Q. You would not think that was drawing them in from outside ?—A. We find much good by circulating literature of this kind —

Q. What do you mean by literature of this kind ?—A. I have nothing to say now of the merits of this account ; the kind of thing that was ordered.

Q. What you say is, what was ordered was all right ?—A. Yes.

Q. But what was given and for which the account was issued was all wrong ?—A. About what ?

Q. About it being all wrong ?—About it being all right or all wrong.

Q. Then you don't want to express an opinion ?—A. No.

Q. You have one ?—A. I haven't been called upon to form a very definite opinion about it.

Q. Will you form one now for me. That is what you are here for.

Question objected to by Mr. Powell.

Question allowed.

A. I should feel some difficulty about it.

Q. As a matter of fact you would not pay it. Would you pay that under any circumstances unless told to do it ?—A. No, I would not.

Q. You would not do it if it was your own money ?—A. No.

Q. You would not do it if it was your employer's money ?—A. No.

Q. You don't think that this is proper stuff to pay that amount of money for, \$22 a column, to attract immigration into the country ?—Of course one has to consider the object.

Q. I will not ask you any further questions, but who is W. M. B. ?—A. That is A. M. B.

Q. That is Burgess ?—A. Yes.

Q. Who is Pinard ?—A. He was accountant at that time. He is dead.

Q. How did he come to initial that ?—A. The account was sent to him to see if it was in form, in proper form to be accepted by the Department.

Q. Now, we will take up the letters for an instant. Here, Mr. Fortier, is a letter (Exhibit No. 12), is that to you or from you ?—A. To me.

Q. It is from Burgess, and reads, 'Please send this account to the Lieut.-Governor and tell the parties that it has been so referred. It should be pointed out to the Lieut.-Governor's secretary that this would appear to be the account for which the check for \$400 was forwarded.' This letter of yours on the 18th of November to the accountant 'the auditor wants the particulars of the Regina *Leader* account for which check was

## APPENDIX No. 2i

issued for \$400. You will find a copy of the account herewith.' Then the next is the same?—A. Yes, a duplicate of the same memo.

Q. And then comes the account. What did Pinard have to do with it? He would have to verify the account and see that it was properly paid?—A. No.

Q. Well, will you tell me, supposing you said to the Regina Leader, 'we want you to go on and do some advertising re immigration and are advancing \$400 on account of it,' and the account comes in, who measures it up in your department and says it is correct in accordance with the order originally given?—A. If the order came in that form and that particular time I would do that.

Q. You would measure it up?—A. Yes.

Q. On what scale?—A. Well, I don't know, I can't tell you that.

Q. Not what measurement you would use?—A. I would probably consult the Queen's Printer about that.

Q. Would you measure it on nonpareil lines?—A. I don't know the difference between that and any other lines, I am not an expert in that matter.

Q. So you could not measure it?—A. Not personally.

Q. Do you ever give contracts in that way? What is the policy of the department?—A. At the present time?

Q. Then?—A. At that time?

Q. Is not all your printing practically done under a contract; when you give a lump sum you are to get a certain thing for it?—A. It is always in the shape of special issues.

Q. And that was in accordance with the recognized rule the money was paid out?—A. Yes.

Q. Apparently that letter accompanied the check and constituted the order for the paper?—A. Yes.

Q. For the advertisement?—A. Yes.

Q. The Leader Company accepting the check?—A. Of course we did not deal directly with them.

Q. Mr. Mackintosh accepted the check and dealt with it?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you ever, or did you ever at that time give an order to print certain stuff or material, Mr. Fortier, and say, 'write up a column, or half a column, or put in something in connection with the matter, and we will pay you for it?'—A. No, we never gave an indefinite order like that.

Q. You never gave an indefinite order. And this check was paid in April and this work was not commenced until May. This account shows the check was paid on the 13th or 18th of April, and the first item was in May?—A. Yes.

Q. So it was over a month before the first insertion at all?—A. Yes.

Q. Do the departments ever give an order like that for anything to be done?—

A. No.

Q. So the order here was a straight order for a special issue?—A. Exactly.

R. B. GORDON called, sworn and examined :

By Mr. Cowan :

Q. Mr. Gordon, I see here a letter to you—you live in Regina?—A. Yes.

Q. You were secretary to Lieut. Governor Mackintosh?—A. I was.

Q. Do you know anything about this printing account?—A. Nothing whatever.

Q. Do you know there was a check?—A. Yes, Governor Mackintosh showed it to me, he had received it at Government House.

Q. And the letter?—A. He didn't show me a letter at the time, but just showed me the cheque.

Q. You wrote a letter to Mr. Burgess, dated April 12?—A. I signed that, but I have no doubt it was written by Governor Mackintosh, at Government House, and sent down to me at the office as numbers of other documents were sent down.

Q. He did a good deal of business at the House and sent it down to you?—A. He did a number of exhibition matters in that way.

Q. This is addressed to A. M. Burgess, on April 12, and apparently in answer to that letter of April 6?—A. Yes.

Q. And this is what he says: 'Pursuant to your recent letter, in connection with the special number of the *Leader*, to contain certain articles and advertisements dealing with the subject of immigration and territorial exhibition. I am directed by His Honour the Lieut. Governor to acknowledge the contribution of \$400 received by His Honour towards such publication, and as a portion of the matter has already been published His Honour has arranged with the Regina Leader Company to re-produce it, with such other matter as the Department of the Interior approved of. Would you then kindly forward the material, and by this means expedite the issue, as the circulation of a few hundred copies in Nebraska, Kansas, Dakota and Washington would be of service prior to the publication of our territorial prize list.'—That is your signature?—A. Certainly.

Q. And you say that letter was written by Lieut. Governor Mackintosh, sent down to you and you signed it?—A. Yes. It is not written on the office paper, there is no heading to it.

Q. You have no doubt?—A. I have no doubt.

Q. I want you to be positive?—A. I am as positive as can be.

Q. So according to that letter, Mr. Gordon, apparently there were to be a few hundred copies sent into Nebraska, Kansas, Dakota, Washington and other States for the purpose of distribution?—A. Apparently the Lieut. Governor intended to send copies.

Q. There is no doubt from this that there was to be a special issue and a special number issued?—A. It appears so from the correspondence.

Q. You have no doubt?—A. That appears to be the result of the correspondence.

Q. So the fact contained in that was known to both Lieutenant Governor Mackintosh and yourself?—A. I don't think I ever saw the letter to which this was an answer.

Q. I have that, but Mr. Mackintosh did and apparently answered this letter?—A. He apparently dictated that letter to his shorthand writer.

Q. And this letter says 'special number of the Regina *Leader*?—A. Certainly.

Q. And doesn't it press the Deputy Minister—it asks him to 'forward the material and by this means expedite the issue'?—A. Of the special number, no doubt.

Q. So you have no doubt that was the arrangement?—A. That was the intention.

Q. Now, you live in Regina?—A. Yes.

Q. Was there any special number issued?—A. I never saw one.

Q. Did you see this letter of April 16 from Mr. Pereira, 'proposed special issue of the Regina *Leader*?—A. Yes, I got a number of copies and matters to be handed to the *Leader*.

Q. Have you any correspondence of your own in connection with this?—A. No, it must be with the other exhibition matters, Mr. Mackintosh kept them all; I remember that copy coming from the department.

Q. And this was sent to the Leader Company?—A. It was sent to the Leader Company, I remember the material going.

Q. So that apparently, according to the letter which was written by Mr. Pereira to the Lieutenant Governor, there were several documents, letters and advertisements for insertion in the special issue which all came in together, apparently?—A. A bundle of material?

Q. A bundle of material because it says: 'Referring to the recent correspondence between His Honour the Lieutenant Governor and the Deputy Minister of the Interior, I am directed to ask you to convey to his Honour the inclosed copies of letters and advertisements for insertion:' now, was that large bundle of stuff?—A. It was just a bundle and I took it to the *Leader* as it was.

Q. And you say there was no special issue ever issued?—A. No.

Q. You have not any doubt in your own mind about there not being a special issue?—A. No doubt.



## APPENDIX No. 2i

Q. Do you remember getting another letter from Pereira, for which they asked for 500 copies of the special issue?—A. Yes, I remember that now.

Q. Do you remember sending that down to the *Leader* Company?—A. I communicated that to the *Leader* Company.

Q. To the *Leader* Company, Limited?—A. To some of them there.

Q. That was Mr. Davin's paper?—A. Oh, yes; the *Leader*, of which he was the managing director.

Q. Did you ever get these 500 copies to forward?—A. No, I never saw them.

Q. What answer did they make to you?—A. I cannot tell that.

Q. But you did communicate with them?—A. Of course I would communicate in the natural course of business.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. You knew nothing, you say, except what you have mentioned in connection with the official correspondence?—A. That is all I know.

Q. The arrangements between the Regina Company, Limited, and the government, were made by Mr. Mackintosh.—A. Any arrangement made must have been made by the Lieut. Governor.

Q. You don't know what arrangement was made with the Regina Leader Company, Limited?—A. I don't.

Q. And you used to provide the material for the Regina Company, Limited?—A. I recognize a good deal, in going over the *Leader* this morning, that I know was supplied by him.

Q. In looking over it this morning, you recognize a great deal of it as coming from Mackintosh?—A. Yes, the headings seemed familiar to me.

Q. Put in by his direction?—A. Yes, he would have sent down the copy.

Q. Whether or not the Governor changed his mind respecting the special issue, you don't know?—A. I don't know.

Q. Would it not seem to you an absurd thing that a special issue could be got up for \$400?—A. I am not an expert, either as a newspaper man or an immigration man.

Q. You have some knowledge of newspaper business, have you not?—A. No, I have not.

Q. You have some knowledge of what a special newspaper would cost at ordinary rates?—A. No, I have not.

Q. Who was manager of the Regina *Leader* at that time?—A. I think Mr. MacCaul was during all the time about the exhibition time.

Q. During all that time parliament was sitting here, was it not?—A. The exhibition was held the last week in July.

Q. When did parliament rise that year?—A. I can't say that. I think the exhibition was held in the last week of July.

Q. Or the early part of August?—A. I think it opened on the 25th, 26th, or some date of that kind.

Q. I am speaking now of the time during which the advertisements were put in the paper and the transactions were carried on. Was not Parliament in session then?—A. I imagine so.

Q. That is your belief?—A. I imagine so.

Q. Mr. Davin would not be there to have negotiations with Mr. Mackintosh?—A. No.

Q. The negotiations would be carried on with Mr. McCaul?—A. Naturally I presume Mr. Davin would not be there. He would be here I imagine.

Q. And he would know nothing about that arrangement between the Governor and Mr. McCaul?—A. Yes.

Q. All you know is, that the Governor did the whole thing and not you?—A. He really managed the whole exhibition and this part amongst it.

Q. And as you said you recognize a great deal of the material in these advertisements as coming from the Governor?—A. Yes, I do. He was always writing for the Exhibition.

Q. Whether or not he had authority from headquarters here at Ottawa to change the arrangements for the special number you do not know?—A. He never said a word to me about it.

Q. Nobody said a word to you about it, all you know is that Mr. Mackintosh took his own head for it about the exhibition?—A. I think I have heard that letter from Mr. Burgess for the first time; as I say, my letter in answer is not on office paper, it was sent down for me to sign.

Q. You didn't write it, he wrote it and sent it to you to be signed?—A. He sent it to me to sign.

Q. Material came from the Department from time to time to be published?—A. I only remember that one parcel covered by this letter; there may have more come, but I only remember one parcel coming.

Q. You know Mr. Mackintosh wrote some matter?—A. The best proof is that I recognize some in that read by Mr. Cowan.

Q. Would it pass through your office?—A. No, he would send it from Government House; the exhibition was really managed from Government House; he had a private secretary and a stenographer there.

*By Mr. Cowan:*

Q. In connection with immigration matters, Mr. Gordon, had Lieut. Governor Mackintosh anything whatever to do?—A. Do you mean as Lieut. Governor?

Q. In the slightest degree?—A. As purely Lieut. Governor, as a Dominion officer?

Q. Well, I ask, in his position as Lieut. Governor, had he anything to do with them?—A. No.

Q. Then, Mr. Gordon, taking into view the fact of this letter of April the 6th inclosing the check?—A. No, the check is inclosed in this next one I think.

Q. Taking in view this letter and this Exhibit 2, the letter of April the 6th and your letter, back?—A. That letter inclosed the check.

Q. Taking then in view the letter of the 9th inclosing the check for a special issue of the *Regina Leader* as per Departmental letter of the 6th, then take your letter back that whole matter would be arranged here by the department would it not?—A. Yes, that is the way I look at it, that we had nothing to do with it.

Q. You had nothing to do with it, it was purely and simply an immigration matter?—A. Yes, I think the Lieut. Governor officially had nothing to do with it.

Q. No power to alter or vary or anything else?—A. I know nothing about the Lieut. Governor's instructions.

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Whether the Governor had legal power or not, or was the proper officer to manage the matter, as a matter of fact he did manage the exhibition?—A. He managed it entirely.

Q. And the matter of The Regina Leader Company too?—A. He got it from the department and handed it over to The Leader Company.

Q. And made new arrangements with the Company?—A. I am not sure about that. It looked to me as if all the matter emanated from the Department of the Interior and was between them and the Leader Company.

Q. Mr. Mackintosh was the man to manage the matter so far as The Leader Company was concerned?—A. Yes.

Q. The matter didn't come to The Regina Leader Company to be inserted in the *Leader*, but to Mr. Mackintosh?—A. Yes, to be passed on.

Q. So the arrangement was that the department here gave Mr. Mackintosh his instructions? That is, how you understand it? And Mackintosh was the medium between the Government and the Regina Leader Company Limited?—A. Yes, the dealings between the Department and the Leader Company were through Mr. Mackintosh.

Q. There was no direct communication between the Regina Leader Company and the Department of the Interior?—A. None that I know of.

## APPENDIX No. 2i

Q. And the management of the whole business was handed over to Mr. Mackintosh as the agent of the Government?—A. They wrote him that letter which said that he was to do it.

Q. And if he didn't keep to his instructions, that is a matter between him and the department?—A. Between him and the department.

Q. Not between The Regina Leader Company, Limited, and the Government?—A. That is my view.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. The documents speak for themselves?—A. They really do in my mind.

Witness discharged.

The Committee adjourned.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
COMMITTEE ROOM No. 46.  
June 7, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this morning at 11 o'clock, Mr. Fraser (Guysborough) presiding.

Mr. DAVIN—What about the matter I am interested in? I was notified of the meeting and I am here prepared to go on.

The CHAIRMAN—I know nothing about it. Mr. Cowan is not here.

Before the Committee rose, Mr. Davin said :—

I am asked to come here by notice; I am not a member of the committee, therefore it is contemplated that certain items that my name is connected with, although I am perhaps not personally interested in them, would be gone on with; I attend here and the matter is not gone on with. I think I have some reason to complain. I wish to have my complaint noted.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
OTTAWA, June 13, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts met this day, Mr. Fraser, of Guysborough, in the chair.

Mr. L. M. FORTIER called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Cowan ;*

Q. I find that at the last meeting of the Committee held on June 7, as reported here, the record is as follows :—

‘Mr. Davin—What about the matter I am interested in? I was notified of the meeting and I am here prepared to go on.

‘The CHAIRMAN—I know nothing about it. Mr. Cowan is not here.

‘Before the Committee rose Mr. Davin said :—

‘I am asked to come here by notice; I am not a member of the Committee, therefore it is contemplated that certain items that my name is connected with, although I

am perhaps not personally interested in them, would be gone on with, I attend here and the matter is not gone on with. I think I have some reason to complain. I wish to have my complaint noted.' Now, Mr. Fortier, I was at that committee meeting, the Railway Committee was meeting next door, and I left word I was to be sent for in case of this item being reached. I appeared two or three times in the Committee room, that I returned to the Committee room at 25 minutes to one, and the appearance was, at least everything appeared, as though the examination then proceeding would last until one o'clock. I observed to the witnesses who were in there that such was the case and I left at twenty minutes to one, the Committee rose and then Mr. Davin made this statement that I have just read. Now, Mr. Fortier, I want to ask you were you present at that Committee meeting on the 7th of June?—A. Yes.

Q. At what hour did you leave?—A. I left at 20 minutes past 12.

Q. What caused you to leave at 20 minutes past 12? How did you come to leave?—A. You left the room about a quarter past twelve and as you passed where I was sitting you said to me 'it was not likely I would be required to-day,' that 'you were not likely to reach this matter to-day.' I made no reply to that, but stayed on for a while longer. It occurred to me I was present for the purpose of being cross-examined by the other side, and that I should have the permission of the other side before leaving. I went to Mr. Davin, who was sitting at the table, and said to him, 'I am here for the purpose of being cross-examined, but I observed Mr. Powell isn't here.' Mr. Davin said 'that would make no difference; I would cross-examine you myself. But we are not likely to reach your evidence to-day.' I said 'in that case I may as well go.' Mr. Davin took out his watch and said 'it is a quarter past twelve and there does not seem any probability of reaching your evidence to-day.' He came over to my chair while I was putting on my rubbers, (I had brought them because it was a rainy day) and repeated what he had said before. 'There is no use your remaining' and I walked out of the room, Mr. Davin looking at me and consenting to my going.

*By Mr. Davin:*

Q. Was that all I said?—A. That is all I think.

Q. Did I not say 'Mr. Powell isn't here for your examination, but he can take your examination at another time, and we can go on with other witnesses'?—A.—You did say something about going on with other witnesses. Nothing about Mr. Powell except that his absence made no difference.

Q. That is all, Mr. Fortier. I was there to examine you the other day. My learned friend made quite a complaint about it. (No answer)

*By Mr. Powell:*

Q. Mr. Fortier, in the matter of this North-west Exhibition, you had very little to do except as you were directed by the Deputy Minister, Mr. Burgess?—A. Very little.

Q. And you don't know personally as to what arrangements were made by Mr. Burgess with the Governor of the North-west Territories respecting the matter?—A. I was not present at any negotiations.

Q. And you don't know what the arrangement was?—A. No.

Q. Or what arrangement was come to with reference to advertising?—A. No.

Q. All you know was that Mr. Burgess told you that it was all right.—A. Yes.

Q. And to mark this for payment and you did so?—A. I did so.

Q. You have been asked respecting the character of the advertisements, Mr. Fortier, as to whether you thought they were of much importance from the standpoint of immigration. I suppose you simply, so far as you said anything bearing upon that, spoke merely as a matter of opinion?—A. A mere matter of opinion.

Q. A mere matter of opinion. I have just one or two questions to ask you about that, Mr. Fortier. I suppose that in immigration advertising it is very desirable to show the people abroad that the country is somewhat civilized, is it not?—A. Yes.

Q. Mere advertising respecting the capability of the land and the amount that can be obtained are not all that it is desirable to inform foreigners about?—A. No, we have to advertise the country in an attractive light.

## APPENDIX No. 2i

Q. In an attractive light. And the features connected with an exhibition, if creditable, would be very desirable information to convey to people who contemplate coming to the country, would it not?—A. Yes.

Q. The nature of our schools?—A. Yes.

Q. That would be desirable?—A. Yes.

Q. And that civilization is sufficiently advanced to have bicycles and bicycle races and horse races; that would be very desirable information to convey to intending immigrants, would it not?—A. Yes, that is what we call indirect benefit. We look for indirect benefit from that.

Q. You expect an indirect benefit almost as large as the direct benefit from advertising the land itself?—A. Possibly; we like to show people there is something more than the hard grind of pioneering.

Q. And all the information in the *Leader* called to your attention, was of that character, was it not?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. I think you said that you were not present at the negotiations?—A. No.

Q. Your information concerning the advertisements is taken from the public documents?—A. From the record.

Q. And the record, and you had charge you say of the immigration branch?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. You had charge, that is, under Mr. Burgess?—A. Under Mr. Burgess, exactly.

Witness discharged.

C. W. BADGELEY, called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. I see, Mr. Badgeley, here in the records produced (Exhibit No. 9), a letter dated the 23rd of April, 1895, as follows :

‘ Referring to my letter of the 16th instant, I have to request that you will see that 500 copies of the special issue of the *Regina Leader* are supplied to the department for distribution.

I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

LYNDWODE PEREIRA,

Assistant Secretary.

This is addressed to R. B. Gordon, Esq., Secretary to the Lieutenant-Governor of the North-west Territories, Bodega Chambers, Ottawa. What is your position in the Interior Department?—A. I am a clerk in the immigration branch, and have charge of the immigration literature, subject, of course, to the Superintendent of Immigration, and I am registrar of the correspondence.

Q. Are you in a position to say whether or not 500 copies of the *Regina Leader* were ever received at the Department?—A. We never received them. The records don't show that we received them.

Q. When you do receive copies of newspapers in that way do you keep a record of them?—A. Yes, we do.

Q. And you have examined the records and find none were received?—(No answer.)

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. Were you there at that time, in 1895?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You don't know anything about the arrangements?—A. No, I know nothing about them.

Q. That the Lieut. Governor made with the Department?—A. No, I know nothing about them at all.

Witness discharged.

MR. N. F. DAVIN, M.P., sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. It now appears in evidence, Mr. Davin,—maybe not in this case—that you were the principal stockholder in the Regina Leader Company?—A. Preponderating.

Q. With a great majority of the stock?—A. Yes.

Q. You have been before the Committee all the time of this investigation?—A. Oh, yes, every day.

Q. Now, Mr. Davin, just as briefly as you can, tell us about this \$400 transaction, all you know about it?—A. I absolutely know nothing whatever about it. It would appear—

Q. Personally you know nothing?—A. Personally, I know nothing about the transaction. It would appear that the cheque (marked Exhibit No. 16) was handed to me and that I endorsed it to the Leader Company, Limited, but absolutely I don't remember.

Q. You don't remember that?—A. I don't remember that.

Q. The endorsement is in your own handwriting?—A. There is no doubt it is in my handwriting, and that I endorsed it to the Regina Leader Company, Limited. The cheque was endorsed in blank by Lieut. Governor Mackintosh, and clearly my object in endorsing it to the Leader Company was that there should be no doubt about what account it should go to in passing through other hands, but I know nothing about that.

Q. You remember the occasion of the Exhibition spoken of?—A. Yes.

Q. You remember that?—A. Yes.

Q. Did the Leader Company do some advertising in connection with the Exhibition?—A. Yes, I found out it did. I will state briefly that the first time I heard of this \$400 was in court and I knew nothing of it. I at once went down to Mr. McAra, who is looking after the business, and turned up the ledger and found a facsimile of the account there (marked Exhibit No. 17). I then went and compared it with the *Leader*, and I found everything correct.

Q. Mr. Davin, you say that you went over the *Leader* files?—A. I went over the *Leader* files, yes.

Q. You went over the *Leader* files?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you compare the advertising space there with the advertising space that was charged up to the Government?—A. I did.

Q. What would that advertising, at the usual rate of advertising that the Leader Company, Limited, had, amount to; was it \$400 or in excess of \$400?—A. It would have come to a little over \$400.

Q. And do you know anything—not of your own knowledge only, but from your foreman—about this advertising, as to who supplied it?—A. Except as to what I was told.

Q. Now, tell us what you were told?—A. I was told it was supplied by a gentleman employed by Lieut. Governor Mackintosh to write up the Exhibition, and that every bit of that had been handed in by that person. In connection with that I may say that it has always been the rule with the *Leader*, when I controlled it, that any-

## APPENDIX No. 2i

thing handed in in the way of letter-press from outside would be charged at the very highest rates, and before I came away the manager, Mr. McCaul, told me there was such a person as this to be employed in connection with the Exhibition and I said to him, 'Not a line must go in that is supplied except at the highest rates. If news, anything in the real nature of news, once the Exhibition is going and things take place that are of public interest, and you report yourself, or your reporters, make no charge for that, but anything supplied by somebody who does not belong to the paper it must be paid for.'

Q. And you understood that was the arrangement carried out by your editor and the Government?—A. Afterwards.

Q. Now, Mr. Davin, just a word in respect to what was supplied; did you have anything to do with the department here in any way concerning the matter?—A. No.

Q. No communication with Mr. Burgess or other officers of the Interior Department?—A. Mr. Burgess—some time before I came away a letter came to the office somewhat like the letter that was addressed to Lt. Gov. Mackintosh, saying a special issue would be required.

Q. You don't know anything further than that?—A. Nothing further than that.

Q. At this time you supposed that it was a matter entirely of the North-west Territories administration with the paper at the time?—A. You mean when it was passing through the paper?

Q. Yes?—A. Oh, I knew nothing whatever about the matter until the thing was mentioned—I absolutely knew nothing whatever about it; I didn't pay any attention to it.

Q. Had the *Leader*, previous to this, done any advertising or printing for the Department of the Interior or for the North-west Territories Government?—A. Yes, at one time it was the only paper which had the material for printing large works and used to do the whole of the printing.

Q. Take 1892-3-4-5, had the *Leader* any advertising or any printing in these years?—A. Yes, it had.

Q. Was there any other paper in the North-west Territories during these years?—A. The *Standard* had been started.

Q. Was the political complexion of the *Standard*, Liberal or Conservative?—A. Well, at that time it was opposing me strongly, and I think was hostile to the Government; any way it was opposing me strongly.

Q. It was opposing you strongly at that time?—A. Yes.

Q. In the year 1892, just give us the amount you got and the *Standard* got for advertising.

Mr. Cowan objected to this evidence.

A. For advertising the *Leader* received \$293.40.

Q. In 1892?—A. Yes, and the *Standard*—this is from the Dominion Government—\$781.64.

Q. Now, in printing?—A. For printing, the *Leader* received \$4,219.50.

Q. Yes?—A. That is from the local government; the *Standard* received \$555.54.

Q. Now, in 1893?—A. In 1893, the *Leader* received for advertising, \$299.54, and the *Standard* received \$415.86.

Q. In printing?—A. The *Leader* received \$1,673.20.

Q. And the *Standard*?—A. \$3,371.09.

Q. They are both published in Regina?—A. Yes. In 1894 the *Leader* received for advertising from the Dominion Government \$173.82

Q. And the *Standard*?—A. \$391.02.

Q. Any printing that year?—A. For printing, the *Leader* received \$2,021.73.

Q. And the *Standard*?—A. The *Standard* received for printing, \$4,982.28.

Q. In 1895?—A. The *Leader* received for advertising, \$598.14; the *Standard* received \$36.36.

Q. In printing?—A. In printing that year, the *Leader* received \$990.43, and the *Standard*, \$4,388.61; and then in 1896 the *Leader* received for advertising, \$148.48, and the *Standard* \$93.12, and in printing, the *Leader* received \$4,258.54 and the *Standard*, \$576.71.

Q. But you had not the *Leader* at that time?—A. No, in 1896 it passed into the control of Mr. Scott.

Q. And that is the only year during — A. —and for half the year 1895, from August it had passed into his control.

Q. I would call your attention to this : that was the only year in which the *Leader* received the greater portion of the printing and advertising done in the North-west Territories?—A. Yes, from and including 1893 forward up to that certain time.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. When was the tender system inaugurated, Mr. Davin?—A. I do not know anything at all about it.

Q. Oh, no, no. What was the year of the first figures you have given, the figures you have there?—A. I do not know anything about it.

Q. Will you please listen? What was the first year of that list of figures you have given?—A. It was 1892.

Q. Are you prepared to sit there and swear that you do not know that the tender system for printing was inaugurated in 1892?—A. No, I am not.

Q. Why did you start at 1892 instead of 1891?—A. The reason was because I think it was only in 1892 that the *Leader* had any competition. I do not think prior to that time there was any opposition in the North-west Territories to compete.

Q. You would know about the time when the tender system was inaugurated. How long has the *Leader* been in existence?—A. Since '82 or '83.

Q. How much from that date down to '92 did it receive for Government printing?—A. I should think an average of \$5,000 a year.

Q. It did not receive that after 1892?—A. No, it did not.

Q. What was the cause of the sudden contraction in 1892?—A. I think that at that time the *Leader* was boycotted by both the governments because of its independence.

Q. You were then the proprietor?—A. Not the proprietor but the preponderating shareholder.

Q. You were practically that—the proprietor?—A. I say what I was.

Q. You held practically all?—A. I say what I was.

Q. Well, tell me what the figures were, we won't quarrel about it. A. I do not know what they were without referring.

Q. How many shares were there in the company?—A. I do not know without referring; if you will get the documents I will refer to them.

Q. Do you remember to what extent you owned the shares at the time of the sale?—A. I owned an overwhelming number.

Q. All but some \$400 didn't you?—A. There was only a half of the capital held. I never could get any one to take up the balance. I would have been very glad if I could. But I owned a preponderating share.

Q. Nearly all?—A. Nearly all—I think so.

Q. Now, Mr. Davin, in 1895, April, 1895, the 5th or 6th, I think, or the fore part of April, you were in the City of Ottawa?—A. Yes, I think so.

Q. And you made arrangements with Mr. Burgess of the Department of the Interior for the advance of this \$400?—A. No.

Q. Do you know—or I will read this letter :

' OTTAWA, April 6, 1895.

' My dear Governor MACKINTOSH,—In view of the importance of the approaching North-west Exhibition to our immigration interests, the Minister of the Interior has decided that it would be a good thing if the Regina *Leader* would bring out an issue which would be devoted almost exclusively to advertising the exhibition and the advantages of the North-west as a field for settlement.

' Assuming that this will be agreed to, we are preparing to forward to you some special advertisements which we would like to have appear in such an issue, and as the



## APPENDIX No. 2i

Minister is willing to contribute to the cost of the undertaking to the extent of \$400, I am causing to be sent to you a check for that amount, to be applied in the manner indicated.

Yours faithfully,

A. M. BURGESS.

‘ His Honour

‘ Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh,  
‘ Regina, N. W. T.’

Q. Now, who were those negotiations had with? At the department which caused the writing of that letter?—A. I do not know.

Q. Do I understand you to say you had no negotiations whatever?—A. Most positively. Would you tell me the date of that letter?

Q. April 6, 1895?—A. I do not think I was in Ottawa at that time. I left for Ottawa that day, because I looked it up in the diary, that the check was endorsed and put to the credit of the Leader Company.

Q. You say you don't know with whom the negotiations had been had leading up to the writing of that letter?—A. No, I do not know that there were any negotiations at all.

Q. Did any one in connection with the *Regina Leader*? Who was there that would have had any negotiations?—A. At that time?

Q. Yes?—A. Well, Mr. McCaul.

Q. Did you ever ask him if he ever had any negotiations?—A. I did not.

Q. Was he in the city of Ottawa at that time?—A. I think not.

Q. So that any communication that might have passed with him would have been by letter?—A. I suppose so.

Q. And these would be on file?—A. If any took place.

Q. I am advised by the department that there are none. Did I understand you to say, Mr. Davin, that you knew of no negotiations having taken place?—A. I know nothing whatever about them.

Q. You did not know that the Department of the Interior would deliberately violate the Audit Act and advance \$400 without having some negotiations?—A. I know nothing whatever about its management, the management of the department.

Q. You knew when you got the check for \$400 and endorsed it; you knew it was in advance for work that had not been done?—A. I have no doubt whatever that I was told about the special edition, but as a fact I do not remember it.

Q. And you have no doubt that it was an advance of \$400 for a special issue of the *Regina Leader*?—A. I have no doubt that it was something special to come out at once.

Q. And you endorsed the check and accepted it?—A. To the Leader Company, Limited.

Q. And you accepted it?—A. Yes, on behalf of the Leader Company, Limited.

Q. Did you ever see that special edition?—A. I know nothing about it.

Q. Have you any idea that any special edition was ever issued?—A. I know nothing about it.

Q. Do you mean to tell me you don't know whether there was any special number issued or not?—A. I know what was given ultimately in payment of that \$400.

Q. Whose hand writing is the account in? (Exhibit No. 17)—A. The account is in the writing of the book-keeper. Let me look at it—I think it is in his writing. I verified it.

Q. You say you since have verified the account as correct?—A. Yes, it is in the writing of the book-keeper and not McCaul's.

Q. If the account is correct, you haven't any doubt in your mind as to the issue of a special number have you?—A. My idea is that something or other must have taken place to change the contract.

Q. I am not asking that question?—A. Because if the special edition had been issued that should have been charged here \$400 for special edition, and about \$150 or \$200; for what took place there should have been \$600 charged instead of \$400.

Q. I must refuse to be sidetracked. Was there any special edition issued?—A. I tell you I cannot say.

Q. Did you make any inquiries to ascertain whether it had been or not?—A. I can't say.

Q. Did you ever see any special edition?—A. No, I never saw that special edition.

Q. During the time you were in Ottawa you received your own paper of course?—A. Yes.

Q. And contributed to it?—A. I did not contribute very much. I probably did occasionally.

Q. You never saw any special number?—A. No.

Q. And you had no idea in your own mind that a special number was issued?—A. I have no idea whatever about it.

Q. Are you serious about that?—A. I am.

Q. If you had issued a special number wouldn't you have got paid for it?—A. I would not have been paid, the manager would have been paid.

Q. There is no payment for any special issue only this \$400?—A. I do not know. The only thing I looked at in the books was this \$400, and what is charged against it to see that it was correct.

Q. You never made any inquiry about the issue of a special edition?—A. Never.

Q. You did verify the account?—A. The whole thing was in the hands of the Manager, Mr. McCaul.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. You verified the account?—A. I verified the account.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. And you haven't the slightest idea of how they came to make this voluntary advance?—A. No.

Q. Then we will take the Leader Company's account (Exhibit No. 17). You haven't any doubt that the account is correct?—A. Not in the least.

Q. Now, if you will just take this account, upon what basis is it made up?—A. On the basis of \$22 per column.

Q. Where are your rates shown?—A. I think you have them in there (see Exhibit No. 1.) That would be ten cents per line nonpareil, the usual rate.

Q. 'To one column Great North-west Show, \$22 ;' that is on May 16?—A. Yes, I see it here, May 16.

Q. You say the way this is made up is at ten cents per line nonpareil?—A. Yes.

Q. Yes. And I see in the heading of your paper here that it sets out your rate?—A. Yes.

Q. Ten cents per solid nonpareil line for the first insertion and 8 cents per line for subsequent insertions?—A. That is for—

Q. I am reading this?—A. I want to tell what it is for.

Q. I want you to answer my question?—A. I will answer the truth about it if you let me. I will answer it my own way, you may be sure of that.

Q. I have no doubt you will, Mr. Davin. This is the only rate you set out?—A. Will you let me tell you what advertisements that refers to?

Q. I will get to that. This is the only rate you set out here?—A. That is the only rate set out there, yes.

Q. That is the only rate set out here. Now, you saw the card put in (Exhibit 1), I think you have it before you. That is your card also, is it not?—A. Yes, I have it here.

Q. That is your card also?—A. I doubt if it was at the time.

Q. There is no column tariff, but you say it is on the basis of ten cents per nonpareil line?—A. Yes. It comes to \$22 a column.

Q. It comes to \$22 a column. That is for solid nonpareil columns?—A. That is the space.

## APPENDIX No. 2i

Q. I will read you what it says: 'Advertising rates, ten cents per solid nonpareil column line for first insertion and 8 cents per line for subsequent insertions.' That is published in your own paper, and that is the base on which you charge?—A. No, it is not.

Q. Well, where do you get the new rate?—A. I was going to tell you.

Q. Well, tell me now?—A. Where the advertisement is not put in solid nonpareil but in reading matter, it is always charged more for and charged specially.

Q. Well, now, I find here in this 'Great North-west Territorial Exhibition,' who wrote that, do you know?—A. I don't know.

Q. Was it not written in the *Leader* office?—A. I was told not, and I am quite persuaded it was not.

Q. That is not in nonpareil at all?—A. You ask me if I knew who wrote that. I know nothing about that. It does not come into my knowledge. I know it was handed in by the gentleman who was acting as editor for the exposition.

Q. You don't know who he was?—A. I don't know his name, the whole thing was over before I got up, I think.

Q. Will you look at the item charged on May 16?—A. Yes.

Q. What kind of type do you call that?—A. Let me look at it.

Q. I am not a printer?—A. I think it is bourgeois.

Q. What fraction of a line of nonpareil would correspond to one whole line of this?—A. I don't know, it would be charged.

Q. I am not asking about charging. There is a measure in the office a nonpareil measure and you put it on a column and measure?—A. That is not in nonpareil.

Q. Suppose this was all printed in nonpareil? How much would it amount to, would it amount to three quarters of a column?—A. What are you asking me?

Q. Suppose that column that you are charging at \$22, how much space would it take if printed in nonpareil?—A. A much smaller space than that.

Q. How much?—A. I don't know how much but very much smaller.

Q. Three quarters of a column?—A. Very much smaller.

Q. What would your idea be; about three quarters of a column?—A. I don't know.

Q. That would be about fair?—A. As bearing upon this question, it is a senseless question.

Q. Let me be my own judge of that. I am not asking you that, I am asking how much space it would occupy if printed in nonpareil?—A. Much less than that, that is all I can say.

Q. Now do I understand you to say that all these matters that were charged for, were handed in by somebody else?—A. So I was told by the manager.

Q. May 23. I see is the next item. Some of this was electrotype was it not, of which the plate was supplied?—A. I fancy not.

Q. Have you looked at it?—A. I am quite sure not. But I know nothing about it, except what I was told.

Q. You haven't looked at it to see?—A. I can tell whether it is plate or not.

Q. This is the \$107 article?—A. Yes.

Q. That you have charged for as solid nonpareil, I see?—A. I see he charged that at \$107.

Q. That is on the same basis, solid nonpareil?—A. Yes, and if you want my impression it is that that should be worked up in a special edition and why it was not I don't know.

Q. You don't know?—A. Unless it was that those dealing with the Exhibition, as they had only \$400, wanted it to be extended over a certain time.

Q. Now, this article in the issue of May 30th, "Speeding Contest," takes up three quarters of it; was that all handed in by the editor of this Exhibition bureau?—A. How could I tell, but I am perfectly certain it was.

Q. Is not that an ordinary item of news in the town in which you live?—A. An ordinary item of news? If it was it would appear in the *Standard*, and even if it appeared in the *Standard* it would not guide the *Leader*, because it had a rule that

nothing was to be put in ; and besides the *Standard* had the two governments boycotted, so why should it help them ?

Q. Do you believe it was handed in ?—A. I see here in the paper put in my hands—I have here ‘The Territorial Exhibition. Why it should be supported.’

Q. That is at the top ?—A. That is at the top and I find on turning to their paper there is the same heading ; any newspaper man who may be here will know this, that you don’t put in news from day to day and week to week in exactly the same words and with the same heading.

Q. Do you know how much the *Standard* received for that—not a penny ?—A. I don’t know, but has the *Standard* that there on May 30 ? I don’t know anything about its business arrangements ; I know what was the business rule of the *Leader* office. I see here in the *Standard*, this is here marked “ad.”

Q. ‘Why it should be supported’ ?—A. Yes.

Q. And you find the entries, all these entries just the same ; now, is not that a matter of local news, horse races, horse entries in your own town ?—A. Nevertheless if it was handed in—

Q. Well was it ? You have charged for it and you ought to be able to give some explanation ?—A. I do not know ; it was a perfectly right thing to charge because the paper did not owe anything to the two Governments.

Q. It is not the Government—no matter whether it owed or not—it is a question whether the *Regina Leader*, getting \$400, did honest work for it or not. Now, what is your idea as to these horse race entries, or race horse entries, or race entries—whatever you call them—do you think that is a legitimate thing to be charged as immigration matter ?—A. Perfectly legitimate when supplied. What had we to do, what had the paper to do with the character of the advertisement supplied ?

Q. That is not advertisement, it is news ?—A. It was evidently supplied as advertisement to the paper.

Q. Don’t you know the other papers had it ?—A. I don’t know anything about it.

Q. How far is Moosejaw away ?—A. About 40 miles.

Q. The *Moosejaw Times* had it in ?—A. I don’t know, but if it had it would not control the *Leader*.

Q. Or the *Edmonton Bulletin*, or the *Moosejaw Times*, or the *Macleod Gazette* ?—A. I don’t know ; what did they charge for it ?

Q. Nothing ?—A. Well, that would not control the *Leader*.

Q. That would not control the *Leader* ?—A. No.

Q. The next I see is June 6th ?—A. Mind, I don’t say these papers have that.

Q. Indeed you don’t seem to know anything about that ?—A. I don’t except that I examined the account and found it correct.

Q. Here on 6th June is the same heading ?—A. Yes.

Q. And then under that is the programme of the Caledonian sports ?—A. Yes. Well I measured that up when I was examining whether the account was correct or not and found it correct.

Q. You think that was handed in by this gentleman ?—A. I know whatever Mr. McCaul charged he must have had it sent in to the paper, and there was no reason why he should not have issued the special issue unless he was told not to do it.

Q. You say you measured this up ?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, I find that is the same head line, nearly one-third of a column, that was back in May 30, the heading ‘Why it should be supported’ ?—A. Yes, and evidently an advertisement.

Q. Evidently an advertisement which was kept in type ?—A. I suppose so.

Q. Now, I see under the heading here that you charge ten cents per solid nonpareil line for the first insertion, but eight cents for each subsequent insertion ; now, do you know how many insertions there were of this advertisement ?—A. That is on the measurement of solid nonpareil in the ordinary advertising columns. We always charge more than appears by that tariff of rates, at the head of the leading column, if we put it in letter-press to appear as news.

Q. Then you charged for a fresh insertion every time ?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 2i

Q. This appears in solid nonpareil?—A. That is the measurement.

Q. You charge that way?—A. That is the way all newspapers charge. There are two or three newspaper men in this room, and they will tell you that is the way they measure advertising.

Q. Do you think this is handed in by this gentleman: putting the 16 pound stone, tossing the caber, running hop, step and jump; do you think that was handed in?—A. I don't know.

Q. Do you think that is a proper thing to charge for, Mr. Davin?—A. My impression is it was handed in.

Q. Your impression is it was handed in under the head of immigration?—A. And the fact that in one of them—May 30—they are exactly similar to what appeared in the *Standard*: it was handed in and not done by our own man.

Q. Do you think that is a proper thing to charge for?—A. What has the paper to do with what is handed in by a person who has a contract with it for advertising?

Q. You do not know whether it was handed in?—A. How can I swear it was handed in when I was not there?

Q. Do you think so?—A. I do.

Q. Then I see on June 13th, 'Why it should be supported;' you charged that on the solid nonpareil principle?—A. They are all charged solid nonpareil.

Q. On June 20th, I find 'Exhibition Odds and Ends'—'The Official Prize List of the Territorial Exhibition is being issued and copies distributed throughout the Dominion. Any one wishing a copy should communicate with the Superintendent of Exhibits' and so forth; do you think that is an advertisement?—A. I do not think the Leader Company had anything to do with it; the manager had to carry out the arrangement with the Department, and I suppose the arrangement was to publish what the Department desired; how could we dictate?

Q. You know what the cheque says: it was issued 'on account of immigration re advertising in connection with the North-west Territorial Exhibition'?—A. Yes, and who is to be the judge of that; surely the Department and not the newspaper.

Q. Do you want to blame it on the Department?—A. I do not want to blame anyone; I do not say any one was to blame.

Q. Do you consider this perfectly legitimate, Mr. Davin?—A. I do. At the time that was the foremost paper in the Territories.

Q. On the 20th June we have 'Bicycle attractions'; do you think that is a proper advertisement for immigration?—A. I think the paper had no business to dictate to the customer as to what that customer supplied.

Q. Do you think so?—A. I am not sworn to give academic opinions, I am sworn to give evidence.

Q. As I understand, your whole defence is this, it was a matter with the Department, you do not know whether it was handed in or not, but if it was handed in, the charges are all right?—A. My position is that the charges are all right.

Q. The charges are all right whether handed in by this man or not?—A. I do not know anything about that; my impression is, it was.

Q. But if not handed in were the charges proper?—A. It would depend.

Q. Depend on what?—A. I am quite certain the charges are correct.

Q. Depend on what—that would depend on what? I ask you the question, if it was not handed in by a Government agent for insertion in the *Regina Leader* if you think the charges would be proper?—A. They would be quite proper if in accordance with the arrangement with the man who represented the Department.

Q. What do you mean by 'if arranged with the Department'?—Well, Mr. McCaul must have had some arrangement with somebody. He does not issue a special edition and extends this advertising over the whole period leading up to the Exhibition. It would have been easier to issue a special edition.

Q. Would you charge for race entries, bicycle tracks and that sort of thing, and for stating what occurred around the grounds, that Lady Aberdeen was there and made herself agreeable and all that kind of thing?—A. For whatever was not found out by my own newsmongers, I would certainly charge under the circumstances.

Q. Whatever was not—A. Wasn't properly news.

Q. Would you not call the fact that Lady Aberdeen was 'making herself generally agreeable' news, that your newsmongers would find out and which would be of general interest to the inhabitants of Regina?—A. It might be, and be quite proper to charge for it.

Q. Do you think it would be?—A. I believe from inquiries that it was perfectly fit and proper to charge, for I inquired thoroughly into the charges and my impression is that everything was done as I saw by the books en règle.

Q. On June 20, 'bicycle attractions \$27.' Do you think that a proper charge for immigration purposes, running a local newspaper?—A. In regard to the position of the paper, I may say the position of that paper at that time was that it was the first paper in the Territories—*The Globe* of the North-west Territories.

Q. The which? *The Globe*?—A. It was the *Globe* of the North-west Territories. What the *Globe* was at the time; I mean it had that position which the *Globe* at one time had.

Q. No, no?—A. Relatively, the *Globe* has not the position it once had, positively it has not.

Q. Mr. Davin isn't that a matter simply of local news, I mean the bicycle races, isn't it?—A. I do not find it here in the *Standard*.

Q. 'I don't find it here in the *Standard*,' I don't care about the *Standard*?—A. There is no doubt whatever that if it was to be published free it would have been handed in to the *Standard* also.

Q. Is it not what is seen in every country newspaper concerning fall fairs, even the *Markdale News* would have that in. Do you think it is a proper charge for immigration purposes?—A. Just let me look at it.

Q. 'Bicycle Races'?—A. 'Second annual meeting,' this is June 20. 'Second annual meeting, bicycle races.' It is not the same day. It is under the same stereotyped heading, showing that it is an advertisement.

Q. I am speaking of that portion of it—A. I will take it and I will read it. 'Second annual meeting of the bicycle club, under the patronage of His Honour the Lieutenant Governor.' It is to be held in the future at Regina. 'During the Territorial Exhibition, programme of races, August 3, at 2 p.m. and so on.' Would any newspaper in the world put that in on the 20th of June without charging for it.

Q. What follows that?—A. It says what will take place. It is an advertisement of what will take place, an advertisement by R. B. Ferguson, president of the Regina Club, under no circumstances would that be put in by a newspaper except as an advertisement.

Q. Do you mean to tell me, that with an exhibition to be held in your own town, that every word you put in about the bicycle and the horse races ought to be charged?—A. I mean to say that that is a fit and proper advertisement, under all the circumstances, to be charged, and that your question to me is a most senseless one.

Q. Your answer to me is a most sensible one, Mr. Davin. 'Exhibition Odds and Ends,' July 4: 'The Governor of Michigan, the Hon. John T. Rich, has signified his intention of being present.' 'Lady Aberdeen will accompany His Excellency in his visit to the territorial capital.' 'Express companies have agreed to carry articles to the exhibition at one fare both ways; that is, the regular rates will be charged to Regina and the articles returned to the original point of shipment free upon certificate from the secretary.' 'A letter was received yesterday stating that six delegates from Kansas will attend the territorial exhibition and report upon the products displayed by the various districts?—A. Will you let me see this, please?

Q. Yes, in a moment?—A. I have the *Standard* of July 4 before me here, and I don't find that they were sent there.

Q. The *Standard* is a second-rate paper, you know. This is the *Globe* of the North-west. Let me see the *Standard*, will you?—A. Take it. Here, again, under the stereotyped heading, 'Territorial Exhibition,' I find these paragraphs showing palpably it is an advertisement supplied from outside. Take this for instance: "The Governor of Michigan, the Hon. John T. Rich, has signified his intention of being present at the

## APPENDIX No. 2i

territorial exhibition." How could the reporter of the *Leader* find that out? That is palpably supplied from this editorial bureau connected with the exhibition. 'Lady Aberdeen will accompany His Excellency in his visit to the territorial capital.' That, again, is evidently supplied from the bureau connected with the exhibition, and is intended to boom the exhibition and point out that this is one of its attractions; and then a number of matters are there, the information for which could only be supplied from outside, and which were palpably supplied from outside.

Q. And what were your instructions? To insert that in larger print?—A. That all appears as 'reading matter,' and the rule of every paper, I believe, that I ever heard of, is to charge more for advertising as 'reading matter' than matters of state advertising.

Q. 'Why this exhibition should be supported.' Did you have instructions to put it in as reading matter?—A. I had no instructions whatever.

Q. Did you put it in yourself?—A. I had nothing to do with the matter; the manager of the paper put it in, and it is perfectly clear that he was asked to put it in in that form in order to make the advertisement more advantageous.

Q. I see here the heading 'Territorial exhibition; why it should be supported.' Again, then you have 'decorations,' 'A hurried visit to the grounds this afternoon was the means of giving our representative some idea, though it may be but small, of the elaborate and gorgeous decorations which will prevail when the work is complete.' What do you mean there by 'our representative'?—A. What do you mean by 'our representative'?

Q. Yes? It means on behalf of the *Regina Leader*, does it not?—A. You want to know my opinion?

Q. Yes?—A. That is the most attractive way in which the advertisement could be put in and that is what any gentleman would have done.

Q. I am not asking you that, I am asking what you mean by 'our representative'? A. I ask what you mean by asking me what I mean by it?

Q. I am not on my oath and you are. You are there to answer any reasonable and respectful question that may be put to you?—A. Any reasonable and respectful question I will answer.

Q. Who handed that in?—A. I do not know.

Q. Who do you think?—A. I think it was handed in by the bureau.

Q. Then 'our representative' does not mean the representative of the *Regina Leader*?—A. It would mean to indicate that it was the representative of the *Regina Leader*, undoubtedly, but it doesn't follow at all.

Q. A representative of the *Regina Leader*?—A. But it does not follow at all.

Q. No, no, and that I see is charged three and a half columns. You get the three and a half columns made up of the declarations. Grounds lighted by electricity and so on?—A. Just let me see that, please.

Q. This is on 25th July?—A. What is the date?

Q. 25th July. Now, I find here under the head 'Decorations' the article which I have just read, I find it says 'Mr. Mackay of the Indian Head Government Farm was found to be over head and ears in work among grain, grasses and flowers. Facing the entry of his department is a large partition divided into three panels, charmingly decorated with these products of nature, mounted on rich white and blue background. In the centre panel Hope is represented by a well formed anchor with a shield and sword respectively on panels to the left and right, while surmounting the whole is the 'Heart of Faith.' Similar adornments cover the reverse side of the panelling. A little to the left on entering the building are tiers of shelves heavily laden with flowers of the choicest hue, so arranged as to form most harmonious blending.' Do you think that was supplied by the editor of the Bureau and should be paid for at the rate of \$22 a column?—A. I think it should be paid for.

Q. For immigration purposes?—A. Certainly, and if the paper was sent—as no doubt it was—broadcast—

Q. I haven't got to that point?—A. If the paper was sent here and there it would show what kind of a thing was about to take place.

Q. Then I find the next heading is 'Grounds Lighted by Electricity,' then the next heading is 'The Wheel' 'the hopes of the Regina Bicycle Club will no doubt be realized'?—A. All that is calculated to boom the exhibition.

Q. Then we have next 'The Regina Races' and next 'the Trap Shooting tournament'?—A. All well calculated to boom the exhibition.

Q. You think this is a proper thing to be charged at the rate of \$22 a column?—A. Yes, certainly. It is all calculated to boom the exhibition.

Q. 'The following are the Committees, appointed,' 'Music, James Brown and F. A. Saxy,' 'Lacrosse, Wm. Neelands and James Balfour,' 'Football, J. G. Black,' 'Caledonian Sports, J. A. McCaul and A. Macdonald,' then Committees for Tennis, Polo, Baseball and Trap shooting, and these Committees you think that is all proper immigration advertising?—A. I think it is well calculated to boom the exhibition and the exhibition was considered to be one of the greatest immigration schemes.

Q. You were paid for printing for the exhibition?—A. You mean the paper.

Q. I mean the Regina Leader Company was?—A. I don't know.

Q. You did some printing besides this; you know this was for immigration purposes?—A. I hear not, I hear that a great deal of the work was done elsewhere.

Q. And, Mr. Davin, this you think would have a tendency to boom the exhibition?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, is that the ground upon which you charged for it?—A. I didn't charge for it.

Q. Oh, yes, the Regina Leader Company?—A. I didn't charge for it.

Q. You are the head, tail and body of the Regina Leader Company?—A. Not with managing it. I had no more to do with making the charges than you had.

Q. But you endorsed the checks?—A. I entirely endorsed the charges but did not make them.

Q. Do you endorse the charge on immigration there because these articles had a tendency to boom the exhibition to be held in your own town?—A. I endorsed them because these persons representing the Department thought that that was the best way of advertising the exhibition. The *Leader* had nothing to do with dictating the form of the advertisements.

Q. You stated a few minutes ago that you thought that would have a tendency to boom the exhibition provided the papers went broadcast?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know how many went to outside parties?—A. I don't know. But at that time they used to send them.

*By Mr. Powell.*

Q. I could not find, it is so long since we met before, the statement of the space Mr. Davin measured up with myself in the paper. It comes to 19 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  columns?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, by actual measurement, there were how many columns?—A.  $19\frac{1}{2}$ .

Q. And at \$22 a column that comes to?—A. \$438.

Q. And you charged how much?—A. The Leader Company only charged \$400.

Q. The actual charge made was \$400?—A. Yes.

Q. And the *Leader* Company got \$400?—A. The *Leader* Company got \$400.

Q. And they did this amount of advertising?—A. Yes.

Q. And that is all the money they got in connection with the exhibition?—A. That is all the money they got in connection with the advertising.

Q. With the advertising?—A. And I don't know whether they did any printing, but my impression is that if they did any printing for the exhibition they did very little.

Q. And if there was no special edition of the paper printed then the \$400 was taken in payment of the \$438 for advertising?—A. Clearly.

Q. My friend does not seem to understand the way printers charge. This nonpareil is simply a standard of measurement?—A. It is simply a scale.

Q. A standard of measurement?—A. A standard of measurement.

Q. It does not mean it is to be put in any kind of type?—A. No.



## APPENDIX No. 2i

Q. If you had a whole page in blank, say, with the exception of a firm's name in the page, the custom of the printing business is to charge that at ten cents a line nonpareil?—At ten cents a line.

Q. Although there is not a line of nonpareil in it?—A. That is so.

Q. And the greatest part of it is blank?—A. Yes, a rule like a foot rule.

Q. You charge for space not for the kind of type?—A. Not for the kind of type at all.

Q. And Mr. Cowan has asked you about the charges for this advertisement. On this way of making it up it is in accordance with the rates?—A. Perfectly.

Q. In respect to the places of the paper where these advertisements were put in?—A. Yes.

Q. Were these places more expensive than the ordinary advertising columns?—A. Yes.

Q. They were put in among the reading matter?—A. And not only in the reading matter but in preferred places, such as on the first page or the column next to the leader matter.

Q. And the newspapers always make a higher charge for putting in these preferred places?—A. If you are making a contract you certainly would charge a little more for a particular place.

Q. But this was not done in this case?—A. Nothing more than the ordinary rate. I should say here that ten cents is the maximum rate, that is the rate we charged the Government.

Q. You said you didn't know anything of your own personal knowledge as to where this advertising came from, your information is from your manager?—A. My information is from my manager, from Mr. McCaul.

Q. And from Mr. McCaul you understood this was all given him by the editor at the exhibition bureau for insertion as an advertisement?—A. Yes.

Q. And charged for as such?—A. Yes. I examined the paper and found the moment it came to regular news, although it spread over columns and columns, it was not charged for. The moment it came to anything clearly done by regular reporters of the *Leader* it was not charged.

Q. And your judgment of the character of the matter is that it came from outside sources?—A. From the exhibition bureau.

Q. Did it make any difference to you, as far as the charges were concerned, what the nature of the matter supplied to you was?—A. It made no difference to the *Leader* what was supplied, they were ready to put in whatever was supplied.

Q. In general, in advertising does the editor or manager of a paper, except it be scurrilous, libellous, profane or indecent, consider the nature of the advertisement at all?—A. No.

Q. That is none of his business at all?—A. It would be an impertinence.

Q. As far as the nature of the advertisement it would make no difference?—A. None.

Q. You have a good deal of experience with newspapers?—A. Yes, a large experience.

Q. Now, as respects matter for immigration advertising, you have looked over these articles?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, is it your opinion or is it not, Mr. Davin, that all this is desirable immigration advertising?—A. I think it was well calculated to show any one reading it what was the character of the country, not merely agriculturally but socially, and to show them that this country was a desirable country where they would have polo matches, exhibitions and all the appurtenances of civilization.

Q. Your paper had a wide circulation in the North-west?—A. Yes, and a good circulation outside. My impression is it went to all the clubs and all the reading rooms like Mechanics' Institutes; I think that it went to them; of course there was not a very large circulation but it was read outside.

Q. Now, I ask, coming to another matter, you have a wide knowledge of the population of the North-west Territory?—A. Yes. Before I leave that—it not only

circulated as I have said but it exchanged with every newspaper in the country, and anything special like that about the exhibition in a new country, such as the North-west, no doubt would be thought advisable to quote in other papers as coming from the *Leader*.

Q. You are acquainted with the character of the population of the North-west Territories which is of wide range and character?—A. Yes.

Q. There is a large element from England and abroad?—A. Yes.

Q. And your paper at that time reached in your constituency that class of the inhabitants?—A. Yes, and to my knowledge they were accustomed to send it to their friends. It was an exhibition what sort of paper could be published in Regina, in the wilds.

Q. If they sent the paper to their friends it would be largely going out of the country and be considered an influential paper?—A. I am under the impression—and it could be got if we had Mr. McCaul—that this man, representing the exhibition, weekly sent a number of papers throughout the United States.

Q. From the office?—A. Yes, that is my impression that they got them.

Q. That is your impression?—A. I got that impression; I don't swear positively it was done, but I got that impression in speaking to Mr. McCaul.

Q. I suppose, Mr. Davin, there is no charm at all about the words 'special edition,' is there?—A. No, I think not.

Q. You could turn any ordinary edition into a special edition with very little difficulty?—A. Well, on May 23, that supplement to the *Leader* was issued (indicating the sheet); the manager, if he had thought well, could have used up that matter and issued a special edition.

Q. And it would not have involved much more cost than the simple printing as a supplement?—A. It would have only meant a little more expense.

Q. And that would have answered technically the requirements of a special edition?—A. Yes, by putting 'special edition' on it.

Q. You said that in all these issues when it came to regular ordinary news reported by the reporters of *The Leader* it was not charged up?—A. When it came to be historical and therefore filled the condition of news it was not charged.

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Mr. Davin, I want to ask you one or two questions. I see that Lieut. Governor Mackintosh in his evidence says: 'that was a matter entirely with the Interior Department,' so that any arrangements that were made altering the original contract for a special issue were not made with Mr. Mackintosh but with the Interior Department or some person representing them?—A. I don't know anything about that.

Q. You don't know how it came to be charged afterwards?—A. I don't know absolutely anything about it.

Q. Mr. McCaul is in Regina?—A. Mr. McCaul is in Indian Head.

Q. You have acquired no knowledge from him about this?—A. I have had no communication with him.

Q. Were you aware that was in direct violation of the Audit Act?—A. No.

Q. Do you know it now?—A. I don't think that clause in the Audit Act controls the Leader Company, but I may tell you, I don't remember anything about receiving the cheque, and I am quite sure that was not present to my mind.

Q. I simply want to find out whether you do know it was contrary to the Audit Act to advance the money in that way?—A. I know there is a clause in the Audit Act.

Q. You know it now?—A. From the evidence of Mr. Fortier it is quite clear that is the usual way a contract for a special edition is made.

Q. I didn't understand him to say so?—A. Well, it is in his evidence.

The witness retired.

## APPENDIX No. 21

Mr. J. LORNE McDougall called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Cowan :*

Q. Mr. McDougall, there is just one question I want to ask you. I find here that according to the papers on April 8, 1895, there was a check issued by the Department of the Interior for \$400 to the order of Lieutenant Governor C. H. Mackintosh, with instructions for him to hand the same over to the Leader Company (Limited) at Regina, in payment of a special issue of that paper to be issued at a subsequent date. Is that in accordance with the provisions of the Audit Act or against it?—A. I would rather read the section of the Audit Act.

Q. I know, but you are familiar with the provisions of the Act?—A. I think it is not ; that is my impression of it.

Q. But as a matter of fact?—A. As a matter of fact I have no doubt of that.

*By Mr. Foster :*

Q. Is the Audit Act intended to bind the outside contractor, the outside business man, or simply the department, the officers of the department?—A. I take it that it is binding on the officers of the department. I don't suppose that every man who has business with the department has anything to do with that.

*By Mr. Powell :*

Q. At most, if the work is really done, then it is largely a technical matter whether it is paid before or after? It is not a very serious thing?—A. It would be a very serious thing on the part of the department ; I look at it that way, but in this individual case it is not a serious matter at all. Often the work has been done afterwards. But I have often myself stated, however, that in so far as the officials of the department are concerned, they should not do it.

Q. The officials should not do it?—A. They should not do it.

Q. But in reference to immigration there is a considerable amount of money in the hands of the department of the Interior which is dealt with in a more free and easy manner than other expenditures?—A. Not in connection with anything like that. I fancy it is covered in some way ; it is quite true that money is advanced to people for travelling expenses, which is another thing altogether, but as far as that expenditure is concerned in my view there is no greater liberty than in any other.

Q. It is not an uncommon thing, I suppose, to make payments in advance, it is frequently done?—A. Oh, it has happened.

Q. It has happened?—A. Yes.

Q. And while technically it is an infraction of the law or do you consider it to be?—A. I would consider it to be a serious infraction in my view.

Q. The only importance you attach to it is that the officer hadn't done his duty?—A. Yes, I say nothing in reference to the outsider at all, he could not be expected to know.

Q. It has been done quite frequently?—A. It has been done, but not frequently.

Q. Under both Governments of course?—A. Yes, both Governments do it.

Witness discharged.

Inquiry closed

EXHIBITS

Referred to in the Twelfth Report of the Select Standing Committee on Public Accounts.

EXHIBIT No. 1.

LARGE CIRCULATION	ADVERTISING RATES				
	<p><i>For Legal and other similar advertisements set in solid nonpareil, 10 cents per line for first insertion, and 8 cents per line for each subsequent insertion.</i>  <i>Small advertisements in "Want" column, when not exceeding one inch in length, 50 cents for one insertion, and 25 cents for each subsequent insertion.</i></p>				
BUSINESS ADVERTISEMENTS.					
	1 Inch.	2½ Inches, about ½ Column.	5 Inches, about ¼ Column.	½ Column.	1 Column.
ONE MONTH . .	\$ 1.50	\$ 3.00	\$ 5.00	\$10.00	\$ 16.00
THREE MONTHS	4.00	7.00	12.00	22.50	40.00
SIX MONTHS . .	7.00	13.00	22.50	40.00	75.00
ONE YEAR . . .	12.00	24.00	40.00	75.00	120.00
NO ADVERTISEMENT WILL BE CHARGED ON THE BOOKS FOR LESS THAN \$1.00					

THE LARGEST AND MOST COMPLETE JOB PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT IN THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES	THE FOREMOST PAPER IN THE NORTH-WEST  THE LEADER  REGINA, N.W.T. CANADA	SUBSCRIPTION : \$1.50 PER ANNUM IN ADVANCE \$2.00 WHEN NOT SO PAID
--	---	--

NOTE.—Exhibits Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 12, 13, 14 and 15, will be found in the evidence of L. M. Fortier, and No. 9 in the evidence of C. W. Badgley.

APPENDIX No. 2i

EXHIBIT No. 6.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
DOMINION LANDS OFFICE,  
OTTAWA, ..... 189 .

(Memo.)

Mr. FORTIER,—You ask for this file again *re ads*.

9-4-'95

A. BADGLEY.

EXHIBIT No. 10.

24323

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
ON TRAIN, REGINA, 10th Sept., 1895.

DEAR HUME,—Please submit to Deputy on his return.

Sincerely,

A. CHISHOLM.

(Encl.)

EXHIBIT No. 11.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
OTTAWA.

Mr. HENRY,—Please register and return to me with papers.

A. M. BURGESS  
per H.

## EXHIBIT No. 16.

LETTER OF CREDIT CHEQUE.

4.

No. 5959.

\$400.00.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, CANADA,  
OTTAWA, 8th April, 1895.

Pay to the order of His Honour the Lieut. Governor C. H. Mackintosh the sum of four hundred dollars, a payment on account advertising *re* immigration in connection with the North-west Territories Exhibition.

J. A. PINARD,  
*Accountant.*

A. M. BURGESS,  
*Deputy of the Minister of Interior.*

Bank of Montreal }  
April 8, 1895,  
Regina. }

To the Bank of Montreal.

<p>Bank of Montreal paid 17th April, 1895.</p>
--

ENDORSE.

C. H. MACKINTOSH.

LEADER COMPANY (LIMITED).

per N. F. DAVIN,  
Managing Director.

APPENDIX No. 2i

EXHIBIT No. 17.

REGINA, N.W.T., Aug. 17, 1895.

The North-west Territories Exhibition Co.  
To The Leader Company, Limited.

Statement.

1895.					
May	16	To	1	column 'The Great North' .....	\$ 22 00
	23			Supplement 'Calgary & Western Country' .....	107 00
	30			column re 'Attractions' .....	16 00
June	6		1	" Games, etc. ....	16 00
	13		1	" Why it should be supported. ....	7 00
	20		1	" Bicycle attractions. ....	27 00
	27		1	" Races. ....	7 00
	27		1	" General. ....	16 00
July	4		1	" " .....	10 50
	11		3	" " .....	64 00
					\$292 50
Carried forward .....					
Brought forward .....					\$292 50
July	18		1	column general news. ....	22 00
	25		3½	" " " .....	75 00
Aug.	8		1½	" " " .....	7 00
	15		1	" " " .....	7 00
(Approved.) (A. M. Burgess.)					
April	3	By		Cash .....	\$400 00
Aug.	17	"		Allowance Account. ....	3 50
					\$403 50
Paid		The Leader Co., Limited.		O.K. L.W.F.	\$403 50

REPORTS

OF THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

APPOINTED TO

INQUIRE INTO THE PURCHASE

OF

EMERGENCY RATIONS

FOR THE USE OF THE CANADIAN TROOPS IN  
SOUTH AFRICA

ALSO WITH

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS AND EVIDENCE AND EXHIBITS

*PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT*



OTTAWA

PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1900





## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE.
Order of Reference.....	v.
Reports of Committee.....	ix.
Draft Report proposed by Minority.....	xxvii.
Minutes of Proceedings.....	xiii.
List of Witnesses.....	xxxiii.
List of Exhibits.....	xxxv.
Minutes of Evidence.....	1-221.
Exhibits.....	223.



SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

EMERGENCY RATIONS

1900

---

ORDER OF REFERENCE

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
FRIDAY, June 15, 1900.

*Resolved*,—That the charges brought this day by Mr. Monk, member for Jacques Cartier, as follows :—

That Frederick D. Monk, the Member representing the Electoral District of Jacques-Cartier in this House, having stated from his place in this House that he is credibly informed and believes that he can establish by satisfactory evidence :

1. That in October, 1898, Surgeon Lieutenant-Colonel Neilson, Director Medical Staff of the Canadian Militia, wrote to Henri Hatch, of Montreal, a manufacturer of concentrated foods, and the registered owner of "Hatch's Protose," a well-known food produced in Montreal by the Hatch Protose Company, and in use in hospitals throughout the country, informing the said Hatch that the Minister of Militia, the Honourable Frederick William Borden, was interested in Hatch's protein food and impressed by the favourable results reported by the hospitals, and in consequence that the Minister had instructed him (Neilson) to ask immediately for samples of the powder, and that from the laboratory of the Hatch Protose Company in Montreal two samples of 80 per cent and 50 per cent proteid-strength were, without delay, sent by Hatch to the Minister.

2. That in February, 1899, the Minister of Militia, the said Honorable Frederick William Borden, then as now, a member of this House, promising Hatch a first trial order for the Montreal Police in the Yukon, asked him if at any time a sufficient quantity could be had of the powder on short notice, in order to avoid delay in delivery in view of the difficulties in communication, so that depots might be established where "Hatch's Protose" might be stocked for any emergency, to which the said Hatch answered that he had all the necessary machinery in his laboratory and would keep ready for the Department from half a ton to one ton of powder over 60 per cent proteid-strength, as per the average of the samples sent to Lieut.-Col. Neilson.

2. In March, 1899, the said Hatch employed and charged one Dr. Devlin, of Montreal, to solicit the permission from the Department to make a military test of the said food, known as "Hatch's Protose," as an exclusive diet, in order to ascertain if soldiers on active service could live on it in perfect health, whereupon it was decided

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

that the test would be applied to five soldiers of "A" Battery, R.C.A., at Kingston, Ont., subject to stringent conditions imposed by the said Minister of Militia, namely (a) that the soldiers subjected to the test should answer satisfactorily a certain series of approved questions ;

(b.) That the test should last for one month ;

(c.) That the test should have to be stopped at once if any one of the five soldiers suffered uneasiness ;

(d.) That the test should be controlled by Lieut.-Colonels Neilson and Drury at Kingston, Ont.

4. That it resulted from the said test so made at Kingston upon five soldiers of "A" Battery, R.C.A., that the food furnished for the experiment by the Hatch Protose Company, of Montreal, and controlled as above, was an eminently suitable food to serve as an emergency ration, and it was so reported by the Minister of Militia to Mr. Hatch himself.

5. When the first contingent of Canadian troops were preparing for departure for South Africa, Mr. Hatch, proprietor of the food, tested in Kingston, as above, wrote to the Minister of Militia in reference to the supply of emergency rations to the said contingent, in the shape of food such as tested in Kingston, to which the Minister replied thanking Mr. Hatch and expressing regret that under arrangements made with the Home Government all supplies for said contingent of the Canadian troops were to be furnished by the War Office in England.

6. That the Minister of Militia had several interviews, principally in Montreal, but also elsewhere, with the said Henri Hatch, whom he knew to be the sole manufacturer of the food tested at Kingston.

7. That nevertheless, by a tender made on the 4th day of January last and accepted on the same day, an agreement was arrived at between the Minister of Militia and the said Dr. F. E. Devlin (hereinabove mentioned) at Ottawa, by which the latter undertook to supply the Department of Militia and Defence with 2,333 barrels of Vegetable Proteid Powder, in 7,000 tins for the sum of \$4,660.

That upon information received by him that the said agreement was being executed, under circumstances calculated to excite grave suspicions, the said Henri Hatch, on the 25th day of January, 1900, wrote the Minister of Militia a letter which was by him duly registered, in the following terms :—

"Your Excellency,—I just happen to hear of a large purchase of 'Proteid food' from Messrs. Devlin & Lyons of this city for the Canadian Contingent. If such is the case, I consider it to be my right and my duty to inform you that such a supply can only rest upon a poor and fraudulent adulteration of my 'Protose,' as it is done without my knowledge, and has nothing in common with the product tested in Kingston last spring. This will be easily detected by analysis of the food supplied, to which end I intend to take the necessary steps in order to protect my interests. A sample of mine could, of course, have easily been obtained from any druggist, but the articles, if already supplied, are not mine and cannot be identical with those used at the military test.

"This I thought it advisable to bring to Your Excellency's knowledge for any emergency.

"Your humble servant,

"(Sgd.)

H. HATCH.

9. That the Minister of Militia and Defence failed to acknowledge receipt of this letter ; and did not promptly communicate with the troops of the Canadian Contingent or take any steps to verify the truth of the information conveyed to him by the letter above referred to of the 25th January, 1900, received from the person whose food he had, as above stated, caused to be tested at Kingston.

10. That, as a matter of fact, the food or emergency ration supplied to the Canadian troops was not identical with the food tested at Kingston, known as "Hatch's Protose," but was a totally different article, of very inferior quality, containing scarcely 17 per cent of nutriment, whereas the food tested contained over 60 per cent of nutritive substance.

## APPENDIX No. 3

11. The said food so supplied under said agreement was never made in Canada at all, but was brought on from New York or some place in the United States of America, by the parties interested, packed in a certain number of large Saratoga trunks, containing each two large rough bags filled with a substance closely resembling broken biscuits; it was then ground in Montreal by ordinary milling process to a fine powder and placed hurriedly in small tins, neither sterilized nor hermetically sealed, and must have deteriorated even if it had been suitable food, which it was not.

12. That the said tins bore a label indicating that the emergency ration contained in them were the product of the Vitallin Co., corner Craig and Bleury Streets, Montreal, said company having no legal existence and being irresponsible, and having neither manufactory nor known office in the said city of Montreal.

13. That the value of the said food so brought on from the United States does not exceed \$500.

14. That a sample of the said food so packed in the tins aforesaid was obtained from the drug store where it had been packed, and was subsequently tested by Milton L. Hersey, M.A. Sc. (McGill), of Montreal, and found to contain only 17 per cent of nutritive substance, and said analysis was confirmed elsewhere.

15. Said tins were shipped to Halifax in large wooden cases, bearing a large label stating that upon the food contained in them Canadian soldiers had lived thirty days in perfect health.

16. The usual precautions as to inspection were not adopted by the Militia Department in regard to the shipment of emergency rations.

17. The substance brought in from the United States, as above stated, in Saratoga trunks was detained by the Customs officers for duty thereon, but under direction of the Government it was allowed to pass without payment of Customs dues.

18. The amount due under the agreement of January 4, 1900, that is \$4,660, was paid to the contractor before the goods were actually delivered,—

Be referred to a Select Committee of this House to inquire fully into the said allegations, with power to send for persons, papers, records and such articles as may be necessary for such investigation, and to examine witnesses upon oath or affirmation, and that the Committee do report in full the evidence taken before them and all their proceedings on the reference and the result of their inquiries.

*Ordered*, That the said Committee be composed of

## MESSIEURS :

Belcourt,	Costigan,
Britton,	Monk, and
Casgrain,	Russell.
Clarke,	

*Attest*,

J. G. BOURINOT,  
*Clerk of the House*

MONDAY, June 18, 1900

*Ordered*, That the said Committee have leave to report from time to time.

*Attest*,

JNO. GEO. BOURINOT  
*Clerk of the House.*

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

MONDAY, June 18, 1900.

*Ordered,* That the said Committee be empowered to employ a short-hand writer to take down such evidence as they deem necessary ;

Also, that their proceedings and the evidence (if any) taken by them be printed from day to day for the use of the Members of the Committee.

And also, that they have leave to sit during the time that the House is in Session.

*Attest,*

JNO. GEO. BOURINOT,  
*Clerk of the House.*

MONDAY, June 18, 1900.

*Ordered,* That Mr. Costigan be excused from serving on the said Committee and that Mr. Campbell be substituted in his place.

*Attest,*

JNO. GEO. BOURINOT,  
*Clerk of Committee.*

REPORTS  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE ON EMERGENCY RATIONS

---

FIRST REPORT.

MONDAY, JUNE 18, 1900.

The Select Committee appointed to inquire into the purchase of Emergency Rations for the use of the Canadian Troops in South Africa, beg leave to present the following as their First Report :

Your Committee recommend :

1st. That they be empowered to employ a short-hand writer to take down such evidence as they deem necessary ;

2nd. That their proceedings and the evidence (if any) taken by them be printed from day to day for the use of the Members of the Committee, and that Rule 94 be suspended in relation thereto ;

3rd. That they have leave to report from time to time ; and

4th. That they have leave to sit during the time that the House is in session.

All which is respectfully submitted.

N. A. BELCOURT,  
*Chairman.*

SECOND REPORT.

A

THURSDAY, JUNE 28, 1900.

Mr. Belcourt, from the Select Committee appointed to investigate charges, made by Frederick D. Monk, Esquire, Member for Jacques Cartier, against the Honourable Frederick William Borden, Minister of Militia, on the 15th day of June instant, has the honour to report that the Committee has inquired fully into the said charges, has heard the statement made under oath by the Honourable the Minister of Militia, as well as the evidence of all the witnesses produced before the Committee, and has examined all papers, documents and exhibits produced, as appears by the printed evidence, exhibits and reports of proceedings herewith submitted.

The Committee beg leave to present the following as the result of its inquiry and as its Second and final Report :—

1. The gist of the charges against the Minister of Militia is, that having had experiments made at Kingston with a certain article of food, the basic element of which consisted of proteids in certain proportions, which experiments demonstrated the utility of the food as an emergency ration, the Minister of Militia negligently allowed a different and inferior article to be supplied to the troops in South Africa.



2. The official analysis of the food supplied to the troops shows that it contains 16·8 per cent of proteids. The sample forwarded to the Director General of Medical Affairs, as and being a sample of the food on which the test at Kingston was to be made, is found on analysis by Dr. Ruttan to contain only 13·7 per cent of proteids, and Mr. Hatch, by whom the food for the tests at Kingston was supplied, is proved by evidence which he has not contradicted to have admitted to Mr. Muir, of the firm of Torrance & Muir, of Montreal, that it contained only 15 per cent. There is no other evidence as to the actual constituents of the food supplied at Kingston excepting the direct statement of Mr. Hatch, which the Committee feel justified in wholly rejecting, first because it is in conflict with the evidence afforded by Dr. Ruttan's analysis; secondly, because it is in conflict with his own admission, proved by uncontradicted evidence and made to Mr. Muir at a time when he had no motive to misrepresent the facts; and thirdly, because on cross examination he admitted that the food used at Kingston had never been analysed.

3. The Committee, therefore, find that the food tested at Kingston and that sent to South Africa were substantially the same article, the slight difference between them, established by the analysis, being in favour of the food sent to South Africa. This was in accordance with the directions of the Minister of Militia, who had expressly stipulated that the food to be furnished to the troops should be the same as that tested at Kingston. The execution of this order was necessarily and properly left with the officials of the Department. The medical director became absolutely responsible for the adoption of the standard sample supplied by Dr. Devlin as being equal in every respect to the food that had been used by him at the test in Kingston, and the goods furnished were not paid for until it had been ascertained by actual analysis that they were equal to the sample by which they were sold. The statement made in the charge that they were paid for before they were delivered is wholly without foundation, as the delivery was made at Halifax on the 19th and 26th of January, while the payment was not made until the 14th day of February.

4. The charge of negligence, founded on the alleged omission of the Minister of Militia to take any action on the letter from Mr. Hatch of 25th January, alleging that the food sent to South Africa was not the same as that used in the Kingston test, is equally without foundation. The Minister had understood that the standard sample in the office was a portion of the actual supply used at Kingston and when, in response to his inquiries, made after the receipt of the letter, he learned that steps were being taken to compare the sample with the food actually supplied, he had done all that was called for by a similar letter, as he has sworn to numerous other complaints from disappointed applicants for contracts.

5. As to the price paid for the food, it is to be considered that it was a proprietary article, involving in its production a trade secret and supplied under circumstances of great urgency, which exposed the contractor to all the risk of having the whole product thrown on his hands without a market for his goods, if any one of a number of contingencies should prevent him from delivering them within the eleven days at his disposal.

The ingredients of the food supplied, so far as they consisted of materials imported from abroad, were entered for duty at thirty cents a pound; the imported materials that entered into the food prepared by Mr. Hatch, as shown by the return of the Collector of Customs, submitted under order of the Committee, were entered by him all the way from two and a half cents per pound, to twenty-eight cents per pound, which is the highest price shown for the ingredients by any of the evidence before the Committee. Yet, Mr. Hatch's selling price, according to his offer to the Minister of Militia, was substantially the same as that of Dr. Devlin, and it is in evidence that the retail selling price of Dr. Devlin's food was three dollars a pound.

6. The Committee find that the food supplied at Kingston was not used as an exclusive ration, and that the medical director did not approve of that food or recommend the purchasing of similar food by the Government with a view that it should be depended upon as an exclusive ration. It was meant to be supplementary to other rations to be supplied, and the labels on the goods actually furnished contained distinct notice that it was not to be exclusively depended upon but requires to be supplemented by other food constituents.

## APPENDIX No. 3

7. As to the statement that the substance brought in from the United States was, under the direction of the Government, allowed to pass without payment of Customs dues, the Committee find the same to be wholly without foundation. The Collector of Customs at Montreal allowed the first lot to go out of his control without payment of duty, upon the undertaking of the importer to produce a certificate from the Militia Department. No such certificate was produced and yet several days afterwards a second lot was allowed to go out, also without payment of any duty. The Committee considers that the action of the Collector in allowing the first lot to pass without payment of duty was excusable under the circumstances and on the representations made to him by the importer. In allowing a second lot to pass without the production of any certificate for the first lot, and in wholly failing and neglecting for nearly six months either to collect the duty or to report the facts to the Minister of Customs the Committee considers his conduct wholly indefensible.

8. The Committee finds that the Minister of Militia in supplying our soldiers with the food in question, acted with a laudable desire to lessen the hardships they should have to endure on account of forced marches and scarcity of rations, by giving them a supply of valuable food put up in small and convenient packages, easily carried and which as indicated in the instructions issued to the Medical officers of the transports, was not to be regarded as a substitute for other food, but to be available as "a light and compact ration" "of great value" "on occasions when extraordinary exertion is called for."

The Committee for the reasons set out is of the opinion that the said Frederick D. Monk has failed entirely to prove his charges against the Honourable the Minister of Militia, and that the said charges were based on a misconception of the facts and upon authority which slight investigation would have shown to be wholly unreliable.

All which is respectfully submitted, together with the Minutes of the Proceedings of the Committee, the Minutes of the Evidence, and all the Exhibits.

N. A. BELCOURT,

*Chairman.*



# SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

# EMERGENCY RATIONS

## 1900

### MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

MONDAY, June 18, 1900.

The Committee met at 2 o'clock p.m.

*Present :*

MESSIEURS :

Belcourt,	Monk, and
Casgrain,	Russell.—5.
Costigan,	

The clerk having called the Committee to order —

Mr. Casgrain moved,—That Mr. Russell be appointed Chairman.

Mr. Russell moved,—That Mr. Belcourt be appointed Chairman.

The Question being put on Mr. Casgrain's motion it was negatived.

The Question being put on Mr. Russell's motion it was agreed to on a division.

On motion of Mr. Casgrain, it was

*Resolved*,—That a Report be made to the House recommending :

1st. That they be empowered to employ a short-hand writer to take down such evidence as they deem necessary ;

2nd. That their proceedings and the evidence (if any) taken by them be printed from day to day for the use of the Members of the Committee, and that Rule 94 be suspended in relation thereto ;

3rd. That they have leave to report from time to time ; and

4th. That they have leave to sit during the time that the House is in session.

The Order of Reference being read :

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered*,—That the Auditor General be ordered to appear at once before this Committee and bring with him all correspondence of any kind in his possession relating to the payment of the \$4,666, amount of the contract of January 4, 1900, between the Minister of Militia and Dr. F. E. Devlin, for emergency rations ;

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Also all requisitions, cheques issued in regard to said contract; also all receipts and any other documents in his possession bearing upon said contract.

Also, that the Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence be ordered to appear at once before this Committee and to bring with him all correspondence had between Henri Hatch, of the Hatch Protose Co., and the Department of Militia, previous to the January 4, 1900, as well as since that date. All correspondence had between Lt.-Col. Neilson and the said Department on the subject of emergency food, the tender of January 4, 1900, for emergency food and the contract or order for the same, all letters, requisitions, &c., addressed to the Department in reference to said contract or to the supply of emergency food by Dr. Devlin or by any other person, and the replies made thereto; also all cheques issued and receipts given for money in connection with the supply of emergency food to the Canadian troops; also all documents of any kind relating to the Kingston tests; also all analysis of every kind in the possession of the Department relating to all emergency foods brought to the notice of the Government, as well as all emergency foods either of the shipment which was made to South Africa or of any other kind or description in his possession.

And also, That an order do issue from this Committee to the Department of Inland Revenue to produce at once before this Committee all analysis made in that Department of emergency foods, vitaline, protose protein vegetal, vegetable protoid powders, or other similar articles, within the last year, as well as all communications or correspondence, certificates or extracts on the subject of said analysis, as well as the articles analysed or any remaining parts of them.

The Committee then adjourned till to-morrow at 10 o'clock, a.m.

Attest,

N. ROBIDOUX,

*Clerk of the Committee.*

TUESDAY, June 19, 1900.

Committee met at 10 o'clock a.m.

*Present:*

MESSIEURS:

Belcourt, Chairman,  
Britton,  
Campbell,  
Casgrain,

Clarke,  
Monk, and  
Russell.—7.

Messrs. J. L. McDougall, L. F. Pinault, Lt.-Col., and E. Miall attended as directed.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered,* That the following persons be summoned to attend, and that each and every one of them be informed not to dispossess themselves of, but to bring with them, and produce before this Committee, all papers, accounts, letters, receipts and other documents in their possession referring to the supply of emergency foods to the Canadian contingents of troops in South Africa, as well as any samples or quantities whatever of such foods or ingredients thereof which they may have in their possession, viz.:—Henri Hatch, chemist and manufacturer, Montreal; Napoléon Martin, Customs officer, Montreal; R. S. White, Collector of Customs, Montreal; Miss Albina Bonenfant, clerk, Montreal; Lt.-Col. Neilson, Director of Medical Staff of Canadian Militia; Milton L. Hersey, analytical chemist, Montreal; Mr. —. Moore, Montreal; Paul Bergeron, druggist's apprentice, Montreal; Marcellus Edson and W. H. Edson, manufacturers, Montreal; Thomas Davidson, of Thomas Davidson & Co., hardware merchants, Montreal; W. M. Ramsay, local manager Merchants Bank of Canada, Montreal; A. Paré, Customs officer, Montreal; Sampson Cauchon, employee Del. & Hudson R.R. Co., Montreal; C. H. Catelli, manufacturer, Montreal.

## APPENDIX No. 3

J. L. McDougall, Auditor General, was sworn and examined.

During his examination the following were filed and marked as

EXHIBIT 1a.—Cheque of Department of Militia and Defence, dated Feb. 14, 1900, for \$4,660 in favour of Dr. F. E. Devlin.

EXHIBIT 1b.—Requisition in reference thereto.

EXHIBIT 1c.—Account of Dr. Devlin against said Department for said amount.

L. F. PINAULT, Lt.-Col., sworn, examined and cross-examined.

During his examination the following were filed and marked as

EXHIBIT No. 2 (2a to 2v, inclusive).—File of papers, Department of Militia and Defence, correspondence re Emergency Rations.

EXHIBIT No. 3.—Estimate of cost to June 30, 1900, for Special Service Force, with appendix.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered*, That Capt. A. Benoit be summoned to attend the Committee, and give evidence respecting the subject matter of the inquiry.

Mr. E. MIALI, Commissioner of Inland Revenue, sworn and examined.

During his examination the following were produced and marked as :—

EXHIBIT No. 4.—Tin can marked A “Emergency Rations” Vegetable Proteid Powder.

EXHIBIT No. 5.—Tin can marked B “Vitallin” Vegetable Proteid Food.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered*, That Mr. McGill, of the Department of Inland Revenue, be summoned to appear and give evidence at the afternoon sitting of the Committee.

At 12.30 p.m. the Committee took recess.

3 o'clock p.m.

Committee re-assembled :

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Resolved*, That Dr. W. Jordan Smith, an English physician and a specialist on emergency rations, being in Montreal at the present moment, is an essential witness in regard to this investigation and that his evidence is material to establish the charge referred to this Committee and that he be summoned and heard before the Committee.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered*, that a summons be issued to P. Besserer, of Ottawa, to attend and give evidence to-morrow.

Mr. MCGILL, of the Department of Inland Revenue, sworn, examined and cross-examined, and discharged from further attendance.

JOHN McDUGALD, Commissioner of Customs, sworn, examined and cross-examined.

During his examination the following were filed and marked as :—

EXHIBIT No. 6.—Telegram dated 14th June, 1900, from Commissioner of Customs to Collector of Customs, Montreal, re Emergency Rations.

EXHIBIT No. 7.—Telegram in reply from Collector of Customs, Montreal, to Commissioner of Customs, Ottawa.

EXHIBIT No. 8.—Entry for Warehouse of nine bags of Vegetable Proteid Powder, dated 16th June, 1900.

EXHIBIT No. 9.—Order in Council re free entry of goods for the use of the Dominion Government or a Department thereof.

EXHIBIT No. 9a.—Form of certificate for free entry above mentioned.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Resolved*, That directions be given to Mr. McDougald (the witness) to exercise whatever power he lawfully possesses to retain control of 100 lbs. of Vegetable Proteid Powder entered by Dr. Devlin at Montreal.

The Committee then adjourned till to-morrow at 10 o'clock, a.m.

Attest,

N. ROBIDOUX,

Clerk of Committee.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
WEDNESDAY, June 20, 1900,

The Committee met at 10 o'clock a.m.

*Present* :

MESSIEURS :

Belcourt, Chairman,  
Britton,  
Campbell,  
Casgrain,

Clarke,  
Monk, and  
Russell.—7.

Honourable Mr. Borden, Minister of Militia and Defence, was in attendance.

Mr. Casgrain referred to the fact that none of the evidence had so far been printed.

The Minister of Militia and Defence was then sworn and made a statement about the circumstances in connection with the contract entered into with Dr. Devlin for the supply of a quantity of emergency rations.

The Minister of Militia and Defence was then examined and cross-examined.

During his examination the following were filed and marked as

EXHIBIT No. 10.—Letter dated October 16, 1899, from Henri Hatch (The Hatch Protose Co.) to Honourable Dr. Borden, offering his Protose as an additional emergency food.

EXHIBIT No. 11.—Reply of Minister of Militia and Defence to above.

EXHIBIT No. 12.—Letter dated January 25, 1900, from Henri Hatch to Honourable Dr. Borden *re* purchase by the department of a quantity of Proteid food from Messrs. Devlin & Lyons.

EXHIBIT No. 13.—Letter dated February 9, 1899, from H. W. Brown to Lt.-Col. Neilson.

HENRI HATCH sworn and examined in part.

During his examination the following was filed and marked as

EXHIBIT No. 14.—Printed label "Emergency Rations, Vegetable Proteid Powder," Vitallin Co., Montreal.

Witness produced two samples of food, spoiled but still capable of being analysed.

At 1 o'clock p.m. the Committee took recess.

## APPENDIX No. 3

The Committee re-assembled.

4 o'clock p.m.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered*, That Prof. Ruttan, of McGill University, be summoned to appear before the Committee to-morrow.

On motion of Mr. Russell, it was

*Ordered*, That the following persons be summoned to appear before the Committee to-morrow, viz. :—Miss Ellen Mahar, Montreal ; Arthur Cotton, St. Johns, Que. ; Boyd Edwards, Ottawa ; and Xyste Bourque, Montreal.

Mr. HATCH's examination and cross-examination was resumed and concluded. Discharged from further attendance. During his examination the following were filed and marked as—

EXHIBIT No. 15.—Pamphlet on the virtues of "Protose," published by the Hatch Protose Co.

EXHIBIT No. 16.—Pink label for can of Protose manufactured by the Hatch Protose Co.

EXHIBIT No. 17.—Manuscript for label (large) "Vitallin Proteid Food."

EXHIBIT No. 18.—Manuscript for label (small) "Vitallin Ration."

EXHIBIT No. 19.—Agreement between H. Hatch, Dr. Devlin and Mr. Hall, of New York, *re* the organization of a company to manufacture Hatch's invention.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered*, That Mr. Brierley, of the *Herald* Printing Co., Montreal, be summoned to appear before the Committee to-morrow to give evidence respecting the date when the labels on tin cans (Exhibits Nos. 4 and 5) were printed.

At 6.30 p.m. Committee took recess.

8.15 o'clock p.m.

Committee re-assembled :

NAPOLEÓN MARTIN sworn and examined and cross-examined. Discharged from further attendance. During his examination the following were filed and marked as—

EXHIBIT No. 20.—Order of Collector of Customs, Montreal, for free delivery of two trunks and one parcel of Vegetable Powder at Bonaventure Depot, Jan. 12th, 1900.

EXHIBIT No. 21.—Order of Collector of Customs, Montreal, for free delivery of four trunks of Vegetable Powder, Jan. 19th, 1900.

R. S. WHITE, Collector of Customs, Montreal, sworn, examined and discharged from further attendance.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Resolved*, That said witness be directed to send to this Committee one of the trunks said to contain Vegetable Proteid Powder now in Customs warehouse at Montreal,—said trunk to be sealed and in charge of a Customs officer.

The CHAIRMAN stated he had received from Hon. Mr. Borden the following letters, —which were filed and marked as—

EXHIBIT No. 22.—Letter dated Feb. 18, 1899, to Lt.-Col. Neilson from F. E. Devlin *re* Emergency Food.

EXHIBIT No. 23.—Letter dated Feb. 11, 1899, to Hon. Mr. Borden from Lt.-Col. Neilson *re* Protein Vegetal.

EXHIBIT No. 24.—Letter dated April 30, 1900, to the Department of Militia and Defence from The Hatch Protose Co.



68 VICTORIA, A. 1900

EXHIBIT No. 25.—Certificate of analysis, dated April 23, 1900, of a sample of food Vitaline, made by Milton L. Hersey.

P. BESSERER sworn, examined and discharged from further attendance.

The Committee then adjourned till to-morrow at 10.30 o'clock, a.m.

Attest,

N. ROBIDOUX,

*Clerk of Committee.*

COMMITTEE ROOM,  
THURSDAY, June 21, 1900.

Committee met at 10 o'clock a.m.

*Present :*

MESSIEURS

Belcourt, Chairman,

Britton,  
Campbell,  
Casgrain,

Clarke,  
Monk, and  
Russell.—7.

After the Committee rose last night, the Chairman directed the Clerk to summon Dr. Joyal, of Montreal, to appear forthwith before the Committee.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered*, That H. L. Wood, of Montreal, be summoned to appear forthwith before the Committee.

Macleod Moore was then sworn, examined, cross-examined and discharged from further attendance.

Committee discussed whether witnesses should be examined according to the strict rules of evidence.

MILTON L. HERSEY sworn, examined and cross-examined.

During his examination the following was produced and marked as—

EXHIBIT No. 26.—Tin can containing remainder of Vegetable Proteid Powder, analysed in Mr. Hersey's laboratory.

Committee again discussed whether witnesses should be examined according to the strict rules of evidence.

Mr. CLARKE moved, that the tin boxes (2) produced by witness Hatch yesterday, and said to contain spoiled sample of the food sent to Kingston for testing, be analysed forthwith by Mr. Hersey. (Tin boxes marked as Exhibit No. 27).

Mr. RUSSELL moved in amendment thereto,—That the proposed analysis be made at a later period, if found necessary.

And the question being put on the amendment, it was agreed to on division.

Mr. Casgrain moved, that part of Exhibit No. 27, be analysed forthwith by the Dominion analyst, and that his report be laid before the Committee without delay. Which motion was negatived on division.

## APPENDIX No. 3

H. L. Wood, affirmed and examined, and discharged from further attendance.

At 1 o'clock, p.m., Committee took recess.

Committee re-assembled :

3 o'clock, p.m.

FRANK HOY, sworn, examined and cross examined.

During his examination the following was put in and marked as—

EXHIBIT No. 28.—Purple tin can, hermetically sealed, labelled “Bovril Campaigning Foods,”

Witness discharged from further attendance.

Honourable Mr. BORDEN was allowed to make a statement respecting the samples of emergency rations tested at Kingston.

THOMAS DAVIDSON, sworn, examined and cross-examined.

During his examination the following were filed and marked as—

EXHIBIT No. 29.—Order of Dr. Devlin for the manufacture of 7,000 tin cans.

EXHIBIT No. 30.—Account of the Thos. Davidson Manufacturing Company, Ltd., against Dr. Devlin for the filling of said Order.

Witness discharged from further attendance.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered*, that witness F. Hoy, irregularly summoned before the Committee, be paid the usual witness fees.

Surgeon Lt.-Col. NEILSON sworn, examined and cross-examined in part.

During his examination the following were put in and marked as—

EXHIBIT No. 31.—Letter dated October 25, 1899, from Hatch to Director General of Medical Service, offering his food to Red Cross Society.

EXHIBIT No. 32.—Envelope containing remains of first sample of Protein Vegetable to be used during the test at Kingston.

EXHIBIT No. 33.—Private memo. of witness duplicating Exhibit No. 2*p*. (Given back to witness).

EXHIBIT No. 34.—Tin can labelled Vegetable Proteid Powder.

EXHIBIT No. 35.—Tin can labelled E, Vitallin Ration.

EXHIBIT No. 36.—Tin can labelled N, Vegetable Proteid Powder.

EXHIBIT No. 37.—Instructions to Ship Medical Officers from Dr. Neilson.

At 6.30 o'clock p.m., Committee took recess.

8.30 o'clock, p.m.

Committee re-assembled :

Lt. Col. Neilson's cross-examination resumed.

Mr. Monk called the attention of the Chair, that certain documents asked for by the Summons issued to the Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence, had not been produced.

Witness was instructed to remain in attendance.

Hon. Mr. Borden produced Prof. Rutan's analysis dated 18th June, 1900, of three samples of food,—said analysis being marked as *Exhibit No. 38*.

W. M. Ramsay, local manager, Merchants Bank of Canada at Montreal, sworn and examined.

Mr. Monk moved, that witness be directed to produce before the Committee an extract from the books of the Bank showing how certain sums of money, \$1,200 and \$400 respectively (being credits in favour of Dr. Devlin), were chequed or paid out of the Bank, and to whom.

Mr. Campbell having raised the point of order that said motion was irrelevant to this inquiry. The Chairman ruled that the point of order was well taken, and that the motion could not be put.

Mr. Monk appealed from the ruling of the Chairman, and the question being put on the appeal of Mr. Monk from the ruling of the chair, the Committee divided, and the names being called for, were taken down as follows, viz :—

YEAS :

*Messieurs*

Casgrain, Clarke and Monk.—3.

NAYS :

*Messieurs*

Britton, Campbell and Russell.—3.

The votes being equal, the Chairman gave a casting vote against the appeal. So it passed in the negative. The witness was discharged from further attendance.

W. E. SHARPE sworn, examined and discharged from further attendance.

FLAVIEN CAUCHON sworn, examined and discharged from further attendance.

Witness produced the sealed trunk that the Committee yesterday instructed the Collector of Customs of Montreal to send for the use of the Committee.—Said trunk was marked *Exhibit No. 39*.

Committee then adjourned till 10.30 o'clock a.m. to-morrow.

COMMITTEE ROOM 49,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
FRIDAY, June 22, 1900.

Committee met at 10.30 o'clock a.m.

*Present :*

MESSIEURS

Beicourt, Chairman,

Britton,  
Campbell,  
Casgrain,

Clarke,  
Monk, and  
Russell.—7.

Mr. Clarke moved that a portion of the spoiled food contained in the two tin boxes produced by Witness Hatch and marked Exhibit No. 27, be analysed forthwith.

Mr. Russell moved in amendment, that further consideration of the proposed motion of Mr. Clarke be postponed.

## APPENDIX No. 3

The question being put on the amendment, the Committee divided, and the names being called for, they were taken down as follows:—

YEAS:

*Messieurs*

Britton, Campbell and Russell—3.

NAYS:

*Messieurs*

Casgrain, Clarke and Monk—3.

The votes being equal, the Chairman gave his casting vote for the amendment,—which was declared carried.

Mr. Monk moved, that this Committee do order that a microscopic examination be made immediately of the contents of the trunk (Exhibit No. 39) produced by witness, Flavien Cauchon, in order to determine whether the proteids there present are vegetable or chemical, or animal, and that the result of that examination be laid before the Committee without delay—which was agreed to.

SURGEON LT. COL. NEILSON, asked leave to supplement the statement by him made at the beginning of his examination yesterday—which was granted.

Dr. Neilson's cross-examination was then resumed. Witness ordered to remain in attendance.

PROF. RUTTAN, of McGill University, sworn, examined and cross-examined. Discharged from further attendance.

Mr. Monk moved, Whereas it appears by the report of Mr. Macfarlane, the Dominion analyst, produced before this Committee (Exhibit No. 2 l), that the emergency rations provided for the Canadian contingents now in South Africa, contain 16 per cent of proteids or of nutritive substance, are not a concentrated food and have not the value assigned to them;

And whereas, it is urgent in the interest of Canadian troops now on active service, that the commanders of such troops be fully informed in regard to such emergency rations;

*Resolved*, That this Committee do recommend to the House at once that it order a cable message to be sent immediately to the commanders of Canadian contingents or to the proper authorities in South Africa informing them of the conclusions arrived at by the Dominion Analyst.

Debated.

Mr. Campbell moved, that the Committee do now take recess, which was carried on division.

Recess.

3 o'clock p.m.

Committee re-assembled.

The Chairman laid on the Table, a letter dated June 21, 1900, from the collector of customs of Montreal inclosing, as ordered by the Committee, the copy of the account of Dr. Devlin for emergency food supplied the Department of Militia, certified by the deputy minister of said department. Said copy of account having been handed to the collector of customs by Dr. Devlin.

The Chairman referred to certain documents ordered to be obtained from the Department of Militia and Defence.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

*Ordered*, that Col. Pinault be directed to attend the next meeting of the Committee.

The Chairman read telegram stating that Capt. A. Benoit, a witness summoned to appear before this Committee, had left Quebec city and was now at Cap à l'Aigle.

*Ordered*,—That Capt. Benoit's summons be forwarded to him to the latter place.

MARCELLUS EDSON sworn and examined in part.

Witness was directed to examine contents of the trunk produced by Witness Cauchon and marked Exhibit No. 39.

On motion of Mr. Campbell, it was

*Ordered*, That the collector of customs of Montreal be instructed to furnish this Committee with a statement of all entries of emergency food, proteid powder or similar materials imported by the Hatch Company or any other parties in the City of Montreal during the years 1899 and 1900, showing the price at which it was entered for duty per pound, and the amount of duty paid thereon, and the country from which it came.

Mr. Clark moved, That an analysis be made forthwith of the contents of Exhibit No. 27 (tin boxes of spoiled food produced by Witness Hatch).

The question being put on the proposed motion of Mr. Clarke, the Committee divided, and the names being called for, were taken down as follows, viz. :—

YEAS :

*Messieurs.*

Casgrain, Clarke and Monk.—3.

NAYS :

*Messieurs.*

Britton, Campbell and Russell.—3.

The votes being equal, the Chairman gave his casting vote against the motion. So it passed in the negative.

Committee resumed debate on the proposed motion of Mr. Monk.

Whereas it appears by the report of Mr. Macfarlane, the Dominion analyst produced before this Committee, that the emergency rations provided for the Canadian contingents now in South Africa contain 16 per cent of proteids or of nutritive substance, are, not a concentrated food and have not the value assigned to them ;

And whereas, it is urgent in the interest of Canadian troops now in active service, that the commanders of such troops be fully informed in regard to such emergency rations :

*Resolved*,—That this Committee do recommend to the House at once that it order a cable message to be sent immediately to the commanders of Canadian contingents or to the proper authorities in South Africa informing them of the conclusions arrived at by the Dominion analyst.

Mr. Britton moved in amendment,

*Resolved*, That beyond all controversy, and giving the benefit of every doubt against the so called emergency food, this food according to the evidence before the Committee is shown to be an exceedingly useful food, wholesome, conveniently packed for carriage, and a food, which, while not intended in any way or to any extent to supersede the rations provided by the British Government, may well be left as an additional emergency supply, and the proposal in the main resolution is uncalled for, and might result in harm to the Canadian soldiers to whom this food supply has been sent.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Mr. Casgrain having raised the point of order, that said amendment, being a direct negative of the main motion, could not be put.

The Chairman ruled out the point of order on the ground, that said amendment was equivalent to and tantamount to saying that all the words after "that, etc.," in the main motion, be struck out.

The question being put on Mr. Britton's amendment, the Committee divided, and the names being called for were taken down as follows, viz. :—

YEAS :

*Messieurs*

Britton, Campbell and Russell.—3.

NAYS :

*Messieurs*

Casgrain, Clarke and Monk.—3.

The votes being equal, the Chairman gave his casting vote in favour of the amendment.

So it passed in the affirmative.

Mr. Monk moved, That the text of both the motion and the amendment thereto, be reported to the House.

The question being put on said motion, the Committee divided, and the names being called for, they were taken down as follows, viz. :—

YEAS :

*Messieurs*

Casgrain, Clarke, and Monk.—3.

NAYS :

*Messieurs*

Britton, Campbell, and Russell.—3.

The votes being equal, the Chairman gave a casting vote against Mr. Monk's motion.

So it passed in the negatived.

Marcellus Edson's examination was resumed.

Witness's examination was, on motion of Mr. Monk, suspended to allow the immediate examination of Walter Edson.

WALTER EDSON sworn, examined and cross-examined.

The summons issued to witness was read by Mr. Monk.

Witness ordered to remain in attendance.

Marcellus Edson's examination was resumed and concluded. Discharged from further attendance.

PAUL BERGERON sworn and examined. Discharged from further attendance.

C. H. CATELLI sworn and examined. Discharged from further attendance.

SERGEANT A. COTTON sworn, examined and cross-examined.

During the examination of this witness, the affidavit made by him on April 17, 1899, respecting a test of Hatch's Protose upon soldiers of "A" Battery at Kingston, made pursuant to request of the Director General of the Medical Staff of the Militia of

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Canada, by F. E. Devlin, M.D. (and laid on the Table with four others on Wednesday last), was referred to and marked as Exhibit No. 40.

Witness was discharged from further attendance.

LT. COL. NEILSON recalled and further examined.

ANTHONY MCGILL, assistant Dominion analyst, recalled and examined respecting the microscopic examination he was this morning directed to make of contents of Exhibit No. 39 (trunk).

Mr. Clarke moved, That a chemical analysis be made forthwith of the contents of Exhibit No. 39 (trunk), and of Exhibit No. 37 (two tin boxes produced by witness Hatch and said to contain spoiled samples of food sent to Kingston for the test on soldiers).

The question being put on Mr. Clarke's motion, the Committee divided, and the names being called for, they were taken down as follows, viz. : —

YEAS :

*Messieurs*

Casgrain, Clarke and Monk.—3.

NAYS :

*Messieurs*

Belcourt, Britton and Campbell.—3.

Motion negatived.

Committee then adjourned till 10.30 o'clock a.m. on Tuesday next.

Attest,

N. ROBIDOUX,  
Clerk of Committee.

COMMITTEE ROOM,  
TUESDAY, June 26, 1900.

Committee met at 10.30 o'clock a.m.

*Present :*

MESSIEURS

Belcourt, Chairman,	Clarke,
Britton,	Monk, and
Campbell,	Russell.—7.
Casgrain,	

The Chairman laid on the Table—

Copies of job envelopes used in printing the labels for Dr. Devlin in January, 1900, with letter and certificate from Mr. W. E. Sharpe. (Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 41.)

Also,—Letter dated June 25, 1900, to the Chairman of Committee, from Marcellus Edson, respecting date of grinding food under investigation. (Which was filed and marked Exhibit No. 42.)

## APPENDIX No. 3

And also,—Letter dated June 23, 1900, to Chairman of Committee, from the Collector of Customs at Montreal, enclosing a statement of importations of "Emergency Ration" by Hatch Co., at Montreal, during years 1899-1900. (Which was filed and marked as Exhibit No. 43.)

Surgeon Lt.-Col. NEILSON re-called and further examined. Ordered to remain in attendance.

Lt.-Col. PINAULT re-called and further examined.

Mr. MAGEE (of the firm of Messrs. O'Connor, Hogg & Magee), Ottawa, called, sworn and examined. Discharged from further attendance.

ANTHONY MCGILL re-called and further examined. Discharged from further attendance.

GEO. E. MUIR sworn, examined and cross-examined. Discharged from further attendance.

This latter witness having been irregularly summoned before the Committee, on motion of Mr. Britton, it was

*Ordered*,—That Mr. Muir be paid the usual witness fee.

Miss ALBINA BONENFANT sworn, examined and discharged from further attendance.

On motion of Mr. Casgrain, it was

*Ordered*,—That Henri Hatch be again summoned to appear forthwith before the Committee.

At 12.15 o'clock p.m., Committee took recess.

3 o'clock p.m.

The Committee re-assembled.

The Chairman read a letter, dated June 26, 1900, from Dr. Devlin, requesting leave to be heard before the Committee.—Which was agreed to.

Surgeon Lt.-Col. NEILSON again re-called and further examined. Discharged from further attendance.

Lt.-Col. PINAULT re-called and further examined. Discharged from further attendance.

CAPTAIN A. BENOIT, Secretary of the Department of Militia and Defence, sworn, examined and cross-examined.

Discharged from further attendance.

At 4.30 o'clock p.m. Committee took recess.

8 o'clock p.m.

The Committee re-assembled.

Letter from Dr. Devlin, read this afternoon by the Chairman, requesting to be heard before the Committee, was filed and marked Exhibit No. 44.

The Chairman read and laid on the table,—Letter, dated June 26, 1900, to N. A. Belcourt, Esq., M.P., from Dr. Devlin, respecting his departure for New York (filed and marked Exhibit No. 45).

And also,—A telegram, dated 26th June, 1900, to the Chairman from Henri Hatch, asking to be excused from attendance until to-morrow, through illness. (Filed and marked Exhibit No. 46.)



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

JOHN T. LYONS sworn, made a statement, was examined and discharged from further attendance.

The following documents, referred to in the evidence, were marked as  
EXHIBIT No. 47.—Affidavit of David W. Johnston *re* test of 'Hatch's Protose' upon five soldiers of 'A' Battery, Kingston, made pursuant to request of Director General of Medical Staff of Militia of Canada, by F. E. Devlin, M.D.

- |   |   |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| " | No. 48.—Affidavit of F. G. Anson  | " | " | " |
| " | No. 49.—Affidavit of Edmond Abba  | " | " | " |
| " | No. 50.—Affidavit of O. V. Williams                                       | " | " | " |
| " | No. 51.—Copy of the account of Dr. Devlin for emergency food supplied the |   |   |   |

Department of Militia, certified by Col. Pinault, the Deputy Minister.  
The Chairman having declared the Inquiry closed,

The Committee adjourned till to-morrow at 3 o'clock p.m., for the consideration of its report.

Attest,

N. ROBIDOUX,  
*Clerk of Committee.*

COMMITTEE ROOM,  
WEDNESDAY, June 27, 1900.

Committee met at 3 o'clock p.m.

*Present :*

MESSRS.

Belcourt, Chairman.

Britton,  
Campbell,  
Casgrain,

Clarke,  
Monk, and  
Russell.—7.

The Committee proceeded to the consideration of their Report—with closed doors.

After some discussion as to the mode of procedure——

The Committee took recess.

8.45 o'clock p.m.

The Committee re-assembled.

Mr. RUSSELL moved that the following Draft Report (marked 'A') be adopted as the Report of the Committee.

(For this Draft Report see SECOND REPORT of the Committee, page ix).

Mr. CASGRAIN moved in amendment that the following Draft Report (marked 'B') be adopted as the Report of the Committee, in lieu of the foregoing, viz.:

## APPENDIX No. 3

## B

Your Committee has the honour to report as follows:—

There can be no doubt from the evidence adduced that long before January, 1900, the products of Henri Hatch were well known to the department and to the Minister of Militia himself and that these were the only foods which up to the beginning of January, 1900, were ever mentioned to the department or the Minister in connection with emergency rations.

As far back as the summer or fall of 1898, Henri Hatch forwarded to Dr. Neilson, director general of medical service at Ottawa, samples of protein vegetal, which at that time was already called and known by the name of 'Hatch's Protose,' although this name was only registered at a later date.

In October or November, 1898, according to Dr. Borden's statement, Dr. Devlin, at the Windsor Hotel, in Montreal, introduced Henri Hatch to him as a food specialist (Dr. Borden's evidence, p. 34), and Hatch swears that at the said interview, the minister thanked him for having sent samples of his food to the department and promised to test it at Kingston or St. John on living soldiers (Hatch's evidence, p. 50). Subsequently in December, 1898, or January, 1899, Henri Hatch had a long interview with Dr. Borden in the cars on the train from New York to Montreal, when again the subject of conversation was exclusively Hatch's product and the test which was to be made of it at Kingston.

As will be seen by the record, Henri Hatch on October 16, 1899, wrote a letter (Exhibit 10) to the Hon. Dr. Borden, and on the 25th of the same month, another to Dr. Neilson (Exhibit 31) in relation to his food; these letters, are written on paper bearing the heading 'The Hatch Protose Company,' were received by the persons to whom they were addressed, were official communications and as such filed in the Department of Militia.

On October 24, 1899, the Minister of Militia signed and caused to be sent to 'The Hatch Protose Company, 10 Richmond Square, Montreal,' a letter thanking the latter for their offer of emergency rations, and declining it.

Dr. Neilson swears that as far back as February 15, 1899, he was in correspondence with Henri Hatch and that on that day the minister sent me a letter and some other matter which he received from Mr. Hatch. This referred to protein vegetal and there was an analysis of this substance and testimonials concerning this substance. . . . It was an analysis made at McGill by Prof. Ruttan.

(Neilson's evidence, p. 112).

The copies of the affidavits sworn to by the five soldiers who tested the food in Kingston, which are of record and which are reprinted in a pamphlet entitled 'Protose' manufactured by the 'Hatch Protose Company,' all refer to the food tested under the names 'Hatch Protose Powder,' 'Hatch's Protose Bread' and 'Hatch's Protose Biscuits'; these copies and the said pamphlet were filed in the department shortly after the test at Kingston and were seen by the minister (Borden's evidence, p. 38, and Exhibits 15, 40, 47, 48, 49 and 50).

The pamphlet in question, Exhibit 15, is an advertisement of 'Protose,' describes and praises its principal qualities, contains divers certificates from persons who used a food described as 'Hatch's Protose' and also a report addressed to Henri Hatch of an analysis dated June 3, 1898, of Henri Hatch's Protein Vegetal by Dr. Ruttan, of McGill University, Montreal, which showed the excellent qualities of the composition both as to strength in proteids and digestibility.

From the several interviews between Dr. Borden and Henri Hatch, the letters received by the former from the latter and written by the Minister of Militia, the documents produced and the whole circumstances established in evidence, it fully appears that the Minister of Militia was perfectly right when he stated in the House on June 5th instant that 'the name of the food was "Protose"' (Hansard, p. 6988); it is also evident from the foregoing that it was well known that Henri Hatch was the sole manufacturer thereof.

Secondly. Before the first contingent sailed, the agent of Bovril, Limited, offered to supply emergency rations to the Department of Militia, but was told the Government were not purchasing any. The price of the Bovril emergency ration is \$4.10 a dozen cartridges, each cartridge containing 8 ounces, which makes 6 pounds to the dozen or 70 cents a pound. On two other occasions, the manager of Bovril, Limited, interviewed the Minister of Militia, before the sailing of the first contingent and Dr. Neilson, before the sailing of the second contingent and offered to supply emergency rations, but was informed that the Government were not purchasing any.

Thirdly. The evidence shows that on the 3rd of January, 1900 one Dr. Devlin, of Montreal, caused to be printed at the Herald Job Printing Office, in the said city (see evidence of Sharp, p. 154, and Exhibits No. 17 & 18), a certain label of which the label on exhibit 5 is a reproduction and which reads as follows :—

‘Vitallin Vegetable Proteid food. Three days rations for a soldier. One-half ounce to an ounce every four hours four times a day mixed in water at temperature not lower than 70° Fahrenheit. Beef tea, milk, light broths or soups. Take three or four biscuits to a meal or half a pound of bread per day. On this diet, with tea or coffee, Canadian soldiers have lived in perfect health 21 to 30 days.

‘Vitallin Co., Montreal, Canada.’

The sample tin containing the powder and which is marked Exhibit 5, was shown by Dr. Devlin to Dr. Neilson and upon the assurance by Dr. Devlin that ‘Vitallin’ and the protein vegetal tested at Kingston were identical, Dr. Neilson recommended it to the Minister of Militia to be used as an emergency ration. On the same day, without any further inquiry or investigation, and without any analysis to show the identity of the foods on the sole assurances and representations of the contractor, the Minister of Militia approved Dr. Neilson’s recommendation and the department thereupon gave an order to the said Dr. Devlin for 2,333 pounds of the substance to be divided into 7,000 tins, representing 5 days, rations for each man of the second Canadian contingent. The reason assigned by the Minister for supplying the said contingent with the said rations, was in his own words as follows : ‘Later on experience showed, by the telegrams received in this country, I think in December, that hardship had been experienced by troops, some of our own, on long marches, because they ran out of food, of the regular rations supplied by the Imperial Government, the army authorities, and it was then suggested that it might be advisable to supply a small quantity of extra rations. It was to be understood that these rations were not to displace any supplies of the Imperial Government, as a matter of fact they did not displace any supplies of the Imperial Government, that is to say our troops who were provided with these rations would go into the field with everything that the Imperial Government would supply under any circumstances and which they supplied to our own troops, and in addition carried this emergency ration in case the ordinary supplies gave out, so that they would have something to rely on.’

(Borden’s evidence p. 32).

The substance furnished to the Department of Militia was subsequently put into 7,000 tins by the said Dr. Devlin at the drug store of one John T. Lyons, situated at the corner of Bleury and Craig streets, Montreal, which tins were labelled as follows :—

‘Emergency rations, Vegetable Proteid Powder.

‘One ounce or two tablespoonfuls four times a day in beef tea, milk, broths or light soups or water at a temperature not lower than 70° Fahrenheit. Take with powder three slices of bread or four or five biscuits, tea or coffee. Vitallin Co.

‘Cor. Craig & Bleury sts., Montreal, Canada.’

(Exhibit No. 4.)

Fourthly. The said tins were put into large wooden boxes labelled ‘Vitallin’ (see Capt. Benoit’s evidence p. 217) shipped to Halifax, the said John T. Lyons going to Halifax with the boxes. It is not clear whether the rations in question were sent to South Africa in two batches or three, but from the evidence and documents your committee infer that they were shipped on the 20th and 27th January by the SS. *Pomeranian* and *Laurentian*. Captain Benoit, Secretary of the Department of Militia, who was at Halifax at the time, secured two tins from the boxes for his own satisfaction and

## APPENDIX No. 3

without any instructions to that effect (see his evidence, p. 216) and filed them in the department on the 2nd February with a recommendation to have the contents analysed to see whether the food was similar to sample. The said rations could not have reached South Africa before the 20th February.

The sample brought back from Halifax by Capt. Benoit, and the sample furnished to the department with the tender, were subsequently analysed by Thomas MacFarlane Chief Analyst of the Inland Revenue Department, and found to contain the former 16·88 per cent of protein or nutritive substance and the latter 16 per cent. The report of the said analyst states that 'since the average percentage of proteids in wheat is 12, it does not appear that this proteid powder is a very concentrated food or is entitled to its name, or has a food value equivalent to \$2. per pound.'

This report was filed in the Department of Militia on the 12th February 1900 and the Department thereupon on the 14th of the same month paid the said Dr. Devlin the sum of \$4,666, being at the rate of \$2 per pound, upon the powder supplied to the troops.

Your Committee was deprived of the evidence of the said Thos. McFarlane, because, as was stated he was then on the high seas on a voyage to Europe.

Fifthly. On the 25th January, 1900, Henri Hatch sent to the Minister of Militia a registered letter, which the latter admits he duly received: the terms of this letter are as follows:—

'The Hatch Protose Co., 10 Richmond Street, Montreal, Jan. 25, 1900. Your Excellency. I just happen to hear of a large purchase of "Protose" food from Messrs 'Devlin & Lyons of this city, for the Canadian Contingent. If such is the case, I consider it to be my right and my duty to inform you that such a supply can only rest upon a poor and fraudulent adulteration of my "Protose" as it was done without my knowledge and has nothing in common with the product tested in Kingston last spring. This will be easily detected by analysis of the food supplied, to which end I intend to take the necessary steps in order to protect my interests. A sample of mine could of course have been easily obtained from any druggist, but the articles if already supplied, are not mine and cannot be identical with those used at the Military test. This I thought advisable to bring to Your Excellency's knowledge, for any emergency. Your Humble servant, Henri Hatch.'

'To His Excellency, Dr. Borden,  
'Ottawa.

You Committee are of the opinion that this letter, bearing upon a contract made with the Department of Militia and concerning a purchase of emergency food to be supplied to the troops, was of its nature a public document. It does not seem to have been filed in the department by the Minister nor does he seem to have mentioned its contents to anyone except to Dr. Devlin, the contractor, on or about the date of its reception, and to the deputy minister on or about the date of 17th June, inst. (see Col. Pinault's evidence, p. 10, Dr. Borden's evidence, p. 40).

Your Committee desire to call the attention of the House to the following facts:—The sample filed with the tender was called 'Vitallin' it was labelled 'Vitallin' and stated to be manufactured by the Vitallin Company, corner of Craig and Bleury streets, a company which has no legal existence; it was accepted on the sole assurance and false representation of the contractor that it was identical with the food tested at Kingston, which was known under the name of 'Hatch's Protose' manufactured by the Hatch Protose Company; it was to serve as an emergency ration, so that failing all other food, it was something for the soldiers to rely on; it was never examined, tested or analysed before shipment, it was denounced by the manufacturer of Hatch's Protose on the 25th January as poor and fraudulent adulterative, it was shown by analysis by the official analyst on the 12th of February to contain but 16·18 per cent of proteids and not entitled to the name of concentrated food; it was nevertheless paid for and shipped for use by the troops and no intimation had been given up to the 6th June instant that it was worthless as an emergency ration.

Sixthly. A quantity of the same food or 'Vitallin' which was thus shipped to South Africa was purchased from the said John T. Lyons in February last and analysed

by Milton Hersey, analytical chemist of Montreal, and found to contain but 17 per cent proteids (see report of Mr. Hersey Exhibit No. 25). On the 18th June inst., Dr. Ruttan, professor of chemistry at McGill University, analysed two samples of the food sent to South Africa and handed to him by Dr. Neilson; he states in his evidence he found in one 15 and a fraction and in the other 18 and a fraction per cent of proteids. That material containing 16 per cent of proteids does not contain the proper proportion of proteids such as one should find in an ordinary full diet (Ruttan's evidence p. 167) that soldiers doing fairly active work would require about a pound and three-quarters between a pound and a half and a pound and three quarters, in order to get sufficient proteids. The usual amount as based upon experiments which have been carried on for a good many years is 20 grammes of nitrogen, which would correspond to about four and a half ounces of protein for a day's ration, for a day's food.

'Q. Four and a half ounces of proteids?—A.  $4\frac{1}{2}$  ounces of proteids.

'Q. Pure proteids?—A. Pure proteids.

'Q. Well that being the case, how many ounces of pure proteids necessary for 'sustenance did you find in one day's emergency ration of this stuff?—A. Well, 16 per cent of 4 ounces. If a man takes 4 ounces it would be 16 per cent of four ounces.

'Q. Well then on this four ounces it would be impossible for soldiers to subsist to do efficient work?—A. Not on that alone.

'Q. Well what is your opinion of an army emergency ration of 4 ounces containing '16 per cent proteids?—A. I consider it would not be sufficient.

'Q. It is an insufficient ration?—A. An insufficient ration.

(Ruttan's evidence, pp. 166 and 167.)

That the 'Vitalin' supplied by Dr. Devlin was absolutely worthless as an emergency ration is thus absolutely established by Dr. Ruttan and his evidence upon this point is corroborated by the report of the chief analyst of the Dominion Government and by the testimony of Mr. McGill, assistant Dominion analyst, and of Mr. Milton Hersey, whose reputation as an analytical chemist is widespread.

Your Committee beg to point out the following facts which are conclusively established by the evidence and which although not all material and essential to the subject matter, yet throw light upon the whole transaction.

The food furnished by Dr. Devlin was imported by him from the United States in large Saratoga trunks, each containing two bags of substance resembling broken biscuit. Where the substance was purchased, what was really paid for it, what were its component parts it is impossible to say with any degree of certainty, for the following reason:— During the morning session of Tuesday, June 26, at about 11.30, Dr. Devlin, who has followed all the proceedings of the Committee with the greatest interest, suddenly absented himself; at the session beginning at three o'clock of the same day, the chairman read to your Committee a letter addressed to him by Dr. Devlin stating that he wished to be heard. Your Committee waited for him till four o'clock, then adjourned until eight when the chairman read to your Committee another letter from Dr. Devlin stating that since writing the first he had received a telegram from New York requiring his presence there to obtain information regarding the subject matter of the investigation and asking the Committee to adjourn until Friday, June 29, inst.; this your Committee, taking into consideration the fact that Dr. Devlin had had every opportunity of making a statement from the very beginning and also the fact that it was necessary to report to your Honourable House at this session of Parliament, unanimously rejected Dr. Devlin's proposition. Your Committee is of opinion that Dr. Devlin never intended making any statement, and that he used the means above recited for the sole purpose of inventing an excuse for his non-appearance on the witness stand.

As appears by a report filed by the collectors of customs six of the trunks above mentioned and one package or bag were brought in as ordinary checked baggage by Dr. Devlin, stopped at the customs and subsequently released by the collector at Montreal on the representations made by Dr. Devlin and the said Lyons that the contents were imported for the militia of Canada and that they would procure from the proper authorities a certificate to that effect, which they failed to do; the duty was paid on June 20, inst., the day the collector appeared before your Committee, by two unaccepted

## APPENDIX No. 3

cheques, one for \$80—signed by a certain Mr. Egan and the other for \$60—by the contractor and drawn upon the Merchants Bank of Canada, where the local manager, Mr. Ramsay, swears he never had any account. Twelve trunks were subsequently taken to the grinding establishment of N. G. Edson & Co., no account or explanation was given or offered of how the other six trunks had passed the customs nor do they seem to have been regularly or legally entered; the substance was ground at a cost of \$23, it was then taken to the drug store of the said John T. Lyons where it was packed in 7,000 tins and labelled as aforesaid and shipped to Halifax, in charge of the said Lyons.

All the witnesses who were questioned on this subject, Messrs. McGill, Hersey Ruttan and Hatch, swear that emergency rations must be packed in air tight receptacles; the sample of the British army rations submitted are so packed; the food in question was packed in non-air tight and non-water tight tins such as are used every day for holding ordinary paint and white lead (see evidence of Ruttan, p. 170).

As to the cost of production of the substance, assuming Dr. Devlin's estimate of the value, 30 cents per pound, as sworn by him on the entry of 900 pounds left in warehouse, to be correct, although there is much doubt on this point, as Dr. Devlin repeatedly refused to give Collector White an invoice or bill from the producer (White's evidence, pp. 82 and 85), your Committee find the following:—

2,333 lbs. at 30c. per lb. . . . .	\$ 699 90
Cost of grinding . . . . .	23 00
Cost of tin cans, 7,000, 25c. a thousand . . . . .	175 00
Labelling . . . . .	12 00
Customs dues for which unaccepted cheques were given . . . . .	140 00
Labels (not paid) . . . . .	.....
Total . . . . .	\$1,049 90

If to this sum are added \$300 for travelling expenses, carriage, &c., in connection with the contract, the result would be that after expending \$1,349.90 the contractor realised a profit of \$3,316.10 on an emergency ration which the evidence establishes beyond controversy to be worthless as such.

Your Committee are unable to say what disposition Dr. Devlin made of the money so received by him from the government for the reason that when the local manager of the Merchants Bank of Canada, Mr. Ramsay, was under examination and after he had established that, part of the moneys had been advanced by the said bank on a promissory note signed by Dr. Devlin and endorsed by Lyons, he was prevented by objection taken and sustained, to proceed to state to the Committee to whom the said money had been checked out.

In connection with the exclusion of certain evidence your Committee beg to draw the attention of your honourable House to the fact that Henri Hatch left with the Committee certain bread, biscuits and powder which he swore had been made for the Kingston test and which he offered for analysis; on three different instances it was suggested and strongly pressed that the said samples should be analysed, but such analysis was nevertheless not made. On the other hand, Dr. Neilson swore that before the Kingston test, he received from Dr. Devlin two samples, one containing powder marked half strength and another containing powder marked full strength; he also swears that up to a late date he had in his office samples of the proteid bread and biscuits used at Kingston; he got Dr. Ruttan to analyse the powder marked half strength, the said powder he says had laid inclosed in an ordinary paper envelope in a drawer of his desk for a period of a year and a half, but he states also that the powder marked full strength and the samples of bread and biscuits brought from Kingston had disappeared, he cannot state how, and could not be submitted for analysis.

Your Committee beg leave to report and make the following recommendations:—

1. That under the circumstances disclosed by the evidence the contract of January 4 last for the supply of emergency rations to the Canadian contingents, was entered into with undue and unnecessary haste by the Minister of Militia and Defence.

Tenders were excluded, sufficient inquiry was not made and the sample offered by the contractor was not properly examined.

The Committee recommend that in the matter of purchase of concentrated foods for troops on active service, samples be secured and analysed before contract and full security required.

2. The emergency food supplied by the contractor was totally unfit for the purposes intended and an imposition was practised upon the department. The contractor is certainly civilly liable to the government. He seems furthermore to have committed an infraction of section 14 of the Adulteration Act, chap. 107 R.S.C., as amended by 53 Victoria, chap. 26, section 1. He violated section 448 of the Criminal Code, 1892, by offering for sale an article bearing a false trade description as defined by subsection c. of article 443 of said Code.

3. After the warning contained in the letter of the 25th January last, quoted in the reference, and the report of the 12th of February, 1900, by chief analyst MacFarlane, the Department of Militia should have disallowed payment of the \$4,666 which was made on the 14th February. The minister should have immediately communicated with the Canadian contingent.

On the whole your Committee find that the Minister of Militia and Defence and the Department of Militia were guilty of culpable negligence in purchasing and providing the Canadian soldiers with an article totally unfit for the purposes for which it was intended.

In this connection the Committee recommend that the military authorities in South Africa be given immediately by cable the benefit of the report of the chief analyst.

Your Committee beg further to report all the evidence taken, documents produced and exhibits filed, and recommend that the same be printed.

The whole respectfully submitted.

And the question being put on the proposed amendment, the Committee divided, and the names being called for, they were taken down, as follows :—

YEAS :

*Messieurs.*

Casgrain, Clarke and Monk.—3.

NAYS :

*Messieurs,*

Belcourt, Britton, Campbell and Russell.—4.

So it passed in the Negative.

And the Question being put on the main motion, it was agreed to on the same division reversed.

On motion of Mr. Russell, it was

Resolved, That the said Draft Report (marked 'A') be the Report of the Committee, and the same be presented to the House with the minutes of proceedings and evidence and the exhibits attached thereto.

On motion of Mr. Monk, it was

Ordered, That P. Besserer, summoned and examined before this Committee, be paid the usual allowance of a witness.

Attest,

N. ROBIDOUX,  
*Clerk of Committee.*

## APPENDIX No. 3

## WITNESSES

	PAGE
Benoit, A., Capt.....	214
Bergeron, Paul.....	186
Besserer, Paul.....	90
Bonenfant, Albina.....	213
Borden, Hon. F. W., Minister of Militia.....	32, 110
Catelli, C. H.....	189
Cauchon, Flavien.....	157
Cotton, Arthur.....	190
Davidson, Thomas Chas.....	111
Edson, Marcellus.....	178, 184, 185
Edson, Walter.....	180, 185
Hatch, Henri.....	48
Hersey, Milton L.....	94
Hoy, F. I.....	107
Lyons, John T.....	218
McDougald, John, Commissioner of Customs.....	25
McDougall, J. L., Auditor General.....	3
McGill, Anthony.....	18, 165, 199, 206
Magee, Fred. J.A.....	204
Martin, Napoléon.....	78
Miall, Edward, Commissioner of Inland Revenue.....	17
Moore, William.....	92
Muir, George Ernest.....	207
Neilson, H., Surgeon Lt.-Col.....	112, 159, 165, 198, 201, 214
Pinault, L. F., Deputy Minister Dept. of M. & D.....	3, 203, 214
Ramsay, Wm. M.....	152
Ruttan, Prof.....	165
Sharpe, William.....	154
White, R. S., Collector of Customs, Montreal.....	81
Wood, H. L.....	106





## LIST OF EXHIBITS.

Exhibit.	Description.
No. 1	Cheque of Department of Militia and Defence, dated February 14, 1900, for \$4,660 in favour of Dr. F. E. Devlin.
No. 1 <i>b</i>	Requisition in reference to above.
No. 1 <i>c</i>	Account of Dr. Devlin against said department for said amount.
No. 2 (from 2 <i>a</i> to 2 <i>v</i> incl.)	Departmental file: Correspondence <i>re</i> Emergency Rations for Canadian troops to South Africa.
No. 3	Estimate of cost to June 30, 1900, for special service force, with appendix.
No. 4	Tin can marked 'A' labelled Emergency Rations, Vegetable Proteid Powder.
No. 5	Tin can marked 'B' labelled 'Vitallin' Vegetable Proteid Food.
No. 6	Telegram dated June 14, 1900, from Commissioner of Customs to Collector of Customs, Montreal, <i>re</i> free entry of Emergency Rations.
No. 7	Reply to above.
No. 8	Warehouse entry of nine bags of Vegetable Proteid Powder, dated June 16, 1900.
No. 9	Order in Council <i>re</i> free entry of goods for the use of Dominion Government or a department thereof.
No. 9 <i>a</i>	Form of certificate for said free entry of goods.
No. 10	Letter dated October 16, 1899, from Henri Hatch (The Hatch Protose Company) to Hon. Dr. Borden suggesting his Protose Food as an additional emergency food.
No. 11	Reply of Hon. Dr. Borden to above.
No. 12	Letter dated January 25, 1899, from Henri Hatch to Hon. Dr. Borden <i>re</i> purchase by Militia Department of Proteid food from Messrs. Devlin & Lyons.
No. 13	Letter dated February 1900, from H. W. Brown to Lt.-Col. Neilson returning papers <i>re</i> Protein Vegetal.
No. 14	Yellow printed label headed 'Emergency Ration, Vegetable Proteid Powder.'
No. 15	Pamphlet bearing title on cover 'Protose, a vegetable food, tested under medical supervision in case of defective nutrition, diabetes and as an exclusive diet.'
No. 16	Pink printed label headed 'Protose.'
No. 17	Manuscript of label (large) printed in <i>Herald's</i> office.
No. 18	Manuscript of label (small) printed in <i>Herald's</i> office.
No. 19	Agreement between Mr. Hatch, Dr. Devlin and Mr. Hall <i>re</i> organization of company to manufacture Hatch's invention.
No. 20	Order of Collector of Customs, Montreal, for free delivery of two trunks and one package of vegetable powder at Bonaventure Depot, January 12, 1900.
No. 21	Order of Collector of Customs, Montreal, for delivery of four trunks of vegetable powder, January 19, 1900.
No. 22	Letter dated February 18, 1899, to Lt.-Col. Neilson from Dr. F. E. Devlin <i>re</i> emergency food.
No. 23	Letter dated February 11, 1899, from Lt.-Col. Neilson to Hon. Dr. Borden <i>re</i> Protein Vegetal.
No. 24	Letter dated April 30, 1900, to the Department of Militia from the Hatch Protose Co., signed by Henri Hatch.
No. 25	Certificate of analysis, dated April 23, 1900, of a sample of food vitallin made by Milton F. Hersey, per H. L. Wood.
No. 26	Tin can containing vegetable proteid analysed in Mr. Hersey's laboratory.
No. 27	Square tin boxes (2) said to contain spoiled sample of the food sent to Kingston for testing.
No. 28	Purple tin can hermetically sealed, labelled 'Bovril Campaigning Foods.'
No. 29	Order of Dr. Devlin to the Thos. Davidson Co., Ltd., for the manufacture of 7,000 tin cans.
No. 30	Account of Thos. Davidson Manufacturing Co., Ltd., against Dr. Devlin for the filling of said order.
No. 31	Letter dated October 25, 1899, from Henri Hatch to Director General of Medical Service, offering his food to Red Cross Society.

LIST OF EXHIBITS—*Concluded.*

Exhibits.	Description.
No. 32.....	Envelope marked 'I' containing remains of first sample of Protein Vegetal used during the test at Kingston.
No. 33.....	Private memo. of Dr. Neilson on duplicate of exhibit No. 26 (handed back to witness).
No. 34.....	Tin can labelled Vegetable Proteid Powder.
No. 35.....	Tin can marked 'E' and labelled Vitallin ration.
No. 36.....	Tin can marked 'N' and labelled Vegetable Proteid Powder.
No. 37.....	Instructions to ship medical officers from Dr. Neilson.
No. 38.....	Professor Ruttan's report dated June 18, 1900, of analysis of free samples of food (marked I, E and N) submitted to him by Dr. Neilson.
No. 39.....	Trunk produced by witness Cauchon, customs officer at Montreal, and referred to in Exhibits Nos. 20 and 21).
No. 40.....	Affidavit of Sergt. Cotton <i>re</i> test of 'Hatch's Protose' upon soldiers of 'A' Battery, Kingston, made pursuant to request of Director General of Medical Staff of Militia of Canada, by F. E. Devlin, M.D.
No. 41.....	Copies of job envelopes used in printing the labels for Dr. Devlin in January, 1900, with letter and certificate from Mr. W. E. Sharpe.
No. 42.....	Letter dated June 25, 1900, to the Chairman of the Committee from Marcellus Edson, respecting date of grinding food.
No. 43.....	Letter dated June 23, 1900, to the Chairman of the Committee from the Collector of Customs of Montreal, enclosing statement of importations of 'Emergency Rations' by Hatch Co., at Montreal during the years 1899-1900.
No. 44.....	Letter dated June 26, 1900, to N. A. Belcourt, Esq., M.P., from F. E. Devlin, asking an opportunity to be heard before the Committee.
No. 45.....	Letter dated June 25, 1900, to N. A. Belcourt, Esq., M.P., from F. E. Devlin, respecting his sudden departure for New York and asking to be heard on Friday next.
No. 46.....	Telegram dated June 26, 1900, from Henri Hatch, asking to be excused from appearing until to-morrow, on account of illness.
No. 47.....	Affidavit of David W. Johnston, <i>re</i> test of 'Hatch's Protose' upon five soldiers of 'A' Battery, Kingston, made pursuant to request of Director General of Medical Staff of Militia of Canada, by F. E. Devlin, M.D.
No. 48.....	Affidavit of F. G. Anson, <i>re</i> test of 'Hatch Protose' upon five soldiers of 'A' Battery, Kingston, made pursuant to request of Director General of Medical Staff of Militia of Canada, F. E. Devlin, M.D.
No. 49.....	Affidavit of Edmond Abba, <i>re</i> test of 'Hatch's Protose' upon five soldiers of 'A' Battery, Kingston, made pursuant to request of Director General of Medical Staff of Militia of Canada, by F. E. Devlin, M.D.
No. 50.....	Affidavit of O. V. Williams, <i>re</i> test of 'Hatch's Protose' upon five soldiers of 'A' Battery, Kingston, made pursuant to request of Director General of Medical Staff of Militia of Canada, by F. E. Devlin, M.D.
No. 51.....	Copy of the account of Dr. Devlin for emergency foods supplied the Department of Militia, certified by Col. Pinault, the Deputy Minister.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

EMERGENCY RATIONS

1900



## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

COMMITTEE ROOM 46,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
TUESDAY, June 19, 1900.

The Select Committee on Emergency Rations met this day at 10 a.m.; Mr. N. A. Belcourt, Chairman presiding.

Mr. J. LORNE McDougall, Auditor General, sworn.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you in your possession, Mr. McDougall, any documents whatever connected with the purchase of this emergency food?—A. Yes, these are all I have—one in the abstract, that is underneath,—that is the document.

Q. I suppose we can have that for the use of the committee, Mr. Chairman?

THE CHAIRMAN.—You want to file that do you, Mr. Monk?

MR. MONK.—Yes, I want it filed and marked as an exhibit.

(Documents put in and marked Exhibit "1 A," "1 B" and "1 C.")

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I understand from that document, Mr. McDougall, that the amount of the contract was paid to Dr. Devlin on February 14, is that correct? Is that your cheque?—A. That is the cheque, that cheque was not drawn in the audit office, but occurred in the department of railways.

Q. Department of Militia you mean?—A. Department of Militia.

Q. Out of what fund was this amount paid? Was it out of the amount of the special warrant?—A. Yes, out of the special warrant.

Q. I suppose the requisition was made for certain sums out of that special warrant for the use of the Militia Department?—A. There is generally an application for a credit and upon that general credit they draw, the department draws cheques chargeable to the appropriation for which these sums were wanted.

Q. And these cheques come back to you afterwards?—A. I get a statement at the end of the month of the cheques drawn and make the charges against different appropriations. I subsequently examine them.

Q. Is it possible that any part of the amount of this contract, that is, \$4,660, may have been paid to the contractor before that day?—A. No, not out of public money.

Q. How do you mean not out of public money?—A. I meant to say that no part of the money from the government went to pay any part of that contract, of that \$4,660, before that date.

Q. Where would the contract itself remain, would it come back to you?—A. It is in the Department of the Militia in the meantime. I asked for it, but have not received it.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You say it is in the Department of Militia?—A. Yes, that is, it has not reached me so far.

Witness discharged.

LT. COL. L. J. PINAULT, Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence, called and sworn :

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you in your department any correspondence with Heuri Hatch, food manufacturer, of Montreal?—A. Yes, when I say yes, there is none with me; I suppose there is some correspondence with the Minister of Militia.

Q. Have you it there?—A. No, I have nothing in this file.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. This is a docket of papers in the department?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Are they relating to this matter at all?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. When would that correspondence with Mr. Hatch have begun, Col. Pinault?—  
A. I don't know at all.

Q. Have his letters been filed in your department?—A. I don't find any letters filed in the department.

Q. You saw them at the time, I suppose?—A. No.

Q. How comes it then that you referred to it a moment ago?—A. The Minister told me that he received the letter from Mr. Hatch.

Q. When?—A. Oh, I don't remember, I don't know the date, I suppose he would be able to produce the letter.

Q. Do you know of that registered letter of the 25th of January last?—A. I have never seen it.

Q. Have you heard of it?—A. Not till the other day, when it was a question of this investigation, I never knew about that letter.

Q. Has any record been kept of the registered letters received at the department?—A. Yes, the Minister keeps his own record for his own letters and for the official letters of the department there is another record.

Q. Have you any trace in your department of a letter which was sent by Mr. Hatch after the Ottawa fire?—A. I never saw any such letter, I didn't see any trace in the department.

Q. You are not prepared to say that no letters were received by the Minister from Mr. Hatch, are you?—I am not able to swear for the Minister.

Q. Did you hear of Mr. Hatch before the 4th of January last in connection with this food?—A. Never; I heard about Mr. Hatch I think during the winter; I think March, perhaps.

Q. On what occasion was that?—A. Oh, I think some one told me he was complaining about Devlin.

Q. Have you the contract of the 4th January?—A. Yes, it is in the file now produced.

Q. Do you produce this file, Colonel Pinault?—A. I suppose I will have to produce it; they will have to be returned to the office.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. You can have copies made?—A. If it is the order of the committee.  
Produced but not filed, and marked as Exhibit No. 2.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Was there, Col. Pinault, a transfer of this contract by Dr. Devlin to any bank in Montreal to the knowledge of your department?—A. I don't know at all.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Who is the cheque made payable to?—A. Dr. Devlin.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You never heard of such transfer?—A. No, I never heard.

Q. Did you see any of this food before it was packed?—A. I saw a sample produced by Mr. Devlin.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. But I mean any of the shipment itself?—A. I saw one or two boxes brought from Halifax and reported to me by Captain Benoit which had been taken from the boxes shipped to South Africa.

Q. Have you those boxes?—A. No.

Q. Where are they?—A. One was sent to the Department of Inland Revenue for analysis and the other was kept by Captain Benoit.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Of the Department of Militia and Defence?—A. Yes.

Q. He is the secretary?—A. He is the secretary of the department.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Then in the department you have none of this food left?—A. I understand there are some samples that Dr. Neilson—

Q. But I mean you have no considerable quantity of it?—A. No.

Q. You never saw any of it when it was being packed in Montreal?—A. No.

Q. Were you made aware, Col. Pinault, that this food coming from the United States had been detained by the customs officers in Montreal?—A. I have not been informed that they have been detained. They applied to me to have—

Q. Who?—I cannot remember; I think it is a man from Montreal.

Q. Was it Dr. Devlin?—A. No. He came to me and said he had a telegram from Dr. Devlin and he asked me to give a certificate for free entry.

Q. Did you give him that certificate?—A. No.

Q. What did you do?—A. I refused the certificate, that's all.

Q. Did you communicate with Montreal?—A. No.

Q. Did anybody in the department communicate with Montreal?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did you speak to the Minister about it?—A. I simply refused.

Q. Why did you refuse?—A. I said there was nothing in the contract. When there is a stipulation that it is in bond we give a certificate of free entry. When there is no stipulation the party is obliged to pay the duty himself.

Q. Thereupon what did he do?—A. I don't know.

Q. Do you know of any steps taken with the department of Customs?—A. I don't know at all.

Q. Did he tell you where the food had arrived from?—A. He didn't tell me, he simply asked me for a certificate for free entry.

Q. A certificate for free entry for what?—A. That is according to the provision of the order in Council of November 1888 I think. I don't remember the exact date of the order in Council. These certificates are to be signed by the Minister or Deputy Minister.

Q. Will you please repeat his statement to you. What did he say?—A. I am not able. You see we are seeing about 200 persons a day.

Q. Did he tell you what he wanted a free entry for?—A. It was for the emergency ration to be supplied by Mr. Devlin.

Q. Col. Pinault, is there any other letter in the department coming from other parties, and referring to the supply of emergency ration?—A. I do not think so. I think that is all on the file now before the Committee.

Q. Was there any analysis of this food made in the Department of Inland Revenue?—A. Yes.

Q. How many analyses were made there?—A. There was one.

Q. Was that the only one, Sir?—A. That was the only one, yes, asked by me.

Q. At whose request was it made?—A. It was after the food had been delivered at Halifax and a sample was brought to me by Capt. Benoit taken out of the boxes shipped to South Africa. The bill was presented to the Department on the 29th of January.



*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. What bill?—A. The bill, the account, was presented to the department on the 29th of January. I discussed the matter with I think Col. Neilson, and we decided it was desirable to have an analysis made of the sample delivered to have it comply with the sample, the standard sample, on which the contract was made.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you that standard sample in your possession?—A. No.

Q. What has become of it?—A. It was sent to the Inland Revenue. I suppose it is there.

Q. Is it there?—A. I suppose it is there.

Q. In what was that standard sample contained?—A. It was in a small tin box.

Q. A small tin box, was there a label on the box?—A. Yes.

Q. What was that label?—A. I don't remember exactly the words on the label.

Q. Had it a name?—A. Yes, there was a name.

Q. What was that name?—A. It would be very hard for me to say, it was the Vitaline, I do not know exactly, I never paid any attention to these matters.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You were speaking of the standard?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Had that standard sample been analysed?—A. I understand it has been analysed.

Q. Where?—A. By the Inland Revenue Department.

Q. Have you any samples of the food which formed the subject of the tests in Kingston referred to in this matter?—A. I have none.

Q. Are there any in the department?—A. I believe Dr. Neilson has some.

Q. Was that food ever tested in the Inland Revenue Department?—A. I don't know, not to my knowledge.

Q. Did you bring with you the result of that analysis made in the Inland Revenue?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it on this file?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you show it to me?—A. I suppose it would be better to read my letter to the Inland Revenue Department. It is dated February 3, 1900.

SIR,—May I ask you to be kind enough to examine the enclosed tin marked "A" of Vegetable Proteid Powder, supplied by the Vitaline Company and compare it with the sample marked "B", and let me know if from the report of your expert we can consider the supply equal to the sample. This Emergency Food was purchased in connection with the Canadian Mounted Rifles going to South Africa, and it is very important that we should ascertain if the powder delivered is perfectly in accordance with our contract. Please return me the enclosed paper with your report.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

A. BENOIT.

This letter was written under the recommendation of Dr. Neilson on February 2, countersigned by me and addressed to the Deputy Minister of Inland Revenue Ottawa.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You had better put that on file.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. What is the date of that?—A. February 2.

Q. Countersigned by yourself?—A. That is my stamp.

EMERGENCY RATIONS COMMITTEE.

APPENDIX No. 3

Q. But this letter you have just read was written on the 12th.—A. It was written a few days after. I approved of this, and gave instructions to prepare a letter for the Inland Revenue Department. On February 13 I received a letter from the Inland Revenue Department, inclosing a copy of the report of the expert.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Will you show it to me ?—A. Here it is.

Q. Might I ask you to read that ?

LABORATORY, INLAND REVENUE DEPARTMENT,  
OTTAWA, February 12, 1900.

W. J. GERALD, Esq.,  
Assistant Commissioner,  
Inland Revenue.

SIR,—I return herewith file No. 81651 and have to report as follows regarding the samples of 'vegetable proteid powder,' or Vitalline submitted to me for examination.

Sample 'B' contains :—Moisture, 9.05 per cent ; fat, 2.15 per cent ; nitrogen, 2.56 per cent, which is equal to 16 per cent proteids.

Sample 'A' contains :—Moisture, 6.64 per cent ; fat, 1.80 per cent ; nitrogen, 2.59 per cent, which is equal to 16.18 per cent proteids.

Sample 'A' is marked 'Delivered at Halifax 24--1 1900. A. Benoit'. And is deficient in fat compared with sample 'B'. It is, however, fully equal to the latter so far as regards proteids. Since the average percentage of proteids in wheat is about 12 it does not appear that this 'proteid powder' is a very concentrated food or is entitled to its name or has a food value equivalent to \$2 per pound.

THOMAS MACFARLANE,  
*Chief Analyst.*

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. That remark applies to both samples I understand, that standard as well as that which was delivered ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Was there any one in the department aware that the foods tested in Kingston contained over 60 per cent of proteids ?

Mr. RUSSELL objected.

Question allowed.

A. I do not know ; I am not aware of it.

Q. Was there any one in the department aware of what proportion of proteids were contained in the foods tested in Kingston ?—A. I suppose Dr. Neilson was aware of it.

Q. Are you able to state yourself, Col. Pinault, whether a substance such as one the analysis of which was read a moment ago by you, after reading Mr. Macfarlane's analysis, is unfit to serve as a concentrated food or as an emergency ration ?—A. I know nothing at all about that.

Q. Have you ever heard of Hatch's protose which was tested in Kingston ?—A. No, never. I have heard about Devlin but never heard about Hatch until recently.

Q. In the military school at Kingston is it, it was tested ?—A. School of artillery.

Q. In the school of artillery at Kingston then, they preserved some of the food which was tested there ?—A. I do not know.

Q. You have not inquired ?—A. No.

Q. When the department undertook to supply emergency rations I presume there was no doubt that the department desired to have the same food as was tested in Kingston ?—A. I told you I had nothing at all to do with that, it was out of my province.

Q. Who had to do with it ?—A. The director general of the medical staff.

Q. But in the department was it the minister who had to do with it or yourself?—  
A. It was the director general of the medical staff, with Dr. Borden, the minister.

Q. Therefore when this contract was made you had nothing to do with it personally; it was made by Dr. Borden himself?—A. The first thing was the tender submitted by Dr. Devlin, and the tender was recommended by Dr. Neilson.

Q. Was this done in your presence?—A. No.

Q. In whose presence?—A. Oh, I don't know, I wasn't present when it was done.

Q. Well, was there anybody in the department in whose presence it would be done except the minister?—A. I don't know,—and the recommendation of Dr. Neilson was approved by the Minister and sent to me and I made the contract afterwards.

Q. Now, I see the tender and contract and recommendation of Dr. Neilson are all made on the same day; do you remember the circumstances?—A. Yes.

Q. In whose room were they when this was done?—A. I don't know.

Q. Was it in your room?—A. No; and there were a good many contracts made the same day, because the time was short.

Q. Well, who brought you the papers?—A. I suppose the papers were handed me by Dr. Neilson; I don't remember.

Q. Was he present at the making of the contract?—A. I don't know. The tender, with the recommendation and approval of the minister, was handed to me, and I prepared the contract; I prepared the letter to Dr. Devlin.

Q. Who gave you directions to prepare that letter?—A. Oh, I don't ask any directions, when I see the signature of the minister approving a recommendation; I prepare a contract to the best of my knowledge.

Q. Can you say, Col. Pinault, why you were led to cause an analysis to be made of this food after the shipment had been made to South Africa?—A. It was simply a departmental precaution before paying the bills.

Q. There was no examination of that food whatever made before the departure of the troops?—A. Yes, Captain Benoit.

Q. Was there any examination whatever made of this food, any test whatever of any kind, before it was contracted for?—A. I understood that Dr. Neilson made necessary tests.

Q. At Kingston?—A. I don't know at Kingston, but it was recommended by Dr. Neilson, and I took for granted he knew what he was recommending.

Q. And it was on that recommendation given by Dr. Neilson the contract was given?—A. The minister approved of the recommendation and I prepared the contract.

Q. When, Col. Pinault, did the first contingent sail?—A. October 30.

Q. And when did the second contingent sail?—A. The first steamer, the *Laurentian*, sailed on January 20.

Q. The 20th; and the 2nd?—A. The second steamer, the *Pomeranian*, sailed on January 27.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. And the last?—A. The last, the *Milwaukee*, sailed on February 21.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Now, on which of these steamers was this food shipped?—A. It was to be divided between the three steamers.

Q. And was it so divided?—A. Yes, you have the proportion in the papers for each steamer.

Q. Were any of the large wooden cases in which the tins were inspected before opened?—A. I wasn't in Halifax at all.

Q. Did you not demand it?—A. Capt. Benoit was sent to Halifax as secretary of the department.

Q. Did he make an inspection?—A. I understood that he made an inspection.

Q. Did he open these boxes?—A. He reported to me that he had one box opened and he brought back samples to Ottawa.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. He it was, then, who received these cases there; he was appointed to receive them?—A. The cases were to be delivered to Capt. Curran, and Capt. Benoit, secretary of the Department, was sent to Halifax to see that everything was delivered according to contract.

Q. Did you have occasion to see Mr. John T. Lyons, chemist, of Montreal, in connection with this contract?—A. I think so; if I saw the man I would recognize him.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. A short, stout, red-faced man?—A. Yes.

Q. And no moustache, no beard, as far as you remember?—A. A big, stout fellow, short.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Well what did he do, Col. Pinault, in connection with this contract?—A. He came to me to have a certificate for free entry.

Q. Was there anybody else saw you in connection with this contract except Dr. Devlin and Mr. Lyons?—A. I don't think so; I don't remember anybody else.

Q. There was no payment made previous to February 14, Mr. Pinault?—A. Not one cent. My cheque is here covering the whole amount.

Q. Did you have occasion to telegraph to the contractor between January 4 and the date of the reception of this food?—A. Perhaps I had telegraphed: I don't remember exactly.

Q. You have no record of these telegrams in the department?—A. There was a very big file of telegrams which I destroyed because they were considered useless. Some days there were 500 telegrams and we could not keep them. I think there was some communication because the date of the sailing of the steamers was changed. They were to leave the first time on the 15th. It was changed to the 18th, and afterwards to the 20th, and the *Montezuma* was condemned and we were obliged to look for another steamer.

Q. Now, sir, can you tell us what steps the department took after it received Mr. Macfarlane's analysis establishing that there were only 16 per cent of proteids in this food?—No answer.

*By Mr. Russell.*

Q. It established that they were equal?—A. The report established that the food delivered was equal to the sample.

*By Mr. Casgrain.*

Q. What sample?—A. The sample on which the contract was made.

Q. The sample on which the contract was made?—A. Yes.

Q. That is the sample furnished by Dr Devlin?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk.*

Q. What steps were taken?—A. No other steps. We paid the account, there was a regular contract and we had the report of the analysis of the goods delivered, showing they were equal to the sample and we paid it.

Q. Was that analysis submitted to the Minister?—A. No.

Q. He didn't see it?—A. I think he saw it, only a long time after.

Q. When?—A. Oh, I cannot say, I think it is perhaps a month or two.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. Ago?—A. No. I didn't ask him till when I received the report of the Inland Revenue I paid the account.

Q. I suppose you would make no payments without the order of the Minister?—  
A. Oh, yes, when a contract is made, a regular contract is made, and I have the report of the Inspector, or a report that the article has been delivered according to the contract, I pay the amount without consulting the Minister.

Q. And you didn't consult him in this instance?—A. No.

Q. But it was upon his order I presume that the analysis was resorted to?—A. No, I don't think I spoke to the Minister about the analysis. I think I discussed the matter with Col. Neilson, and we came to the conclusion it was better to have an analysis made before paying the account.

Q. Will you pass me the cheques there please? Col. Pinault, will you take notice in connection with the cheques and requisition filed here, and please tell me whether it is a fact that in the body of the cheques, and also in the requisition that the name given to this food is Vegetable Protein Powder.—A. Yes.

Q. The cheques is signed by you and countersigned by the Minister?—A. Countersigned by the accountant.

Q. Oh, that is the other Mr. Borden. The requisition is signed by you.—A. By me and Mr. Holt for the accountant.

Q. Now in regard to the correspondence which is filed in the department, can you tell me when the Minister gets letters on matters of public concern, if he files these in the department or keeps them in a private file?—A. When he receives official letters, before the department he always handed these letters to me to make them public letters.

Q. What do you call official letters?—A. Oh, letters referring to contracts and oh, I don't know—

Q. Such letters as would be addressed to him for instance in reference to a matter of this kind?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you tell me, if you please when the Minister told you he had received a letter from Henri Hatch?—A. I think for the first time it was last night or last Sunday.

Q. Last night or last Sunday he told you he had received a registered letter from Henri Hatch.—A. He never told me he had received a registered letter.

Q. He had received a letter?—A. Yes.

Q. Did he give you the date of that letter?—A. The first thing I knew of it, it was in the newspapers and after I spoke to the Minister he told me he had a letter.

Q. The letter referred to is the letter referred to in the papers also?

The CHAIRMAN.—Is the letter lost?

Mr. CASGRAIN.—I don't know. I am just going to ask Col. Pinault whether he himself saw it?—A. I never saw the letter.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think the best way is to produce it.

*By Mr. Casgrain.*

Q. What I want to know Col. Pinault is this, whether the letter that the Minister of Militia mentioned to you, either on Sunday or yesterday is the letter contained in the order of reference of this matter dated the 25th of January, 1900, written to Dr. Borden and signed by Henri Hatch in which he brought to the Minister's attention the fact that certain emergency rations, so called, were being shipped instead of what he called "my Protose"?—A. The only thing I heard was that he had received a letter in January.

Q. Yes.—A. I never inquired about the contents of the letter.

Q. But you say you had seen the letter in the papers?—A. I never saw the letter.

Q. You said you have seen it in the newspapers?—A. I didn't read the letter in the newspapers, but I had seen a reference in the newspapers to that letter.

Q. And that was the letter to which allusion was made in the conversation between you and Dr. Borden?—A. I suppose, because I didn't ask Dr. Borden about that letter but it was mentioned in my presence.

Q. Did you say upon what date this man whom you think to be John T. Lyons of Montreal waited upon you to get an order for the free entry of these goods in Montreal?—A. I suppose; it must be between January 12 and 18.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. January 12 and 18?—A. To the best of my recollection.

Q. If I am not mistaken the tender he made to the department for this food was made on January 4, 1900?—A. Yes.

Q. And accepted that same day?—A. Recommended by Dr. Neilson and accepted by the Minister.

Q. Recommended by Dr. Neilson and accepted by the Minister. The acceptance of the Minister appears on this letter of January 4, in these words: Quantity as above approved.—F. W. BORDEN?—A. That is correct.

Q. Was there any other contract than the one referred to in this and in the subsequent letter of January 4, contained in this file?—A. Except the tender, and giving date for delivery.

Q. I see in this letter of January 4, 1900, that a sample is mentioned in the first paragraph of the letter?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, how was that sample marked in the department? Is that sample "A"?—A. I think it was the sample marked "B." I don't remember exactly; this was kept by Dr. Neilson.

Q. Will you tell me when the sample "A" of which you have spoken came into the possession of the department?—A. Capt. Benoit returned from Halifax, I think on January 30 or 31, and he brought back the sample with him. He brought the tin boxes that he took out of the big box which was to be shipped for South Africa.

Q. Do you know he did—you could not see this?—A. He reported to me that he had.

Q. I understand you to say that Capt. Benoit when he came back from Halifax reported that he had opened boxes that were being shipped and brought back these two tins—is that your statement?—A. Yes, that is my statement, he had the box opened by Mr. Barker.

Q. Who is Barker?—A. He is employed in the department, he was engaged in Halifax at the time.

Q. Then Capt. Benoit and Mr. Barker, an employee of the department, went down to Halifax?—A. Yes.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Barker lives down there, doesn't he?—A. I do not know, I have not my book here.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Then the samples marked "A" and "B" were the same food?—No answer.

Q. There was one sample marked "A"?—A. Which is the sample of what was delivered in Halifax.

Q. And there was the sample "B"?—A. That is the sample on which the contract was made.

Q. These are two samples of the same food?—A. There was a sample on which our contract was made, and there was a sample of the goods delivered, and it was supposed to be the same food, and we sent the two samples to the Inland Revenue Department to have them compared and they were exactly the same.

Q. Can you tell me whether before the test was made in Kingston there was an analysis made of the food upon which these soldiers lived for 30 days?—A. I am not aware of that.

Q. Are you aware that any sample of this food upon which the soldiers lived for 30 days was ever deposited in the department?—A. I understand that Dr. Neilson has some of these samples.

Q. Did you notice in this report, this copy of the report from the laboratory here dated February 12, 1900, the following sentence at the end of the report: 'It does not appear that this "proteid powder" is a very concentrated food or is entitled to its name or has a food value equivalent to \$2 per pound'?—A. Have I noticed that?

Q. Yes.—A. I think so.

Q. Well how was it, that having seen that you paid the money without any other inquiry?—A. We had a regular contract made with Dr. Devlin by which we were obliged to pay him \$2 per lb. and we had a sample of food on which the tender was submitted, and the sample of food delivered in Halifax, we had them compared and examined and it was stated in that report that they were equal.

Q. Therefore you knew the government was getting something for \$2 which was not worth \$2?—A. I don't know exactly, but you see there was a contract made.

Q. Where is Mr. Macfarlane now?—A. I do not know, I have never seen him.

Q. Do you know that he is out of the country?—A. I do not know.

Q. He is the chief analyst in the Inland Revenue Department, is he not?—A. I know him by name as that, but I do not know him.

Q. You see, Col. Pinault, this is signed "Thomas Macfarlane, chief analyst" and the heading is "Laboratory, Inland Revenue Department."—A. That is what I say, he is the chief analyst, but I have never seen him myself, and do not know him.

Q. Were you visited, Col. Pinault, by somebody from the firm of O'Connor, Hogg and Magee in reference to this food?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you please state what took place at that interview, and when it took place?—I think Mr. Magee came to see me at the office with reference to that matter.

Q. Who did O'Connor, Hogg and Magee represent?—A. They told me it was some difficulty with Mr. Devlin.

Q. When was this?—A. I could not say exactly, but I think it was some time in March, if I remember rightly.

Q. March of this year?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, what took place?

Mr. RUSSELL objected that this had nothing to do with the question.

Mr. CASGRAIN argued that it would throw some light on the negligence of the department.

WITNESS—It was after everything was supplied.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What took place?—A. I cannot remember exactly what took place ; I was very busy at the time and the conversation was very short. He told me that there was some—

Q. Magee did?—I believe it is Magee—he told me that there was some difficulty with Mr. Devlin and they wanted to take legal proceedings and they asked me, I think, to see the papers. If I remember well I told him that there was some proceedings to get the papers and I didn't consider I could show the papers without the permission of the minister, or something of the kind.

Q. And he didn't get communication of the papers?—A. No.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Who did he say he was acting for?—A. He told me that they were a firm of lawyers in Ottawa here.

Q. But did he say he was acting for any one in particular?—A. I don't remember any name.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did you speak to the minister about this?—A. No, I never saw the man afterwards.

Q. And from the time you received Mr. Macfarlane's reports which you have produced here up to the time this matter was brought up in the House I understand there was no conversation between you and the minister, no commotion in the department whatever, upon the subject matter of that report?—A. Not at all.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. And the minister at no time spoke to you about that letter of the 25th January until this matter came up in the House?—A. I don't remember to have heard about that letter till a day or two ago.

Q. The department had no communication with the School of Artillery in Kingston or anything of that kind?—A. I had no communication; I don't know if Dr. Neilson had.

Q. Was there a communication made with South Africa?—A. There was a report received from South Africa every week.

Q. No, but in respect to this particular matter, the subject of emergency food?—A. There was a cablegram sent some time after this matter came before the House.

Q. But between the 4th January and the time this matter was brought up there was no official communication between your department and the troops in South Africa?—A. Not with me.

Q. Well sir, was there any communication by the department?—A. I don't know of any communication.

Q. Then, Col. Pinault, it was the discussion in the House which brought your attention and the attention of the department to this question of the bad quality of the food supplied?—A. I was never of opinion there was a bad quality of food; I never took any notice about it and I have always been under the impression that the article delivered was correct and according to our contract.

Q. That is not my question to you; my question is this, it was only when this matter was brought up in the House that the attention of the department, or at any rate of yourself, was called to the quality of this food?—A. Yes, it was.

Q. Previous to that there was no question about it?—A. There was no question; there was that communication in March complaining that they had difficulty with Dr. Devlin, that he didn't procure the same food; that is all, but I didn't pay any attention to that, I didn't believe it was true at the time.

Q. And you never heard of Mr. Hatch's letter to the minister until this question arose in the House?—A. No.

*By Mr. Russell.*

Q. All that you had to do with this business was to see that the contract made—A. That the contract was made regularly.

Q. —was regularly embodied in a document and properly carried out?—A. Yes.

Q. And what precautions were taken to see that the contract was properly performed and the goods delivered?—A. Before the departure of the steamers from Halifax I sent down Capt. Benoit, the secretary of the department, who has charge of the contracts and who is obliged to inspect or to have an inspection made of the goods delivered.

Q. Well, that was Capt. Benoit's business in Halifax?—A. That is his general business in Ottawa and elsewhere.

Q. But his special business in this connection was to be in Halifax to see delivery of these goods was made according to contract?—A. Yes.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. What is his official title?—A. Secretary of the department, and he has charge of all contracts.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. And in discharge of that duty he brought samples back to Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. Previous to handing them over to the Department of Inland Revenue there was a demand for payment?—A. Yes, there was a demand for payment by Dr. Devlin on January 29.

Q. You refused to pay it?—A. I didn't want to pay before getting the certificate of Capt. Benoit.



Q. Did you give Dr. Devlin that reason?—A. I told him I must have the certificate of Capt. Benoit to certify 'that the articles herein specified have been received, that the prices are fair and reasonable, that the purchase has been duly authorized by the Minister of Militia and Defence, and that no item in this account has been previously certified by me for payment.'

Q. Well you required that, but you had it from Captain Benoit had you not?—A. No, it was—

Q. What is the date of that?—A. It was February 14.

A. What is the date of the payment?—A. The 14th, immediately the same day.

Q. Immediately after that, yes, but in the meantime, had you not taken some further precautions, besides Captain Benoit's signature to that certificate, hadn't you taken further precautions as to the quality?—A. When the samples were brought to me by Benoit, if I remember well, I had a conversation with Col. Neilson and he thought it advisable as a safeguard for the department to have the two samples compared to see if they were equal and Dr. Neilson recommended to have the sample analysed and on February 3 I sent my letter to the Inland Revenue Department.

Q. Then the analysis was made before the payment?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, this standard sample, when and where did you see it?—A. I beg pardon?—A. This standard sample, that sample 'B' when and where did you first see that?—A. That sample 'B' I think I saw it the first time when the tender was shown to me, but I didn't examine the article at all.

Q. Was that the sample approved by Dr. Neilson?—A. By Dr. Neilson, yes.

Q. That standard sample which is referred to as sample 'B' in the analysis of the Inland Revenue Department is the sample approved by Dr. Neilson as the basis of the contract?—A. Recommended by Dr. Neilson and approved of by the Minister.

*By the Chairman.*

Q. Was that the sample furnished by Devlin?—A. I suppose it was.

Q. Accompanying the tender?—A. Yes. It was not submitted to me, it was given to Dr. Neilson because I said at the time, 'I know nothing at all of that.' I did not want to give any opinion because that is Greek to me and that was the reason why it was referred to Dr. Neilson.

Q. You say it was referred to Dr. Neilson. You referred it to him yourself?—A. Dr. Devlin some time before the 4th came to see me and I told him 'I don't know, I am too busy.'

Q. Did he give you a sample then?—A. No.

Q. When did you get the sample from Devlin?—A. I didn't get the sample. I think Dr. Neilson got it.

Q. You don't know when that was?—A. No, I don't know.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. On the 25th when did Mr. Benoit bring these samples back to you?—A. I think those samples were brought about the 30th or 31st of January, but I cannot remember the exact date. The second steamer left on the January 27, and I suppose he left Halifax the day after.

Q. What is the date of that (pointing to paper)?—A. February 2.

Q. It was February 2 then that Dr. Neilson recommended there should be this analysis by the Inland Revenue Department?—A. Yes.

Q. Before paying the bill?—A. Yes.

Q. And you refused to give any order for the free entry of the material?—A. Yes.

Q. Of course you don't know anything about any order for free entry given by any other department?—A. No.

Q. Whether there was or was not?—A. Of course not. I was under the impression that the duties if it come from the United States had been paid.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. I suppose you don't know whether this food was intended to take the place of any other food or not, or whether it was to be an extra?—A. It was an extra altogether. We had nothing whatever to do with supplying the food for the troops in South Africa.

Q. They were supposed to be adequately supplied by the British Government?—

A. Yes. And it was the first answer I made to Dr. Devlin that we had nothing to do with that, but it was taken for the troops in case of emergency, they might use that.

Q. Had anything occurred, were there any reports from South Africa which after that first refusal about in November, or in December or January shortly before January 4, when this contract was made, to suggest to you the advisability of having this in addition to the rations supplied by the British Government?—A. Oh, we had seen,—I don't think we had a report in the department, but we had seen by the papers that the soldiers were sometimes very short of rations, sometimes a day or nearly a day without eating at all, and we thought it would be very handy to have those rations in the field.

Q. Outside of the regular rations supplied by the British Government?—A. Outside of the regular rations, yes. It does not take the place of the ordinary ration.

Q. Not to take the place of the ordinary rations but a gratuity thrown in. Whose business was it to see that the sample given as a standard sample was a proper sample, that is, that the kind of food that Dr. Devlin agreed to supply was a proper food to purchase, Dr. Neilson's or yours?—A. Dr. Neilson's, because as I said before I have no experience in medical matters and did not want to pass any opinion.

Q. Then I understand that Dr. Neilson had approved of this?—A. Yes.

Q. As a suitable emergency ration?—A. You see the tender submitted by Dr. Devlin and the recommendation of Dr. Neilson.

Q. Of course you don't know anything about that? Dr. Neilson did he certify himself as to the propriety of this as a food?—A. I don't know. He is a doctor and I suppose he has taken the necessary precautions.

Q. Mr. Casgrain asked you why you didn't act on the opinion of Mr. McFarlane as to the value of the food?—A. There was a regular contract entered into between the department and Dr. Devlin.

Q. Yes?—A. He had submitted a sample and had made a contract with the department with this sample.

Q. Yes?—A. The contract was approved, the price was agreed upon, and when it was proved that the goods delivered were equal to the sample, I could not do otherwise then pay the man.

Q. Exactly so?—A. I considered the department bound to pay legally.

Q. Well then, in making the contract then the department depended upon Dr. Neilson as its medical adviser as to the proper food?—A. Entirely.

Q. And in paying for it they went by the letter of the contract which was entered into?—A. When it was established to me that it was equal to the standard sample.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What you contracted for, Colonel, was 'Vegetable Proteid Powder,' that is what it is called in the contract?—A. I would like to see the name in the contract.

Q. The tender and contract called it that?—A. Vegetable Proteid Powder.

Q. And as it appears by the cheque and specification in the case, you paid them for Vegetable Proteid Powder?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you have any conversation with the Minister in connection with the tender, making the contract, or the payment of the goods supplied?—A. No, I do not remember any conversation at all. The contract was made and after it was made I thought it was my duty to carry it out and pay the money when it was due.

Q. I understand you had no conversation with him either before entering into the contract or since upon the matter?—A. No.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Col. Pinault, Col. Neilson's recommendation which you have already referred to of January 4, 1900, contains these words 'I recommend that the troops of the second

contingent be provided with five days rations of Protein Vegetable Powder as tendered for by Mr. F. E. Devlin. This substance has been the sample tested by five members of 'A' Battery, R. C. A. during one month of last year and it proved itself then to be a complete food in the most concentrated form, did you or anybody in the department take any steps whatever to ascertain beyond a doubt that the food furnished the troops was the kind of a food recommended by Col. Neilson?—A. Yes.

Q. What were the precautions adopted in that regard?—A. It was the letter written to the Department of Inland Revenue asking them to compare the two samples.

Q. But that was afterwards—after the troops had gone?—A. Yes, it was after the goods were delivered.

Q. But I am speaking of when the food was furnished, what were the precautions taken then.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. You cannot read correctly, Mr. Monk, you said 'the substance has been the sample tested.' What the letter says is 'this substance has been thoroughly tested.'

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What were the nature of the precautions?—A. Capt. Benoit I have already stated was sent to Halifax to see that everything was according to contract.

Q. But I mean this, what was the nature of the precaution adopted by the department to make sure that the food furnished was the very same food as that of which Col. Neilson speaks so highly in his recommendation?—A. I have already told you that I sent Capt. Benoit to see that the goods delivered were according to contract. I could not do anything more at the time. The time was very short and sometimes we had to ship goods without any inspection at all. When you have a sample, you are supposed to deal with a reliable firm, and you would consider that it was according to contract.

Q. I find, Col. Pinault, a statement of expenses connected with the sending of the troops which I now show you and which is compiled I suppose or prepared in your department?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there any mention made there of \$4,666 for emergency rations?—A. I do not see anything special; but the accountant of the department would be able to explain that better than I can do.

Q. In that statement the emergency rations are not mentioned?—A. The name is not mentioned, but I suppose the amount is included in there somewhere.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Did I understand you to say you had no samples of the food which was tested in Kingston in your special department?—A. I have none, but I think Col. Neilson has some.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Has any one else in the department any?—A. I do not know, I do not think any one else has.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Of course Capt. Benoit is not a chemist?—A. No.

Q. And not an analyst?—A. No.

Q. But simply secretary of the department?—A. Yes.

Q. And I believe is a lawyer by profession?—A. I don't know.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. I suppose he would have sense enough to take the boxes out of the original parcels and bring them back to Ottawa to be analysed?—A. Yes, but tinned goods we don't generally open the boxes; we buy according to sample.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By the Chairman :*

Q. There was nothing paid until you had the return of the analysis from the Inland Revenue Department?—A. No, the whole account was paid in full after the report was received from the Inland Revenue Department.

Witness retired.

EDWARD MIALL, Commissioner of Inland Revenue, sworn and examined :

*By Mr Monk :*

Q. What is your position in the Department of Inland Revenue?—A. I am deputy minister, commissioner.

Q. Would you please state to the committee where Mr. Macfarlane is, the chief analyst, who made the analysis produced this morning by Col. Pinault?—A. I believe he is on his way to England. He got leave of absence, but I have not inquired ; I have only been home myself a few days.

Q. When did he start?—A. I think within the last ten days ; I could not speak positively about that.

Q. Have you in your possession, Mr. Miall, documents concerning the analysis which he made, and a copy of which has been produced?—A. Yes, I have the letter from Col. Pinault requesting the analysis, and Mr. Macfarlane's report of the analysis.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. What is the date of that?—A. Col. Pinault's letter is dated February 3, and Mr. Macfarlane's report is on February 12.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Were there any other documents connected with the analysis ; is there not a book where notes and entries are made as the analysis proceeds?—A. Well, I cannot tell you about that, for I have nothing to do with that. Mr. McGill, who is the assistant analyst, can give all the information that may be wanted in regard to that.

Q. You are not a chemist, Mr. Miall?—A. No, I am not a chemist.

Q. Will you ask Mr. McGill to come here this afternoon?—A. I will.

Q. And you will ask him to bring those notes which analysts make as their analysis proceeds?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you produce the samples that were sent to the office of the Inland Revenue Department by the Militia Department?—A. This is sample 'A' and this is sample 'B.' Sample 'A' filed and marked as Exhibit No. 4, and sample 'B' filed and marked as Exhibit No. 5.

Q. And they contain the stuff that was analysed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There does not seem to have been much taken out ; however, Mr. McGill will explain that?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Mr. Miall, are you the custodian of these samples?—A. No, only I suppose as head of the department, I am. I produce them now by request.

Q. What I mean is when sent by the Militia Department to your department who received them?—A. Well, they were sent addressed to myself, I presume, or to Mr. Gerald, my assistant. I was not here at the time. Mr. Gerald they were sent to, and sent by him to Macfarlane to have them analysed in compliance with the request of Col. Pinault, and they remained with him.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. But when these boxes were sent to your department from the Militia Department, you were absent and it must have been Mr. Gerald, your assistant, who received them?—A. Mr. Gerald, yes.

Q. Do you know whether there are analyses being made of emergency food about now?—A. No.

Q. You do not know yourself?—A. No, I have only been back a few days.

Q. Are these the only analyses which exist in your department and which have been made upon emergency rations within the last year?—A. As far as I know, but Mr. McGill will tell you that positively. I heard of nothing else; in fact I didn't hear of this until last night.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Well, will you ask Mr. McGill to make sure of that?—A. Yes.

Witness retired.

The Committee adjourned until 3 o'clock, p.m.

---

The Committee met at 3 o'clock, p.m.

ANTHONY MCGILL, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Mr. McGill, what is your position in the Department of Inland Revenue?—A. I am assistant to the chief analyst.

Q. And where is the chief analyst?—A. He is on his way to England just now.

Q. Have you had occasion to see the documents produced, brought down to the House, in which are contained five affidavits given by soldiers in Kingston in the matter of a test of a certain food known as Hatch's Protose on soldiers of "A" Battery, R.C.A.?—A. No, sir, I have not seen them.

Q. Do you know anything about that food?—A. No, sir, nothing.

Q. Will you please take communication of what purports to be a certificate of analysis made by Prof. Ruttan, of Montreal, of that food known as Hatch's Protose; will you look over that, please?—A. Yes, sir, I see it.

Q. Have you had time to look at it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In that certificate of analysis made by Prof. Ruttan —

Mr. RUSSELL objected to the statement shown witness being put in as an exhibit on the ground that it was not evidence.

Mr. MONK.—I do not produce that as evidence of Prof. Ruttan's analysis, but for the purpose of asking the witness what proteids are. Do you consider my question out of order, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN.—I consider the filing of the document illegal; I consider it is not evidence at all and cannot allow it in. I have no objection to your question at all, but how do you pretend this is evidence?

After argument,

The CHAIRMAN.—I rule it is unnecessary to the question, and moreover constitutes an illegal production which I cannot allow in.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Mr. McGill, you have read that certificate of Prof. Ruttan's analysis and in it he mentions the presence in this food of a certain proportion of proteids; now what are proteids, will you explain that to this committee?

## APPENDIX No. 3

Mr. Russell objected as putting on record a fact not proved by evidence.

Q. When you speak of a certain proportion of proteids, will you explain what that means to this Committee?—A. Proteids are those combinations of carbon, hydrogen oxygen and nitrogen in which the nitrogen required for the sustenance of the body is taken in our food. These substances have a chemical composition very similar although they have a great many different names as they come from a great many different sources. For instance the white of an egg has a proteid; when it is dried, the dried white of an egg is a proteid called albumen. The dried yolk of an egg contains one called vitelin. When the starch is separated from wheat the residue which is left, is essentially a proteid called gluten. When the same thing is done for peas or beans another proteid is left which is called legumin. In lean meat, when lean beef is dried a proteid is left which is called myosin. All these substances with many others, which I need not name have a chemical composition involving the presence in them of 16 per cent of nitrogen. We estimate the amount of a proteid present in any food by estimating the amount of nitrogen and multiplying by  $6\frac{1}{4}$ , because if you multiply the nitrogen by  $6\frac{1}{4}$  you get 100;  $6\frac{1}{4}$  multiplied by 16 is 100.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. I don't understand that operation at all?—A. These proteids occurring in food occur from so many different sources and have slight differences among themselves chiefly physical. They are not chemically different. So that the recognized way in which we estimate that amount is not to determine the proteid as such but to determine its nitrogen and then multiply the nitrogen by the factor I have given you. For instance if I wanted to know how much gluten there was in a sample of flour, I would determine the amount of nitrogen in the flour and multiply by  $6\frac{1}{4}$  and say that is the amount of gluten.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Given a position where you have 16 per cent of proteid as food what would the result be?—A. It would be a percentage of the whole substance. For instance give me a substance in which we have three per cent of nitrogen in any food I multiply that 3 by  $6\frac{1}{4}$  and say that is the amount of proteid. You will find that in Mr. Macfarlane's record. He has given the nitrogen and stated the product in proteids by multiplying by  $6\frac{1}{4}$ .

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You know of that analysis I suppose?—A. I am familiar with these analyses. He has given the nitrogen in sample "B" at 2.56 per cent. If you multiply 2.56 by  $6\frac{1}{4}$ , you get 16 and the same way with 2.59 you get 16.18.

Q. I am afraid much of what you have said is incomprehensible to me?—A. I will answer it again.

Q. Never mind?—A. I can tell you why I multiply by  $6\frac{1}{4}$ .

Q. I will leave that. The object I have in view—

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Let him answer that question?—A. I can tell you why? It is because the chemical formula for proteids, the chemical composition of proteids is the following, that is the average chemical composition:—

Carbon from  $51\frac{1}{2}$  to  $54\frac{1}{2}$  per cent; hydrogen from 6.9 to 7.3 per cent; nitrogen from 15.2 to 17 per cent; oxygen from 20.9 to 23.5 per cent.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Are those weights?—A. Yes, sir. Sulphur from 0.3 to 2 per cent. Now you will find that the average—

Q. These are portions of 100?—A. Portions of 100, yes.

Q. And the nitrogen is about 16?—A. All these vary among themselves by these slight differences.

Q. In other words the weight of nitrogen is  $6\frac{1}{2}$  of the whole constituent of proteid.—No answer.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Without using too much scientific terms, do I understand properly that by proteids are meant the nutritious elements in food, that which nourishes the body and for instance that where in 100 parts of a certain food you would find 75 per cent of proteids it would be those proteids that would go to form flesh, muscle and bone and brain and sustain the body, whereas the other 25 per cent would subsequently be excreted from the body? Is that correct?—A. Very nearly so. But if you will allow me I will eliminate a few of your statements. Our food may be divided into two classes, flesh producing, or bone producing foods, and fat or heat producing foods. These classes correspond with nitrogenous and non-nitrogenous food. The essentially non-nitrogenous foods are starches, sugars and fats. The nitrogenous foods are classified as proteids.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. The starches, fats and sugars are heat producers are they?—A. Yes. The proteids produce tissue.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You do not want any heat producing food in South Africa?—A. It has been proved that both kinds are needed. The heat producing foods are generally spoken of as carbo-hydrates, that is another name for sugar, starch and fats. Carbo-hydrates are necessary in food, but proteids are absolutely necessary. By drawing upon the natural percentage of fat in the body, every well nourished body contains a reserve of fat, we can live upon our own fat as far as heat goes for a certain length of time provided we are furnished with emergency food if necessary, and that is what emergency food means, we must have protose we can do with that alone for a certain length of time, that length varying upon how fat we are.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. And the exercise you put the body to?—A. Of course that is the structural tissue.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Would you in as common language as you are able to use in view of the ignorance of the committee, myself included, explain to the committee the difference between an emergency ration containing 16 per cent of proteids and an emergency ration which would contain 85 per cent of proteid? As much as possible explain that in lay language?—A. In the first place I must ask you to remember that I do not profess to be a physician; I am not speaking as a physiologist now, I am only an analytical chemist and it is my duty rather to ascertain what certain food contains, that it contains so much proteid, than to determine for you the value of that proteid as a physiologist, I therefore can only myself as a layman answer the question if I am permitted to do so.

Mr. RUSSELL.—Objected that witness being a layman should not be allowed to give an answer which might come in conflict with medical testimony.

The CHAIRMAN.—Ruled that witness might give an answer as a layman.

A. As I understand it I am quite willing to give an answer as a layman.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. The question is what is the difference between the food supposed to contain 85 per cent of proteid and the food containing 16 per cent?—A. 85 is more than five

## APPENDIX No. 3

times as much as 16. Now, if I was to say that food containing 80 per cent of proteids was capable of sustaining life five times as long as the same weight of food containing 16 per cent, I should be making a statement of fact which as a chemist I do not know, and which only an experienced physiologist is qualified to make. But at the same time I may tell you as a layman that other things being equal——

Mr. RUSSELL again objected.

Answer allowed.

A. I should regard the latter food as having five times the nutritive value of the other.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Is it not a fact, Mr. McGill, speaking generally, a fact beyond controversy, that food sustains life all the more that it contains a large proportion of proteids?—A. I am sure the conditions might be found in which a proteid food would be a poison.

Q. I am speaking generally, Mr. McGill.—A. In a state of normal health and again speaking as a layman, I should say yes.

Q. Will you explain to this committee, Mr. McGill, what is the reason which led the analytical department to state in that report of February 12, 1900, as follows:—‘It does not appear that this “proteid powder is a very concentrated food, or is entitled to its name, or has a food value equivalent to \$2 per pound.’—A. I have before me a long list of analyses of different kinds of foods collated with the authority of Dr. Koenig.

The CHAIRMAN.—I may say this book is in German, which complicates matters.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I call your attention to the fact that my question does not call for that, but I am asking you what led you, Mr. McGill, and Mr. Macfarlane to make that statement?—A. This is necessary to my answer. I have quite a large number of these foods in their natural condition, natural food stuffs, unconcentrated, contains as much as 16 per cent of proteid.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Such as what? Natural foods such as what?—A. Flesh of the ox.

Q. Naturally called beef?—A. Called beef, yes. The average results of analyses of very fat beef in its natural state gives 16.75 per cent, medium fat meats, 20.96 per cent, lean meats, 20.71 per cent; now, these represent beef in its natural state, not concentrated at all, and that is the reason why Mr. Macfarlane, finding 16 per cent of proteid in the food, could not call the food concentrated food.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What about wheat?—A. The average percentage for wheat is 12.04.

Q. And bread?—A. I have not the value of bread here.

Q. And flour?—A. I have the flour in English.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Pea meal; how about pea meal?—A. Here are the vegetable cereals.

Q. Beans and pease?—A. Pease 22.4.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Of proteids, that is?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Beans?—A. 23 per cent for beans, Haricot beans. You asked me a moment ago about wheat, I gave you 12 I think for it from Koenig.



*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Bread—you were asked about ?—A. I have not that here.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Why do you state, Mr. McGill, that the value of \$2 a pound—why was it stated in the report that it was an exaggerated value ?—A. I am not responsible for it and I cannot say. It is Mr. Macfarlane's opinion.

Q. Is it your opinion ?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you concur in the report, Mr. McGill ?—A. No, sir, I never saw the report until to-day.

Q. Were you present at the test, the examination, the analysis ?—A. No.

Q. However, you concur in that part of his opinion also ?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. I suppose crushed biscuits would yield 16 per cent of proteids and that would not surprise you ?—A. That depends.

Q. Would it surprise you to find 16 per cent of proteids in crushed biscuit ?—A. Not in certain kinds of biscuits.

Q. You would even expect to find more in some ?—A. Yes. But a great deal less in such biscuits as soda biscuits.

Q. But in a good brown biscuit would that not be a good proportion of proteids, 17 per cent ?—A. I cannot say. I have not the analysis of biscuits at hand so I cannot say.

Q. In the big books you have there ?—A. It is here if you will allow me time.

Q. I have here the composition of biscuits and bread. Fine white bread 7·06 per cent, albumenoids ?—A. Wheat biscuits 8·55 per cent.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Bread how much ?—A. 7·06.

Q. And wheat biscuits ?—A. 8·55.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did you receive the tin boxes marked 'A' and 'B' respectively and which have been produced here as exhibits 5 and 4 ?—A. No, sir, I didn't see those until now ; I cannot identify them.

Q. Is there anybody in the department besides Mr. McFarlane who is gone, who had to do with these boxes ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who ?—A. Miss Margaret Tyrrell, one of the assistant analysts. She no doubt could identify them.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. What initials are these on this box please, in red ink ?—A. I cannot be sure. It might be Mr. Himsworth.

Q. Who is Mr. Himsworth ?—A. He is the secretary of our department. I cannot be sure that is W. H. but it looks like it.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Can you give from these books that you have, Mr. McGill, some examples of food containing over 60 per cent of proteids, concentrated foods or such foods ?—A. Yes, sir, there is a statement here of gluten biscuits, called Kleber Brod, a German army biscuit, 85·47.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Will that young lady be in the department now ?—A. Not likely. She usually leaves at four.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you other examples there besides this German army biscuit? Have you other examples there of food containing a large proportion of proteids?—A. Yes, sir. A very large number of foods such as for instance dried ox flesh, dried beef, fat, dried beef, lean, dried beef, medium, ox heart and liver, ox lungs, fishes roe, dried tongue, and so on about 100 others. If you will kindly select among those the ones you desire me to give.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. I would like to ask this question. Have you in your department personally analysed any rations, any emergency rations, say within the last six months?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have not?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have there been any such rations analysed in the department by you or somebody under your control or with your concurrence?—A. No, sir.

Q. Within the last year?—A. Not to my knowledge, except these particular ones.

Q. You said you had not seen these before to-day?—A. No, sir, I had not.

Q. So you have nothing to do with the analysis of this particular one?—A. No.

Q. Can you tell from your knowledge of your department who made them?—A. Certainly I have named the lady, Miss Margaret Tyrrell.

Q. She is the lady, is she?—A. Yes.

Q. And you don't know whether any other analyses similar were made by her or anybody else?—A. No, sir, I don't.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is that work in the German that you have there?—A. It is what is known as the chemistry of human foods and condiments by Dr. Koenig.

Q. Who is Dr. Koenig?—A. He is the professor of agricultural chemistry at Munster, Germany.

Q. Is he an authority?—A. I beg your pardon?

Q. Would you say he is an authority?—A. Oh, yes, a first rate authority.

Q. Now, sir, have you not there and will you give to this committee the result of analyses made by him on concentrated foods as regards the proportion of proteids present?—A. Might I first ask your permission to correct a possible mistake that I made in describing one food just now. It was that Kleber Brod. I said it was an army food. I think I am right, but I am not sure. It may be a diabetic food for the use of diabetic patients and I will have to refer to another work to make sure. I spoke of it as containing 85.77 per cent of albumenoids.

Q. Would you give us as to the presence of proteids in the concentrated foods analysed by Dr. Koenig?—

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Do you understand the question?—A. I can't say that I do very well.

Question read to witness as follows:—Now, sir, have you not there and will you give to this committee the result of analyses by him made on concentrated foods as regards the proportion of proteids present?—A. In the first place, the analyses in this work are averages calculated by Dr. Koenig from the work done by, I may say, hundreds of other analysts, so you have asked me to give Dr. Koenig's own analyses.

Q. Just as results, just what is marked in his book?—A. I must first ask you would you call dried lean meat a food? Is that one of the things you want me to give

Q. Have you not there a column for concentrated foods, Mr. McGill?—A. Every dried nitrogenous substance is a concentrated food, and I have here an analysis of very many such.

Q. What is the proportion of proteids present?—A. In very fat beef dried, 35.68 per cent. In medium fat beef dried, 77.59 per cent.—

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. How much?—A. 77·59. In very lean beef dried, 87·65 per cent. In beef hearts, the heart of a beef dried, 57·10. In the lungs, I beg your pardon, I am not quite sure of that. Yes, it is the lungs of the beef, 65·21. In the tongue, 47·18.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Now vegetable foods. You have given, perhaps, enough about meat. Some of the vegetable foods?—A. In dried lupins.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. What is that?—A. A vegetable of the nature of a pea. Lupin 47·12. In horse chestnuts, shall I call that a food?

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Yes, put it down?—A. 80·18.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is the proportion of proteids present in the German army emergency ration?—A. I don't know, sir; I haven't it.

Q. What is not in the book?—A. At least I am not able to find it. It is not. I don't think it is.

Q. The German army biscuit?—A. The German army biscuit is not here, unless this Kleber Brod is the German army biscuit, and I don't think it is.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Is it in your dictionary?—A. It is made for dyspeptics as well as for the army.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do you know, Mr. McGill, the proportion of proteids present in the emergency rations in any of the armies of the world?—A. No, sir, I haven't that.

Q. You have not any information on that subject?—No, sir, I haven't.

Q. Well, what would be the proportion of proteids present in potatoes?—A. 8·31 in the dried potato; 2·08 in the potato in its natural state.

Q. I suppose that is one of the poorest?—A. I beg pardon?

Q. That is one of the poorest vegetables in proteids?—A. Oh, no.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Wheat biscuits, I understood you to say, was 8·55?—A. Kleber Brod?

Q. No, wheat biscuit?—A. Did I give that as 8·55?

Q. That is correct?—A. I think so, yes.

Q. Well, then, this particular food would be twice as concentrated as wheat biscuit at that rate, would it?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Bread is 7, 7·6, fine white bread?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, now, does it follow that the practical nutritive effect of the food is in direct proportion to the quantity of proteids that it contains?—A. I can only answer that question as a layman does.

Q. I know; as a layman would you know whether it would be possible to have a food so surcharged with proteids as to be poisonous?—A. Certainly it would be harmful, I would not say poison, but in certain conditions it would be poison.

Q. As a layman you would think that possible?—A. I could even give a reason for that, if you wish for one. The only reason I think so is because the nitrogenous waste

## APPENDIX No. 3

of the body is essentially carried off by certain organs—the kidneys—and if you take a food that puts all the work on the kidneys it stands to reason the body is going to suffer.

Q. Your knowledge does not enable you to say what the proper proportion of proteids for a food to have is, does it?—A. Oh, no, I would not like to commit myself.

Q. You don't know what the proper limit of concentration would be?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Would the value of food necessarily depend upon the quantity, the percentage of proteids in it? The cost I mean to say, and therefore, the market value would necessarily depend upon the percentage of proteids in it?—A. Certainly not, they can get it from a very cheap source or from a very dear source.

Q. Unless we know from what source they came we cannot tell the cost of producing the food?—A. Certainly not.

Q. In other words we do not know what the original cost of the food would be unless we know the cost of the manufacture and material?—A. No.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Would you say that food that contains an average of 60 per cent of proteid would be either poisonous or hurtful to the human system?—A. I cannot say that, sir, the other conditions would have to be known.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. That is the question for medical men, I suppose?—A. Certainly, yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Is there any other person beside Miss Tyrrell who would know anything about it?—A. I think not, Miss Tyrrell worked under my supervision and that of Mr. Macfarlane.

Q. Are there any other assistants there?—A. Yes, but they have nothing to do with this analysis which was made under the direct instructions of Mr. Macfarlane.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Will you take charge of this matter and get the proper person here. You have charge in the absence of Mr. Macfarlane?—A. Yes, sir.

Witness discharged.

Mr. JOHN McDUGALD, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. You are Commissioner of Customs, Mr. McDougald?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell us whether any order was given for the free admission of this Vegetable food of Dr. F. E. Devlin's or the ingredients of which it was composed, to Montreal?—A. There was no order sent from the Customs department as far as I am aware of, I have examined the records and questioned the officers carefully and I gave none myself.

Q. Would it be your business to know if such order was given, to know all about it?—A. It should go through me, if it was through the acting commissioner or commissioner, there was no other acting commissioner.

Q. You are the commissioner and were the acting commissioner?—Yes.

Q. I suppose you do not know yourself whether it was admitted free or not?—

A. Well I have seen no entry of it, the collector at Montreal would have it.

Q. If it was entered free it was without authority from Ottawa?—A. No authority was given from the Customs Department as far as I know of.

Q. There could be no other department but the customs could legalise it?—A. I do not think the collector would act on any other instructions.

Q. I am speaking of the usual and proper routine of course?—This is the usual form on which free entry is given.

Q. You can explain how free entries are given—emergency entries how are they granted?—A. They are usually granted on the recommendation of the head of the department importing the goods.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Did you get any recommendation in this matter?—A. I did not.

Q. I mean the department?—A. Well the certificate may go direct to the collector in this form.

*By Mr. Monk.*

Q. From whom?—A. From the head of the department ordering the goods or the deputy.

*By Mr. Russell.*

Q. From the head in this case of the Militia Department?—A. Of the Militia Department.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. But that would be reported to you in due time?—A. It might be attached to the invoice and not come to me, we might see the entry.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Where would it go?—A. It would be filed on the particular entry.

Q. You can only speak for the Customs Department? There was no order given by that department for free entry?—A. As far as I know there was not.

Q. And no recommendation to the Customs Department from the Militia Department?—A. As far as I know.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I understand that the system is when goods are imported for the use of the department that there is a regular form of application from the department, a regular form of authorization which must pass through your hands?—A. They very seldom pass through the commissioner's hands, and it is not required by the regulations.

Q. Where do they pass?—A. They are sent direct to the particular entry, to the collector under the terms of the Order in Council.

Q. From the department interested?—A. From the department interested.

Q. Then this very thing has been done in this instance and you would not know anything about it?—A. I suppose it might.

Q. Therefore you were mistaken when you said that anything of that kind would have to pass through your hands.—A. Not an order from the Customs Department, that is all I intended to say.

Q. Then in this particular instance the order might have come from the Militia Department and you would know nothing about it?—A. If the order had been given by the Militia Department it was not necessary I should know; the collector could act without it.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. But without an order from the department interested the goods cannot go free through the department?—A. Not likely.

Q. And goods going through without authorization, would be smuggled into the country?—A. They would be liable to pay duty.

Q. But they would come irregularly into the country if there was no authorization from the department?—A. They might come in after they are duly reported if the collector chooses to give delivery.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Might they not come in bond?—A. They could be entered if in bond.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you any entry whatever of these goods that came through from New York?—A. I do not think I could identify them in such a mass of entries.

Q. Have you any entry whatever—have you any report—have you something to show that goods arrived from New York and got through without paying the duty?—A. There is nothing among the entries, there is a telegram from the collector at Montreal.

Q. What does that say?—A. That he delivered certain goods, but I have not the full particulars yet?

Q. Have you the telegram? A. The minister has it.

Q. That he delivered certain goods with the minister's permission?

The CHAIRMAN.—You had better produce the telegram, rather than ask this witness to interpret it.

Mr. CASGRAIN.—I move that Mr. McDougald go and get the telegram, will you please go and get that telegram Mr. McDougald.

After an interval.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you that telegram now, Mr. McDougald?—A. I wired immediately after these charges were made, on June 14 to Collector White, of Montreal:—"Wire if emergency rations for South African contingent or materials for same admitted free at Montreal and by whom certified for free entry." The reply was: "Emergency rations brought in by baggage, Delivered to Dr. Devlin on collector's permission, upon production of order from Militia Department, Pending entry. Entry not made yet."

Telegram to Collector White filed and marked as Exhibit No. 6, and telegram from Collector White filed and marked as Exhibit No. 7.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Who signs that?—A. R. S. White, collector.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. "On order from the Militia Department," what does he mean?—A. Not for entry but for goods.

Q. Does he mean an order for free entry?—A. An order for the goods and that he produced that order to the collector pending a further order for free entry; that further order has never come as far as I know, but the collector will explain that himself.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Well then, sir, have you any further papers in your department in connection with this emergency food?—A. This particular emergency food itself or—

Q. Any emergency food?—A. I have nothing connected so far as I know with that particular lot that is delivered, but there may be an entry connected with another lot that has not been withdrawn.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Where is that other lot?—A. It is here.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Will you let me see that entry and produce it?—A. Yes.  
Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 8.

Q. On that entry, Mr. McDougald, it appears that on the 16th June there were still remaining in the Customs at Montreal nine bags of this Vegetable Proteid Powder and that Dr. Devlin—it was there as baggage—and Dr. Devlin withdrew it from the control of the Customs authorities?—A. No, he entered it for warehouse on that day ; it must be now, from this record, in the possession of the Customs.

Q. It is in the possession of the Customs?—A. From this record. It had been reported before as admitted but not delivered formally, but now it is delivered for warehouse in the custody of the Customs and must be there now.

Q. And therefore no doubt it is still under the control of the Customs?—A. No doubt when this was prepared on the 16th June it was there and we have received no entry withdrawing it. It would have to be withdrawn by a similar entry.

Q. Then what was the invoice value of that 900 pounds of emergency food that came through as baggage?—A. The entry shows nine bags of Vegetable Proteid Powder weighing 900 lbs. invoice value, currency of invoice, \$270.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. That would be the value put upon it by the man who imported it?—A. That is the value at the place of export in the United States.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. But as to the food imported in January it never paid any duty?—A. I have seen no entry for it.

Q. Have you any doubt upon that point?—A. I do not think it had paid up to this time, but it may have been paid at this time, I do not know.

Q. This duty paid here is upon the 900 lbs. which remained over?—A. There is no duty paid upon this, it is in the customs control in the warehouse.

Q. Will you explain what operation was performed as evidenced by that document?—A. This is the entry for warehouse of nine bags of Vegetable Proteid Powder.

Q. Where was that powder before?—A. I can't tell you.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Where is it now likely?—A. It is in some custom warehouse in Montreal, or in the examining warehouse, or some warehouse of the general class.

Q. But is it in control of collector White?—A. Undoubtedly.

Q. That is on that day?—A. It was on that day, it could be withdrawn immediately afterwards upon payment being made.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Since that date it may have been withdrawn?—A. It could have been.

Q. By paying the duty?—A. By paying the duty that is mentioned here.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Is it usual to warehouse baggage that way?—A. Importers are permitted to warehouse any goods.

Q. But I ask you is it usual to warehouse baggage?—A. Well, if they don't want to pay the duty it is done often. A good deal of baggage is transported in bond.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. And is warehoused in Montreal?—A. 'Tis if they don't want to take it out.  
Q. Now, as to the 2,333 pounds referred to.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. The entry is not as baggage, but it is as powder warehoused.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. It came in as baggage? As to the 2,330 lbs. proteid brought in in January it never paid any duty?—A. I have no information about it. I have not seen any dutiable entry.

Q. It did not pay duty as I understand it, Mr. McDougald, because the customs authorities had an order from the Militia Department?—A. Well, I do not know.

Q. Or should have had the order at any rate?—A. To entitle the goods to be entered free they should have an order in this form.

Q. Will you show me it?—A. The order in council is on one side of the form and the certificate of the department is on the other.

Q. Will you file that, Mr. McDougald?—A. Yes.

Document put in and marked Exhibit 9.

Q. Therefore, as I understand it, Mr. McDougald, the situation is this, in order that these goods, this 2,333 pounds, imported from the States, should pass through the customs in the regular way, there should have been a declaration or an order given in that form which you have just filed as Exhibit 9?—A. There should be and there should have been an entry passed also.

Q. If the goods got through without paying duty and without any of these formalities being observed, the thing was done irregularly, is not that the position?—A. Yes, I would say so; that is, the collector should not have done it.

Q. Did the Customs Department, Mr. McDougald, after this question arose in the House, since June 6, take any steps to retain in its possession that portion of the stuff which is mentioned in the entry you have shown here. Were orders given for it or were instructions given to that effect to the customs authorities in Montreal to hold any stuff of that kind that there was under the control of the collector?—A. We were not aware that there was anything under his control until this entry arrived and no orders were given.

Q. Since June 6?—A. No.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. There was a lot of stuff coming out of bond in January?—A. We have no information upon that point, and I take it that the collector would be personally responsible under section 220 of the Customs Act if he allowed it to come through free without authority.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. If he allowed stuff to come in without an order?—A. Without going through the regular form.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Which would be an order such as Exhibit 9?—A. Yes.  
The chairman read clause 220 of the Customs Act.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Do I understand that the only regular way of getting these goods in free would have been to have a certificate such as you produced?—A. That is my understanding of it under the order in council that is on the other side there.



Q. That is a departmental letter signed by the Department of Customs?—A. Yes.

Q. That is in the nature of a certificate?—A. That is in accordance with the order in council on the other side, that was passed under the old law but it applies now equally under sec. 450 of the tariff. Articles imported by the Government are free and these are the regulations.

Q. Does your department give any sort of permit?—A. It is not necessary at all, the collector acts on it.

Q. On the strength of that certificate the goods would be let in free?—A. They would be entitled to free entry.

Q. In the absence of a certificate like that who would be responsible for allowing these goods in without permission?—A. I think the collector.

Q. Who is the collector?—A. Robert S. White.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Mr. McDougald, in order to have these goods entered at the price or value which is stated here I suppose Dr. Devlin would have to make an affidavit?—A. The affidavit is on the back.

Q. The affidavit is actually there on the back of this document?—A. Yes.

Q. As to the value being \$270 for the 900 pounds?—A. That speaks for itself.

Q. I would like to ask you what these words mean on the document in ink which is darker than the other ; I cannot read them.—A. 'Pro forma invoice produced ;' this is the customs officer's initials ; I cannot read them.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What is the meaning of that?—A. There was no invoice from the seller of the goods and he made an invoice.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Who did?—A. I suppose the importer for entry purposes.

Q. That would indicate there was no invoice and he made one for the purpose of the entry?—A. It would indicate he had no invoice from the exporter.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Where do they come from?—A. The exporter.

Q. Could they come from anybody else?—A. The law requires they shall be made by the persons from whom the goods are purchased.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. I see here, written across the document, 'provisional entry.' Will you please explain that also?—A. Well, it is not considered a perfect entry till he produces the invoice from the person from whom the goods were purchased, so he can perfect that hereafter.

Q. Could he get the goods out without producing that invoice?—A. He could not, or getting an appraisalment of their value.

Q. It would appear from the back of this document that Dr. Devlin did swear to the price mentioned on the face of the document being the correct price of the stuff in question?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Will you read the affidavit?—A. It is long, but there is a clause that the said invoice exhibits the correct price or prices in the country whence exported to Canada ; it is the usual oath, form No. 1.

Q. That purports to be signed by whom?—A. F. E. Devlin.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Have you any means of ascertaining whether that stuff is still in the warehouse in Montreal or not?—A. I have no means of ascertaining, except by inquiry.

Mr. CASGRAIN.—Mr. Chairman, as a member of the House, I call the attention of the commissioner to the fact that the goods mentioned in that entry have been undervalued ; that it was sold to the government at \$2 a pound wholesale, and that this man swore to purchasing this thing in the United States for 30 cents a pound. I call the official attention of the commissioner to these facts.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Well, was this telegram sent by you of your own motion?—A. On my own motion when I saw the charges.

Q. Have you any practice in the department of entering the time at which telegrams are received or sent?—A. Well, they are copied in the letter book usually.

Q. Those which are sent, of course, are copied?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, those which are received, is it your practice to take any note of the time when they are received?—A. No, we take no note of that.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. This telegram was received at 11.50 a.m. on the day mentioned there?—A. About that, I should think, the same day the telegram was sent.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What did you do with it after you received it?—A. I handed them both to the minister.

Q. When?—A. The same day, June 14.

Q. Your message and the answer?—A. These two documents.

Q. Do you recollect the time of day you handed them to him?—A. Well, I could not say definitely, it was during that day.

Witness retired.

The Committee adjourned until 10 o'clock a.m., Wednesday.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

WEDNESDAY, June 20, 1900.

The Select Committee on Emergency Rations met this day at 10 o'clock a.m., Mr. Belcourt, Chairman, presiding.

Hon. FREDERICK W. BORDEN, M.P., Minister of Militia and Defence, volunteered to make a statement and was sworn.

Hon. Mr. BORDEN.—I shall only make a very short statement of the circumstances connected with the contract entered into with Dr. Devlin. I may say that so far as the particular food which I supposed I was purchasing, and I believe I did purchase, is concerned that I only knew Dr. Devlin from the first in a business way in connection with it. As I stated in the House—no need to repeat all I said there, but what I said there was absolutely correct—Dr. Devlin first called my attention to a food Protein-Vegetal, or Vegetable Proteid Powder, and that is the food with which the Department of Militia thought it was dealing from first to last. We did not purchase any emergency ration for the first contingent because under the arrangement with the Imperial Government we had nothing to do with furnishing food, as we supposed and as we well knew; and the contractors who carried the first contingent in South Africa provided all the food by contract on the transport. Later on experience showed, by the telegrams received in this country, I think in December, that hardship had been experienced by troops, some of our own, on long marches because they ran out of the food, of the regular rations supplied by the Imperial Government, the army authorities, and it was then suggested that it might be advisable to supply a small quantity of extra rations. It was to be understood that these rations were not to displace any supplies of the Imperial Government, as a matter of fact they did not displace any supplies of the Imperial Government, that is to say our troops who were provided with these rations would go into the field with everything that the Imperial Government would supply under any circumstances and which they supplied to our own troops, and in addition carried this emergency ration in case the ordinary supplies gave out, so that they would have something to rely on. So it is to be distinctly remembered that this ration was not displacing any ration supplied to the army in South Africa. Now in the month of December, I think, Dr. Devlin offered to supply emergency rations similar to those which had been tested and found satisfactory in Kingston. I was very busy at the time, as the Committee can easily understand, I think, and I told Dr. Devlin that I would refer him and the whole matter to the Director General of Medical Affairs, Dr. Neilson, who I may say was familiar with the test, in fact he had supervised the test which had been made at Kingston. Dr. Devlin was so referred to Dr. Neilson. Dr. Neilson laid down as a basis upon which this contract should be made this fact, that the food used at Kingston, tested and proved at Kingston, should be the basis of the contract; that is to say that the food to be supplied by Dr. Devlin should be the same as the food supplied me and tested at Kingston in, I think, March, 1899. I think Dr. Neilson stated to him verbally—at any rate his letter is among the papers here, and distinctly lays down that this substance has been thoroughly tested.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Will you read the letter first?—A. It is dated Ottawa, January 4, 1900:—"I recommend that the troops of the Second Contingent be provided with five days' rations of Protein Vegetal as tendered for by Mr. F. E. Devlin. This substance has been thoroughly tested on five members 'A' Battery, R.C.A., during one month of last year. It proved itself then to be a complete food in a most concentrated form; it is palatable, light, agrees with delicate stomachs and does not deteriorate if kept dry. As an emer-

## APPENDIX No. 3

gency ration under conditions of great exertion, fatigue, forced marching, etc., it appears to me to be admirably adapted. I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant, J. H. Neilson." And I wrote across this: "Quantity as above approved.—F. W. B." which is the only approval given by me.

Q. What is the date of that?—A. 4th January, and I suppose that endorsement on it took place the same day; I don't know. Now, I have only further to say that every precaution was taken, every reasonable precaution, I think, was taken to ensure that the food contracted for was supplied to the Government. A certain quantity, a certain number of boxes were taken from the large cases at Halifax and brought up here to be tested, and the secretary of the department, on the advice of the Director General, handed to the analyst of the Department of Inland Revenue a sample of the Kingston food, which was the basis of the contract, and a sample of the food shipped at Halifax.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. Excuse me, I don't quite understand; Capt. Benoit handed them to whom?—  
A. To the Analyst of the Department of Inland Revenue, handed or sent, I think the letter is here and will show.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. They were both sent together?—A. Certainly they were both sent together.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. The sample of the food tested at Kingston?—A. Yes. On the 2nd February Dr. Neilson wrote this: "I recommend that samples of Protein marked 'A' be compared with a sample marked 'B,' by the Government expert of the Department of Inland Revenue. Both samples should be identical in composition, quality, etc."

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. What was sample "A" Doctor?—A. One of the samples was the food used at Kingston, that was "B" I think. Sample "A" was the food delivered at Halifax, the boxes taken from it.

Q. What was sample "B"?—A. "B" was the food tested at Kingston, which Dr. Neilson informed me he had retained, and which he has some sample of still after the test made at Kingston. He was there and took away samples of the powder, and that powder was made the basis of the contract with Dr. Devlin, and when the test was made a portion of that powder was handed to the analyst, and at the same time a sample of the food shipped at Halifax—that is I didn't do it myself, but that is the information I have received both from the director general, who I am sorry to say is out of town but I think will be back here to-day, and the secretary of the department. Well, now, I don't know that I have anything to add to that, except in regard to a letter which was mentioned in the House that I had received, dated the 25th day of January, from the Hatch Protose Company, and signed by Henri Hatch also—for the company, I suppose—calling my attention to the alleged spurious character of the food which had been supplied to us, and so on. I did two things on the receipt of that letter—the third thing I seem not to have done, perhaps that is pardonable considering I was receiving hundreds of letters every day, I did not acknowledge it—but I am sorry to say there are numbers of other letters not yet acknowledged; but I handed Doctor Devlin that letter immediately. I made inquiries in the department and ascertained that every precaution which could be taken was being taken to ascertain that the food was up to the contract before payment would be made, and as a matter of fact samples were submitted for analysis; and I want to make an explanation, I want to draw a distinction between a test and an analysis. When we speak of a test at Kingston, let it be distinctly understood, there never was an analysis made. As far as I know and believe, there never was an analysis made of the food used at Kingston under the direction of the department. There was a test made—that was thought to be the best way of arriving at the value of the food—a test made on five men; but to go back to what I was saying, I

ascertained on inquiry that the necessary precautions had been taken to ascertain whether the food for which the department had contracted was the food which was supplied.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Would you kindly tell us to whom you addressed yourself to get this information?—A. Well, I cannot say; there was a great deal going on in the department at that time, and I could not say whether I spoke to the secretary, but the usual precautions were taken—in matters of this kind the department is very particular in making its examination of everything we receive to see they are up to the standard—and I ascertained the usual precautions were being taken, and I know now that as a matter of fact the two samples of food were submitted on February 2, that the tests were reported on the 12th, placed in the hands of the Director General; by him forwarded to the Deputy Minister or the secretary of the department and two days later the cheque was issued, it being considered by them that the food did comply with the terms of the contract. That is all I have to say.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You know Mr. Hatch, Dr. ?—A. Do I know him ?

Q. Yes.—A. I have met him.

Q. Several times ?—A. No, more than once.

Q. Did these interviews have reference to furnishing an emergency food?—A. These interviews had reference to the character of the food which Mr. Hatch professed to have special knowledge of.

Q. Was it at your request ?—A. Mr. Hatch was introduced to me by Dr. Devlin.

Q. As what ?—A. As a food specialist.

Q. Where ?—A. I think at the Windsor Hotel.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. In Ottawa ?—A. Oh, no, Montreal.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do you recollect promising him that his food would be tested at Kingston?—A. I don't remember promising him anything; I recollect in the presence of Dr. Devlin the whole question of a food test being discussed.

Q. Was it you who ordered that that food should be made a subject of an experiment in Kingston?—A. Which food?

Q. Hatch's Protose, referred to in the affidavits of the soldiers.—A. No, there was no such thing, there was no registered Hatch's Protose or anything of the kind at the time. The negotiations were commenced leading to a test at Kingston, and I never knew it, so far as I remember, by that name. It was always referred to as Vegetable Protein, and in the records of the department from beginning to end it is referred to by Dr. Devlin and myself so far as there are any letters of mine, I don't know that there are more than one or two copies, as Devlin's Vegetable Protein or Protein Vegetal.

Q. Did you order the test to be made, sir?—A. I approved the test being made after it was recommended by Dr. Neilson.

Q. Do you know that Hatch is the man that furnished the food tested at Kingston?—A. No.

Q. You don't know that?—A. No.

Q. Have you a copy of the letter you wrote to Mr. Hatch before the sending of the first contingent?—A. I have.

Q. Will you produce it?—A. Certainly. (Letter produced.) This is a letter press copy. Here is the whole thing. The letter of the Hatch Protose Company, dated October 16, 1899, which was referred to the chief superintendent of stores.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By the Chairman :*

Q—You might read the letter, Doctor.—A.—

MONTREAL, October 10, 1899.

His Excellency  
The Hon. Dr. BORDEN,  
Militia and Defence,  
Ottawa.

DEAR SIR,—With reference to the regiment in preparation for the South African expedition, we beg to suggest our protose food (which has been so successfully tested last spring in the "A" Battery at Kingston) as an additional emergency food and are willing to reduce for this special case our regular prices about twenty-five per cent if not less than a ton would be ordered. We trust this offer will find a favourable reception. We may add also that since several weeks successful feeding experiments with protose are carried on in Ottawa at the St. Luke Hospital by Dr. L. Coyteux Prevost with operated patients nourishing them from the very first day after abdominal operations, which is unquestionably proof of its assimilability. It is proof against all possible contamination with disease from germ poison or other excretory substances to which animal foods are liable.

Respectfully yours,  
(Sgd.) THE HATCH COMPANY,  
HENRI HATCH.

This was handed over to the chief superintendent of stores and here is the original memo. written on it: "Nothing of the kind to be purchased. The men to be provided for in every way by the ship on which they are transported to the Cape and then by the Imperial Government."

Then a letter was written which I signed.

October 24, 1899.

DEAR SIRS—I am in receipt of your letter of the 16th instant and am much obliged for your kind offer of your product for the use of the Transvaal contingent. We are not purchasing anything however in the nature of supplies, as the men are being provided with everything on the transport by the contractors.

Yours very truly,

'The HATCH PROTOSE COMPANY,  
10 Richmond Square,  
Montreal.'

That letter was written by my private secretary through the regular official. It is merely signed by me, it is not even dictated by me; however, I accept the full responsibility for it, of course. That is the letter referred to, I think, by Mr. Monk in the House in his statement or his speech.

Q. I believe you got another letter, Doctor, at the time of the Ottawa five, from Hatch?—A. No, I received no letter; I think there was a letter from the department.

Q. Have you that letter?—A. No, I haven't.

Q. Where is it?—A. In the department.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. What branch of the department?—A. It was addressed, I think, to the Department of Militia, I think, but the letter will be forthcoming.

Q. The reason I asked that, doctor, is that Col. Pinault produced a file here yesterday which purported to be all the correspondence which he has in his department or his branch. I suppose now the secretary would have some letters?—A. At any rate I will see and make some inquiries as soon as I am at liberty, and see it is sent in.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. That letter written at the time of the Ottawa fire, there was no answer, I think, sent?—A. I don't know.

Q. Can you find out?—A. Certainly I can find out.

Q. And if there is an answer you will produce it?—A. Of course.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. The best evidence would be the letter itself?—A. Well, I will send the letter, and, of course, if there is an answer, the answer will be attached to it.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Then, at the time of the sending of the second contingent, how did you come to change your mind and have some emergency food?—A. I stated already that reports in the newspapers indicated that a good deal of suffering and inconvenience had resulted from long marches and from the troops being away from the base of supplies, away from the railway. The experiences which resulted there were very different from what had been anticipated.

Q. And at that time you did not see fit to communicate with Mr. Hatch?—A. No.

Q. Why?—A. Well, I don't know that I was under any obligation to communicate with Mr. Hatch. I suppose the reason I didn't communicate with Mr. Hatch was the fact that Dr. Devlin, with whom all this work had been done, came to the department and made an application; in fact he had written—I think the letter is here—he had written to me as Minister of Militia on November 27 as follows:—

“MY DEAR SIR,—Having made a food test last spring at the instance of the Department of Militia, through your kind permission, upon Her Majesty's soldiers of ‘A’ Battery Royal Canadian Artillery and Royal Military College at Kingston, Ont., the official evidence, of which at the time I had the honour of submitting to you, I would now call your attention to the same, as I am desirous of bringing to the attention of the Home War Offices the value of the food I used upon that occasion for the further service of Her Majesty's troops elsewhere.

‘It is my intention to do so through the kind offices of the Canadian High Commissioner, Lord Strathcona. Any official recommendation of the test I made would be deeply appreciated by me.

“Yours very respectfully,

“(Sgd.) F. E. DEVLIN,

“79 McKay St., Montreal.”

To that I made the following answer. Perhaps I had better read it.

Q. I have no objection?—A. I would rather read it. It seems to have been forwarded to my home.

‘CANNING, N.S., December 1, 1899.

‘DEAR DR. DEVLIN,—In reply to your letter of the 27th ultimo I have great pleasure in saying that I have discussed the matter of the value of your food, of which careful tests were made at Kingston with Dr. Neilson, and that he is satisfied of its very great value as a compressed food—“that should be condensed, I think that is a mistake of the typewriter”—capable of being used for a considerable time and most advantageous on long marches where it is important to reduce the weight carried as much as possible. As a medical man myself, I have studied the question with much interest and have much pleasure in saying that I agree entirely with the view of the Director General of the medical staff.

‘Yours very truly,

‘Dr. F. E. DEVLIN,  
‘Montreal.’

‘(Signed) F. W. BORDEN.’

## APPENDIX No. 3

Now, I think, under the circumstances which I have stated which were the facts that it was not surprising that when Dr. Devlin presented himself to me, that I should take up his proposal and refer it as I did to the Director General of the department. That is exactly what I did. I told Dr. Devlin distinctly when he came 'I have no time now, I am too busy, even if disposed to do it, to take the matter up. I refer you to the Director General of Medical Affairs,' and I did so and didn't see Dr. Devlin more than twice during the whole transaction.

Q. Was it you who concluded the arrangement with him?—A. Well all that I did appears from all those original papers.

Q. No, I mean was it with you that Dr. Devlin had to do as regards his contract to Dr. Neilson, or Col. Pinault or both?—A. He had to do with both of us. I had to approve finally of the contract. If I remember right the secretary of the department brought the papers into me finally for my approval but the arrangement was made, the samples were handed in, if there were samples, and I think there were, I am sure there were to Dr. Neilson, and upon that letter which speaks for itself the contract was concluded.

Q. All on the 4th of January?—A. Well, all on the 4th January. How many days would it take to conclude a thing? The negotiations began in December and the time was very short then. The ships were to sail, it was expected the ships would sail then I think on the 20th.

Q. I would like to know if Dr. Devlin made all the arrangements with Dr. Neilson and you merely signed the document which is produced here or whether he dealt with you?—A. He dealt with me precisely as I have stated.

Q. I understood you to have stated that he concluded the arrangements with Dr. Neilson and then you wrote your approval?—A. The arrangements as to the quality and character of the food which was the basis of the whole business were made with Dr. Neilson and Dr. Neilson I understand was satisfied with the representations made by Dr. Devlin. That contract was entered into on the understanding that the food to be supplied was the food tested at Kingston.

Q. Was that assurance that you just mentioned given you personally by Dr. Devlin? That is that it would be the same food as the food tested at Kingston. Did he give you that assurance?—A. I think he did.

Q. Have you any doubt about it?—A. No, I have no doubt about it.

Q. Do you remember what the words used by Dr. Devlin as regards the similarity of the food which he was going to furnish?—A. I remember this, I don't remember the date, but Dr. Devlin came into my office with a sample either in a box or a paper, I am not sure which, of food which he said was the food which he proposed to supply. I said 'is that the same as the food supplied or tested at Kingston?' He said 'it is.' 'Well,' I said, 'I don't know, I have no means of knowing, you must go to Dr. Neilson and satisfy him.' He took the samples of food out of my office and, I suppose, I didn't follow him, he went to Dr. Neilson.

Q. It has been stated here by Col. Pinault that the sample upon which the contract was made was contained in this box produced before the Committee and marked "B"?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you corroborate that statement of Col. Pinault's?—A. Yes.

Q. Then you saw a powder in that box on January 4?—A. Or before January 4. I cannot say I saw the powder upon which the contract was based. I don't mean that I saw the powder which Dr. Devlin proposed to supply and which was referred as I said a moment ago to Dr. Neilson.

Q. Then you cannot remember whether it was in a box or not?—I just remember the box.

Q. Produced by Col. Pinault and which he has sworn was the sample furnished the department?—No answer.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Do you mean this box marked "B"?—A. Well, no, I cannot swear that that is the box.



*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. That is very important. Was it in a box similar to this one. It seems to me one could recollect a box of that kind ?—A. Well, I think it was.

Q. With a label like that ?—A. I didn't charge my mind particularly with that because I referred the matter to the officers of my department.

Q. Had the box a label on it ?—A. I don't remember.

Q. Were you not impressed with the fact that this box is labeled "Vitaline Vegetable Proteid Food," whereas Dr. Neilson's recommendation was the purchase of Protein Vegetal ?—A. No. I think you know a good deal of confusion has arisen as to these names. You will observe that the box, let me see the box again—(the box marked "B"). Now I think all through this business so far as the department is concerned we have adhered to what might be called the scientific or perhaps the chemical name, and in order to avoid all doubt as to what we were obtaining—Protose is simply a fancy name, Vitaline is a fancy name, there are a dozen I suppose 50 names, commercial names of foods of a similar character to these condensed foods—and the department, Dr. Neilson has adhered from beginning to end to the name which seemed most correctly to describe the character, the chemical character of the food. That is the way I understand it.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. What name do you mean ?—A. Vegetable Protein. The protein being of course the leading idea of the food.

Q. And this stuff being obtained from vegetables I understand ?—A. Yes, that is it.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You did not inquire from Dr. Devlin as to these names inscribed upon the box and why these names differ from the Protein Vegetal mentioned by Dr. Neilson ?—A. I did not consider myself charged with the responsibility of going into any of these matters of detail at all. I left the matter in the hands of the officers best fitted to transact that part of the business.

Q. At that time, Doctor, you had in your department the reports regarding the tests in Kingston, had you not ?—A. Dr. Neilson, I think had them in his possession, I had seen them.

Q. The affidavits of the five soldiers ?—A. Well the affidavits I think, the originals were not in the department. I don't know that they were ever there.

Q. You had copies ?—A. Well there seemed to be no copies. We have got copies now. I don't know whether they were filed here yesterday or not. I asked the deputy to bring them here, but we had a printed circular there supplied by Dr. Devlin, I think.

Q. Is this it ?—A. Yes, I think that is it. (Paper produced.) I think Dr. Neilson has that. Yes, I think that is it.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Would you please file that as an exhibit in this case ?—A. I would prefer to file the one in the department. I have no doubt of it being the same, but I don't know enough of it to be sure.

Q. You might send it up ?—A. Yes, I will.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. All these affidavits given by the soldiers, Doctor, they all refer to Hatch's Protose. Were you not impressed with the fact that the soldiers had lived on Hatch's Protose and that this box "B," furnished by Dr. Devlin made no mention of that substance ?—A. Well, as I said, I am not able to say I ever saw that box or that label, and I also said I did not charge myself. I had a great many things to attend to, and in any case I do not know that I should have charged myself with details of that kind. I left the matter in the hands of the officers of my department.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Then there is some doubt as a matter of fact, Doctor, as to exhibit "B"; this box exhibit five marked "B," there, having been put into your hands by the contractor. There is some doubt as to that?—A. Into my hands?

Q. Yes?—A. I think there is.

Q. Do you think he ever put it into Dr. Neilson's hands?—A. Well, I am not going to say what I think.

Q. Do you know anything about it?—A. I don't know anything about it. I have already told the committee that Dr. Devlin brought a sample of a food, which he proposed to supply, to my office, and that I referred him to Dr. Neilson. I think that was before January 4.

Q. Did you follow these experiments at Kingston at all?—A. No; except to read the results of some of them.

Q. At the time of the experiments in Kingston, had you in your possession the pamphlet on Protose which you are going to send up from the department?—A. Oh, no; that was written after the experiments; some time after.

Q. Had you the analyses made by Prof. Ruttan?—A. Oh, yes; I had an analysis by Dr. Ruttan of a certain food. I don't know what food it was. No analysis was ever made by the Department of Militia.

Q. When did you become possessed of that analysis?—A. I cannot remember, but it was before the Kingston tests were begun, and I think that analysis refers to a sample of Protein Vegetal by name, and that that is the name used.

Q. Who furnished you with that analysis?—A. Dr. Devlin.

Q. After Mr. Macfarlane's analysis had been made, were you not impressed by the immense difference between the substances referred to by Prof. Ruttan and the substances analyzed by Mr. Macfarlane?—A. Well, I never saw Mr. Macfarlane's analysis until after the matter was brought up in the House.

Q. Then did you hear about it?—A. I never heard the result.

Q. Then after the receipt of the letter of January 25, you took no steps to have this food analyzed?—A. I have already said that I referred that letter to Mr. Devlin. I made inquiries in the department, or I knew from things that I heard in the department, that an examination was being made.

Q. But you yourself did not see fit to cause an analysis to be made for your own personal satisfaction?—A. I knew an analysis was being made, and it was not necessary for me to do any more.

Q. How did you know?—A. I have already said that I had ascertained in the department that the necessary precautions were being taken not to pay for the goods until the officers of the department were satisfied that the terms of the department were complied with.

Q. And you never asked what the result of the analysis had been?—A. I assumed there was nothing unsatisfactory or I would have been informed. I was not informed.

Q. You never inquired, as a matter of fact, from January 25 until this matter was brought up in the House as to what that analysis had revealed?—A. There was no reason for my inquiring, because I would have been informed if the officers of the department had not been satisfied with the results.

Q. After the 25th of January did you communicate with Halifax?—A. With Halifax?

Q. With the troops then in Halifax?—A. The troops were not in Halifax.

Q. Did I understand you to say that there was no troops left Halifax after the 25th of January?—A. Part of this food left Halifax on the 20th. It was put on board ship, part of it on the 18th or 19th of January and the balance on the 25th or 26th of January.

*By Mr. Casgrain:—*

Q. Do you know this personally?—A. Yes.

Q. Where you there?—A. I was there, I didn't see the boxes put on board.

Q. Your deputy said there were three shipments, on the 20th of January, the 27th of January and the 21st of February?—A. Oh he did. Then I am relying upon the statement made to me in the department. Of course that is subject to correction.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Are you under the impression that this food had all gone on the 25th?—A. Well my belief is from the information I have had, that it was all shipped in two shipments, on the 20th. I think the 19th or 20th, and the 26th or 27th.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. The 27th? A. The date of sailing was the 27th, but the stuff would be put on board a day or two before.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. In regard to this food you had no communication with the troops?

After some discussion the witness said, 'I do not see how he can say that, but of course Col. Pinault should know better than I do. I am speaking now from what I hear in the department.'

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. What date?—A. The 19th or 20th I think it was put aboard. I think I have got the dates of sailing. I was in Halifax on the occasion of one of the boats sailing, the *Laurentian* sailed on Saturday I think.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. That is the 20th?—A. The last of it was put on board on the 19th.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. That is what the red ink memo. would indicate?—A. Very well. The next one sailed on the 27th and I think the last of the stuff was put on board on the 26th. That is my recollection. I did not receive that letter, of course it was written on the 25th, I could not have received it before the 26th.

Q. Did you communicate the letter of the 25th of January to Lt. Col. Neilson.  
A. I am not sure, but I think I spoke to him about it.

Q. Did you show him the letter?—A. Well I cannot swear positively as to that. That is my impression that I did.

Q. When would that be?—A. It could not have been before the 27th because the letter was written on the 25th, and it would not reach my hands probably before morning of the 27th, and it may have been later. I was here in Ottawa at the time.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What did Col. Neilson say about it?—A. I don't remember, only I got the impression.

Q. Do you remember speaking to him about it?—A. I say I do not say positively. I had either written to him or spoken to him.

Q. Now, do you remember what he said subsequently?—A. No.

Q. Did you take any steps to procure some of the food tested in Kingston, on receipt of that letter?—A. The food was already in the hands of Dr. Neilson. He brought it down from Kingston with him. That was the basis of the contract as I have already said.

Q. Well, then, you had in the department some of the food tested in Kingston?—A. Dr. Neilson had it in his possession. It never was out of his possession until a portion of it, was sent over to the Department of Inland Revenue. He has some of it yet.

Q. Did you write to Dr. Devlin after the receipt from Mr. Hatch of the letter of the 25th of January?—A. No. But I think the letter was shown him. In fact on the letter there appears a note "Dr. Devlin" on the corner of the letter.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Have you that letter?—A. I think I have. Yes, there is in the handwriting of my private secretary the words "Dr. Devlin" across the corner. Do you want the letter read?

Q. No sir, if you will show it to me?—A. I will read the letter.

"THE HATCH PROTOSE CO.,  
10 RICHMOND STREET,  
MONTREAL, January 24, 1900.

"YOUR EXCELLENCY,—I just happen to hear of a large purchase of "Protose" food from Messrs. Devlin & Lyons, of this City for the Canadian Contingent. If such is the case I consider it to be my right and my duty to inform you that such a supply can only rest upon a poor and fraudulent adulteration of my "Protose", as it is done without my knowledge and has nothing in common with the product tested in Kingston last Spring. This will be easily detected by analysis of the food supplied, to which end I intend to take the necessary steps, in order to protect my interests.

"A sample can, of course, have been easily obtained from my druggist, but the article, if *already* supplied, are *not* mine and cannot be identical with those used at the Military test.

"This I thought advisable to bring to Your Excellency's knowledge, for any emergency.

"Your humble servant,

"HENRI HATCH."

"To His Excellency Dr. Borden,  
Ottawa."

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Were there other parties besides these that have been mentioned heretofore who offered to supply your department with emergency food?—A. No; not that I am aware of.

Q. The payment was made upon your order, I suppose?—A. No. I had not the slightest idea until the other day—when I expected to have been in the House to make a statement—I had not the slightest idea that the food was paid for. If I had, I should have contradicted the statement in the House.

Q. You did not see fit, after the letter of the 25th January, to stop payment until the matter was fully investigated?—A. I have endeavoured to make myself clear at least three times upon that point. I do not think I should be called upon to repeat over and over again what I have said. I say now, once more, that I satisfied myself that the department and the departmental officers were taking the usual and necessary precautions to satisfy themselves that the contract entered into was being, or had been, performed before payment for the goods was made.

Q. What I would like to know is this, after you had received that letter on the 25th of January you did not stop payment of this money until you were satisfied that the contractor had carried out his contract?—A. I have made the statement. There is the memorandum, I think, amongst these papers from Dr. Neilson, which shows that he received the analyses on the 12th day of February, that he forwarded them to the proper officer—the secretary or the deputy—on that day, and the cheque itself was issued on the 14th of February, as the date shows.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Will you kindly identify the document which was sent by Dr. Neilson to the Department?—A. Yes, it ought to be there; but I do not know whether it is or not.

Q. I suppose you are alluding to the report from the chemist, are you not?—A. A copy which Dr. Neilson made of it. There is a copy made by Dr. Neilson in his own handwriting.

Q. There is a typewritten copy there?—A. That is the original—no, it is not here.

Q. What is that you have here?—A. That is Dr. Neilson's request that a test be made.

Q. What is the next paper?—A. That is the typewritten copy of the report from the Department of Inland Revenue, but Dr. Neilson made a copy of that and on the bottom of that there is a note to say that he sent that forward either to the Secretary or the Deputy Minister on the 12th day of February, and that copy is not here.

Q. That is the report of the analyst to which you allude?—A. That is the report to which I allude, but it is not the paper to which I allude, as having gone from Dr. Neilson to the Civil side—the paying branch of the Department.

Q. It is not the identical paper?—A. No, it is not the identical paper. I will have that copy found; I saw it, I know.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. That is the analysis, is it not?—A. That is the analysis. The point, Mr. Chairman, if I may explain myself, that I wanted to make is this: That there is a paper somewhere on which Dr. Neilson made a note, a copy of that analysis, at the bottom of it, showing the date on which he transferred it to the Civil, the paying branch of the Department, that is on February 12.

Q. Do I understand you to say you spoke to Dr. Devlin about this?—A. I say that a letter was written to Dr. Devlin and I am not sure whether I spoke to him myself, or whether it was handed to him by my secretary, but I think I spoke to him.

Q. You cannot say positively that you spoke to him?—A. I would not like to swear to it, but I am morally certain that I did.

Q. Where was Dr. Devlin at the time you may have spoken to him—in Ottawa?—A. I think so.

Q. Did he give you at any time since making this contract an assurance that the food he had furnished the department was the same as that tested in Kingston?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Did he ever tell you that he had brought this food in from New York?—A. Never.

Q. Had you anything to do with passing that food through the Customs?—A. Nothing. I never knew there was a question of its coming from outside Canada until it was mentioned in the House. You will observe that the letter of the 25th does not even suggest that—the letter of Mr. Hatch.

Q. Did Dr. Devlin ever represent himself to you as the manufacturer of concentrated food?—A. Yes.

Q. Did he tell you where he had his factory?—A. No.

Q. Nor did you inquire?—A. No. I assumed that he was making it in his own house, because I understood that a good deal of the food used at Kingston had been made in his own house. I did not think it was material to go into that; the main thing was to know, I considered in this contract, the main point was to know whether the food was the food we had used in Kingston—that was the main point.

Q. I would like you to make it clear how many times, in so far as you remember, that you met Mr. Hatch before this contract was entered into?—A. I have not charged my mind with that, but should think two or three times.

Q. I believe you met him once, in the month of February, when coming from New York, which is before the tests took place in Kingston, and had a long conversation with him?—A. No; I met him on the train, but did not have any conversation with him at all. I took particular pains to avoid that.

Q. That is your statement?—A. I spoke to him, but had no conversation with him at all.

Q. Of course you saw these affidavits which are made by the men at Kingston upon whom the food was tested?—A. Yes.

Q. You read them?—A. Yes, I read the conclusions and I may have read one of them; but I do not think I can say I have read them all.

Q. You took particular pains to impose the conditions upon which this test was made?—A. No; the arrangements were made by Dr. Neilson.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Under your supervision, of course?—A. I had nothing to do with the framing of them, I did not attempt to go into that; although a medical man I was out of business and was too busy to do it, besides I had perfect confidence in Dr. Neilson's ability to attend to it.

Q. Did you notice that in all the answers to question 9 in the affidavits, 'What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last twenty-eight days?' The answer is 'Hatch's Protose Powder and Biscuits.' Or, 'Hatch's Protose Powder.'—A. I did not pay much attention to that. The name was registered on the 14th April some months afterwards.

Q. Under what name was that stuff known in the Department?—A. Vegetable Proteid.

Q. Was that the only name?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it not known as Vegetable Protose?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. In Hansard, page 6988, of the 6th of June, I find the following:—

"Mr. Monk.—Will the honourable gentleman state what was the name of the food?"

"The Minister of Militia and Defence.—The name of the food was Protose."

A. That is the name given to it after the tests were made. That is altogether a different thing; I tried to explain this thing before, that in dealing with it in the Department we dealt with it in such a way as that there could be no mistake about it. "Protose" and "Vitaline" are fanciful names for a certain class of food. There are fifty names of that kind, but we are dealing with a certain chemical compound containing certain chemical substances, and that is how it is called "Vegetable Proteid."

*By the Chairman:*

Q. That is what you called it?—A. Yes. So that there could be no mistake.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. It seems to me, if I understood you right at the time the tests were being made this food was known in the Department as Protose?—A. No.

Q. I will read you this from your statement in the House that same day. "Well sir, we agreed the tests should be made. Dr. Devlin furnished the food in which these tests were made at Kingston and from time to time Dr. Devlin visited Kingston?"—A. I was mistaken there. He stayed there all the time.

Q. "And I may say conducted the experiments which, according to my honourable friend, were highly satisfactory and which established beyond question the value of this food. I have here the full details of those tests which, however, I will not trouble the House with.

"Mr. Foster—What was the date of these tests?"

"The Minister of Militia and defence—The date of some of them was April, 1899.

"Mr. Monk—Will the honourable gentleman state what was the name of the food?"

"Minister of Militia and Defence—The name of the food was "Protose." I find that Edmund Ebba, the driver in "A" Battery, Royal Canadian Artillery, &c.?"—A. That is my memory. I tried to explain that I had papers before me then, that copy of that very document Mr. Casgrain has there, and no doubt the word "Protose" is used and I mentioned that simply to indicate the name that was given to the food at that time—which was really after the tests were made however. We never thought—let me see the original papers one moment, please. There is something here now, that I think perhaps in this connection might be worth while to call attention to. It should be here. The earliest record I have in the Department with reference to this matter is on the 9th of February, 1899. A memorandum from my Private Secretary addressed to Dr. Neilson on the 9th of February 1899—there ought to be some letters here; I do not know whether they are put in here or not. Are these all the papers in here?"

The CHAIRMAN—Yes, except those you filed this morning.—A. I gave some other papers, some letters to the Deputy Minister which ought to be here; but I can give the substance, however.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Of the letter?—A. Yes ; they ought to be in here.

Q. Have you not got it? I would ask you to send for the letter, and if you have any explanation to offer, you can give it when the letter is here?—A. I have one letter here. I find the first letter I have with reference—the first record in the department with reference to this matter is on February 9, 1899, a letter from my private secretary, Mr. H. W. Brown, to Dr. Neilson, as follows :—

“ February 9, 1899.

“ MY DEAR DR. NEILSON,—I return papers about which you spoke to me a day or two ago, as the Minister informs me he has explained to you about the matter. They have to do with Protein-Vegetal, about which you already have some papers, I believe.

“ Yours faithfully,

“(Sgd.) H. W. BROWN.

“ Surgeon Lt.-Colonel J. L. H. NEILSON,  
“ Victoria Chambers,  
“ Ottawa.”

Now I gave to my deputy yesterday or the day before a letter from Dr. Neilson to me dated February 11, two days after that letter in which he says “ I am unable to make a report upon Protein Vegetal until I receive samples for which I have sent.” Then on the February 18 there is a letter from Dr. Devlin to Dr. Neilson stating that he has sent in samples and referring to the food in a general way and its value. These are important because they identify Dr. Devlin directly with the department and they also show that the term Protein Vegetal was the one which the department knew in February, the February 18, about the time the tests were begun.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Yes, that would not quite agree with what you said in the House when you say it was known in the department as Protose?—A. Oh, well I did not say it was known in the department.

Q. The name of the food was Protose.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. The department did not know it by that name.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. You say that Dr. Devlin introduced Hatch to you, in the Windsor, Montreal, as a food specialist?—A. Yes.

Q. Was the conversation a long conversation?—A. I do not remember that it was a very long conversation.

Q. What was it about?—A. It had reference to the question of concentrated foods.

Q. Concentrated foods?—A. And I think I was desirous of knowing what Mr. Hatch's experience had been, his experience and training, and I think he told me that.

Q. Do you fix the date of that interview?—A. Oh no. I have some recollection that Dr. Devlin met me in Montreal and asked me if I would see or if I would like to see, I do not know, but he asked “ would you care to see Mr. Hatch who is living at my house, and I will bring him over.” Before that time Dr. Devlin had been up here and seen me, and had also seen me in Montreal, I think, with reference to the food. And I said certainly, I would be very glad to see him, and he brought him over.

Q. What date?—A. I cannot give you the date, but I think it was prior to February.

Q. February, 1899?—A. Yes, but I do not know how long before that. I should not think it was very long before that.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. As to the samples, I understood you to say that when the tender was handed in there was a sample of the food which was tested at Kingston and which was marked with a certain letter, and another sample of the food taken from the boxes which had been, or were being shipped to South Africa?—A. I don't know about the letters that the samples were marked with at that time, all I know is that there was a sample of the Kingston food in the possession of Dr. Neilson, and that was made the basis of the contract.

Q. Do I understand you rightly when I say that your statement is that these two samples being the sample of the food tested in Kingston and the sample from the box shipped to South Africa were by your department sent to the Inland Revenue for analysis?—A. Yes.

Q. That it is the same?—A. Well, it is the same too, that was on February 3.

Q. That is the analysis of which you spoke just now?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you speaking from personal knowledge of this fact or from information given by your department?—A. Oh, from information. I have no knowledge beyond what is told me.

Q. Would you kindly tell me who gave you this information?—A. Dr. Neilson.

Q. Dr. Neilson?—A. Yes, and the secretary of the department.

Q. Captain Benoit?—A. Yes, but Dr. Neilson chiefly.

Q. I believe you stated in the House that analyses of the foods were being made now?—A. Yes.

Q. Are they being made in the Inland Revenue Department now?—A. No.

Q. Have you any report?—A. Not yet.

Q. Where are they being made?—A. I have no objection to telling you—Dr. Ruttan. When the matter came up in the House I caused Dr. Neilson to go personally with these samples, one of which he knew to be part of the Kingston food and another which was taken out of, I think—he saw it taken out, or at any rate Dr. Jones did, and sent it to him, of the shipment which was delivered at Halifax.

Q. And he gave them to Dr. Ruttan?—A. He himself, with his own hands, that was done last week.

Q. They have not been reported on yet?—A. No, I suppose they will be sent to Dr. Neilson who is away at the camps, but I understand he has been telegraphed for to come at once and will be here.

Q. When you showed the letter of January 25 to Dr. Devlin, what remark did he make? How did he satisfy you?—A. I am not sure at the present moment just exactly what took place about that, whether I showed it myself or whether my private secretary showed it to him; but at any rate more than once since this matter came up and since the shipment has been made Dr. Devlin gave me his solemn assurance that the food was the same.

Q. You did not call upon Hatch to give you any proof of the statement which they were making?—A. No.

Q. Wouldn't this letter of January 25 be considered an official communication to you as Minister of Militia and Defence?—A. Well, it was addressed to me I think.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. It was addressed to "Your Excellency"?—A. Yes, I felt like keeping it—I felt so.

Q. I see, it is addressed to "His Excellency, Dr. Borden"?—A. Yes, I think there is nobody in the department it will apply to as well as myself.

Q. That is true, but is not that an official document?—A. It just depends upon how you would view it.

Q. It is not marked "Personal" or "Confidential" or anything like that, now you did not file that in the department?—A. No, we have two sets of files, I did not instruct my Secretary how or where to file it. I leave the matter largely to him. I had no idea where it was filed until this discussion came up. In fact it had passed out of my mind.



Q. Just one question. Then Dr. Devlin came to solicit an order for this concentrated food. You referred him to Dr. Neilson?—A. Yes.

Q. When that letter was received by you from the Hatch Company containing this specific statement respecting the quality of the food being supplied under Devlin's contract, why did you not send that letter to Dr. Neilson?—A. I am not sure that I did not show it to Dr. Neilson, but I would not say that I showed it to him.

Q. Why didn't you send it to Devlin, instead of sending it to Neilson?—A. I took the most direct way, I suppose, which was to ascertain from Devlin himself what he had to say about it, but to tell you the truth I did not attach so very much importance to that; it was a rival concern, a would-be contractor who had not got the contract and we receive a good many letters of that kind, so that we cannot pay very much attention to them. The only point that can be made with regard to that is that it is a special thing, perhaps not like many commercial products and might be entitled to some consideration, but we receive every day all kinds of back-biting letters from disappointed contractors which we cannot possibly take up our time in paying attention to.

Q. When Dr. Devlin filed his contract did he send in a sample of food with it?—A. Yes.

Q. What became of that?—A. I assume it is in the hands of Dr. Neilson.

Q. It is in Dr. Neilson's hands?—A. Yes, I presume so.

Q. This is a sample that has been represented to us, and I think your deputy swore to it, that this is the sample of food by Devlin?—A. Well, if he did, I have no recollection of it, as having come to my notice. It would not. The samples are never brought to me. There are thousands of samples, of every sort, of articles that we are buying all the time to the extent of millions of dollars, that I have never seen at all. We have a room filled with samples, I have been in the room once or twice, but it is a thing I cannot undertake to look after, we have men employed for that purpose who are paid large salaries.

Q. Whose suggestion was it that this food should be sent to the Canadian contingent?—A. I think the suggestion was made by Dr. Neilson, but I think Dr. Devlin applied for the privilege; he might have suggested the matter to Dr. Neilson, but I think Dr. Neilson suggested it to me.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. How would you say that when you received that letter you did not take any notice of it because you thought Hatch was a rival of Dr. Devlin when Dr. Devlin represented it to be the same food as was tested at Kingston?—A. I should have said 'disappointed contractor' perhaps. I said rival. It was not my business to ascertain where Devlin was getting the food. I did not think anything about it.

The CHAIRMAN.—The letter which was put in evidence shows that there was rivalry between them.

*By Dr. Russell:*

Q. I understand you that Dr. Neilson gave you to understand that he had in his possession actual samples of the food that had been used in these tests at Kingston?—A. He told me he took the precaution to take away with him from Kingston, part of the food which he saw used there, and that he had samples in his possession when he made the contract and which he still has in his possession.

Q. This occurred before the contract was made?—A. Yes.

Q. And your instructions to the department were that the contract was to be based on samples of that kind?—A. Yes, as shown by Dr. Neilson's letter.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. And you left it to your department to carry out your instructions?—A. Certainly. You will see there the last letter of Dr. Neilson's on June 5th, the concluding portion of it makes it pretty clear upon that point, Mr. Casgrain.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What are the words used, Doctor, in the tender of Mr. Devlin?—A. 'Vegetable Proteid Powder.'

Q. And the sample of the food taken from the food supplied is called?—A. 'Vegetable Proteid Powder.'

Q. The food supplied is called 'Vegetable Proteid Powder?'—A. Yes.

Q. What is it you paid for?—A. 'Vegetable Proteid Powder.'

Q. Is that the name given on the cheque?—A. Yes, 'Vegetable Proteid Powder.'

Q. The recommendation of Dr. Neilson is for the food as tendered for by Mr. F. E. Devlin?—A. Yes.

Q. So that, as far as the department is concerned, it is all called by the same name from beginning to end?—A. Yes, we knew it by no other name.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. And it was not the name by which you knew it and by which it was tested at Kingston, 'Protose'?—A. It was 'Vegetable Proteid'; it was described in a book afterwards as 'Protose' which is a fancy name and was registered in April, 1899, weeks after the tests had been made.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. From the information gathered from officers in your department and what has come to your personal knowledge in this matter, have you any doubt that the food which was actually supplied was the same kind of food as that tested at Kingston?—A. I have no doubt.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do I understand you to say—I did not hear the last question—that you had no doubt that the foods supplied to the troops was the same food as that tested at Kingston?—A. That is what I said.

Q. You believe that at the present moment?—A. At the present moment I have no doubt.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Did you read the report of the analyst upon this food?—A. Yes.

Q. And you have seen that it only contains 16 per cent of Proteid?—A. Yes, that is what the Kingston food contains also.

Q. You say that is what the Kingston food contains also? You are a medical man familiar with these foods—will you state, as a medical man, that a man could live upon food for 28 days exclusively which contains only 16 or 17 per cent of proteid?—A. I am not going to say anything about that. I am not called upon to say that. In this case we are dealing now not with my opinion, but with facts. I say that Dr. Neilson says, of course I am not going to swear except as to what Dr. Neilson told me, that he brought down with him the food used at Kingston, that he submitted the food to the analyst marked 'A' or 'B,' I think it is, the analysis of that food is here, and that is all I know about it.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. And in the face of what Analyst Macfarlane said about the quality of that food and the price, that it is not worthy to be called a concentrated food?—

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. He does not say anything about its capacity to sustain life?—A. I may say this. You may have a food constructed theoretically in the laboratory which ought to

feed and sustain life so that people would live for ever, but when you came to bring it into contact with the human stomach it may be the greatest fallacy in the world.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. I want to call your attention to the fact that your deputy swore that this food marked 'B' was the sample sent in to the department by Dr. Devlin with his tender and that the sample marked 'A 4' is the sample taken out of the boxes which were shipped to South Africa, and therefore there is no identity whatever between that food and that used at Kingston. If your deputy said that, and what you say is correct, he is wrong I suppose?—A. I am not going to review what he said. I am only giving my own evidence.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. The Minister said he had no doubt but that the food supplied to the contingents in South Africa was similar to that given at Kingston?—A. Yes.

Q. You saw what the chief analyst said with regard to the food, but is it the same food that went to South Africa?—A. Certainly.

Q. He says, 'since the average percentage of proteids in wheat is 12'—A. I think it is only fair to read what he says.

Q. Of course I will read the whole of it.—A. You need not read the analysis, only the conclusions he notes.

Q. "Sample 'A' is marked 'delivered at Halifax 24-1-1890, A. Benoit,' and is deficient in fat compared with sample 'B.' It is, however, fully equal to the latter so far as regards proteids. Since the average percentage of proteids in wheat is about 12, it does not appear that this 'proteid powder' is a very concentrated food." That is the food that was tested at Kingston?—A. Certainly.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. In valuing this food a nutritive substance, is the element of fat as disclosed by the analysis to be taken into consideration or not?—A. The actual basis of the food was proteid of course.

Q. But then in the one case there was fat 2·15 and in the other 1·80?—A. Yes.

Q. Isn't that a part of the nutritive element of the food?—A. There is some 60 or 70 per cent of other ingredients, probable starch or sugar.

Witness retired.

HENRI HATCH; called and sworn :

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is your profession Mr. Hatch?—A. Food chemist.

Q. What is your experience as a food chemist?—A. Eighteen years; since 1882. I have spent about four years as a professional technical blender and have practical experience as a food manufacturer.

Q. At present, what is your occupation?—A. At present I am introducing protose which you know of since May, since the test on May 1st, 1899. When that test was finished I opened a small laboratory on Richmond Square, No. 10, Montreal. Excuse me, in connection with this question I may say why this factory has been established.

The CHAIRMAN.—It is of no great value just now.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you at present a factory in Montreal?—A. Yes.

Q. For the manufacture of Hatch's Protose?—A. Yes.

Q. Under what name is the business carried on?—A. The business is carried on under the name of the Hatch Protose Company, but I am registered as the sole proprietor, so it was carried on by agreement with my partner, Mr. Hall, in New York, of Hall Brothers.

Q. Have you a trade mark for your food?—A. I have, yes. I have One and Two. I have registered both. (Documents produced).

Q. You will let the committee have the use of them, will you?—A. Yes, I will leave them here.

Mr. Britton objects to documents being put in and filed.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. When were they registered?—A. In 1898.

Q. When?—A. In April or March, 1899, one in 1898.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. State when they were registered.—A. Protein Vegetal was registered on the April 21, 1898, and Protose on April 14, 1899.

Q. And it is this food which you manufacture in Montreal?—A. Yes, but it is only the name 'Protose' which is printed on the heading of all the letters addressed by me to the Department or to the Minister of Militia. There is no other name printed there.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Are you the sole manufacturer of that food?—A. I am the only manufacturer of Vegetal Proteid of standard 85, there is no other in the world.

Q. Is that food used extensively?—A. Not very extensively, because it is used for medical purposes. I have introduced it for use only in hospitals by physicians and druggists.

Q. What do you mean by standard of 85?—A. An analysis of .85. I mean it contains 85 per cent of nitrogeous and proteid matter, almost absolutely starch free, when all the carbo-hydrates are eliminated you retain only the proteid matter; with animal proteid matter there are only three articles which reach the standard 85, nearly, when you get over 80 there is not much difficulty once you do that in reaching 90, but it does not depend upon the ingredients.

Q. Now, Mr. Hatch, will you please state to the Committee under what circumstances you first entered into communication with the Minister of Militia in regard to the employment by that department of your food?—A. It was, as Dr. Borden has stated, I was introduced to him by Dr. Devlin in the Windsor Hotel the first time.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. When?—A. That was in 1898.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. At what part of the year?—A. During the summer, the first time.

Q. What took place there on that occasion?—A. On that occasion I only exhibited the official reports from Notre Dame and Victoria hospitals, two from Notre Dame Hospital where patients troubled with serious diseases had been fed on the full strength of 85 per cent, and have gained in weight and been cured from diabetes, and Dr. Borden was very much interested and complimented me upon the success when he read the reports of the hospitals.

Q. When was the second visit?—A. After I had received a letter from Dr. Neilson, addressed to 100 University Street, where I used to live before I boarded with Dr. Devlin.

Q. Have you that letter?—A. My partner has it, and he does not remember where he put it; but I remember everything that letter contained.

Q. When was that letter?—A. That was in the fall of '98. It was addressed to 100 University Street, in my own name—Henri Hatch.

Q. What was in that letter?

The Chairman ruled that the letter must be produced or a copy.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. What was the date of that letter, about?—A. October or November.

Q. 1898?—A. 1898.

Mr. Casgrain moved that a messenger be sent over to Dr. Neilson's office to get this letter from Dr. Neilson to Mr. Hatch of October, 1898.

Agreed to.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Well, Mr. Hatch, we will leave the subject matter of that letter aside for the present as we are going to send for it; now on receipt of that letter did you have any interview with Dr. Borden?—A. I saw Dr. Borden in Windsor Hotel with Dr. Devlin and he thanked me for having sent samples to Dr. Neilson so promptly.

Q. You had sent samples to Dr. Neilson?—A. That was the consequence, I got thanked.

Q. Where did you send these samples?

Q. The name of the director general of the medical staff of the Canadian militia?

Q. At Kingston or here?—A. Direct at Ottawa; I sent him 80 per cent and 50 per cent, two samples.

Q. Have you similar samples with you here?—A. No.

Q. You have not?—A. Not here.

Q. Well at that interview Dr. Borden thanked you for having sent these samples?—A. He thanked me for having sent the samples and told me that 'What I like in your thing it is of purely vegetable extract, because I don't believe in all these animal proteids which are not so easily assimilable as vegetable.'

Q. Was anything further said?—A. It was spoken of of trying it, if it was a nice food on the Yukon river for the mounted police and I suggested in such a case I would give him or make for him ten or fifteen or twenty lbs. and he said 'that would not do, we must first have a test on living soldiers; I will give you an opportunity in St. John or Kingston and when this test turns out I may give you an order for the mounted police.' At that time there was no fear of war in Transvaal, that was only speaking of the mounted police in Yukon, to keep depots at certain places so that if the mounted police were cut off from provisions they might be opened and take five or six days of this in a pocket-handkerchief.

Q. Was that all?—A. On that day.

Q. After that had you another interview?—A. I saw him only once, that was I met him in New York at the station.

Q. You met him at the station in New York?—A. That was when the doors were opened to go out and as I was short sighted I didn't see him but he called me 'Hello, Hatch, you here in New York, what are you doing?' I said I had bought some small machinery for installing. He said 'Ah, you are getting everything in shape.' He asked me if I had a seat in the Pullman and we found we were sitting beside one another in it and we talked a long time, from 9 to 12 continuously.

Q. What did you talk about?—A. Exclusively the military tests to be tried.

Q. At Kingston?—A. At that moment I didn't know if the test was to be at St. John or Kingston; I had to wait till he saw Dr. Neilson and gave orders where it was to be made, but it was at that interview that I told him 85 per cent, full strength,

## APPENDIX No. 3

would be exaggerated for the soldiers would not need it ; I suggested 60 per cent would be enough to sustain life and he agreed with that test as quite sufficient.

Q. Was there any date fixed then for the test?—A. No.

Q. I understand the test had not been made yet?—A. Oh, no, this was in February, and the test began in March ; it was a month before the test.

Q. Well, now, after that interview were you communicated with about the test?—

A. I got letters and telegrams from Kingston and Ottawa from Mr. Devlin at the end of the test except the daily letters informing me how the soldiers were getting on ; a telegram informing me the military authorities—

The Chairman objected to the witness stating the contents of a document without producing it.

Q. Have you any of these communications with you?—A. No, I left them with Dr. Devlin.

Q. What was Dr. Devlin in all this?—A. It was through Dr. Devlin that I made the acquaintance of the New York capitalist, Hall, who formed the company for the Hatch Protose Company.

Q. But how did he come to be at Kingston at the test?—A. He was my agent, he was representing the company, the Hatch Protose Company, because the agreement I have here was signed on February 15

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. With whom?—A. With Hall, from New York, whom Dr. Borden knows.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Then Dr. Devlin in all this matter was acting as your agent?—A. As my agent.

Q. As your paid agent?—A. As interested, generally interested by this agreement with the firm.

Q. Did you furnish him with money?—A. I paid his expenses during the whole time in Kingston and during five or six days that he had to stay in Ottawa to hand over the certificates, the originals of the sworn statements over to Dr. Borden and Dr. Neilson.

Q. You paid this money?—A. Through the Great North Western Telegraph and Dominion Express ; and I prepared the food at my expense and sent it regularly every day to Kingston.

Q. You sent it daily to Kingston?—A. Every day either by express or by Pullman on the 8 o'clock train to Toronto.

Q. Have you any of that food?—A. Accidentally there is a little of it ; there is not much and it is a year old, but I brought it with me in case it could be used by some of the analysts of the Inland Revenue Department.

Q. Will you let us see what you have?—A. This is marked April 10, 1899, and this April 4, 1899 'Bread spoiled' ; that is through the housekeeper who had to watch it, neglecting it for a moment while I went upstairs ; but this I could analyse. There is enough for an analysis here. It is a year old ; it is bread spoiled and is a year old ; it is exceedingly old. Here is the biscuit ; it is hard.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. What is the date on the box?—A. When the bread was spoiled?

Q. You don't mean when it was spoiled?—A. That means April 4, when the rusks were made by Confectioner Detlef. For analysis it will be sufficient if an analysis is to be made.

Q. These were made on April 4?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Make it clear when these samples were made?—A. On April 4, this bread was spoiled.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Made you mean ?—A. Made and spoiled on the day ; I baked every day to send to the soldiers and these were on April 10.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. The biscuit ?—A. Yes, April 10.

Q. 1899 ?—A. Yes, and these were left from the coarse powder.

Q. Do I understand you to say these to-day would not be fit for food but would be for analysis ?—A. Yes, no chemical change has taken place.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What proportion of proteid is present there ?—A. I never analysed this Kingston food because I was sure what I put in it, and I never gave any one a sample ; I never gave one the sample and I don't think any one could get any. We were very short and our supply gave out in the third week and I don't know where these samples came from, which Dr. Borden spoke of came from and no one has ever intimated to me.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Was it sent out boxed like this ?—A. No. The same housekeeper who burnt it has put it in the boxes thinking it might be of use to me.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. From what you know what was the proportion of proteid present in the food sent to Kingston ?—A. I never analysed it or sent it to any one to analyse.

Q. What was the strength ?—A. The strength averaged about 60 per cent. Sometime if the bread contained 75 per cent or the biscuit 65 per cent so as to make the average sixty per cent of the whole of them.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Sixty per cent in amount ?—A. Sixty per cent proteid matter. I began the first week—the reason I gave no biscuit and bread was this that Dr. Devlin told me 'The condition of Dr. Borden and Dr. Neilson is for the test if a single man of these soldiers would feel any uneasiness they are at liberty to stop,' and I didn't care to begin very strong powder at once, but to give strong powder in the shape of biscuit or bread, but afterwards Johnson has started the week—Johnson started the week later than the other four soldiers—Johnson began with the strong powder at once and with the weaker bread. I provided for the whole thirty days.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Are you talking about something you know to have taken place at Kingston ?—A. I know what I put in the bread and into the biscuit.

Q. Where, at Montreal ?—A. At Montreal, I provided it every day and sent it every day.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What was the quantity which you sent every day during this month ?—A. Every day.

Q. What was about the quantity and the value of what you sent ?—A. About four pounds daily, about, as I could not know how many slices of bread they would use.

Q. About four pounds daily and the value of the whole amount furnished by you ?—A. Do you mean in cost.

Q. Yes ?—A. It was about \$1.50 a pound, \$1.25 a pound, hand made.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Were the results of the test made in Kingston on your food communicated to you, the ultimate results?—A. I got a certified copy, from this copy the *Herald* printing office has printed this pamphlet.

Q. You got a certified copy of the affidavits of the soldiers?—A. Of the soldiers.

Q. Who gave you that?—A. Dr. Devlin brought it.

Q. Brought it back to you?—A. Bought it back.

Q. Now, after the tests were finished and you got the results, did you hold any further communication with the Department of Militia, or did you see Dr. Borden.—A. I didn't see Dr. Borden, but Dr. Borden knew through Mr. Hall.

Question objected to by Mr. Britton.

Mr. Britton to witness: Tell what you know yourself.—A. He was informed by Mr. Hall.

Q. You don't know that?—A. Oh, excuse me.

Q. Just tell what you know, please?—A. I know it.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Did you have any communication with the department?—A. Only when the first contingent went away.

Q. What was the nature of that communication?—A. I renewed the offer which was made about the Mounted Police.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Was it in writing?—A. It was in writing.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Have you a copy of that letter?—A. Yes, I have.

Q. Show it to us?—A. The letter was read here to-day by Dr. Borden.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Is that the letter of January 25?—A. No, it was when he said the first contingent was supplied by the British contractors.

Q. That is a correct copy is it?

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Will you tell the committee now what led you what was the reason that you wrote to Dr. Borden the letter of January 25 which has been spoken of here?—A. Yes.

Q. How did you find out?—A. I was told by the Druggist Senecal.

Q. I am asking how he became aware?—A. I became aware, I cannot say anything else, I have to say this.

Q. I am asking how he became aware?—A. No answer.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. The question is quite legal, but the evidence given in answer is not.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Then I understand you got the first information from Mr. Senecal, the druggist?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you act on that information, did you take any steps, did you do anything to make sure that the food being supplied to the department was not your food?—A. I got a sample of it.



Q. How did you get that sample?—A. I sent a friend of mine, Mr. Moore, to get it personally from the druggist, Lyons, and if he could not get it personally not to take it.

Q. What is Moore's first name?—A. I don't remember.

Q. What is his occupation?—A. He is a clerk in the McKim Advertising Agency, Board of Trade Building, Montreal.

Q. Did he hand you a sample or a part of a tin?—A. Lyons told him to come in the evening at 8 o'clock?

Question objected to by Mr. Britton.

The CHAIRMAN.—You have only to say to the committee what you know of your own personal knowledge?—A. Oh, yes, I understand now. Now I understand.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did Moore hand you a pot of this food, did he hand you a tin that he?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it like this Exhibit 4 or Exhibit 5?—A. A small one, I have the label still here.

Q. You have the label?—A. Yes. Here it is. (Label produced.)

Q. What did you do with that?

Question objected to by Mr. Britton and Mr. Russell.

Mr. MONK.—That is my question.

Mr. RUSSELL.—I object to it.

The CHAIRMAN.—The evidence is absolutely irrelevant and unnecessary.

*By Mr. Monk.*

Q. What did you do with it?—A. I sent it to Milton Hersey's laboratory.

Q. Is that Milton Hersey the analyst at Montreal?—A. At 16 Sacrament Street.

Q. What did you give that to him for?—A. To analyse and tell me how much carbo-hydrates and how much proteid it contains and to tell me if it is a vegetable proteid.

Q. Having done that, having given the sample which you secured to Hersey with instructions to analyse that, have you a record or report from the analyst?—A. I got from him a report.

Q. Will you produce it?

Mr. Britton objected.

Q. Where is that sample now Mr. Hatch?—A. The same tin is still in the possession of Mr. Hersey. It remained there after the analysis.

Mr. Britton objected.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Do you know whether or not part of this sample is still in the possession of Mr. Hersey?—A. Last Saturday it was. I was told it was there.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Did you see it there?—A. No.

Q. Well, then, you do not know anything about it yourself?—No answer.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did you ever get that sample back?—A. No I did not, but I can prove it is there.

Q. Do you know if Dr. Devlin has a factory in Montreal or any machinery to prepare food with?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Is special machinery necessary for the preparation of this food, known as Hatch's Protose?—A. Certainly.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Now, will you look at these two samples marked 'A' and 'B.'—A. Yes.

Q. Now, Mr. Hatch, the label which you have produced here, is it similar to the labels upon one of those cans?

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Read what is on the label.—A. 'Emergency Rations.'

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Which label is that?—A. I am reading both, and I will tell you. 'Emergency Rations, Vegetable Proteid Powder: One ounce or two table spoonsful four times a day, in beef tea, milk, broths, or light soups or water, at a temperature not lower than 70° Fahr. Take with powder three slices of bread or four or five biscuits, tea or coffee. Vitallin Co., Montreal, Canada, Cor. Craig and Bleury Streets.' Completely uniform.

Q. It is the same?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. That label, I understand, you took off the box which was handed to you by Mr. Moore?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Will you look at the food itself. Is the food contained in these boxes Hatch's Protose?—A. No.

Q. Have you no doubt about that?—A. None.

Q. What makes you say that it was not Hatch's Protose?—A. My powder is much finer; it is finely ground; this is a coarse powder; mine is a little darker than this (Exhibit No. 5) and lighter than this (Exhibit No. 4). They are neither of the same fineness, colour nor smell.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Have you the powder there?—A. I have the coarse powder tested in Kingston, but none of the fine powder. This is my coarse powder that the soldiers of Kingston have eaten.

Q. It is darker than either of these?—A. I say I have none of my fine powder here; that is the coarse powder; they didn't eat it as powder; the soldiers didn't call it powder, they called it oatmeal.

Q. The finer the powder, the lighter it is in colour?—A. Yes. The smell is different between these two also.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You have no doubt that the powder contained in these two boxes 'A' and 'B' was never manufactured by you?—A. No doubt.

Q. Now, look at the analysis made by Mr. Macfarlane (Exhibit 2, letter L) have you read that analysis?—A. Yes.

Q. Well can you from your experience as a food chemist call the food referred to by Mr. Macfarlane a concentrated food fit for an emergency ration?—A. No.

Q. Why do you not consider it so?—A. Because the ordinary dilutant that any food chemist uses to mix with his food proteid contains a little more than this and is sold at 25 cents, 24 cents, 23 cents in New-York. I buy it myself; it would have more than that.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. What do you mean by dilutant?—A. Dilutant means the carbo-hydrate that you use to mix with the pure proteid. Suppose you have 80 per cent or 90 per cent

strength it is only composed of proteid matter and you want to reduce it to 60 per cent, 50 per cent, 40 per cent, 30 per cent as you like.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. You do it with the dilutant?—A. I am obliged to do it. A physician prescribes perhaps 45 per cent strength and I have to give it.

Q. You say 16 per cent of proteid is present in the dilutant?—A. Not every dilutant, you buy from your grocer; I buy mine from Fraser, Viger & Co, he gets it from the States.

Q. And your dilutant contains 16 per cent?—A. Mine does. I don't buy much and that you can get in the States, in New York or Chicago. It is 16 per cent as contained in other dilutants; there is what is called semolina; I have seen some kinds contained 16 per cent, 17 per cent, 19 per cent.

Q. But as an emergency food or a sustaining food it is worthless?—A. It could not sustain.

Q. What in your opinion would happen if this kind of food mentioned by Mr. Macfarlane's analysis had been used to sustain life in the soldiers at Kingston?—A. They would have stopped the test, that is my opinion, because they would have felt they were getting weaker after a week, after five days, that is my opinion. They could take a larger quantity of the food to complete the 60 per cent, but then the stomach would give out.

Q. The digestion would give way?—A. The amount you could swallow is limited, the volume is limited.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. The volume of food with 16 per cent proteids in it would kill a man before he could get a sufficient amount?—A. It would not kill him, it is a question of a disturbance of the digestive organs.

Q. Rather there are only 16 per cent of proteids but the quantity he would have to take would be too large?—A. The physicians calculations are he would lose weight every day.

Q. Do I understand you to say that if the quantity of proteids present was only 16 per cent the quantity of food he would have to take would be so large he would reject it?—A. Yes, unless he had an extraordinary stomach such as those in the lower animals?

Q. What is the quantity of proteids in oatmeal?—A. Oatmeal contains much less.

Q. Less than 16 per cent?—A. Oatmeal in the raw state contains only 6 per cent. Oatmeal on the other side contains large fat; oatmeal is preferred for the fat and is a good remedy for constipation because it contains large cellulose, large husk. That is what we call in chemistry a high graded breakfast food, 16 per cent. There are breakfast foods that only contain 9 per cent, which are poorer.

The committee adjourned until 4 o'clock p.m.

## APPENDIX No. 3

The committee met at 4 o'clock.

MR HATCH recalled.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. As I understood you this morning, when the tests were proceeding at Kingston you used to go daily to the train in the evening and deliver the quantity of food required for the following day. Is that correct?—A. That is partly; what was ready, I delivered sometime by the express company before one o'clock.

Q. And sometime at the train?—A. Mostly at the train. The bread was baked during the day by myself.

Q. During the continuance of this test were you kept informed as to the progress being made?—A. Almost every day.

Q. By whom?—A. By Mr. Devlin, to whom I addressed the packages and he distributed it to the soldiers.

Q. Have you any of those communications?—A. I left everything in the drawer of the doctor's residence, I did not take it the last day when I left, I left the whole correspondence there, I did not think I would ever need it.

Q. After the test was completed Dr. Devlin came back to Montreal?—A. He went first to Ottawa to hand over the sworn evidence to Dr. Borden or Dr. Neilson, or to both and he remained there a few days.

Q. Yes, but that you do not know personally, you saw him afterwards in Montreal?—A. Yes.

Q. What did he verbally report to you?—A. That the military authorities were highly satisfied and congratulated him upon the success of the test and he told me that there was every prospect of getting an order for the Mounted Police.

Q. And it was subsequent to that he handed you, or was it at that time, he handed you copies of the affidavits of the soldiers?—A. He handed it to me and I brought it to deposit the originals in the hands of the notary at Montreal, so that he would have the facility at any time of looking at the certified copies, where they could be seen by everybody.

Q. But did you get a copy certified?—A. I got a copy which I handed over to my printer to put in the pamphlet.

Q. Who gave you that copy?—A. Dr. Devlin, and I read the sworn evidence, all of it.

Q. Have you a copy of this pamphlet entitled *Protose*?—A. I had it this morning, but I have just left it in the hotel. Oh yes, I have one.

Q. Will you produce it?—A. Yes. May I add anything to what I have just said about copies?

Q. Certainly.—A. Should there be any doubt about the exactness of the text in my pamphlet of the sworn evidence of the soldiers I may say that the *Herald* printing office has the whole pamphlet in the handwriting of Dr. Devlin; it was not in my handwriting, because I have made a few mistakes in some of the pages.

Q. Who is the man who wrote the pamphlet?—A. I drew the pamphlet up. I made the whole pamphlet, only I told you I made a few mistakes, I used a few expressions in English that were not quite right, and Dr. Devlin re-wrote it.

Q. Having viewed these two pots of vegetable powder, Mr. Hatch, as a food specialist what do you think the contents of these two pots marked 'A' and 'B' are? What is your opinion as to their contents? What are they?—A. They are a compound of potato starch called in French *féculé de pomme de terre* with a certain amount of proteid as the analysis shows, varying from between 16 to 16½ per cent, baked in the shape of biscuit and ground subsequently into powder. In my experience, I never heard of such a thing with such a biscuit from proteid combined with starch, that a biscuit is made and subsequently converted in powder. It would not do; it is double expenses for a manufacturer to make protein in the shape of biscuit and then grind it and sell it in the shape of powder. It is very dangerous to make into

powder after it has been in biscuit, because the powder will not show the same composition as the biscuit shows.

Q. That is, I understand it, from powder in which there is a large proportion proteid, a biscuit is sometimes made?—A. For sale in the shape of biscuit.

Q. As biscuit, but in your experience you have never heard of biscuit being ground into powder?—A. Never in my life. If I wished to deliver a powder I mix a powder as I explained to you this morning. I obtain the necessary ingredients. Once I have the necessary proteid I have only to add such carbo-hydrate dilutant as I see there is any necessity for in order to make the biscuit. But there is a great danger to make biscuit and then powder it, because of how this biscuit is made, this mass of proteid or fats, vegetable or animal proteid, it is all the same, this mass that is to be kneaded together into dough with starch and kneaded for a certain time to form dough, and from this dough pieces are cut off and stamped and biscuits baked. It is obvious if you cut off a piece from one end of the dough and another piece from the other end, and if you have the same two pieces analyzed the dough can never be worked so thoroughly as to give every square inch in it the same composition. It could be obtained in an ideal dough, but it would take so many hours to get it thoroughly kneaded that the proteid powder will, by the time it is done, decompose in the water; if you are more than an hour in kneading it, you run the risk of losing the whole proteid matter.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. That is to say if soda biscuit is given for food ground biscuit is poisonous?—A. I never said that, I didn't speak of soda biscuit, I am speaking of the biscuit proteid substance, and carbo-hydrate substance and showed you how it is made and showed you that to mix these two together and form a dough, I have done it myself, and it is nearly impossible to obtain in every square inch the same analytical chemical composition. Now, the biscuit has been baked and every biscuit afterwards analysed would give a different result. One bit out of a hundred, that explains why analyses differ.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. In this case?—A. Yes, Mr. Hersey and Mr. McGill and Mr. Macfarlane have made thorough analyses, but each had another part of that dough and biscuit. That explains why the colour is different this morning. That explains why one has a smell and the other no smell. The danger with biscuit is the fat getting rancid. If you grind to powder you expose a large fine surface to the air and that is the reason this smell of the rancid fat. Moreover I have to add that it is also a principle in the milling of food preparations never to prepare the food in a place where something else is made except the food because food attracts the smells and bacteria and anything else and dampness and moisture and everything else; therefore, where foods are made nothing else can be produced. Therefore it is imprudent to grind a food in a drug mill or pack it in a drug shop. That is why you had that smell. Nothing attracts dampness like food.

Q. Am I to understand that in the preparation of Hatch's Protose you consider it necessary to make the box air tight?—A. I have no boxes, I have sterilized glass jars with rubber rings and glass rings and for cities and railways where I send it—

Q. You always sterilize the jars?—A. Oh, all my glass jars are sterilized, and if I had to send it any distance by water they would be hermetically sealed down.

Q. And sterilized?—A. First sterilized then sealed with solder so that even moisture would not get at it.

Q. What would happen if you failed to do that?—A. I told you there is starch and proteid matter in it, what is known as hygroscopic, in a high degree liable to attract any moisture, that food. Nothing attracts moisture like this, so that you can rely on your workmen to stamp in this button air tight, but how can you rely when they are made in thousands?

Q. And if the damp air gets in?—A. It begins to decompose.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Will you please look at this label and state if that is the label which you put on your food?—A. Yes, that is fixed on the jar, on the black jar. (Filed and marked as exhibit No. 16.)

Q. Now, sir, after January 4 did you see Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it in regard to this contract?—A. No. He never told me about his having a contract or order. It was on the 15th with Hall,—

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Just answer the questions, witness?—A. I answered the question; it was on January 15, in my office with Hall.—

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What took place on that occasion?—A. We were all three discussing the conditions on which I was to hand over the formula of my preparations to a newly formed company, which Hall declared himself ready to incorporate.

Q. Was there then any question of furnishing the Government with Hatch's Protose?—A. Not a single word; we had no word, and Hall was even in March without any knowledge any order from the government was given. I have his letter about that.

Q. Would it be possible that the contractor under that contract of January 4, 1900, could have found a sufficient quantity here of the food on the market of Montreal or Canada to supply the government with it; was there enough of your food on the market?—A. Outside of my factory there was not, but I kept on hand the ton I have prepared for Dr. Borden.

Q. Had you anything to do with the payment of an account at the *Herald* office, Montreal, in connection with the labels which are on these cans now before the committee, 'A' and 'B'?—A. I have been asked by telephone when I will be prepared to pay the account for the labels ordered for Vitallin.

Q. You have been asked to pay?—A. Yes, and when I said I didn't order any labels they said it is the same food, it is what was tested at Kingston.

Q. Did you pay that account?—A. I refused; I never ordered it; how could I pay for labels I never ordered; I refused.

Q. Did you get the original order?—A. I went there and I got the original order.

Q. Will you show it to the committee?—A. This is it.

Q. In whose handwriting is that?—A. Dr. Devlin's.

MR. CLARKE.—Will you read that, Mr. Chairman.

THE CHAIRMAN.—'Vitallin. Vegetable Proteid Powder. Two and a half day's rations for a soldier, one-half an ounce to an ounce every four hours four times a day, mixed in water at a temperature not lower than 70° Fahr. Beef tea, milk, light broths, or soups. Take three or four biscuits to a meal or one-half a pound to three-quarters of a pound of bread per day. On this diet with tea, coffee, Canadian soldiers have lived in perfect health twenty one to thirty days,—Vitallin Co., Montreal, Canada.'

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Where did you get that?—A. From the *Herald* printing office.

Q. Will you put that in, please?

Mr. Russell objected.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Do you know when that label was printed?—A. In January.

Q. What day?—A. In the beginning.

Q. What date?—A. I don't remember.

Q. You don't know what date, but that it was at the beginning of January?—  
A. I asked what was the date of the account and I was told it was ordered in the beginning of January.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Has that paper been produced?  
The CHAIRMAN.—I see no reason why it should not be produced as having been got by witness from the *Herald* office. (Document put in and marked Exhibit 17.)

*By the Chairman :*

Q. This small paper which is marked 'small,' where did you get this?—A. Together with the other.

Q. At the *Herald* office?—A. Yes.

Q. In whose handwriting is it?—A. In the same handwriting.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Whose is that?—A. Dr Devlin's. (Document put in and filed as Exhibit 18.)

Q. Will you read that please Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN.—Vitalline ration—mix half or whole quantity in water not less than 70 degrees Fahr.—Beef tea, milk or light soup—take cup of tea or coffee three or four biscuits or three slices of bread.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. These remnants of food which are now upon the table, do I understand you to say were remnants of the food furnished at Kingston?—A. Yes.

Q. In spite of the lapse of time and of their having been exposed to the air, if they were analyzed what proportion of proteids would be found in them?—A. I think it would be found that there is about 60 per cent average of the samples taken altogether.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Are you willing that they should be tested?—A. I would like to have them tested, if possible by the same man.

Q. Do I understand you to say that this protose of yours is used in hospitals?—  
A. Yes.

Q. And is it used also in the treatment of the sick in Montreal and elsewhere?  
—A. Yes.

Q. By physicians?—A. By hospitals and physicians.

Q. Physicians of repute?—A. Yes.

Q. Amongst others, whom would you name?—A. Dr Brown, Dorchester Street, Montreal, Dr Dubé, Sherbrooke Street, Montreal, Dr Beauchamp, Dr Harwood, of Notre Dame Hospital, Dr. Dame, of St Boniface Hospital, Winnipeg.

Q. Sir William Hingston?—A. Sir William Hingston knows only one case of diabetes where it was known to have cured the patient.

Q. Now, what is the smallest proportion of proteids contained in any of your preparations?—A. Thirty per cent. I prepare some times lower, when a physician asks for 20 per cent or 25 per cent, I have to do it.

Q. According to your experience, what would be the lowest percentage of proteids which food would have to contain on which men would have to exist following their ordinary avocations for 21 to 30 days as an exclusive diet?—A. If it is a man not engaged in serious bodily labour 50 per cent or 45 per cent, the half strength, sold at drug stores, would be enough. If it is a man engaged in severe bodily labour he would need 55 or 60, perhaps 65 per cent.

Q. Say soldiers on a march?—A. Fifty-five per cent to 60 per cent, 65 per cent perhaps.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do you know anything about emergency rations that are furnished the army in other countries?—A. I know only the rations and the ordinary rations that are given in a preserved state, what we call 'conserve' in French, that is not a concentrated food, that represents a certain material in a sealed tin, the usual food a man uses, vegetables or something like that or gruel, a little cabbage to make a soup of. That is not to be compared to this emergency ration. As far as I know neither in Germany, Austria, France or England has there ever been made where soldiers were put on a concentrated powder exclusively for 30 days. I think I was the first to risk it and I had my plan worked out, and the way I did it was only possible in this way not by allowing the soldiers to eat any biscuit whatever. The simple bite of bread would not do. He received strength in the only way in the things he got, bread and meal and fine powder; it was calculated how much he had to take.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did you prepare all the food that was used in the test on the soldiers in Kingston?—A. Everything was prepared by myself.

Q. You prepared everything that was sent out, you prepared what these soldiers eat?—A. All prepared by me, always combined with my own proteids which I am the only man to make.

Q. Did you supply all the concentrated food used by the soldiers at Kingston?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you supply any food for that test which contained only 17 per cent of proteids?—A. No; I have only to say that in the third and fourth week my wrist gave out and for six or seven days the bakery of James M. Aird in Montreal, a well known bakery, did bake for six or seven days, I don't remember how long, and for the rest I baked.

Q. Can you swear to the minimum amount of proteids supplied by you for that test?—A. There could not be in any powder less than 30 per cent. I don't think there could be less because I mixed it myself.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. You say you don't think there was less than 30 per cent, you mean there was more than 30 per cent?—A. More than 30 per cent, I mixed my proteid with this dilutant every day.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What percentage did it have?—A. I told you I prepared it in six forms and I prepared it that way so they would not find it monotonous. I knew it would sustain life but I didn't know whether they would find it monotonous.

Q. But what would be the average percentage?—A. About 60 per cent.

Q. About 60 per cent?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. I understand you to say that occasionally it was stronger than others?—A. Sometimes the powder contains the more proteids and sometimes the biscuit, but the average is always about 60 per cent.

Q. And always when you made it you never made it less than 30 per cent?—A. Never.

Q. During six days it was made by either?—A. James M. Aird is one of the first bakers in town.

Q. Do you know the average when he bakes?—A. I don't know; and some of the biscuit when my wrist was bad was made at Detlef's.



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. And you cannot speak positively except as to what you made yourself?—A. They made it from my formulæ and materials.

Q. You can only speak positively from what you made yourself?—A. I sent them what I made myself and sometimes that was of greater strength than others?

Q. I only looked at it to get the average.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. The average being 60 per cent?—A. Sixty per cent.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. What would be the greatest percentage of proteids?—A. Sometimes I took three of each, three pounds proteid to one pound dilutant, and that makes 75 per cent.

Q. Sometimes it was 75 per cent?—A. Yes and then the powder was 30 per cent; 45 per cent would also make an average of 60 per cent.

Q. That would be quite a difference?—A. Yes, but as they took all the four things together it made no difference. They took every day some the same number of spoonsfull, the same amount of bread. The stout soldiers ate more slices and the thin one less. One soldier only took one slice each meal and the other took three slices at each meal.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I understand that you say to the committee that they got the same quantity of proteids every day?—A. Every day.

Q. Sometimes in biscuit, sometimes in bread, and sometimes in powder, but the deficiency in one was made up in the other.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And when Mr. Aird, Mr. Detlif, while your wrist was out of order, did the baking, they did it with the stuff you sent them?—A. I sent them the stuff.

Q. And it always contained an average of 60 per cent of proteids?—A. That is what I made.

Q. I understand that your formulæ is known only to yourself and that you have the secret of it?—A. Only to myself.

Q. I want to ask you as to the value; is what is contained in these two pots, having in view the analysis made at what prices you could obtain similar stuff with a similar quantity of proteids in it on the market?—A. If it is a vegetable proteid which is used 20 cents or 25 cents a lb. I know better food for 25 cents, my dilutant. If it is an animal protein it might be dearer, but it is not proven that it was better.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Where was it you made this stuff?—A. At Dr. Devlin's house.

Q. Did you have the machinery there?—A. We had only a small hand mill.

Q. Describe this machinery?—A. I have no need to describe a single machinery, that is my professional secret.

Q. I will ask the chairman to direct you to answer.—A. No chairman can make me tell.

Q. Will you tell us about this machinery?—A. Everything was hand made, the small hand mill and small apparatus. The small hand mill is there still.

Q. Did you understand I asked for your secret?—A. You asked for my apparatus; I had only a hand mill.

The CHAIRMAN.—You are just to answer the questions witness.—A. I answered every question conscientiously as they were asked me.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. This machine was in Dr. Devlin's house?—A. The apparatus and the hand mill were in my workshop at Dr. Devlin's house on the top floor.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. A kind of coffee mill?—A. A hand mill; I only worked 3½ pounds.

Q. The stuff was made some times by D Devlin's housekeeper?—A. Which, sir?

Q. The stuff you sent away?—A. Never. Sometimes I told her to watch the stuff, sometimes she helped me; she saw me working ten hours a day.

Q. How large is the cost of this machinery?—A. It depends on the scale you are working on.

Q. The scale on which you are working?—A. \$10 to \$15 will be enough for machinery to make 2½ pounds to 5 pounds.

Q. Where did you get your material?—A. That is my secret.

Q. You can tell us what country?—A. This raw material is not used by anybody else for food purposes but by me and the committee wish—

Q. It is got in Canada?—A. I cannot say.

Q. Was it made in Canada or outside Canada; do you decline to tell me that?—A. I cannot do more than be prepared to show.

Q. Could it be made in Canada?—A. I could show any one.

Q. Do you refuse to say?—A. I refused you first and you insisted and then I gave you another answer.

Q. Do you refuse to say whether it was made in Canada or outside Canada?—A. I told you it could be made in Canada.

Q. I didn't ask you whether it could be made in Canada, I asked whether your raw material came from Canada or outside?—A. I can not tell you.

Q. You mean you won't tell me?—A. I can't tell you

Q. You mean you won't tell, don't you?—A. I don't wish to tell you; I have an interest not to tell you.

The CHAIRMAN.—I rule that is a fair question. Perhaps he may not be bound to disclose where he gets it, but I think he should say whether he gets it in Canada or outside of Canada. I don't think that would injure any trade interest he may have. I think you should answer the question, witness, whether this raw material is procured in Canada or out of Canada. I don't think that is giving away your secret?—A. I have an interest not to tell it.

Q. But you may have an interest in refusing to answer any question?—A. I never refuse to answer any question I understand.

Q. Why do you refuse to answer this?—A. Because it might be the intention to get out of me something I don't wish to say.

Q. To get what?—A. To get out of me where I buy—

Q. The question is not where you buy it; whether in Canada or not.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I do not know that the witness understands the question. I presume the object of Dr. Russell's question is to find out if he procures the ingredients in this country.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Do you understand what raw material is?—A. I explained this morning that I got my dilutant and put the proteids in it myself.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Do you get them in Canada or out of Canada?—A. I get my raw materials where it is most convenient, in Canada or out of Canada.

Q. Did you get the raw material of the proteids of the stuff you sent to Kingston in Canada or out of Canada?—A. Partly in Canada, part of it in Canada.

Q. And partly outside?—No answer.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. You didn't say partly outside?—A. Partly in Canada and partly outside, the raw material.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. You have mentioned two ingredients, dilutant and proteids?—A. Dilutant and proteid.

Q. The dilutants I don't care where you get, I want to know where you get the proteid?—A. I told you I make the proteids and am ready to make it any time you like.

Q. Is it a material of some sort?—A. Raw material.

Q. Which you get in Canada or out of Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me that?—A. No.

Q. You mean to tell me you won't tell me that?—A. No, I won't tell that.

Q. What business did you follow before you came to this country?—A. The same business.

Q. How do you spell your name?—(Answer not understood)

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Write it down on a piece of paper?—A. Here you have it printed (Exhibit 19).

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. You spoke of some university you had studied at?—A. I spoke of a Polytechnic School in Limburg.

Q. A Polytechnic school. Have you any certificate or a testimonial or some sort?—A. I can get something.

Q. You haven't got it?—A. No.

Q. You haven't any in your possession?—A. No, I had a milling certificate from the milling business.

Q. What does that mean?—A. In the milling company the union where I have worked.

Q. Milling what?—A. Where I have learned the milling, milling cereals.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Flour?—A. Grain of different kinds, grain.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Grinding grain into flour, whereabouts was this?—A. In Austria, in Gratz.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Does the witness mean a certificate as to character.—No answer.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. No, a certificate as a miller, is that it?—A. Yes.

Q. In Austria?—A. Yes.

Q. This was the name you went under then, of course?—A. Haszcz.

Q. That means you have a license to pursue the calling of a miller, a grain miller, is that it?—A. I learned it.

Q. Learned the trade of milling and practised it?—A. Yes.

Q. What course did you ever go through, a course of training as a chemist?—A. What we call as free chemistry is learned in the same polytechnical school as I learned chemistry.

Q. Do you understand chemistry? What we call food constituents?—A. I understand the chemistry of food.

Q. The chemistry of food, that is what I want to ask you about?—A. Yes.

Q. You know what the constituents of the principal articles of food are?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. What percentage of proteids does wheat contain?—A. It depends on the quality of the wheat; between 9 and 14, I saw sometimes wheat of 15.

Q. Before the committee adjourned this morning, you were telling us something about—?—A. Oat.

Q. Oatmeal?—A. Eight per cent I told you, 8 per cent.

Q. Did I understand you correctly to state that unless there was a quantity exceeding 16 per cent of proteids in food, perhaps I misunderstood you, perhaps you misunderstood me, I understood you to say that food that contained a smaller quantity of proteid than 16 per cent would not be suitable to sustain life at all, that you would have to eat so much of it?

Question objected to by Mr. Monk on the ground that the witness did not make such a statement.

Question allowed.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Did I understand you correctly or not?—A. I understood you to say if on a food containing 16 per cent of proteids, a man who is not engaged in severe labour or who is sick, could live on it, as he could live on a few biscuits, as a dyspeptic lives on biscuits, but if in fair health, I answered you this morning he would lose weight every day if he would only eat exclusively foods containing 16 per cent of proteids.

Q. Bread?—A. Graham bread.

Q. Say oatmeal?—A. No, oatmeal does not contain it, it contains only 8 per cent.

Q. That is what I am asking you?—A. You asked me about the 16.

Q. Or less?—A. Or less. Graham bread contains about 16. A man could not live on Graham bread, he would lose weight.

Q. Oatmeal contains less than 16?—A. Eight or nine.

Q. You don't mean to say a man could not live on oatmeal exclusively?—A. No, he would lose weight.

Q. You know more about that than I do; perhaps that is correct?—A. A man could not live on oatmeal.

Q. For want of what, of proteids do you mean?—A. For want of muscular energy.

Q. There would not be sufficient proteids in it?—A. He would not get the necessary—he would get weak.

Q. I don't quite understand now, what part is it that the proteids play in the feeding of the system?—A. They give muscular energy, what we call muscular energy, there is a daily waste in brain, in muscle substance and tissue. If we had no waste we would not need to replace it and the proteids have this task, to replace the daily waste. That oatmeal would not do.

Q. Is it for want of proteids in oatmeal that it would not sustain a man?—A. Why oatmeal would not sustain a man, it has too few, too little.

Q. How much proteids is it necessary that ordinary food should have in order to sustain a man in health?—A. That depends upon the weight of the individual; an individual of 70 kilograms or 140 lbs. the average of 140 to 150 lbs. would need at least 2,300 calories.

Q. I am talking about the percentage?—A. That depends on the quantity he takes, how many drams, pounds or ounces he takes.

Q. It does not depend on the percentage?—A. The higher the percentage the less he needs to take, the lower the greater the quantity that has to be taken.

Q. I understand if the proportion is less than 16 the quantity taken would have to be larger?—A. Would be larger. I told you there is a limit beyond which the digestive organs cannot be taxed.

Q. And when that limit is reached you get below 16 per cent?—A. Oh the limit is when you get a disturbance of the digestive organs.

Q. Ordinarily I understand you if you had less than 16 per cent you would have to take so much that you could not take enough, the stomach could not handle it?—A. You would feel weak and hungry if you tried to live on this.

Q. Are you speaking now of prepared food or only common food?—A. Just the same.

Q. You are not speaking exclusively of prepared food?—A. No, I speak of any food.

Q. What percentage of proteids does ordinary fine wheat bread contain?—A. Bread made of Ogilvie's Hungarian flour might contain up to 11 per cent, 12 per cent, sometimes 13 per cent; it depends on the day you make analysis. The first day it would have more moisture than on the third or fourth day; biscuit has less moisture; soft bread has sometimes 35 per cent of water.

Q. And what proportion of biscuits?—A. There are 500 kinds of biscuits. Huntley and Palmer make a biscuit without proteids, only fat and starch.

Q. They are only good for eating?—A. They are not intended to eat as food, they are only for dessert. They do not claim it as an exclusive diet, but ship biscuits are intended to sustain life for a certain time and they contain no proteids.

*By Mr. Campbell:*

Q. How much proteids will they contain?—A. It depends where made. In the great factory at Hamburg established by the German government they get 33 per cent and 34 per cent.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. What average of proteid, as a matter of fact, is the human being accustomed to?—A. Every article of food contains another percentage.

Q. I mean what would be the average of proteids in an ordinary mixed diet?—A. It depends on the quantity you eat. If you eat such a quantity and mix five or six articles, some of the articles may contain less and some more.

Q. You know what I mean; what would be the average wholesome food that you eat—what would be the percentage of proteids?—A. If you eat eggs, if you eat ham, if you eat bacon, if you eat a few vegetables, you will have more proteids than potatoes, cabbage and a few ship's biscuits.

Q. Well, take these in detail, and tell me what percentage of proteids they would have?—A. It depends upon the average of the article.

Q. Oh, you are going to bother me all you can?—A. It would depend—

Q. You see you began on bacon and eggs, and you would not give me the average of proteids; I shall take them in detail and ask you to give me the amount of proteids in each of them?—A. It might be meat.

Q. Well, take meat?—A. What part of meat; there are five or six analyses for this.

Q. What would be a fair analysis of a steak?—A. Fourteen per cent to 15 per cent in a fillet of beef.

Q. Ham, how much?—A. If fat ham it contains more fat than meat.

Q. Well, lean ham?—A. Lean ham would contain 13 per cent to 14 per cent. I am not supposed to know by heart all the figures, but I answer you to show that I have studied it and know it.

Q. Bacon—of course you want to show what you know?—A. There is fat bacon containing very little meat and the average bacon must contain nearly the same as ham.

Q. Well, now, bread?—A. Bread as I told you—Graham bread might contain up to 16 per cent.

Q. Ordinary bread?—A. Ordinary white, starch bread 11 per cent, 12 per cent, perhaps to 13 per cent the best bread.

Q. Well, now, we will put in porridge?—A. Oatmeal in the shape of porridge has a low percentage because porridge soaks a large percentage of water.

Q. Call that 6 or 7 per cent?—A. Less. If you allow that it is 45 per cent water it might go down to 4 per cent.

Q. Potatoes?—A. Potatoes contain only 1 or 1½ per cent because they contain 80 per cent of water and 16 per cent or 17 per cent of starch.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. I would think now the average diet would contain about 12 to 14 per cent of proteids in a fair average mixed diet?—A. I don't think so.

Q. What do you say, more or less?—A. Less because we eat a custard and we eat soda biscuit that contain no strength at all and we eat fruits.

Q. Anywhere between 7 per cent and 10 per cent would be a fair average?—A. I think so.

Q. If you gave me this answer first?—A. It serves to explain, it is very useful.

Q. Then the ordinary mixed diet on which a man would live would contain 7 to 10 per cent proteids?—A. You said 7 to 9 per cent and I say yes. It depends on the individual; we have girls who eat three fourths of their food in candy; there is the normal class.

Q. We will take the average healthy individual?—A. It will depend on the amount of labour he had.

Q. He would require more if his labour was laborious?—A. A man with outdoor work would require a high percentage?

Q. Of proteids or hydro-carbons?—A. A higher percentage of the proteid.

Q. We had a witness here the other day who gave us the definition of proteids as hydro-carbons and carbo-hydrates?—A. Carbo-hydrates are the opposite to the starchy matter.

Q. And what are the hydro-carbons?—A. The heat producing matter.

Q. Such as?—A. Starch is a hydro-carbon and so is sugar.

Q. Is carbo-hydrate the same as hydro-carbon?—A. I know not English enough. Carbo-hydrate, that is heat producing or respiratory nutriment.

Q. Then you only know the two principal proteids of carbo-hydrates?—A. Yes.

Q. And you don't know any class of hydro-carbons, which Mr. McGill used here?—A. Perhaps so; I am not familiar with the English terminology.

Q. You don't draw any distinction between hydro-carbons and carbo-hydrates?—A. No.

Q. Then from 7 per cent to 9 per cent would be for a healthy person in an ordinary sphere of life the normal average?—A. Of the whole volume taken together, the average that would nourish a man in average business.

Q. When you more than double that percentage are you not getting up to the danger point?—A. That depends on the individual; I think that is rather a question for a physician, I doubt even if a physician could tell you that.

Q. You have not been experimenting on lots of soldiers have you?—A. I have seen lots of patients.

Q. Have you any opinion on this point: whether 7 per cent to 9 per cent being the proper percentage of proteids in the normal food of a healthy person in an ordinary avocation when you double or more than double that do you come to a point which is dangerous?—A. I don't know; that is a question for a physician.

Q. You have no opinion for that?—A. The patient.

Q. I am not talking about patients, but persons in normal health; what I am asking you is whether you have an opinion, whether in doubling or more than doubling the normal average quantity of proteids you are or are not reaching the point of danger?—A. I have seen the test which was in Kingston.

Q. What is your answer?—A. To that question—excuse me, are you a medical man?

Q. No, if I was I would not ask you any question, I would know it myself. I was pointing out to you whether in doubling or more than doubling the percentage of proteids whether you had any opinion as to whether you were not getting up to a point that would be dangerous?—A. I have no great experience, but I saw at Kingston a man may live for a limited time.

Q. Before you had no knowledge?—A. I have myself taken 21 days of 60 per cent and I am ready at any time.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. That is heroism?—A. I had to do it; I am ready to undergo the test at any time.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. When you made these experiments on yourself did you do it like people taking opium, by gradual degrees?—A. No, I started immediately from about 60 per cent or 67 per cent or 65 per cent or 62 per cent.

Q. I suppose you did not value your own life in the interests of science?—A. No, I wanted to prove that a man could live on it for a certain time; I don't say a man could live for a whole year on it.

Q. You think the danger is in the small percentages and not the high percentages of proteids?—A. Yes.

Q. It is when you come down to 16 per cent?—A. Yes. And I want to point out that nobody is in an emergency longer than a few days. An emergency does not last longer than a few days.

Q. You gave us some opinion on the dough?—A. Yes, mix the dough from carbo-hydrates or starch?

Q. With proteid substance?—A. With proteid substance, yes.

Q. And making it into biscuit and grinding it up and remaking it; explain to me the danger which you said a while ago?—A. The danger I told you is to obtain a uniform composition so that the whole batch of the dough might show in every point where you took out a sample the same composition. I don't believe in that.

Q. You are speaking of a dough that is made out of proteid powder containing only 16 per cent of proteids?—A. No, any amount of proteids.

Q. A low amount?—A. You were speaking, I understood you to be speaking of the danger of making a dough out of we will say wheat, that you were speaking of this very stuff which is supposed to contain 16 per cent of proteids.—A. Sixteen.

Q. And I understood you to be speaking of the danger of taking that powder making it into a dough and then baking that into a biscuit?—A. This powder is already the product of a ground biscuit? I spoke of a proteid powder.

Q. If these were not the ground biscuit, but a proteid powder.—A. You can mix it with anything you like.

Q. You will enlighten us about a great many things we don't want to know about; is this proteid powder and not a ground biscuit containing 16 per cent of proteid and then made into a dough and baked. I understood you to say it might be dangerous.—A. I didn't say that. I said that already in making this you ran the risk that the biscuits you make from this dough will not be equal in analysis. Then if you grind that up and make it back into a powder the error will be increasing?

*By the Chairman :*

Q. That is getting a little mixed.—A. It is absolutely true, I can prove it.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. The danger is the proteid will not be regularly distributed through the mass?  
A. The analysis will differ.

Q. And some parts of it will have too much proteids and some not enough?—  
A. Yes.

Q. And the part that has too much will be dangerous?—A. I didn't use that term. I said the danger is, I explained the difference in the three forms and said the danger is in manufacturing in doing that, and that was the misunderstanding. I say that in manufacturing there is a danger of not getting it equal.

Q. I understood you to say it would be a dangerous food?—A. No, I never said that.

Q. There would not be any danger about it at all?—A. No, I only said there might be a difference of nine per cent or eleven per cent.

Q. Your proteid powder, do you administer it in the form of a biscuit or a powder or in gruel?—A. I make bread of it. I use the—

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Answer the question?—A. In different shape.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You administer it both ways, as a powder?—A. I administer it as a powder too.

Q. Do you?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. And you also make it into a mush, into a gruel?—A. Sometimes in bread.

Q. There are three different ways of taking it?—A. Yes.

Q. That is in the hospital?—A. In the hospital.

Q. I suppose there have been some good cures?—A. Up to this day some very nice cures, very nicely done.

Q. Do you say that one has to have bread in conjunction with the proteid powder that you gave, your own?—A. Which one, the soldiers for emergency?

Q. Any body at all.—A. No, it is too monotonous, they would get sick and tire of it, we cannot eat every day the same breakfast.

Q. You don't mean to say they would get sick, but they would get tired?—A. Yes.

Q. But they can live on it?—A. Yes, I am nourishing six months now, one girl exclusively on it.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. In Montreal?—A. Yes. And therefore I ask you to allow me to go back to-day and then I will come back, but to-morrow I have to be there because I have to change the food.

Q. There is a patient there?—A. Yes, of Dr. Perrigo, and I am feeding her.

Q. Nourishing her on this food?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Did you ever have any analysis made of your food?—A. By Prof. Ruttan of McGill.

Q. Before you made the test in Kingston?—A. I had one made in London.

Q. In London, not of this same food?—A. Of my proteid nearly of the same strength.

Q. Nearly the same strength?—A. I only spoke of 80.

Q. Not of the same manufacture?—A. The same manufacture.

Q. The same formulæ?—A. Yes, only over 80.

Q. Did you ever have any test of your food before the test in Kingston?—A. No.

Q. That test in Kingston was made through the agency of Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes.

Q. You described Dr. Devlin before dinner as an interested agent?—A. Interested in the agreement with me.

Q. A sort of partner was he?—A. The agreement I wanted to show to the committee.

Q. He was really the executive man in the business was he not, that pushed the whole thing for you?—A. Yes, really the promoter.

Q. He secured the capitalists?—A. Yes, he procured the capitalists.

Q. What about the machinery, was there any worth speaking about?—A. It was in his house and I left it there.

Q. In his house or yours?—A. In his.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. He had no machinery worth speaking about?—A. No.



Q. As I understand, previous to the Kingston tests, but he has installed himself since and has started a manufacture since?—A. I have started since the first of May, the end of April.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. He introduced you to a capitalist in New York?—A. Here, in Montreal, but the capitalist came from New York, and we made an agreement between us three.

Q. And he attended to the Kingston tests?—A. Yes.

Q. And he was really the executive man?—A. Between me and the department of Militia and Defence he represented us.

Q. And he was really the man who boomed the business for you?—A. For me and for third party.

Q. He was really the making of it apart from your having a secret and the rest Dr. Devlin practically supplied?—A. No, the capitalist was the principal thing. He supplied the money.

Q. No, but he procured the capitalist?—A. Yes.

Q. He was the man that got the capitalist?—A. Without him I would not have got this capitalist.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Who is this capitalist?—A. I propose to show you the whole agreement. There is no secret about it now.

Q. Do you buy for cash or on credit?—A. Sometimes for cash, sometimes on credit.

Q. This capitalist furnished you with the cash?—A. No, no, no. This didn't come off. We didn't agree. It might come off any day, we didn't agree upon the conditions, because this capital \$50,000 was not given. When Devlin came on January 15, I expressed my readiness to do it, and I have an acknowledgement of the New York capitalist that he is ready any time, it may come to-morrow.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Oh, we don't care for that?—A. As you like.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. I want to know as a matter of fact whether a food containing a reasonably low percentage of protose such as 12 to 15 per cent will not really nourish the body better than a food which contains a high percentage like 50 to 60?—A. I don't know more than I have told you.

Q. You have no information to give about that?—A. No.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. This term that you set such a high value on, 'protose,' is it original with you?—A. No, I protested against it, I preferred to leave the technical medical term protein, Protein Vegetal, but Hall insisted on changing it to protose.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Was the name in existence?—A. I don't know.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Don't you know it is now in existence?—A. I have stopped some advertising in Canada telling them I have registered it in April 1899; I don't know if they have ceased to advertise it.

Q. Is not the term 'protose' used as a trade term in the States?—A. In Detroit or some place like that. I wrote them a registered letter.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. There is a company called the Health Food Company?—A. Yes, and they ceased after that letter.

Q. It is suggested to me that there is a Health Food Company at Battle Creek in Michigan and they used this term first there?—A. That was the firm to whom I wrote I had registered in April 1899.

Q. And you protested against them using it?—A. As to Canada.

Q. I dont know whether you said you had ever made in this country an analysis of this protose?—A. It is printed in my pamphlet, in McGill University.

Q. When?—A. When I arrived two years ago.

Q. Where was that protose made?—A. That I brought with me when I arrived.

Q. The protose you made in this country was never analysed.—A. That I made here?

Q. Yes?—A. When I was treating Dr. Devlin in Notre Dame hospital I prepared it daily.

Q. I am talking of analysis?—A. Oh no, I never had it analysed except there.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What about Prof. Ruttan?—A. That I gave him what I brought with me, but Victoria hospital has made it.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. When you had made an analysis two years ago it was the stuff you brought with you?—A. Yes.

Q. And you have not had any test made before the Kingston test of the stuff made in this country?—A. Before the Kingston test Mr. Hersey analysed it.

Q. How long ago?—A. A few months ago.

Q. That is after the Kingston test?—A. Yes—but before, no.

Q. You never had an analysis of the material made in this country previous to the Kingston test?—A. There was no necessity for it.

Q. And you did not know by analysis what the quantity of proteid was?—A. Yes.

Q. You knew it by what you put in it?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, how did you know the quantity of proteids in that stuff you put into the Kingston food?—A. I know it contained at least 80 per cent.

Q. How did you know that?—A. Because I never obtain less than 80 per cent.

Q. How do you know you cannot?—A. I know it; while I am working I know it.

Q. By the smell?—A. It must be a minimum of 80 per cent.

Q. How do you know the amount of proteids in the stuff you are making?—A. I know it, and can tell it every time.

Q. How?—A. That is my secret.

Q. You mean you have some secret by which you can discover in the stuff that you handle the quantity of proteids it contains without making an analysis?—A. No, I say I know the moment when it is 80 per cent; it might be above that.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. How do you know it; by looking at it?—A. By looking at it and working it.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Then it is possible by looking at the powder and working it to know what percentage of proteids it contains?—A. It is for me to know when the portion is finished.

Q. Let me go back, you make these proteids out of some material whether got in Canada or not?—A. Yes.

Q. That contains a certain percentage of proteids?—A. Yes.

Q. You say you have a way by which you can determine the percentage of proteids in that stuff without analysis?—A. I thought you meant the ready prepared, how I obtained the 80 per cent.

Q. What do you mean?—A. The purity of 80 per cent.

Q. Well, now, let us go back, I must understand this; you get some sort of substance, some stuff out of which you make protose?—A. Yes.

Q. And this is supposed to contain a certain percentage of proteids?—A. Yes.

Q. How do you know what percentage of proteids it contains?—A. My answer is this, in buying the stuff I know what I purchase. I know what it is supposed to contain; it might contain 80 per cent, 85 per cent or 93 per cent.

Q. You depend altogether on the person who sends that for the quantity of proteids it is going to contain?—A. Yes.

Q. You know what you expect to get, the same as the government knew what it expected to get?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you not analyse any?—A. No, I did not analyse it. I gave Mr. Hersey two or three kinds.

Q. Now, there has been no analysis made before you sent it to Kingston?—A. Except Ruttan's.

Q. When was that?—A. Ruttan's was made from the same stuff.

Q. From the same stuff?—A. I know as my portion is finished when I have at least 80 per cent.

Q. And I ask you how you know that, whether you have knowledge or only faith?—A. It is a matter of experience, technical experience.

Q. Made by this raw material out of which you manufacture proteids, purchased somewhere without analysis you are so confident?—A. Yes.

Q. And you buy it expecting it to contain a certain percentage?—A. Knowing.

Q. How do you know?—A. At the look of it.

Q. At the look of it; then you say that you can tell by the look of the stuff what percentage of proteids it contains?—A. Of the raw material?

Q. Yes.—A. All my raw material, I can.

Q. All the raw material you buy?—A. I can tell approximately.

Q. Approximately to how many degrees?—A. Half a degree.

Q. You can tell to half a degree how large a percentage of proteids this raw material contains? You may order it for 60 per cent and you cannot be deceived if it contains 30 per cent?—A. No.

Q. Then it is possible for you, looking at the raw material you buy, to tell whether it contains 30 per cent, 40 per cent, 50 per cent or 60 per cent of proteids?—A. When I see it.

Q. Without analysis?—A. Without analysis.

Q. I am talking about what you buy, you can tell the amount of percentage there is of proteids in the stuff you buy without analysis?—A. I know there is a minimum of 80 per cent; there might be 84 per cent or 85 per cent, but not lower than 80 per cent.

Q. And that is the only way that you knew that the stuff that you sent to Kingston contained that percentage which you say it did?—A. Altogether it contains 60 per cent. If you would like me to show you this you would see I only make three strengths.

Q. Eighty-five per cent, 40 per cent, 30 per cent?—A. If I take 30 per cent, 40 per cent and 85 per cent, the average is 65 per cent.

Q. I want to know how you know that the stuff you are using contains that assumed percentage you say you know by the look of it?—A. Not only this, I explained this morning the basis is pure 80 per cent, 84 per cent, 85 per cent, above 80 per cent I might sometimes unintentionally get 90 per cent.

Q. By analysis?—A. I bought it.

Q. You bought it for a strength of 90 per cent?—A. I reached it.

Q. You thought it was?—A. It was analysed.

Q. When was it analysed?—A. I don't remember the date.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. You didn't analyse it?—A. No, somebody analysed it. I say the basis is this purity 80 per cent.

Q. You don't depend simply on your faith in the man you order from, you know it by the appearance of it, the feel, the look?—A. Yes, if he gives me a poor article I see it immediately.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You have two preparations, have you not, protose and what is the other one?—A. I make now six.

Q. You said you had two trade marks?—A. I registered Protein Vegetal and Protose.

Q. What is the difference between the two?—A. Protose as I explained really has been the name given.

Q. What is the difference between the two?—A. This is a fancy name, the other is the medical term.

Q. Is it the same preparation under two different names?—A. Yes.

Q. Protose is a remedy is it not?—A. A food remedy if you like.

Q. A food remedy particularly for diabetes?—A. For wasting diseases, consumption.

Q. Is that a nutritive substance?—A. Yes, according to the latest authority of Ruben it is a highly nutritive substance.

Q. Yes, and a wholesome food will contain a certain proportion of fat, a certain proportion of starch, a certain proportion of protose, that is right is it not?—A. Yes.

Q. And to be a perfect food it must contain all these three elements?—A. In certain proportions.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Were you at Kingston at all, Mr. Hatch?—A. No.

Q. You were not at Kingston?—A. I was working here all the time.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Here?—A. In Montreal I mean.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. The only person you were in communication with was Dr. Devlin at Kingston?—A. Yes.

Q. How long were you sending the food to Kingston, how many days?—A. Thirty days, I think.

Q. Have you any record of that?—A. As the test was thirty days and as I think every day I sent a parcel I think I have sent 30.

Q. Sometimes you sent by express?—A. Sometimes I sent by express.

Q. And when you didn't how did you send it?—A. I went to the Bonaventure station and gave it to the Pullman car negro, to the porter, and told him to leave it in the restaurant at Kingston for the doctor and the doctor fetched it.

Q. So you sent it either by express or by the Pullman car porter?—A. Yes.

Q. And sometimes it was bread sometimes powder?—A. Mostly altogether, mostly a parcel containing all four kinds together.

Q. Containing all four kinds together and the powder was put up in what?—A. The powder was in paper bags and the paper bags were in cardboard boxes, the bread was in cardboard boxes, and around the cardboard boxes was thick wrapping paper.

Q. Part, however, was in powder?—A. Biscuit and crude meal for porridge.

Q. So the powder was coarse and fine and there was bread and biscuit?—A. Yes.

Q. And these four ways were all done up in the way you say. This was what month?—A. It was between March 15 or 16 to April 16, I think.

Q. 1899?—A. 1899.

Q. Now, you and Dr. Devlin are not now connected in business?—A. No.

Q. When did you cease to have anything to do with one another?—A. The last time I saw him, was January 15, this year.

Q. And how long before that was it that you and he ceased to have any business together?—A. Since July 1 or the end of June. I moved from his house to the Queen's Hotel, since July 1, 1899.

Q. So you have had nothing to do with Devlin?—A. I saw him two or three times.

Q. But I am speaking about business relations?—A. We had the business relations on the opportunity I saw him.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. When did you cease to have business relations with him?—A. That is what I am explaining. We ceased on July 1, but in August or September I saw him, he came to me on business, negotiating the same company.

Q. But he was not doing anything for you nor you for him, in the way of making contracts or anything of that kind. He was not your agent?—A. He was not my personal agent, he was the agent of this agreement and Mr. Hall of the Hatch Protose Co.

Q. And when did he cease to act under that agreement?—A. He never ceased. On January 15 he came to Montreal, he met me in my office and we discussed this incorporation of the company.

Q. Had you business transactions under that agreement with Dr. Devlin and down to what date?—A. Under this agreement.

Q. Yes?—A. This company has not been formed yet, up to this date.

Q. So there is no such company?—A. The company is registered. I am up to this day the only owner of the firm Hatch Protose Company until it is incorporated.

Q. Then it is not incorporated?—A. Not yet.

Q. Where is it registered?—A. I have registered it a year before.

Q. Where?—A. In the Tutelle office, by registering one name.

Q. Then you registered a business in the Tutelle office in Montreal and you individually were doing business under the name of some company?—A. It was agreed so, here with Mr. Hall.

Q. Mr. Devlin was not in that agreement as a partner?—A. He is in the agreement as a partner.

Q. Then he was a partner with you, wasn't he.—A. In the agreement when the company is formed he has to get his part of shares because it is foreseen in that agreement.

*By Mr. Britton:*

Q. I don't understand that Dr. Devlin whatever negotiations he has had, has been acting for you in the making of contracts. He is not working for you now. You are not good friends?—A. He didn't tell me on January 15.

Q. You are not friends now?—A. No.

Q. When did you cease?—A. The January 15.

Q. The January 15, and you have not had any business relations since then?—A. No.

Q. Prior to January 15, what business relations did you have?—A. Nothing but these I am speaking about, this Kingston matter.

Q. Did he make any agreement for that article or did he make a contract with anybody?—A. No.

Q. You are asked if from July 1, 1899, he has done any business for you?—A. He went with me once to the Place Viger Hotel to see Dr. Borden, but we could not, we could not wait long enough and we went home.

Q. You could not see him?—A. No.

Q. You went to see him?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Nothing came out of that?—A. Yes, something did. The third party went with Devlin and visited Dr. Borden.

Q. What else did you and Devlin do?—A. Since then?

Q. Yes?—A. Nothing since then, except I informed him the day when Hall declared himself ready to form a company. I showed him the letter.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Was that declaration registered?—A. Which declaration?

Q. The one you registered in Montreal under the name of the Hatch Protose Company?—A. In April, 1899.

Q. In April, 1899?—A. Otherwise I had no right.

Q. Were you living with Devlin then?—A. Yes, up to July 1.

Q. He was interested up to that time?—A. What do you call interested?

Q. He was a partner?—A. This agreement existed since February 15, 1899.

Q. And you registered on the—A. In April, 1899, two months later.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. The business that you registered to do and that you were doing was not only to make this kind of provision, but you treated people as well?—A. I did.

Q. You have patients now?—A. Yes, I have now two patients under treatment.

Q. And from the beginning—?—A. Dr. Devlin treated with me.

Q. You are treating patients now?—A. I am treating two patients now.

Q. And that is part of your business?—A. That is part of my business.

Q. And that is what you established this business for?—A. No, it was agreed I should introduce the article here. I had to introduce the business here.

Q. You first established this business to make money by treating people and give this as treatment?—A. No; if a physician gives me a prescription I fill it and I make as much as I can, of course.

Q. Dr. Devlin was not to treat anybody?—A. Oh, no; he treats his patients.

Q. You would not recognize his treatment under this food?—A. How?

Q. You would not allow him in connection with you to do that, would you?—A. Why not?

Q. I am asking you?—A. I never made any objection, and we treated five or six patients together.

Q. Up to what time?—A. To January 25, 1899.

Q. And since then he certainly has not done anything of the kind. Why do you register by the name of Hatch?—A. Because I was the only man.

Q. Why do you call yourself Hatch?—A. Because my name is Haszez, because nobody can pronounce it, I register Hatch. In the Galician it is written—

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Was this your right name in Germany or Austria?—A. Yes.

Q. Or wherever you were?—A. In Austria, in Galicia, yes.

Q. You are a Galician?—A. Yes.

Q. How long were you in this country?—A. Two years and three months.

Q. Are you in litigation with Devlin?—A. No.

Q. Are you bringing a law suit against him?—A. I have sent a protest by a notary against him about this label here, 'on this diet Canadian soldiers'—

Q. When did you send that?—A. That was I think two months ago.

Q. I suppose you have a legal adviser?—A. Yes.

Q. Who is your legal adviser?—A. I went to a friend of the doctor, a mutual friend to know if I am right.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Answer the question, who is your legal adviser?—A. I will show you. Mr. Weir.

*By Mr. Britton :*

- Q. And the notary in Montreal who gave you the protest. Who is the notary ?  
 —A. The notary is Cushing & Barron on St. James Street.  
 Q. When was it you took this advice ?—A. From him.  
 Q. Yes ?—A. April 9, this year.  
 Q. And when was it you entered the protest ?—A. I think the same day or the next day.

*By Mr. Monk :*

- Q. What is that letter you have there ?—A. Mr. Weir's consultation.

*By Mr. Britton :*

- Q. And you looked at it, fixed the date ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Russell :*

- Q. When you changed your name to Hatch for convenience, did you take any pains to make the change known ?—A. Known to whom ?  
 Q. Well, did you go to the Austrian Consul or anyone like that ?—A. No. I wrote my name so, in London too.  
 Q. You have the same name in London, Hatch ?—A. Yes.  
 Q. What amount did you propose to Dr. Devlin you should charge the government for your food ?—A. That I would charge ?  
 Q. That you would charge, was it \$3.50 or \$5 ?—A. That I suggested to Dr. Devlin ?  
 Q. Yes ?—A. I never did.  
 Q. Did you ever mention to Dr. Devlin that you should charge the government \$3.50 or \$5 per pound for the food to be supplied the government ?—A. I have no idea of that.  
 Q. You never mentioned the figure to Dr. Devlin ?—A. I don't remember either \$3.50 or the \$5. It was agreed between me and Dr. Devlin when the sale began to put it at \$5 retail.  
 Q. You never proposed to charge the government \$3.50 or \$5 ?—A. No, because the government didn't offer the 85 per cent.  
 Q. You never proposed to Dr. Devlin you should charge the government \$3.50 ?—A. I could not say.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

- Q. Did you sell any food to the government ?—A. To the government, no.

*By Mr. Russell :*

- Q. Did you propose to Dr. Devlin that you should sell it to the government at \$3.50 ?—A. I don't remember.  
 Q. You won't say you did not ?—A. I don't remember at all the price \$3.50, I remember \$2.50 as the price.  
 Q. Will you undertake to swear that you did not propose to Dr. Devlin to charge \$3.50 per pound for your stuff to the government ?—A. I don't remember.  
 Q. You don't remember; will you undertake to swear ?—A. How can I swear if I don't remember. Well, what has it specially to do with me ?  
 Q. You never proposed then to charge \$3.50 or \$5 ?—A. I remember Dr. Devlin came back and told me \$2.40 would be a proper price, not dearer than \$2.40.  
 Q. You don't remember suggesting \$3.50 ?—A. I don't remember.  
 Q. But you won't say you did not suggest it ?—A. I don't remember. I am selling it at \$5.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. I was just asking you some questions about this; do you call fat a hydro-carbon?—A. Fat is a carbo-hydrate.

Q. What is starch?—A. Also carbo-hydrate and sugar also.

Q. And you don't make any distinction between fats and starch?—A. As to digestibility.

Q. You don't know any hydro-carbon, you don't call fat a hydro-carbon?—A. I call that a carbo-hydrate.

Q. Did you have any knowledge about the functions of the different organs in digestion?—A. I studied before I knew Dr. Devlin and Dr. Devlin gave me many books to read and I have large experience with many physicians up to this moment.

Q. Can you explain briefly what the functions of the different organs of the body are in digestion?—A. I don't care, that is not in my way, I am not here to be examined as a medical man.

Q. You would not undertake to say?—A. I would undertake to answer many questions about diabetes.

Q. You would not undertake to answer me any questions about the different functions of the body in digestion because you cannot?—A. Because I do not care.

Q. You say you can but you do not wish to?—A. No, I do not.

Q. Do you say you can do it or cannot?—A. I have my experience.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Answer the question?—A. Answer what?

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Can you answer as to the different functions of the various organs of the body in the digestion of food?—A. I cannot.

Q. But you do understand the——?—A. Diabetes, better than many a physician.

Q. But you do understand the roles that the different kinds of food play in nourishing the body?—A. I was obliged to study that. I think it is sufficient that some of the most prominent Montreal physicians give me their patients to feed; that is a sufficient testimony I should think.

*By Mr. Monk*

Q. You have been continually referring to your agreement with Dr. Devlin and to the terms of that agreement?—A. Yes.

Q. Show us that agreement.

The chairman objected that the witness did not say what the terms of the agreement were.

Mr. Monk contended that the committee wanted to know the relations between Dr. Devlin and the witness prior to January 4, 1900.

The committee then adjourned until 8.15 o'clock p.m.



The Committee met at 8.15 o'clock, p.m.

NAPOLEON MARTIN called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is your position, Mr. Martin, as an officer of customs?—A. Landing waiter.

Q. Where?—A. At the Bonaventure station of the Grand Trunk Railway, Montreal.

Q. Do you remember seeing trunks referred to in this case which came in on the New York train?—A. I remember seeing them, yes. When they came in.

Q. What kind of trunks were they?—A. It is pretty hard to tell what kind of trunks they were; they were ordinary baggage trunks.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Were they made of leather?—A. Some of them.

Q. What kind of trunks were they—Saratoga trunks?—A. That's what they call them.

Q. They were large trunks?—A. Yes.

Q. How many of them?—A. There were six, and one package which was not in a trunk, but just rolled up in paper.

Q. There were six trunks and one package rolled up in paper?—A. Yes.

Q. When did these things arrive at Bonaventure Station, Montreal?—A. They came in—I think one of them came in; there were three of them came in on January 11, but by different trains.

Q. Were they on the train as ordinary baggage, or else were they expressed?—A. As ordinary baggage.

Q. Bearing checks?—A. Bearing checks.

Q. Did the package bear a check too?—A. No.

Q. Was it expressed?—A. No.

Q. How was it?—A. It was just put in the baggage car and landed in Montreal under the customary manifest.

Q. On the morning of the 11th of January?—A. One trunk came in in the morning and two at night on the same day.

Q. One in the morning and two at night?—A. Yes, the package came in at night.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What date?—A. The same day—there was one trunk in the morning train, one trunk at night and another at night, but different trains.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. But the same day?—A. The same day.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. By the Delaware and Hudson Railway?—A. No, the Central Vermont.

Q. And on that day were you the officer there appointed to examine luggage?—A. Yes.

Q. Who accompanied these packages or trunks? Who was the passenger who had the checks?—A. I believe Dr. Devlin.

Q. Have you any doubt about that?—A. I cannot say, I did not know the gentleman at the time, and would not know him now either.

Q. How did you know it was Dr. Devlin?—A. Because I was told at the time it was.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. By whom?—A. By my mate, Mr. Cauchon, who is stationed there with me.

Q. Who is Cauchon?—A. The customs' officer on duty there with me.

Q. Mr. Maluson Cauchon?—A. Yes.

Q. Is he not agent for the Delaware and Hudson?—A. No sir, he used to be.

Q. And Mr. Cauchon told you that the party who had the checks and controlled the luggage was Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes.

Q. What did you do?—A. Dr. Devlin went to Mr. Cauchon about his baggage and Mr. Cauchon came over to me and told me what Dr. Devlin said was in the trunk.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Who told you?—A. Mr. Cauchon told me. I did not speak to Dr. Devlin at all, but he told me what Dr. Devlin had told him he had in his trunk, and he said it was that kind of food for the second contingent, and I told him we could not deliver it until he got an order from the collector, and that if he got that we would deliver it. That was the last I saw of it.

Q. Were the trunks opened?—A. The trunks were not opened at that time.

Q. You did not see the contents?—A. No.

Q. At any time?—A. No.

Q. Who did?—A. I believe Mr. Cauchon did; when we had the order from the collector to deliver it he examined the package, and he took it for granted, I suppose, that what was in the trunks was the same as in the package.

Q. He only opened one trunk?—A. One package.

Q. Not the trunks?—A. No.

Q. In the meantime they remained in Bonaventure depot? How long?—A. They came in at night on the 11th and were delivered on the 12th.

Q. When did the order for delivery come?—A. On the 12th.

Q. From whom?—A. From the collector of customs.

Q. Was it a written order?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you got it?—A. Yes, sir.

(Document put in and read by the Chairman.)

'MONTREAL, January 12, 1900.

'Dear Sir,—You may give delivery of two trunks and one parcel now in bond at Bonaventure depot on N.Y.C. Railway Checks Nos. C 94575 and "C" 94600, containing prepared food for Second Canadian Contingent—landing warrant to follow.

'Yours truly, R. S. White, Collector.

'James Sherritt, Esq., Landing Waiter.'

(Document marked as Exhibit 20.)

I may mention that the letter is addressed to the Chief Landing Waiter at Bonaventure Station.

Q. But in this document which you produce, there is only mention of two trunks, I think?—A. Two trunks and one parcel.

Q. Were there other trunks at any time arrived in a similar way from New York?—A. On the 18th there were four other trunks that came through by this road and there was another order for their delivery too.

Q. On the 18th, four other trunks arrived?—A. Yes.

Q. Similar to those which had come in previously?—A. Yes.

Q. Checked as baggage?—A. Yes.

Q. Which you did not open?—A. I did not open.

Q. What took place on the 18th?—A. We told Dr. Devlin he would have to do the same thing as in the other case, so he went down to the customs-house and got another order dated January 18, which I produce.

(Document put in and marked as Exhibit 21.)

Q. Who presented these two orders to you?—A. I cannot tell you that, it was Mr. Cauchon who delivered them to whoever came with them.

Q. Did you have to do with anybody else but Dr. Devlin in connection with them?—A. No.

Q. You do not know who presented these orders for the delivery of the baggage?—A. I cannot tell you.

Q. This makes seven trunks?—A. No, six trunks and one package.

Q. Were there any other trunks?—A. No, not to my knowledge.

Q. Did you see the bearer of the checks on that occasion?—A. No, I cannot say I did.

Q. He only had to do with Mr. Cauchon?—A. Yes.

Q. When was Mr. Cauchon appointed officer of the customs, I thought he was an agent of the Delaware and Hudson?—A. He used to be and was appointed officer in 1897.

Q. He is no more agent for the Delaware and Hudson?—A. No, sir.

Q. He is now an officer of the Customs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did this stuff arrive which is at present under control of the collector of customs—900 pounds or something like that?—A. I cannot tell you that.

Q. Have you any knowledge of any other stuff coming into New York?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are prepared to say that no other stuff came into New York as baggage?—A. Yes, sir, none could come in my way.

Q. Do you know there is actually 900 pounds of the stuff somewhere in Montreal under the control of the customs?—A. I have been told that.

Q. You don't know that personally?—A. No.

Q. You don't recollect seeing that stuff at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. And you are prepared to say that did not come in the same way as the other?—A. No. That is, that came my way.

Q. By the Bonaventure Depot?—A. There were only six trunks and one package.

Q. Could it come that way without your noticing—when you were absent?—A. No.

Q. It could not come express or as luggage without your knowing it?—A. It might come as express but not as luggage.

Q. Therefore, this 900 pounds must have come as express?—A. I do not know, I cannot say. It might have come by the C. P. R., at the other station.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. I do not want to make any mistake about the number. As I understood it there were two trunks on the 11th, one in the morning and one in the evening and one package?—A. Yes.

Q. That is right?—A. Yes.

Q. And on the 18th four trunks?—A. Yes.

Q. No package on the 18th?—A. No.

Q. Then the order that is produced here was handed to Mr. Cauchon, how do you come to get it?—A. I am practically in charge of that office and keep all the records.

Q. And then Mr. Cauchon handed this to you?—A. Yes.

Q. They are addressed to Mr. Sherritt?—A. Yes.

Q. And he is your superior officer?—A. Yes, but anything like that I open.

Q. As a matter of fact you delivered the stuff on the responsibility of the Collector's orders?—A. It was delivered in response to those orders.

Q. Also as a matter of fact, you took Mr. Devlin's word for the contents of the trunks?—A. Yes,

Q. You did not examine them?—A. Not the trunks. I don't believe they were examined; but the package was by Mr. Cauchon.

Q. But the trunks were not opened?—A. Mr. Cauchon tells me he did not open the trunks.

Q. I suppose you have no knowledge of this stuff that is called Vitaline?—A. Not at all.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. You have no knowledge of that?—A. No.

Q. Was this stuff in that package a powder or what was it? How was it done up?—A. I did not see it.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Have you any idea of what weight each trunk would be?—A. No, they were heavy, and it was because they were heavy it directed our attention to it, on account of its being heavier than an ordinary trunk.

Q. Did you lift one end of it, of any of them?—A. Yes, I think I did. They were quite heavy.

Q. How much would they weigh?—A. They are by the general weight from 200 to 240 pounds.

Q. Each trunk?—A. I could not say, I did not lift each one of them. But I remember that the one I lifted up was about that weight.

Q. About the same sized trunks?—A. They were all the same size, ordinary travellers' baggage trunks.

Witness discharged.

R. S. WHITE called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You are collector of customs at Montreal?—A. I am.

Q. Will you please explain to the committee under what circumstances you caused to be delivered free of duty the packages and trunks that have just been referred to by the previous witness and you issued the two permits which have been produced as Exhibits 20 and 21?—A. I would say in the first instance that the goods in question were not delivered free of duty. They were delivered on collector's permits pending entry at customs, on the morning of January 12. As I see by my letter, Dr. Devlin called at my office and informed me that he had at Bonaventure Depot under manifest a quantity of vegetable food or powder which had been purchased by the Militia Department for the use of the second contingent and represented to me it was important he should have immediate delivery, speedy delivery, of the goods as they had to be forwarded to Halifax, and asked me whether I would give him delivery of them. I informed him an entry would be required in order to clear the baggage manifest as an entry is required in all such cases, and as I said being for the Militia Department under section 403 of the tariff, would be doubtless entitled to free entry under a certificate of the Deputy Minister of Militia that being an ordinary routine procedure. He assured me he would obtain that certificate, whereupon I gave him the letter produced by the previous witness.

Q. Was this on the 11th, Mr. White?—A. On the 12th.

Q. And as to the four trunks that came in on the 18th?—A. The same thing happened.

Q. I may say that the letters themselves show that entry was to be passed on examiners, and that the entry permits, which is the authority to the officer to enable him to close his manifest would follow in course. What is the meaning of the words that I see at the foot of these exhibits 20 and 21, "house entry 7316"?—A. Warehouse entry I presume that would mean.

Q. What is that?—A. It means a portion of these goods—at least that is doubtless what it does mean, the notation is not mine—that a portion of these goods have been entered for bond or for warehouse. That is the meaning.

Q. Were they ever put in bond?—A. They are in bond at this moment.

Q. How many pounds?—A. 900, I understand, that is on the entry.

Q. Where are they?—A. In the examining warehouse at the port of Montreal.

Q. Under your control?—A. Under my control.

Q. Were you ever provided with the certificate that Dr. Devlin had promised you?  
—A. I was not, and I may explain to the Committee that the matter escaped my attention, that is to say it was my duty to have followed up that letter by seeing that an entry was passed, or to see that manifest was closed. It was clearly my duty to follow up that letter by seeing that the manifest was cleared, either by free entry from the Deputy Minister or by a duty paid entry, but it escaped my attention and when brought up in the House of Commons I made inquiries, and the first inquiry was if the entry had been made. I found it had not. Then I communicated with Dr. Devlin and told him he had omitted to make an entry as promised. He told me he himself had overlooked the matter, but would pass an entry. I said, "can you obtain a certificate from the Minister or otherwise the duty would have to be paid". No certificate was obtained from the Deputy Minister, and as a consequence I obtained from Dr. Devlin a deposit of duty.

Q. Well then there must have been some kind of entry made?—A. No, the duty has not yet been collected.

Q. What was the deposit made?—A. \$140.

Q. What is the basis?—A. On the basis of 30 cents a lb. value for the goods, the same as in the case of the four warehouse entries.

Q. Did Dr. Devlin at any time produce in your office or show you the invoice of this stuff?—A. No, he did not.

Q. Did you ask him for it?—A. I don't know but I did.

Q. What is the duty payable?—A. 20 per cent as an unenumerated article.

Q. And how do you classify the article?—A. Unenumerated.

*By Mr. Britton.*

Q. That is what is known as N.E.S.?—A. No, n.e.s. is "not elsewhere specified."

Q. Well, is it n.o.p.?—A. No, n.o.p. is "not otherwise provided for." There is a special item in the tariff, I think 438, which provides for all unenumerated goods, 20 on the cost.

Q. Did the doctor deposit with you a sum sufficient to cover the whole of his importations from the States at 30 per cent?—A. As I understand it, yes.

Q. Have you the quantities that he imported from the States, the number of pounds?—A. I haven't it, definitely.

Q. Nothing definite?—A. I have got it in this way that 2330 lbs. were delivered to the government.

Q. To the Government, do you say?—A. To the government.

Q. Who represented the government on that occasion?—A. Well, to the second contingent if you look at it in that way.

Q. Who saw you about this matter?—A. Dr. Devlin himself.

Q. Only?—A. Only.

Q. No one else?—A. Yes, I think Mr. Lyons accompanied him on his first visit.

Q. Mr. J. T. Lyons, the chemist?—A. Yes.

Q. Corner of Craig and Bleury Streets?—A. I don't know his place of business.

Q. Was he introduced to you by Dr. Devlin?—A. I think not. I think I nodded to him; I know him.

Q. Did he make any representations to you?—A. No, I think not.

Q. Did they declare to you from whence these trunks came?—A. No, I think not. I was satisfied as to the goods being for the government. He was able to satisfy me on that point, and inasmuch as the tariff specially provides that articles for the government—

Q. Of course, he gave you that satisfaction as you had no invoice you must have had the assurance of Dr. Devlin that the goods were imported for the government?—

A. Yes.

Q. He told you for the government?—A. Yes, for the second contingent.

Q. For the second contingent?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. And you acted upon his word?—A. Acted upon his word, yes, and he had something, I think, from the Militia Department.

Q. What did he have?—A. That I cannot tell you more than that he had satisfied me as to the Militia Department having made a purchase of articles of food for the second contingent.

Q. He didn't leave that document with you?—A. No.

Q. He took it away?—A. Yes.

Q. After having shown it to you?—A. Yes.

Q. And you can't be positive as to its contents?—A. No.

Q. But it was of such a nature as to satisfy you that the goods were imported by the government?—A. Imported for the government.

Q. For the government?—A. Yes.

Q. Did he declare to you that they were as mentioned in his entry, vegetable proteid food or powder?—A. Yes, he must have done so because in looking at my orders, I used myself the word, I think, I used these words.

Q. You used the words "containing prepared foods"?—A. In one.

Q. And in the other "four trunks vegetable powder"?—A. Yes.

Q. That was on the representation of Dr. Devlin?—A. Certainly, I didn't know the contents.

Q. Was Lyons with him on both occasions?—A. Oh, I cannot say so, I rather think not, though, the second time.

Q. When was this deposit of \$140 made with you?—A. Since within a week.

Q. By Dr. Devlin himself?—A. By Dr. Devlin himself.

Q. In cash?—A. In partly cash and partly in checks.

Q. Whose checks?—A. His own check.

Q. On what bank?—A. Merchants' Bank.

Q. Of Canada?—A. Of Canada.

Q. For what amount was the check, and what amount was the cash due?—A. Well, there was a check of \$60 of the doctor's on the Merchants' Bank of Canada, and a check of, I presume, his brokers, for \$80.

Q. Who are these brokers?—A. C. Egan & Son.

Q. Both accepted checks?—A. No, they are not.

Q. Not accepted, either of them?—A. No.

Q. Well, then you got it all in checks?—A. I got it in checks; yes.

Q. Unaccepted?—A. Unaccepted.

Q. Did you give him a receipt?—A. No.

Q. Were there any conditions attached to this deposit of two checks with you?—A. None whatever.

Q. He simply handed them to you?—A. I called upon him to pay the duty, not having the necessary certificate for free entry.

Q. And the answer to that all, was it made by letter?—A. It was made by word and by letter.

Q. You made a first verbal call?—A. I telephoned his house after I first noticed a reference to it and had made inquiries; I communicated by telephone with him, and he came to see me at my office.

Q. And there you represented to him that he had to cover this?—A. I told him an entry must be passed. He said he would procure a certificate, but not procuring it I then wrote to him and called upon him to cover it.

Q. Then he brought you these two checks?—A. Yes.

Q. Where are these checks now?—A. The checks are in Montreal.

Q. They have not been presented at the Bank?—A. Well, no, they have not.

Q. You spoke of Mr. Egan, is that Boyd, Egan & Co.?—A. No, it was formerly but it is a separate firm now.

Q. Does he do business as a warehouseman?—A. As a customs broker.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. In your telegram to the Minister of Customs you speak of the products being passed in the way described on production of an order from the Militia Department.

You don't refer to any order for free entry?—A. No, I do not. It was an order for food.

Q. Simply an order to him, the contract for the food?—A. Yes.

Q. The only regular authority you could have for what you did, would be a certificate from the department?—A. That is the only way in which I could pass a free entry.

Q. Was what you did regular in the absence of that certificate?—A. It is not usual, it is rather exceptional, but it has been done in similar cases.

Q. Then the only thing that could make it regular would be the production of a certificate?—A. That could make a free entry. I cannot pass a free entry without the production of a certificate from the Deputy Minister.

Q. Between the 12th and the 19th should you not have expected him to produce that before getting another entry on the 19th?—A. Probably so, and doubtless, although it is some little time since the matter occurred I would draw his attention to the fact that he had not passed an entry, but I cannot tell you what statement he may have made.

Q. He made some other excuse that satisfied you he had a right to do as he was doing?—A. Yes.

Q. But it was still not regular to pass a second entry until after he passed the first.—A. The proper thing would have been to obtain a certificate for free entry, but understand no entry was made.

Q. Is it necessary to receive deposits for duties in anything except checks?—A. Cash or accepted checks.

Q. These were not accepted cheques?—A. These were not accepted cheques and I can't carry this money to account until the cheques are cashed when by means of a sight entry or the production of an invoice by Dr. Devlin the money will be carried to account.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What was the duty on this stuff?—A. 20 per cent.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. A pound?—A. On the value in the place whence exported to Canada.

Q. Per pound?—A. 20 cents on the dollar *ad valorem*.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You have seen by the evidence which I think has been published that the contractor for this food has been paid by the government?—A. I have seen that statement made.

Q. And you have not sent these cheques to the bank to be accepted?—A. No, they have not been accepted at the bank yet.

Q. Did Dr. Devlin ask you to hold these cheques for awhile?—A. No. I may say that the cheques were only received this afternoon. Dr. Devlin has been in New York since Saturday and only returned this afternoon.

Q. At what time were these received?—A. About three o'clock.

Q. And you left to come here at four?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it Dr. Devlin who brought them to you?—A. Mr. Egan.

Q. Mr. Egan?—A. He brought one; Dr. Devlin gave me the other.

Q. Since when?—A. Since I arrived in Ottawa.

Q. Since half-past six to-night?—A. Yes.

Q. Where did he give you that?—A. In the Russell House.

Q. How could he know he had to give a cheque—for \$60?—A. \$60, yes.

Q. How could he fix that?—A. Because the total amount of duty was \$140, of which he gave me \$80 through Egan, and the \$60 he gave me himself.

Q. When Mr. Egan brought that \$80 to you to-day did you explain that was not sufficient?—A. Mr. Egan didn't bring it, I sent for it.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Why?—A. Because this morning Dr. Devlin telephoned me about a quarter past nine and stated he had just received my letter calling on him to make a deposit on account of duty after his return from New York, and he told me he would send me down \$80 on account.

Q. On account?—A. On account. I then sent an officer of the customs for this money.

Q. Where?—A. To his house in order to get it and found then—his housekeeper informed the officer—that he had left for Ottawa this morning. I then made inquiry to ascertain if he left any letter for me and I found this \$80 was sent to Egan & Son, whether by error or not I don't know, and I communicated with them by telephone. They stated they had the money and I asked them to send it over to the house, and it not having arrived at three o'clock, I sent over for it.

Q. How did you discover this money was to be had at Egan's?—A. I found out by telephoning Dr. Devlin's cousin, the lawyer, in Montreal to know whether he had received anything for me, I think that was it, or had any communication with Dr. Devlin to-day, and he stated the only communication he had was a message from Dr. Devlin asking him to send his office boy up to his house; and then I learned by a subsequent telephone message from the office that this boy had taken a letter for me to Egan & Sons, whether by mistake or not I don't know.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. Then there was no authorization or permission from the Customs Department or the government for the free admission of these goods?—A. No, there was not.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. So it was only to-day you got these two unaccepted cheques, one by taking steps to get it and the other you got from Dr. Devlin?—A. That is correct.

Q. He met you at the station?—A. No, at the Russell.

Q. What did he say to you?—A. I asked him for it.

Q. And what did he state?—A. Gave me that cheque.

Q. You have it?—A. I have it.

Q. The other is in Montreal?—A. The other is in Montreal and I left instructions to have it accepted to-morrow morning.

Q. Will you show us that cheque you have?—A. This is it.

Q. So that from January 4 until to-day, this afternoon and this evening, you were left uncovered as regards the duty?—A. Yes, but the fault is not Dr. Devlin's.

Q. No, I am just establishing the fact. Who do you consider to be at fault then in it?—A. I ought to have followed up my letter and had the manifest cleared by either a free or duty paid entry, but, as I explained, the matter escaped my attention until quite recently, when I took proceedings.

Q. I understand this cheque, which I will ask you to produce, is dated yesterday, well you need not produce this?—A. This rather belongs to the customs, I think.

Q. I will not ask you to produce it; it is dated yesterday?—A. I didn't notice that.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Did he write it to-night?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Did you ever ask the doctor for the invoice which importers, I understand, as a rule, are obliged to exhibit to the customs authorities?—A. I have done so by letter.

Q. And you have not at this moment received any of these invoices?—A. I have not.



*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. When did you ask for these ?—A. Monday last by letter. The invoices would be necessary in connection with obtaining an order from the department. The usual practice is for the importer to send his invoice to the department and the deputy-minister—it is a formality usually observed, not unusual at all—to write the words “free entry” and sign it “deputy minister” whatever the department may be.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Am I to understand this \$140 represented by these two cheques covers the duty both on what has been withdrawn from the customs and what remains there ?—A. No.

Q. What does it cover ?—A. Merely 2,330 pounds.

Q. Two thousand three hundred and thirty pounds ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. The value is estimated according to Dr. Devlin or yourself at 30 cents a pound ?—A. Not by myself.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. By whom ?—A. Dr. Devlin.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. How do you arrive at 2,330 lbs ?—A. That is the quantity ordered by the government.

Q. But have you any evidence that is the quantity ?—A. Yes, I have the certified copy of the account certified by Col. Pinault.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you it there ?—A. No, it is in my desk at Montreal.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Well, when did you get that ?—A. About a week ago.

Q. Since these proceedings began, since it was mentioned in the House ?—A. I got that in response to my request after the matter came up in the House, in response to my request for a certificate for free entry.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. From whom ?—A. Dr. Devlin. This was presented to me and I said it would not be satisfactory.

Q. Well, will you address it to the Chairman of the Committee and send it up ?—A. All right.

Q. How long were these 900 pounds there ?—A. Since Monday of this week.

Q. They arrived in Montreal ?—A. No, I didn't know of their presence till Saturday.

Q. Well, when did they arrive in Montreal ?—A. I understand they are a portion of the contents of the six trunks.

Q. Where have they been in ?—A. In Dr. Devlin's house.

Q. In Dr. Devlin's house, and how did they come back to the customs ?—A. Because I understand of the goods of which he obtained delivery a portion had been sold to the government and he held the balance. I said they must be entered for duty whereupon he made his customs entry in accordance and I removed the goods to the Queen's warehouse.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. As I understand he got these 900 pounds and brought them to his house?—A. Certainly, I gave him delivery of the whole six trunks.

Q. And you got them back Monday?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. You requested them?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You went up for them?—A. I sent up a carter to get them.

Q. Where is that house?—A. 79 Mackay Street.

Q. How did you arrive at the conclusion, the idea that there have been brought in by Dr. Devlin over 2,330 pounds?—A. His own statement to me.

Q. He told you so?—A. He told me so.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. How did the stuff come in?—A. It was a portion of the contents of the six trunks; the six trunks are accounted for.

Q. As far as I can make out they only contained 1,500 pounds?—A. As far as that, I don't know anything about it.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. It was after you got this document signed by Col. Pinault that you came to the conclusion there was more stuff that should be accounted for?—A. No, I had not the faintest idea there was more.

Q. Dr. Devlin told you?—A. Dr. Devlin told me himself.

Q. And you sent an officer up?—A. Yes.

Q. It was in a trunk?—A. It was in five trunks.

Q. In five trunks?—A. But whether the trunks were full or not, I don't know.

Q. Locked?—A. I don't know.

Q. How did you know there was 900 pounds?—A. Because Dr. Devlin declared it to me; my impression is there are nine bags of 100 pounds each.

Q. Have you seen them?—A. No.

Q. Have you opened the trunks?—A. No.

Q. And here again Dr. Devlin exhibited to you no invoice nor did he tell you where this stuff came from?—A. No.

Q. Did you ask him?—A. Well, he told me it was part of the regular importation.

Q. Did you ask where it was from?—A. The United States.

Q. New York?—A. It is not material where it is from.

Q. Then you did not ask him?—A. No.

Q. The officer you sent up brought this down. Was it to the customs?—A. To the Queen's warehouse.

Mr. Monk asked that the Chairman should issue an order for the witness to send up the 100 lbs. of this material which the Committee wanted held.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Have you any right, Mr. White, to hold that if the \$54 duty is paid on it?—A. The entry made is only a provisional entry, and a provisional entry requires to be perfected before the goods can be ex-warehoused, and that can only be on the presentation of proper invoices.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. There can be an appraisalment?—A. Oh, yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—I can only tell Mr. White that we wish to have a portion of that here.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Are these trunks locked ?—A. I do not know.

Q. Are they not locked ?—A. I cannot tell you that.

Q. Can you seal them ?—A. I can seal them up and send them in charge of an officer.

Q. Put your seal, Mr. Collector on them and so manage the affair that the trunks will not be opened until the Committee sees them ?—A. All right, sir.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Are you sure that food is in the trunk ?—A. I have merely the statement of Dr. Devlin that a certain quantity of food delivered to him as for the government, was not sold or delivered to the government and remained in his possession, whereupon I informed him that it being in his possession and not under the circumstances entitled to free entry, as I thought, then duty must be paid or the goods returned in bond. He stated he would place it in warehouse and I sent for the goods and had them removed to the Queen's warehouse.

Q. As a matter of fact at that time previous to the 18th of January, he had got out of the custom-house and into his own house without paying duty 900 pounds of this stuff over and above what he had agreed to supply the government ?—A. It would so appear now.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You only gave orders for these trunks to be released from the Bonaventure Station ?—A. Yes, the orders speak for themselves.

Q. And now there are five trunks coming back in your possession ?—A. I think it is five in my possession.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. I just want you to look at the letter produced and ask you whether you think it is a copy of the letter that Mr. Devlin produced to you ?—A. I do not know that I can answer that, or that I could remember it now. I treated the representations of Dr. Devlin in perfect good faith and had no question that these articles were coming in for the government. There were other articles coming in at the same time for the Contingent and there was urgency in every case. I knew these goods were being purchased and that in practice and under the law they were entitled to free entry, all goods imported by and for any department of the government, including the Militia Department, are entitled to come in duty free; it was the formality of the entry that was lacking.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. It was the order or certificate from the department ?—A. I cannot make the entry without it.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. If private individuals import things they sell to the government, do they come in free ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. But it requires an entry ?—A. Yes. I cannot make an entry without the certificate and these goods are not clear of customs.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Are the materials for goods imported into Canada for the use of the government also free?—A. Yes, we have in connection with Contingent given both free admission and rebates of duty.

Q. It always requires the intervention of the Militia Department or some other department for that?—A. It is a necessity. I cannot put an entry through without that certificate, although I have taken the responsibility, being satisfied of the *bona fides* of the case, of dealing with cases of goods that are non-dutiable, goods that I believed to be free.

Q. You might look at that while you are here and it might refresh your memory as to whether that is the letter?—A. Yes, possibly ; but I cannot swear to it. I acted on the representations of Dr. Devlin and the assurance that these goods were for the Militia Department.

Q. Yes, but you say in this telegram that Devlin showed you something?—A. That telegram, while it was clear in my own mind when I wrote it, I see was open to two interpretations. It was not a certificate for free entry but the order for the goods that Mr. Devlin showed me, and I thought the certificate would follow.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. I was going to ask you whether any other material of this kind had been imported?—A. Of food?

Q. Yes?—A. Not to my knowledge, but you must understand that I see exceedingly few entries. They come through the customs and routine matters never come before me.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You had no doubt at all that the order would come in the course of a few days?

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. And then you lost sight of it?—A. Absolutely, and until after I saw it in the report of the House of Commons, that brought it back to me and I inquired if the entry had been completed. Then I sent to the officer at the depot, I had forgotten at the time having given these two orders.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. You saw by the newspapers that your telegram had been misinterpreted?—A. Yes, I saw that. I saw it was open to be misinterpreted.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. When do you go back to Montreal?—A. To-morrow morning, I hope.

Q. Will you send a despatch to the man there to hold that stuff until you come?—A. He cannot deliver it if he wanted to. Nobody can deliver those goods until I give the order and I cannot give the order until the entry is perfected.

Q. Then nothing can be done until you get down there?—A. It is impossible that anything can be done.

PAPINEAU BESSERER, called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is your occupation, Mr. Besserer?—A. I am an agent, sir.

Q. An agent of what?—A. Well, of Bovril, Limited, and Blue Ribbon Tea and several other——

Q. Food products?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you occasion to go to the Department of Militia?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Before the sending of the First Contingent?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the object of your attendance on the department then?—A. Looking for an order for condensed foods.

Q. Will you state to the Committee what officers you saw at the time of your visits to the department?—A. Well, my first visit to the department was, I think it was in March, before the Yukon contingent went away.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What year?—A. I cannot give you the exact dates, but you remember the first contingent to the Yukon. It was the year of the election, the local election, 1898, was it not.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. And then when the South African war broke out, did you go again to the department?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whom did you see?—A. Dr. Neilson.

Q. What did you propose to the department?—A. I asked them if they wanted anything in the way of condensed food, or ration cartridges, that is the term we use, or emergency cartridges, that is the same thing.

Q. Did you make several visits?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the answer you received?—A. That there were no orders to be given as far as the government was concerned.

Q. Do you think you had suitable and valuable emergency rations?—A. They had been tested, sir, by the world.

Q. What were the prices of these rations? You offered to exhibit samples of valuable emergency foods at moderate prices?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you call a moderate price?—A. Our prices are cast iron for every government.

Q. What would be the price per tin of the emergency ration you were prepared to furnish to the department?—A. I will tell you, sir, in about one moment; \$4.10 per dozen, sir.

Q. I beg pardon?—A. \$4.10 per dozen. That is the ration that is used mostly by most of the Militia Departments.

Q. \$4.10?—A. A dozen cartridges, sir, they weigh exactly eight ounces each.

Q. What would that be a pound?—A. That would represent exactly six pounds to the dozen.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What are they a dozen?—A. \$4.10.

Q. That is about 70 cents each?

No answer.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. And these are the prices fixed by you for the whole world ?—A. Of course. What I mean is laid down in Ottawa duty paid English goods.

Q. And such as are supplied to the British army ?—A. Such as are supplied to the British army, sir.

Q. You met with a refusal as I understand ?—A. Yes, sir.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Who is it refused ?—A. Dr. Neilson.

Q. You didn't see anybody else than Dr. Neilson ?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What did he say ?—A. He simply said, so far as the government is concerned there are no purchases to be made. I called on Dr. Neilson, I had done business with him before, you understand. Consequently he was the party I looked to, and he simply told me as far as the order in connection with the Militia Department, that the steamship companies were supplying the food quite naturally from Halifax to Cape Town, and from there of course the Imperial authorities took the matter over to themselves ; they fed the troops from there.

Q. He didn't communicate afterwards with you about condensed foods ?—A. No.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Mr. Besserer, have you ever supplied emergency food to any department of this government ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which department ?—A. The Geological Survey.

Q. In large quantities ?—A. Not very large, individual orders.

Q. No complaints ?—A. No, sir.

Q. At the prices you have stated ?—A. Yes, sir.

Witness retired.

Committee adjourned until 10:30 o'clock a.m., Thursday.

COMMITTEE ROOM 49,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
THURSDAY, June 21, 1900.

The Select Standing Committee on emergency rations met this day at 10.30 o'clock, a.m., Mr. N. A. Belcourt, chairman, presiding.

WILLIAM MOORE, called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Mr. Moore, what is your occupation?—A. I am an advertising agent.

Q. Where?—A. With A. McKim & Co., Montreal.

Q. Are you acquainted with Mr. Henri Hatch, the witness in this case?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember having, at his request, purchased some of this emergency ration?—A. I do.

Q. When was that?—A. I could not give you the exact date.

Q. About?—A. It would probably be, I should think, in January or February, but I don't remember the exact date.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. January of this year?—A. Yes, sir ; or February, I am not positive.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What was Hatch's request to you?—A. Mr. Hatch asked me to go to John Lyons's drug store in Montreal—

Mr. Britton objected to conversations between Hatch and this man as being irrelevant.

The Chairman ruled : I don't think it is competent for my learned friend to ask what Hatch told him. The furthest my learned friend should go would be to ask the witness to tell what he did in consequence of what Hatch told him.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Well, state what you know about the whole thing?—A. At the request of Mr. Hatch I went to John Lyons's drug store in Montreal.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Situate at the corner of Bleury and Craig streets?—A. Yes.

Q. John T. Lyons?—A. And I asked him if he had—

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Don't say what he said, did you get anything there? I object to the conversation. I don't think it is right to ask what Lyons or Moore told him. What did he do? Evidence also objected to by Mr. Britton.

After argument.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Go on witness, and tell your story?

The CHAIRMAN : I don't think the witness will go on and tell his story. I am not going to allow this witness to wander all over creation.

After argument.

## APPENDIX No. 3.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Well?—A. I went to John Lyons's drug store and asked him if he had a condensed food called Vitalline. He replied that he had. I asked him if it was the same food that I understood had been supplied to the government for an emergency ration for troops in South Africa. He said—

Statement of Lyons objected to by Mr. Russell.

The CHAIRMAN.—The statement that Lyons made was not evidence. There was no evidence to connect Lyons with this contract.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Tell us what happened on that occasion.—A. Shall I repeat what I said before?

Q. Certainly.—A. I went to Lyons's drug store in Montreal and I asked him if he was making any condensed food, if he had for sale a condensed food called Vitaline. I asked him if it was the same as had been sent to South Africa as an emergency ration by the Canadian Government and he said it was. I asked him the price, he said \$3 per pound, I said I will take a tin and he then said he found he had not any in stock, but he would get it for me. I subsequently called twice to get it, and the second time he gave me a quarter of a pound tin and said that was the only size they had left.

Q. Was it similar to this?—A. Yes.

Q. Similar to exhibit 4?—A. Yes. He told me they had been making some of it and this was the balance of the order that had been sent to South Africa, some tins that had been left over, and that they had in stock at that time. I took the tin as it was given to me in the drug store to Mr. Hatch and handed it to him with a report of what had passed between Mr. Lyons and myself.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. You did nothing more with the tin but give it to Mr. Hatch?—A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know what became of it afterwards?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or what he did with it?—A. No.

Q. You simply gave it to Mr. Hatch?—A. Yes, sir.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You don't know when it was?—A. I can't give the day.

Q. Nor the month?—A. I should think it would be about the end of January or beginning of February.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Look at that tin. Is there a label on that tin?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is on it?—A. It is the same label as was on the tin I bought.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Do you know for certain it is or does it just look like it?—A. No, sir, the directions are the same.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. There was only one tin you gave to Mr. Hatch?—A. Yes, sir.

Witness discharged.



Mr. MILTON L. HERSEY, called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is your profession?—A. My profession is that of an analytical and consulting chemist.

Q. You have been following that profession for some time?—A. A great many years.

Q. And you have a laboratory in Montreal?—A. I have a public testing laboratory in Montreal.

Q. You are a graduate of McGill, Mr. Hersey?—A. Yes, sir. I graduated about eleven years ago.

Q. Have you had any occasion to examine a certain emergency food which you received from Mr. Hatch? Or which your office received from Mr. Hatch, within the last six months?—A. Yes, sir. A sample of material called food. There was a sample of material called food left in my office in March, brought to my laboratory in March. No special name was attached to it but on a separate paper we were informed that it was called "Vitaline."

Q. It came from the Hatch Protose Company?—A. The Hatch Protose Company, yes, to be analysed for them.

Q. Now, have you got any remnants of that food still in your possession?—A. Yes, sir, I have brought with me the remnants of the sample can.

Q. Will you show it to the Committee?—A. This is the remnant of the tin, it is about half full.

Filed and marked as exhibit No. 26.

Q. Will you look at this (exhibit No. 4); is the stuff contained in the pot, exhibit No. 4, the same kind of stuff as that which you analysed for the Hatch Protose Company?—A. The material in exhibit 4 resembles very much, as closely I think as it can, the material contained in this tin, a portion of which I analysed, which was analysed in my test laboratory.

Q. Will you give the Committee the result of your analysis?—A. In addition to other substances in the material the protein was determined in the usual standard way, and we found it to contain 17·55 per cent of tissue forming material.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Protein?—A. Protose.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. 17½ per cent?—A. 17·55 per cent.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Now Mr. Hersey, having viewed these different powders, Exhibits Nos. four and five, and what is in the box you have produced before the Committee, will you give us your opinion as to what that food was before it was reduced to powder; what are the ingredients of that food?—A. Judging from an optical inspection of these two tins, the one marked No. 4, and the one part of which we analysed, judging from a brief inspection of these, the one which I analysed would be selected by myself if I had to judge between the two as to the better.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What is that you say, Mr. Hersey?—A. I say that Exhibit No. 26 appears to me slightly better than exhibit marked No. 4.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Exhibit No. 26 is the sample you tested in your laboratory?—A. Yes, the sample tested in my laboratory.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. These two you say are substantially the same? (Exhibits 26 and 5).—A. The same in appearance.

Q. Between them you would choose?—A. No. 26.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. If you had to live on them?—A. I would select the one I analysed; it tastes better, looks better and smells better.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Which do you say is better than the other?—A. I would say the exhibit now marked No. 26, which I analyzed.

Q. Is better than?—A. Looks to me better than exhibit No. 4.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. How does it compare with No. 5?—A. I should still prefer exhibit marked 26, but it is right that I should add that the difference does not seem to me very material.

Q. Between the three of them?—A. Between the three of them.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. If I were to tell you, sir, that this powder is nothing but pulverized biscuit, would you be very much surprised?—A. If the biscuits were made of certain kinds of flour I should not be at all surprised.

Q. You would not be surprised?—A. Not at all, if it was made of certain kinds of flour. I have seen biscuits made of flour that would be better for the purpose than what is in these tins.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Better for what purpose?—A. As an emergency ration; for example a biscuit made of ordinary pea flour.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Pea flour would contain more nutriment?—A. A great deal more, nearly 30 per cent more.

Q. You mean 30 per cent on the 17 per cent?—A. 30 per cent on the 17 per cent, I mean.

Q. Would you not prefer to have the original biscuit itself than to have this ground biscuit; if you were starting out on a fishing excursion or something of that kind, would you not prefer to have the biscuit than this emergency ration?—A. Certainly.

Q. Why?—A. Simply on account of its convenience.

Q. Do you concur in the opinion which we had from Mr. Macfarlane, that this stuff is not a concentrated food?—A. Yes, I concur in Mr. Macfarlane's opinion entirely.

Q. You do?—A. Without any hesitation.

Q. Well, why do you not consider this a concentrated food?—A. Because a highly nitrogenous food, and the value of this depends on that material; a highly nitrogenous food can be made from certain ordinary flours, which, of course, are not concentrated foods; I mean the ordinary natural flour.

Q. What proportion of nitrogenous material or proteids would you consider necessary, Mr. Hersey, to be able to say that a food is really a concentrated food?—A. Opinion

as to the proper answer to that question would differ greatly. It would depend first of all on whether one were discussing vegetable or meat foods, but speaking generally I should say that any food containing 30 per cent and over of proteid might be called reasonably a concentrated food.

Q. Now I will put it to you in this way, if you were in South Africa, having command of soldiers obliged to leave their base of supplies for five days and on the march, and you as commander had emergency rations composed of this stuff, would you feel that your men were supplied with proper food?

Mr. Britton objected to the witness being put forward as an expert, without his ability as such expert having been shown.

Q. You have, Mr. Hersey, a large experience as an analyst of foods?—A. Quite a large experience I think, quite a large experience I think as an analyst of foods and whiskeys and that kind of things.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Have you experience enabling you to answer that question?—A. I could not answer that question as an expert on physiology, but I can give my impression as founded on experience as an analytical chemist only on the chemical action of the constituents of the food.

Q. You know the chemical action of the constituents as a food; have you had experience of the chemical action of foods on the body?—A. I have had no experience as to chemical action of food in the body except personal observation; I have not made a study of that point.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You understand I want to know what confidence you would have in this food, having analysed it as you have done, if you found yourself in the emergency I have mentioned to you.

Mr. Russell objected that the witness had disproved his right as an expert on this question.

A. Judging from this label——

The CHAIRMAN.—Wait a minute, let us settle this.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Will you answer, Mr. Hersey, the question I put to you. Now, Mr. Hersey, I have asked you if you were in South Africa removed from the base of supplies with troops under your command, having nothing but this Vitalline to feed them with, would you feel any confidence that you could nourish the troops for five days sufficiently?—A. It would depend altogether upon how many tins of this they had with them. What I mean is I don't consider it a suitable emergency ration.

Q. You don't consider it a suitable emergency ration?—A. Not as good as pea flour biscuits.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Not as good as pea flour biscuits you said?—A. Pea flour biscuits. If they had sufficient of these beef tea milk light broth and soup and three quarters of a pound of bread, I could do away with this all right, according to the label.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. They don't have biscuits and soup and all that on prolonged marches, do they as a general thing?—A. I really don't know, but I think not.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Are you acquainted with biltong, a substance largely used in South Africa?—A. I have never seen it, but I know something about it.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. If you had the choice between carrying some of this stuff for your troops or giving them good sound biltong which would you prefer, supposing you were going to fight a big battle the next day, would it be biltong or Vitaline?—A. I think it would be biltong judging from the sample analysed.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. How many rations would you say there are in each of these small tins, Mr. Hersey?

No answer.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Did you hear Mr. Clarke's question?—A. Yes, I heard it. I don't know, I cannot answer that from the point of view of a specialist on the action of food in the stomach, but I should say there were about one day's rations in each large tins.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. In the smaller tins?—A. I judge in the smaller tins there would be about sufficient for half a day,

Q. You said that pea flour biscuits would be more valuable as an emergency food than the stuff in these tins, did you?—A. I think so.

Q. What is the value of pea flour biscuits per pound?—A. I don't know, I should not care to give more than 20 or 25 cents at the most.

Q. For pea flour biscuits?

No answer.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. What is the essential element in substances to be used as food?—A. The essential element in a food of this nature as an emergency food for forming tissues not for forming fat, is the nitrogenous material in it, the protein without any doubt.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. How much would you consider the stuff worth a pound after the analysis you made of it?—A. I could not say definitely, it looks to me worth about as much as ordinary infant's food, it resembles it in some respects.

Q. And what is it worth a lb. ordinary infants food?—A. A tin like that should cost about 25 or 30 cents.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Did you ever buy any, do you know what is the price of it?—A. Yes, I am glad to say I have bought lots of it for a good many years.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Is it the big tin you are speaking of now, or the small?—A. The large tin exhibit 5.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. It was worth what?—A. I should not care to pay more than 25 or 30 cents.

Q. And for one of the small tins?—A. It would be reasonable to pay about half the price, I should judge or one third.

Q. I want to ask you this question, Mr. Hersey. Supposing this to be ground biscuits and forwarded to South Africa in tins of that description would it be liable to deteriorate from the fact that the tins were not air-tight or sterilized?—A. It would

most likely deteriorate before it reached Cape Town from this country if the tins were not air tight or sterilized.

Q. Are these tins air-tight?—A. I consider they are not by any means. A tin of that sort should be hermetically sealed for the purpose for which it was purchased. It might be wanted in a fortnight and might not be wanted for a year.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Was this analysis of Vitaline made by yourself or under your direction?—A. Made under my direction.

Q. By whom?—A. By my chief assistant, Mr. H. L. Wood.

*By Mr Casgrain*

Q. Who was here in attendance?—A. He is here this morning.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. In regard to foods is it so that there are two principal divisions of foods into tissue-forming foods and what might be called fuel foods?—A. There are those two wide classes.

Q. Of course you can subdivide these or make cross divisions, but these are the principal ones?—A. They are the principal ones, fat forming and tissue forming.

Q. Fat, you would call fuel foods, would you?—A. Yes.

Q. Now which of these would be in the case of soldiers going out on a campaign, which would be the most important to consider, the fuel foods, or the tissue forming foods, which would there be the greatest expenditure of? Which would be the thing a wise commander would have most in view, waste of tissue, or consumption of fat?—A. A wise commander would have both in view and this food contains both.

Q. I am asking you which would be most important?—A. I can only give you my opinion.

Q. I know that is all you can give us at any time?—A. If the soldiers had been doing heavy marching for a considerable time or fighting they would have very little fat on them. They would be fairly lean and the bulk of the waste I think, would be waste of tissue not waste of fat as they would not have much of it to lose. So I should say he would build them up with tissue.

Q. They would lose most fat I think you said?—A. They would at first, but when the time came to use emergency ration—

Q. Don't you think they would use up their fat?—A. Well I consider that a soldier would first of all or any other man doing hard work, would work off his fat.

Q. Therefore he would want a new supply of fat, would he not?—A. Not necessarily to make him strong. If he wanted strength he should have his tissues reformed. If I were the Commander I should provide for the reforming of the waste of tissue.

Q. And let the fat take care of itself?—A. I think the fat would be gone by the time I used the food.

Q. That means consumption of energy, using up his fat means the consumption of this potential energy?—A. I consider it is right in part.

Q. What does it require to make it correct altogether?—A. Because he consumes at the same time a certain amount of other tissue in addition to his fat. They go on together, the consumption of the tissues goes on together.

Q. Is there just as much emphasising to lay on the one as on the other?—A. There is a decided superiority in my opinion in favour of the tissue forming material.

Q. And he would lay special emphasis on the material for tissue?—A. If he were wise he would.

Q. And not on the consumption of potential energy?—A. Not on the waste of fat. I think the commander would be glad to see his men get thin.

Q. And stay thin?—A. They want to remain thin.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. In saying that, is it not because he is continually using his fat ; in other words, if he had no fat in his system and none in his food, would he have any energy?—A. He must have fat and this food provides a certain amount.

Q. And if his fat is all used up by expenditure of energy and no fat is supplied in his food, I want to know what becomes of him. Has he any energy, or is he a mass of flabby tissue?—A. I have never performed or seen the experiment.

Q. What is your opinion?—A. I don't think my opinion worth having on that point.

Q. You did give other opinions that we didn't think worth having?—A. This is mine.

Q. The others were yours too.—A. I felt they were worth giving, however.

Q. You would not like to draw any inference. Well, let us have your knowledge and we can draw our own inferences. I understand you the fat producing foods are the energy producing foods and the proteids the tissue producing?—A. That is ordinarily acknowledged.

Q. And a man who is expending his energy will become thin because he is drawing on his fats?—A. No doubt about that.

Q. In order to keep his energy at the same point at which he had it, while he is drawing upon his fats, you must give him some to supply the place of that which he is consuming?—A. No doubt about it as long as it is not otherwise supplied.

Q. It will be a fair inference that the more protied there is in the food, the less energy producing food there would be, is that correct?—A. Within certain limits.

Q. And there must be a limit, and will be a limit, beyond which the excess of proteids would be injurious to the man?—A. I do not know whether it is correct or not, but that is my opinion.

Q. So then the question would be, to come to the point, whether you had the proper distribution of proteids and heat producing fuel?—A. Yes, precisely.

Q. Do you profess to be an expert upon this question, or do you not?—A. I do not.

Q. And you cannot tell us whether any excess over 20 per cent of proteids would be injurious or not?—A. I can only tell you by what I have read and studied, but I have made no experiments, I made a post graduate study of it.

Q. You do not consider yourself competent to give an opinion?—A. I do not consider myself competent to give an opinion as to what? I do not feel——

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. I understand you to say you do not consider you are an expert upon the question I was asking?—A. I do not consider myself competent to give you the most intelligent advice on this question with regard to the maximum percentage of proteid that can be in the food without being injurious to a human being.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Can you tell us by looking at these pots and smelling and handling them, what percentage of proteid they contain?—A. No ; no man can.

Q. Excepting Mr. Hatch?—A. Not even Mr. Hatch. That is, not by optical inspection. Smelling and tasting will not enable anybody to tell it.

Q. Could Mr. Hatch now or anybody else if he were importing raw material to manufacture into proteid food without analyzing, in making it up into biscuits, and sending it to Kingston, could he tell whether it contained forty or fifty or sixty per cent of proteids?—A. He could tell it in a few hours.

Q. By smelling and tasting and handling?—A. Oh, no ; he would have to submit it to an expert chemist.

Q. You did not understand my question. He could not tell it by smelling and handling?—A. No ; certainly not.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. If he knew what he put into it before it was made up, what would you think of a statement by Mr. Hatch, or by anybody else, who would come before this committee

and swear to this committee that there was sixty per cent of proteid in the food which he furnished to soldiers at Kingston, which he had never analyzed or had analyzed for him, and on which he was only giving us his judgment by what he knew by smelling, handling and tasting it, would you think it was worthy of confidence?—A. It depends upon how the statement was qualified.

Q. Unqualified?—A. If it were an unqualified statement as you explained it, I don't consider personally, I don't consider he could tell. A statement like that should be carefully qualified.

Q. That is the only way, in other words, to find out what proportions of proteids a given food would contain, is by chemical analysis?—A. That is the only correct and rapid way and the most exact.

Q. Is there any other way?—A. Only chemical examination except practical test on the human body.

Q. Could you make up a food for us containing a certified percentage of proteids?—A. Very easily.

Q. You could swear afterwards that it contained that amount of proteids?—A. Yes, I can.

Q. You could give testimony as to the percentage afterwards without making an analysis?—A. I would have to start with something definitely known. For example, the material out of which I would make it would have to be guaranteed by the firm from whom I purchased it that it contained a certain amount.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. You would have to depend upon the guarantee?—A. I would have to depend upon that.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Is that ever done?—A. I can't tell. I never myself manufactured food.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. This lot which was purchased from Lyons was analysed in your laboratory (Exhibit marked 26)—A. Yes.

Q. What other elements were there beyond these four elements, what other elements outside the proteids were there?—A. The other ordinary materials such as starchy matter, carbo-hydrates.

Q. Have you any standard based upon the heat producing quality of food, so many measures, degrees of heat, energy, anything like that?—A. We have no standard in chemistry based on that.

Q. In analysing food, you have no ratio between the chemical elements it contains, the heat producing power of the food?—A. Oh yes, it can be determined.

Q. How do you call that, units?—A. There is simply a certain data that has been established by well-known chemists and national governments, particularly by the United States' Government.

Q. And you run them off into so many?—A. One way of calculating is the number of calories.

Q. How many were there in that analysis?—A. I did not determine that. I can't tell you. We did not examine it with that object.

Q. What elements in the food would that depend upon? What preponderance would that depend upon?—A. It depends upon a great many materials, particularly the carbons in the food.

Q. There is carbon in the proteid?—A. Yes, and also a certain amount of starchy matter, heat forming food.

Q. But more in the fat starchy matter?—A. Yes.

Q. What percentage of calories?—A. One might state sometimes so many calories, but I must say that is not the common method of expressing it.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. What is the common method of expressing it?—A. Simply to state its composition.

Q. With respect to this special matter?—A. Oh well—

Q. The number of heat units would depend upon what elements were in the food, particularly, proteids, carbo-hydrates or hydro-carbons?—A. I consider it would depend more upon the carbo-hydrates.

Q. Is there any difference between the carbo-hydrates and the hydro-carbons?—A. To chemists there is a difference. They are different compositions, and amongst chemists there is a distinct difference.

Q. Mr. Hatch tells us that they are one, that would be a mistake?—A. From my point of view, there would be a mistake, but Mr. Hatch is a foreigner.

Q. Is Mr. Hatch correct in stating that the two are the same thing?—A. Mr. Hatch is mistaken. He is a foreigner.

Q. I am not asking you that.

*By Mr Casgrain :*

Q. Answer the last question?—A. I will explain. As an analyst and chemist, they are not the same material, carbo-hydrates and hydro-carbons, but this gentleman, Mr. Hatch, as I understand it, is a foreigner.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. That is not an answer to my question?—A. I am now going to explain how that mistake might occur.

Q. I am not asking that?—A. I think for my own sake I should be allowed to say. This gentleman is also a professional chemist.

Q. Well if you want to do it in justice to him go on. If you want to put yourself right about him you can do so?—A. I think it would, especially if it should appear in the journals. Mr. Hatch knows better than what I think you understood from him.

Q. How do you know?—A. He is a man I happen to have met and I judge from his ability he is a man who should know better.

Q. We don't want to know your opinion as to his ability; you can only explain how he would make this mistake?—A. I consider I am at liberty to clear my statement in reference to any professional gentleman.

Q. You are allowed to make any statement which would explain how a foreigner would make the difference, but not reasons about his ability?—A. The only reason that explains it is he is a foreigner and it is easy for a foreigner to get these terms turned around, and if you have hydro-carbons or carbo-hydrates it is possible for him to get confused, because a German often reverses the order of words and so do French people.

Q. Are there three principles then into which food stuffs may be divided; hydro-carbons, carbo-hydrates, and protein, is that correct or not?—A. I think it is not; hydro-carbons are mostly petroleum.

Q. Are there more or fewer than these three divisions?—A. I think there might properly be only two wide classes.

Q. What are those?—A. Protein material and carbo-hydrates.

Q. Hydro-carbons you would not include as food?—A. No.

Q. What is fat?—A. A carbo-hydrate.

Q. You put fat and starch in the same class, fat producing foods?—A. Starch is a fat producing food.

Q. And sugar?—A. Yes, because starch in the stomach is finally converted into sugar.

Q. Then there are only two divisions, proteids and carbo-hydrates?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. I see that when the box was produced to you it had no label on it?—A. No sir, had no label on.



Q. You don't know anything about any label that was on it?—A. I understand there was no label on it, I never saw it with the label.

Q. You qualify what you say so much, you understand, that for any one to get at the facts—was this box left with you?—A. No.

Q. There was no box left with you; from whom did you get any box?—A. There was no box left with me personally, it was left in the office.

Q. You are here to give personal knowledge; when did you analyse it?—A. My agent analysed this material.

Q. Then you didn't analyse this?—A. No.

Q. Then you have no personal knowledge of any material being analysed that is connected with this analysis?—A. Oh, I have, decidedly.

Q. What?—A. It was done in my laboratory.

Q. I don't want to know about its being done in your laboratory, I want to know what personal knowledge you have?—A. Personally I did not analyse it at all; no chemist who has any practice of any size, of any repute, could do all his own work any more than a lawyer can.

Q. We don't find any fault with you, you admit having a large business, but you have no personal knowledge. Did you ever study medicine?—A. I did not as a profession.

Q. Not as a profession, and you are not a graduate in medicine?—A. I am not.

Q. And you never practised medicine?—A. I never practised medicine.

Q. And you have never had a man under treatment being fed a particular food, never experimented with men?—A. Never had men under me being fed with a food as an experiment.

Q. Can you say you have experimented with a particular kind of food on the living body?—A. I have made a very great many experiments in a small way, but I have never conducted an experiment particularly to try the qualities of any particular food. Every observant person has his opinion on the merits of certain foods.

Q. Why did you under these circumstances venture to give any opinion as to what the value was of this food as to its sustaining in the march in South Africa?—A. Well, I happen to know a thing or two about my own observation.

Q. Had you experience in the handling of men in South Africa?—A. Not to my recollection.

Q. Were you ever in South Africa?—A. Not quite, at any rate very close to it.

Q. Are you a military man?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are neither a doctor nor a military man?—A. I have seen men in hard work and have an impression how much food they need to do it on.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. Can a man live on oatmeal porridge?—A. He could live for a long time on oatmeal.

Q. How long?—A. I could not say.

Q. I mean an ordinary man?—A. I should see no reason why he should not live six months.

Q. He would keep up on it?—A. Yes.

Q. The man would not die if confined to oatmeal?—A. If he had water.

Q. Oatmeal porridge and water?—A. I don't know how long.

Q. What percentage of proteids are there in porridge?—A. No two people make porridge alike and no two people put in the same quantity of water.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Well, in the oatmeal, if it is not prepared?—A. I would not say, I never tried it.

*By Mr. Britton:*

Q. How much is there in horse chestnut?—A. How much what?

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Of this proteid matter?—A. I never analysed any horse chestnuts, but from what I have learned, there is approximately 80 per cent, I should think.

Q. But it is not a good diet?—A. Not as a steady diet.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Now, if I understand you, Mr. Hersey, these analyses were made under your directions in your laboratory in Montreal?—A. In my testing laboratory.

Q. You have a large establishment in which much work is done?—A. Yes.

Q. You are the principal chemical analyst in Montreal?—A. Well, I do not like to assume too much.

Q. Well, that is here on your oath so you need not be too modest?—A. I have heard a good many remarks ; I am satisfied I can analyse almost anything laid before me.

Q. Will you look at Exhibit No. 25 and say whether that is the analysis ; was this analysis done under your direction?—A. It was done under my direction to this extent that the method of procedure as in all analyses was done under my supervision or discussed with me.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. And you assumed the responsibility for it?—A. I have to.

Q. Have you any hesitation in taking it?—A. Not at all with the men I have.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. I want to refer you to Mr. Hatch's evidence, referred to by Mr. Russell. It is in the following terms :—

“Q. Now, how did you know the quantity of proteid in that stuff you put into the Kingston food?—A. I know it contained at least 80 per cent.

“Q. How did you know that?—A. Because I never obtained less than 80 per cent

“Q. How do you know you cannot?—A. I know it, while I am working I know it

“Q. By the smell?—A. It must be a minimum of 80 per cent.

“Q. How do you know the amount of proteids in the stuff you are making?—A. I know it and can tell it every time.

“Q. How?—A. That is my secret.

“Q. You mean you have some secret by which you can discover in the stuff that you handle the quantity of proteid it contains without making an analysis?—A. No, I say “I know the moment when it is 80 per cent ; it might be above that.

*By Mr. Monk :*

“Q. How do you know it, by looking at it?—A. By looking at it and working it

*By Mr. Russell :*

“Q. Then it is possible by looking at the powder and working it to know what per centage of proteids it contains?—A. It is for me to know when the portion is finished.

“Q. Let me go back. You make these proteids out of some material whether got in Canada or not?—A. And then a little lower down.

“Q. Well, now, let us go back, I must understand this ; you get some sort of substance some stuff out of which you make protose?—A. Yes.

“Q. And this is supposed to contain a certain percentage of proteid?—A. Yes.

“Q. How do you know what percentage of proteid it contains?—A. My answer is “this, in buying the stuff I know what I purchase ; I know what it is supposed to contain ; it might contain 80 per cent, 85 per cent or 83 per cent.

“Q. You depend altogether on the person who sends that for the quantity of proteids it is going to contain?—A. Yes.

“Q. You know what you expect to get the same as the government knew what it expected to get?—A. Yes.”

Now, is that an extraordinary statement for a man to make?—A. Not at all, I consider it quite rational.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Does it not amount simply to this, that all he knows about the matter is what his provider tells himself ; does it not amount to that, Mr. Hatch's statement ; take the whole of it as Mr. Casgrain read it and as you and we all heard, does it not come down to this that all Mr. Hatch knew about the proteids in that stuff was what the person who sold it represented to him?—A. It certainly would appear so in certain batches that he might purchase. Mr. Hatch has informed me.

Q. Excuse me, we don't want that. I ask again, after hearing that passage in Mr. Hatch's cross-examination, and read it over yourself if you like, does it not come down to this, that all Mr. Hatch knows about the percentage of proteids in the stuff sent to Kingston is what was represented to him by the person from whom he bought in New York ; is that so or not?

Q. You understand me, my question, because it is a long time since I ask it.  
No answer.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Witness answer the question please.

Mr. RUSSELL.—Mr Reporter please read the question.

Question read to witness as follows :—

I ask again after hearing that passage in Mr. Hatch's examination and read it over yourself if you like, does it not come down to that all Mr. Hatch knows about the percentage of proteids in the stuff sent to Kingston is what was represented to him by the person from whom he bought in New York, is that so or not?—A. If part of what was read is taken it might be considered that all he knew is what he was told by the man from whom he purchased it, but I see here he says 'in buying the stuff I know what I purchase I know what it was supposed to contain. It might contain 80 per cent or 85 per cent or 83 per cent. Now I know this material has been analysed and found to vary as much as that and I presume he judges after occasionally checking it. The man from whom he purchased it he knew, and he let a few packages pass without analysis. It is a common thing to do.

Q. Can you know without analysis the quantity of proteids in the stuff?—A. He could not tell that. He always has the reputation of the man to go on.

Q. That is right? Is it not solely the reputation of the man he purchased from, that he relies on for the quantity of proteids. He admits he did not analyse it?—A. I don't see how he could.

Q. Precisely?—A. Assuming he does not, he buys on its reputation simply.

Q. On the reputation of the man he buys from?—A. Certainly if he does not analyse it.

Q. Perhaps you might explain to us what the process of assimilation is in a general way of these proteids. How do they become tissue, what is the chemical process which they undergo?—A. Well, I don't feel prepared to explain it.

Q. It is a medical question?—A. I consider it is more of a medical question. It is decidedly, but I am not prepared to answer, it is physiological chemistry.

Q. I thought you might answer because I was going to put the further question perhaps you can answer that, any way, without this one whether there might not be a danger of having too large a percentage of proteids in a food, say more than 20 or 30 per cent of proteids in a food whether there would not be a danger with this quantity of proteids, the body would not be capable of oxygenizing it?—A. I consider it quite possible there might be a danger. There should be an upper limit to the quantity of nitrogenous principles.

Q. I think you said you are not prepared to say what that should be?—A. No.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Do you know anything of the quality of the standard emergency food used by medical men, army officers and governments for the supplying of their soldiers, in cases of emergency?—A. I don't know from experience, I mean from actual experience, but think that in some they are said to contain over 80 per cent.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. By whom is that reported?—A. By reports of trials.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What percentage of proteids do these contain?—A. I have known some of them to contain 80 per cent.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Animal proteids or vegetable?—A. I think they were animal, but I would not like to say definitely.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. How long would it take you to make an analysis of a sample of this concentrated food, supposing it was sent to you to-day?—A. If one wished to determine the percentage of proteid in the food and he knew his business, it could be done in a few hours easily.

Q. Did you see this proteid analysis made by Mr. McFarlane the chief analyst?—A. I think I have seen it.

Q. Will you read that and see if you agree with it?—A. I would say, Mr. Chairman that Mr. McFarlane's analysis simply confirms my own, made some time ago.

Q. I will read you a portion of Mr. McFarlane's analysis, a statement of what it contained. He says: 'Sample "A" is marked delivered at Halifax, amply sufficient in fat compared with sample "B." It is, however, fully equal to the latter as far as regards proteid. Since the average percentage of proteids in wheat is about 12, it does not appear that this proteid powder is a very concentrated food or is entitled to its name or has a food value equivalent to \$2 per pound.' Do you agree with that?—A. I must say, yes.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. I would suggest that these two boxes be marked now Exhibit 27 (samples of Kingston food).

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Mr. Hersey, I do not know that you made it plain, but I would like to have it plain one way or the other. As one way of testing the nutritive qualities of food consists of having it applied to the stomach, a physical test?—A. Internally.

Q. Would you consider a test of 21 or 30 days continuous during that time, a proper means of ascertaining the nutritive properties of the food?—A. That is hardly a question for an analyst.

Q. Give us your opinion?—A. At the same time I think, 30 days—do you say 21 to 30 days?

Q. Yes?—A. I consider if they live on a single diet for 30 days it is sufficient to test it.

Q. Would that test be as satisfactory, or less satisfactory than a chemical analysis?—A. I think there would be, I see no reason why they should not be equally satisfactory. I consider a practical test a most important test.

Q. Would not a test of 21 to 30 days of that kind be more satisfactory than a chemical analysis?—A. Yes, I consider it would; from a certain point of view, it would.

Witness retired.

Mr. H. L. WOOD, called, affirmed and examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Are you employed in Mr. Hersey's establishment in Montreal, his analytical establishment?—A. Yes, I am employed there.

Q. You are an analyst?—A. Yes.

Q. Of experience?—A. Yes.

Q. And was it you under his instructions who carried out the analysis, the result of which is contained in Exhibit 25, here shown to you?—A. Yes. The only thing I cannot speak with reference to is the writing in red underneath my signature, but this is my signature and I made out that report.

Q. And these are the results you arrived at after careful analysis?—A. These are the results I arrived at after careful analysis.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Was it you received the food from Mr. Hatch?—A. I received it from his agent, myself.

Q. Why do you say his agent?—What do you know about his business? Do you come here to tell us all you know, or to support Hatch?—A. I came here to tell all I know.

Q. Very well. How did you receive this packet?—A. I received it from one of his employees, a girl, I believe, whom he sent.

Q. Do you know the person's name who gave you the packet?—A. I do not know.

Q. You believe she was a girl?—A. Yes, I do.

Q. You believe she is a girl?—A. Yes.

Q. When did you receive it?—A. I received it on March 27, that is the date from my laboratory book.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What year?—A. 1900.

Q. March 27, 1900?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. March 27, 1900. In what condition was it when you received it, what was the character of it when you received it?—A. Do you mean the external character or character of the container?

Q. Was it powder or biscuit or what?—A. It seemed a sort of powder.

Q. In what was it?—A. What I call a tin can.

Q. Did you mark the can?—A. I marked it.

Q. Is it here?—A. Yes, the marks are on it.

Q. That is the can now produced (Exhibit No. 26)?—A. Yes, you can see the mark on top and bottom.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What mark is that?—A. 3108.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Was there any label on it ?—A. No there was no label on it.

Q. No paper on it ?—A. Except just the wrapping paper.

Q. Nothing pasted on ?—A. No.

Q. How much did you take for analysis ?—A. Well, I sampled it down, and took various portions for the various ingredients.

Q. Well, how much did you take out of the can for purposes of analysis ?—A. I should think that I took, after sampling down, about an eighth to a sixteenth, I should think, after carefully sampling it down. After quartering it and thoroughly mixing it, it was about an eighth, I should think.

Q. An eighth ?—A. And that I reserved for analysis.

Q. Then, of the eighth, you took simply a part for the analysis ?—A. Yes, for the different ingredients.

Q. What did you analyse it for ?—A. What analysis do you refer to ?

Q. I refer to the analysis you made by which—A. Excuse me, I did not understand him. He says analyses, but there are different analyses ; I want to know which one you refer to.

Q. You have given it an analysis ?—A. But you take different quantities for different things.

Q. But I understand some of the powder was taken out of the can which was in it when you received it ; about one-eighth ?—A. About one-eighth, I should judge.

Q. Well, now would you use up the whole eighth ?—A. I do not think I did.

Q. Well, what part did you use up in your analysis ?—A. I could not say, perhaps a good deal of it, nearly all of it ; it is very difficult to remember, so far back, these minor details.

Q. And what did it contain ?—A. Vegetable proteids, 17·55.

Q. And what else—is it on that paper ?—A. Yes, it is all on the paper.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. The analysis was made, of course, in your usual way ?—A. Yes, the analysis was made in the standard way.

Witness discharged.

The committee adjourned until 3 o'clock p.m.

The committee met at 3 o'clock p.m.

Mr. FRANK ILIFF HOY, called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is your occupation ?—A. Manager, Bovril, Limited.

Q. Does your company furnish the British Government with army emergency rations ?—A. Yes, we have supplied them all over, for every war.

Q. In large quantities ?—A. In very large quantities, yes.

Q. Have you furnished the British Government with army emergency rations for the present war ?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you with you a sample of this emergency ration ?—A. I have not a sample of the emergency ration that we sent to South Africa, but I have brought a sample of the ordinary which comes from the same pack of the emergency ration. It is exactly the same pack, and one end of the tin is the same.

Q. I suppose you have no objection to leave this in the hands of the committee pending this investigation?—A. Certainly not.

Q. Did you have occasion at the time of the outbreak of hostilities in the Transvaal to interview the Minister of Militia, Dr. Borden, in regard to furnishing our troops with emergency rations; if so, will you state to the committee what took place on that occasion?—A. I saw Dr. Borden, some time just before the sending of the first contingent and just learned from him that the Government was not supplying anything for the contingent.

Q. That was the information he told you?—A. That is my impression of the information.

Q. The interview you had with him was with the view that you were prepared to supply—

Mr. Britton objected to Mr. Monk stating what this witness was going to do.

Q. Well, with what object did you come up from Montreal to Ottawa and see the Minister?—A. With the usual object of selling goods, with the hope that we might supply the Government with rations.

Q. Had you a letter of introduction for the Minister?—A. Coming here I got a letter of introduction to the Minister after coming to Ottawa.

Q. From whom?—A. From Mr. Bate.

Q. Now, sir, these emergency rations which your company furnishes to the troops in England, can you give us some idea of the price of that?

Mr. Russell objected on the ground that this had not been communicated to Dr. Burden.

Mr. MONK.—Well that is my question, I want to know what the price of these emergency rations in England were?

The CHAIRMAN.—Why do you not ask first if they were communicated to Dr. Borden.

After argument,

The CHAIRMAN.—I would like first if my learned friend would ask the witness if the price was communicated to Dr. Borden, I think that is a reasonable wish.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. If it is the desire of the committee I have no objection; did you at that time mention the price to Dr. Borden?—A. No.

Q. Why?—A. There was no demand for the goods and there was no reason for quoting prices.

Q. What are the prices as a matter of fact?

Mr. Russell objected that it had nothing to do with this case, unless they had been communicated to Dr. Borden.

After argument.

The CHAIRMAN.—I have not the slightest doubt in my mind that we are not called upon to inquire the price of the rations used in the British army, that is quite impertinent.

Mr. Russell raised the point that the essence of the whole case was that the foods were not identical.

After further argument.

The CHAIRMAN.—I do not think the witness' evidence amounts to anything on this point, I do not think it is relevant.

Mr. Monk moved that the witness be directed to answer.

The Chairman ruled that he could not do so under the circumstances.

Mr. Monk appealed from the decision of the Chair.

Mr. Campbell moved that the decision of the Chair be sustained.

Decision sustained.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Now, sir, will you tell me if in your opinion and in the experience of your company, which I understand to be very considerable, it is always considered to be

## APPENDIX No. 3

an essential condition that your rations should be sterilized and in air tight tins?—  
**A.** That is the first of all the simple necessities of a ration, that the rations should keep for an unlimited period.

**Q.** And your rations are always sterilized and contained in sealed tins?—**A.** We don't usually use the term 'sterilized,' we often say dessicated but the ration is there to be absolutely reliable after any length of time.

**Q.** Do you know anything about this stuff contained in exhibit 5?—**A.** No, I do not know anything about that.

**Q.** Did you ever hear of it before?—**A.** Except from the newspapers, no.

**Q.** Would you please look at this July number of Pearson's Magazine in which there is an article entitled 'Feeding the fighting man' and look at the photograph there of an emergency ration on page 47?—**A.** Yes.

**Q.** Is that in your opinion your own ration?—**A.** The whole of that is not our own ration in my opinion, it is not because our ration—here is a case under my own knowledge, which opens at both ends. This is the same pack, but it opens in the middle. We make the two compartments; one for chocolate and the other for the food, but our ration instead of opening at the middle opens at both ends. So far as my knowledge serves me that is not our ration.

*By Mr. Britton:*

**Q.** The ration produced is a liquid ration?—**No,** it is solid. One end is chocolate and the other is beef and carbo-hydrates.

**Q.** The chocolate is for the drink?—**A.** I think the emergency ration sold, there should be two parts, either of which can be used, one is for the chocolate which can be used as a soup or drink, and the other is food which is dessicated.

*By Mr. Russell:*

**Q.** What do you mean by dessicated?—**A.** That means that the ingredients are treated in such a way that they will keep; the dessication process is that by which the ingredients are brought to the condition in which they will keep even in an unclosed condition for an unlimited period.

**Q.** It practically means drying?—**A.** Drying.

**Q.** It is not the same thing as sterilizing, is it?—**A.** I myself am not an authority.

**Q.** Sterilizing is a process which kills out the germs by heat?—**A.** Dessicating is the same process, but I cannot give you the thermometer heat, but the process is sterilizing at a high temperature, something under another name, I would say, the object is exactly the same, that of making it perfectly good in any condition.

**Q.** These evaporated foods that are dessicated will keep?—**A.** It depends upon the class of foods, some foods are dessicated at a higher temperature than others.

**Q.** How long would dried apples keep, for instance?—**A.** That is out of my knowledge again, but I am inclined to think they will keep for 20 years unless they are brought into contact with moisture.

**Q.** Hermetical sealing is not an absolute necessity with all preserved foods?—**A.** If you bring dessicated vegetables into a hot and moist atmosphere, you will get them mildewed; nothing but hermetical sealing will prevent that.

**Q.** If they are simply put in an air tight vessel, they will be preserved?—**A.** An absolutely air tight vessel will preserve anything for an unlimited period.

**Q.** Technically speaking, what is hermetically sealing?—**A.** That means that all the air is expelled and excluded.

*By Mr. Britton:*

**Q.** You only had one interview with Dr. Borden?—**A.** Yes.

**Q.** And you fix it as before the sailing of the first contingent. Can you give any nearer time than that?—**A.** I looked it up this morning, I was in Ottawa four or five times, I can say it was shortly before the sailing of the first contingent, I tried this morning to just fix the date, but could not do so with any certainty.



*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did you see any one else there?—A. At the interview, I think not, I saw Dr. Neilson later.

Q. When?—A. Prior to the sailing of the second contingent.

Q. What did he say?—A. He told me the requirements were very small and the gist of what he said was that there would not likely be a necessity to use it, but there again, I cannot remember the exact words, but it was to the effect that there was no demand for emergency rations of our type. I do not recollect the precise words in either case.

Q. These packages are known to army medical men all over the world?—A. I should say they are probably the first in the world. I speak in quantity.

Q. Would an order of four or five thousand dollars' worth of this food be an object to you?—A. It would be an object for any firm; an order for a dollar will please me. I would like to say if it is possible to say it that I am not here—I think I am put in the position of advertising our own goods here, and I have no such desire.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. There is not much money in army rations for you?—A. At the end of the deal with army rations, there is not much money for anybody. It is the large business which springs from the kudos of it, but there is not very much sterling in it.

Q. You would not apply that to this transaction?—A. I cannot express an opinion on this point, Mr. Monk.

Witness discharged.

Dr. BORDEN.—I desire to make a statement, Mr. Chairman. With regard to the two samples of food submitted to the analyst, of course, as I stated yesterday, I simply stated what I believed from what I had heard in the department. I understood Dr. Neilson to tell me that one sample was the sample which was taken from Kingston and the other was a sample taken out of the goods at Halifax. I find out now, I saw Dr. Neilson since his return, that I was mistaken, that one of the samples was the sample which Dr. Devlin deposited at the time, or before the contract was entered into and which Dr. Neilson compared with the Kingston sample which he had, and I was misled by his letter and by what I believed his statement to be, into believing that the actual sample of the Kingston food had been handed over to the Department of Inland Revenue. As a matter of fact, Dr. Neilson compared the sample which was received from Dr. Devlin before the contract was made with the sample which he had in his possession and brought from Kingston, and submitted to the analyst, the sample which Dr. Devlin had left and the sample which had been taken from Halifax.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. When did he submit those samples?—A. Those are the samples referred to yesterday, it was on February 2.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. That sample which was compared, as you have just mentioned, was made the sample, the standard of this contract?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. What do you mean by saying that he compared it?—A. I would like to take his letter which is here, that is all I know about it.

Q. You had better let him speak for himself?—A. I simply wanted to make the explanation at the earliest moment, I only heard of it a few minutes ago.

Witness retired.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Mr. THOS. CHARLES DAVIDSON, called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Mr. Davidson, did you in the month of January last, get an order from Dr. Devlin to manufacture the tins which were used for the supply of emergency rations to the Canadian troops?—A. Yes, we made 7,000 of them.

Q. You made 7,000 of them?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you the order?—A. Yes.

Q. And what was the date of that order?—A. 5th of January. (Order produced.)

Q. Was the order given to you personally by Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes.

Q. When did you deliver them?—A. Well, it is on the back of that, Mr. Monk; it was three or four days afterwards.

Q. Where did you deliver those 7,000 tins?—A. The carter delivered them to Mr. Lyons' store. The address is on that order, I think on Craig Street. I do not know personally, I did not take them personally.

Q. Is there a receipt for these goods?—A. There is no receipt of having delivered them, but there is a statement showing the invoice and the memorandum of the receipt of the cash by our book-keeper.

Q. You have no objection to filing these?—A. No, these are all duplicates.

Q. Had you any other communication with Dr. Devlin or anybody else on his behalf?—A. No. He was in two or three times and got some samples, that is all.

Q. Nobody else was in to see you about it?—A. No.

Q. He seemed to be in a great hurry about the manufacture of the tins?—A. Yes, he wanted them delivered a few days afterwards.

Q. And what amount did he pay you for those tins?—A. \$28 per thousand.

Q. Do you recognize this tin (Exhibit No. 4) as one of the tins manufactured on your premises?—A. That seems to be one of ours, the same.

Q. Tin, Exhibit No. 26?—A. That one is a different shape, if it is one of our make, it was made several months before.

Q. And Exhibit No. 5?—A. I cannot identify that one.

Q. The tins which you manufactured then, the 7,000 tins, were the small tins?—A. Yes.

Q. Marked Exhibit No. 5?—A. No. 4.

Q. Were you paid by cheque or in cash?—A. I think it was a cheque.

Q. Was it a cheque of Dr. Devlin?—A. I couldn't find out yesterday, I don't know whose it was, it was credited to his account anyway.

Q. Did Dr. Devlin tell you what these tins were for?—A. Yes.

Q. What?—A. He said they were for some rations or some stuff he was making for one of the contingents.

Q. Are these tins, Mr. Davidson, air tight tins?—A. They are not air tight, they are nearly water tight.

Q. It would be more expensive, I suppose, to make air tight tins, they would have to be soldered or something?—A. Yes, they would have to be made in a different way altogether.

Q. What would be the additional expense can you tell?—A. Probably 25 per cent more.

Q. Did you say \$28 or \$25 a thousand?—A. \$25, it is \$25 here I see.

Q. \$25 was the price agreed upon and paid?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. How much would one of these tins hold?—A. I do not know.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. I understand you could not identify that tin?—A. No sir, we made that last year.

Q. And I see these tins are apparently for the purpose of putting wax on the top?—A. No, they are used by all the paint makers.

Q. They could have wax on the top or not?—A. I fancy that is too high. Some years ago we used to make honey tins, but that is too low down, I fancy the wax would run into the tin.

Q. There is no way to make that air tight without sealing?—A. They must be sealed with rubber solder.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Is that your tin too?—A. I have identified that as being one of ours, it looks just like ours.

Q. One made at the time of the 7,000?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Will air penetrate where moisture will not?—A. I do not know.

Q. Might this not be air tight and yet keep out moisture?—A. Well, I said I thought they keep water in.

Q. You don't know whether moisture would be kept out or not?—A. I am not an authority on that.

Witness discharged.

Surgeon Lieut. Col. J. H. NEILSON, Director General of Medical Staff, volunteered to make a statement and was sworn and examined.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You wish to make a statement, Dr. Neilson?—A. Shall I make, Mr. Chairman, a narrative statement of what I know of this matter?

Q. Yes, that I think will do.—A. I noticed in the newspapers that Mr. Hatch mentioned a letter which I am supposed to have written him in October, 1898. I fail to remember any such letter and I have looked up my diary and can find no such letter addressed to Mr. Hatch in October, 1898. My first, and I believe my only correspondence with Mr. Hatch took place on February 15, 1899. On that day the minister sent me a letter and some other matter which he received from Mr. Hatch. This referred to Protein Vegetal and there was an analysis of this substance and testimonials concerning this substance.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. If you are going to speak of the contents of these you should produce them.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you that notice?—A. No, all the documents are sent to the department. It was an analysis made at McGill by Prof. Ruttan.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Have you got that analysis?—A. No, I have not, it is in the department. The purport of these papers were to praise the virtues of Protein Vegetal. I wrote

## APPENDIX No. 3

to the minister saying that I could not express an opinion of the value of these proteids without samples. I think I wrote then to Mr. Hatch—I am positive I did—asking him to be good enough to send a few samples as the Minister of Militia was interested in the product and thought it might be valuable. Within a few days samples were received from Dr. Devlin. In it he states—I forget the exact words but conveys the idea—

Mr. MONK.—We should have these documents if they are going to be quoted from. (*Witness*) conveys the idea that he was possessor or part possessor of these materials. Nothing more was said. I saw the samples, but from the comparisons I could not state their value, and the outcome of it was that a few days later—that was in the beginning of March—Dr. Devlin came to Ottawa. I believe he first interviewed the minister who referred him to me.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. When was that?—A. That was in March, 1898. Then Dr. Devlin showed me the analysis. I told him 'That is theory, I would like to prove the value of your food before expressing an opinion.' Then he said: 'How would you have it done?' I said: 'Test it on the living men, feeding a given number of men for a given time with this food.' He asked would it be practicable. I said I thought it would be if we could find volunteers among the soldiers to submit themselves to the test, but I told him I could do nothing without the consent of the minister. 'If he wishes I will endeavour to get a certain number of men to experiment with.' The minister thought well of my proposal. I may say one absolutely conclusive test could be made, but it was hardly practicable. That would be to send four or five men into the wilderness and provide them with this food, and make them work chopping wood, and that would be rather a conclusive test; if they could not stand it they would return in a few days. But we could not, and I doubt if we could get volunteers. Then the second way of getting volunteers among the men was thought well of by the minister. I wrote to Col. Drury, I wrote to Col. Cochrane, to Hospital Sergeant Cotton, then at Kingston, to Sergeant Wanless, and also some other individuals whom I knew well, and I said: 'If you wish to lend your persons to this test it will not be followed by anything disagreeable; if it does not come up to expectations we can drop it. But if you can, stand it for a month.' The outcome of it was that Hospital Sergeant Cotton and four other men, whose names I can give—I think they are in some of the statements—consented to submit themselves to this test. I must say I spoke to Dr. Devlin then about how he would proceed. He said not to be too hard with the men, that he would give this Protein Vegetal in powder mixed up in bread, bake loaves of bread and provide them a small quantity. I am not quite sure, but I understood about 4 pounds of this bread would suffice for these men daily.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Five men?—A. Five men. He was to supply this fresh ration daily. Of course he told then that this Protein Vegetal could equally well be made into biscuit or given in chocolate or other form, but we thought that bread would be the more acceptable form. Together with the bread he allowed them a small quantity of butter, and these men were also allowed a cup of tea or a thin broth, that is all. During this test, that one month, these men came religiously to the hospital for their food and got nothing else. Four of these men I could trust implicitly and knew they would not play false. The fifth I did not know—his name escapes me for the moment—but as far as I know I was not quite sure about him. I was not at Kingston during the test, my duties retained me here. At the close of the test I was present in Kingston on the last day. It had been then going on four weeks or thereabouts. The men were brought up together into the orderly room before the Colonel, Colonel

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Drury, who commanded the Battery, they were his men, Colonel Twitchell, United States Consul at Kingston, was also present. He had taken throughout a great interest in these experiments with a view to the possible value of this food for army purposes. The men certainly presented an excellent appearance. They were all in the pink of health and good spirits. I must say they had worked as usual during the whole experiment and some of them had worked pretty hard, like Driver Abbé. They were shorthanded at the time, and he had to do nearly double work. Notwithstanding that these men were certainly in excellent form. One of these men was not a soldier, he was a servant at the Military College. His name was Anson. This man had been in delicate health for a long time. He suffered from indigestion and altogether he was in a delapidated condition. Notwithstanding that he offered himself for the experiment and the result was in his case that he gained several pounds in weight, he didn't suffer any more from indigestion, in fact he was a changed man. He begged that the experiment be continued in his case because he seemed to derive so much benefit from it. I am not quite sure, but I think it was for a limited time, but Dr. Devlin did not remain in Kingston and I do not consider he was willing further to continue the supplies.

Sergeant Cotton was then a very bulky, large man; it had a very good effect on him. It decreased his obesity and his fat was reduced; he lost a good many pounds in weight but he gained a great deal in activity. So the outcome of it all was the impression that we gained that this food had real merit. The men when questioned, I believe, I am not positive, however, my memory, and I have really no record at hand just now, but I believe they were under oath. They were each asked if they had partaken, each individual, if they had partaken of any other food or diet during the period of the experiment, and they all declared 'no,' that it was quite sufficient. At first they felt a slight sense of emptiness, because compared with the bulky food that we take in every day life, but this physical discomfort was soon overcome; it passed away within a few days and that was all. Otherwise their evidences were favourable. It was explained to them by myself, by Col. Twitchell, by Col. Drury, that whatever statements they made were of very great importance, that the outcome of this experiment might be that this food would be adopted for troops in the field; it might be that troops would be left with this ration, and left to support themselves on it for several days, several consecutive days, and that disastrous results would follow if we were misled. They all said that they understood the importance of their statements, and that they felt it right through. That was the end of the experiment as far as I can swear. I came away with the impression that this food was valuable, whether administered in the shape of bread or mixed with broth, or made into a biscuit or any other substance of food. I understood from the promoters of this food, I understood fully that the proteids were balanced, that is, they were proportioned to the carbo-hydrates contained in the food, but that their great and special virtue was their assimilability in the stomach, that is to say, they can be easily digested and absorbed, in fact that they are used for patients in hospitals and were found to be excellent, and to supply all the requirements for food. Nothing more came of this matter except that about the end of October I received a note from Mr. Hatch.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. October of what year?—A. Of 1899. The 25th, I believe of October, 1899, at a moment when we were exceedingly busy getting the first contingent off. This note came to me addressed to me as an official of the Red Cross Society. In this note Mr. Hatch offers to give free some of his products for use by the Red Cross Society. He called that product protose. He said it would be useful for convalescents and for wounded. I understood him to mean he was going to give a small quantity free. I did not know protose, I never heard of protose and I inferred that Mr. Hatch had discovered or was promoting a new product which he called protose. However, I was so overcome with a great deal of work that I could not consider the matter, myself, and if I wrote him (I am not sure whether I did or not), it was to refer him

## APPENDIX No. 3

to Col. Ryerson of Toronto, who was chairman or the secretary-treasurer of the Red Cross Society in Canada. At that time my time was altogether too much occupied to consider the matter, and there it ended. It was not proposed to send an emergency ration or supplementary rations of any sort with the first contingent because it was fully understood that once there they would be provided for by the British government. It was understood that on board ship the ship contractors would supply all that was necessary, and prearrangements were made to that effect. Nothing more concerning *protein vegetal* just then. Towards the end of December, I should say about the 30th, perhaps the 29th or so, the minister had then read in the papers that our troops were suffering from short rations on several occasions, and the thought came to him that although there was no obligation on the part of the Canadian Militia Department to supply any additional rations, still that it might be a proper thing to supply them with an emergency ration of some sort. I am not quite sure that Mr. Devlin was in Ottawa at this time. He may have been, I thought well of it myself. Having read the same remarks in some correspondence from South Africa and I told the Minister that I thought it would be well then to devise some ration for occasional use not to supplant altogether the Imperial rations, but that corps which might go out particularly corps of the second contingent be supplied with a certain quantity or reserve which on occasion they might draw upon to use for a day or half a day or so, as a supplement to the Imperial rations. He then mentioned to me something about our experiments in Kingston and asked me what I thought of having a ration composed of the basic principles then used in connection with our contingent about to leave. I thought well of it, but did not express myself in a final manner simply because I did not know what form this product might be best administered or utilized in. At that time or about that time Dr. Devlin arrived in Ottawa. He called on the Minister of Militia who referred him to me. He told me that if approved of, he would be anxious to supply what he called Vitaline rations. I said 'Dr. Devlin, I don't know the Vitaline ration, I don't know what it is'. Well, he said, 'it is the same ration that was used at Kingston, but for commercial purposes I have thought well, to give it another name. I said, 'I know nothing at all about Vitaline, I know Protein Vegetal and I think our experiments at Kingston were satisfactory with it.' He then said, 'Well it is absolutely one and the same thing except that Protein Vegetal is a double word, and Vitaline is a short word that appeals to the public.' I said, 'I know nothing at all about Vitaline, and if you can supply us with Protein Vegetal as you did last spring all right.' I spoke to him in that way because I had never seen Mr. Hatch and don't know him by sight at this moment, and thought that Dr. Devlin having had to do with him from the beginning to the end that he was either the owner or part owner or principal owner in this output. I told him, "Well, I want Protein Vegetal, such as we experimented with, nothing else." He said, "If you wish it, I will give it its proper name—Protein Vegetal—but for myself it is immaterial." I said, "Very well." He said, "I am especially anxious to make this product known to the British army, and could you help me in this?" I said, "No; but if you are successful in this and this food is all you claim it to be, and I believe it to be from my experience, there is no doubt it will attract attention, and it may lead to its being used more largely than in Canada." So there it rested in regard to the British army. I said, "Now, how do you propose to supply it?" I think his idea was to supply it in bulk. I said, "That will never do; if we get a ration to the troops, we must have it in tins, so each man can put it in his knapsack or haversack, and each man have a common proportion." I said, "It must be put up in a box, which can be opened without difficulty." He said, "That can be done." I said, "You have given it at Kingston in the form of bread; that won't do for the troops; I want it in its desiccated form." He said, "Yes; that is the best form I can supply it in. I will give it to you in a desiccated powder, which will keep indefinitely"—I don't know he said "indefinitely," but that it would keep a long time. He had some powder with him, and I think he produced this very powder (Exhibit No. 5), because I initialled it. It was called Vitallin.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. With that label?—A. Yes; but I would not accept it with that name. I said, "I don't know Vitallin; I know Protein Vegetal; I don't know Protose, and if you supply it, I want you to supply the substance you supplied there."

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. You said you did not know Protose; were not any experiments made with it?  
—A. No, I don't know Protose at all.

Q. I understood you to say: "I told him I had not experimented with Protose"?  
—A. No; I wrote Mr. Hatch in October, as I told you. I don't know Protose; I don't know that it is a variety of Protein Vegetal. I know Protein Vegetal, that is all. He said: "This is Protein Vegetal Powder such as we have used in the experiments in Kingston; it is under the name of Vitallin; I have used that name for professional and commercial purposes." It is, as I would have you see, a dry, desiccated powder. I don't know if he used the word "indefinitely" but would keep for a long time; he said: "Particularly if in a tin tightly closed as this one is." That appealed to me as very sensible. I said: "This tin is too large, I want one to contain a day's rations." He said: "A tin containing four ounces will be a day's ration; I can make it that strength." I said: "Very well, Dr. Devlin, put it in the form of a tender and your tender will be considered." That was on the 4th January. There remained an exceedingly short time between the 4th January and the 15th January, when the first contingent was ordered to sail. I told him then, "The time is very short." He said: "It is enough, and I will have to work night and day to get the product ready and pack it." I said "Not only that, Dr. Devlin, but you have to ship it yourself and deliver it at Halifax, and if you are a day late you are left yourself with the bulk of it on your hands." He said he saw the importance of this from every point of view. He then wrote a formal tender and I brought it to the deputy minister. He submitted it to the minister with the clear understanding that the product we wanted was Protein Vegetal and in the form contained in that tin, as it was apparently the most useful form for us, and desiccated and likely to keep. The tender was approved of and Mr. Devlin set to work and the outcome of it was that he supplied the second contingent with five days' rations for each man. I must say here that when the experiments took place at Kingston, Mr. Devlin put in my hands some samples of protein vegetal such as he used in that bread. The bread was the means of conveying this protein vegetal.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Was this in Kingston?—A. Well, before he went to Kingston he sent me samples of protein vegetal full strength, and protein vegetal half strength. I kept these samples and I have them yet, at least not all; I have not the protein vegetal full strength, but I have samples of the one marked half strength. When the subject of Dr. Devlin's tender was being considered I compared this protein vegetal half strength with the contents of that tin.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. Which one?—A. The larger one, and they appeared to me to be very much the same in every respect. The sample that I had reserved from Kingston seemed to be in a perfect condition of preservation and equal in every respect, as far as I could judge, to the contents of that tin. To say that it was half strength did not convey to me the amount of protein contained in it because that I never knew. It is a secret which this gentleman or Dr. Devlin—for he was the only one that I did any business with—wished to preserve. When the first supplies were sent down to Halifax they were delivered in time by Dr. Devlin on board the ship. Capt. Benoit was directed after delivery on board ship to open some boxes and bring out some of the contents. He did that. I also received from Dr. Devlin some of the small tins

## APPENDIX No. 3

like that on top. I have some yet in my possession. They are exactly similar to those sent away; some were brought by Capt. Benoit and some put in my hands by Dr. Devlin.

Q. When?—A. After the delivery of the goods; in fact it was difficult to do so before because it was impossible to get them in. When Capt. Benoit returned from Halifax—I think it was early in February, the first days of February—he brought to me the tins that he found on board the ship.

Q. One of them—I presume that this is it?—A. Yes, it is signed by Capt. Benoit, it is initialled by myself, it is marked “A.” (Exhibit No. 5.) I brought one of these boxes to the Deputy Minister and asked to compare it with the former sample called Vitallin, but really, according to Dr. Devlin, the same substance as this, and as far as I could see they were exactly identical but I was not satisfied with that. I suggested to the Deputy Minister to have both boxes, marked as you see them now, sent to the Inland Revenue Department with a request to analyse them and to report whether they were of equal value. This was done, and the report is filed among these documents, I dare say.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Yes, it is here, doctor?—A. Now, Mr. Chairman, I know nothing more I can state with regard to these substances. I believe it has been used on occasion but we have not received any definite report from any of the officers out there to tell whether it had been found satisfactory or otherwise. In private letters which have come from the seat of war I think in some of them it is stated that the emergency ration—they call it meal—has been used and was found good. I think that this appeared in some letters, particularly in the Globe; I was told so, I didn't see it myself. I was ordered to bring here whatever documents or writings which were still in my possession concerning this matter. I have very little because I have given everything over to the deputy minister long ago.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. When, sir?—A. Oh, my private letters concerning it I have given early in May I think, some time.

Q. Could not you fix the date?—A. Well I presume it was about the 24th or about there. It was because I anticipated going away and then I heard for the first time—not for the first time because I saw in the Military Gazette some stricture on this service—but I think I left these papers with the Deputy Minister in case they might be wanted in my absence. I have in my possession samples which I bring here in accordance with the subpoena.

This is the letter which Mr. Hatch wrote to me. It is on the 25th October as an official of the Canadian Red Cross Society and offering some of his Protose.

*The Chairman :*

The letter reads :

‘ MONTREAL, October 25, 1899.

DIRECTOR GENERAL MEDICAL SERVICES,  
CANADIAN RED CROSS SOCIETY,  
Ottawa.

DEAR SIR,— With reference to enclosed postcard—

(The witness) I must say I had not received any previous letter or postcard nor was a postcard enclosed or I don't think so.

‘ I repeat my offer of a certain quantity of protose powder for the Red Cross Section to be delegated to South Africa, with a view to use it for the operated and convalescent, etc., etc.

‘ From the enclosed pamphlet and from Dr. L. Coyteux-Prevost in Ottawa who is just experimenting with this restorative in all his cases of even abdominal operations at the St. Luc Hospital in Ottawa, you can learn particulars about the merits of



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

“Protose.” Here in Montreal my referencess are Sir William Hingston, Dr. Guerin, Dr. Dubé and Dr. Harwood, Dr. Brown, etc., etc.

‘Please tell me to whom I have to deliver my donation so as to reach the party in time. I am sure that it will be of some service there, if a trial is given it at the first occasion.

‘ Very respectfully yours,  
 ‘ The Hatch Protose Company,  
 ‘ (Sgd.) HENRI HATCH.’

Q. Have you any explanation to make?—A. None beyond what I have stated, that I don’t remember having taken any action but if I did it was by referring the matter to Dr. Ryerson but even that is doubtful for I remember we were so pressed with work, and Dr. Ryerson among others was exceedingly active just then in collecting stores and I am not aware possibly the proposal may have been accepted.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you the reply, your letter?—A. My reply? No, I am not sure whether I replied or not.

Q. You have not ascertained?—A. I would not have a copy of it.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. How would you refer it to Dr. Ryerson if you did not reply?—A. At that time I was writing sometimes twice a day to Dr. Ryerson in regard to Red Cross Supplies and I may have stated in the course of a letter that Hatch was offering Protose. Here are the remains of the first sample, I said two samples had been sent to me of the Protein Vegetal.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Used at Kingston?—A. Yes. It is written here on the back of it “Protein Vegetal,” not in my writing.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Whose writing?—A. I don’t know, Sir, but it resembles a little the writing of Mr. Hatch, it is in the original envelope and is called Protein Vegetal one-half strength and I marked there that I received it in March

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What year?—A. 1899. This small sample, the one here, I had nothing to do before 1898, and Mr. Hatch must be entirely mistaken about the dates. I was not in Ottawa at that time.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. It is a sample of what food?—A. Of the Protein Vegetal to be used during the experiments at Kingston sent to me by letter I think from Montreal. I think it was by Dr. Devlin.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Have you got the letter?—A. The letter is, I think, filed somewhere, I haven’t got it personally. It has been out of my hands for a year or more.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Where do your letters go when you receive them?—A. All letters of a private or semi-private character as this was considered at the time—

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. This was considered private, did you say?—A. I should not consider it as a public matter. It was a matter between Dr. Devlin and the Minister and myself.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. Was this a private package you are submitting here?—A. It was sent to us as a sample.

Q. Of what?—A. Of Protein Vegetal, one half strength.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. By Dr. Devlin?—A. I think it was, perhaps it was Hatch, I don't know.

Q. Had it on these letters?—A. Yes, "Protein Vegetal, one-half strength," Sample 1, I am not sure I think it was on No. 1.

Q. Is this marking the same?—A. I made that subsequently. I had this sample and sample of the bread used, which I brought away from Kingston.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. Where are they?—A. Unfortunately they have been destroyed. I kept them in my office for months, but during my absence as I have to visit the camps, or while I was ill with typhoid, in the hospital last summer, there was house cleaning done in my office and these crusts of bread, they were in there in a box, disappeared, I have lost sight of them for months.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. Were these packages in the same box?—A. No, this was kept in a drawer in my box, when the crusts of bread were in a cardboard box near my desk.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. What became of the letter which covered these?—A. I think it is filed in my office, but it is filed.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. This is very important; we would like to have this letter?—A. I think it is in the department.

Q. What branch of the department would that be?—A. In the Deputy Minister's charge no doubt, like all correspondence of that nature.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. We will have a search for it if you can give about the date, March 1899?—A. The earlier days of March, it might have been the last days of February because when I put that on, I was not very particular, not—

Q. It was sent as a sample of the Vegetable Proteid to be used in the Kingston tests?—A. Yes.

Q. I am asking him if it was sent to him, by Dr. Devlin as a sample of the powder to be used at Kingston?—A. Yes.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. By whom?—A. I presume it is with Dr. Devlin because I had no communication whatever with Dr. Hatch so it must have been Dr. Devlin who sent this.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. Do you know whether that is really part of the food supplied?—A. I was told that similar powdered stuff would be used in the bread.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Do you know if it was used?—A. Well I was not present but I am told by—

Q. Do you know yourself, Doctor, have you any knowledge personally, that powder similar to that was used?—A. Not any personal knowledge. I have said all I know about it; I was not in Kingston, I was not in Montreal at the time and the experiment was carried on at a distance by interested parties, that is to say, Dr. Devlin on behalf I presume of Mr. Hatch or of himself if he was a partner.

Q. It is really a sample?—A. It is, I am confident.

Q. Is that a sample of powder that somebody sent to you and said at the time of sending it was similar to what was being used?—A. Not somebody, it came from either Dr. Devlin or Mr. Hatch, but if from Mr. Hatch it was sent through Dr. Devlin because I have had nothing to do with Mr. Hatch.

Q. What is that?—A. It is claimed to be Protein Vegetal.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. By whom?—A. By the sender of it.

Q. Not by you?—A. Not by me.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. Do you know what it is?—A. I know it contains a proportion of proteids and starches and so on, as a food. I know that because it has been analysed lately.

Q. When?—A. Lately, on Saturday or Friday by Dr. Ruttan of McGill. He has made a report and in his report which is probably here, it is under the sample "I" examined by Dr. Ruttan, analysed by Dr. Ruttan on last week.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. What is that you have in your hand, a private memo?—A. It is a private memo, it is a copy of a memo which I sent to the Deputy Minister reporting the analysis of this.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. When, when did you send it?—A. On Friday of last week. Friday or Saturday.

Q. Was the letter dated, the memo?—A. Montreal, June 15.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. This is your own private memo?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. You are not referring to it?—A. No.

Q. Have you any objection to producing that memo?—A. No, the same thing is copied here.

Q. If you have no objection we would like to see it?—A. If the Chairman has no objection.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. I have no objection unless you have?—A. None at all. It is a memo, I wrote as I was putting it into Dr. Ruttan's hands. I cannot say I brought this from Kingston at all. It was sent to me as a sample.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. By somebody?—A. By the Protein makers, as a sample of the substance which they were about to use during the experiment.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Do you know if any of that or similar stuff was used, as a matter of fact?—  
A. I believe so.

Q. How do you know, did you see it used?—A. I saw the bread used; I didn't see it in this shape used at all, but I saw it mixed in bread.

Q. As a matter of fact was there any of that powder used as powder without being mixed with anything else?—A. I am not aware that it was.

Q. Not at all?—A. I am not aware.

Q. Mr. Campbell asked if you had other samples, Dr. Neilson, have you any other samples?—A. Yes, I have. This is a sample, a box containing the material as used, as issued to the troops. It was put in my hands. There were three or four samples of it by Dr. Benoit.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. When?—A. After he returned from Halifax. (Box produced filed and marked as exhibit 34). This sample was left in the hands of the Deputy Minister before Dr. Devlin tendered. He left that large box called Vitalin and he left the small box called Vitalin. The seal of the Deputy Minister is on it, is referred to in the analysis of Dr. Ruttan under the letter "E." This is some kind of the same emergency ration marked "N" as issued to the troops. This was analysed by Dr. Ruttan.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. Have you any other samples of this proteid in powder form except the one produced?—A. I have a couple of boxes more of this—

Q. I am referring now to the proteid which it is alleged was used at Kingston?  
—A. No, I have none whatever.

Q. Did you receive any but one envelope?—A. I received two.

Q. What became of the other?—A. I don't know.

Q. What was the last time you saw it?—A. It might have been last summer. One envelope remained; I think it was lost out of the envelope, that gradually shaking out, it was lost; this remained in my desk.

Q. You say you got a sample, received from Dr. Devlin, after the contingent sailed?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it here?—A. Yes. It is exhibit No. 34.

Q. How many did you get from the secretary of the department?—A. Two, I think, and I have got one; the other one was analysed.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. What is that?—A. These are instructions which I issued to the medical officers on board ship when they were about to leave. Each medical officer got a copy of this. There were various duties, and how they were to carry them out during the voyage, and at the end in the last paragraph there is a reference to this protein ration; shall I read it?

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. Can I see that, doctor?—A. There is one paragraph referring to the Protein Vegetal.

Q. You have no objection to produce it?—A. No. It is a copy of similar instructions issued to all medical officers.

Filed and marked as Exhibit No. 37.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. 'The minister has added five days emergency rations per man of a new nutritive extract known as "protein vegetale"—(4 ozs. equal to one day's rations). On occasions when extraordinary exertion is called for, this light and compact ration

will be found of great value. Its merits have been thoroughly tested in "A" Battery, R.C.A. (April, 1899)."—A. Now, Mr. Chairman, if I am permitted to make a further statement in this matter, I have seen in the press constant references to the minister, Dr. Borden, blaming him for this. I must say that as far as I know Dr. Borden should be in no wise responsible for this matter. In matters of sanitation, in this matter particularly, he consulted me and it was on my recommendation that this ration was tendered for and finally accepted. I did so on account of the experience I have had with it in Kingston, judging it particularly useful for the service on account of its lightness, its power of nourishing the body, and its desiccated condition which would render it more liable to be preserved than a moist food.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Do you wish to add anything further, doctor?—A. No, except with regard to Dr. Ruttan's analysis.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. But you said something about the analysis or analyses that were made by Dr. Ruttan?

THE CHAIRMAN—The original, I believe, is coming up, and will be produced later. I understand that it is in the hands of the deputy now.

Q. Has this powder you have here in this envelope deteriorated in quality, carried around as it has been for the last year and a-half?—A. Apparently it has not. It seems to be as sound as the day I received it.

Q. How do you know it has not deteriorated; did you have an analysis made a year ago?—A. By the taste.

Q. Did you taste it before?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. And now?—A. It tastes just the same and has the external appearance of being the same, and when it was analysed—

Q. Was it analysed before?—A. It was analysed by Dr. Ruttan?

Q. Only once?—A. Only once; it did not leave my hands.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. At any rate, whoever you got it from, it was represented as being the powder used at Kingston?—A. Yes.

Q. Whoever it was that this came from, it was sent to you?—A. As a sample of the stuff to be used at the experiments for which arrangements had been made at Kingston.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. This was half strength stuff?—A. I would have judged it being half strength; I understood from Dr. Devlin, and I think it was stated also in the previous letters of Mr. Hatch to the minister, that the full strength of Protein Vegetal was about 83 per cent, so that I would expect that this half strength would be about 40 per cent or 41½ per cent.

Q. You say this is as strong now as when it came into your possession?—A. Well, I think it has no strength you can detect in the mouth or on the tongue.

Q. You do not know, as a matter of fact, that it has not deteriorated?—A. I should say it was quite sound.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. That was kept there by you in that envelope until you handed it to Dr. Ruttan for purposes of analysis?—A. It was kept in my office in a drawer

Q. Did you hand that personally to Dr. Ruttan?—A. Yes; and got the receipt for it.

Q. Got the receipt for it?—A. That is to say, a portion of this.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. A portion taken from that envelope you handed to Dr. Ruttan?—A. A portion taken from that envelope marked 'I.'

Q. And you have received a memorandum of analysis?—A. I understand it is not given yet.

Q. This memorandum is simply a memorandum you kept to refresh your memory?—A. Yes.

Q. And you said (Exhibit 32): 'Sample "I" is taken from a sample sent me, given me by Dr. F. E. Devlin, of Montreal, in March, 1899, previous to beginning the experiment on five soldiers at Kingston'?—A. The envelope containing it is marked 'Protein Vegetal, half strength.'

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Well, you apparently had no doubt where that came from?—A. No.

Q. It didn't come from Mr. Hatch?—A. Originally it came from Mr. Hatch.

Q. Where did you get it?—A. It came, I think, in a letter from the owners of the Protein Vegetal, whom I considered to be Mr. Hatch, perhaps, and Dr. Devlin and those concerned.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. You cannot remember by whom the letter was sent covering that?—A. It is in the department.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You have not looked it up?—A. I have just arrived and know nothing about Dr. Ruttan's analysis yet, but I believe the letter is in the department.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. When did you make the memorandum, when it was fresh in your mind?—A. Immediately on receiving this I wrote this memorandum.

Q. That is quite recently; it is this which was made when it was fresh?—A. Probably April or May last.

Q. And I see by another part of the memorandum that the results were to be sent direct by Prof. Ruttan?—A. Yes.

Q. And you don't know any results?—A. No.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. So that when you wrote this memorandum there was no doubt in your own mind that this sample was either sent or given you by Dr. Devlin?—A. No doubt, because we had had correspondence with Dr. Devlin only, and he came to Ottawa about that time, and he was there several times. I must say that Dr. Ruttan knew nothing of where these samples came from or what they were; all he saw were these marks which I put on to identify it later on.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You will leave that sample (exhibit 1)?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. How long have you been engaged in your present work of director?—A. Since February, 1899. I was really appointed before that, but my functions were not here in Ottawa, until February, 1899.

Q. How long have you been in the employ of the Government?—A. Thirty years, sir, over.

Q. Do you practice your profession outside at all?—A. Not at all, sir, not now. I did at one time, but of late my time has been entirely devoted to the militia.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Do you know anything about emergency rations?—A. I know as much as any medical officer knows. I have used them and know what they should contain, desiderata of a good ration.

Q. What rations have you seen?—A. Well, I have seen here rations as issued to our men here in Canada.

Q. Emergency rations?—A. The emergency rations I have seen were when I was in service with the British army. At that time we had what was called an emergency ration.

Q. When was this?—A. This was during the Soudan war and we were issued a German ration. It was called Erbwurst.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. What year was that in?—A. '84 or '85. It was contained in a small tin and it was really the constituents, the principal constituent of it was ground pea meal flavoured with herbs and it was mixed with water. We used it a good deal, but we did not think very highly of it. We used it occasionally, we were served out with a few pots of this stuff.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I suppose each nation has adopted some standard of emergency ration?—A. Probably, probably.

Q. Do you entertain any doubt upon that subject?—A. Well, I daresay that modern civilized nations that send troops into war are likely to use some emergency ration.

Q. What is the emergency ration adopted by the British army?—A. At present.

Q. Yes.—A. I can't tell you.

Q. The French army?—A. For the French I don't know.

Q. For the German army?—A. I don't know. The reason emergency rations are issued by these governments—

Q. And do you mean to tell me that in the department there is not a single example of an emergency ration?—A. Not a foreign ration that I know of.

Q. Are there any books upon this subject?—A. No particular books that I know of, I have never seen one.

Q. Has the matter never been investigated?—A. Occasionally, we see some reference to emergency ration in the military press.

Q. I must confess you surprise me a great deal.—A. Well, we have no occasion to use it. In the troubles in the North-west I don't think we used any emergency rations there.

Q. Dr. Neilson, did I understand you, that you followed these Kingston tests with some attention. I understood that they had taken place under your direction?—A. In this way that I obtained, that I was instrumental in obtaining individuals who would submit themselves to the test.

Q. Did you follow it?—A. I learned the results.

Q. You came in at the end?—A. At the end I came in.

Q. And were present on the great occasion when the soldiers appeared before yourself and Col. Drury and the American consul?—A. And other officers.

Q. To answer questions?—A. Exactly.

Q. The oath was administered to them?—A. I could not swear that they were put under oath, but it is my impression they were.

Q. By yourself?—A. No, by Col. Drury.

Q. And they gave their answers publicly?—A. Publicly.

Q. And you had never heard of Hatch's Protose until the other day?—A. Until the other day. I have heard of Protein Vegetal.

Q. Were you greatly interested in the experiment?—A. Of proto-vegetal?

Q. Yes?—A. I was in the results.

Q. I would like you to explain to the committee, that appears to me to be incomprehensible. I find in each and every one of the affidavits given on that

## APPENDIX No. 3

occasion to which you have referred, and where you were present, they are entitled 'In the matter of a test of a certain food known as Hatch's Protose upon soldiers of "A" Battery, R.C.A., and others, at the city of Kingston, made pursuant to request of the Director General of the Medical Staff of the Militia of Canada, by Francis E. Devlin, M.D.' and to one question what has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last thirty days, the answer is for the last thirty days I have taken as food Hatch's Protose Powder, coarse and fine, and sometimes Hatch's Protose Bread, and sometimes Hatch's Protose Biscuits, and further on it is twice referred to. It is referred to in every affidavit; in each affidavit it is referred to twice. One question is: 'What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last thirty-eight days,' and the answer is, Hatch's protose bread, powder and biscuits. It is entitled Hatch's Protose, and they all answered bread powder and biscuits for the last twenty-eight days I have taken as food Hatch's Protose Powder, and throughout the affidavits the food is referred to continually in these articulate answers as Hatch's Protose Powder, and you come and tell the committee you never heard of Hatch's Protose Powder?—A. No, sir, the examination was of the Protein Vegetal, and that is the name I have always heard applied to it.

Q. And when were these questions put to those soldiers?—A. They were put there and I think we used the expression 'protose vegetal,' and I don't think we used any other name. I was not present when they were sworn like that. I didn't go to the judge or magistrate to get these papers up.

Q. And you have never examined these affidavits since?—A. I have not seen them since.

Q. You have never seen this blue book 'Protose,' which the Minister of Militia filed or said he would file here?—A. That was passed to me at the time quite lately, late in the autumn.

Q. What autumn?—A. Last autumn, late in the autumn.

Q. And everybody was satisfied with these tests?—A. Yes.

Q. And you caused no analysis to be made of this food when you had the whole Inland Revenue at your disposal?—A. Because, sir, it was not contemplated we would have to use that food. It was not contemplated; when the emergency arose it would be time enough to do it, but from April to January 1 we had no occasion to think of giving a thought to the food, and I never did. I thought it was an excellent thing at the time, but I had no occasion to use it nor to recommend spending money on it and I left the matter in abeyance until such time as it would be called for by necessity.

Q. And after this experiment, the department did not secure any of this food?—A. No, sir.

Q. None whatever?—A. None except what I brought away. These few fragments which I brought away and that little sample.

Q. And these fragments have disappeared?—A. Have disappeared, sir.

Q. And this little sample we must not lose sight of the fact that it was sent to you by Dr. Devlin before the tests?—A. Before the tests evidently from the pencilling on the envelope.

Q. So really as a matter of fact we have none of the food used at Kingston?—A. That sample which was sent to me—

Q. But pardon me?—A. None of the food actually consumed by the men, no.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. You could not very well have that?—A. No, no sir.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I wish to be very precise on this point. The food furnished at Kingston has all disappeared, every atom of it, is not that the case?—A. Yes, I think it has all disappeared. I have none and I don't know who has any left.

Q. Have you any doubt on that point?—A. I have no doubt. I have no reason to doubt. I don't know who could have got it. Possibly in Kingston there may be



some or possibly those experimented upon have kept some, that I don't know, but I havn't.

Q. I understood you to say, sir, that this food was supplied daily to the men?—

A. I understand that such was the case.

Q. This Hatch's Protose?—A. Or Protein Vegetal, whichever name you choose to give it, and I have not known it under any other name than Protein Vegetal.

Q. You never heard of it under any other name?—A. When we questioned the men before Col. Drury possibly somebody may have used the expression protose, but to me it would have sounded one and the same thing, they may have, but I am not sure.

Q. Do you know if it was supplied daily from Montreal. Was it sent from Montreal every day?—A. I was told so.

Q. But you don't know personally?—A. No, I was not there.

Q. You referred to a certificate by a Prof. Ruttan which was handed to you by Dr. Devlin in the early negotiations?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What has become of that certificate?—A. I think it is filed among other papers in the Department of Militia and Defence.

Q. Have you seen it recently?—A. No, I have not since that period.

Q. Can you produce it for this committee?—A. I cannot engage myself to procure it, but I dare say it is procurable in the Department of Militia and Defence.

Q. But you see the committee look to you for this certificate which is of a medical character and which was given to you. If you can tell us who has got it we would like to see it?—A. I know these papers were all transferred to the Militia Department months ago after the experiments.

Q. You don't know who you gave them to?—A. To the deputy minister presumably, or to the minister's secretary.

Q. Please look at the certificate a copy of which is found in Exhibit No. 15 and state if that is the certificate.

Question objected to by the Chairman.

Q. That is my question to the witness. If he recognizes the certificates here in the exhibit filed as the one given by Dr. Devlin?—A. This is Protein Vegetal, he has the double title here.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. What is that?—A. He gives it the double title and another title too.

Q. It is not 'Vegetable Proteid' as on the box here.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Is it right there is some certificate from Dr. Ruttan produced?—A. I saw what purported to be a certificate from Dr. Ruttan.

Q. ———?—A. Well, I thought it was, instead of 84, I thought it was 83, but I am not quite sure, from my vague recollection, but from the certificate it seems to me to be identical.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. When this contract was entered into, you did not look over these affidavits?—A. No, I trusted to my personal knowledge of it, such as it was.

Q. From what you say, you seem to have been impressed by the fact that Dr. Devlin proposed to supply Vitallin and that is not the food which was tested at Kingston?—A. Yes.

Q. You made a reference to to that subject?—A. I said I did not know it under that name and would not accept it under that name.

Q. You made that reference?—A. He said that Vitallin for commercial purposes was a more suitable name and a shorter name and could catch the public more easily than the compound name Protein Vitallin.

Q. Did he say it was the same stuff?—A. Exactly the same stuff.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. He gave you that assurance?—A. Positively. And it was absolutely understood that it was the same stuff we had experimented with at Kingston.

Q. Your attention does not seem to have been directed to the fact that these soldiers who were the living tests in their affidavits, all refer to the food they had lived on as Hatch's Protose?—A. No, sir, I never saw these affidavits; I was present at their examination, and I think they must have been brought before a justice of the peace or something of the kind afterwards, but I know nothing about that.

Q. I thought you were at their examination?—A. Yes, I was.

Q. Who was it before?—A. It was before Col. Drury, Col. Twitchell, myself and other officers.

Q. What did that examination consist of?—A. Of questions and we viewed the men.

Q. What kind of questions, who put them, and what were they taken from?—A. Some questions were by myself, some by Col. Drury and some by Col. Twitchell, and they all tended to extract from these men the assurance that they had been using no other food but that supplied by Dr. Devlin.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. What was the date of that examination, do you remember, as near as you can?—A. As near as I can remember, it was about the 12th or 13th of April; it was Saturday noon, I think.

Q. Was Dr. Devlin there?—A. Yes.

Q. Were there written questions?—A. There was no set of written questions, but I believe they were written down by some one present.

Q. By some one present?—A. I believe so.

Q. From what day to what day was the test?—A. I can't give you the exact date, but I think it was for four weeks.

Q. From, commencing when?—A. It would go back to about March 17 or 18, I presume.

Q. And extend to about April 16 of 18?—A. I think it was either April 12 or 13, I was in Kingston and saw them.

Q. That explains the Protose incident. Protose was registered and adopted just about that time by Mr. Hatch instead of the name he had previously used, it was registered on April 14.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. After you had conferred with Dr. Devlin, who closed the deal; the minister or yourself?—A. The arrangement was not finally made until Dr. Devlin reached Kingston and I merely gave him the letter.

Q. But pardon me, I am referring to the contract of January 4. After you had made these representations to Dr. Devlin about Vitallin?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he had given you that assurance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who closed the deal finally, was it the minister or yourself?—A. Oh, I have no power to close any deal, I merely recommend.

Q. Then it was the minister?—A. It was the minister or deputy minister acting for him, I can't tell, it was either one or the other.

Q. You merely recommended that the soldiers should be supplied with the same food tested in Kingston?—A. Exactly.

Q. Who asked you to make that recommendation?—A. It was part of my duty to do so.

Q. But somebody must have asked you to make a recommendation of that kind?—A. When a tender is considered, one of the officers in the Militia Department revises the tender and if it is one for material belonging to or touching my department, it pertains to me to recommend it. We do not write a testimonial, but merely put the word 'recommended' and sign our names to it.

Q. But on this occasion, was it Col. Pinault, Dr. Devlin or Dr. Borden who asked you to prepare the document of recommendation on January 4?—A. Dr. Devlin himself prepared the tender.

Q. No, no, I am not speaking of the tender?—A. The tender was submitted to me and I read it over and recommended that it be accepted or considered anyway.

Q. Here is a recommendation signed by you on January 4, 'I recommend that the troops of the 2nd contingent be provided with 5 days' rations of Protein Vegetal as tendered for by Dr. F. E. Devlin. This substance has been thoroughly tested on 5 members of "A" Battery, Royal Canadian Artillery, during one month of that year. It proved itself to be a complete food in a most concentrated form. It is palatable, light, agrees with delicate stomachs, and does not deteriorate if kept dry. As an emergency ration, under conditions of great exertions, fatigue, forced marching, &c., it seems to me to be admirably adapted'?—A. Yes.

Q. Who asked you to write that recommendation?—A. I must have written it on my own prompting.

Q. You wrote it on your own prompting?—A. Yes, if I wrote that.

Q. Had you at that time Dr. Devlin's tender in your hands?—A. I must have, I presume, yes.

Q. I presume by his tender the tender was for Vegetable Proteid powder?—A. Well, the term was synonymous to me. It was putting in English the French expression, because Protein Vegetal I judge, is French, and Protein Vegetable Powder the English translation. It is the same term.

Q. But it occurs to me that as the tender was for Vegetable Proteid Powder, something must have moved you to recommend Protein Vegetal?—A. I had always personally known it as Protein Vegetal and if he chose to translate it into English, but he meant the same as I did, he meant what I meant.

Q. Did he tell you he did?—A. Yes.

Q. He told you so?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Protein Vegetal is not French? I do not know of such a term?—A. There are many technical terms.

Q. Are you sure it is French?—A. I think so, it is originally French, it is not English.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. This tender, by whom was it handed to you?—A. Dr. Devlin himself.

Q. You were both alone at the time?—A. Well, I don't think I was alone, because there is another officer in my office with me, Col. Vidal, and I think he was present during the whole of this matter.

Q. Did Dr. Devlin ask you to write this recommendation?—A. No, but I thought it was good for me to do so to the extent of saying I knew of that substance, how it had been used and experimented with at Kingston.

Q. Did you speak to Dr. Borden about it?—A. Yes, sir, we had a conference some days before and when the minister thought it would be good to give a ration, an extra ration to our men to be used on occasion as required.

Q. Did Dr. Borden tell you to get the Kingston food?—A. Yes, that is the very one he mentioned, when it was suggested, he said 'don't you think the food you experimented with, or that Dr. Devlin experimented with, I can't use the exact words, would be useful on this occasion, it can be procured, and so on.

Q. He told you it could be procured?—A. Well, he understood from Dr. Devlin he could supply it.

Q. Dr. Borden understood that. How did he understand it?—A. I daresay from conversation. Dr. Devlin was about the department at the time.

Q. Was he a great deal about the department at the time?—A. I dare say he was, because we were all very busy and he had to wait a good deal for interviews, I think he must have waited a good deal about the department at that time.

Q. Your attention having been called to the fact that this stuff is called Vitallin and that you knew from what you say only Protein Vegetal, and having called Dr. Devlin's attention to that discrepancy, did you speak of it to the minister?—A.

## APPENDIX No. 3

That I am not sure of. I can't recollect whether I did or not, but for myself I objected to Vitallin. I did not know the name which was a strange name to me, I did not know it was identical with the other, and I wanted the first substance used, because I knew it was good.

Q. Do you know anything about the Vitallin Company?—A. No, sir, except that I see on this it is supposed to be made by the Vitallin Company.

Q. Well that was on the box when you got it?—A. Exactly, it is on this box.

Q. Did you inquire about it?—A. He said it was, he said it was a company which manufactured that stuff, Protein Vegetal.

Q. You inquired about Vitallin, about Vitallin Company?—A. Well, no, I did not inquire particularly about it, it did not occur to me to inquire, it was the substance and not the manufacturer.

Q. Did you not consider it important as this was the first time you had heard of Vitallin to ask what this company was?—A. No, it did not occur to me, he had explained to me why he had given it that name, and that it was absolutely identical with the other food. If he had preserved the name Protein Vegetal I suppose it would have been the Protein Vegetal Company.

Q. Have you ever made any inquiries about the Protein Vegetal Company?—A. No, sir, I know nothing at all about it since.

Q. You are quite sure that on January 4, you had this Vitallin pot in your hand?—A. Or one similar.

Q. Are you prepared to swear to that positively?—A. It was one similar to that. I think I put it myself into the hands of the deputy minister, but I can't swear positively.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. For what purpose?—A. For the purpose of being preserved as the substance which was being supplied but under the proper name of Protein Vegetal.

Q. If that was the box, as we assume it was, it was put into the hands of the deputy as the standard of measure for the fulfilment of the contract?—A. Exactly, that is the substance that was to be supplied.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I must ask you to try and refresh your memory, because I consider that point very important. Do I understand you to say that on January 4 you received that pot from Dr. Devlin and that on that day you marked it 'B'?—A. I did not mark it that day.

Q. When did you do so?—A. It was a few days afterwards, in the deputy's office, but I marked it a few days afterwards when it was necessary to have 'A' examined. I marked them both together.

Q. A few days afterwards?—A. Yes; it couldn't have been two or three weeks. It was when this particular sample was brought from Halifax by Captain Benoit, then I marked it; it was to distinguish them at the Inland Revenue office so that we would know which was which.

Q. It was just before you sent them over to the Inland Revenue that you marked them?—A. That I marked them, yes.

Q. I understood from Col. Pinault that these marks were put there at the time of the tender?—A. That is on box "A" only. "A" only came when Capt. Benoit returned and the other was marked "B" at the same time.

Q. Are you quite sure it was this very pot bearing this label?—A. I am reasonably sure it was. It might have been another pot substituted in Col. Pinault's office, but I know when the tender was made this sample was left.

Q. Did you accompany any of this, of the shipments when they went down to Halifax?—A. Only the Strathcona Horse.

Q. Did you go on the same train with any of these goods?—A. No, they went on the train early in January.

Q. On the Intercolonial?—A. I don't know whether it was the Intercolonial, but I know one of these shipments was ordered for January 15, and the second one on the 25th, I think, or the 20th.

Q. Were the goods down at the Government expense?—A. No, sir; I understand they were to be delivered free on board by the manufacturers.

Q. Yes, that is what the contract says, but as a matter of fact, did they pay freight or did they not?—A. I am not in a position to say.

Q. Who is?—A. I don't know, sir, the officers of the Intercolonial Railway perhaps.

Q. That is not very important, I would like to know, sir, if Dr. Borden communicated with you after January 25, as regards some doubt existing about this Vitallin?—A. No, sir, I heard nothing more until quite recently when this subject was brought up.

Q. Did he communicate to you the letter received from Hatch on January 25?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never heard of any difficulty about these rations until the matter came up in the House?—A. There was an item in the Canadian Military Gazette, oh, I don't know, some couple of months ago, perhaps, reflecting somewhat on the department with regard to this contract.

Q. You read that?—A. I saw it at the time; my notice was called to it.

Q. So that was the first intimation?—A. It was my first intimation.

Q. And I presume, sir, there is no doubt if you had had any serious doubt in January, you would have acted in consequence in the discharge of your duty?—A. Most certainly.

Q. What would you have done, supposing I had told you a fraud had been perpetrated, what steps would you have taken?—A. I would have taken the steps of ascertaining, further ascertaining by all means possible how far that was.

Q. True?—A. True.

Q. What would you have done?—A. Well, by making inquiries in Montreal by having the substance tested and found equal to the sample.

Q. You would have had it analysed at once?—A. It had been analysed then.

Q. By whom?—A. By the Inland Revenue.

Q. And of course as medical director?—A. Possibly I would have had another analysis done by an independent analyst, and I would have—

Q. And of course would call the contractor to account?—A. Well that would not have been quite my, within my sphere, but the department would.

Q. On general principles the department would and you would have lost no time in communicating with the troops?—A. Certainly not.

Q. You would have at once wired to Halifax?—A. Well if it had been found these accusations were true, if it had been demonstrated that they were true, certainly, we might possibly have cabled to the Cape.

Q. In case of serious doubt you would have taken precautionary measures, you would have lost no time in communicating with the troops?—A. I should think so if there was reasonable doubt about it.

Q. If I had told you I had very good grounds for believing substitution had taken place you would surely have acted on that?—A. I think so, I would, I think so.

Q. That would have been the course of a prudent man, would it not?—A. I think I should have if I had been told positively by some person and he brought proofs.

Q. Now, I put it to the witness in this way, supposing, Colonel, I was the man who furnished the food for the Kingston tests and I brought to your knowledge that I had not furnished the foods at all for the Contingent, the fact being that that was the food you recommended, you would have felt very much alarmed, I presume?—A. Well, as far as I knew, and as far as I know at present, Dr. Devlin and his associates, whoever they are, are the manufacturers of this protein vegetal, and if I told him I might inquire I might have got some inquiries made to make matters sure, but at first I would have taken the assertion with doubt, because Dr. Devlin has dealt with us from the beginning with me, and, as far as I know, he is the—

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did you ever make a purchase from him before?—A. I never made any purchase from him, sir; but he represented the Protein Vegetal Company, either as proprietor or part owner, for a year, and at first Mr. Hatch's name was connected with it, but Mr. Devlin seemed to be the active man in the matter.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. If you had had a doubt, sir, and had been called upon to be responsible for the payment of this contract—if you had had a doubt, would you have paid the money without that doubt being dissipated?—A. Well, if I had had a serious doubt of it, I might; and if I had the payment of the money, possibly I would; but I had not any serious doubts, because from a report of the Inland Revenue both samples were identical, and there could be no more question in the matter.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Were you cognizant of the report of the Inland Revenue Department before the account was paid?—A. Certainly.

Q. You were?—A. Oh yes. It was after it came I believe that the account was paid.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Were you not impressed by the fact that the Inland Revenue showed a proportion of 16 per cent proteids and Dr. Ruttan's analysis showed over 80?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that they said it was not a concentrated food?

Mr. Britton objected on the ground that it was not clear what Dr. Ruttan's analysis referred to.

After argument.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You were not struck by the small quantity of proteids present?—A. No, because I know that the protein vegetal such as that examined by Mr. Ruttan, and explained at 84 per cent, is not the proportion we would find in either of these samples, because it would not be administered in that form. It would be administered in a diluted form.

Q. How do you know they would show 16 per cent only?—A. I didn't know before the exact proportion of protein to the total.

Q. Didn't you expect a larger proportion, as a medical man?—A. I thought possibly it might have been between 23 and 30, but at 16, although the quantity of protein was rather lower than I really expected it to be, yet it was useful and wholesome food and in fair proportion.

Q. As an emergency food?—A. As an emergency food or for general purposes.

Q. But do you call it an emergency food?—A. Yes sir. I call an emergency food any substance that can be put in a small compass, be conveniently carried and has in it in convenient form to use—I mean it is a small substance that you carry in your pockets and can use in a moment, either in the dried state or moist, mixing it with some water or in any way, that is an emergency ration.

Q. Is it a concentrated food?—A. Concentrated food, no, but "concentrated" is a relative expression. I mean it is a food easily assimilated and digested.

Q. Is it worth \$2.00 a pound?—A. I have no opinion to express because there are several considerations that appear in this case, several considerations. It may not cost anything like that, but the owners or proprietors, it is a proprietary substance as far as I know, it had to be manufactured at a great haste, prepared at short notice and to be prepared and shipped and boxed employing a great deal of labour, it had to be delivered personally in Halifax by the manufacturer who was to see to its proper transport, and if he failed to be there on the day, he remained with the whole

on his hands, so there was considerable risk, and I don't mean to say and did not expect that \$2.00 was the actual cost to the maker of the substance, but you have in business got to take all these considerations in view.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. I rather gather you think that is a fair price, taking into consideration the speed?—A. Yes.

Q. And the risk he had of not being there that day in time to catch the steamer, and having the whole lot left on his hands, worthless?—A. Worthless with respect to having no market.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do I understand that in this box (exhibit 34) there is contained one day's rations, emergency rations?—A. Yes there are 4 ounces.

Q. That is one day's rations?—A. It might suffice for one day.

Q. Well, but having the analysis now before you and knowing what that analysis contains, that there is only 16 per cent of proteids, and that it is not a concentrated food, do you think that as a medical man, that one box of four ounces is very good nutritious sustaining food for a soldier in the field for one day?—A. Yes, it would. I do not know that I have received any report to the contrary. I myself used one box for one day and I was not hungry. I did not use the whole box, but about the half of it, and I found that I needed no more food for the rest of the day. That is my personal experience of it.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What effect did it have? Exhilarating?—A. Satisfying.

Q. You were satisfied after having tried half a box, to give it up?—A. Well no, but just then, I was not going to submit to it any further, but I tested it to see its taste and to see if it really removed hunger or the sense of want and I found it did.

Q. When did you use it?—A. In March.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. March of this year?—A. Yes. It was one of those boxes which Dr. Devlin had left with me and I used it personally.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You took half of it?—A. I did, I made lunch on this.

Q. You had breakfast and dinner on that day?—A. I had a light breakfast and I did without lunch.

Q. You had a good appetite for dinner on that day?—A. Not particularly.

Q. Did you have dinner that day?—A. I think I did.

Q. So you succeeded without lunch that day?—A. It was not an exhausting test.

Q. Dr. Devlin told you that the food contained in that can was the same as used at Kingston?—A. It was equivalent to what was issued in Kingston in the bread.

Q. What was used in the bread at Kingston?—A. Protein Vegetal.

Q. What quantity was used?—A. That was reserved to themselves, because it was proprietary. I do not know whether they used a concentrated or a diluted form.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did Dr. Devlin tell you that he knew the formula of the manufacture of this stuff?—A. Yes, sir. He told me that if not in positive words the inference was that might there.

Q. That he had the secret?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. And that he manufactured the stuff?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. You clearly understood that?—A. I clearly understood that he manufactured it himself.

Q. Given this, that on January 25, the manufacturer would write to you that he had furnished the food in Kingston, and the troops were being supplied with food which he did not manufacture at all, and given that the analysis had taken place and showing a great difference between the substance mentioned in Dr. Ruttan's certificate, and the food furnished to the troops, one showing over 80 per cent proteids and the other 16, and from the statements in the analyst's report that it was not a concentrated food, and was not worth \$2 per pound, would you, if you had control have paid the contractor his money?

The CHAIRMAN.—Is not that a question for the committee to decide?

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I am asking the witness as an expert, as a man who has been a long time in the army and who knows about these things a great deal better than you or I do. Had you possessed all these facts and been called upon to certify to this payment, would you have said pay it at once?

Mr. Russell objected.

The CHAIRMAN.—I rule that the question is an improper one, as it tends to substitute the opinions of the witness for the opinion which this committee is called upon to give after hearing the facts, that in fact, the answer to the question now put could only be the judgment which this committee is itself called upon to give.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did the Minister of Militia lean exclusively upon you for all the action he took in this matter?—A. I believe so. I do not know that he consulted with any one else.

Q. Did he consult with you about the payment of the account?—A. No, sir, the payment never came before me, I was not consulted about paying.

Q. You were not consulted about payment?—A. No, that is outside my province altogether.

Q. The Minister of Militia said nothing whatever to you about payment?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. I understand that, assuming this to have been the sample that was left with Col. Pinault, it was the sample left with him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the same that was given to Mr. Macfarlane to analyse?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was adopted by you and approved as a standard by which the performance of the contract was to be adjudged?—A. Yes.

Q. Do I gather from you that you became absolutely responsible for the propriety of the contract entered into with Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes. I have to come to a decision, I have either to recommend, to accept or to reject.

Q. For the entering into the contract, apart altogether from the price you say you did not take any responsibility for the price?—A. No.

Q. I don't want you to be responsible for that, but as far as the quality and suitability of the goods was concerned?—A. Yes.

Q. And the adoption of this as a standard by which the performance of the contract was to be measured, you assume the absolute responsibility for that?—A. Yes. Of course, the minister is free to act on my recommendation or otherwise.

Q. But you absolutely commit yourself to that recommendation?—A. Yes, I recommended it and he approved of it.

Q. But seeing that he did not overrule you, you agreed that you are absolutely responsible for it?—A. Yes, oh, yes.

Q. Did you have occasion to consider the suitability of liquid rations for the troops?—A. I did not consider their suitability at all because I know they are entirely unsuitable.



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. You used an expression which I think was inadvertent in your direct statement when you spoke of this food as not intended to supplement the Imperial ration?—A. I did not intend that Imperial rations would be discarded and replaced by that; it was merely as a reserve in the regiment to use on occasion when the men were going on a march for a distance, they could put one of these in their haver-sacks.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Did you believe at the time this contract was entered into, and at the time this food was supplied by Dr. Devlin to the Government that it was substantially the same food with which the test was made at Kingston in 1899?—A. Yes, sir, I had the assurance of Dr. Devlin that it was the same.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Have you any other knowledge?—A. The knowledge of comparing the samples by which my opinion was confirmed.

Q. When did you compare them?—A. At the time Dr. Devlin submitted this box.

Q. What did you compare it with?—A. With that sample in the envelope. That is all I had to go by.

Q. It is by sight and taste?—A. By sight and taste and feeling, that is all.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. About the examination of the men in Kingston, were the questions handed out in writing or how did you put them to the men?—A. They were spoken.

Q. Just spoken?—A. Spoken.

Q. The examination was an oral one?—A. Then, but there have been produced here some written affidavits which I know nothing about.

Q. Do you know Mr. Mungo, the lawyer?—A. Dr. Mungo?

Q. No, his brother?—A. I don't know him personally.

Q. You know of him?—A. I know of him, yes.

Q. Was he present at the examination?—A. I cannot say, there were several in the room, he may have been present, that I can't tell, but any way there were several officers present.

Q. But afterwards there was an affidavit before Mr. Mungo, but you were not present when this affidavit was made?—A. No, sir, I know nothing of it.

Q. You were not present when that affidavit was made?—A. No, sir; I know nothing of it.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. I understood you to say just now that when these questions were put to the men in Kingston that somebody took the questions down in writing?—A. I believe one of the clerks there was writing; I am under that impression. It is really so long ago now it is a little foggy in my mind, but I am under the impression that some one was taking down the questions.

Q. And the answers?—A. And the answers, making a record of it. There was something of that sort; I am under that impression.

Q. Look at this letter (Exhibit 12) of January 25, 1900, from Henri Hatch to the minister, and say if it was in your hands, or shown to you, or filed in your department?—A. No, sir.

Q. It was not shown to you?—A. I have no recollection of seeing that letter.

Q. Now, doctor, that powder that you produced here, in this envelope marked 'Protein Vegetal,' you got that, as far as I remember your having said it, at the beginning of March, 1899?—A. Some time in March, 1899. That is a record of it there.

Q. But in that memorandum that you produced here also you say you got it early in March, 1899?—A. It may have been the end of February, but that was about

## APPENDIX No. 3

the period. But, of course, I was not there precisely at the time, and since then my memory has failed a little bit, perhaps, with regard to these small details.

Q. I don't know that they are small details?—A. They were then.

Q. Was it in this envelope you got this same envelope?—A. The same envelope.

Q. In absolutely the same envelope?—A. Yes.

Q. And that was put by you in a drawer?—A. On my desk in my office in the department.

Q. What else was in that drawer?—A. Postage stamps, I think, and postal cards.

Q. Anything else?—A. No; I think not.

Q. And it has remained there ever since?—A. It has remained there ever since.

Q. When did you take it out last?—A. In the beginning of June, when this matter came up, I had taken it out and examined it, at the time Devlin submitted that sample 'B,' and it remained there.

Q. When you took it out the other day, was it for the purpose of bringing it down to Dr. Ruttan?—A. Exactly.

Q. Did you show it to anybody before you brought it to Dr. Ruttan?—A. No; nobody saw it.

Q. Nobody saw it?—A. No.

Q. You took it directly down to him?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it to your knowledge, as an officer high up in the medical service of the Department of Militia, that food of this kind must be kept in air-tight?—A. Air-tight?

Q. Air-tight?—A. Well, it was never claimed to me it should be kept air-tight. It is in a desiccated dried condition, and would keep well, it was claimed, anyway. Dr. Devlin told me this powder would keep well if not exposed to any extraordinary conditions of moisture. Remember, sir, that one is claimed to be half strength, but the other one I know is diluted to a certain extent.

Q. Now, Doctor, just look at the two powders now and say whether they are alike in color or texture?—A. One is coarser and coloured by the extraneous substances with which it is diluted.

Q. Now the one it is like is the one taken from this envelope, is it not?—A. Yes.

Q. And is also much finer than the other?—A. Finer; I noticed that at the time.

Q. But you believe it is the same?—A. If you take them in your mouth you will find they not only taste very much alike, but they both leave a sort of glutenous feeling on the tongue, which is due to the protein. But this one, although it is powdered more finely, is practically the same.

*By Mr. Campbell:*

Q. If you ground that it would be whiter, like that, would it not?—A. Yes. I didn't analyse it, I haven't myself time sufficient, I am not an analyst, but from taste and appearance I should judge it to be one and the same thing, more or less finely crushed.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. What do you mean by emergency ration?—A. I mean a substance which is in compact for easily preserved, easily carried, and which will give nourishment for an individual for a stated period according to the quantity.

Q. For instance, that a pot of this kind containing four ounces should be sufficient for a day?—A. For 24 hours.

Q. Then of course it was an important matter to find out whether this food could really last or could really be sufficient nourishment for one day?—A. Well, yes, certainly.

Q. Which was really the whole kernel of the matter, was it not?—A. If necessary to support life for one day.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. That was the reason of the test at Kingston, was it not?—A. That was the reason the test at Kingston was made, but there it was prolonged much longer than an emergency ration would ever be called upon to, for a month, while an emergency ration is used for only a portion of a day or two days.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. That (pointing to powder on a piece of paper) is from the sample 'A' from Halifax and this from that envelope. Are they not of the same practical nature?—A. Practically they are the same; they have been analysed and found the same. They differ a little in appearance, but the report of the Inland Revenue establishes that they are the same.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Which?—A. These two; although it differs in colour, it is the same in substance.

Q. Sample 'A' and 'B'?—A. Although they differ in colour and appearance they are the same.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. But you are not alluding to what is called 'I'?—A. No, but it differs a little in appearance, possibly due to age.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Does this from 'A,' and this from 'B,' and this is 'I' that differs from that?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, 'B' differs from 'A,' doesn't it, and also 'B' from 'I'?—A. In colour.

Q. And are not 'A' and 'I' practically the same in appearance?—A. Practically the same.

Q. The only fact upon which you found the statement which you made just now, that the powder put in that envelope and marked sample 'I' is the sample from which the rations tested in Kingston were made, is the statement made to you to that effect by Dr. Devlin?—A. This first powder in the envelope was sent to me as a sample of that which would be used in Kingston during the test.

Q. And the only basis for that statement is the declaration to that effect made to you by Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes.

Q. That is all?—A. I have nothing else to go by. No analysis was made at the time of these samples, because I did not trust to chemical examinations. I wanted it to be tested on the living individual and the result, and on the result I would form a better opinion.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You asked on the second of February that sample "A" and sample "B" be submitted to the analyst of the Inland Revenue Department?—A. Yes.

Q. For analysis?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you see the report?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Were you aware that Mr. McFarlane had made a report on that food?—A. I did. It was at my request, that it was made to establish the identity, if there was identity between the original sample and the supply.

Q. Did you read what he said?—A. I read the report.

Q. "Since the average percentage of proteids in wheat is about twelve it does not appear that this proteid powder is a very concentrated food, or entitled to its name?"

## APPENDIX No. 3

—A. I don't know, we had given it its name of a concentrated food, but it was understood to be an easily assimilated food, concentration is not a desirable thing in the food all the time.

Q. Are you still of the opinion that this food which has been analysed is an emergency ration, under conditions of great exertions?—A. Yes.

Q. Fatigue and forced marches that this is admirably adapted?—A. It is adapted so far as I know, it has been used at Kingston for that purpose and found useful. My private view how it worked, if you had asked in my private opinion it was that the proportion of protein vegetal, of the basic substance would be larger. That was my private opinion, but the proportion was never disclosed to me by the proprietors, but I thought that the proportion would have been larger.

Q. Having had the analysis now of Mr. McFarlane before you, do you still declare that as an emergency ration that under conditions of great exertion, fatigue and forced marching, it appears to be admirably adapted?—A. I would leave out the word, knowing what I was told by Mr. McFarlane, I would have left out the word, perhaps, 'admirably.'

Q. You had this powder put up in four ounce tins?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the reason?—A. So that one portion would be given to each man separately.

Q. Well, is there enough nutriment in one of these tins to sustain a soldier twenty-four hours?—A. I think so.

Q. Under conditions of great exercise, fatigue, forced marches and so forth?—A. Yes, I think so.

Q. Would you consider it for three days?—A. I would not likely have to use it for more than one day.

Q. Is it customary to supply soldiers going on one of these marches with this food?—A. For a forced march, yes.

Q. For one day?—A. They have other rations besides. This is supplementary to the usual rations. It is an extra.

Q. Do you understand an emergency ration is given in connection with other foods on these marches?—A. Surely; but if they run short they have that emergency ration to fall upon, or can use it in conjunction with other rations.

Q. Can you swear that this food that you have reported upon was the food used in the test at Kingston?—A. In a different form.

Q. You swear that it was?—A. Well if—I have got to put an 'if,' because it is on the assertion of Dr. Devlin. We dealt from the beginning with him, and until this spring I had no doubt but he was connected and proprietor, and knew everything about this, and I did not doubt him. Moreover, he was so anxious that this be used in South Africa, so that it would be a good thing, so it would be brought to the notice of the army, that I could not doubt he would send the best supply he could.

Q. You have no knowledge yourself as to whether that powder was used in Kingston or not. You have no knowledge yourself as to whether that powder was used in Kingston or not. You have no knowledge yourself. You depend entirely on what Dr. Devlin told you?—A. Oh, largely.

Q. To what extent are you depending on Dr. Devlin. What knowledge have you yourself that that food or powder is exactly similar to that was used at Kingston?—A. I didn't suppose it would not have been used.

Q. What personal knowledge?—A. I was not there present.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge?—A. I have no personal knowledge. I was not there present at any time until the end of the experiment.

Q. But the minister never told you respecting the letter he had received from Mr. Hatch denouncing the quality of the food supplied by Dr. Devlin?—A. I replied to that question earlier in my evidence.

Q. I ask you that question?—A. No.

Q. You positively make that statement?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had no conversation with the minister?—A. No.

Q. No verbal communication from him?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Who actually conducted these tests? Was it Col. Drury?—A. No, it was Dr. Devlin. He was the interested party and he conducted the test. But Col. Drury and the officers there took an interest in this matter, and he, to a certain extent had some supervision over it as well as every body else in the barracks, it was an interesting matter.

The Committee adjourned.

Committee met at 8.15 o'clock p.m.

DR. NEILSON'S examination continued.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You related the experience you had in the Soudan when the British army was served with German pea biscuit?—A. I understood it was pea meal mixed with some herb to flavour it, and it was supposed to make some soup with it.

Q. Had you any experience with any other emergency food?—A. No other. It was only tested then, and what is known as bully beef which was the only food we had outside of the hospitals of course.

Q. Your experience is limited?—A. Limited to this German pea food. I understand it is still used in the German army.

Q. Have you any idea of what percentage it contains?—A. Pea meal is supposed to contain, I think it is 23 per cent. I am not quite sure of the other ingredients.

Q. You are not quite sure of the percentage of that food which was used in the Soudan?—A. I presume if it is pea meal, as I understood it was, it would contain that proportion and certain pease contain a little more.

Q. Well, what food was it?—A. Erbwurst, I think they called it.

Q. Do you know what percentage of protein it contains?—A. I do not, personally, but I say pea meal is rich in proteids.

Q. The only experience you have had in the field then was with the German army biscuits?—A. It was not a biscuit, it was a meal very similar in experience but darker, but much in appearance similar to this food here.

Q. That is the only experience you had in the field?—A. With an emergency ration, and that was with an emergency ration, that was very sparsely issued and was only used on special occasions, it was not then very much relished.

Q. Will you swear that the powder in that envelope is the same as that which it contained when you first received it?—A. Yes, I can.

Q. How do you know?—A. It has never left my hand, that is exactly similar to what I have had in my possession in a desk in the office in the department all the time.

Q. Why did you keep it?—A. A good deal out of curiosity at first. I had no intention of testing it specially; when I received it, I kept it. As to the other sample, I cannot tell what became of it. There was another sample and I think it was claimed to be protein vegetal of full strength, but that is from memory only.

Q. You don't know what became of the other sample of biscuit or food?—A. I kept them several months in my office but during my absence, or in changing office this box containing this prepared food disappeared. Some of the women cleaning up thought probably, it was useless stuff and removed them.

Q. If the food in the envelope is the same or similar powder to that used in the Kington test, why did you not send it with the sample brought back from Halifax to

## APPENDIX No. 3

be tested by analysis by Inland Revenue?—A. I had nothing particularly to do with that, because what I had to test was the sample deposited with the Deputy Minister and that brought from Halifax. I had no reason, and it did not occur to me that it would be of any special service to produce that small quantity then for analysis.

Q. Why not?—A. Because I had it a long time in my office. It was not the substance, though similar at least, but not as fresh as that put in my hands by Mr. Devlin, and it had nothing to do with the matter at that time. Since that it has acquired some importance.

Q. But that was not fresh?—A. I mean to say it was not exactly the same date because these substances put in my possession in this tin (Exhibit No. 5) by Mr. Devlin, I assumed was quite fresh and this Exhibit 34 was recently made.

Q. Did you not say this afternoon, or did I misunderstand you, that you tested the sample submitted to you by Dr. Devlin, when soliciting an order, with this stuff in the envelope?—A. I compared it then, but Dr. Devlin was not aware of this, or that I had preserved it, and it was for my own special information. I happened to have this and was pleased to have it in assisting me to form an opinion.

Q. But if it was the same as tested in Kingston and you desired to have the same for South Africa, why did you not have the Halifax sample and the Kingston sample analysed at the same time?—A. It did not occur to me that it would be of any practical value. It may have been, but it did not occur to me then.

Q. How did you know that the sample supplied to you by Dr. Devlin, when soliciting an order, was the same as the food tested at Kingston?—A. It was not the same, but it was the same basic principal but not the same. It claimed to be half strength powder, while that supposed to be supplied in the contract could not have been the same strength, because it would have been too strong if it was as they claim it to be, 83 or 85 per cent, to be of practical value as food; it would be too high in protein and the hydro-carbons would not be in sufficient quantities to balance the protein.

Q. How would it be too strong?—A. Too much proteids.

Q. How much protein do you think is in that stuff?—A. I thought—the manufacturers did not tell me the proportion, but I judged there would be at least between 20 and 30 per cent—somewhere between that; take it in that analysis, if it was 15 or 16 and a fraction . . .

The CHAIRMAN.—17½ per cent?—A. It varied a little, 17½ per cent because the various samples vary a little bit with the mixture of the protein substances, which, with the starchy matters, is never mixed very perfect, I suppose, and they may vary a little bit in one tin.

Q. Did you recommend to the Deputy Minister the purchase of this food? You say: "This substance has been thoroughly tested on five members of "A" Battery, Royal Canadian Artillery, during one month of last year. It proved itself then to be a complete food in a most concentrated form. It is palatable, light, agrees with delicate stomachs and does not deteriorate, if kept dry?—A. If I used the word "concentrated" it is not the expression that I should have used. I should not have used it.

Q. You have used the word "concentrated" not only, but in "a most concentrated form"?—A. That is not a word I should have used there; but, however, I did and it is there. I meant in a compact and effective form.

Q. How did you know?—A. From the result of the experiment at Kingston.

Q. Well, how did you know?—A. From the results of the experiments at Kingston.

Q. But how did you know this was the same or similar to that used at Kingston?—A. Because Dr. Devlin, who had supplied the first powder, supplied this one and assured me it was the same, and because by a comparison I was easily convinced and convinced myself that the same stuff, but in varied proportions, existed in both.

Q. Dr. Devlin told you, that was one reason?—A. Yes.

Q. And by comparison you convinced yourself, how by comparison?—A. By tasting them, by looking at the two substances, and well, I could not do much more then.

Q. By looking at them, tasting them?—A. Smelling them and feeling them.

Q. Well, doctor, can we call you sufficiently expert in the matter of concentrated food to be able to accept your testimony that by looking at a food, tasting it, smelling

it, touching it and feeling it, you can tell the percentage of proteids it contains?—A. Well, I think I am equal to most practitioners.

Q. But you had no experience with troops in the field excepting in the Soudan with German foods?—A. Oh, it is different in the Soudan; my only experience is at Kingston, and that was sufficiently conclusive.

Q. But you were not there?—A. I mean the results; not exactly the experience but the results.

Q. Were you prepared to accept this food from Dr. Devlin without knowing the result of it?—A. I knew the result it had at Kingston.

Q. This food was not used at Kingston?—A. It was a similar food.

Q. How do you know it was similar?—A. Because it was furnished by the same individual.

Q. And how else?—A. It had all the appearance of being as far as my powers of recognizing it go and because Dr. Devlin, being the manufacturer and having great interests at stake in producing a food that would be acceptable not only to our people but the British army, it was to his manifest interest to supply a good article.

Q. As a matter of fact did you take it because Dr. Devlin recommended it as all right?—A. I knew what the other did.

Q. And by seeing, feeling, smelling and tasting it?—A. Yes.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. And the result?—A. And the results obtained at Kingston with a substance apparently and alleged to be the same.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You never had the sample in the envelope analysed until within the last few days?—A. Not analysed.

Q. Now, if you were satisfied that the powder in the envelope was similar to the powder that Dr. Devlin submitted to you when he was asking for an order why did you have an analysis made within the last week of that powder?—A. Only within the last week.

Q. The 16th?—A. Because I stated to the minister that I had this powder and he thought it advisable to have it analysed.

Q. You did it on the suggestion of the minister?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you that analysis yet?—A. I have not seen it, at this moment I do not know what it is.

Q. Would you be surprised if it is different, if the formula is different from that food supplied to the department?—A. I would have no reason to be surprised or otherwise?

Q. Why not?—A. I should think it would be like the Protein Vegetal in the sample Dr. Devlin submitted, but it should be stronger in proteid matter.

Q. And if weaker, what would you say?—A. I would be very much surprised.

Q. You would say it was not the same food?—A. No, I would not say it was not the same, but I would say on the envelope they claimed it to be half strength; but that would not be my fault, but that of the individual who put it up.

Q. You took it in the first instance as the same?—A. Yes, it was submitted to me as the sample and I take it that they knew what they were doing.

Q. As a matter of fact you have no knowledge of the ingredients of that food except what you have obtained from the Inland Revenue Department by analysis?—A. By analysis, no.

Q. I don't know whether you have told us yet, doctor, who prepared the questions which were submitted to the men at Kingston upon which their affidavits were based?—A. My questions?

Q. There were several questions?—A. They were suggested to me myself at the time. They were not written. I don't know that any of the other members there had prepared written questions; they were oral questions made to the men as they stood in front of us.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did you prepare them?—A. No.

Q. Who prepared them?—A. Personally, I put the questions I had thought out.

Q. Who prepared the questions?—A. I don't know about anyone else. I suppose the other gentlemen who questioned thought out the questions at the time.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Do you know how long it would take to prepare this food of Dr. Devlin's?—A. No, but Dr. Devlin stated at the time he prepared his tender that he could prepare it in time, but it would be very close and it was imperative for a decision to be come to at once as the time was so limited.

Q. You don't know how he prepared it?—A. No, I don't know how he prepared it.

Q. When he solicited an order he submitted a sample.—A. Not in the first instance.

Q. When?—A. I think it was the very day he prepared the tender.

Q. But you had given the order before he prepared the tender?—A. No, he prepared his tender and then the tender goes to the deputy minister for approval.

Q. He prepared a tender for the food before you had recommended its acceptance?—A. Well, it was just done.

Q. It was all done at the same time.—A. It was done the same day because the matter had to be settled then because the next day we could not send any emergency rations.

Q. Is it correct to say that your recommendation, the tender and the contract were made the same day?—A. If my memory does not fail me.

Q. And you had a sample then?—A. Really it was a matter of detail, I cannot remember.

Q. But when you recommended this food should be purchased had you a sample before you?—A. I must have had the day before. I had to have time to look at it and that didn't take long to look at that small parcel in my desk and I concluded it was Protein Vegetal and I could recommend it.

Q. It was the same food tested at Kingston?—A. It should have been the same and it was stated by Dr. Devlin to be the identical same thing.

Q. Does that tin contain a sample? (Exhibit No. 5.)—A. That was the original sample I put in the deputy minister's hands when the tender was submitted and accepted.

Q. Do you know what price Dr. Devlin at the time proposed to charge for this food?—A. At the time I think I heard it was \$2 a pound. First of all he mentioned \$1.50, but when I insisted on its being divided up into small tins as that is there, 4 oz. tins, he thought that the price would be a good deal more, because it would be more trouble to order and fill the tins. The delay in filling would put up the cost.

Q. So the price was to be \$1.50 according to your recollection?—A. I think the first price was \$1.50, but I had nothing to do with the price.

Q. And then because it had to be put up in small tins the price was raised 50 cents?—A. I did not make that understanding, but he stated it would increase the cost.

Q. Were you aware that if it was put up in small tins the price would be \$2 per pound?—A. Yes, that is the impression I had, that it would cost \$2 per pound.

Q. Was it not your business, doctor, if you recommended the department to purchase to advise the department what would be the fair value of the goods?—A. I think so, the value was marked in the tender; it must have been.

Q. Had you the tender before you when you made the recommendation to purchase?—A. I must have had.

Q. And he made the tender before you made the recommendation?—A. Possibly, I would not say; probably the tender was there and I recommended its acceptance.

Q. Were you aware then the price was to be \$2 a pound?—A. I understood it was.



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Did you see the tender before you made the recommendation?—A. Yes, I think I did. Do I not sign it or initial it?

*By the Chairman:*

Q. The recommendation?—A. The recommendation, but not the tender.

Mr. CLARKE.—The recommendation, tender and contract are all bearing the same date, are they not, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. The matter was all settled on the same day, doctor?—A. It was under consideration for a day or two, but it was decided in one day; it had to be or be left alone.

Q. You did not suggest to the minister or the deputy minister or anyone else any concentrated food?—A. That one had proved itself an excellent food and I thought of no other that could be obtained in Canada in quantity needed and the shape needed to be issued for emergency ration.

Q. There is some of this food left in these square tins; do you think if you saw and felt and smelt it you could tell us anything about the component parts of the contents of these two boxes?—A. Well, unless, sir,—

Q. There is some of the stuff there?—A. There are some pieces of biscuit there.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Just take a whiff of this (Exhibit 27).—A. That is rank. Yes; well, I have not seen the Protein Vegetal in this shape.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. In what shape?—A. In this shape. I have seen it in loaves of bread and in powder as in those tins, and I dare say there may be a small quantity of Protein Vegetal in that. I cannot test it.

Q. How much would you say?—A. I can't taste it now.

Q. Is the quantity so small, is that the reason you can't taste it?—A. I cannot tell the proportion, if there is any at all in it, but I think there is.

Q. You don't hesitate to say there is some, but the proportion is so small you would not venture an opinion?—A. I am not an expert in the use of it.

Q. But, Doctor, you have declared yourself sufficiently expert to be able to determine by looking, tasting, smelling, touching and feeling.--A. I cannot pretend to be able.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. There is some powder there, doctor (Exhibit 27), what do you say about the powder?—A. About that powder there?

Q. Yes?—A. I think, now that I have tasted that biscuit, it is very similar just now. I don't know what there is in it.

Q. Will you undertake to say what percentage of proteids there is in that stuff?—A. No, sir; I can't tell just from tasting it. If we had to feed a man for some time on it, I would probably find out by the practical use.

Q. That is the only way you can tell?—A. Or by analysis; but I cannot perform analysis, mind.

Q. Could you take that biscuit or that bread and get an analysis made of it?—A. You would like to have it analysed?

Q. Yes?—A. I dare say I could get a sample of it analysed.

*By Mr. Britton:*

Q. He is here as a witness, not as an analyst?—A. No; I can't tell.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You cannot tell what proportion of proteids there is in it?—A. No ; I could not, nor did I know when I compared these powders, before recommending the tender, the proportion of protein vegetal in it, because I was never informed of it.

Q. You can't tell from tasting and smelling and feeling and touching that biscuit in the boxes what proportion of proteids it contained?—A. No ; I cannot. I was not called upon to do that.

Q. We are calling on you now to do it?—A. Yes ; but I cannot do it in that form.

Q. What form could you do it in?—A. Well, I endeavoured it, when these two samples were put before me. At least the sample I had preserved, and the box, which was put before me. I could not tell, no one could tell by the taste, by the appearance, although there is a slight difference in the colour, but they are about the same material.

Q. Could you not make up two materials practically of the same taste and colour with an altogether different percentage of proteids in them?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. How could you determine what they were made of?—A. Either by analysis or a practical test.

Q. At the time you approved of this food you had neither analysis nor practical test.—A. I had not of these two small samples. I went by the taste of it, and I could judge by the appearance.

Q. Of the two 'A' and 'B.'—A. Yes.

Q. You had no analysis of them when you recommended it on January 14?—A. Except that.

Q. Did you have a practical test or analysis of these samples?—A. No. I had neither a practical test nor an analysis at that time.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I would like to put a few questions to the witness. Doctor, were you here this morning when Mr. Martin Hersey offered to determine in a couple of hours the amount of protose present in the food which Mr. Hatch has deposited before this committee?—A. No, sir, I was not here ; I only came here this afternoon at three, and I don't know what occurred before.

Q. Had it not occurred to you on January 4, to have this sample which Dr. Devlin deposited with you with his tender examined at the Inland Revenue Department?—A. It did occur to me, sir, but it would have taken too long, and if there had been any delay the food could not have been——

Q. It would only have taken a couple of hours?—A. I beg your pardon, sir, it takes some time. I know when I gave them that analysis to perform it was fully a week before it was returned.

Q. But that idea didn't suggest itself to you of having a sample in a tin of eight or nine ounces to pass it through the Revenue Department for two or three hours?—A. It did suggest itself to me, but it would have taken more than two or three hours to determine the proportion of proteids in it. It would have taken more than that. As it was I know that at McGill the other day they said they could not possibly give me a reply under two days.

Q. Have you any experience as an analytical chemist?—A. Oh, some years ago when I was a student I worked in a laboratory, but of recent years I have not.

Q. You are a medical man since thirty years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And it was when a student you performed these analytical tests?—A. No, sir, it was about twenty years ago.

Q. Do you consider yourself to be able to perform a strict analytical test to-day?—A. Personally?

Q. Yes?—A. No ; I need some rehearsing, reading up a bit, but I darse say I might be successful, I am not a specialist.

Q. You would not controvert the statement made here by such an eminent man as Milton Hersey that he could in a few hours determine the amount of proteids in this

food?—A. If I had Mr. Milton Hersey at my elbow at the time I would have been very much pleased, but I had not.

Q. There is just another point, at all times as I read your testimony, Dr. Devlin told you that he either was the manufacturer or represented the manufacturer of this food and that that food was made in Montreal. Is that not so?—A. I understood it was so.

Q. Clearly undoubtedly from your evidence. To-day, sir, are you aware that the Vitalline Company does not exist?—A. I know nothing at all about the Vitalline Company except that I have seen its name there on this. Beyond that I know nothing at all whether it exists or not.

Q. You are not aware that it has no legal existence?—A. No, sir.

Q. Now, are you aware that or are you convinced that this food came from the United States, the United States of America?—A. I have heard in the papers that it had been imported.

Q. Have you any doubt about it yourself?—A. Apparently not, since there is that evidence of the customs.

Q. I presume you have no doubt?—A. Oh, in part anyway, it was imported, that is to say Dr. Devlin could not manufacture the quantity required himself, he had to import the balance.

Q. And you are fully conversant with the analysis of Mr. McFarlane?—A. Yes, sir, I have seen it; I have seen it some months ago, but I remember it fairly well.

Q. That being the case, have you an idea that there is something crooked in the business?—A. No.

Q. Not with regard to yourself, but somewhere?—A. Not crooked.

Q. No?—A. Not crooked, but, as I remarked before, sir, I expected that that proportion of protein vegetal in this powder would have been larger. That is to say, between 20 and 30 somewhere.

Q. But you don't think there is anything crooked in this business?—A. Well, I don't know, because he didn't say any quantity or pretend to say what would be the strength in proteids. He said it would be of the same strength and quality as that supplied in Kingston, and that is all I could expect from him or obtain from him.

Q. Yes, and according to you, sir, and your experience, what do you consider should be the necessary proportion of protose in all concentrated foods in order that a food should be classed as a concentrated food?—A. Oh, no, sir.

Q. An emergency ration?—A. To be a useful ration I think in the proportions it is there it is a useful ration. I would not call it a strong ration but a useful ration, and wholesome. As far as I can see there is nothing unwholesome in it, and calculated to fill its object.

Q. Pease have twenty-two per cent of proteids and beans twenty-three?—A. Or even more.

Q. Did you say more?—A. Yes, sir, I think so.

Q. What has more?—A. In beans.

Q. Beans or pease?—A. Beans.

Q. What is the proportion of proteids present in beans?—A. From memory some authors claim as high as twenty-eight for beans.

Q. Then pease and beans would be superior?—A. Well, superior, that depends. Richer in protein, apparently, but then you must consider their qualities as a food, their adaptability to the wants of the stomach to their assimilation. As a food this appears and has appeared at Kingston to be manufactured so as to have the properties to have the assimilability evidently because these men were on reduced quantities of food, and they must have assimilated the whole of it to sustain their strength and give them the necessary heat and so on.

Q. Still, doctor, there can be no doubt about it that good pease ground up in boxes like this of 4 ounces, just as this is, would furnish nearly double the amount of nutriment?—A. Of proteids, but then they are too weak in carbo-hydrates, because they must be balanced; that is to say, I should say about one-fourth of proteids and the balance of carbo-hydrates in fats and salts, which are necessary to sustain the body

## APPENDIX No. 3

because we do not want only proteids in the food, or it would be a glutinous mass in the stomach, which has to be mixed with carbo-hydrates to furnish the necessary heat to the body, and a very large proportion of carbo-hydrates also.

Q. I don't think you have answered my question. What is the quantity, the percentage of proteids required to be present in the food, in order that it should deserve the name of concentrated food or emergency ration.

Mr. Russell objected to the question in that shape.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. For an emergency ration I would like you to state what percentage whether 28 or 30, or 14 or 15 per cent is positively necessary in your opinion?—A. If I had it to mix, I would have thought that 23 or 24 up to 30 per cent of proteins in this ration would have been better, that is my opinion, and that is why I was rather surprised to find it was 16 or 17, but Dr. Devlin informed me that he was supplying a proportionate strength of protein exactly similar to that contained in the bread at Kingston, and I presume he knows what he is talking about.

Q. Did you see the report of the Dominion Analyst the day it was made to the department?—A. I did, I think it was given to me first.

Q. Did you inquire if upon that report the minister determined to pay the amount of the contract?—A. I do not know I inquired. I do not know that I inquired. I saw the report, it was sent to me by that the secretary of the department, and I brought it personally to the deputy minister and said: 'Here sir, are the samples, they are reported to be identical, therefore there is nothing left for you but to pay Dr. Devlin the contract price. They are identical.'

Q. Did you say anything else?—A. I do not think I said anything else.

Q. Did you see the minister about it?—A. I did not see the Minister for days and weeks afterwards; I never spoke to him about it from the day that the contract was determined.

Q. When this article appeared about it in the *Military Gazette* you spoke to the minister about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Not a word?—A. No, sir.

Q. He did not speak to you about it?—A. No, sir. I did not take much stock in it, I thought it was idle rumour.

Q. You thought it was idle rumour?—A. Yes, the food, as far as I knew from the analysis was as contracted for and that is all that we can expect.

Q. And as far as you are aware no one in the department has ever inquired about Vitalline Company, Montreal, Craig and Bluery Streets?—A. No, not that I know of.

Q. Have you been in Montreal frequently since January last?—A. I have been there three or four times.

Q. You never thought of going to the company's head office?—A. I never had any necessity for going to see any one there, I do not know where it was, I never thought of it.

Q. Do you know anything about Dr. Devlin's personal resources?—A. I know nothing at all about him except that I have seen him coming to the department and at Kingston. I know that when he came to the department he was highly recommended, I believe, by Sir William Hingston and other physicians in Montreal.

Q. Have you those letters?—A. No, sir, I have not.

Q. Do you say he brought with him a strong recommendation from Sir William Hingston?—A. No, I would not say personally, but Sir William Hingston's name was amongst others he mentioned.

Q. Had he any written recommendations on file in the department?—A. When he first came there, there were I believe to the best of my recollection, recommendations from Sir William Hingston and some other leading medical men in Montreal.

Q. Where are there?—A. I don't know; I believe I saw them myself, but that was 14 or 15 months ago, and I did not pay very particular attention to them at the time.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. There is a number of documents which have been mentioned in the examination which we have not here. Here is a question which I think is one of the greatest importance that the army contractor, when he came to the department, we are told, produced the very best recommendations, why is it we have not these recommendations here, when, if you will permit me, the deputy minister receives an order to produce all documents connected with this affair, but they are not here. The witness states he saw recommendations there from Sir William Hingston and from prominent physicians in Montreal?—A. I think there were some members of McGill University amongst them.

Q. Where are these?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did you read them?—A. I think I did.

Q. You think you did?—A. I think I must have seen them; I did not dream it.

Q. Are you positive that when Dr. Devlin came to the department he had a recommendation from Sir William Hingston?—A. I think he did. I can't swear I had them in my hand and that they were written by Dr. Hingston himself, but I am sure that when he came there—

Q. Who came there?—A. Dr. Devlin; and that he presented himself with these recommendations.

Q. Then you saw them? Did you see them?—A. Yes, but I do not know what became of them.

Q. Do you say you saw written recommendations from Dr. Hingston to the department? Do you swear that?—A. I saw a recommendation from Sir William Hingston and other members connected with McGill University, recommending him, and I think Dr. Ruttan was one of them.

Q. Did you see a written recommendation by Sir William Hingston in favour of Dr. Devlin to the department, did you have it in your hands to read it?—A. I saw it and I think I had it in my hands and read it, but I cannot say it was a letter from Sir William Hingston, there were several recommendations in his docket of papers; there were recommendations from professors of McGill, the analyst, Professor Ruttan, there were recommendations by Sir William Hingston and others. I cannot say whether they were written in their own handwriting, I do not know their handwriting, but it formed, a docket of at least three or four leaves of paper, and some of them, I think, were folios.

Q. Very well, sir, these documents are somewhere in the department?—A. They were the property of Dr. Devlin. I don't see why he would leave them at the department, he might show them as an introduction, but if they are of value to him he would retain them.

Q. You have read the analysis of Professor Ruttan which has been already mentioned this afternoon?—A. The first analysis, which I believe is reproduced in that little pamphlet.

Q. I want to get an answer to the question. Did Sir William Hingston make any formal recommendation to the department in favour of Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes, sir, I saw Dr. Hingston's name there in connection with the recommendation of Dr. Devlin.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Was it a recommendation of Dr. Devlin personally or of the stuff he produced before the department?—A. There was certainly a recommendation of the stuff by these people, but I think, I cannot swear positively, that Dr. Devlin was introduced and recommended at the same time as the agent or part proprietor or associate in this business.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Did you understand these recommendations to be addressed to the department?—A. Addressed to the department?

Q. Yes?—A. Now, I am not positive, but they were presented to the department and shown too at the department, but I cannot at all say that they were addressed to the department.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Were they addressed to any one, or were they simply recommendations generally?—A. They were of a general character which might be shown to any one. I am nearly sure they were not addressed to the department, they were presentable to any one who took an interest in this matter.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. They would be the property of Dr. Devlin?—A. Oh! certainly, and if of value to him I don't think he would leave them anywhere.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Was that recommendation of Dr. Devlin personal or was it of Hatch's Protose Food?—A. They were recommendations of protein vegetal as useful in health and sickness, there was also an introduction or credential in favour of Dr. Devlin.

Q. By Sir William Hingston?—A. He was, I think one of those and the other professors of McGill.

Q. What other professors?—A. Well, I am not sure that Dr. Roddick's name was not on it. I think Professor Ruttan's name was on it?

Q. Recommending Dr. Devlin's or Hatch's protose?—A. Both.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did you say there was an analysis by Dr. Ruttan?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you recollect what that analysis showed?—A. The first analysis; the analysis you see was made in 1899.

Q. I understood you to say there was a recommendation from Dr. Ruttan?—A. Yes, and there was a copy of the analysis with his finding attached in that docket of papers, they were bunched together.

Q. You don't know anything about that analysis only you saw it in the department?—A. Oh, I saw it in a written form first, and I am told it was the same as that. I was under the impression that Prof. Ruttan claimed then 83 per cent proteids in the basic substance, that in its pure state it contained 83 per cent; that the balance 17 per cent was foreign substance, starch or something else, I forget now.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Mr. Monk was asking whether ground peas would not have been as good an emergency ration?—A. I think ground peas would be eminently indigestible, it would be rich in protein but it would be weak in carbo-hydrates and eminently indigestible unless prepared in some manner, cooked.

Q. That is what I want to ask you about, whether there would not be a difficulty or danger if you had not the other requisite ingredients to make a suitable diet?—A. Simply it would not sustain; that after a prolonged use of an improper diet the individual would give way and eventually die. That is the case, I believe, for instance, with pretended beef tea or extract of beef.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. A man could live a day on pea meal as a ration?—A. Yes, if he could digest it, but pea meal in the crude state I fancy would be very indigestible.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. There are certain salts have to be put in this food?—A. A certain proportion.

Q. Carbo-hydrates, you say?—A. Carbo-hydrates of course are necessary to produce the heat and a large quantity of all rations contain carbo-hydrates; they are the heat-making and energy-making substances, while the proteid served to make the muscles and tissues of the body.

Q. It is a question what is the most suitable quantity of proteid to make the most suitable food for the work?—A. That can only be determined by a direct test not by theorizing.

Q. In this matter of an emergency ration you emphasise rather the assimilability of the food, if there is such a word, than concentration?—A. Yes.

Q. You want a food quickly assimilable?—A. Yes, and no waste, which gives bulk and exhausts the digestion.

Q. You want it quickly assimilated?—A. And entirely assimilated, no waste material.

Q. You were asked some questions by Mr. Monk about this opinion given by Mr. Macfarlane?—A. Yes.

Q. There is the opinion given by Mr. Macfarlane which was read to you by Mr. Clarke or Mr. Casgrain, I forget which, where Mr. Macfarlane states what he knows about the percentage of proteids in wheat and then he gives the opinion: "Since the average percentage of proteids in wheat is about 12 it does not appear that this proteid powder is a very concentrated food or is entitled to its name?"—A. Yes, but in the 12 per cent. there is a good deal of waste material, it is not assimilable in that proportion.

Q. It would be a bad food?—A. In that condition.

Q. Which would have 12 to 14 per cent?—A. No.

Q. 'But it does not appear that this proteid powder is a very concentrated food'; now I understand you do not consider concentration as being one of the elements of an emergency ration?—A. No, it is an expression which may mislead.

Q. For the reason you mention?—A. Yes.

Q. 'Or is entitled to its name'; does its name suggest concentration?—A. Protein Vegetal, well take it literally it would be a mass of Protein Vegetal and nothing else.

Q. Vegetable Proteid Powder?—A. Yes.

Q. Well now here is the question that Capt. Benoit asked:—"May I ask you to be kind enough to examine the enclosed tin marked 'A' supplied by the Vitalline Company and compare it with that marked 'B' and let me know from the report of your expert if we can consider the supply equal to the sample," and then he says: "This emergency ration was purchased in connection with the Canadian Mounted Rifles and it is important we should ascertain if the powder is perfectly in accordance with our contract." These are the two questions, whether the supply was equal to the sample and whether what was delivered as shown by sample 'A' 'is in accordance with our contract.' Now, do you think that opinion is responsive to anything in that question or whether it is outside it?—A. I forget.

Mr. Casgrain objected that the Surgeon General was being asked to pass on the opinion of the analyst.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. I want to ask you one or two questions, Dr. Neilson; I want this made plain; the emergency ration that you supplied to the Canadian troops was in addition to the emergency ration to be supplied by the British authorities?—A. Certainly it was to supplement it.

Q. And there was an emergency ration issued to the British troops outside of this emergency ration?—A. Well that we are not quite sure, but we presume an emergency ration—and it is the custom to do so but under the great stress of war and the difficulty of transport, it is possible that the emergency ration may not have got up with the troops and they were left to the ordinary ration. In these circumstances we hope the Canadian ration will come in and be used to advantage.

Q. Now with reference to the goods bought; I notice in the tender of the 4th January it says; '4 oz. in suitable tins as per sample', now among the exhibits filed is the sample referred to?—A. 'Tin as per sample'.

Q. Yes, what is that?—A. Well it would be the tin desired; that (Exhibit No. 5) was pronounced too large because I only wanted it—

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Yes, but "as per sample"; the only sample you had was "B"?—A. No, that I am not quite sure, but it was meant as sample that the tin was to contain 4 ounces, similar to that in shape and closed in that way.

Q. But the exhibit before you was "B"?—A. Yes.

Q. And the words had reference to that thing?—A. To the shape and contents of the tin.

Q. But it was arranged it was to be that size?—A. I think this is a pound and that contains 4 ounces. It was to be like this large one, only to contain 4 ounces of this powder.

Q. The sample you had before you when you made the contract was represented to you by Dr. Devlin as identically the same food as tested at Kingston?—A. Yes, identically the same in proportion and quality, but different in shape; instead of being given in bread it was in powder, that is, the protein is diluted with starchy matter.

Q. And you accepted without guarantee, without analysis, because there was no time for analysis?—A. Yes.

Q. And you accepted Dr. Devlin's word?—Yes.

Q. And when the time came to pay for it, in fact, to be perfectly sure you had the sample analysed?—A. Yes.

Q. Now I understand it was on the 2nd of February Capt. Benoit requested the Department of Inland Revenue to analyse the two samples?—A. Yes, it was on his arrival.

Q. And it was only on the 12th, ten days after, the analysis was made?—A. And it was only by pressing them greatly we got it.

Q. Have you now any reason to believe, or rather have you any reason to doubt, that the food supplied and delivered at Halifax by Dr. Devlin was in any way different from that used in Kingston, in quality?—A. No, I think it was equal, if we can trust the samples brought by Capt. Benoit, when the two are similar and they are proved identical by the analysis of Mr. Macfarlane.

Q. I ask you if you have any doubt that the food delivered at Halifax was, as far as quality goes, similar to that used at Kingston?—A. No, but there is this doubt through the country thrown on Dr. Devlin's produce, but that I cannot help, I cannot help being influenced by it.

Q. These are doubts cast by other people?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any doubt?—A. I have no doubt about it that these foods were a fair sample, and that they are good and sound, and I have no reason—

Q. I want to know from you, doctor, if, after what you have heard, you have any doubt as to whether that food supplied is not identical in quality with the food tested at Kingston?—A. No, I have no serious doubt about it. Of course, it disturbs one a bit, but I have perfect confidence that Dr. Devlin, who carried out these tests at Kingston, supplied us with an identical preparation, as per contract.

Q. Well, you have no doubt then in the matter?—A. No, nothing serious.

Q. Now you were asked by Mr. Monk if you went to Montreal to visit the establishment of the Vitallin Company?—A. No, I don't know where it is except I see on the tins that it is corner of Craig and Bleury Streets.

Q. Is it usual for officers of the department to go and visit the factories from which things are bought?—A. Really I don't know, I have not been in the position of doing so personally.

Q. You have bought goods for the department many times?—A. No, sir, I have not except I get drugs and surgical instruments and supplies of that kind; no, I don't know.

Q. Do you visit the factories where they are made before buying them?—No.

Q. It is not usual, is it?—A. I am not aware that it is.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You say these foods have been proved to be practically identical. That is the food that has gone to South Africa and the food tested at Kingston?—A. By the analysis of Mr. Macfarlane and by the analysis of Prof. Ruttan.



Q. When was that made?—A. Prof. Ruttan.

Q. Yes?—A. I am told you have it.

Q. Where?—A. I am told it is here. I haven't seen it personally, but I have heard that they agreed very well. I heard and hear it said about here it was fairly identical in quality. That is to say that the results obtained by Mr. Macfarlane and Prof. Ruttan were identical.

Q. Have you cabled to Africa since this matter was raised in the House?—A. I haven't personally, but I believe the department has.

Q. Do you know what the nature of the cable was. Was it sent after consultation with you?—A. I advised the Deputy Minister to cable so as to satisfy any inquiries that may be made by the House.

Q. What was the cable, what was the nature of the cable?—A. The nature of the cable? Well, I didn't see it, but I believe my suggestion was carried out that samples, sample tins containing the food be sent here to Canada by Major Biggar who is in charge of the stores in Cape Town that was one, another was that Col. Drury be requested to report on the Protein Vegetal emergency ration, if it had been used by his men.

Q. You have no knowledge at the present time that it has been used?—A. No personal knowledge that it has been, but I believe it has been reported in some newspapers, the *Globe* especially, private letters from South Africa, from men there that they have had issued—they call it meal there—and that it has been satisfactory.

Q. You have no information except what you have obtained from the newspapers?—A. Concerning it, no, sir.

Q. None in the department?—A. I am not aware of any.

Q. No reports to the Government?—A. The answer would be, sir, in one instance, the return of Col. Drury, in the other, the receipt of some of these tins.

Q. You have no answer, have you?—There is no answer to give except sending these materials and the report.

Q. When you determined to purchase that emergency food, last January, what were the considerations which prompted you. Was there any report from the commanding officers that the Canadian troops were suffering?—A. The general report in the newspapers, particularly the troops sent towards Sunnyside and Douglas had made forced marches at short rations and so on, and they had certainly much to suffer on account of short rations, and all this determined the Minister—it was of his own prompting—to supply the troops with this, and he consulted me.

Q. And this food was made up in four-ounces tins to use on forced marches?—A. To be in their haversacks should their supply of Government rations run short, because it is fairly light, it is compact and easy to use with just a little water, and it is ready prepared for use and it can be used dry.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. Will you swear that this tin marked No. 36 contains enough substance for a soldier on a forced march in 24 hours, if he could live upon this?—A. Oh yes, I think so.

Q. You think so?—A. I am as sure as I be of any ordinary matter, at least about any ration I know of to support the soldier as well as any ration I know of in use at present.

Q. What do you found your opinion on?—A. Because it is a complete food.

Q. How is it a complete food?—A. Because the proportions of proteide and carbohydrates and salt and a small quantity of fat that there is, are sufficient for the requirements to sustain the body for 24 hours I think.

Q. So according to your opinion 16 to 17 per cent. of protein in this would be sufficient to sustain the body for that time. This is your opinion as a medical man and the head of the medical service in Canada?—A. It is not as strong, mind, as I thought it would be because the result of the analysis of Mr. Macfarlane shows me it has less protein than I expected, but such as it is I think it is a good and useful emergency

## APPENDIX No. 3

ration, because it contains less protein than I expected I might be wrong I dare say that the manufacturer has properly apportioned the various constituents but I see no reason why it should not. It has been proved to be easily assimilated by the stomach. It is in dessicated condition. Add to it water and it forms a food that should sustain life for 24 hours.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Do I understand you to say, then, what your opinion is based upon?—A. It is not to be used exclusively. It was not intended for that. It is, I said before, and I have every reason to think it would be judging by the tests at Kingston, and it is the same thing.

Q. Do I understand you to say that you are basing your opinion on the fact assumed by you that this stuff in that tin is the same as what was tested at Kingston?—A. That has been the assertion right through, sir.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Doctor, have you examined this tin produced by Mr. Hoy?—A. No.

Q. Which is air-tight, sterilized, and which has the shape which you now see?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you prepared to say that the round, common tins of the Vitalline Company, which are not air-tight or sterilized, are equal to this?

The CHAIRMAN.—I don't think this is proper evidence at all. Don't answer that.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you ever seen anything like that?—A. I haven't seen it.

Q. Have you ever seen anything like that, Doctor?—A. I haven't seen this ration before, sir.

Q. What do you say as to the form of that?

The CHAIRMAN.—Doctor, don't answer the question, please.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. May I ask him what that is in his hand now?—A. I have never seen this before.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. I would like to ask this gentleman, who is the head of the medical department, if he knows anything at all of the value of that food that is said to be used by the British Government for emergency rations. It is called "Bovril campaigning foods, Red ration for Field Service, a campaigning food of high nutritive value," and on the other side, "This end contains meat albuminoids and extractives with dessicated Pea flour and bacon. Directions—Add double the quantity of water and simmer for at least ten minutes. In emergency it may be eaten dry." Then on the other end, "The contents of this end have a chocolate basis. Directions—Boil one-half in one pint of water, or may be eaten dry." Do you know anything about that food or its value as an emergency ration?—A. No, sir, I don't know it, I have never tested it.

Q. You don't know that it is used by the British army?—A. It is claimed here that it is.

Q. You don't know anything about it?—A. I don't know anything about it; I have never tested it in any way, and without doing so, I cannot express any opinion upon it. I have heard about the Bovril preparations, and I find it rather heavy compared with our own, and it needs preparation. Ours is lighter, a great deal and needs no preparation. It is used with a little water, or dry, but part of this needs boiling for ten minutes.

Q. You don't understand anything about it? Have you read it?—A. Yes. Boil one-half in one pint of water, or it may be eaten dry. Anyway, I dare say, it may

have great merit, but I do not know anything about it, and I will not know anything about it until I test it.

Witness discharged.

Dr. BORDEN.—I desire to produce a document to which I referred yesterday. It is the analysis by Professor R. F. Ruttan, of McGill, of three samples of food taken to him, handed to him, I understand, by Dr. Neilson. All I know about it is this, that it is the original document sent to the Deputy Minister and handed by him to me.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. When did he get it?—A. It came to the department yesterday. Document put in and marked Exhibit 28.

Mr. W. M. RAMSAY, called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk.*

Q. What is your position, Mr. Ramsay?—A. I am the acting manager of the Merchants Bank of Canada in Montreal.

Q. Do you know the contractor referred to in this matter who furnished the Department of Militia with emergency rations under a contract of the 4th January last?—A. You refer to a gentlemen named Dr. Devlin?

Q. Yes.—A. On the 5th January last one of the regular customers of the bank, Mr. John T. Lyons, a druggist in Montreal, introduced to me Dr. Devlin, suggested a business transaction with me leading to the borrowing from the bank of a sum of money. I inquired of Mr. Lyons the purpose for which the money was to be wanted and he stated that it was to enable, to assist in the purchase of materials for the filling of a contract which Dr. Devlin had with the Department of Militia. The order for what was named a Vegetable Proteid Powder was produced. I may say that I advanced the money which Mr. Lyons asked, to him, to Mr. Lyons.

Q. Then if I understand it, Dr. Devlin was introduced to you but you advanced no money to him?—A. I had no transaction with Mr. Devlin whatever.

Q. You advanced the money to Mr. Lyons?—A. A regular customer of the bank.

Q. On a note I suppose?—A. On a promissory note which was made by Mr. Devlin and endorsed by Mr. Lyons.

Q. What was the amount of that note?

Mr. CAMPBELL objected on the ground that he did not think the Committee should go into a man's private business.

Mr. MONK contended that he had a right to establish the responsibility of the contractor.

Q. Has the Vitallin Company any account in your bank, Mr. Ramsay?—A. No.

Q. Do you know the Vitallin Company?—A. I do not.

Q. Has Mr. Devlin any account in your bank?—A. No.

Q. At the present moment he has none?—A. I believe not.

Q. And never had?—A. Never had.

Q. You had to do with Mr. Lyons in connection with this contract?—A. Yes; any money advanced we advanced to Mr. Lyons.

Q. I understand you to say that the contract was assigned to you by something written across the face of it; is that what you said?—A. The contract was produced—

Q. To you?—A. To me. To the best of my recollection Dr. Devlin transferred to the bank an amount of his interest in the contract equal to the advance which the bank made Mr. Lyons.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. In other words apparently Mr. Lyons gave his security as contractor?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Is Exhibit 2E the document that you referred to as the contract?—A. I believe that is not the document which I saw but another.

Q. Similar to that?

*By the Chairman :*

Q. It was left with you?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you got it now?—A. No, it was returned; it was to be handed by me to Mr. Lyons when the government were to pay Dr. Devlin the amount of the contract money. It is now several months since I saw the order.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Who was it signed by?—A. I think the Deputy Minister of Militia. The purport of it, to the best of my recollection, was similar to this letter before me.

Q. How was the transfer executed?—A. By a writing, probably on the back whereby Dr. Devlin transferred to the Merchants Bank of Canada—wrote an order upon the government to pay to the Merchants Bank of Canada out of his contract a given sum of money.

Q. What sum?—A. \$1,200 in the first place and \$400 in the second.

Q. And that at the time remained with you?—A. Yes.

Q. What became of that later on?—A. When the Government was prepared to pay Dr. Devlin?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. When the Government was prepared to pay Dr. Devlin, I was so informed.

Q. Informed by whom?—A. By Mr. Lyons and also by Mr. Devlin. I delivered, I handed the order to Mr. Lyons, the money was paid to us.

Q. To you?—A. Well it was paid in the bank and the notes retired.

Q. Am I to understand you drew from the Government the amount of the contract?—A. No, the Government made no payment to the bank directly. In other words I considered it unnecessary to signify upon this Government this transfer made upon the bank. I did not tell Lyons nor Devlin that I considered it unnecessary.

Q. Did you communicate with the Government?—A. No, we didn't tell them of it.

Q. You didn't communicate with the Government?—A. No.

Q. Did you make any other advances in connection with the execution of this contract?—A. Not beyond the sums I have stated.

Q. And these advances were repaid by Mr. Lyons?—A. Or Dr. Devlin, I am not aware which.

Mr. MONK.—Well I must state to the Committee that I desire to ask this witness to file and produce before the Committee an extract from the bank books showing how this sum of \$1,200, and the further sum of \$400 was expended. I brought up this witness for this purpose. I want to prove that the bank advanced \$1,200 and afterwards \$400 to Dr. Devlin, and how these two sums amounting to \$1,600 went out of the bank, how that was chequed out, and to whom it was paid as far as the witness knows. That is the danger and I think it is germane to this inquiry.

The CHAIRMAN.—I suggest you ask the witness whether he can or not.

Question objected to by Messrs. Campbell, Russell and Britton.

The CHAIRMAN.—I rule, I do not think it is material; I do not think it is necessary; I do not think it is pertinent to the inquiry.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Do you know how that money was expended?—A. I don't.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do you know how it was chequed out?—A. I don't.

Q. Do the books of the bank show how it is chequed out?—A. They don't. They would show that certain—the books of the bank would show that a certain sum of money the proceeds of these notes, went to the credit of Mr. John F. Lyons, they would show that certain cheques of \$100, \$500, \$50 or whatever they may have been were paid. They would not show to whom payable or to whom paid. The vouchers would be returned to Lyons in the ordinary course of business. That is to say the cheques. I could not give you the information.

Q. But we would know conclusively how the money went out. The money from melting these notes, we would know what amounts went out, would we not?—A. Yes, if you could identify the amounts with this matter under investigation.

Q. I mean, Mr. Ramsay, at the time of melting or discounting these notes he had no money to his credit in the bank, that note would have been put to his credit, and the payments out of that amount of 1,200 would show in what proportions that was paid out, although it would not show to whom it was paid?—A. It would only, so far be right, in as much as other transactions were taking place and other moneys were doubtless standing to the credit of the account and some was standing to the credit of the account before these notes were discounted.

Q. But you do not know?—A. I think my impression is correct in that respect.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. When these notes were discounted they were passed through Lyons' account?—A. Yes.

Q. And he checked them out?—A. Just so.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. But you cannot appropriate any cheques to this discount or to any other credit or deposit he had?—A. Certainly not.

Witness discharged.

Mr. WILLIAM SHARP called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is your position in the *Herald* Printing Company?—A. Superintendent of the job department.

Q. Since when?—A. For the past year and three months.

Q. Do you know anything about the printing of these Vitallin labels?—A. Yes, sir, they were ordered by Dr. Devlin.

Q. When?—A. January 5.

Q. What different kind of labels did he order?—A. He ordered two sizes.

Q. Have you that order? Do you generally take orders in writing?—A. It is in our job book.

Q. Have you that here?—A. No, I have not it here.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did you have a sample left on your file of the label?—A. Unfortunately, in this case there was no sample on file.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do you generally keep a sample?—A. Yes, generally.

Q. They were delivered when?—A. I cannot speak accurately, but it was within the next two days.

Q. Will you examine the labels upon the box Exhibit No. 5, and the box Exhibit No. 6, Exhibit No. 4, Exhibit No. 35, and Exhibit No. 34, and state whether all these labels were printed in your Job Printing Department?—A. Yes, they were all printed by us.

Q. Under this order of January 5?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Was the label on the large tin printed too?—A. The large one? Well I won't swear accurately to that. We printed some other labels.

Q. Was that before or after?—A. There was none printed after January 5.

Q. You have the order of course?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you bring it with you?—A. No.

Q. Why not?—A. It is in a large bulky volume, but I can pretty nearly remember it. I simply had it entered "7,000 labels."

Q. How many sizes did you print?—A. As near I can remember now, two.

Q. Well, have you examined all these labels?—A. I have. There are three distinct labels here.

Q. Is the type from which each label is printed your type?—A. It is our type.

Q. When was that printed?—As near as I can remember it was on the 5th.

Q. You are sure it was not before the fourth?—A. There was one sample label or two sample labels which he got on the third. The type was kept standing and then the order was fulfilled to complete the number.

Q. Do you know the proportion of the sizes?—A. I cannot say that, no.

Q. Could you find out for us how many of each size was printed, and when?—A. Yes, I can let you know, I can send that information to-morrow.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did you ever do any printing whatever for Dr. Devlin before this 5th January?—A. Yes.

Q. When?—A. In the fall previously.

Q. You printed this Protose pamphlet which has been filed before this Committee?—A. I would like to have a look at it—Yes that is our work; it was printed by us.

Q. But in the way of labels, the 5th January was the first time you had to do with Dr. Devlin in connection with printing labels?—A. For printing labels—yes sir.

Q. And for these 7,000 what were you paid?—A. \$1.15 per thousand.

Q. That has been paid to you?—A. No sir, it has not.

Q. Did you apply to Mr. Hatch to be paid for that?—A. Yes sir, we applied to him?

Q. Why?—A. Because Mr. Hatch had paid for the printing which had been previously ordered by Dr. Devlin.

Q. For the Protose pamphlet?—A. Yes.

Q. Therefore for these 7,000 labels you charged?—A. \$1.15 per thousand.

Q. Did you look to the Government for payment?—A. Hardly—no. That goes to profit and loss.

Q. And the only printing irrespective of these labels ordered on the 5th January, last, was this Protose pamphlet for which Mr. Hatch paid?—A. No sir, we had a window card as well at the same time.

Q. What is that?—A. A window card for Hatch's Protose. All the printing was ordered by Dr. Devlin.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. And what printing was he to pay for?—A. The first two accounts were sent to the Hatch Protose Company on Richmond Square?

Q. And were paid?—A. And were paid.

Q. And the last account, who was that sent to?—A. Mr. Hatch as well.

Q. Why?—A. Simply because Dr. Devlin ordered the first printing for Hatch and it was paid; and we naturally thought this account should be sent there.

Q. Did he tell you to do so?—A. No.

Q. Why did you send this account to Hatch for printing labels?—A. Because Dr. Devlin ordered the first and Mr. Hatch paid for them, and we naturally thought he would pay the others as well, not knowing anything to the contrary.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You say there was the sample given to Dr. Devlin some days before the 5th?—  
A. Yes.

Q. How many samples?—A. Two samples.

Q. Of what size?—A. This is an opinion which I cannot be positive on, because it is many months ago; but it was these two, Exhibit 5 and Exhibit 35, as near as I can remember.

Q. You think these two were handed to Dr. Devlin previous to the 5th of January, can you say on what date?—A. On the 3rd, I think.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. I don't know whether I quite understand what you mean, window cards, were they for Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes.

Q. That was a separate order from the \$1.15 order?—A. Yes.

Q. Was the order given the same time?—A. No, several months before.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Do you keep a time sheet in your office for these jobs, showing the time they were received and sent out?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you keep them?—A. Only for the previous month.

Q. Then January will be destroyed?—A. I presume they would be.

Q. Did you see that manuscript before? (Exhibit No. 17)?—A. Yes, I identify that.

Q. You keep a blotter for these jobs?—A. We keep an envelope.

Q. That is preserved?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you send that up to the Committee to show the date?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there any other document connected with this job?—A. Only the job book and the envelope.

Q. Will you send a copy of the job book up for all these labels?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you certify them as a correct copy of the blotter or day book or whatever it is called and the original envelope?—A. Yes.

Witness discharged.

## APPENDIX No. 3

FLAVIEN CAUCHON called sworn, and examined :

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do you know anything about emergency rations, Mr. Cauchon, being an old soldier?—A. Well I don't know much about emergency rations ; I know I have delivered six trunks and a package on two orders from the collector to Dr. Devlin.

Q. Have you brought one of these trunks up here?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it in the same condition exactly as you received it from the collector ; it has not been opened?—A. No, sir, I sealed it.

Q. The seals have not been broken?—A. No, sir, I was with that trunk since three o'clock this afternoon ; I went to the warehouse and sealed it in the presence of one of the chiefs.

Q. And the seals are still unbroken?—A. Yes, sir, the seals are there.

(Trunk filed and marked as Exhibit No. 39).

Q. I would like to know how it came you were interviewed by Dr. Devlin about these trunks on the 11th January?—A. 11th or 12th, I think it was the 12th.

Q. And subsequently about the 18th I think?—A. Yes, I think about the 18th.

Q. What did he say to you?—A. He came to me for these trunks ; the first lot was two trunks and a package.

Q. Had he the checks?—A. I think so and he came to me and I said he could not get them.

Q. You would not let them out?—A. He wanted to get them out of bond, but I said I could not, but if he went to the collector and got an order I would deliver them.

Q. Did you open any of the trunks?—A. No.

Q. You don't know what was inside?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ask him to open them?—A. Oh, no sir, I had no right to do so.

Q. Did he represent what it was?—A. He said it was food for the contingent.

Q. Ordered by the government?—A. Yes sir, and then I could deliver these trunks. Then he went to the collector, and got an order from the collector.

Q. Did you speak to Mr. Martin about it?—A. Yes, I think we had a talk over it, I think after I saw Dr. Devlin, and I told Mr. Martin what I told Dr. Devlin, and he said it was right. We are not allowed to collect duty exceeding \$10 value.

Q. But is it not usual at Bonaventure to open and inspect trunks?—A. Yes, anything not dutiable, nothing over \$10.

Q. Why didn't you fulfill that here?—A. Oh, it was more than \$10. A travelling agent comes in with a trunk and he tells me its value is \$15 and I send it down to the warehouse because the customs won't let us collect more than \$10 duty.

Q. What value did Dr. Devlin tell you it was?—A. I don't recollect.

Q. About?—A. I think \$2 a pound.

Q. He told you it was worth \$2 a pound?—A. I think so.

Q. He told you what was in the trunks was worth \$2 a pound?—A. I think so.

Q. And was he ready to pay duty on \$2 a lb. there?—A. I told him on that rate he would have to see the collector. In the first place I didn't know and I wasn't sure whether that was dutiable for the purpose it was for the soldiers that was going away. I thought this thing was going out free but at the same time I didn't touch it.

Q. Did he tell you where it came from?—A. Oh, it came from New York according to the checks.

Q. Over what railway, the Delaware and Hudson or Central Vermont?—A. Well I won't say what I think but what I heard ; I heard it was over the Central Vermont, but I didn't look at the checks ; we are not supposed to,

Q. Were the checks Central Vermont or Delaware and Hudson?—A. Well, that is what I understood, but I did not look at them.



- Q. How long have you been in that situation, Mr. Cauchon?—A. Three years next month.
- Q. None of these trunks were ever opened in your presence?—A. No, sir.
- Q. In the presence of whom did you seal this trunk?—A. In the presence of the chief.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

- Q. The chief landing waiter?—A. I don't know.
- Q. The landing locker?—A. I don't know.
- Q. What is his name?—A. Tighe.
- Q. What was the weight of the trunks that came in, the weight of each trunk roughly speaking?—A. Over 200 lbs.
- Q. 225 lbs. or 250 lbs.?—A. Yes, I suppose so. This one I have there is 240 lbs.
- Q. How many came in altogether?—A. I delivered six.
- Q. How many are in the Queen's warehouse?—A. Five in the warehouse.
- Q. Four and this one?—A. Yes.
- Q. Are the ones there the same size as this?—A. I think so.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

- Q. Don't you think that the trunks when they came in would weigh nearly 500 lbs?—A. Oh, over that. I delivered six trunks.
- Q. Each?—A. Oh, I beg your pardon. I thought you meant altogether.
- Q. You say this weighs 250 lbs?—A. 240 lbs.
- Q. Well this we understand is only half full; is it full?—A. I have not opened it.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

- Q. Were the trunks you delivered similar to this in size?—A. Oh, well that I could not say, you see. The great trouble, you see, is we are so loaded with trunks in the bond.
- Q. Did you put any marks on these before you delivered them to Dr. Devlin?—  
A. No.
- Q. Then you don't know whether this is a trunk delivered to Dr. Devlin?—A. No.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

- Q. This might not be one of them?—A. Certainly not.

Witness discharged.

The committee adjourned until 10:30 a.m., Friday.

## APPENDIX No. 3

COMMITTEE ROOM,  
FRIDAY, June 22, 1900.

The Select Committee on Emergency Rations met this day at 10.30 o'clock, a.m., Mr. Belcourt, Chairman, presiding.

Surgeon LT.-COL. NEILSON recalled.

I thank the honourable Committee for permitting me to supplement my statement of yesterday. I see that there is some misapprehension among the public and perhaps among some of the honourable members of this Committee with regard to the value of protein in a ration. Some think that a ration not containing a large proportion, even 40 per cent, 50 per cent or 60 per cent, of protein is poor or of secondary value; it is not so in my estimation. A ration to be complete and useful must be properly equilibrated in its component parts, in its constituents; and for an emergency ration or any ration I would consider that one-fifth or one-fourth of protein would be sufficient with the salts, and that the balance should be composed of hydro-carbons. You will understand that the purpose of protein in a ration, especially this, is to reconstitute the tissues of the body. The hydro-carbons give heat and energy to the body, and the ration is not complete and is not well proportioned if it is not constituted in that way. Therefore even if this ration here contains but 16 per cent of protein it is still a very useful ration—that is in my estimation—alone. Possibly if it contains more it would be better, if it contained 20 per cent or 25 per cent, but that is the outside of protein I would like to see in any ration that I would recommend. Some mention was made of pease and beans as being excessively rich in protein. Yes, among vegetables they are probably the richest in protein, but they are deficient in hydro-carbons and moreover the protein is contained in cellulose cells, which is wasteful material in the stomach and does not serve as nutrition, it is waste material. And moreover the stomach and the digestive apparatus have got to break up these cellulose cells to reach the protein, so these are deficient. So that a ration based on ground pease or ground beans alone is incomplete. It is a useful material as far as it goes, but it is incomplete and as far as recommending a ration to the department I would recommend but the complete ration.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. I suppose you are speaking all the time about this emergency ration?—A. Yes, the emergency ration is the subject before the Committee, I believe, sir. As to the other ration, there was a ration here which may be very excellent, but I doubt if it is as well equilibrated in its constituents as this ration. (Exhibit No. 4.) Now, as to the boxing of this ration, I see that exception is being made to the way it was put up. These tins were not sterilized. Well, in my humble opinion that is all bosh.

*By Mr. Clark :*

Q. You think they were sterilized?—A. I don't care whether they are, but the requiring to be sterilized I say is bosh. This ration is a dessicated ration which will keep in a dessicated condition if you preserve it reasonably from moisture, from the contact of moisture. Moisture would destroy any dry food. That is why I did not exact that these be sterilized. This is a dessicated ration which can be put up in any

sort of tin or vessel or container and be safe. As well require a flour bag or tea caddy to be sterilized as say it to be necessary to sterilize these tins!

Q. It is not necessary?—A. It is not necessary. And moreover is it not proved—you have opened these tins—are any of the tins deteriorated?—They are sweet and without deterioration in any way, yet they have been these six months in Halifax, down there and back, in cold weather with the air condensed on the tins. Well, you opened these tins, now they are before you, sir, and they are perfectly sweet. You can judge it for yourselves. Now, in regard to the precautions taken by the department to protect itself against imposition. Perhaps some of you gentlemen are in business—

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Permit me, you are not called upon here to give us evidence of anything but as to facts?—A. Well, the facts are that we have taken twice more precautions than any wholesale or retail dealer in foods to protect themselves when he is making a deal with another tradesman. Very seldom does a wholesale or retail man take half the precautions the department did, such as they were, though we were pressed for time.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. And these were such as you mentioned yesterday and no other?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You did not pay the slightest attention to the report of the analyst?—A. We didn't get it analysed until after, but we kept a sample.

Q. What was the use of getting it analysed afterwards?—A. Merely to ascertain the contract was according to sample.

Q. Why didn't you analyse the sample?—A. Because we hadn't time. Yesterday I was asked how long it would take to perform an analysis. I could not do it myself. I would say it would take at least two days, and in the Inland Revenue Department it took twelve days.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Do you say it took them twelve days?—A. They worked—

Q. Were you there?—A. We had to press them.

Q. You saw yesterday that Mr. Hersey, an analytical chemist, offered to analyse this and have his report here by five o'clock; it would require only two or three hours.—A. Perhaps Mr. Hersey could do it, but other chemists could not because these nitrogenous constituents take a long time to ascertain.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You say you took twice the precautions any wholesale dealer would?—A. We did.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Have you anything more to add, doctor, to your statement?—A. No, sir. I say we have taken more than the ordinary precautions. We procured a sample, kept it safely, and afterwards, when we could secure the food stuff as delivered, we got samples here and compared the original sample deposited with those supplied and delivered to the troops and found them identical. The precaution I referred to, if I had not found them identical, if I had found the substance supplied in any of its constituents that rendered it an improper food, I would immediately have recommended the department to stop the whole thing and have it thrown overboard if necessary; but when I found from the report of the Inland Revenue Department that the substance delivered

## APPENDIX No. 3

to the troops on board ship was in every way similar in constituents and appearance to the sample in the deputy minister's office, I said 'Let it go, it is satisfactory; the proteids may not come up to my expectation, but it is a useful and good and sound food and we should let it go.'

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. As an emergency ration?—A. As an emergency ration; and as an emergency ration I prefer it to the few emergency rations that I know.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What emergency rations do you know?—A. The German.

Q. What is it composed of?—A. Pea meal ground and a few herbs and a little fat.

Q. That is the ration you referred to as used in the Soudan?—A. Yes.

Q. What other ration do you know?—A. There is this ration here on the table.

Q. You said you didn't know about it?—A. I didn't know it previously, I saw it here.

Q. Did you ever know a ration like that of Bovril before?—A. No, I knew it generally.

Q. You know this and the German and Bovril?—A. These are the only three.

Q. Pardon me, didn't you say last night you didn't know anything about that?—A. I saw it here and read its component parts.

Q. You know this, the German and the Canadian ration?—A. Yes.

Q. You saw this but didn't know anything about its contents?—A. Except what it contains here.

Q. Do you know any other ration?—A. None but these here.

Q. Do you know the French ration?—A. No.

Q. Or the British army ration?—A. No, I am told—

Q. You don't know yourself?—A. No.

Q. You don't know the American?—A. No.

Q. You know none of them?—A. No, and I would not recommend one unless I knew personally and tested them personally.

Q. I want to know how you tested this sample you got from Dr. Devlin?—A. That I tested personally was perhaps too much to say, but on an apparently sworn report on the test on five soldiers at Kingston I have evidence this ration was good and useful and can fill more than the requirements of an ordinary emergency ration.

Q. Would not dry beef be a good emergency ration?—A. Yes it is a useful ration.

Q. There are a thousand and one things good and useful rations which would not go in the category as an emergency ration?—A. Yes, pemmican is a good food, a strong food, but it would not do in this case. We had to send men to the tropics and fatty pemmican would not do in that climate, it would get rancid and melt away, while a dry dessicated ration like this would stand the atmospheric influences well.

Q. How do you know the sample of powder left with you by Dr. Devlin in making the tender for emergency food for South Africa was the same as that tested at Kingston a year previously of your own knowledge?—A. Now, I think that question was put to me yesterday and I replied to it.

Q. Answer it again? What knowledge had you that this powder was the same as used at Kingston?—A. I judged from appearance.

Q. Appearance?—A. From touch.

Q. Touch?—A. From taste.

Q. Taste?—A. From smell.

Q. From smell?—A. Although not in appearance absolutely identical, because that varies according to the degree of powder; which assisted me to judge that the manufacturer had every interest to supply us the identical thing and who was willing to contract and desired to contract to supply it, I had to take his statement for it.

Q. And that opinion, your knowledge, was gained by its appearance, touching it, tasting it, and smelling it?—A. Exactly.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You are referring to a memorandum, is it your own?—A. Yes, it is only a memorandum so that I would think of the few supplementary remarks I wish to make to the Committee. Now, sir, may I ask permission to see the analysis made by Professor Ruttan, I believe it was laid on the table.

Q. Well, in the meantime doctor I would like to get some information from you. You don't claim to have any special knowledge about army rations and concentrated food?—A. None beyond what is necessary to a military surgeon, I am not a specialist, but I am a military surgeon, and have to have some knowledge of these matters.

Q. I would like you to explain to me how it is that when Doctor Devlin had furnished you with Professor Ruttan's certificate referring to protein vegetal, you seem to be perfectly satisfied with an emergency ration of 16 per cent of proteid powder?—A. Yes, certainly, this was the basic powder and it was fully explained that this was not to be used in the condition of full strength, but to be diluted with carbohydrates, which may be starch, powdered biscuit, flour or anything of that kind because in that proportion its constituents would not be at all appreciated.

Q. What is the proportion in the German army ration?—A. I have not analysed it, but if it is, as I suppose, composed of pea meal which may be 25 or 28, or 23 per cent of protein to the mass, the rest is composed chiefly of a few carbo-hydrates, but largely of celluloid, which is a hard substance enveloping each little grain of proteid.

Q. Do you lay down as a proposition before this Committee that food containing 16 per cent of proteid is a concentrated food and would be a good food for an emergency ration?—A. I would not call it concentrated if it contains less than 20 per cent, but I would call it a very useful emergency ration well equilibrated in its constituents.

Q. Were you here when Professor Hersey testified?—A. No, I only arrived late in the afternoon, and I am not aware what he stated.

Q. You are not aware that he said a vegetable powder should be enclosed in air-tight tins to be preserved?—A. No, sir.

Q. And are you prepared to state that such a proposition coming from the authority of Professor Hersey is bosh?—A. Sir, I do not know that I am called upon to criticise the work of Dr. Hersey particularly.

Dr. Russell objected to the question.

Q. Do you still maintain after what I have told you that that is bosh, that proposition?—A. Yes, sir, I do. Is flour not a vegetable powder, and is it not kept for months and years in bags and barrels and does it not preserve itself? I think that that gentleman's statement is to be qualified and explained. Here is a proof that vegetable powder keeps perfectly sweet because there can be no doubt about the sweetness and the condition of this powder in these tins.

Q. Any way an army on the march would have some of these boxes and if it rained and water got into them it would produce no evil effect?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Is it proved that water would get into these? Is not the foundation of that question proof which we have not got, that water would get into these?

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. The manufacturer said they were almost water tight. Would moisture injure this powder?—A. Yes, sir, wet would injure that powder.

Q. And still you maintain that the pots, the proposition that pots of that kind should be water tight and air tight is bosh?—A. Sterilized, sir.

Q. But you are strongly of the opinion that they should be air tight and water tight?—A. Yes, reasonably so. If these tins remained in the water probably for two days it is quite likely some moisture would get in and produce an injurious effect.

Q. What do you call a reasonably water-tight can?—A. The reason why I did not have a sealed top to make it absolutely water-tight and air-tight was that it is not essential for the preservation of the powder under ordinary conditions.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Well, kindly define ordinary conditions?—A. But it is not likely that the rations of the men would be wilfully exposed to injury.

Q. But isn't it likely that the rations would be exposed to moisture in the field?—A. They are exposed to moisture and rain when they are issued to them in the shape of biscuit, and in the shape of meal, and they are not particularly preserved in bottles or anything of that sort.

Q. Let us see clearly what you mean. Do you mean to pretend that it is not necessary that an emergency ration should be in an air-tight can?—A. With this one it is not necessary because under ordinary conditions it would not get wet. These are tight boxes that you would have considerable difficulty in opening, and unless it is dropped into the water and remained there for some time the water would not penetrate, still they are not absolutely water-tight; but for ordinary purposes they are sufficiently tight. The reason this has been done is that if it had been in a sealed tin, in order for the soldier to reach the ration, it would have had to be broken open, and if the man did not need to use the whole of the contents, the balance would be likely lost, or exposed to serious damage, therefore a tin was made which if reasonably exposed is water-tight; but with the point of a bayonet you can open it and take out what you want and put the cover back again.

Q. Supposing a man was swimming across the river and the water got on these tins would not great deterioration result?—A. Not unless they have been exposed—I have not made a test, but I think it would take several hours for water to penetrate into one of these tins. And yet the rations are accessible without destroying the tins.

Q. Did you examine many of them?—A. No, sir, just those that were sent to me. I didn't see the sending, I was not there and didn't see it.

Q. These tins in which this ration was contained are tins in which paint is generally put?—A. I don't think paint was ever in these. They are supposed to be new.

Q. Of course I know paint was never put in these, but tins of that description are used to put paint in and paint is sold in these tins?—A. I am not personally aware of that.

Q. I understood you personally used a German army ration in 1884 in the Soudan?—A. I made use of it.

Q. Do you know if since then it has been perfected or if it is still the ration used in the German army?—A. I cannot say with positive knowledge.

Q. And now do you know what the French emergency ration is?—A. I don't sir.

Q. Do you know what the American is?—A. No, they have changed several times.

Q. Do you know what the British is?—A. I am told it was this one here.

Q. Which?—A. This one here (Exhibit 28).

Q. Do you know the Austrian?—A. No, sir, I know none of them.

Q. So the only test you ever made with an emergency ration was the test made to a certain extent under your direction at Kingston?—A. That is the one I recommended.

Q. And the personal experience you had in 1885 in the Soudan?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, I would like you to tell the Committee what research you have made on army emergency rations?—A. None more than an ordinary military medical officer does or any practitioner of ordinary acquirements.

Q. I would like to know what the ordinary practitioner or the ordinary army surgeon does to acquire this?—A. You would have to examine them individually, I could not.

Q. That is the reason I am asking you; what study or research you made to acquire the knowledge you have, which makes you an expert?—A. I am an expert by authority of my position and of my experience and of the ordinary reading of an ordinary practitioner.

Q. Will you give me the name of some of the authors which you have read on this subject of army emergency rations?—A. Well, the book that we used when I was in the service was Parke's Hygiene. It is a standard work, sir.

Q. When you were in the service, when was that?—A. Well, I am still in it. I mean when I was serving with troops.

Q. How long ago?—A. For the last thirty years.

Q. You said that was the book you read when you were in the service?—A. Not only that; there are other books.

Q. You said that was one of the books you read in the service, and you are out of the service now, or are you still consulting this book?—A. I have it in my library.

Q. Yes?—A. There is also, if you wish to know, works on dietetics, Gilman Thompson, who is a standard author on dietetics. There is also a book largely used by medical students; the name escapes me at this moment, but it will recur to me and I will give you the name. It is a book on foods.

Q. These books are not specially treaties on army emergency rations?—A. No, they treat on foods generally. A soldier requires the same constituents in food as any ordinary individual, except under special conditions when he needs them in special form.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Is there any authoritative book on emergency rations that you know of?—A. No, sir, there is none that I know of.

Q. There are many books, I suppose?—A. There are no doubt many.

Q. Pamphlets of different people advertising their own goods and giving them—  
—A. I pay no attention to that, sir. There are innumerable preparations put before me with high claims, but unless I know that they have been tested, and by whom and under what conditions, I don't pay attention to them.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. How do you become familiar then with the merits and demerits of these different foods?—A. By their claims very often. For instance beef extracts were one. I don't approve of that, that is of the ordinary beef extract as an emergency food because it is not a complete food.

Q. Why doctor?—A. Because it is not a complete food. It is preserved in liquid form which is quite undesirable. It is kept in a bottle liable to be broken and moreover there is a bulk of water which is unnecessary to be carried about with one. That is referring to the ordinary extracts of beef. These little tablets you see pressed are all good in their way to make a soup and all that sort of thing, but they are not kept in a sterilized condition, so much was claimed for sterilizing contents and they are not complete foods, they contain—

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Carbo-hydrates?—A. Not in a sufficient proportion.

Q. Carbo-hydrates are heat producing!—A. Heat and energy producing and the proteids are reproducers of the tissues of the body.

Q. And in an emergency ration for troops going to South Africa from Canada, you think 75 per cent of heat producing carbo-hydrates and 25 per cent?—A. Of salts and protein.

Q. —presents great advantages?—A. It would be a well equilibrated ration in my estimation and if in a dessicated condition as that is I would feel justified in recommending it which I have done.

Q. And if they were going to the North Pole they would require more carbo-hydrates than to South Africa?—A. They would require a different ration altogether.

Q. Going to a cold climate they would require a larger proportion of heat producing food?—A. Of fats and carbo-hydrates and at least the same of proteids.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You said you wanted to have a look at Dr. Ruttan's analysis.—A. If you please.

Witness retired.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Dr. NEILSON recalled and further examined.

A. It is not quite identical.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Doctor this is a memo. of the documents referred to in your examination. Will you see that the documents are sent here if they can be found?

No answer.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. I understand these were not in his custody?—A. I have really no power to go to the Militia Department and demand any papers. I am really a subordinate there.

Mr. MCGILL recalled and further examined.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. I understand that you understand making microscopical examination as this so you can determine whether these proteids are animal or vegetable?—A. Well yes, I think I may claim ability to do that.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Try and find out if you please what this stuff originally was, whether pease or wheat or what?

No answer.

Witness retired.

ROBERT F. RUTTAN called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is your position, professor?—A. Professor of practical chemistry in McGill University.

Q. Montreal?—A. Montreal,

Q. Since several years?—A. Since—I have been connected with chemistry since 1884.

Q. Have you an extensive experience as an analytical chemist?—A. Fairly extensive. I have been engaged in it for 15 years.

Q. Have you made a special study of concentrated foods in the course of your labours?—A. No, I can't say I have made a special study of concentrated food. I have examined several, but not made a special study.

Q. Have you made many analyses of food products?—A. Of various food products I have, yes.



Q. You gave Mr. Hatch the analysis which has been referred to in this examination. It is a great pity we haven't that original of this here, we are continually obliged to refer to the copy. You gave Mr. Hatch an analysis dated June 3, 1898. Will you look at that analysis, which is reproduced in the pamphlet called 'Protose,' and refresh your memory as to that analysis?—A. This is the first time I have seen this in print. It was given to Mr. Hatch under conditions it would not be used as an advertisement. It is correct though.

Q. It is correct?—A. Yes. Excuse me, I would like to look at that again.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. It is correct?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You have within the last week, at the request of the Government, made other analyses of some foods, emergency foods, or some foods purporting to be emergency food?—A. I have.

Q. Have you the results of this analysis?—A. Yes. I had submitted to me three samples by Dr. Neilson a week ago to-day marked respectively 'I' 'N' and 'E', and I find that on determining the protose present that sample 'I' contains 13·7 per cent Sample 'N' 15·375, and sample 'E' 18·015 per cent of proteids.

Q. Will you please explain to this Committee?  
No answer.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. What are these percentages?—A. 'I' 13·7, 'N' 15·375 and 'E' 18·015.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Read that over once more?—A. 'N' 15·375, 'I' 13·7, and 'E' 18·015.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Will you please explain to this Committee what would be the difference between a food containing an average of 60 per cent proteids and a food containing 16 per cent; how would you qualify the one and how would you qualify the other?—A. For what purpose?

Q. Purposes of nutrition?—A. I would characterize the one containing 60 per cent as a highly concentrated food and the one containing 16 or 17 per cent as a diluted food, as a diet, not as a concentrated food at all. In fact material containing 16 per cent of proteids does not contain the proper percentage of proteids such as one should find in an ordinary full diet.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. An ordinary full diet?—A. An ordinary full diet for a man engaged in moderate exercise.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Supposing five soldiers doing fairly active work, do you think they could subsist in perfect health and in good condition of nutrition upon this 16 per cent food for a month?—A. Oh, yes, I think so.

Q. They could?—A. I think so; they would have to take a good deal of it; it is a food you know, it is a very good food.

Q. Could they do it on four ounces of it a day?—A. No, they would require about a pound and three-quarters—between a pound and a half and a pound and three-quarters—in order to get sufficient proteids. The usual amount as based upon the experi-

## APPENDIX No. 3

ments which have been carried on for a good many years is 20 grammes of nitrogen, which would correspond to about four and a half ounces of protein for a day's ration, for a day's food.

Q. Four and a half ounces of proteids?—A. Four and a half ounces of proteids.

Q. Pure proteids?—A. Pure proteids.

Q. Well, that being the case how many ounces of pure proteids necessary for sustenance did you find in one day's emergency ration of this stuff?—A. Well, 16 per cent of 4 ounces; if a man takes 4 ounces it would be 16 per cent of 4 ounces.

Q. Well then on this 4 ounces it would be impossible for soldiers to subsist to do efficient work?—A. Not on that alone.

Q. Well what is your opinion of an army emergency ration of 4 ounces containing 16 per cent proteids?—A. I consider it would not be sufficient.

Q. It is an insufficient ration?—A. An insufficient ration.

Q. You have seen these powders containing 16 per cent?—A. I saw them on the table.

Q. What is your opinion as to the ingredients; how are they made?—A. I could form no opinion from their appearance. They might be made from various things.

Q. What?—A. Flour of various grades. They might be made by securing the proteids in pease or beans, grinding the proteids, making them into flour and mixing them with carbo-hydrates such as corn starch or wheat flour.

Q. What is the quantity of proteids found present in good Graham biscuits?—A. I should say about 10 to 12 per cent.

Q. Are there biscuits that contain 16 per cent of proteids?—A. Oh, yes, some biscuits that contain 80 per cent of proteids; they are a specially made biscuit, of course.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Vegetable?—A. No, not vegetable biscuit, a mixture of beans and concentrated meat.

Q. Animal?—A. Animal and vegetable proteids mixed.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Now, Professor I would like you to tell us how many analyses you have made of this food known as Hatch's Protose, and if you have made one or several analyses at the request of Dr. Devlin?—A. I made two analyses at the request of Dr. Devlin, from the material submitted by him, and two analyses at the request of Mr. Hatch, the report of which you have here.

Q. Well, we have only one report of Mr. Hatch's food?—A. Hatch's food.

Q. Is there another?—A. Of Hatch's, no.

Q. I thought you made two?—A. Two materials submitted at the time, they are mentioned, crude and refined.

Q. When did you make those two at Dr. Devlin's request?—A. About two months ago.

Q. Two months ago?—A. Yes, I think about two months ago.

Q. Both at the same time, simultaneously?—A. Both at the same time, yes.

Q. And what were the substances submitted by him, what did they purport to be when you received them?—A. Well, I analysed food materials with no special name attached to them. I was requested to give him certain information as to their contents in quantity of protein and its bases, these were the two things he requested.

Q. Did he state where the substances came from?—A. No.

Q. In what were they inclosed?—A. Bottles.

Q. Powder similar to this we have here?—A. One was similar, the other was not the same.

Q. What are the conclusions of your analytical work on each of these substances?—A. Well, I don't think that I should be required to answer that question; it was a private matter of analysis submitted to me; unless with the permission of Dr. Devlin,

unless I am compelled to. It was something submitted to me for private information for his own use, and unless I have his permission—

Q. Well, I don't think you can claim any privilege, Professor, for an analysis made under the se circumstances, that you can refuse to communicate it to the Committee. We have gre at powers, you know.—A. Well, it is not of any great importance.

The Chairman objected that this powder had not been connected with the present inquiry.

Q. Under what circumstances did Dr. Devlin come to you ; did he state he had furnished some food to the government ?—A. I had no idea at the time he furnished any food to the government or was selling it ; he simply came as any client would and requested information.

Q. He had two separate bottles ?—A. Materials, yes.

Q. Powders ?—A. Yes.

Q. Similar to this before the Committee ?—A. Yes, they were similar.

Q. Well, I do not like to intrude upon what you consider professional secrets, but I think you are obliged to give us the result of these two analyses ?—A. I have no idea what the law is on the subject, the matter will have to be decided by the Committee.

Q. Were there any labels on this bottle ?—A. No, they were not specially labelled at the time. They were handed to me and he requested an analysis.

Q. What did he represent them to you as being ?—A. Oh, they were foods.

Q. Emergency rations ?—A. No, no mention made of emergency foods.

Q. Concentrated foods ?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the difference between the two samples ?—A. One was very similar to this and the other was quite different.

Q. One of these samples contained, did I understand you to say, sixteen per cent ?—A. No, I did not say sixteen per cent.

Dr. Russell objected that Mr. Monk was trying to get an analysis of food that was neither sent to Halifax or used in Kingston.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. The witness has stated that the army contractor two months ago brought him two samples of food and states that one of these samples very much resembled the food we have here ?—A. It seems to me that a man might desire information from the analysis, for the conduct of his business, and it seems rather unfair that information which is acquired in that way should be given here.

Q. We have got this far that our army contractor has furnished our troops with sixteen per cent stuff, and two months ago he went to an analytical chemist with two samples of concentrated food one of which closely resembled the food now before this Committee. I press for an answer to my question.

Mr. Russell objected and asked for a ruling on the point.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you reason to believe that these samples which were thus placed in your possession by the army contractor had any connection with this food we are discussing here ?

Mr. Russell objected.

The Chairman ruled that Mr. Monk could ask the witness if he knew the samples he examined two months ago were samples of the same food that is in question in this investigation, but that the question as put was out of order.

Mr. Monk moved that the decision of the chair be reversed and that the witness be enjoined to answer.

Ruling sustained.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Professor Ruttan, have you had any conversations with Dr. Devlin since the first of January last in regard to this army food which he supplied ?—A. Nothing

## APPENDIX No. 3

whatever except a few chaffing remarks about it a week ago when we happened to be in the medical building on another subject. I had no conversation whatever with him in regard to this army medical supply.

Q. Has Dr. Devlin ever asked you to procure for him some of this food known as Hatch's Protose?—A. He did speak to me something about making some analysis of other forms of food for him, but it was at a time of the year when I was very busy, and I was unable to do it.

Q. When was that?—A. Some where about two or three weeks ago.

Q. Please state to us what the request was he made to you?—A. He asked me to collect some samples of concentrated foods that were used and determine the proteids in them, he mentioned Hatch's food, and I think Somatose, he wished that for his own information, but as I have mentioned at the time it was the close of the session and it was impossible for me to undertake the work, I was too busy.

Q. Do you know of Hatch's Protose, do you use it?—A. No.

Q. Did he indicate to you where you could get Hatch's Protose and this substance called Somatose?—A. No; he mentioned no place in particular.

Q. But his request was that you endeavour to procure some?—A. To analyse it and give him information regarding its contents in proteids.

Q. Was it a large quantity he asked you to procure or just sufficient for analysis?—A. He did not mention any quantity at all.

Q. And were you to deliver to him, sir, if you had been able to accede to his request, a certificate in the usual form to be used by him?—A. No, no, I never give a certificate to be used with my name with regard to analysis on anything. It is always a condition that it is to be used privately only.

Q. What is your opinion, Doctor, in regard to this Kingston test. Supposing that these five soldiers had had only sixteen per cent stuff such as we have here, before the Committee, would you be inclined to believe or disbelieve the report of the test at Kingston?

Mr. Britton objected to the question.

Q. But starting from the point of view that the food was sixteen per cent food what would be your opinion? No answer.

Q. Starting from the point of view of that 'B,' 16 per cent, what is your opinion?—A. It would be rather short rations if they had nothing else.

Q. Do you believe it possible?—A. I don't think that men could work in medium work on that material with water only supplied to them, for a prolonged period in the proportion of four pounds among five men.

Q. Would they not feel some uneasiness or inconvenience?—A. I think they would be very likely to although that would be entirely a matter of experiment.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. The evidence is that they did feel some inconvenience at first?—No answer.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do you concur in the opinion of the Dominion analyst? Have you seen it?—A. No, I have not. I read part of a newspaper report.

Q. Will you take communication of the report of the Dominion analyst marked Exhibit 2L?—A. Yes.

Q. I don't mean the analysis but in the conclusion of it?—A. I quite agree with the statement that it should not be considered a concentrated food?—Q. Therefore do you consider that it is a suitable army emergency ration, the constituents being given as they are in that certificate?—A. That involves a good many considerations. The quantity, as I pointed out, that would be necessary for a man to carry, in order to sustain life is so great that it does not seem to me to be better than almost any other form of rations, in fact not so concentrated.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

- Q. What other form of rations, doctor?—A. Well, the ordinary form of powder.  
 Q. Anything else?—A. Biscuits or materials of that sort.  
 Q. They are more nutritious you think?—A. Not more nutritious, but as nutritious.  
 Q. Beef, dried beef stuff of that kind?—A. Much more nutritious.  
 Q. Dried beef would be much more nutritious?—A. Much more nutritious, yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Will you look please at this ration (Exhibit 28) which was deposited before the Committee yesterday by Mr. Hoy? Would you call that a more suitable ration?—A. I have no idea of the contents of this.

Q. No; but taking it that the contents it is an air tight can closed, taking it that the contents are as indicated on the label?—A. I don't know the material that is in this, I know of Bovril preparations which are very nutritious, but I don't know of this particular Bovril campaigning foods, but I fancy it contains Bovril powder, containing about 84 or 85 per cent of proteids.

*By the Chairman :*

- Q. It contains chocolate too, does it not?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What are the contents of that according to the label what is written on that? The CHAIRMAN.—I think this evidence is irrelevant.

A. Meat albuminoids.

Q. Are there more proteids in those substances than in the Vitalline powder?—A. Yes, but the only definite substance mentioned here is pea flour. Meat and extractives is very indefinite.

Q. Bacon, I think?—A. Bacon contains chiefly fat.

Q. Chocolate is also mentioned I think?—A. Yes.

Q. What is the proportion of proteids present in chocolate?—A. It is very small. It is chiefly on account of the sugar, that is present and the stimulating effect of the theo-bromine, the alkaloid that is present, and fat.

Q. The Vegetable Proteid Powder, transported, shipped to South Africa, there to be used in campaigning, would it deteriorate if it were exposed to the air. In other words if it were not put in an air tight can?—A. The moisture would undoubtedly cause fermentation.

Q. And fermentation would destroy the food?—A. Fermentation would render the food indigestible and injurious.

Q. Therefore, to you with your experience in a case of that kind you would consider that an air tight can would be absolutely necessary?—A. I should say a water tight can more than an air tight one.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. These cans that you see, doctor, I suppose are sufficiently water tight for the purpose of preserving a meal like that in the ordinary transport works?—A. Well, I would not be in a position to offer that. I never had much experience with these, except as paint containers, and used for indoor work.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Paint containers?—A. Yes; dried pigments and white lead are generally kept in these.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. In that kind of cans?—A. Yes.

Q. And anything that would be usually used to convey the ordinary flour, to convey this? Of course if it was exposed to water it would be a different matter.—A. Yes; water would have a more serious effect on a good mixture like this than upon the flour. Flour contains a larger quantity of starch than this, and would not undergo putrefactive fermentation as this would.

Q. That would apply to all emergency foods, even if they had a higher proportion of proteids?—A. Yes.

Q. So that the question of the quantity of proteids does not enter into that at all?—A. Oh, not at all.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. And probably more so with animal proteids?—A. The larger the amount of proteids the more putrefactive would the fermentation be. It would be more likely to undergo fermentation.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. You would say that this was a useful—knowing what it contains this food in these cans you would say that was a useful food, using the word useful there instead of emergency, a useful food taken together with the ordinary rations served out to men?—A. I should consider it to be a good food but not in a concentrated form.

Q. A good food but not in concentrated form?—A. The same as one would speak of flour or oatmeal or anything of that sort as being a good food.

Q. To what extent does wheat flour contain these proteids?—A. Wheat flour about 7 to 8 per cent.

Q. So that this was better fitted for rations than flour in that respect by the difference between 7 or 8 and the quantity you have mentioned?—A. Yes.

Q. And what of oatmeal flour?—A. Oatmeal about 12 per cent. Bean flour and pea flour would contain about 18 to 20 per cent.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What is the percentage in rice of proteids?—A. Very small, only about 2 or 3 per cent, I think.

Q. In rice?—A. I am not quite sure, but it is very small.

Q. Is it a known fact that there are many people who live exclusively on it?—A. Practically and entirely on it.

Q. The Chinese?—A. The Chinese, Japanese and the inhabitants of eastern India.

Q. In potatoes, what is the percentage?—A. Very small indeed.

Q. What would it be?—A. Three or four per cent.

Q. Three or four per cent and some people live almost exclusively on potatoes, don't they?—A. On potatoes, alone, I don't know of any people who live exclusively on potatoes, a small quantity of pork or meat or beans would aid very largely in maintaining the balance of food with potatoes.

Q. So that a person then, if you take the case of the Chinese, can live on food containing only two or three per cent of proteids for an indefinite time?—A. That depends entirely on race peculiarities and upon the muscular conditions, the amount of exercise taken. The eastern races, Chinese and Japanese, live on a starch diet. The European races particularly the Anglo-Saxon race, require a large amount of proteids in their foods. This is particularly true of men well developed muscularly, men of well developed muscles in the field. It is true of men who have an exceptional amount of exercise to take. All these conditions require an increased quantity of proteids.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Then the result is that you may live on porridge alone for a time?—A. Oh, yes, for a time.

Q. And for a considerable time, too, I suppose?—A. Yes; oatmeal porridge has sustained a great many people for a considerable time.

Q. Now, when you see that persons in the ordinary work of barrack life such as these men in Kingston, and having four pounds of this stuff to five people daily with occasionally tea and broth and butter such as these men are said to have had, that they could not have lived thirty days.

Mr. Casgrain objected that the question should be put in the exact terms as to what the men lived on.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. This is what one of them, Anson, says, as I understand it. 'For the last thirty days I have taken as food Hatch's Protose Powder coarse and fine, and sometimes Hatch's Protose Bread, and sometimes Hatch's Protose Biscuit.' About how much powder, biscuits and bread per day? Two tablespoonsful of coarse power for breakfast, one tablespoonful full of fine powder for dinner, the same for supper and sometimes a tablespoonful of fine going to bed, one slice of bread for breakfast, two for dinner and two for supper. A cup of tea for breakfast, one cup of tea for dinner, one for supper, without sugar or milk, except for the first three days as I misunderstood the directions. Very weak beef tea.' Now, do you think it very clear that this man lived for thirty days on this ration?—A. It would depend on his condition at the end; was he in good condition at the end?

Q. This man said he gained weight instead of losing it, gained 2 pounds in 30 days?—A. Well it is quite a revelation in the matter of feeding if it is quite correct. It differs from the result of the experiments of men who have devoted their lives to this work.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. You would not dispute it?—A. No.

Q. You are a medical man as well?—A. Yes.

Q. You do not practice though?—A. No.

Q. Since accepting the position in McGill you have not been in active practice?—A. No. I lecture on the construction of diet tables as well as my lectures on hygienic chemistry.

Q. I suppose you read the directions on the box there?—A. I did.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. We have here a trunk, doctor, in which there is a quantity of this stuff which came in from the United States; could you upon a careful examination of some of that stuff not only give us the result of your analysis but tell us what the ingredients were, how this stuff was made, whether biscuit ground up or not?—A. I do not think it is possible as far as the starches, it might be possible, but as far as microscopic examination it would not enable one to say the origin of the proteids. They have been probably condensed in some form which would render them amorphous gelatinous material which is common to all proteids whether of animal or vegetable origin. Microscopic examination would enable us to—

Q. Can you upon mere inspection of the stuff express some opinion as to what it was originally?—A. Not unless I was an expert in the manufacture of that material. It might be possible to one engaged in the manufacture but no one else.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. I understand you cannot say whether the proteids are animal or vegetable?—A. No.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. No, nor the percentage?—A. No.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. You have read this label : ' One ounce or two tablespoonfuls, four times a day, in beef tea, milk, broths, or light soups or water at a temperature not lower than 70° Fahr. Take with powder three slices of bread or four or five biscuits, tea or coffee.' Do you think a man could live on that powder supplemented by these elements there ?

—A. That is a very excellent diet that is on there, there is no question about that. Beef tea and milk and bread and biscuit and tea and coffee, it is a very excellent diet.

Q. And so in this way biscuits make a good diet ?—A. A very good diet.

Q. I suppose you never made any practical tests, Dr. Ruttan, yourself of foods ?—A. No.

Q. Your judgment is derived from the experiments of others as recorded in the books ?—A. Yes.

Q. Might there not be, apart from any question of the concentration of food elements in this material, might or might it not have elements of value in consequence of the easy assimilation of the materials ?—A. It is fairly easily assimilated.

Q. It is a theoretical question I am asking you ?—A. As to the digestibility of similar materials ?

Q. Yes ?—A. By laboratory test I have determined the relative digestibility of materials of this kind, by artificial means, and I have found that these vegetable proteids are fairly digestible ; they are quite as digestible as, if not more digestible than, hard boiled white of egg, but not near as much as fibrin, myosin or meat albumen.

Q. I gathered from your statements to Mr. Monk and Mr. Britton, as well that if these five men had four pounds a day for a month they could with some uneasiness have prospered ?—A. I would consider it an excessively short ration, on which it would be possible for a man to survive, but not to thrive.

Q. He could not, you think, be as well at the end as at the beginning ?—A. I doubt it very much.

Q. Would he necessarily show any sign of exhaustion or not ?—A. Loss of weight and diminished digestive power would be the result.

Q. Of course, if a fat man lost weight it would be a benefit ?—A. A benefit of concentrated foods is that they are very useful for that.

Q. You are taking into account the other elements of the food ?—A. Yes ; unless there was milk, and even a small quantity is all that is necessary to make that a very good diet, but the absence of milk and the absence of beef extract throughout the whole period—

Q. For instance, if they had beef tea, a half a pint ?—A. That stopped after the first day or two, didn't it ?

Q. You think it would be necessary for him to have had some milk or equivalent food value during the whole period not to have lost weight ?—A. Yes.

Q. What time does it take to perform an analysis of the material in one of these boxes ?—A. About a day and a half. It is an extremely difficult thing to analyse carefully. It is very hygroscopic, taking up moisture readily. It is difficult to weigh, difficult to dry, and the determination of the nitrogen is difficult.

Q. Would you allow yourself a day and a half ?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. You know Mr. Hersey ?—A. Yes.

Q. Is he an eminent chemist ?—A. Yes.

Q. He stated yesterday he could discover proteids and their proportion if he were allowed for instance to make an analysis between 12 and 5 the same day, two or three hours he said ?—A. I fancy if he had his apparatus up in the laboratory and the material delivered at his door it would be possible to run through the determination of the nitrogen, but the determination of the moisture, the determination of the fat, and the ordinary processes of weighing necessary for this would occupy a longer time than that.



Q. But to determine the proportion of proteids?—A. The proportion of proteids might be done in, well two hours is very short time, say three hours.

*By Mr. Clarke.*

Q. What do you understand by concentrated food or emergency rations?—A. The ordinary way of concentrating foods is by withdrawing the water which can be more readily supplied. You concentrate milk by reducing its bulk, taking out the water, and exhausting it in vacuo. Meat, the oldest form of concentrated food, is concentrated by drying it and decreasing the weight and at the same time not decreasing the capability of sustaining life.

Q. What do you understand by emergency rations as applied to military matters, military service?—A. I should say an emergency ration would be that supplying the greatest amount of nutrition with the least weight.

Q. On what occasion are these emergency rations used?—A. I can hardly answer that question, I can imagine when they would be used.

Q. Would you call that emergency ration or food a concentrated food?—A. I have answered I would not consider it a concentrated food.

Q. Would you call it a diluted food?—A. I would consider it to be certainly not a concentrated food.

Q. Is it an ordinary full diet food?—A. No, it is not, not what is accepted as an ordinary full diet.

Q. As I understand you, you said it would require four ounces per day?—A. Four and one-half ounces.

Q. To sustain an able-bodied man for twenty-four hours?—A. A man of 150 pounds in good muscular condition would require that, not to sustain him, but to enable him to carry an ordinary day's work without injury and fatigue.

Q. On forced marches, to endure, to sustain the hardships of a campaign, a soldier would require four and a half ounces each twenty-four hours?—A. For excessive labour he would require six and one-half ounces, which is the amount which is usually placed as the amount necessary for excessive labour.

Q. Such as forced marches, and being sent on special duties?—A. He would require six and one-half ounces to perform in a day work above what is recognized as a day's work, 300 foot tons.

Q. How many ounces is there in this day's ration?—A. It is on the outside.

Q. This doesn't say, I notice. With sixteen or seventeen per cent of proteids, how many ounces would there be in this box, this outfit here?—A. I don't know the amount.

Q. This is supposed to be a four-ounce can, I believe?—A. There would be sixteen per cent of four ounces.

Q. What would that be?—A. It is very easily calculated—sixteen twenty-fifths of an ounce.

Q. Or say in round numbers two-thirds of one ounce?—A. Yes.

Q. Then it would take, according to your estimate, how many of these to sustain a soldier of 150 pounds for a day of arduous duty?—A. I should say about eight or nine.

Q. Eight or nine of these tins a day?—A. Eight or nine of these tins.

Q. Would one tin alone sustain him?—A. It would prevent him from starving.

Q. But would it maintain his vitality and strength?—A. No.

Q. Now, doctor, as an emergency ration, under conditions of great exertion, fatigue, forced marching, is that food adapted to be taken exclusively?—A. I should think not.

Q. Is it fit to be called an emergency food or a concentrated food for that purpose?—A. No.

Q. Supposing these soldiers had not any of this proteid at all and they were fed four times a day on beef tea, milk, soups, light soups and water or broth and three slices of bread, four or five biscuits, tea or coffee; supposing the soldiers on the march had that food without this at all, would they be likely to starve?—A. It would all depend upon the quantity.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. But the ordinary quantity three or four slices of bread, four or five biscuits, the ordinary bread and tea and coffee, soup made ordinarily, and beef tea, could they get along without this stuff at all?—A. I think it would be obvious; of course they could if they had enough of them; it is purely a question of quantities, they would not use this food if they had the other.

Q. Would they have to carry the same weight of bread or biscuit to get in proportion the same amount of food as with this stuff?—A. They would want more weight of bread.

Q. They would?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Some biscuits are even more nutritious than this stuff—what biscuits?—A. Meat and pea meal say, by mixing animal extracts with various form of meal what is known as protein biscuits which is used as concentrated food in England and contains 88 per cent of proteids is produced.

Q. That buscuit could be used, could it?—A. It is a very small food, it would only require four or five ounces of that per day to sustain life.

Q. Do you know what the value of that is?—A. I have no idea of the value.

Q. With regard to the Kingston test, if the food supplied to the men contained 60 per cent of proteid, would they be likely to feel disagreeable effects?—A. It would be necessary of course to dilute that with water. In concentrated form if they were fed on it for any length of time, it would almost certainly disagree with them particularly vegetable protein, extending over a long period.

Q. That is you state that you dissent from the statement that it was possible for these men to live on food containing the proportion of proteids said to be contained in this powder and come out as they did?—A. On that quantity that was used. Understand that this is a food, it is quite possible for people to live on that, and live well, a good many people could undoubtedly live well on that food, but it is not in a concentrated form.

Q. You do not know anything about the price of this?—A. I do not know anything about the prices.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Would you call food containing 30 per cent of proteids a concentrated food?—A. Yes, I should.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. We would assume the condition of the experiment to be that the men should have four pounds a day among five men. This is the point, taking as one of the conditions of the experiment a supply of 4 pounds per day among five men, and taking also the condition allowing a quarter of a pound of butter in twenty-one days, and as another condition of the experiments as stated in the affidavits of Johnson and Cotton and the others, taking another of the conditions that weak beef tea has been used without sugar or milk and about a table spoonfull of milk every morning with some coarse powder, we will call it Protose, Vitaline or whatever you choose, but coarse powder similar to this, take that as a condition of the experiment take also as one of the conditions the problem that one man lost 6 pounds and that another man lost thirteen pounds in weight, now then I want to know—well you want the weights too, one man weighed 245 pounds and another 235 pounds—do you consider that these conditions are consistent with the effects and with these results using that food in which there was only sixteen per cent of Proteids used?—A. With that quantity of food, I cannot understand it, using that quantity, had a different quantity of food being used it would be different.

Q. You think that could not have come about with meal sixteen per cent of Proteids strength in the powder?—A. With four-fifths of a pound per day of this, I should consider that would be very extraordinary; it is against all experiments that have been made in connection with foods.

Q. You are taking into account the weak beef tea and tea which they had?—A. Regularly.

Q. Oh yes, certainly, so don't mistake that about one man having weak tea for three days, applying to all, but I am talking about these men who had weak beef tea the whole time?—A. Oh, I misunderstood that. If there was weak beef tea given each day, then it would be quite possible.

Q. If weak beef tea was given?—A. It depends upon the beef tea which will supply the proteids, it would be of such a nature that it would stimulate digestion, and be an excellent stimulant.

Q. These men were given weak beef tea and tea without milk every morning with some of the powder in question, taking that into account and the fact that these two men lost 6 pounds and 13 pounds, respectively, could that have happened on powder being only sixteen per cent of proteids in strength?—A. Yes, that could have happened.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. If a man ate four-fifths of a pound, given him daily, and the other foods mentioned by Dr. Russell, what would be the effect at the end of thirty days?—A. He would be in a very good condition, but there would be a lack of carbo-hydrates, but that would be compensated for by the fact that they would be present in the meat, and a man could live for a very long time on meat alone if there is fat present.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. In other words, your idea would be that this experiment in Kingston was not very satisfactory?—A. Very unsatisfactory.

Q. And it may turn out to be a very unsatisfactory test, it may not have proved the value of this article at all as an emergency ration?—A. Quite so.

Q. That is to say you could get the results imported in this affidavit from sixteen per cent proteid powder?—A. When such loose expressions are made use of as 'beef tea' and 'a certain amount of milk with the food' and 'tea and bread,' 'slices of bread,' it leaves the question entirely open.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. The bread was made out of the proteids?—A. Whatever bread it is of course the same.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. From what you have heard of the test and the way it was conducted would you consider the result of that test would justify you in giving an order of emergency food for use of the troops in Africa?—A. I am not sufficiently informed as to the conditions of that test. I have only had one or two hypothetical questions put on it.

Q. I think I heard you say it was very unsatisfactory?—A. As stated to me by the honourable gentleman.

Q. From the knowledge obtained by the persons interested as the result of that test, would you consider yourself justified in recommending similar food to be used in case of emergency?—A. No, not on that test as described by Mr. Russell to me.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. I suppose a man on the ground that was in it would be best able to judge?—A. He would be best able to judge.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. A man who was not there at all, what would you think of his knowledge?—No answer.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Look at Exhibit No. 38 and see if that is your signature?—A. That is my signature, yes.

Q. Also on the second page which is a receipt from you to Col. Neilson?—A. Yes.

Q. You spoke of pea meal biscuits, doctor, and beanmeal biscuits, will you say whether such biscuits would be more or less assimilable than this food here. I mean in a use in a consecutive use for several days?—A. That would depend very largely upon the cooking. Beanmeal and peameal as such is extremely indigestible. If cooked, however, the starch in pease and beans is very readily digested, and the various forms of protose present after the material is cooked, is very easily digested.

Q. When considering an emergency ration, one that can be easily and readily taken and assimilated, you don't consider cooking very much and the facilities for having cooking?—A. They would have to be cooked before.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. What is that?—A. It should be cooked before being put up. A biscuit of course is thoroughly baked. It is cooked, it depends upon the conditions.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. They would be very assimilable?—A. They would be very assimilable; the cells referred to by Dr. Neilson would have to be ruptured and the contents of the cell would have to be readily assimilated. There must be a considerable quantity of cell wall material that rather tends to aid digestion if not present in excessive quantities.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. The proteids are never found in foods that are vegetable to the same extent as in foods of animal origin?—A. There are more proteids in foods which are animal than those of vegetable origin. The group of plants called Leguminosae, of which beans, pease and lentils are the type, contain about 20 per cent; 20 to 24 per cent in lentils, and those vegetables contain the largest quantity.

Q. When buying a vegetable proteid you cannot expect to get anything like the per cent of proteids that you can expect in getting animal proteids?—A. Vegetable proteids is identical chemically with an animal proteid, the proteid itself.

Q. But you would not expect to get in vegetable proteid powder the same percentage of proteids that you would in an animal proteid powder?—A. I have examined vegetable proteids, foods that have contained a larger percentage of proteids than animal, as high as 88.

Q. I understood you to say that the vegetable contained least?—A. These are made artificially by extracting the starch and leaving the proteids.

Q. You mean you can make a vegetable product that has more proteids than the animal?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. I understood you to say  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ounces of proteids is what you described as sufficient for a day?—A. Only under conditions of excessive strain and labour without loss.

Q. When you speak of that, what would be the strength of the proteids in this  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ounces? It could not be pure proteids?—A. For a diet, the quantity would be about 25 per cent; 25 to 30 would be a proper diet.

Q. Of the  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ounces?—A. For excessive labour.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Doctor, I would like you to read the five affidavits which were produced in this case, and in which the test at Kingston was described, and tell us after having read them whether you think that test would be sufficient to warrant anybody in judging of a food used as an emergency ration.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

The CHAIRMAN.—I am of the opinion that the question is open to objection as seeking the opinion of the witness on the subject matter in this case. But I won't press the objection.

Question also objected to by Mr. Campbell.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Chairman is of opinion that the question would tend to substitute the opinion of the witness to the opinion which the Committee itself is called upon to form, after hearing the evidence, that the witness is competent to say what is and what is not a proper test of the food; and the Chairman is not willing to allow, as far as he is concerned, any questions in that direction. He is not willing to allow the witness to give the judgment which the Committee itself is called upon to render.

Mr. MONK appealed from the decision of the Chair.

Mr. CAMPBELL moved that the Chair be sustained.

The Chair was sustained.

The Committee adjourned until three o'clock p.m.

The Committee met at 3 o'clock p. m.

MR MARCELLUS EDSON called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is your occupation?—A. Manufacturer.

Q. Manufacturing druggist?—A. Yes.

Q. Under what name?—A. M. G. Edson & Co.

Q. Who are the other members of the Association?—A. Well, my brother and my son, who does not take an active part.

Q. Had you, after the 4th January last, any business with Mr. Devlin, referred to in this matter, in connection with grinding some stuff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you please state to the committee what that business was?

*The Chairman :—*What stuff?

Q. What stuff? explain all you know about it?—A. Well we ground this powder that was shipped to soldiers in South Africa at the request of Dr. Devlin.

Q. How many pounds did you grind?—A. Something over 2,000 lbs., I don't know the exact amount.

Q. What was the price per pound?—A. One cent.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. For grinding?—A. Yes, sir.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. How did it get to your factory?—A. Well, it was brought there by a carter, that is the way it got there.

Q. Did you give the name of the parties who gave you instructions and went to get information in connection with this?—A. Dr. Devlin and Mr. J. T. Lyons.

Q. Did they go many times?—A. No, I don't think they were there more than a couple of times.

Q. Had you to work nights in order to complete that order?—A. Yes, two nights.

Q. Did Mr. Lyons tell you or did Mr. Devlin tell you they were filling an order with this stuff for the government?—A. Yes, we were informed it was for the government.

Mr. Monk moved that the witness do examine the stuff in the trunk (Exhibit No. 39) as his further questions would have reference to that.

Witness by direction of the Chairman, did so.

Q. Have you examined that stuff which is in the trunk?—A. I have.

Q. Is it the same as you ground?—A. I think it is, yes.

Q. Was it in that condition?—A. The same, yes, it came in that manner to our place.

Q. It came in that manner?—A. Yes.

Q. And in similar trunks?—A. In similar trunks.

Q. This one I presume you did not grind?—A. No, it is not ground.

Q. Did Dr. Devlin tell you where it came from?—A. No, he did not.

Q. Did Mr. Lyons tell you where it came from?—A. No, he didn't tell me where it came from.

Q. How long were you grinding it?—A. Oh, I think about two days.

Q. Did you afterwards deliver it?—A. No, it was sent for.

Q. Sent for by whom?—A. I presume it was Mr. Lyons sent for it, he sent carters for it.

Q. Who paid you for the grinding?—A. Mr. Lyons paid us for it.

Q. Did you have occasion to go to Mr. Lyons's place at the corner of Craig and Bleury streets?—A. No.

Q. At any time?—A. I frequently go there.

Q. Did you go while this work was on, before, immediately or after?—A. Yes.

Q. Was the stuff you had ground there?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it being packed?—A. Yes.

Q. By whom?—A. By hands in the store, Mr. Lyons's store.

Q. Would you recognize any of those who were packing it?—A. Yes, I would.

Q. Would you recognize Paul Bergeron, one of Mr. Lyons's clerks, who was packing it?—A. Yes.

Q. Is he here in this room?—A. Yes.

Q. Was he at work?—A. I don't know I saw him at that particular work; he was clerk in Lyons's store and was there.

Q. Was it at night or during the day that you were there?—A. During the day.

Q. When the packing was being done?—A. Yes.

Q. From the trunks?—A. Well I don't think I had occasion to go into the back shop or upstairs where the work was being done, but I saw the stuff in the tins and large wooden cases.

Q. They were being put into wooden cases?—A. Yes.

Q. Were there any marks on these cases?—A. Yes, there was some stencil mark on them.

Q. What was the stencil mark?—A. Emergency Rations.

Q. What were the particular marks?—A. I remember the words "Emergency Food" and some Battalion.

Q. It was hurried work?—A. Yes, I understood they had a very short time to get through.

Q. You worked at night grinding it?—A. Yes, two nights.

Q. Since this matter came up has Dr. Devlin seen you about it?—A. No.

Q. Has Mr. Lyons seen you?—A. Well we had conversations; I meet Mr. Lyons frequently, go into his store often; he has not seen me specially about it.

Q. Has anyone else seen you specially about this matter which is being investigated here?—A. No, except a *Star* reporter who came down yesterday.

Q. Have you received, sir, any letter of any kind or description whatever in connection with the matter we are now investigating?—A. I believe my brother received a letter.

Q. From whom?—A. Forget the name.

Q. From what address?—A. I think it was from the Windsor Hotel, Montreal; I remember it was on the Windsor Hotel letter head.

Q. Did you read that letter?

Mr. Britton objected to the witness giving evidence as to his reading of another person's letter.

Q. In whose possession is that letter at the present moment, sir?—A. Well I don't know; I think my brother must have it still.

Q. Is he here?—A. Yes sir.

Examination suspended.

WALTER EDSON, sworn.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Are you in partnership?—A. I am associated with him.

Q. Have you heard the testimony he has given a moment ago?—A. I have.

Q. Do you corroborate it?—A. Yes.

Q. You received an order to appear before this committee?—A. Yes, a summons.

Q. Have you it?—A. The summons?

Q. Yes?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you show it to me, I notice in the order sir that you were enjoined to preserve and produce all papers, accounts, letters, writings and other documents in your possession referring to the supply of emergency food to the Canadian contingents of troops in South Africa as well as any samples of such food or the ingredients thereof, as you may have in your possession. Have you conformed yourself to that order?—A. Yes, I haven't got the letter, I destroyed the letter.

Q. When did you destroy it?—A. Not long ago, I destroyed it. I didn't think it was worth anything and I destroyed it.

Q. A couple of hours?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was the sender of that letter?—A. Some man from the Windsor Hotel asking me to call there.

Q. What was his name?—A. Shirley I think.

Q. Shepley?—A. Yes, I didn't pay much attention to it.

Q. Is it Shirley or Shepley?—A. I think that is the name, Shirley.

Q. Shirley or Shepley?—A. I think it is Shepley.

Q. George G.?—A. G. something, G. B. or something. I considered it of very little importance or I would have retained it.

Q. You considered it unimportant?—A. Very unimportant.

Q. Who told you to destroy it?—A. Nobody.

Q. What was the purport of that letter?—A. It asked me to call at the Windsor Hotel the following morning in reference to this food business and that I would be remunerated for any information I might give him and to call up there?—A. I

## APPENDIX No. 3

went up there and he was not there. I could not find anybody by that name. That was all there was in the letter.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Probably another *Star* reporter?—A. That was all there was in the letter.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Was there a promise of ample remuneration?—A. Yes.

Q. Are those the words, ample remuneration?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know who that Mr. F. D. Shepley is, sir?—A. I hadn't the faintest idea.

Q. You hadn't the faintest idea?—A. No.

Q. I see?—A. That is all I know about it.

Q. Was it stated to you in the letter that it was confidential?—A. It stated that anything I would tell him would be confidential.

Q. Have you any idea what that stuff was, from your experience as a manufacturing druggist, Mr. Edson, that you ground in that way?—A. No, I have no idea what it is made from.

Q. Was it when you received it to grind it in a rougher condition than it is in the trunk?—A. It was in a rough condition when I received it. I hadn't seen what is in the trunk.

Q. Oh, you have not seen what is in the trunk?—A. No.

Q. Will you kindly take a look at it?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it in that condition?—A. Yes, looks just like it.

Q. When what you were required to do was to grind it finer?—A. Into a fine powder.

Q. Why was it necessary to grind it into a fine powder? Did they give you any reason?—A. Yes, they gave a reason.

Q. What was that reason?—A. That in the present state it would not they could not get in four ounces. It was too coarse. They had to have it finer, to put in four ounces in each can.

Q. And that was the reason it had to be ground finer?—A. Finer, yes.

Q. Was it Dr. Devlin or Mr. Lyons who gave you that reason. Was it Dr. Devlin who explained that to you?—A. I don't just exactly remember, I think it was Mr. Lyons.

Q. You think it was Mr. Lyons?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it yourself sir, or your brother had most to do with the execution of that job?—A. Myself.

Q. Yourself?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you in your employ a young lady who attends to the pasting on of labels?—A. Yes. At least we had a girl at that time.

Q. Where is she now?—A. In Montreal.

Q. What is her name?—A. Albina Bonenfant.

Q. Do you know if she works in Mr. Lyons store to paste the labels on these little tin cans?—A. Yes.

Q. How did that come to pass. Did you give her leave to go and work there.—A. Yes, I gave her leave to go and work there. They were short handed.

Q. How long was she there?—A. I guess about four or five days.

Q. Between what days about?—A. About a fortnight, I guess about the end of January.

Q. Towards the end of January?—A. Yes, as near as I remember.

Q. Who paid her for that work?—A. Oh, I don't know. I had nothing to do with her when she worked up there.

Q. You simply gave her permission to go up there?—A. I know we didn't pay her for the time she was absent in—

Q. You didn't pay her?—A. No.



Q. She is in your employ now?—A. No.

Q. Has she received an order?—A. No.

Q. Is she coming here?—A. No.

Q. Why not?—A. That summons was sent to my care and I signed the book for it, and I hunted her up and delivered it. She is a very poor girl and has no means of getting here. You will have to remit her funds if you want to get her to come.

Q. You will see to it that she gets the money to come up?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you going down to-night?—A. I will if you are through with me.

Q. If we give you enough for her to come up will you give it to her and tell her to come up on Monday?—A. Yes, I will give her the money to-morrow. I will see she leaves Montreal on Tuesday.

*By Mr. Campbell.*

Q. This food now that is in the trunk there, is in bags now. When it came to you in the trunks was it in bags like that?—A. Yes.

Q. How many bags in the trunk? Just the same as that; two bags I think there is there?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke.*

Q. Did it all come to you in trunks, Mr. Edson?—A. Except a couple of bags that were loose.

Q. It came in bags in trunks?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it all delivered at one time?—A. No, I think we got some one day and then the next day there was a batch came down to be ground.

Q. Where from?—A. Carters brought it, I could not say.

Q. You don't know where it came from?—A. No, they sent it down to us.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. From any utterances either of Mr. Devlin or Mr. Lyons, could you form any opinion as to who the party was who had sold the stuff to them in New York?—A. No.

Q. Well, was there any name on it—

The Chairman objected.

Q. Did they make any admission?—A. No.

Q. No name was mentioned?—A. No name was mentioned; I have not the slightest suspicion who they got it from.

Q. Did they there say anything about the value of the stuff or the amount paid for it?—A. No, they never discussed that with me.

Q. In your presence?—A. No.

Q. Did you keep any?—A. No, I had no right to keep any.

Q. Was there any kept?—A. There might be a small quantity fell through the spindles of the mill and was swept out.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. All the stuff came in bags in trunks?—A. Except a couple of bags.

Q. Did you weigh it out of each trunk?—A. No, I weighed some and then counted the bags.

Q. What was the weight of a bag?—A. I think it was about 100 pounds.

Q. Two bags in a trunk; a trunk then weighed 200 pounds on an average?—A. Net.

Q. Is that right?—A. I think that is right.

Q. How many pounds did you grind?—A. A little over 2,000 pounds.

Q. How much over it?—A. 200 or 300 pounds.

Q. Did you weigh what you ground?—A. I weighed one of the bags, and as they were all the same, I counted the rest.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. When you went to make out your account, what was the weight you charged?—A. I think it was 2,300 pounds.

Q. Have you any record showing what you did grind?—A. In my office I think I have; there was about 2,300 pounds, I am safe to say.

Q. No more than that?—A. No.

Q. No more than 2,300 pounds?—A. No.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. You charged \$23 for that?—A. One cent a pound.

Q. I see the statement in one of the papers in which you say you got paid \$23?—

A. That is what I say now.

Q. Therefore you ground 2,300 pounds?—A. Yes.

Q. There is no doubt about that?—A. No.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. You don't know whether it was a real or assumed name in the letter?—A. I don't know anything more about it, any more than yourself; I know I received the letter.

Q. On Windsor Hotel paper?—A. Yes.

Q. And you don't know the person who signed it?—A. No, I think it was a kind of joke, somehow.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Well did you inform anyone you had received this letter?—A. Only my brother.

Q. You did not inform anybody else of the receipt of this letter?—A. I might have showed it to somebody else.

Q. Well, who else?—A. I think I showed it to Mr. Lyons.

Q. You think you showed it to Mr. Lyons?—A. I didn't pay much attention to it.

Q. Did you show it to Mr. Monk?—A. No.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. When did you show it to Mr. Lyons?—A. I didn't mark down the day.

Q. Was it to-day?—A. No, it was a long time ago.

Q. How many trunks came to your place?—A. I think about ten or twelve trunks.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. Oh, I am positive.

Q. Ten or twelve trunks?—A. Ten or twelve trunks.

*By Mr. Monk.*

Q. Have you taken any steps whatever to discover who this Mr. Shepley is?—A. No.

Q. You have not inquired?—A. No, why would I waste any time doing that, because I think he is a myth. I walked up to the Windsor Hotel.

*By Mr. Clarke.*

Q. Was it before you walked up to the Windsor Hotel you showed it to Mr. Lyons?—A. I think it was afterwards.

Q. What did he say to you?—A. He didn't say anything, he didn't pass any remarks.

*By Mr. Casgrain.*

Q. What was the date?—A. I don't remember.

Q. Two or three days ago?—A. Must have been a week ago.

Q. Do you swear here you only showed that to Mr. Lyons and your brother?—

A. No, I wont.

Q. Didn't you leave it in the hands of somebody else?—A. I possibly might.

Q. Did you?—A. Yes.

Witness retired.

MARCELLUS EDSON recalled and further examined :

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You said you were a manufacturer, a manufacturer of what?—A. Spices principally; we grind spice and we grind mustard.

Q. Do you grind drugs?—A. Well, we do not as a rule.

Q. Foods?—A. Spice.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Coffee?—A. Well, we are not grinding coffee just now; we grind pepper principally and mustard, and anything else that comes along that we can grind.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did you grind this stuff in the same grinding machine as you grind your other stuff?—A. We did.

Q. You ground pepper and mustard in that machine?—A. Yes, we used that for pepper, mustard and ginger.

Q. Passed through the same machine?—A. Passed through the same machine.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. You had ten or twelve trunks come to your place to be ground?—A. Yes.

Q. Two bags in each trunk?—A. Two bags in each trunk, yes.

Q. And 100 pounds in each of the bags?—A. One hundred pounds in each of the bags, about.

Q. And this made up 2,300 pounds; were the trunks all like that? (Exhibit No. 39)—A. Similar to that, large trunks.

Q. I suppose you don't know anything about whether these were the trunks which were passed by the Customs?—A. No, I cannot say that.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did you hear anything about the Customs difficulty?—A. No, I heard there was some difficulty about it; that they took some steps to have the stuff passed through; that is all I heard about it.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. Were these trunks all brought to your place at once?—A. No, I think it was in two lots.

Q. Do you remember the date?—A. No, I do not.

Q. In January some time?—A. In January some time, but I am not sure about the date.

Q. About the 15th January?—A. If you can tell me when the first contingent sailed for South Africa I could tell you, because it was just a week before that.

## APPENDIX No. 3

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. You mean the first sailing of the second contingent?—A. No, the first contingent.

Q. They sailed long before?—A. Oh, I see.

Q. The first of the second contingent sailed about the end of January?—A. It was a week or ten days before.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. It was proved here that only six trunks passed through the Customs?—A. Well they could not get the quantity into six trunks and two bags.

*By Mr. Clark :*

Q. You keep a day book, of course?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you keep track of the stuff from day to day which is grinding?—A. We don't do much except for ourselves, but anyone who asks us to do a thing of that kind we do it.

Q. How long after you got the stuff did you commence to grind?—A. Immediately.

Q. What do you mean?—A. Well if the stuff came in the morning it would take a couple of hours to clean out the mill and then we would commence at once.

Q. As soon as the stuff came in, you commenced to grind?—A. Yes.

Q. You worked nights?—A. Yes.

Q. What night was it?—A. I don't know.

Q. Your employees who worked nights were paid for it and could tell you?—A. I cannot tell from my head.

Q. Is there any way to get it?—A. I have it in my office.

Q. Does your brother know?—A. I don't think he could say the day.

Witness retired.

WALTER EDSON recalled and further examined :

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Do you remember the day?—A. No, I do not.

Witness retired.

MARCELLUS EDSON again recalled and further examined :

Q. Could you get that information and send it to us?—A. I could.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You understand that we want a certified statement showing the date on which the grinding was commenced and when it was finished?—A. Yes.

Witness discharged.

PAUL BERGERON called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Mr. Bergeron, what is your occupation?—A. Well, I am in the drug business.

Q. In the drug business?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In the month of January last were you in the employment of Mr. John T. Lyons?—A. I was.

Q. Druggist, corner of Craig and Bleury Streets?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know anything about these emergency rations that were shipped to South Africa and just state to the committee?—A. I know that we packed them and shipped them to Halifax.

Q. Seven thousand tins?—A. I think that was right, that is about right, I think.

Q. And you worked day and night?—A. Well, we worked pretty good at it steady for a while.

Q. Who did the packing with you?—Well, there was the other clerk, Mr. Burk, started in packing. He started in the morning and in the afternoon he was away and I worked at it.

Q. Did you work at night?—A. Eleven or twelve o'clock, it may be.

Q. For a few nights?—A. For a few nights. I could not say how many nights.

Q. Did Lyons work with you?—A. I don't recollect now.

Q. Did he superintend the work?—A. He did.

Q. He was there?—A. No, we were working under his direction.

Q. You were working under his instructions?—Yes, I was working for him.

Q. Was Dr. Devlin there?—A. I saw him there and Dr. Devlin made remarks about the way we packed it. One day he weighed a box and there was not four ounces in it, and he made sure that we put up four ounces in each, and we had to weigh a whole lot over again on the strength of not having four ounces in it and after that we weighed every box.

Q. Where did that stuff come from;—A. I think it came from New York.

Q. Did you go to the station for any of it?—A. On one night I was at the station I forget if it was Dr. Devlin, I think it was, I was sent there, to see if Dr. Devlin was to come in on the afternoon train.

Q. And did any of the stuff come in on that train?—A. I don't know.

Q. You inquired?—A. Well I did not, because I was there just to meet the doctor.

Q. Who put the labels on all these boxes?—A. That Miss Bonenfant. There was another lady up there, I think it was her sister.

Q. Miss Bonenfant and her sister to the best of your knowledge?—A. Yes, I think so for a couple days her sister and I think some of the clerks there but we all had a hand in it.

Q. Did you get any special pay for it?—A. I did not.

Q. Did Miss Bonenfant get any?—A. She must have got paid. She certainly had to be paid.

Q. Was she paid?—A. I cannot say.

Q. How much?—A. I can't say.

Q. You have no knowledge?—A. No.

Q. And was her sister paid?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you identify the pots here as being some of the pots that you packed. Just look at them there, Mr. Bergeron?—A. Yes, them are the ones.

Q. Was the stuff in trunks?—A. It was.

Q. Not in bags?—A. Yes, I think it was, two bags in the trunk.

Q. How many trunks?—A. I could not say, I think there was ten or twelve.

Q. Ten or twelve?—A. I am not sure though.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Certainly not less than ten I suppose?—A. I would not be sure it may be only nine. But my idea is it was ten or twelve.

Q. What became of those trunks?—A. When I left Lyons's they were there yet.

Q. When you left Lyons's employment there were there still?—A. Yes, they were, in the cellar, they were left there yet.

Q. Was it you that packed the stuff and put it into the boxes?—A. I did some of that work, yes.

Q. And who put the covers on the tins?—A. I did part of that too.

Q. And how would you ram it down?—A. We had a sort of wooden plug that fitted the cover and just hammered it down.

Q. You must have spoiled a good many tins that way?—A. I could not say.

Q. How many tins were spoiled?—A. I could not say. Whenever tins were spoiled they were taken away and good ones put in.

Q. Three or four hundred?—A. I could not say.

Q. A great many?—A. I could not say because after a little while we got on to it.

Q. Were any of these tins rejected that you rammed down too hard with the mallet, and that you rejected? A. Oh yes.

Q. Quite a number?—A. I could not say the number, there was a few I know but I could not say how many.

Q. Did you know that all this stuff had been ground down at Edsons?—A. Yes?

Q. How did you know?—A. I was there one night.

Q. Hurrying him up?—A. I went down there and was there until about two o'clock in the morning.

Q. What were you doing?—A. The very first night we went there I guess, they started in the afternoon grinding it and I went down at ten or eleven at night and stayed there until two o'clock.

Q. To see that things were fixed?—A. I was there.

Q. Did you take any of the stuff down to Halifax?—A. No.

Q. Did you take any of it to the station to ship it?—A. No, it was taken from the store.

Q. Who made these large wooden boxes in which these small tins were packed?—A. Really I don't remember.

Q. Somebody in Montreal?—A. Oh yes, it was in Montreal all right.

Q. What were the labels on the cases?—A. Well it was stencilled.

Q. Were they not stencilled?—A. It was stencil work.

Q. What was it?—A. It read I think 'Emergency Field Rations' I think or something of that kind, and 'battalion' with the number, or 'battery.'

Q. Anything else?—A. I don't think so, that is the best I can get out of it.

Q. Addressed Halifax?—A. Addressed to Halifax.

Q. To some Battalion there and how many of these large wooden cases were there?—A. I guess there was 25.

Q. On those wooden cases was there any inscription stencilled or otherwise to the effect that upon that food the Canadian soldiers had lived a certain time?—A. Not to my knowledge?

Q. Not to your knowledge?—A. No.

Q. What is the Vitalline Company?—A. I don't know.

Q. You don't know?—A. No, Sir.

Q. You have been a long time in the store at the corner of Bleury and Craig streets?—A. For five years.

Q. Did you ever hear that the Vitalline Company had an office in that vicinity?—A. Well, I don't know if there is such a thing as a Vitalline Company. I know the labels were printed under that name and that is all I know about it.

Q. You don't know the president?—A. No, I don't.

Q. Are you the manager?—A. I don't know.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did you ever see their establishment around this corner?—A. Beg pardon?

Q. You don't know where their establishment is?—A. If you will tell me who the company is—I don't know.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Is not that where Lyon's drug store is?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is on the corner opposite you?—A. There is the *Witness*.

Q. Yes.

Q. There is the *Witness*?—A. Yes, on one corner and on the other corner is Allan.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Allan's haberdashery store?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. And on the fourth?—A. Clendenning's stove store.

Q. You never saw any of the stuff in any of these stores you have just mentioned?—A. No.

Q. Have you any more in stock?—A. I am not sure, he may have some.

Q. When did you leave Mr. —?—A. About three months ago.

Q. And were there any of these pots for sale in the store at that time?—A. I think there was a few left.

Q. What was the price?—A. Well I guess all we could get, 75 cents a box. I sold two boxes at that rate.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Retailed 75 cents a box?—A. Yes.

Q. Retail?—A. Yes.

Q. And wholesale?—A. I could not tell you the wholesale price. I know I sold two boxes over the counter and got 75 cents a box for it.

Q. These are four ounce boxes?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you sell them to the soldiers?—A. Well not these.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. There were only a few left, did I understand.—A. Not very many left I don't think.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Do you recollect about the first day visit to Mr. Edson?—A. Oh, no, I could not tell you the date, I think it was on Tuesday evening.

Q. Tuesday evening.—A. I think it was either Tuesday or Wednesday evening.

Q. The first visit?—A. Yes, the first visit.

Q. And you saw the work finished up?—A. I know they worked all that night.

Q. Tuesday night or Wednesday night?—A. All that night and the next morning some of the stuff was sent down and we started to pack it and we sent some more and it was finished like that.

Q. When did they finish for you? How long after you got the last of the powder from the mill?—A. Well I think it was only two or three days after the first lot, I think we only took two or three days.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Were the boxes you had on hand the same kind as this?—A. Yes.

Q. Like that?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. And you charged 75 cents?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Is there any food establishment, any manufactory in Lyon's store?—A. No, there was no business, we did that work, that was all.

Q. You had had nothing like it before or since?—A. I don't know since.

Q. Not up to the time you left.—A. No.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. That is a quarter pound box?—A. Four ounces.

Q. That would be three dollars a pound?—A. Yes.

Q. That is what you actually did sell for?—A. Yes.

Q. Three dollars a pound retail?—A. Yes.

CHARLES HENRI CATELLI called, sworn and examined :

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is your occupation?—A. Manufacturer of macaroni and vermicelli.

Q. Had you occasion, in the early part of January last, to go frequently to Mr. Edson's?—A. I go pretty frequently all the time.

Q. You have business relations with him?—A. They are my tenants.

Q. Did you see Dr. Devlin there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see Mr. John T. Lyons there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know if they got any work executed there in the way of grinding some stuff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have occasion to see that stuff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are there many years you have been engaged in the business of manufacturing vermicelli?—A. Thirty-three years.

Q. Will you please go and see the trunk in the other room and see and feel and smell and touch and taste the stuff in it and see if you remember the stuff in it.

Witness retired.

Witness called and further examined :

Q. From the experience you have, will you tell us if this is the same kind of stuff that was ground at Edson's?—A. I did not see the stuff before it was ground, only after it was ground.

Q. Was it similar to this?—A. It was finer.

Q. As a practical man engaged in that kind of business, can you give us your opinion as to what that stuff is?—A. I am not a professional chemist, but my impression is that this is what we call in French made out of semolina. That is the gluten of wheat, that is my impression; it is something like that.

Q. Would it be from biscuits that this was ground?—A. It has been cooked, in the crude state it has not the same taste at all.

Q. You are of the opinion that this has been baked?—A. Yes, I am of the opinion that this has been baked or cooked some way or the other, but my impression is that this has been baked.

Q. That you will judge by the taste?—A. By the taste and the colour, it is lighter.



Sergeant ARTHUR COTTON called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Have you been making a test of the emergency food lately?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you describe the nature of the test and the results in your own way?—

A. On the 23rd February last I commenced the test. On the first five days of the test I might have taken about ten or twelve ounces of food at breakfast, the same at dinner and the same at tea time. At breakfast time I made it into a kind of porridge with a little milk, a cup of tea without milk or sugar; at dinner time I eat about ten ounces of beef tea, two table spoonsful; at tea time the same as at breakfast, on going to bed I took a couple of table spoonsful in pure water. I did this for thirty days.

Q. What was the result of the test?—A. It prove the same result as the test which I went under at Kingston. I lost weight, fifteen pounds.

Q. Were the conditions the same as at Kingston?—A. They were stricter; I am in the habit of taking a glass of beer occasionally, and on commencing the test I left it off, which I did not do at Kingston. I took my beer regularly in Kingston.

Q. How is it as to the quantities taken at Kingston and that taken here?—A. The same quantity of powder, not quite as much because we took bread made out of the powder at Kingston.

Q. Did you take a greater or smaller quantity of powder in this recent test than in the Kingston test?—A. I made up my own food in St. Johns, but we had a lady at Kingston who made up the food for us, I should say she took the same quantity of powder in the period as I did.

Q. You had bread additional at Kingston?—A. We had bread additional.

Q. Did you have anything equivalent to the bread at St. Johns?—A. No, but I might have taken more powder in St. Johns than I did at Kingston.

Q. Did you say the quantity of nutriment you took in the recent test was greater or less in quantity than you took at Kingston?—A. It was about the same.

Q. And the other conditions of the test were more stringent in the recent case than in the former with respect to the beer which you did not have in the recent test?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the effect upon the system comparing the two tests?—A. Much the same. Before the test at Kingston I suffered from indigestion and then the same as now I was relieved from indigestion after taking the powder.

Q. Substantially the same results were produced in both cases?—A. Yes. I lost 2 more pounds in this test than in the Kingston test.

Q. How much at Kingston?—A. I lost 13 pounds at Kingston and 15 pounds this time, and the test was one day less this time than at Kingston.

Q. From the comparison you made of the two things, which would you say was the best nutriment to sustain life, or was there any difference between them?—A. There was no difference at all.

Q. From the knowledge you have of these two tests were they made with the same material?—A. Much the same. We had two kinds of powder in Kingston, a fine powder and a coarse powder. This powder in St. Johns was a coarse powder.

Q. That is merely a matter of grinding, I suppose?—A. I don't know.

Q. By whom was this powder furnished to you?—A. At St. Johns?

Q. Yes?—A. Dr. Devlin.

Q. How long ago did this test occur?—A. 23rd February last.

Q. It began that day?—A. Yes, and ended on the 25th March, both days inclusive.

Q. That was before there was any rumpus raised in the newspapers or in the House about this material?—A. Yes, as far as I know. The first I saw about it was in one of the evening papers.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Before the quality of this food was challenged in the press or in Parliament?  
—A. Yes, sir.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Did witness say it was the same kind of food as he had at Kingston?—A. It was similar to the same.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. Can you say whether the food you had at the two tests is the same food, the same kind?—A. The same kind of food.

Q. Tasted the same?—A. Yes, I felt the same, with the exception that at Kingston on waking up in the morning there was a bitter taste in the mouth. The five of us did not feel quite the same, but we did not make any complaint about it because it was not of much consequence. There was a little bitter taste in the mouth then, but in this test there was none. We didn't make any complaint about this because it was of little consequence, but still there was a little taste in our mouths, a kind of coating on our tongues, but in this test there was none. I have told Dr. Devlin the same as that. We all felt the same at Kingston.

Q. You have every reason to believe the food you lived on at St. John's is the same food you lived on at Kingston.—A. Much the same, sir.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. How much do you weight?—A. 222 pounds now, sir.

Q. How much when you began this test?—A. 235.

Q. You lost 13 or 14 pounds?—A. 15 pounds. I weighed 220 at the end of the test.

Q. At Kingston, you say you went on taking your beer.—A. The same as usual, not to excess. I am used to taking a glass of beer.

Q. About a glass of it?—A. More sometimes.

Q. How many a day?—A. Occasionally.

Q. Will you say how many, about?—A. Sometimes three, two or three.

Q. Tell me, sergeant, you just went on the same way at Kingston, taking two or three glasses of beer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are certain about that?—A. I am certain, about the same.

Q. You gave an affidavit at Kingston?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I find in the affidavit which is filed here a copy of the affidavit you gave here.

'QUESTION 11.—What has been the nature of the fluid you have taken?

'A. Weak beef tea, tea without sugar or milk, and a half ounce of milk in the 'morning with powder'.

Q. How do you reconcile that statement with the statement you have made here?—A. Oh, the question of beer was not asked me.

Q. The question of beer?—A. No.

Q. The question of beer was not asked you. Oh, then I suppose you don't consider beer a fluid?—A. Oh, yes, I do, it is a liquor too.

Q. When you are asked a question 'what fluid did you take, what have been the nature of the fluids you have taken' and you answer: 'weak beef, beef tea, tea without sugar or milk and a half ounce of milk in the morning with powder' and don't include beer?—A. I didn't mention any.

Q. Why didn't you mention it?—A. I didn't mention water. I am in the habit of taking water too.

Q. You didn't mention water or beer?—A. I didn't mention anything.

Q. Do you consider water and beer on the same par as far as nutriment goes?  
—A. Beer is a little nourishing I must say.

Q. You didn't mention beer at all at Kingston?—A. No, it was not asked and I didn't mention it.

Q. You didn't think beer was a fluid at that time?—A. I might have done.

Q. How was this stuff sent to you at St. John's? Who brought it to you?—A. Dr. Devlin.

Q. Did he bring it to you every day or send it to you?—A. He brought it to me in bulk.

Q. And how much did you send every day?—A. On the average about nine to ten ounces a day. I go by tablespoonsful, I should say about that, eight or nine or ten a day.

Q. What was that stuff in?—A. When brought to me?

Q. When brought to you?—A. A paper bag, a strong paper bag.

Q. When you underwent that test at Kingston, had anybody asked you to take beer?—A. I asked Dr. Devlin, I said, "I am accustomed to taking a glass occasionally." I asked if I could do so, and he said, "Yes," but must not take it to excess. I told him I was in the habit of taking it and he gave me that permission.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. What were your duties at St. John and Kingston at that time?—A. Hospital sergeant, sir.

Q. Explain the nature of your duties as hospital sergeant.—A. At Kingston?

Q. No, at St. John's.—A. I superintend the station hospital there as sergeant, looking after the patients, attending them, nursing them. I also attend parades, marching out twice a week, and do duties in general.

Q. March out twice a week?—A. Yes.

Q. How far do you march, how many miles?—A. About two or three miles, sometimes.

Q. Two or three miles, twice a week?—A. Yes.

Q. How many soldiers were there at St. John at that time?—A. About fifty.

Q. On an average how many patient in the hospital?—A. On the average about two to four patients, on the average.

Q. On the average?—Now while you were undergoing this test at St. John's I believe you took one or two ounces of milk and about ten ounces of beef tea daily, and tea without milk or sugar?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is correct?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You took a spoonful or two of milk in the morning with the powder and the same in the evening?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the beef tea at noon time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you make the beef tea yourself?—A. No, sir, my wife.

Q. Was it very strong?—A. N, sir.

Q. Was it very weak?—A. Not to weak and not too strong.

Q. Average?—A. Average.

Q. When did you take the beer?—A. Well, I took it at night, not in St. John at Kingston. I took a glass at night and a glass at noon. Sometimes a couple at night.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Sergeant Cotton will you look at Exhibit 2 'N' which reads as follows:—

'ST. JOHN'S, QUEBEC, February 23, 1900.

'From Hosp. Sergt. Cotton, R.C.R.I., to Lt.-Col. Neilson, Director General Medical Staff

'SIR,—I beg to certify that I have tested the Vegetable Proteid powder made by Vitalline Co., Montreal, marked Emergency Rations and find it exactly the same as the vegetable food taken by me in Dr. Devlin tests, in Kingston, beginning in March last for a period of four weeks.

'I have the honour to be, sir,

'Your obedient servant,

'A. COTTON,

'Hospital Sergeant, R.C.R.I.'

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Did you?—A. That is my writing, sir.

Q. That is your writing?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was signed by you on that date, February 23, 1900?—A. On the 23rd.

Q. Did you send it to the department here at Ottawa?—A. I sent it to the department here at Ottawa.

Q. By mail or to Dr. Devlin?—A. I gave it to Dr. Devlin to mail.

Q. Did you give it to him at that date, February 23, 1900?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Was it on that date that you began the test, sir.—A. I began the test on that date.

Q. How can you certify on February 23, that you have gone through the test of this when you were beginning it?—A. Well, having gone through a thirty days' test at Kingston I should know the taste at St. John's.

Q. I notice that you certify that: 'I beg to certify that I have tested the Vegetable Proteid powder made by Vitalline Company, Montreal, marked Emergency Rations and find it exactly the same as the vegetable food taken by me in Dr. Devlin tests, in Kingston, beginning in March last for a period of four weeks?—A. Dr. Devlin was there when I took my first meal.

Q. Yes, but the test you went through was only subsequent to that?—A. By the taste.

Q. Because I find in one place in your examination that you were asked 'have you recently submitted yourself' to a food test of a certain food known as emergency rations of vegetable proteid power, supplied to you by Dr. F. E. Devlin of Montreal?—A. Yes.

Q. And you say you were asked this question: 'What has been the nature of the solid food you took from February 23 to March 25, this year,' and you reply 'Dr. Devlin's Emergency Rations,' and then you certify on February 23, the date on which according to your sworn examination you began the test that you had tested the vegetable powders?—A. So I had, I tested it by taking the first meal.

Q. You wrote that letter when you had undertaken no test at all?—A. After I had taken the first meal I could tell it was very much the same powder I had used at Kingston.

Q. How do you explain to the Committee that on February 23, 1900, you certified you had tested this food whereas you had in reality that day begun the test?—A. I took it at dinner time, and could tell it was much the same powder I took at Kingston. That is why I certified it on that paper the same powder.

Q. Are you aware that the document dated February 23, 1900, only seems to have arrived in Ottawa and been received in the department on June 11?—A. I don't know anything about that; I wrote that letter on February 23.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. And handed it to Dr. Devlin?—A. And handed it to Dr. Devlin. I don't know whether it arrived in Ottawa.

Q. What did Dr. Devlin go out there for? To ask you to submit to the test?—A. No, I have been always urging him to let me undergo another test because there were such good results on me at Kingston, that I wanted to go through another. In fact I want to go through one, too.

Q. Did you receive any money for undergoing this test?—A. Not a cent, sir.

Q. At Kingston when you underwent that test did you go for the food every day at the train when it arrived from Montreal?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know who went?—A. No, I don't know that. It was served up to me by the lady who cooked the food, to five of us in one room. Dr. Devlin used to arrive and see we took it.

Q. Do you know it arrived daily?—A. I was given to understand it did.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Dr. Devlin, that the bread arrived daily.

Q. You have no doubt on that point I suppose that it did arrive daily?—A. I have no doubt about it.

Q. From Montreal?—A. I can't tell you. I know it arrived.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. These answers you gave in the Kingston tests, were they made in the presence of a certain number of officers and the American consul?—A. Before the officers and also the notary.

Q. And you remember the food in Kingston was Hatch's Protose?—A. I was given to understand, it was Hatch's Protose.

Q. Who by?—A. Dr. Devlin, sir.

Q. Did the other soldiers take beer as well as you?—A. I don't know, I never looked after the other soldiers, it took me all my time to look after myself.

Q. Have you any knowledge about them?—A. No, sir, they were privates and I was a sergeant, and outside of taking my meals it was the last until we met again at meal hour.

Q. Since February 23, have you seen Dr. Devlin again in reference to this matter?—A. Yes, when I went before the notary I believe some time this month.

Q. Was it the day before you went to the notary, did you go with him?—A. I went to the notary with him, yes sir.

Q. That is on the 8th day of June last?—A. Sometime this month, in the early part of the month.

Q. Were you summoned to Montreal by telephone?—A. I was, sir.

Q. Who telephoned to you, sir?—A. I don't know.

Q. Since you gave the affidavit?—A. Since I gave the affidavit.

Q. When did you come to Montreal?—A. When I got there it seemed he wanted to see me and when I got to his office he didn't.

Q. Who telephoned to you, sir?—A. I can't tell you.

Q. What was the purport of the message?—A. Could I come to Dr. Hatch's office, Richmond Square, at eleven o'clock that morning. I then went to the commandant and got a pass and when I got there he said he didn't want to see me and never telephoned for me.

Q. When you arrived at his office did he express surprise and state he never telephoned to you?—A. He did, sir.

Q. What did you say then?—A. I said it was a very funny thing to do and it was a fool's errand as I had other business to do in St. John's.

Q. Did you make any other remark on that occasion?—A. I did not.

Q. Did you say you were not going to be fooled by Dr. Devlin any more?—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. Have you any of that powder which was furnished to you for that test in St. John's?—A. No, sir. I wish I had.

Q. What did you do with what was left of it?—A. I took the lot.

Q. Took the whole of it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any label on the paper bag in which that powder was?—A. No, sir.

Q. Will you look at the powder in one of these boxes, sergeant (Exhibit 34), and see if it is the same powder?—A. It is similar by looks—I know the taste well.

Q. Is it the same thing?—A. Same thing, yes, sir.

Q. Have you ever seen any of these boxes before?—A. No, sir.

Q. When Dr. Devlin brought you that powder out to St. John's did he tell you what it was? Did he give it a name?—A. No, sir, he told me it was the powder I had been asking for; I had been writing him letters asking him to let me go under another test.

Q. You wrote him several letters?—A. I wrote occasionally; two or three letters.

Q. In these letters did you ask for powder or bread?—A. I did not ask for either powder or bread, but to let me go under another test.

Q. Did he tell you it was the same substance used at Kingston?—A. No, I did not ask him, I could see it was the same.

Q. Did he state to you that it was?—A. No, he did not.

Q. Did you ask him?—A. No.

Q. Did he refer to the Kingston test?—A. Not that I can remember.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Nothing at all about it?—A. Not that I can remember.

Q. And he asked you to sign this certificate?—A. After having the first meal he asked me if it was much the same as at Kingston and asked me if I would mind signing a paper to that effect; I said certainly, and I wrote a letter to that effect to the director general of the medical staff to that effect.

Q. It was the same day you began the test under the conditions you have mentioned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he came to you on June 8 for an affidavit?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But in none of these conversations did he refer to the Kingston test?—A. No he did not.

Q. He did not tell you this was the same food or a different food?—A. No, I did not want telling it. I could see it was the same food. After getting a couple of meals, or the first meal, I could tell it.

Q. Are you prepared to say positively, at all events, to the best of your knowledge that the powder you used at St. John's was the same powder as that furnished to you at Kingston?—A. Much the same, sir.

Q. In your opinion they were the same?—A. In my opinion they were the same kind, and had the same results and the same effect as in the Kingston test, and that is what makes me say it was the same powder.

Q. And he gave you just enough of this powder to last throughout the test, because you had no more left at the end?—A. I might have had enough for a couple of meals afterwards, which I had I believe, I finished it all up anyway.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. You say you asked Dr. Devlin to let you undergo this test again?—A. I did, sir.

Q. It was your desire?—A. It was my desire, sir.

Q. So that he went to St. Johns on purpose to bring this stuff?—A. I don't know, I guess he did.

Q. Did he?—A. He must have done.

Q. Did you write this exhibit No. 2 yourself?—A. I wrote that myself.

Q. Under his dictation?—A. No, sir, I can write a letter.

Q. It was your own composition?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he ask you to give him a certificate?—A. He asked me to give him something to say whether it was the same kind of powder or not, and I said it was the same kind of powder or to that effect.

Q. He did not seem anxious to have you go under the test?—A. I took it for obesity cure. I am too stout and wanted to take it.

Q. So that you had to write him two or three times before he consented?—A. Two or three times. The first time I asked him if he would let me undergo another test and he said yes; later on I wrote him and he brought out the powder.

Q. And it was that very day he brought out the powder on February 23, you wrote that certificate which is addressed to Lieutenant-Colonel Nielson, the director general of the medical staff?—A. Yes, you can see the date there—23rd February—the evening of that day.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did he tell you that he had furnished this stuff to the Canadian troops?—A. No, sir, he did not.

Q. He made no reference whatever to it?—A. No, sir. The first thing I knew about the Canadian troops having it was when I saw it in the newspaper when the rumpus came in the House of Parliament about it within the last few weeks. I would not take that affidavit knowing it was wrong, because I have personal friends in South Africa at the present time, and I would not take that affidavit if I did not know the food was what it is. I have personal friends out there with the troops that I have worked and fought with for years.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Would you like to have a warning sent them against this food?—A. No, sir, I would not. There is two of my comrades out in South Africa, who tested that food at Kingston and they will know the stuff when they get it.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Is it customary for non-commissioned officers in the service to undergo tests of this kind without instructions?—A. Volunteers were asked for.

Q. Were volunteers asked for the second test?—A. No.

Q. Are non-commissioned officers at liberty then to undergo these foods tests when you please?—A. It is not laid down in the Queen's regulations to the contrary.

Q. Have you the right, or permission from the medical branch, from the military authorities under whom you are serving, to undergo food tests whenever you please without their consent?—A. There is nothing against it.

Q. You can do what you like in that respect?—A. There is nothing pointed out that we have to eat what they lay down for us. We can eat what we like.

Q. Is Dr. Devlin a military doctor?—A. Not as I know of, sir.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Who is the doctor at St. Johns?—A. Surgeon-Major Chevalier.

Q. Was he aware you were undergoing these tests?—A. Yes, sir, he was aware of it. I reported to him occasionally how I was getting on.

Q. Has he those reports?—A. No, it was a private matter with him.

Q. After taking one taste of it, or one meal you had no hesitation in sending a certificate to the director general, I think that is the name of the officer, that the food was exactly the same as that used in Kingston?—A. No hesitation at all, sir.

Q. In saying that after simply having had one meal?—A. After the first meal.

Q. Is it customary to send a certificate of that kind to the chief medical officer in Canada without being asked for it?—A. No, sir, it is not. I did not send it to him. I was asked for it by Dr. Devlin.

Q. Why didn't you send it to him instead of to Dr. Devlin?—A. I did not know but that Colonel Neilson might have asked for it, and I gave it to Dr. Devlin, I did not inquire into that, he asked for the certificate and I gave it to him.

Q. Is it not against military discipline to send such a certificate without being asked to the director general?—A. I did not send it to him.

Q. What is it addressed to Dr. Neilson for?—A. For Dr. Devlin to give it to him.

Q. Is it the same kind of food which was tested at Kingston and St. Johns or similar, that was sent to South Africa?—A. I am not going to understand it.

Q. Do you know anything about it?—A. No, sir, it is only what I have read.

Q. You don't know anything about it?—A. No, I do not. If it is the same food that was sent to South Africa, then it is all right, sir. I know that.

Q. Do you know anything about chemistry particularly?—A. No, sir.

Q. Nothing about the value of foods?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. You know the effect it had upon your system?—A. I know the effect it has upon me.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. I understand you took or did you not take the food in powder in these last tests?—A. In powder.

Q. What about bread?—A. No bread.

Q. Both had substantially the same quality and strength as at Kingston?—A. Much the same. I did not make it myself at Kingston.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. The quantities of material you took were substantially the same?—A. I took a little more powder at St. John's in consequence of not taking the bread.

Q. Making allowance for that, the quantities were the same?—A. Yes.

Q. And you took the beer in Kingston and no beer in St. Johns?—A. No.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did Dr. Devlin say anything to you about his expectation of getting further large orders from the government for that food?—A. Nothing.

Q. Nothing was said about that?—A. No, sir, I did not know anything about Dr. Devlin's arrangements.

Q. And you still continue to persist that it is quite within your right and duty to address such communication to the chief medical officer without having been asked for it?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you get any acknowledgment of it from the director general?—A. Sir?

Q. Did you get any acknowledgment of its receipt?—A. No, sir.

Q. You don't know what became of it?—A. No, sir.

Q. If you were addressing a communication to your commanding officer, do you address it and give it to some one else to hand to him?—A. No, sir, but I could not hand it to Colonel Neilson. He wasn't there.

Q. You could mail it to him?—A. Yes.

Q. Why didn't you mail it to him?—A. Dr. Devlin asked me for the certificate, and I gave it to him; if he had told me to mail it, I would have mailed it.

Q. After one meal of this powder you certified to him that it was exactly the same?—A. I did.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. At Kingston did you take any ordinary bread?—A. None whatever. The bread I took at Kingston was made out of the coarse powder.

Q. Out of the powder?—A. Coarse powder.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. In regard to the Kingston test you were examined orally by Dr. Neilson and others at the close of the test?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then did you go away from that to make the affidavit?—A. We went to the notary's.

Q. And who went with you to the notary's?—A. Dr. Devlin.

Q. So that the oath at the notary's and the affidavit at the barracks were different?—A. Entirely different, but some of the questions were the same.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. If I understand this matter correctly, Dr. Devlin went out to get a certificate from you for Dr. Neilson on February 23—A. On February 23.

Q. Did you see him between that date and June 8, when he came out to get this statement?—A. No sir; he 'phoned to me twice a week to ask me how I was getting along; I have a 'phone in the hospital and he 'phoned me twice a week from Montreal.

Q. Then he came out on June 8?—A. He came out on June 8.

Q. Did he go with you to the notary?—A. Yes.

Q. Asked you the questions?—A. Read them to me and the notary took them down and I answered them.

Q. And did he on any of these occasions tell you the powder with which he was supplying you was different from the Kingston powder?—A. No, sir, he did not.

Q. Did he tell you it was the same?—A. He called it Dr. Devlin's Emergency Ration; it was styled so on the label.

Q. Did he make any mention of Hatch's Protose?—A. No.



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Nor did he say it was the same stuff that was supplied to you at Kingston?  
—A. No.

Q. But you think it was the same?—A. I have no doubt about it.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Will you tell me the names of your two comrades who were with you at Kingston and are now in South Africa?—A. Bombardier Williams and Driver Atba.

Q. These are the two?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They are out there now?—A. Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Naturally you are a hearty eater?—A. Yes, sir, I enjoy my meals.

*By the Chairman.*

Q. And your beer?—Yes, sir, my beer.

Witness discharged.

Surgeon Lt.-Col. NEILSON recalled and further examined.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did you ask for this certificate from this officer?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know anything about the test being made, doctor?—A. No, except once I met Dr. Devlin on the street. I was in the Windsor Hotel, Montreal, and he handed me this, I don't know what for nor why.

Q. Is it customary for officers to tender themselves for tests?—A. It is the first time it happened and I don't know how it happened.

Q. Is it customary for an officer to address his superior unasked in this way?—A. He might have considered—

Q. Is it customary, is it a breach of military discipline?—A. Not a serious breach.

Q. Is it a breach?—A. It is not customary, but is it not a serious breach, because a private soldier can address his superiors on private business.

Q. That is not private?—A. It is addressed to me in my function as head of the medical department but out of courtesy.

Q. What value do you place on it after hearing here that he only had one meal?—A. I place very little value on it.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I see by the stamp on that that although dated February 23 it came into the office in May, 1900?—A. I presume it is when I received it from Dr. Devlin and then I filed it with other papers touching that subject, but I presume it reached me then; I paid very little attention to it because it meant very little to me.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. How long have you known Sergeant Cotton?—A. I don't know how many years, since—how long is it sergeant?—he has been in the service 16 years, I believe; I have known him about 10 years.

Q. You have known him ten years, I suppose?—A. It may be a little more, but he was longer in the service than that.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. What is his character?—A. Excellent.

Q. Of excellent character?—A. Yes, a reliable man; and Dr. Campbell of Montreal—

Mr. Casgrain objected.

Witness retired.

Mr. ANTHONY MCGILL recalled and further examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Will you give us the result of your test of the contents of the trunk, Exhibit No. 39; what have you done?—A. I have tested the substance for starches, as I was asked to do, and I have identified—

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What kind of test?—A. Microscopic; and I have identified three kinds of starch.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What is the result of your observations?—A. The result of my observation is that I have identified wheat starch, leguminous starch and oat starch.

Q. Wheat starch, leguminous starch and oat starch?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, what about proteids?—A. As I have already explained when I was here before, proteids are obtained from a great many different sources, and they are essentially one thing.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What is that again?—A. Proteids are chemically the same, from whatever source they come.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Without going into that, were you able with the microscope to determine the proportion of proteids present?—A. Oh no, sir.

Q. You were not able to determine whether they were vegetable proteids or animal proteids?—A. Presumptively.

Q. Presumptively they are what?—A. Presumptively they are vegetable proteids.

Q. Were you able to determine what were the original elements of this thing; pease, beans, wheat or what?—A. Presumptively either pease or beans or both. That is exactly what the identifying of starches means? When I find wheat starch I say that is presumptive evidence that these proteids came from wheat. When I find leguminous starch present I consider that presumptive evidence that the albuminous matter or proteids came from beans.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. And that these are vegetable proteids?—A. Yes; and when I find out starch I consider that presumptive evidence that the proteids had their origin in oats.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Has this been cooked or baked?—A. Yes.

Q. You were able to ascertain that?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it a biscuit?—A. I cannot say that.

Q. Have you an opinion?—A. Well, I am not a manufacturer; it would require a manufacturer to answer your question.

Q. It would require a manufacturer to tell that?—A. Yes, because he would see how it was cooked; it might be possible to cook it in a granular form, but it would be natural for me to suppose it was a ground biscuit.

Q. You think it is ground biscuit?—A. I think it is.

Q. And a biscuit if I understand you right which would be made out of wheat, oat, and pease or beans?—A. Pease or beans.

Q. What kind of biscuit was it, do you think originally?—A. It was certainly the starches from wheat, oats and either pease or beans, or both.

Mr. BRITTON.—Unless you feel equal to give such an opinion, it is hardly fair to give that opinion.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you come across such biscuits in your experience?—A. No, sir.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. What would be necessary to determine what it is composed of?—A. It would be necessary to submit it to chemical examination to ascertain the amount of nitrogen.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Could you by chemical analysis, arrive at a conclusion as to what kind of biscuit it was originally?—A. No, sir.

Q. To this extent, there is no doubt it was biscuit, because it has been baked. It is a substance that has been baked composed of wheat, oats and pease?—A. I am aware of the fact that the very word biscuit means twice cooked, from its Latin origin, I can't say that it has been a biscuit in that technical sense.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. If you were given an order by the Committee this evening to make a chemical analysis of this stuff in this trunk, and in that box, when could we get the analysis?

A. I could have them ready on the Tuesday of next week.

Witness retired.

The Committee adjourned.

## APPENDIX No. 3

COMMITTEE ROOM,  
TUESDAY, June 26, 1899.

Committee met at 10.30 a.m.

Dr. NEILSON recalled and further examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Dr. Neilson do I understand you to say that you deny having written a letter to Mr. Hatch asking him for samples of his food before the Kingston test?—A. No, sir, I did write to him. I wrote to him on the 15th of February, that is to say, that is the only record I have.

Q. Of what year?—A. 1899, the 15th of February 1899. I have that entered in my diary.

Q. Have you got a copy of your letter sir?—A. No, sir, we receive very many letters of that nature in the department offering us different things for the use of the troops and we seldom keep copies of these letters, which are not considered official and just then it was particularly of a fairly private nature. It was for my own information to be able to tell the minister what I thought of it.

Q. Did you not consider a letter offering to furnish the department with something, an official letter?—A. I wrote it in my individual capacity sir, the minister had spoken to me of this thing and asked what I thought of it. I wrote I think a memo to the minister simply because I could not see him. It was during the session and I wrote to him a small memo saying to the effect "Sir I cannot express an opinion without seeing the samples." At that time I presumed that Mr. Hatch's offer had commended itself to the minister and wished to know more about it. I told him then I could not express an opinion without samples, and I then wrote a note, a private note I presume but at any rate I asked him for a few samples of the material he had written to the minister about.

Q. There is no record of that beyond what you have stated.—A. No, I am quite sure I did not keep a copy any more than of letters to any other firm.

Q. You received an answer to that?—A. I received an answer to that within a few days, and—

Q. Was is not registered?—A. No.

Q. It was not?—A. The answer, well that I could not tell you, but I believe it contained a few samples and among others to the best of my recollection that sample which has been exhibited in the envelope.

Q. But you would not swear positively?—A. Oh, I could not at this time swear positively, I simply trust my memory; but I took a very secondary interest in the matter at the time.

Q. That letter, Doctor, that letter must be somewhere in the department which accompanied the sample?—A. I believe that the letter was from Mr. Devlin to me containing—

Q. Was it not from Mr. Hatch?—A. I wrote to Mr. Hatch and I received an answer to the best of my recollection from Dr. Devlin. It was an answer from Dr. Devlin advising me, I think it was to me personally or to the department, advising me that enclosed were a few samples of Mr. Hatch's or his product, I forget the words of the letter; I understood it was filed, that somebody referred to that letter before.

Q. No it has not been filed, that letter or the answer.—A. It was addressed to me personally, I think to me personally.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. How do you mean personally?—A. Well, by name.

Q. Well, how was it addressed?—A. It would be addressed "My dear Dr. Neilson".

Q. What would be the superscription on the envelope?—A. I could not tell, but my name, I consider personal matters, when my name appears on the envelope or on the head of the letter.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Doctor, don't you think that a letter is rather official on account of its contents than the way it is addressed?—A. Sometimes it is so, and some of these letters are considered official and are registered, but on a contract of that sort and at that period we did not consider it of very serious purport, at least I would not.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Any of the correspondence you received as medical director, did you transfer to some other person?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. Where to, the file?—A. To the records of the department; they are all there.

Q. Who keeps these records?—A. Well, it is Mr. Larose who keeps them in the Militia Department for the military branch; I have nothing to do with the civil branch in any way.

Q. And Mr. Larose, what is his occupation?—A. I believe he keeps the records.

Q. He is a clerk in the Militia Department?—Yes, sir, he keeps the records of the military branch.

Q. And who keeps the records of the civil branch?—A. Well, I am not quite sure; the deputy minister could tell you.

Q. And that reply from Mr. Hatch, accompanied by the samples, you have not been able to find?—A. It passed out of my sight at the time. Whether I passed it on to the minister at the time, I cannot say, but I don't think it was from Mr. Hatch; my impression is it was a letter from Dr. Devlin saying that he enclosed samples; that is my impression, sir, but I have not seen it since.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. I think, doctor, you testified that you had in your possession for some little time samples of the bread and of the biscuit that were used in the Kingston test?—A. I had pieces of bread, they were given to me by Dr. Devlin at the close of the test.

Q. Biscuit?—A. No, they were pieces of bread, slices of bread, and I had about a pound of them.

Q. And you had the full strength powder too?—A. Well, I don't know the strength or—

Q. I am asking if you had not a sample of the full strength powder?—A. I had a sample of what was claimed to be full strength powder and a sample of the half strength powder.

Q. One of them disappeared, but the half strength remained?—A. That is correct, sir.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. And the remains were in that envelope?—A. The remains were in that envelope, part I gave to Dr. Ruttan to analyse, and he reports on it in his report.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Can you say when you lost the other envelope?—A. Oh! I don't think I saw it after August last,—August I think—it remained in my office fully until August.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. And where did you put the other envelope with the half strength sample?—  
 A. The half strength sample; well, to the best of my recollection they were together in that drawer, but my impression is that one envelope broke in that way and was scattered in the drawer and the contents removed, but the other, the half strength, remained in the envelope; but that is my impression, the full strength was scattered out of the envelope and the whole thing was emptied out.

Witness retired.

Lt. Col. PINAULT recalled and further examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Col. Pinault, among the documents laid on the table of the House, I think, and produced here, some of them, there is no letter from Mr. Hatch; are you the custodian of the correspondence relating to matters such as that which we are investigating?—A. No, I am not.

Q. Who is the custodian?—A. Mr. Lane.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What is his position?—A. He has the keeping of the records in the civil branch of the department.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Well correspondence such as that which has been just alluded to by Dr. Neilson, would it be in the civil or military branch?—A. It would be in the military branch.

Q. Well, have you control of that?—A. Yes, I have control, when I want documents from the military branch I am always allowed to see them.

Q. Have you made inquiries for this letter which was sent by Mr. Hatch in reply to Dr. Neilson's inquiries for samples?—A. I made inquiry in our branch and there is not.

Q. That was in the civil branch?—A. I made enquiry in our branch.

Q. You did not inquire in the military branch?—A. No.

Q. Can you make inquiry?—A. Yes, but the proper man would be Mr. Larose, he has the keeping of the records.

Q. He would know in a positive manner?—A. Yes.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. What is his first name?—A. Telesphore.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Then all that branch would have itself is handed over to him?—A. It is handed over to Mr. Larose.

Q. Does he apply a stamp when he receives it?—A. Yes; and gives a number.

Q. Now, Col. Pinault, will you please look at Exhibit No. 43, which is an account of the contractor in this case for the food furnished?—A. Yes.

Q. Does that bear your signature?—A. Yes; that is my signature.

Q. And the certificate above, is it in your handwriting?—A. No.

Q. In whose handwriting is it?—A. I think that is Dr. Devlin's.

Q. Do you remember on what occasion you gave that certificate?—A. Dr. Devlin, I think, applied to me some time the week before last to have this account

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

certified as to the delivery. I said "No; I can't certify as to the delivery, because the proper man to certify that is Capt. Benoit." And some time after he came to me and asked me, "Have you any objection to certify this as a copy of the account in your department?" And I said, "I have no objection;" and that is on the 15th or 16th June instant.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. That account bears date 29th of January, 1900?—A. Yes; that is a copy of the account. I refused to certify the account, but I said: "I have no objection to certify that this is a copy of the account rendered on the 29th of January."

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. The Collector of Customs at Montreal, Mr. White, stated that when he gave the orders for the delivery of this stuff, which orders he has produced, I think he stated he had a document of some kind shown him which satisfied him that this stuff was imported for the Department of Militia?—A. He has not a document from me, I am positive of that.

Q. You never delivered any document which would have that statement in?—A. No; I only signed a letter to Dr. Devlin giving the order for the quantity mentioned.

Q. Yes; but you gave no document which was of a nature to satisfy the collector that the goods were imported for the Government?—A. No, the goods were not imported for the Government at all; they were bought from Dr. Devlin.

Q. And you are not aware that anybody in the department gave such a document?—A. No.

Q. Apart from what has been produced here, there is none of this stuff left in the department?—A. I do not know. I do not think there is any more in the department.

Q. Would you know if there was any?—A. This is kept by Dr. Neilson. I did not want to get that in my branch, because we don't keep that in my office. These articles are kept with the secretary of the department for ordinary contracts and others, if it is for some medicine or anything relating to medical matters it is kept by Dr. Neilson.

Witness discharged.

Mr. FRED. ARTHUR MAGEE, called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. You are a barrister practising in the city of Ottawa, I believe?—A. Yes.

Q. In partnership with whom? What is the name of the firm?—A. O'Connor, Hogg & Magee.

Q. Had you occasion since the month of January last to go to the Militia Department in regard to the emergency foods which are now under investigation, and will you please state at whose request you went and what occurred upon that occasion?—A. On the 24th March last, a Saturday I think, we received a letter from Mr. Henri Hatch, of the Hatch Protose Company, setting out all the facts with reference to the contract given to Dr. Devlin, and asking us to go to the Department of Militia and make inquiries.

*By the Chairman :*

Q.—Hadn't you better produce the letter, it would be more regular?—A. I wanted to lay a foundation for what I did, that is all. My instructions were to go

## APPENDIX No. 3

to the department and enter a protest or injunction, as he called it; of course, you could not get an injunction against the Government, but to make a formal protest against the Government.

Q. I think you had better say what you did in consequence of instructions received, if you are going to give evidence before you produce the letter?—A. I went up to the Department of Militia and saw Col. Pinault, and stated to him that I had been instructed to make inquiries at the department, and that my client was taking legal proceedings in Montreal against Dr. Devlin and Mr. Lyons, I think he said, for infringement of his rights in respect to a certain emergency ration. I think I mentioned to the deputy minister that Dr. Devlin was appropriating the results that had been made by my client at Kingston, and I spoke in a general sort of way, that Dr. Devlin was interfering with the rights of my client.

Q. Yes?—A. I said I had come to the department for information, and I asked for all the information I could obtain. The deputy minister did not show very much disposition to give me information, that was the feeling that I had.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. We had the statement of the deputy minister and as far as I am concerned, I would prefer you should tell us what he did and said rather than what his disposition was, we can understand his disposition perfectly from the evidence?

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. I think it is relevant for him to tell us his reasons for that belief?—A. Anyhow, I got very little information, and I felt annoyed at being balked as I thought.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. That was on account of your unfavourable view of his disposition, I suppose?—A. He had one of the tins before him, on his table, and I suggested that I might take it away. The deputy minister said, I think he said, it was a sample, and I think he said it was the only one in the department, but as to that, I am not sure, but I think he said that. Then I asked him if I might copy the label on the tin as that seemed to be one of the rights of my client that was being infringed; he said I might and I copied the label and I have the copy I took at the time.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Would you read that copy?—A. It is written on the back of an envelope that Col. Pinault furnished me with just to write what was on the tin:—"Vitalin Ration. Mix half or whole quantity in water at a not lower temperature than 70 degrees Fahr., beef tea, milk or light soups, take cup tea or coffee, three or four biscuits or three slices of bread."

Q. What tin was that label on?—A. It was on a small tin.

Q. Please look at the tin, Exhibit No. 5, and the tin, Exhibit No. 4, and state which of these two size tins were shown you upon that occasion?—A. Neither of these tins; the label, the writing on the label, is different from what I saw.

Q. It was another tin?—A. I think it was a smaller tin than the smallest of these—I think it was this tin, (Exhibit 35 E) I think that was it.

Q. And he stated to you that that was a sample and he could not part with it?—A. Yes; I did not press for it, of course, it was refused. I think the deputy minister then stated that the goods had been sent to South Africa in January and that they were then there, he presumed, and there was some discussion between the deputy minister and another gentleman who was present, and whom I don't know, as to the ship it had gone in, and they concluded that it had been sent in the Pome-



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

ranian. Then I think the deputy minister also stated that the goods had been paid for; but my recollection is that he was not sure about that.

Q. What did he say about your client's claim that an infringement had taken place, as you have stated a moment ago?—A. He did not show any curiosity as to that at all; he did not ask me questions as to my client, and the upshot of what he said was that the Government were not concerned with legal proceedings between my client and Dr. Devlin.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. A sagacious deputy minister?

*By Mr. Britton:*

Q. You fix the date the 24th of March?—A. Yes; from an entry in my fee book I have not completed all that took place.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. If there is anything else, I would like you to state it?—A. I also stated that my client felt aggrieved at not being asked to dispose of his goods to the government. I then asked the deputy minister whether tenders had been asked for, and he said "No," that Dr. Devlin simply came along and his offer was accepted, that is all.

ANTHONY MCGILL re-called and further examined.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. What was it we asked you to do, Mr. McGill, on Saturday—to examine something?—A. Yes; to examine certain samples microscopically.

Q. Have you had time to do it?—A. Yes; I have already reported the results.

Q. Yes; but after that, were you not asked to examine the contents of the trunks?—A. That is what I referred to.

Q. Were you not to make an analysis?—A. No; I was not asked to do that.

Q. I would like to ask you a couple of questions on this point. You, I see by the reports, make a great many analyses of foods in your department every year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There are certain standards fixed, as I understand, for some of these, as, for instance, condensed milk. Is there a standard for condensed milk?—A. No, sir; I cannot say that there is.

Q. Well, for what foods if any is there a standard?—A. There is a standard for natural milk.

Q. Any other food?—A. There is a standard for butter.

Q. Anything else?—A. In a certain limited sense there are standards for foods such as common salt, such as cheese and many others.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Mustard?—A. Yes, mustard, cloves and so on, but there are no definite standards. They permit a wide variation. It is only with regard to pharmaceutical and a very few natural foods that absolute standards are fixed.

Q. Now, looking at the labels of Exhibit 5 and Exhibit 4 and irrespective entirely of the analysis that has been made, and the evidence already adduced before this Committee would you infer from those labels that the foods contained in those cans was a concentrated food, composed largely of proteids or nutritive substance?—A. Well the fact that the word "proteid" is made emphatic instead of being simply

## APPENDIX No. 3

called a vegetable food, it is marked as a vegetable proteid food, would lead one to suppose that proteids were prominent in its composition.

Q. To a larger degree I suppose than what usually appears in ordinary foods?  
—A. Well, I cannot—that question is so vague I should not like to give a definite answer.

Q. Looking at these labels and knowing that the food was for soldiers, and coupling with that statement on Exhibit No. 5 that upon that food Canadian soldiers had lived for 30 days, what would be the proportion of proteids that you would assume to be present.

Question objected to by Mr. Russell on the ground that it involved a question of the witness's opinion as to what would be suitable food for soldiers, and Mr. McGill had already been allowed to give his evidence on that subject against which he (Mr. Russell) had protested, and he was allowed to give it as a layman. He had said he did not know anything about it.

The CHAIRMAN.—It seems to me the witness has already answered that question. He said he was unable to say; I don't see any object in pursuing the question further.

The WITNESS.—It is certainly not within the limit of strictly analytical knowledge to give an opinion such as you asked me for. If you ask for the percentage composition of a particular food I can ascertain it for you, but as to the digestibility or effect of a food I can only answer such question as a layman does.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. That means not answering at all?—A. Not as an expert.

Q. It is of no value at all. It would be just answering as one of us would.  
No answer.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. I suppose if you had in the course of your usual occupation, if you had purchased one of these in a store, you would have reported as Mr. Macfarlane reported that it did not appear to be a concentrated food?—A. Well, certainly I don't know whether I should have reported that unless I had been asked for it, but I certainly must support Mr. Macfarlane's statement that containing 16 per cent of proteids only, it cannot be called a concentrated food, because I have already given you many samples of concentrated foods that contain more proteids than that.

Witness discharged.

Mr. Monk stated that except for Miss Bonefant he had no more witnesses to offer at present.

GEORGE ERNEST MUIR called, sworn and examined.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. Mr. Muir, you can tell us what your profession is and your residence?—  
A. Well, I can't tell you my profession, I can tell you my business, I am a coal merchant in Montreal.

Q. Have you had any conversation with Mr. Hatch on the subject of this food used at Kingston?—A. I have.

Q. Will you tell us as nearly as you can what the date of them was and what the purport of them was?—A. About the end of April or the beginning of May—

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. This year?—A. —last year, I met Mr. Hatch in the street, on the corner of Ste. Catherine and Guy streets, and we walked down Guy street together. The subject of our conversation was this test made at Kingston of this food that Dr. Devlin and Mr. Hatch were interested in. He was very enthusiastic about the results and in course of conversation I asked him what was the percentage of proteids—I think it is proteids, proteic matter or something of the kind—in the food that he had supplied, that they had supplied; he said about fifteen per cent.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Well, did you have any further conversation with him?—A. Well, I was a little surprised at this because in previous conversations with him he had spoken of 60 per cent and 85 per cent and different percentages, and I mentioned that, mentioned my surprise, and he said that these high percentages were used in case of diseases—mentioning some diseases, diabetes or something of that kind—but that for strong healthy men living on this food for a long time that 15 per cent was the best.

Q. Have you finished the statement of that conversation, Mr. Muir?—A. No, there was something else came up about the small percentage of proteid matter and he said that that was the discovery, that was the discovery; his discovery was to make the food containing a large percentage of proteid but to prepare that food or to put something in it, I don't know what stuff, to make the preparation in the food highly digestible and capable of supporting life when an ordinary food would not. I think that is—of course the exact words I have stated I would not say he used, but that was the gist of it.

Q. That conversation took place on the street?—A. The conversation took place on the street.

Q. Did you have any conversation with him subsequently?—A. Yes, he came to my house subsequently and he didn't say anything about the percentage in the food at Kingston but he spoke again of the value of his discovery in digesting the proteids in the food and that sort of thing, that that was the discovery.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. When was that about, you say subsequently?—A. Oh, I cannot say; Mr. Hatch was a good pianist and he sometimes came to my house to play the piano, I really could not say; he was there several times after.

Q. What firm are you a member of in Montreal?—A. I am a member of the firm of Torrance & Muir.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Do you know what proteids are, Mr. Muir?—A. No, I cannot say I do.

Q. Have you any knowledge about medicine or chemistry?—A. None; that is I know the proteids in a general way are a very valuable thing in food.

Q. When did you learn that, sir?—A. Oh, I think I have always known as far I can remember for the last ten or fifteen years; I have read it, heard about or read about it.

Q. You know more than any member of this committee, certainly more than I do?—A. The reason why I say that is that in reading some years ago about pemmican and something of the same kind of thing the Indians used, I remember the article said that they were high in proteids.

Q. When was that?—A. It was a number of years ago.

Q. Did you say Mr. Hatch went frequently to your house?—A. By frequently, I mean half a dozen times.

Q. As a guest?—A. Yes, a guest.

Q. More often than that?—A. I could not say.

Q. But he came to your house as a guest?—A. Yes.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. And did you know him as a man who had made a special study of foods?—  
A. That was what I understood, he was a man who had made a specialty of food, I could not say I knew it from his own statement. He stated that he was a Hungarian or something of that kind and that he was very much interested in food and had made this discovery.

Q. And he told you that the magnitude of his discovery was that he had found a food containing 15 per cent of proteids on that occasion—the merit of his discovery?—A. No, sir, that the merit of his discovery was a method of treating the raw products, containing whatever percentage of proteids there may be in them, in such a manner as to make them highly nutritious and digestible. I understood from him that in ordinary food a very large percentage of the proteids was wasted and passed away.

Q. He was enthusiastic because the soldiers at Kingston had lived for thirty days on food that had contained 15 per cent of proteids?—A. He was enthusiastic at the result of the test.

Q. And he manifested that enthusiasm?—A. At the result of the test, yes.

Q. Personally, as he used to come to your house as a guest, you know nothing against him?—A. Oh, nothing at all, I knew him.

Q. You knew him only as a respectable man?—A. I knew him really as a musician, he was a man that played on the piano, and he was a foreigner.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Have you any reason to doubt his veracity at all?—A. I have no reason to do so.

*By Mr. Cansgrain :*

Q. Where was it you were going when you met Mr. Hatch?—A. I was going to my business, to one of my places of business.

Q. Where is it situated?—A. At the foot of the Seigneur Street.

Q. Where was he going, do you know?—A. I cannot say.

Q. How long have you known Mr. Hatch?—A. I had known him some months before that.

Q. Were you intimate?—A. I cannot say that I was, I used to meet him frequently on the street, and he always bored the life out of me about this food.

Q. He bothered the life out of you?—A. I won't say bothered me, but he bored me, I was not interested in this food until it was tested at Kingston, and then, as a citizen, I became interested.

Q. Who introduced him to you?—A. Dr. Devlin.

Q. You are a friend of his?—A. Yes.

Q. You are an intimate friend of his?—A. In some ways; yes.

Q. When did you tell Dr. Devlin about this conversation?—A. About two days ago, I think it was.

Q. How long? About two days ago?—A. Two or three days ago.

Q. I would like you to repeat, as far as you can, the exact words Mr. Hatch said to you on that occasion. How did he introduce the subject?—A. I cannot repeat the words exactly.

Q. You cannot repeat them?—A. Not the exact words.

Q. Can you tell me how he introduced the subject?—A. He said something about having a fine test of the food at Kingston.

Q. Did you know at that time what percentage of proteids or protein matter should be contained in food for rations for soldiers, or anything of that nature?—A. No; I did not.

Q. How long did that conversation last?—A. I cannot say how long it lasted. We walked down Bleury Street to St. Antoine, and then we finished our conversation, and I passed to my place of business, and he went along St. Antoine Street east.

Q. Did you state where you met him?—A. At St. Catherine and Guy Streets.

Q. What distance is there between St. Catherine's and Guy and St. Antoine; what distance did you have to go?—A. I cannot say.

Q. Just about what distance?—A. Oh, oh, an eighth of a mile.

Q. How many blocks?—A. Two or three blocks, I think; let me see; it is only one block; no, two; wait a minute—it is two or three.

Q. Now, is it one, two or three streets? You pass down there every day?—A. I should say it is two, the first street you come to after leaving St. Catherine's is Dorchester.

Q. How long did it take you to walk down from the corner of Guy and St. Catherine Street to Guy and St. Antoine?—A. Three or four minutes.

Q. And in this time he told you there was only 15 per cent of proteid matter in this stuff which was tested at Kingston?—A. Is that what you say I say?

Q. I am asking you?—A. I have told you already we stood for several minutes at the corner of the street before parting.

Q. How long?—A. I took no account of the time.

Q. Did you stay there fifteen minutes or not?—A. I can't say.

Q. You were walking down to the office in the morning?—A. It was not in the morning; as far as I can remember, it was in the afternoon.

Q. In the afternoon after luncheon?—A. Yes.

Q. You were going to your office?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you stay for fifteen minutes talking to Mr. Hatch about proteids; you are a busy man, I suppose?—A. I really cannot say exactly how long I stayed there, I can't answer that. I did not look at the time before, and I did not look at the time afterwards; we finished our conversation and I passed on.

Q. When did this conversation take place?—A. You mean what time of day?

Q. No, what date?—A. What date? Oh, it was about either sometime in April or the beginning of May, I can't say exactly.

Q. This must have made a great impression upon your mind?—A. No, I can't say it made a great impression.

Q. I suppose that you were very much surprised to learn that there was only 15 per cent of proteid in the stuff tested at Kingston?—A. I was surprised because from all the information I had previously received from Dr. Devlin and Mr. Hatch, I thought that the food was high in proteids.

Q. They had both told you that the percentage of proteids was 65 to 80 per cent?—A. I think, in some cases, that is the highest, it was eighty-five.

Q. Is it not a fact that they both stated to you that the percentage of proteid in the food tested at Kingston was 60 per cent, and that that was what surprised you when they said it was only fifteen?—A. No, sir.

Q. What did surprise you?—A. I had always heard that it was high in proteids.

Q. Did Hatch tell you that the high percentage was for persons troubled with disease?—A. That is what Hatch told me in answer to my question. I told him I thought it was higher in proteids, and he said: 'Yes, that is for diseases.' I think he said it was for diabetes.

Q. Do you know how much proteid matter there is in food anyway?—A. No, I can't say.

Q. In beans?—A. No, I can't say.

Q. You know nothing about it?—A. No, I can't say.

Q. I would like you to specify in what paper you read about proteids, what paper it was you mentioned just now?—A. That, I can't say; I remember some years ago reading something on food used by the Zulus or Indians, or some people like that, this dried beef and things like that, and the article said that they were highly nutritious, and said something about proteid.

Q. Something about proteids?—A. Yes.

Q. But you can't say what paper it was in, and when you read it?—A. No, I am not sure of the date. I may say I think I read something about this two or three years ago when I was at my brother-in-law's house, who is a doctor; he had some books on food or something of that sort. I read some of his works and spoke to him.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. What is your brother-in-law's name?—A. Dr. O. C. Edwards.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What book was it?—A. I don't know.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Was anybody present when you had this conversation on the street?—A. No.

Q. Was there anybody else there when you had the conversation in the house?—A. Dr. Devlin was present, but he was in one part of the room talking to Mrs. Muir, and I was in another part of the room talking to Mr. Hatch, and there was some music going on.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Do you take an interest in politics, Mr. Muir?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you belong to any political club?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would you have any objection to say which club you belong to?—A. No, sir, I belong to the Sir John A. Macdonald Club.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Have you or your firm had any dealings with this government of any kind?—A. Not since the Liberals have been in.

Q. You furnish no supplies of any kind?—A. No, sir, not a cent's worth.

Q. Did you say the firm was Torrance & Muir?—A. Torrance & Muir, yes, sir.

Q. Has Mr. Torrance ever had any dealings with the government?—A. I don't think so.

Q. Furnished any coal?—A. I don't think so.

Q. Would not you know?—A. I would know if there was anything of importance going on, but I would not swear the government did not send for a ton of coal for any of its offices in Montreal.

Q. You know what I mean, something considerable?—A. Oh, no, sir, not at all.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Had you any conversation with anybody about this matter, Mr. Muir, except Dr. Devlin?—A. No, sir, nobody.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Did I understand you to say Mr. Hatch tuned the piano?—A. No, sir, I don't think he tuned the piano, but Dr. Devlin brought him to the house because he knew I was very much interested in music. He told me this man was a great pianist, he had played before the Czar and other people.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Dr. Devlin told you this?—A. No, Mr. Hatch told me this.

*By Mr. Campbell :*

Q. You tell me you had no contracts with this government?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you with the former government?—A. Well, we had some.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Mr. Muir, have you any interest or had you any interest directly or indirectly in this food matter, in the result of the contract?—A. Oh, no, not at all.

Q. Nothing at all?—A. Oh, no.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. Mr. Muir, will you swear the figure 15 was used?—A. About 15.

Q. About 15 or 50?—A. No, about 15; I will swear to that.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You expressed your surprise at that?—A. I did.

Q. Had you frequent conversations with Mr. Hatch and Dr. Devlin about this food?—A. Yes, frequently.

Q. Why was your surprise?—A. Well, they used to tell me about cases they were treating of diabetes and something of that kind.

Q. Who was treating the patients?—A. Dr. Devlin; and Mr. Hatch was interested in it. They both used to tell me about these things, but Mr. Hatch more than Dr. Devlin; Mr. Hatch used to meet me in the street, and they would tell me about these cases, and the impression left on my mind was that the stuff was high in proteids.

Q. Did they ever tell you what percentage of proteids there was in this stuff?—A. They would say they had a case and treated it with 60 per cent or something of that kind.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. And another case with more or less?—A. Something of that kind.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Did they advise you when this test at Kingston commenced?—A. No, I think the first statement I saw about it was in the newspapers. Mr. Devlin was away at the time, and I think I was away, but I saw something about them in the papers.

Q. And Mr. Hatch met you in the streets?—A. Shortly after the test.

Q. And told you without your inviting him to enter into a discussion about it, that the food tested at Kingston contained only about 15 per cent?—A. I should not say about inviting him. It was brought up by him or me, about these tests. He met me and stopped me and we talked and I would say how was the test at Kingston getting on.

Q. Did you have any knowledge yourself apart from conversation with Mr. Hatch or Dr. Devlin as to percentages?—A. I had none at all.

Q. Why were you surprised?—A. As I had already spoken of the big percentage which had been about fifty or eighty.

Q. He would say these had been for special cases?—A. Yes, I do not know that they had made on any cases, made on soldiers or anything of that kind of healthy people. It had always been people in sickness that were treated, and whenever the question of proteids came up it was always a high percentage, 60 or 40 and that is what particularly struck me, because I asked for the percentage and he said that and I was surprised.

Q. Did you ever express your surprise to Dr. Devlin?—A. No, I cannot say I did.

Q. Or speak to anybody else?—A. No the thing passed out of my mind shortly after that and hearing about the emergency rations revived it in my mind.

Q. You never spoke to anybody else about it?—A. No.

Q. Except Dr. Devlin the other day, when you came to the committee here?—A. No, never.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Mr. Muir, who brought you up to give evidence before this committee?—

A. Dr. Devlin asked me to come up. I came up at my own expense.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## ALVINA BONENFANT SWORN.

Examined in French, questions and answers being translated into English by Mr. N. Robidoux, clerk of the committee.

*By Mr. Monk :*

- Q. Miss Bonenfant, where are you employed to-day?—A. At Mr. LaJoie.
- Q. Do you remember having worked in January last at the store of John P. Lyon corner Craig and Bleury streets?—A. Yes, I have worked there.
- Q. At what date, just about?—A. I don't know the exact date.
- Q. What did you go over there for?—A. I went to fill up little boxes of powder destined for the contingents.
- Q. How long did you work in that way?—A. Two weeks.
- Q. Did you fill up the boxes or put on the labels?—A. I did both, I filled up boxes and put the labels on.
- Q. Examine the two boxes marked Exhibits 5 and 4 that are before you and say which kind of boxes you filled?—A. This one (Exhibit 4).
- Q. Who was present whilst you were doing this work?—A. The employees of the pharmacy.
- Q. The boss also?—A. Yes.
- Q. Mr. Lyons. Paul Bergeron, was he there?—A. I don't remember the names of the employees.
- Q. Dr. Devlin was he there?—A. He came in sometimes.
- Q. When the boxes were filled and labeled what was done with them?—A. They were packed in big cases to be shipped.
- Q. How many boxes did you fill up?—A. If I am not mistaken, 7,000.
- Q. Have any been left over?—A. I don't think so.
- Q. Do you know where what you are putting in the boxes came from? Question objected to by Mr. Russell.
- Q. Do you know anything personally?—A. No.
- Q. By whom did you hear that?—A. Mr. Lyon when he hired me, said that Dr. Devlin told him that Dr. Devlin had gone for powder.
- Q. Where?—A. From New York.
- Q. How much did you receive for this work?—A. \$6 a week.
- Q. Who paid you?—A. Mr. Lyons himself.

*By the Chairman :*

- Q. How much did you get, \$6 a week?—A. Yes.
- Q. You can't tell in any way the date of this work?—A. No, sir.
- Q. How many months is it since?—A. It must have been January or February, perhaps. It was in winter time. I did not notice the exact time.
- Q. Was it a long time after New Years?—A. Not a very long time after, I think.
- Q. If I understand well, it is the only time that you went to work for Mr. Lyon?—A. Yes, I worked only the two weeks.
- Q. At that time if I understand well you were employed at Mr. Edson's?—A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Then how is it that being employed at Mr. Edson's you could have gone and worked for Mr. Lyons?—A. Because there was nothing to do at Mr. Edson's and I was asked to go and work for Mr. Lyons.
- Q. Have you seen this matter, at Edson's?—A. The first time it was at Mr. Lyons.
- Q. Have you demanded leave of Mr. Edson's to go and work for Mr. Lyons?—A. It is himself Mr. Edson who asked me to go and work for Mr. Lyons.
- Q. Have you asked Mr. Devlin what this stuff is?—A. I did not speak to him at all.

Witness discharged.

The committee adjourned until 3 o'clock this afternoon.



The Committee met at 3 o'clock p.m.

Dr. NEILSON, recalled and further examined.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. As far as you are aware Doctor, are there any samples of the food that has been tested at Kingston in the Militia department?—A. No, sir.

Q. That you are aware of?—A. No, sir, I am aware of no others, except what have been in my possession.

Q. Has any answer been received to the cables which were sent to South Africa the other day?—A. I haven't been notified if any have come.

Q. Have you had any report sent to you, as to the use of the food?—A. No, sir, I have not heard whether our ration had been used or not. But I know that emergency rations have been used, a ration, but to say that they were our rations, I cannot.

Q. You don't know anything about it?—A. No. But we are in expectation within about a fortnight or three weeks to have reports and to possibly have the samples returned.

Witness discharged.

Lt.-Col. PINAULT recalled and further examined.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. Col. Pinault, there were certain cables sent to South Africa the other day asking for reports of this food, I think. The minister, or you, sent to Major Biggar, have you received any reply to those cables?—A. No, not yet.

Q. Do you know if any disposition has been made of the food which was sent to South Africa, have you any information?—A. None whatever.

Q. Do you know of any that has been used?—A. I do not.

Q. No report has come from South Africa which respect to its use?—A. I have read the report of Col. Otter and the doctors, and they do not say anything about them.

Q. Are there any samples of this food which was tested at Kingston in the department?—A. I do not know of any samples that were tested at Kingston, I have never seen them.

Q. You do not know of any in your department?—A. No.

Witness was discharged.

CAPTAIN BENOIT called, sworn and examined.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. You went to Halifax at the time of the shipment of the emergency stuff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Under whose instructions did you go?—A. I did not go purposely for that, I went there in case the troops might want something that would have to be pur-

## APPENDIX No. 3

chased at Halifax at the last moment, but did not go on account of that food which was to be delivered there, that was all I had to do with it.

Q. Were you to receive it and see about its being delivered to whoever was the officer in charge?—A. I spoke to the Quartermaster General there and he told me not to bother about it; that the local medical staff officer would attend to it.

Q. Otherwise it would have been your duty had not some one else had to look after it?—A. Captain Gwynne told me that the local medical man would look after that.

Q. Were you there when it arrived?—A. I did not see it arrive, but I saw it there in the gun shed at Halifax.

Q. And what did you do; did you take any samples away with you?—A. Yes, I went there to look at it and I saw it, a big heap of boxes there, and for my own satisfaction, I asked if they could give me a few tins of it and the foreman out of one of the boxes, in my presence, took out two tins and handed them to me.

Q. Is Exhibit No. 4 one of them?—A. Yes, that is one of the two.

Q. That is one of the two tins you took out from the consignment?—A. Yes.

Q. What did you do with them?—A. I took them to the deputy minister.

Q. And left them with him?—A. I did. I suggested that it should be analysed and compared with the standard to see if it was the same as the standard.

Q. What do you mean by the standard?—A. The sample on which the contract was made.

Q. And you recognize it among these exhibits; can you see which is the standard or sample?—A. It is signed differently.

Q. That is Exhibit No. 5?—A. Yes, sir. I do not know anything about the number, but that is the sample.

Q. Did the deputy minister give you that when he handed you the contract?—A. He did.

Q. Was that before the deputy at the time the contract was made?—A. He gave me the tender with the minister's initials, and this and said, "You prepare a letter to Dr. Devlin informing him that his tender has been accepted."

Q. Do you remember the date the contract was made? Perhaps you can refresh the memory by looking at the contract. The tender is dated the 4th, the recommendation is the same day and here is the letter?—A. That is the letter on January 4.

Q. Was this sample, Exhibit 5, with the deputy minister at the time the contract was made?—A. The deputy minister handed me this sample with this (tender).

Q. Doctor Neilson's recommendation with the minister's approval, and the sample (Exhibit 5)?—A. Yes, and this. He told me, that was on the 4th, to prepare that letter.

Q. That is Exhibit 2d?—A. Yes.

Q. You prepared Exhibit 2d?—A. I did.

Q. And gave it to the deputy for his signature?—A. Yes.

Q. And so at the same time he handed back to you sample, Exhibit 5, and you kept that in your vault?—A. Yes.

Q. And it remained in your vault?—A. Until I came back from Halifax.

Q. What did you do with it afterwards?—A. I took this (Exhibit 4) that I brought back and suggested that it would be well to have Exhibits 4 and 5 analysed.

Q. And they were sent to the Inland Revenue to be analysed?—A. Yes.

Q. And were they returned to you or to the minister?—A. I can't remember, but there is no doubt they came; it might be to the department.

Q. This sample, Exhibit No. 5, is the sample upon which the contract was made?—A. That is the sample.

Q. It was handed back to you on January 4, after the contract was made, put in your vault and kept there until you handed it back to the deputy for the purpose of having it analysed along with Exhibit No. 4?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There is no doubt about that?—A. No doubt.

Q. Did you see the analysis? Was it returned to you?—A. I can't say that it was returned to me.

Q. Did you get Exhibit No. 5 back again?—A. I can't remember.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. How did this food go out to South Africa, Captain Benoit, in which of the three ships?—A. I can't say. I had not the distribution of that, but I suppose it was sent according to the instructions of the staff officer, I suppose. The only thing I had to do was to address that letter to Mr. Devlin stating that his tender was accepted and that the goods were to be delivered at Halifax.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. There was no such contract for the first contingent?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. And when you went down, had any one of the ships for the second contingent sailed?—A. Yes, the first one had sailed, and I took these samples a few days before the second ship went, I came back after the second went.

Q. And you got them stored on the dock?—A. No, not on the dock, but in the drill shed.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. It was then in charge of your officer?—A. It was in the drill shed, it was in charge of Capt. Curran, superintendent of the stores.

Q. It was then in his custody?—A. Yes.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. What induced you to secure these samples?—A. It was merely for my own personal satisfaction. We would not make the inspection at Ottawa as we generally do because it was a case of emergency and it had to be shipped right straight from the contractor in order to be in time for the ships, so I took two tins of it.

Q. Do you remember when you returned to Ottawa?—A. On February 3.

Q. On February 3?—A. About the 3rd.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. When you say you took it for your own satisfaction, I presume you mean for your own satisfaction as an officer of the Militia Department?—A. Oh, yes.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. It was you suggested that an analysis should be made?—A. I do not know whether I was first. I had not time to get it analysed before and I thought it might be good that we should ascertain by analysis that the articles delivered should be equal to the sample then before us.

Q. And it was on your suggestion the analysis was made?—A. I spoke to the deputy minister and he said it was a good idea.

Q. And as a result of your speaking to him that analysis was made?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you see the analysis?—A. I don't think so, sir.

Q. Did you hear about it?—A. No, I didn't hear about it. I know it was analysed and the report sent back. But of course I don't know the value of these things. All these quantities of the different ingredients are Greek for me. The only thing I saw of them is when the check was to be delivered, I had to sign it, to certify to the account, and I saw the analysis there and that the two were about the same thing.

Q. Did you see the analysis?—A. The deputy minister asked me to certify to it, and I saw the two reports and that the one delivered was nearly the same thing as the one tested and that is what induced me to certify the account.

Q. Did you see what the analyst said respecting the value of it?—A. Not of the value, he said one was something like 16 and the other like 16 something. I think the one that was delivered was a little over the one tendered on.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. You only had the analysis made to ascertain its strength. Do you recollect, captain, what was marked on the boxes at Halifax?—A. No, I do not. I saw the word Vitalline. That is what struck me, but I did not pay attention to anything else. That is how it was labeled.

*By Mr. Russell :*

Q. Are you speaking of the tin boxes?—A. No, of the big boxes.

Q. Of the wooden boxes?—A. The big boxes, the packing boxes. There was a white label with the word Vitalline on it.

*By Mr. Britton :*

Q. Dr. Neilson, I suppose agreed with you that there should be an analysis or did you talk about it?—A. You are right, sir, I think we spoke about it.

Witness discharged.

The committee adjourned until 8 o'clock this evening.

The committee met at 8 o'clock p.m.

Mr. JOHN THOMAS LYONS volunteered to make a statement and was sworn and examined.

*By the Chairman:*

Q. Do you wish to make a statement?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, make the statement you desire to make?—A. Well, the statement I want to make is in the first place in my own behalf. My name has been mentioned several times in connection with this food and if there is any gentleman in the committee who wishes to put any question to me I am prepared to answer and to show how far I am connected with this. My name has been brought up in the House of Parliament and I think for my own sake I should be asked and questioned.

*By Mr. Russell:*

Q. I think you are at liberty to make it clear, Mr. Lyons?—A. Well, I may say this in favour of Dr. Devlin's food that I took it myself for six weeks last summer. That probably is one reason why I was connected with it and had every confidence in it.

*By Mr. Britton:*

Q. For what did you take it?—A. I was not feeling well, I was troubled with dyspepsia and I took it on Dr. Devlin's recommendation and I lived almost exclusively on the food for six weeks.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. Last summer?—A. Last summer.

*By Mr. Britton:*

Q. And the result was satisfactory?—A. The result was satisfactory, I lived on it and I never felt better. Now, about the order, I never approached the government, nor I was never a partner of Dr. Devlin's, nor I didn't know anything about the composition of it; I don't know whether Dr. Devlin manufactures it or whether he buys it.

Q. But you put it up for him?—A. I simply—the powder came from New York; that is, I don't know where he bought it but it came from New York and came through the customs, and I went down to see Mr. White—Dr. Devlin was in New York and he gave me to understand that there would be no duty to be paid on it—I went down to see Mr. Ambrose and Mr. Ambrose referred me to Mr. White. I even offered to put the stuff up in the examining warehouse, to take down the boxes there and put the stuff up, and Mr. Ambrose said that Mr. White might accept my store as a bonded warehouse for the purpose. I went to see Mr. White; he gave me a letter to some one down at the depot; I sent down and the stuff was brought to my store. I put it in the boxes, at least I employed help to put it in the boxes.

*By Mr. Casgrain:*

Q. You had it ground first?—A. Yes, we could not put the coarse powder in the tins: Dr. Devlin had already ordered them; and he could not put the coarse powder in them and I sent it to Edson and Edson powdered it—he has already given

## APPENDIX No. 3

evidence here—and it was sent back to my place, put in the boxes, labeled, put in the cases and I saw the stuff down to Halifax myself, delivered it down to Halifax.

*By Mr. Monk :*

Q. Did you go down to Halifax?—A. Went down with it to Halifax, saw it right down aboard ship. There was some statement about labels being put on the boxes, that on this food the soldiers lived for thirty days; well I can swear positively that I delivered the food—that is the first part, the second part Dr. Devlin delivered himself—the first part I delivered in Halifax and I can swear positively there was no such mark on the boxes; the boxes were marked as on the order from the government; it states there how the boxes were to be labeled; it was stencilled; there was no label on it.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. How many trunks went to your place?—A. I could not swear.

Q. How did they come?—A. They came in on two or three occasions, but one occasion they were sent from the depot to Edson and back to my place.

Q. How many pounds did you put up?—A. I think the order states, 2,000 lbs., 2,330 lbs.

Q. You swear you put that many pounds up?—A. Oh, no, I will not swear it.

Q. You say the trunks came to your place first and it was found the powder could not be got into these tins and you sent it to Edson; about how many trunks were there?—A. I could not say; in fact I never saw them come in; the second shipment came while I was in Halifax.

Q. How did it come in without going through the customs?—A. It went through the customs.

Q. It did?—A. I just explained, I went down to Mr. Ambrose and got an order: I don't know whether they came to my place or Edson's.

Q. You said you took it to your place and could not get it in the boxes and it went to Edson's to be ground?—A. Yes.

Q. How many trunks went to your place?—A. I don't know.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. I know they came from the depot.

Q. How many pounds did you put up?—A. As many as the order called for, 2,330.

Q. Only six trunks came through the customs?—A. I could not say whether there were six or eight.

Q. Where did the rest of the 12 come from?—A. I did not say there was more than six trunks.

Q. You say you put up 2,330 lbs?—A. Exactly.

Q. The evidence of Mr. Edson is that they ground up the contents of ten or twelve trunks; how did they come into Canada?—A. I don't think Edson knows how many trunks there were.

*By Mr. Casgrain :*

Q. He says there were twelve trunks?—A. I am sure he didn't know.

*By Mr. Clarke :*

Q. You swear you put up 2,330 lbs. of this powder. Now, where did the other trunks come from; how did they come in without going through the customs?—A. I don't know.

Q. How did they come in?—A. I swear positively I do not know where the trunks came from.

Q. You put up 2,330 lbs.?—A. Yes, in four oz. tins.

Q. You have seen the trunks?—A. Yes.

Q. How large were they?—A. Some larger than others.

Q. The largest, how much would it hold?—A. Oh, I don't know.

Q. Have you seen that trunk (Exhibit No. 39), is it one of the six?—A. I could not say.

Q. That weighs 240 lbs., six times 240 would be 1,440 lbs.; well, there were 2,330 lbs. put through your hands in your establishment, and yet the customs authorities declare that only six trunks passed through the customs; how did the other trunks get into Canada from the States?—A. I don't know.

*By Mr. Campbell:*

Q. Who were the trunks consigned to?—A. They were not consigned to any one, they came up as ordinary baggage with Dr. Devlin.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. Did you get any checks from Dr. Devlin?—A. No, sir.

Q. You didn't get any checks?—A. When I went down to collector—oh, you mean baggage checks; yes, I think I did.

Q. Then you must have known they were coming in by baggage?—A. Yes, that is one lot; the second lot I didn't see at all, I was in Halifax.

Q. How many trunks were there in the first lot?—A. I don't know; you understand I didn't go myself, but I got the checks and sent one of my clerks or one of my men down to the depot; you understand I didn't see everything that happened myself.

Q. What interest have you in this transaction. What did you get out of it for your share of the work?—A. I don't know as I am obliged to answer that question. I filled an order for Dr. Devlin in the ordinary routine of business. I made a price with him, and I don't think this committee has any right to ask the price of my labour.

Q. You refuse to answer?—A. That is a matter between Dr. Devlin and myself. I don't think it is right. I don't think I should be called on. I don't know it has any bearing on this case.

*By Mr. Monk:*

Q. Do you refuse to answer?—A. Yes, sir, I refuse.

Q. It is not for you to decide, whether it is right or not. The Committee will appreciate whether it is right or not.—No answer.

*By Mr. Clarke:*

Q. Were you interested with Dr. Devlin in this matter?—A. Not any more than filling the order for him.

Q. Do you know of the existence of this Vitalline Company?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know where its establishment is?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever heard of it before?—A. I saw it on the labels.

Q. That is the only knowledge you have of it?—A. The only knowledge I have of it.

Q. It has no establishment where its establishment is alleged to exist?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. You would know if it was on the corner mentioned there?—A. No, it is not on the corner of Craig and Bleury.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. That is on my corner.

Q. What was the stuff made of?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. You don't know anything about it?—A. I don't know where it is made, or what it is made of, I don't know the first thing about it.

Q. You don't know the strength of the powder?—A. No, I did not, only what I learnt since this investigation started.

Q. You don't know where it came from?—A. No, I have no idea.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. You don't know what Dr. Devlin paid for it?—A. I don't know what he paid for it, I don't know where he bought it, I don't know one ingredient in it. As I always understood I think it was Dr. Devlin's secret.

Q. You said you took this for six weeks and it acted admirably?—A. Exactly.

Q. How do you know it was the same stuff?—A. I don't know.

Q. You don't know even if it was the same stuff that you took, and that acted so beneficially?—A. No, I know this, I took some of the stuff since that Dr. Devlin sent to Halifax.

Q. Where did you get it?—A. It was some of that lot.

Q. What lot?—A. Some that was left over.

Q. Is there any left over?—A. Oh, I don't know.

Q. You don't know, Where did you get it?—A. Oh, I didn't get a hundred pounds, I got a small quantity, enough to test.

Q. From whom?—A. It was left in the store.

Q. Who left it there?—A. Well, Dr. Devlin.

Q. How much of it have you tried? How long have you tried it?—A. Oh, just three or four days. I tried it long enough to satisfy myself that it is the same thing.

Q. Will you swear it was the same powder you tried six months ago?—A. No, I would not do anything so foolish.

Q. You don't know how these trunks, these twelve trunks got into the country?

A. No, nothing more than I have stated.

Q. You don't know how they got to your place or the size?—A. I don't know the size, I know there are some large and some small.

Q. Were you a partner of Dr. Devlin's in this transaction?—A. No, sir, never.

Q. Have you any statement to make, any further statement to make?—A. No, I don't think there is anything more I wish to state, but if any of the members of this Committee wish to ask me any questions—

Q. You came here and you said you desired to make a statement?—A. I simply wish to explain my own connection with this affair.

Q. Mr. Casgrain asked you if you desired to make a statement and you said yes. What statement do you desire to make?—A. I guess I have made all the statement I want.

Q. Had you a conversation with Dr. Devlin this evening?—A. No, sir, I haven't seen Dr. Devlin since Friday night.

Q. You came in on the evening train with him?—A. I came in by the evening train, yes.

*By the Chairman :*

Q. Do you wish to add anything further, Mr. Lyons?—A. No, sir, I guess that is all.

Witness discharged.

Mr. MONK,—I move that the taking of evidence in this investigation be declared closed and that this Committee do adjourn until to-morrow at three o'clock for the purpose of taking the report into consideration.

The motion carried.

The Committee adjourned.





## EXHIBITS

Credit Account EXHIBIT No. 1a.  
 No. 7247.

DEPARTMENT OF MILITIA AND DEFENCE,  
 CANADA.

OFFICIAL CHEQUE.

OTTAWA, February 14, 1900.

Pay to the order of Dr. F. E. Devlin, Montreal, the sum of Forty-six hundred and sixty dollars, being for forty-two cases Vegetable Proteid Powder, and charge the same to this Department.

L. F. PINAULT, Lt.-Col.,  
 Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence.

J. W. BORDEN,  
 Accountant  
 To the Bank of Montreal.

### EXHIBIT No. 1b.

(M. and D. Credit Cheque No. 7247.)

GENERAL ABSTRACT of Claims received at the Department of Militia and Defence and paid on February 14, 1900.

Paid by M. and D. Cheque.	Name.	Militia Vote and Head of Service.	Amount.	Total.
	Dr. F. E. Devlin, 79 Mackay St., Montreal.	Special service B., 42 cases Vegetable Proteid Powder.	8 cts. 4,660 00	8 cts. 4,660 00

Approved for payment,

L. F. PINAULT, Lt.-Col.,  
 Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence.

Certified correct,  
 EDMD. B. HOLT,  
 For Accountant.

OTTAWA, February 14, 1900.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

## EXHIBIT No. 1c.

MONTREAL, QUE., January 29, 1900.

The Department of Militia and Defence,  
Ottawa.

79 Mackay St. (In pencil),  
Montreal.

Dr. to Dr. F. E. Devlin,

To 42 cases Vegetable Proteid Powder 2,333 lbs. (In pencil), \$4,660.  
Delivered at Halifax as per contract.

L. F. PINAULT, Lt. Col.,  
Dep. M. M. & D.

Certified that the articles herein specified have been received, that the prices are fair and reasonable, that the purchase has been duly authorized by the Minister of Militia, and that no item in this account has been previously certified by me for payment.

A. BENOIT, CAPT.,  
Secretary Dept. of Militia and Defence.

Ottawa, February 14, 1900.

(In pencil) { en bloc, \$4,660 in-  
cluding transport as  
per letter from Dy,  
No. 81651.

## EXHIBIT No. 2.

Militia and Defence  
18787  
June 11, 1900  
Correspondence.

MONTREAL, November 27, 1899.

Hon. F. W. BORDEN,  
Minister of Militia and Defence,  
Ottawa.

MY DEAR SIR,—Having made a food-test last spring at the instance of the Department of Militia through your kind permission upon Her Majesty's soldiers of A Battery Royal Canadian Artillery and Royal Military College, Kingston, Ont., the official evidence of which at the time I had the honour of submitting to you, I would now call your attention to the same, as I am desirous of bringing to the attention of the Home War Offices the value of the food I used up on that occasion, for the further service of Her Majesty's troops elsewhere.

It is my intention to do so through the kind offices of the Canadian High Commissioner Lord Strathcona, any official recommendation you might give of the test I made would be deeply appreciated by me.

Yours very respectfully,

(Sgd.) F. E. DEVLIN,  
79 MacKay St., Montreal.

Militia and Defence  
18787  
Jan. 11, 1900.  
Correspondence.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT NO. 2a.

CANNING, N.S., December 1, 1899.

DEAR DR. DEVLIN,—In reply to your letter of the 27th ulto., I have great pleasure in saying that I have discussed the matter of the value of your food, of which careful tests were made at Kingston, with Dr. Neilson, and that he is satisfied of its very great value as a compressed food, capable of being used for a considerable time and most advantageous on long marches where it is important to reduce the weight carried as much as possible. As a medical man myself, I have studied the question with much interest and have much pleasure in saying that I agree entirely with the view of the Director General of the Medical Staff.

Yours very truly,

(Sgd.) F. W. BORDEN,

DR. F. DEVLIN,  
Montreal.

Militia and Defence  
18787.  
Jan. 11, 1900.  
Correspondence.

## EXHIBIT No. 2b.

OTTAWA, January 4, 1900.

Lt. Col. PINAULT,  
Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence,  
Ottawa.

SIR,—I tender to supply the Department of Militia and Defence 2,333 pounds of Vegetable Proteid Powder in the shape of a daily emergency ration of 4 ounces in a suitable tin, as per sample, namely 7,000 tins for the sum of four thousand, six hundred and sixty dollars.

I contract to deliver at Halifax 3,550 of these rations for the Mounted Rifles on or before the fifteenth of January, the same to be in packages of equal size addressed respectively to Squadron A and B of M. Rifles, marked 'Emergency Rations.'

Also to deliver at Halifax 2,525 rations in 3 packages respectively marked for Batteries, C, D, and E. R. C. Artillery, on or before the twentieth of January next, marked 'Emergency Rations.'

F. E. DEVLIN.

Militia and Defence,  
18787.  
June 11, 1900.  
Correspondence.

## EXHIBIT 2c.

OTTAWA, January 4, 1900.

To the Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence.

SIR,—I recommend that the troops of the 2nd Contingent be provided with five days' rations of Protein Vegetal as tendered for by Dr. F. E. Devlin.

This substance has been thoroughly tested on five members of A Battery R.C.A. during one month of last year,—it proved itself then to be a complete food in a most concentrated form: it is palatable, light, agrees with delicate stomach and does not deteriorate if kept dry.

As an emergency ration under conditions of great exertion, fatigue, forced marching, etc., it appears to me to be admirably adapted.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. L. H. NEILSON, M.D.,  
Lt.-Col., D.G.M.S.

Quantity as above approved,  
F. W. BORDEN,  
M.M. & D.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

EXHIBIT 2*d*.

January 4, 1900.

Dr. F. E. DEVLIN,  
Ottawa.

SIR,—This department is prepared to give you an order for two thousand three hundred and thirty-three (2,333) pounds of Vegetable Proteid Powder, in tins as per standard sample submitted by you and approved by the Minister to be delivered at Halifax addressed to Capt. Wynne, Quarter-Master Canadian Mounted Rifles, care of Capt. Curran, District Superintendent of Militia Stores. The delivery to be made as follows :—

Three thousand five hundred and fifty rations for the Mounted Rifles on or before the fifteenth instant, the same to be in packages of equal size marked respectively to Squadron "No. 1 and No. 2 of Mounted Rifles—Emergency Rations."

Also, two thousand five hundred and twenty-five (2,525) rations in three packages respectively marked for Batteries C. D. and E. of Royal Canadian Artillery on or before the twentieth instant, marked 'Emergency Rations.'

The whole for the sum of four thousand six hundred and sixty dollars (\$4,660) including transport.

You will please advise me of the delivery as soon as it is made.

I have the honour to be, sir,  
Your obedient servant,

Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence.

Militia and Defence,  
18787  
June 11, 1900.  
Correspondence.

EXHIBIT 2*e*.

DEPARTMENT OF MILITIA AND DEFENCE,  
OTTAWA, January 4, 1900.

Mr. F. E. DEVLIN,  
Ottawa.

SIR,—This Department is prepared to give you an order for two thousand three hundred and thirty-three (2,333) pounds of Vegetable Proteid Powder in tins as per standard sample submitted by you and approved by the Minister to be delivered at Halifax addressed to Captain Wynne, Quarter Master Canadian Mounted Rifles, Care of Captain Curran, District Superintendent of Militia Stores. The delivery to be made as follows :—

Three thousand five hundred and fifty rations for the Mounted Rifles on or before the fifteenth instant, the same to be in packages of equal size marked respectively to Squadron 'No. 1 and No. 2 of Mounted Rifles—Emergency rations.'

Also—Two thousand five hundred and twenty five (2,525) rations in three packages respectively marked for Batteries C., D. and E. of Royal Canadian Artillery on or before the twentieth instant marked 'Emergency rations.'

The whole for the sum of four thousand six hundred and sixty dollars (\$4,660) including transport.

You will please advise me of the delivery as soon as it is made.

I have the honour to be, sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
L. F. PINAULT, Lt. Colonel,  
Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence.

Militia and Defence,  
18787  
June 11, 1900.  
Correspondence.

I accept,  
F. E. DEVLIN.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT 2f.

In Halifax Jan. 24th, 1900.	}	1775 'Field Emergency Rations' No. 1 Battalion Canadian Mounted Rifles.
Capt. Wynne, Mounted Rifles, (C/o Capt. Curran.)		1775 'Field Emergency Rations' No. 2 Battalion Canadian Mounted Rifles.

L. F. PINAULT, Lt. Col.,  
Dep. M. M. & D.

For Halifax, Jan. 19th, 1900.	}	843. Field Emergency Rations Battery C. R.C.A.
Capt. Curran.		841. Field do do Battery D. R.C.A.
		841. Field do do Battery E. R.C.A.

J. L. H. NEILSON, Lt. Col.,  
Director General Medical Service.

OTTAWA, Jan. 13, 1900.

Militia and Defence  
18787,  
June 11, 1900,  
Correspondence.

## EXHIBIT 2g.

CANADIAN EXPRESS COMPANY,  
R. B. THOMAS,  
Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., Jany. 19, 1900.

Rec'd. from Dr. F. E. Devlin 5 cases containing each :—

150 Emergency Rations.  
1 Case 93 "  
add. Battery C. R.C.A.

5 Cases containing each :—

150 Emergency Rations,  
1 Case 91 "  
add. Battery D. R.C.A.

5 Cases containing each :—

150 Emergency Rations.  
1 Case 91 "  
add. Battery E. R.C.A.  
18 Cases altogether.

J. E. CURRAN,  
Capt. S. of S., No. 9.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Militia and Defence,  
18787,  
June 11, 1900.  
Correspondance.

## EXHIBIT 2h.

HALIFAX, Jan'y. 14, 1900.

Received from Dr. F. E. DEVLIN.

11 Cases containing each 150 Field Emergency Rations :—

1 Case containing 125 “ “

Total 1,775 Emergency Rations.

Addressed, Canadian Mounted Rifles, Battalion No. 1.

11 Cases containing each 150 Field Emergency Rations :—

1 case containing 125 “ “

Total 1,775 Emergency Rations.

Addressed Canadian Mounted Rifles, Battalion No. 2.

Total for 2 Battalions, 24 Cases containing 3,550 Field Emergency Rations.

J. E. CURRAN, Capt.,  
by J. E.

Militia and Defence,  
18787  
June 11, 1900.  
Correspondence.

## EXHIBIT, 2i.

OTTAWA, January 30, 1900.

Surgeon Major G. Carleton Jones, writes me unofficially—26-1-1900—‘ The emergency rations, received and put in the ships (*Pomerian & Laurentian*) in the store room where they can be easily got at.’ Dr. Jones was sanitary adviser to embarkation officers.

J. L. H. NEILSON,  
Lt. Col., D.G., M.S.

(In blue pencil) EMERGENCY RATIONS.

Lane make a docket of this.

L. J. P. (In blue pencil.)

Militia and Defence,  
18787  
June 11, 1900.  
Correspondence.

## EXHIBIT 2j.

MONTREAL, QUE., January 29, 1900.

The Department of Militia and Defence,  
Ottawa.

Dr. to Dr. F. E. DEVLIN,  
79 Mackay, St. (In pencil.)

To 42 cases Vegetable Proteid Powder . . . . . \$4,660.00  
Delivered at Halifax as per contract.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT 2k.

I recommend that sample of protein marked (A) be compared with sample marked (B) by the Government expert department of Inland Revenue.  
Both samples should be identical in composition, quality, etc.

J. L. H. NEILSON,  
Lt.-Col., D.G., M.S.

2-2-00.

L. F. PINAULT, Lt.-Col.  
Dep. Min. M. & D.

## EXHIBIT 2l.

LABORATORY OF THE INLAND REVENUE DEPT.,  
OTTAWA, February 12, 1900.

W. J. GERALD, Esq.,  
Asst. Commissioner of Inland Revenue.

SIR,—I return herewith File No. 81651, and have to report as follows:—Regarding the samples of 'Vegetable Proteid Powder,' or Vitalin, submitted to me for examination.

Sample 'B' contains:—

Moisture, 9.05 per cent.	} which is equal to 16 per cent Proteids.
Fat . . . . . 2.15 "	
Nitrogen. 2.56 "	

Sample 'A' contains:—

Moisture, 6.64 per cent	} which is equal to 16.18 per cent Proteids.
Fat . . . . . 1.80 "	
Nitrogen. 2.59 "	

Sample 'A' is marked 'delivered at Halifax 24-1-1900, A. Benoit,' and is deficient in fat compared with sample 'B.' It is, however, fully equal to the latter, so far as regards Proteids. Since the average percentage of proteids in wheat is about 12, it does not appear that this 'Proteid Powder' is a very concentrated food, or is entitled to its name, or has a food value equivalent to \$2 per pound.

(Signed) THOMAS MACFARLANE,  
Chief Analyst.

## EXHIBIT 2m.

L. 6,387.

OTTAWA, February 13, 1900.

Enclosure.

L. J. PINAULT, Esq.,  
Deputy Minister of Militia & Defence.  
Ottawa.

SIR,—I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 3rd instant forwarding two tins of Vegetable Proteid Powder, marked "A" and "B," and requesting that the same be examined, and that you be informed if "A" is equal to the sample "B."

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of the report of the Chief Analyst thereon. I also return you enclosures herewith as requested.

I remain, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. J. GERALD,  
Acting Commissioner.



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Militia & Defence,  
18787  
June 11, 1900,  
Correspondence.

## EXHIBIT 2n.

St. JOHN'S, QUE., Feb. 23, 1900.

From Hosp. Sergt. COTTON,  
R.C.R.I.

To Lt. Col. NEILSON,  
Director General Medical Staff.

SIR,—I beg to certify that I have tested the Vegetable Proteid Powder, made by Vitallin Co., Montreal (marked emergency ration) and find it exactly the same as the vegetable food taken by me in Dr. Devlin's test in Kingston, beginning in March last for a period of four weeks.

I have the honour to be, sir,  
Your obedient servant,

A. COTTON,  
Hosp. Sergt., R.C.R.I.

Medical Staff Director General, May, 1900, Ottawa.

Militia and Defence.  
18787,  
June 11, 1900,  
Correspondence.

## EXHIBIT 2o.

I, the undersigned, Arthur Cotton, do solemnly swear to answer the truth to the questions which Dr. Devlin intends asking me about his Emergency Rations.

- 1.—What is your name and age?—37 years and 3 months.
- 2.—How long have you been in Her Majesty's service?—15 years and 11 months.
- 3.—What grade do you hold?—Hospital Sergeant.
- 4.—Where are you stationed?—No. 3 Regimental Depot, St. Johns, Que.
- 5.—Have you recently submitted yourself to a food test of a certain food known as Emergency Rations of Vegetable Proteid Powder, supplied to you by Dr. F. E. Devlin, of Montreal?—Yes.
- 6.—Have you, from time to time, notified the Hospital Surgeon that you were undergoing this test?—Yes.
- 7.—What has been the nature of the solid food you took from the 23rd of February till the 25th March, this year?—Dr. Devlin's Emergency Rations.
- 8.—What did these rations consist of?—Of a powder.
- 9.—On the average, how much powder would you take in 24 hours?—About 8 or 9 table spoonfuls.
- 10.—Do you solemnly swear that you took no other solid food of any kind, from the 23rd February till the 25th of March?—I do.
- 11.—What liquids did you take?—One ounce or two of milk and about 10 ounces of weak Beef Tea, daily, and tea without milk or sugar.
- 12.—When did you take the milk?—I took a spoonful or two in the morning, with the powder and the same in the evening.
- 13.—When did you take the Beef Tea?—At noon time.
- 14.—Did you sometimes take the powder in water?—Yes, every evening, before retiring.
- 15.—Do you solemnly swear that you took no bread or biscuits of any kind or any butter or fats, from the 23rd of February till the 25th March?—I do.
- 16.—Did you fulfill your duties as usual, from the 23rd of February till the 25th of March?—Yes.
- 17.—Did you at any time feel weak or ill?—No.

## APPENDIX No. 3

18.—How did you feel during the whole time of the test?—A day or two I felt a little emptiness, afterwards the same as usual.

19.—Did this feeling of emptiness, prevent you from undertaking any work, physical or intellectual?—No.

20.—Did you change your habits in any way, during this test?—I am in the habit of taking a few glasses of ale during the day. On the commencement of the test, I left off taking any stimulants, entirely, and kept so during the whole period of the test?

21.—Did you do as much physical work as usual, during the period of the test?—Yes.

22.—Did you suffer from constipation, diarrhœa, or any disturbance of your digestive system?—No.

23.—Have you felt your digestion improved, since you abandoned the test?—Before taking the food, I was troubled with dyspepsia, since then I have been entirely free from it.

24.—Did you gain or lose weight, during the period of the test?—I lost weight.

25.—What was your weight before the test?—235 lbs.

26.—What is your height?—5 feet and 7 inches.

27.—What was your weight after the test?—220 lbs.

28.—Do you think that loss of weight was to your advantage or to your disadvantage?—To my advantage, because I was too stout.

29.—Having carefully read the preceding questions, and the answers given thereto and knowing perfectly and understanding that Her Majesty's troops might be sent in different parts of the Empire, on active service, for a period of 25 or 30 days, with no other food but Dr. Devlin's EMERGENCY RATIONS and the fluids that you have taken with it, do you solemnly swear that your answers contain the whole truth and nothing but the truth?—Yes.

30.—Did you in the month of April, 1899, while temporarily stationed at Kingston, Ontario, undergo a food test at the hands of Dr. Devlin?—Yes.

31.—What difference has there been in the nature of this recent test and the test made at the time?—I felt much the same, only I had no disagreeable taste in my mouth, awaking up, in the morning, which I remarked when I took the test at Kingston.

32.—Did you take bread and butter during your test in Kingston?—Yes I ate bread and butter as usual every day.

33.—Did you take any bread and butter during this recent test?—Absolutely none.

A. COTTON,

Hosp. Sergt.

Sworn before me at St. Johns, }  
this 8th day of June, 1890. }

A. N. DELAND,

C. C. S. D. Iberville.

## EXHIBIT No. 2p.

Militia and Defence,

18787

June 11, 1900,

Correspondence.

MILITIA AND DEFENCE,

May 18, 1900.

DEAR MR. DEVLIN,—I find on analysis of the two samples of food material submitted, that they give the following results:—

Sample No. 2867 consisting of a mixture of starch and proteids was used for the experiments on digestion and the results of the tests of the digestibility of the proteid and starch in this sample of food were briefly: that the proteid of the food stuff was intermediate in ease and digestion between fresh fibrine of blood and white of egg. As an average of three experiments, I found fibrine digested in one hour and ten minutes

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

the proteids of the food stuff in one hour and forty-five minutes; white of egg in two hours and twenty minutes.

The starch was of course found to be readily digested in any form of diastase after being properly cooked. I examined the sample of pure proteid food, No. 2868, and found that it contained 88·8 per cent of proteids, which is a larger quantity than I have found in any other proteid food.

I remain, sincerely yours,

Sgd. R. F. RUTTAN,

Medical Staff,  
Director General,  
May, 1900,  
Ottawa.

EXHIBIT No. 2q.

79 MACKAY ST., May 31, 1900.

Lt.-Col. NEILSON, M.D.,  
Director General Medical Staff,  
Ottawa.

MY DEAR DOCTOR,—I enclose you exact analytical test made in McGill of Emergency ration used by troops. I intend forwarding you some more literature very recently. Hosp. Surg. Cotton lived on emergency food thirty days at St. Johns recently without any special bread such as used at Kingston, plain ordinary bread proving sufficient. You will pardon my delay in forwarding McGill report but the university authorities examined food for some time before making report, hence my delay. I trust this reaches you in excellent health.

Believe me, my dear Doctor, yours sincerely,

FR. E. DEVLIN.

Medical Staff,  
Director General,  
May, 1900,  
Ottawa.

EXHIBIT 2r.

Militia and Defence  
18787  
June 11, 1900,  
Correspondence.

OTTAWA, June 5, 1900.

To the Honorable F. W. BORDEN,  
Minister of M. & D.

SIR,—Together with Colonel Drury (who conducted the investigation) Col. Twitchell, consul general of the U. S., who was throughout much interested in the test and its outcome, and other officers of the Kingston garrison, I was present at the examination of five soldiers who had voluntarily submitted to the one month test of feeding exclusively on Protein Vegetal.

The examination of each individual was made under oath, I personally knew four of these men and could have no reasonable doubt as to their veracity. I at the time secured samples which I have since preserved in my office; this with a view of future tests or comparison.

When in January last it was thought advisable to provide the second contingent five days' emergency for each man of the contingent for use on occasion of great exertion short army rations, etc, I could think of nothing more suitable than the Protein Vegetal I had seen tested in Kingston.

## APPENDIX No. 3

When Mr. Devlin submitted samples with his tender, unknown to this gentleman I compared them with the specimens I had preserved since April and found them identical. The specimen I had kept was perfectly preserved.

I remain Sir,  
Yours very faithfully.

J. L. H. NEILSON.

## EXHIBIT 2s.

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC, }  
District of Montreal. }

I, XISTE BOURQUE, residing at St. Henry, in the district of Montreal, being duly sworn depose and say :

I am a licentiate druggist of the Province of Quebec and I am employed at John T. Lyons' drug store at the corner of Bleury and Craig Street in the City of Montreal : I supervised the packing of the tins of Doctor Devlin's Proteid Powder for use of the Canadian contingent in South Africa : the tins were labelled ' Vegetable Proteid Powder ' over which were the words ' Emergency Rations ' : the tins were those generally used for foods and were perfect in make, having an air tight cover which was so hammered down that a lever was necessary to open same : the powder contained in the tins was exactly the same as that supplied to Dame Ellen Sullivan, wife of James Maher, and no other was or could have been substituted therefor.

Sworn before me, this twelfth day of June one thousand nine hundred.

XISTE BOURQUE.

ROBERT T. MULLIN,  
A commissioner of the Superior Court District of Montreal.

## EXHIBIT 2t.

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC, }  
District of Montreal. }

I, Ellen Sullivan, wife of James Maher, being duly sworn, do depose and say : I live at No. 28 Hermine Street, in the City of Montreal : I was born in Limerick, Ireland, and I have been living in Canada during the last fifteen years : I have been married seven years : I am in no way related to Dr. Devlin : I was under treatment at the hands of the late Doctor Charles O'Connor, of Montreal, for many years : I was a martyr to indigestion and headaches, I also suffered from pains under my shoulder blades and I was so weak that I frequently fainted, Doctor O'Connor, finding that all medical treatment seemed to be useless, applied to Doctor Devlin for his Proteid Powder. After taking the powder for a few days my headaches entirely left me, and I felt stronger and better than I have felt for years, and I did not feel the want of any other kind or form of food. The longer that I took the powder the better I felt, and the change which I speak of took place after using Doctor Devlin's powder for nine or ten days. The powder which I got from Mr. Lyons, druggist, at the corner of Bleury and Craig streets, Montreal, was in tins marked ' Emergency Rations, ' ' Vegetable Proteid Powder, ' and it was identical with that supplied to me by Doctor O'Connor from Doctor Devlin. A small tin of the powder would last me forty-eight hours. I followed the directions marked on the tin, ' One ounce or two tablespoonfuls, four times a day, in beef tea, milk, broths, or light soups or four or five biscuits, tea or coffee, ' taking less, however, than the quantity mentioned.

ELLEN SULLIVAN.

Sworn to before me, this twelfth day of }  
June, one thousand nine hundred, }

ROBERT T. MULLIN,

A Commissioner of the Superior Court, District of Montreal.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

EXHIBIT 2*u*.*(Memorandum from the Secretary of Militia and Defence.)*

The Deputy Minister,  
Militia and Defence.

OTTAWA, June 14, 1900.

In connection with the emergency rations called 'Vitaline' supplied by Mr. Devlin under contract and delivered in Halifax for proper shipment on steamships carrying Canadian troops to South Africa, I beg to state that when in Halifax about the middle of January last I asked Colonel D. A. Macdonald, Chief Superintendent of Militia Stores, to let me have one or two tins of the Vitaline already delivered in Militia stores at Halifax. According to his instructions one of the packing cases received was opened by foreman Barker, of the Militia stores, and some of the tins handed to me, which I brought back to Ottawa and had one of them submitted to the Government analyst of the Department of Inland Revenue to be tested and reported upon.

A. BENOIT,  
Captain, Secretary.

EXHIBIT 2*v*.

79 MACKAY ST., June 1, 1900.

Hon. F. W. BORDEN,  
Minister of Militia and Defence,  
Ottawa.

MY DEAR SIR,—I beg to enclose further evidence as to emergency rations in which the food sustained life and nourished a body better than ordinary diet and in which the identity of the food sent with the troops with this nourishing and sustaining feature has been established.

I have the honour to be,  
Yours respectfully,

F. E. DEVLIN.

*(Endorsed).*

M.D. No. ....  
Vide No. ....  
Vol. 34.

No. 18787.

MILITIA AND DEFENCE,  
OTTAWA, June 11, 1900.

Dy. M. M. & D.  
Subject:—

Correspondence re emergency rations for Canadian troops for South Africa.  
June 11, filed.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT No. 3.

## SPECIAL SERVICE FORCE.

ESTIMATE of Cost to June 30, 1900.

	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
PAY.		
Pay of 1st Contingent, as per Statement 'A' .....	78,472 84	
" 2nd " " " 'B' .....	85,835 10	
" 2nd " " " 'C' .....	59,602 67	
Separation allowance to wives of N.C.O. and men 'D' .....	12,000 00	235,910 61
PURCHASE OF HORSES.		
The establishment authorized is as follows:—		
Mounted Rifles .....	750 horses.	
Artillery .....	427 "	
In addition to these 33 horses have been purchased to make good any losses at sea or elsewhere, making in all 1,210 horses purchased.		
The returns are not all in yet, but the average price paid appears to be about \$135, which for the 1,210 amount to .....		
		163,350 0
TRANSPORT.		
<i>Sardinian</i> .—The Steamer was chartered for the 1st Contingent, and carried 58 officers, 50 N.C.O. and 946 rank and file, and 10 horses.		
The rates charged were:—		
Officers .....	£35 each.	
N. C. Officers .....	30 "	
Rank and File .....	22 "	
Horses .....	22 "	
Amounting to .....	120,000 00	
Add charges for outfitting .....	35,000 00	
<i>Laurentian and Pomeranian</i> .—Combined tonnage, 8,780 tons. The agreement is 20s. per ton per month.		
Time estimated is 3 months .....	128,188 00	
Outfitting, estimated at \$30,000 each .....	60,000 00	
<i>Milwaukee</i> .—Tonnage, 8,793 tons. Rate, 20s. per ton per month.		
Time estimated, 3 months .....	128,377 00	
Cost of outfitting .....	60,000 00	
Add 10 per cent of the cost of transport of the last 3 steamers to provide for charges on account of delays, &c. ....	25,656 00	
Total cost of transport by sea .....		557,221 00
TRANSPORT TO PORTS OF EMBARKATION.		
Transport of 1,210 horses from different parts of the Dominion to Halifax, charges for care and maintenance till date of sailing; shoeing, &c. Estimated at \$25 per horse .....		
	30,250 00	
Transport of 1,000 men from different points to Quebec, and subsistence to date of embarking. Estimated at \$20 each .....		
	20,000 00	
Transport of 1,300 men from different points to Halifax, and subsistence to date of embarking. Estimated at \$30 each .....		
	39,000 00	
Transport of Artillery, ammunition, stores, clothing, &c., to Quebec and Halifax. ....		
	5,000 00	
Total cost of transport of troops, horses and supplies to ports of embarkation .....		94,250 00
ALLOWANCES TO OFFICERS FOR OUTFIT.		
45 Officers, 1st Contingent, at \$125 .....	5,625 00	
60 " 2nd " " 150 .....	9,000 00	
4 Nurses, 2nd " " 30 .....	120 00	
		14,745 00
Carried forward .....		1,065,476 61

## CLOTHING FOR THE 1st CONTINGENT.

	Quantity.	Price.		Amount.		Total.
		\$	cts.	\$	cts.	\$ cts.
Brought forward.....						1,065,476 61
INFANTRY.						
Frocks, serge.....	2,200	4	14	9,108	00	
" Khaki.....	2,600	2	10	5,460	00	
Trousers, serge.....	2,400	2	81	6,744	00	
" Khaki.....	2,600	1	25	3,250	00	
Great coats.....	1,250	7	24	9,050	00	
Caps, field service.....	1,500		50	750	00	
Helmets, white.....	1,200	1	10	1,320	00	
" covers.....	1,200		15	180	00	
Tuques.....	1,200		23	276	00	
".....	120		23	27	60	
Coats, hospital.....	30	2	25	67	00	
Boots, ankle.....	3,500	2	15	7,525	00	
Shoes, canvas.....	1,550	1	40	2,170	00	
" hospital.....	80	1	35	108	00	
Leggings, leather.....	1,600	1	10	1,760	00	
Jerseys or sweaters.....	1,010		75	757	00	
" ".....	508		80	406	40	
Chevrons.....	500			175	00	
Badges, 'Maple Leaf' for helmets, caps, frocks, great coats.....				575	00	
Brass numerals, letters, &c.....				600	00	
Cloth and serge.....				300	00	
Khaki duck.....				35	00	
Tailors' trimmings.....				100	00	
						50,744 00
2ND CONTINGENT.						
Serge trousers, rifles.....	1,700	2	81	4,777	00	
" artillery.....	1,400	2	95	4,130	00	
Khaki frocks, rifles.....	1,700	2	85	4,845	00	
" artillery.....	1,300	2	35	2,755	00	
Serge frocks, rifles.....	1,600	5	20	8,320	00	
" artillery.....	1,300	4	40	5,720	00	
Khaki pantaloons.....	3,000	1	68	5,040	00	
Serge ".....	900	3	70	3,330	00	
" ".....	800	3	80	3,040	00	
Cloaks.....	1,500	3	90	13,350	00	
Waterproof coats.....	1,400	1	50	2,100	00	
Cowboy hats.....	750	1	40	1,050	00	
".....	900		4 00	3,600	00	
Hat strings.....	1,650			140	00	
Caps, field service.....	1,500	0	55	825	00	
Chin straps.....	1,500	0	06	90	00	
Tuques.....	1,500	0	23	345	00	
Ankle boots, pairs.....	2,600	2	80	7,280	00	
" ".....	1,750	2	90	5,075	00	
Canvas shoes ".....	1,400	1	40	1,960	00	
Puttees.....	4,000	1	00	4,000	00	
Jerseys.....	1,500	0	75	1,125	00	
Badges, numerals and letters.....				2,450	00	
Serge cloth.....				500	00	
Khaki duck.....				80	00	
Tailors' materials.....				150	00	
						86,077 00
Carried forward.....						1,202,297 61

## APPENDIX No. 3

## ARMS AND AMMUNITION.

	Quantity.	Price.	Amount.	Total.
		\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Brought forward.....				1,202,297 61
1ST CONTINGENT.				
Rifles, Lee-Enfield, with bayonets, swords and scabbards.....	1,000	25 00	25,000 00	
Revolvers, Colts.....	50	15 50	775 00	
Maxim guns, complete.....	2		8,333 00	
Aiming tubes.....	20	8 50	170 00	
Rounds of .303 ammunition.....	160,600	25 00	4,015 00	
" blank.....	1,100		15 00	
" revolver ".....	6,000	18 50	111 00	
Ammunition boxes.....	40,000	2 50	465 00	
Axletrees.....	20	80 00	1,600 00	
Blankets.....	2,400	1 40	3,840 00	
Drawers, pairs.....	2,000	1 00	2,000 00	
Shirts, under.....	2,000		2,000 00	
" grey flannel.....	3,000	1 26	3,780 00	
Socks, pairs.....	3,000		750 00	
Tents.....	80	18 00	1,440 00	
				54,294 00
2ND CONTINGENT.				
Field batteries, complete with harness.....	3		200,000 00	
Rifles, Lee-Enfield, with bayonets, swords, etc.....	722	25 00	18,050 00	
Swords for rifles.....	1,000		250 00	
Bayonets, Snider.....	186	1 50	279 00	
Cavalry swords with scabbards.....	113	8 00	904 00	
Scabbards.....	186	0 50	93 00	
Revolvers.....	960	18 00	14,900 00	
Aiming tubes.....	18	8 50	153 00	
Maxim guns, complete.....	4		16,667 00	
Shot and shell cordite with fuzes.....	9,000		75,000 00	
Rounds, .303 ammunition.....	575,300	25 00	14,382 50	
" revolver ".....	75,000	18 50	1,387 50	
Aiming tubes.....	75,000	5 00	375 00	
Saddles.....	650		24,375 00	
Ammunition boxes.....	523	2 50	1,307 50	
Axletrees.....	53	80 00	4,240 00	
Blankets.....	6,311	1 60	10,097 60	
Horse blankets.....	1,275	3 25	4,133 75	
Suits, shirts and drawers knitted.....	2,550	2 00	5,100 00	
Shirts, flannel.....	3,875	1 26	4,882 50	
Tents.....	150	18 00	2,700 00	
Wagons for transport.....	24		3,336 00	
Wagons, light.....	14		2,590 00	
Spare wheels and axles.....			1,350 00	
Sets Oliver Equipment.....	1,000		895 00	
Paillasses.....	1,000		1,614 00	
Sights, telescope.....	15	100 00	1,500 00	
Rubber sheets.....	1,225	1 09	1,325 25	
				411,887 60.
Carried forward.....				1,668,479 21



ARMS AND AMMUNITION—*Concluded.*

	Quantity.	Price.	Amount.	Total.
		\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Brought forward .....				1,668,479 21
2ND CONTINGENT.				
Sundry articles of equipment as follows :—				
Axes, pick-axes, bags (kit, nose and saddle), belts, brushes of different kinds, bandoliers, belts, water bottles, buckets, blacking, bugles, brooms, combs, chevrons, horse collars, forage cards, saddle covers, candle boxes, wire cutters, hay forks, field dressing, figures, flannelette and khaki serge, signalling flags, gloves, grease, grindstone, handkerchiefs, holdalls, housewives, hoof pickers, horseshoe nails and shoe cases, halstraps, iron branding sets, insoles, knives, forks, clasp knives, camp kettles, boot laces, lanyards, letters for shoulder straps, lanterns, mantels, mess tins, mauls, forage nets, pull throughs, picketting pegs, pipe clay, draught poles, ammunition pouches, razors and covers, ropes, halters, soap, sponges, spurs, spoons, rifle slings, surcingle, spades, straps, scissors, trumpets, towels, valises for artillery and cavalry, wax, cotton waste, shoemakers' outfits, armourers' outfits, butchers' outfits, carpenters' outfits, saddlers' outfits, stationery outfits.....				50,000 00
Amount required to June 30, 1900.....				1,718,479 21
Difference 6 mos. to Dec. 31, 1900, as per Statements "A," "B," "C" and "D".....				175,000 00
Total amount required to Dec. 31, 1900..				1,893,479 21

## APPENDIX

## STATEMENT 'A.'

## FIRST CONTINGENT.

Showing difference between Canadian and Imperial Rates of Pay.

	Canadian Pay.		Amount for One Day.		Imperial Pay.		Amount for One Day.		
	\$	cts.	\$	cts.	£	s. d.	\$	cts.	
1 Lt.-Colonel .....	6	43			18	0	4	38	
2 Majors .....	4	75			13		3	30	
10 Captains .....	4	87			11		2	82	
26 Lieutenants .....	2	82							
" .....	2	00							
" .....	1	at	2	75	6	6	1	58	
" .....	1	at	2	50					
" .....	.22	at	2	00					
1 Adjutant .....	4	25			16	7	4	03	
1 Quartermaster .....	3	00			10	6	2	55	
2 Medical Officers .....	3	00			12	0	2	92	
1 Regimental Sergeant Major .....	1	25	1	25	5	0	1	22	
1 Quartermaster Sergeant .....	1	00	1	00	4	0	0	97	
8 Staff Sergeants .....	1	00	8	00	3	0	0	73	
8 Colour Sergeants .....	1	00	8	00	3	0	0	73	
32 Sergeants .....	0	80	25	60	2	4	0	56	
40 Corporals .....	0	70	28	00	1	8	0	40	
888 Privates .....	0	50	444	00	1	0	0	24	
1021			622	96				353	59

Canadian pay, one day..... \$ 622 96  
 Imperial " " ..... 353 59

Difference one day..... 269 37

Difference of pay from December 1, 1899, date of arrival of first Con-  
 tingent in South Africa, to June 30, 1900 ..... \$57,106 44  
 Add Canadian pay to November 30, 1899..... 21,366 40

Total amount required to June 30, for First Contingent ..... \$78,472 84

## APPENDIX

## STATEMENT 'B.'

## CANADIAN MOUNTED RIFLES.

Showing difference between Canadian and Imperial Rates of Pay.

	Canadian Pay.	Amount for One Day.	Imperial Pay.		Amount for One Day.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	£ s. d.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
2 Lieutenant-Colonels .....	7 12	14 24	1 1 6	5 23	10 46
6 Majors .....	4 38	26 88	0 15 0	3 65	21 90
4 Captains .....	3 84	15 36	0 13 0	3 16	12 64
16 Lieutenants .....	2 75	44 00	0 7 8	1 87	29 92
2 Adjutants .....	3 84	7 68	0 18 0	4 38	8 76
2 Quartermasters .....	3 84	7 68	0 10 6	2 55	5 10
2 Transport Officers .....	3 84	7 68	0 13 0	3 16	7 32
2 Medical Officers .....	3 84	7 68	0 12 0	2 92	5 84
2 Veterinary Officers .....	2 75	5 50	0 13 8	3 33	6 66
2 Regimental Sergeant Majors .....	2 00	4 00	0 5 4	1 30	2 60
2 Quartermaster Sergeants .....	1 50	3 00	0 4 4	1 05	2 10
4 Squadron Sergeant Majors .....	1 50	6 00	0 4 4	1 05	4 20
4 " Quartermaster Sergeants .....	1 50	6 00	0 3 4	0 81	3 24
2 Transport Sergeants .....	1 50	3 00	0 4 4	1 05	2 10
2 Orderly Regimental Sergeants .....	1 50	3 00	0 2 8	0 65	1 30
2 " " Clerks .....	1 00	2 00	0 2 0	0 49	0 98
2 Sergeant Trumpeters .....	1 50	3 00	0 2 8	0 65	1 30
2 Farrier Quartermaster Sergeants .....	1 75	3 50	0 4 0	0 97	1 94
2 Armourer Sergeants .....	1 50	3 00	0 4 0	0 97	1 94
2 Saddler Sergeants .....	1 50	3 00	0 3 8	0 89	1 78
2 Saddle-tree Makers .....	1 25	2 50	0 1 9½	0 43	0 86
4 Farrier Sergeants .....	1 50	6 00	0 2 10	0 69	2 76
32 Sergeants .....	1 00	32 00	0 2 8	0 65	20 80
32 Corporals .....	0 85	27 20	0 2 0	0 49	15 68
4 Corporal Shoemsmiths .....	1 25	5 00	0 2 2	0 53	2 12
12 Shoemsmiths .....	1 25	15 00	0 1 8	0 41	4 92
4 Saddlers .....	1 25	6 00	0 1 9½	0 43	1 72
8 Trumpeters .....	1 00	8 00	0 1 4	0 32	2 56
580 Privates .....	0 75	435 00	0 1 2	0 28	162 40
742 .....		712 90			345 90

Canadian pay, one day ..... \$ 712 90  
 Imperial " " ..... 345 90

Difference ..... \$ 367 00

Canadian pay, 6 months to June 30 ..... \$128,034 90  
 Less Imperial pay, 4 months to June 30 ..... 42,199 80

Pay required to June 30, 1900 ..... \$ 85,835 10

## APPENDIX No. 3

## APPENDIX.

## STATEMENT 'C.'

## ROYAL CANADIAN ARTILLERY.

Showing difference between Canadian and Imperial Rates of Pay.

	Canadian Pay.		Imperial Pay.				Amount for One Day.		
	\$	cts.	£.	s.	d.	\$	cts.		
1 Lt.-Colonel .....	7	12	0	18	0	4	38	4	38
3 Majors .....	4	38	0	16	0	3	89	11	67
3 Captains .....	3	84	0	11	7	2	82	8	46
9 Lieutenants .....	2	75	0	6	10	1	66	14	94
1 Adjutant .....	3	84	0	14	1	3	43	3	43
1 Medical Officer .....	3	84	0	12	0	2	92	2	92
1 Veterinary Officer .....	2	75	0	13	8	3	33	3	33
1 Sergeant Major .....	2	00	0	5	10	1	42	1	42
3 Battery Sergeant Majors .....	1	50	0	4	2	1	01	3	03
3 Battery Quartermaster Sergeants .....	1	50	0	4	2	1	01	3	03
1 Sergeant Trumpeter .....	1	50	0	3	2	0	77	0	77
2 Sergeant Staff Clerks .....	1	50	0	4	2	1	01	2	02
18 Sergeants .....	1	00	0	3	2	0	77	13	86
3 Farrier Sergeants .....	1	50	0	3	7	0	87	2	61
12 Shoing smiths .....	1	25	0	2	4	0	57	6	84
6 Collarmakers .....	1	25	0	2	6	0	61	3	66
6 Wheelers .....	1	25	0	2	6	0	61	3	66
6 Trumpeters .....	1	00	0	1	2½	0	29	1	74
18 Corporals .....	0	85	0	2	6	0	61	10	98
18 Bombadiers .....	0	80	0	2	3	0	55	9	90
423 Gunners and drivers .....	0	75	0	1	2½	0	29	122	67
539								487	91
								235	32

Canadian pay, one day..... \$ 487 91  
 Imperial " " ..... 235 32

Difference..... \$ 252 59

Canadian pay, 6 months to June 30, 1900..... \$ 88,311 71  
 Less Imperial pay, 4 months to June 30, 1900..... 28,709 04

Required to June 30, 1900..... \$ 59,602 67

## APPENDIX.

## STATEMENT 'D.'

## SEPARATION ALLOWANCE TO FAMILIES OF NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN.

These allowances are based on Imperial rates which came into force in January of the present year.

They are as follows:—

	Wife.	Sons under 14	Daughters under 16
Sergeants .....	50	5	5
Corporals .....	35	5	5
Privates .....	25	5	5

Returns from First Contingent:—

Sergeants' wives 13, with 24 children.  
 Corporals' " 9 " 15 "  
 Privates' " 37 " 61 "

Those draw about \$23 per diem, at which rate the payments on this account for First Contingent will amount to \$5,589 to June 30, 1900.

Returns from the Second Contingent are not yet in. Assuming there will be a proportionate number for it, the amount required for the whole force to June 30, 1900, will be about \$12,000.

## EXHIBIT No. 4.

Tin can marked 'A', labelled 'Emergency Rations, Vegetable Proteid Powder', etc

## EXHIBIT No. 5.

Tin can marked 'B', labelled 'Vitallin Vegetable Proteid Food,' etc

## EXHIBIT No. 6.

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY COMPANY'S TELEGRAPH.

OTTAWA, JUNE 14, 1900.

R. S. WHITE,

Collector of Customs,  
Montreal, Que.

Wire if emergency rations for South African contingent or materials for same admitted free at Montreal and by whom certified for free entry.

Commissioner.

(Charge Customs).

## EXHIBIT No. 7.

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY COMPANY'S TELEGRAPH.

MONTREAL, QUE., June 14, -00.

Commr. of Customs,

Ottawa.

Emergency rations brought in by baggage. Delivered to Dr. Devlin on collector's permission, upon production of order from Militia Dept., Pending entry. Entry not made yet.

R. S. WHITE,  
Collector.

APPENDIX No. 3

EXHIBIT No. 8.

Report No. Baggage  
Entry No. 7316.

B. 5.  
25,000-12-98.  
Bond 23.

CUSTOMS, CANADA—ENTRY FOR WAREHOUSE (23).

Port of Montreal, June 16th, 1900. Imported by R. F. Devlin. Per Ry. Master from U.S. to Montreal. Goods purchased in and Imported direct.

(State whether imported direct or through United States).

Marks and Numbers.	Number of Packages.	Description of Goods.	Quantity.	Invoice value in Currency of Invoice.	Value for Duty in Dollars.	Rate of Duty or Free.	Total Duty.	Preferential or Net Duty.
	9	Bags Vegetable Proteid Powder.....	Lbs. 900	\$ 270	\$ 270	20%	\$ c. 54 00	\$ c. ....
		Provisional Entry.....						
		Pro forma Invoice produced..						

W. J. M. E.

FORM 1.

OATH or AFFIRMATION of the owner or his agent or attorney in Canada, prescribed to be made in cases where the goods have been actually purchased for importation into Canada.

I, (1) R. F. Devlin, do solemnly and truly (2) declare that I am (3) the owner of the goods mentioned in the invoice (s) now produced by me and hereto annexed and signed by me; that the said invoice (s) include (s) all of the goods mentioned in this Bill of Entry and (4) the true and only invoice (s) of all the goods imported as within stated; that the said goods are properly described in the said invoice (s) and in this Bill of Entry; that to the best of my knowledge and belief the said invoice (s) and every Certificate and Declaration thereon were made by the person or persons by whom the same purport to have been made; that the said invoice (s) exhibit (s) the actual price or prices at which the said goods were actually purchased by the owner in the country whence exported to Canada, and that there is included therein the true value of all cartons, cases, crates, boxes and coverings of any kind and all charges and expenses incident to placing the said goods in condition, packed ready for shipment to Canada; that the value for duty of the said goods as stated in this Bill of Entry exhibits the fair market value of the said goods at the time and place of their direct exportation to Canada and as when sold at the same time and place in like quantity and condition for home consumption, in the principal markets of the country whence exported directly to Canada without any discount or deduction for cash, or on account of any drawback or bounty, or on account of any royalty actually payable thereon or payable thereon when sold for home consumption but not payable when exported, or on account of the exportation thereof or for any special consideration whatever; that if the value for duty of any goods as stated in this Bill of Entry is other than the value thereof as above specified such value for duty has, to the best of my knowledge and belief, been fixed and determined under the authority of the Customs Act at the value stated in said Bill of Entry that to the best of my knowledge and belief any and all goods entered on this Bill of Entry as being Free of duty are lawfully entitled to free entry under the existing law, and any and all goods entered thereon at preferential tariff rates are lawfully entitled to be so entered; that any and all goods mentioned in this Bill of Entry as imported for a specific purpose and therefore entered free or at a lower rate of duty than would otherwise be chargeable thereon are intended to be and will be used for such specific purpose only in the manner provided by law; that nothing has been on my part, nor to my knowledge on the part of any other person, done, concealed or suppressed whereby Her Majesty the Queen may be defrauded of any part of the duty lawfully due on the said goods, and that if at any time hereafter I discover any error in the said invoice or invoices or any of them, or in this Bill of Entry, or if I receive at any time any other or different invoice of the said goods or any part thereof, I will immediately make the same known to the Collector of this Port.

(5) or affirmed. Sworn (5) Affirmed before me

this 16th day of June 1900.

R. S. WHITE,  
Collector.

F. E. DEVLIN.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

## EXHIBIT NO. 9.



## ORDER IN COUNCIL.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,  
OTTAWA, October 29, 1892.

PRESENT :

HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR GENERAL IN COUNCIL.

Whereas it appears that grave irregularity exists in connection with the entry of goods under the provisions of Tariff Item No. 702, by the terms of which articles imported by and for the use of the Dominion Government or any of the departments thereof, or by and for the Senate or House of Commons are entitled to free entry, as such entries at some ports have never been sworn to nor proper invoices filed therewith as required by law, a certificate showing that the goods come within the operation of the said Tariff Item has not been required in all cases, and such goods have been delivered without examination by the Customs Officers.

His Excellency with a view of preventing unauthorised and improper entries of goods under item 702 of the Custom Tariff is pleased, by and with the advice of the Queen's Privy Council for Canada, to order the adoption of a uniform certificate, to be signed by the Minister, Deputy Head or other officer specially authorised for such purpose, of the department or branch of the Dominion Government importing and entering goods for the use of such department or branch, such certificate to be in the form hereto annexed, and to be attached to each invoice of goods so imported and entered, and filed with it in the Custom House, except in the case of importations of articles for the use of the Canadian militia, for which provision is made in the Orders in Council of November 8, 1887, and May 11, 1888, such form to be furnished by the Customs Department, to the various departments and branches of the Government, and it being understood that importations under Tariff Item 702, are subject to Customs examination as are all other free goods.

JOHN J. MCGEE,  
Clerk of the Privy Council.

## EXHIBIT No. 9a.

DEPARTMENT OF  
OTTAWA, 189 .

I certify that the goods imported into the port of \_\_\_\_\_ via \_\_\_\_\_ in packages marked or addressed as follows : \_\_\_\_\_, containing \_\_\_\_\_ valued at \$ \_\_\_\_\_ and more particularly described in an invoice from M \_\_\_\_\_ dated at \_\_\_\_\_ 189 , hereto attached and signed by me, have been imported by and for the use of the Dominion Government or a department thereof.

(Signature.)  
(Official Rank)

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT NO. 10.

Telephone 8308.

Cable Address :

'Protose' Montreal.

THE HATCH PROTOSE Co.,  
10 RICHMOND SQUARE,

MONTREAL, October 16, 1899.

His Excellency,  
HON. DR. BORDEN,  
Minister of Militia and Defence,  
Ottawa.

DEAR SIR,—With reference to the regiment, in preparation for the South African expedition, we beg to suggest our Protose food (which has been so successfully tested last spring in the 'A' Battery, Kingston) as an additional *emergency* food and are willing to reduce, for this special occasion, our usual prices about 25 per cent, if not less than a ton would be ordered.

Trusting this offer will find favourable reception, we may add also, that since several weeks *successful* feeding experiments with 'Protose' are carried on in Ottawa, at St. Luc Hospital, by Dr. L. Coyteux Prévost, with operated patients, nourishing them from the *very first* day after (abdominal) operations, which is unquestionably a proof of its easy assimilability. It is proof against all *possible contamination* with disease from germ poisons or other excretary substances, to which *animal* foods are liable.

Respectfully yours,

THE HATCH PROTOSE CO.,  
Henri Hatch.

(ATTACAED TO EXHIBIT NO. 10.

OFFICE OF CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF STORES.

OTTAWA,.....18....

To.....

(In pencil)

Nothing in this kind to be purchased. The men to be provided for in every way by the ship on which they are transported to the Cape, and then by the Imperial Government.

## EXHIBIT No. 11.

24th OCTOBER, 1899.

DEAR SIRS,—I am in receipt of your letter of the 16th instant and am much obliged to you for your kind offer of your product for the use of the Transvaal contingent. We are not purchasing anything, however in the nature of supplies as the men are being provided with everything on the transport by the contractors.

Yours very truly,

THE HATCH PROTOSE Co.,  
10 Richmond Square,  
Montreal.



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

## EXHIBIT No. 12.

Telephone 8308.

Cable Address :  
'Protose' Montreal.

THE HATCH PROTOSE COMPANY.

10 RICHMOND SQUARE,  
MONTREAL, January 25th, 1900.

YOUR EXCELLENCY,—I just happen to hear of a large purchase of 'Proteid' food from Messrs. Devlin & Lyons, of this city, for the Canadian contingent. If such is the case, I consider it to be my right and my duty to inform you that such a supply can only rest upon a poor and fraudulent adulteration of my 'Protose,' as it is done without my knowledge and has nothing in common with the product tested in Kingston last spring. This will be easily detected by analysis of the food supplied, to which end I intend to take the necessary steps, in order to protect my interests.

A sample can, of course, have been easily obtained from any druggist, but the articles, if *already* supplied, are not mine and cannot be identical with those used at the military test.

This I thought advisable to bring to your Excellency's knowledge, for any emergency.

Your humble servant,  
HENRI HATCH.To His Excellency Dr. BORDEN,  
Ottawa.

## EXHIBIT No. 13.

9th FEBRUARY, 1899.

DEAR DR. NEILSON,—I return the papers about which you spoke to me a day or two ago as the Minister informs me that he has explained to you about the matter. <sup>enc.</sup> They have to do with Protein-Vegetal about which you already have some papers I believe.

Yours faithfully,  
(Signed) H. W. BROWN.Surgeon Lt. Colonel,  
J. L. H. NEILSON,  
Victoria Chambers,  
Ottawa.

## EXHIBIT No. 14.

EMERGENCY RATIONS.

'Vegetable Proteid Powder.'

One ounce or two tablespoonfuls, four times a day, in beef tea, milk, broths, or light soups or water at a temperature not lower than 70° Fahr. Take with powder three slices of bread or four or five biscuits, tea or coffee.

Cor. Craig and Bleury Sts. VITALLIN Co. MONTREAL, CANADA.

## EXHIBIT No. 15.

## “PROTOSE”

A Vegetable Food, tested  
under Medical Supervision  
in cases of Defective Nutrition,  
Diabetes, and as an  
Exclusive Diet.

MANUFACTURED BY  
THE HATCH PROTOSE COMPANY

NEW YORK, MONTREAL,  
215 Washington Street. 10 Richmond Square.

“PROTOSE”  
(*Protein-Vegetal*)

## I.

Despite the numerous food preparations in the market, invalids suffering from any form of defective nutrition, as well as those who, though not immediately afflicted with any disease, yet finding themselves insufficiently nourished, both classes are at a loss to know upon which of all the greatly advertised foods they can safely rely. They will perhaps smile on reading the claims made for certain kinds of purgative salts when announced as “strengthening” and “nourishing,” and will hardly be credulous enough to believe that kitchen starch, husk, bran or other gross woody fibre are fit material for human digestive organs.

The public does not, however, possess any real criterion on the subject, and must to judge intelligently in the matter, seek the advice of the medical profession.

The physician on his part, to answer conscientiously, will consult the current medical literature which in a special manner deals with these questions. Now, what will the result of his investigations disclose? He will read on the subject of beef teas and meat extracts in the *British Medical Journal*, the recognized organ of six or seven thousand doctors, who compose the British Medical Association :

“Liquid meats, essence of beef, beef extracts, beef teas, soups and broths are often substituted for solid food. It is amazing how strong a hold these trashy articles of consumption have upon the imagination of the people, and even, I am sorry to say, of some physicians. Yet many years have elapsed since scientific experiment, by a select committee of a learned society, has established the utter worthlessness of liquid meats.”

And a lecture, delivered by Sir William Hingston before the Massachusetts Medical Society, on the 7th of June, 1898, stated that six dogs were fed exclusively on beef tea, and that other six dogs were fed exclusively on pure water, and that the whole dozen died almost at the same time

The physician will read in regard to another nourishing substance, “Gluten,” in the works of the first authorities on “Diabetes” :

1.—PROF. JAMES TYSON, Philadelphia (“Sajou’s Annual of the Universal Medical Sciences”) :

“A critical examination of so-called Diabetic Foods continues to show their unsatisfactory character. Prof. Chas. Harrington, before the Boston Society for Medical Improvement, reports the results of analyses of a number of these foods, greatly vaunted by their makers. According to these analyses :

“The Graham contains. . . . .	58½% of starch = 65% of sugar.
“The Gluten Flour of Farwell & Rhines, Watertown, N. Y. . . . .	67.17%    “    = 74.63%    “

" And the Special Diabetic Food of the same makers. ....	68·18%	"	=	75·76%	"
" The Gluten-Flour of the New York Health-Food Co. ....	66·18%	"	=	73·52%	"
" Their Gluten Wafers. ....	66·96%	"	=	74·40%	"
" Dr. Johnson's Educators, a biscuit, said by the seller to be <i>absolutely free from starch</i> .	71·42%	"	=	79·31%	"
" The Boston Health Food Co's absolutely non-starchy Diabetic Flour. ....	62·94%	"	=	69·92%	"
" Of two specimens of Parisian Diabetic Bread (very unpalatable) one yielded 37% and the other 27% of starch."					

2.—PROF. R. T. WILLIAMSON, Manchester (" Diabetes Mellitus, 1898," p. 348) :

" A large number of specimens of gluten-foods which I have examined have been colored deep blue-black by a drop of iodine and potassium-iodide solution, thus indicating the presence of a large percentage of starch. Hence it is not surprising that Schmitz, in writing about diabetic bread, should state " that they are of service chiefly to the baker," and that Saundby should state that diabetic foods are " neither more nor less than frauds."

He will read on the subject of dried meat powder, French poudre de viande and their German imitations, that they are easily decomposed, and metallic in taste, unless the taste is masked, as in the case of Prouet & Perret's poudre de viande, by the addition of forty per cent. of Maltose and Lactine, both the latter substances hurtful to Diabetics and Dyspeptics.

That, according to the German Professor, CARL BORNSTEIN (lecture delivered before the Medical Section of the Silesian Society), who has carried out investigations on this class of foods, alone and in conjunction with Dr. ROSENFELD, Somatose could only be taken in small doses, insufficient for nourishment. When 63 grammes was taken daily there was, after 32 hours, considerable disturbance and diarrhœa, and after two days it was necessary to discontinue the experiment; not only had the consumption of albumen in the body proven to be insufficient to supply its needs, but within two days the body had to supply the equivalent of 100 grammes of meat out of its own reserves. Somatose had passed the intestines unutilized, judging by the excretions. It is rather a stomachic than a food.

That, Dr. RENON (" Soc. Médic. des Hopitaux," June 17th, 1898) showed a case of transitory glycosuria following the administration of Somatose to a nursing woman. Somatose was given to increase the secretion of milk, but after a short time the child ceased to care for the milk. On examination sugar was found in the urine to the amount of 3 grammes per litre, specific gravity 1018. The Somatose was discontinued and the urine became free of sugar; but the secretion of milk ceased entirely.—(*British Medical Journal*, No. 1988 February 4th, 1899).

And that those, who have improved the above substance by new processes, admit themselves that they employ, in the manufacture of the latter, Ether extracts of difficult elimination; and that

" Their product, on account of its highly coagulated state, refuses to absorb water, i.e., cannot consequently amalgamate with ordinary flour for bread-making, etc., etc."

Moreover, we know of no case of Diabetes cured or even temporarily relieved by any of the above-named nutriment.

" PROTOSE" (*Protein-Vegetal*), such is the name given (derived from the word Proteid) to a food preparation of exclusively vegetable origin, containing a very high percentage of Proteid matters, whose digestibility we have tried to make so easy that even patients afflicted with wasting diseases would be able to assimilate it without difficulty and without growing tired of its taste after months of daily use. No chemicals whatever are used in this process. According to the analysis (see page 7) and three experiments of artificial digestion made by the Professor of Practical Chemistry of McGill University, Dr. R. F. Ruttan, Protose, whilst being nearly six times richer in Proteid matter than meat and seven times richer than eggs are, is digested in almost the same space of time. During the last twelve months experiments have been made with our preparation in Canada by Dr. F. E. Devlin, of Montreal, who was invited by us to try Protose in the different forms of defective nutrition. He did not consider a few successes of ours obtained in the treatment of dyspepsia, obesity and excessive leanness, conclusive enough, but insisted upon the selection of a more serious wasting disease, such as Diabetes, as a fair test of the value of this food, when the following results were obtained :

## APPENDIX No. 3

## FIVE CASES OF "DIABETES MELLITUS."

No.	PATIENT.	AGE.	TREATED BY	CONDITION.	DAILY.			DAILY.			DAILY.			GENERAL IMPROVEMENT.
					Urine.	Sugar.	Before.	Urine.	After.	Sugar.	After.	Grains.	400	
1	Dame B.	63	Notre Dame Hospital. Dr. Gauthier	Several years troubled with Diabetes, general debility, sleeplessness, chronic constipation, complications, impaired vision and arthritic condition of the feet.	95	2214	Grains.	400	24	2214	Grains.	400	Sleep and digestion restored, muscular energy increased, gouty pains lessened; after forty days treatment had to be interrupted because patient was dismissed for infraction of hospital regulations.	
2	Dame B.	40	Notre Dame Hospital. Dr. Harwood	Suffering 15 months from vaginal pruritus, thirst, polyuria, sleeplessness and chronic constipation.	78	3150	Ounces.	90	45	3150	Ounces.	90	Digestion and sleep excellent, complexion clear and healthy, weight increased, itching disappeared; since then in fair health with safe quantity of sugar.	
3	Mr. W.	42	Dr. Mosher	Thirst, polyuria, pains in back and limbs, weakness, itching, constipation, loss of weight.	167	3750	Ounces.	0	48	3750	Ounces.	0	Thirst disappeared after first week's treatment, weight increased and other condition improved during the next six weeks, felt first class.	
4	Mr. C.	51	Sir William Hingston and Dr. Dame	Polyphagia, polyuria, general weakness, constipation, pains in back and legs.	81	1148	Ounces.	0	50	1148	Ounces.	0	Digestion, sleep and muscular energy completely restored after five weeks, treatment, and gained fifteen pounds in that time.	
5	Mr. R.	35	Royal Victoria Hospital and Dr. W. E. Deeks.	18 months troubled with polyuria, thirst, emaciation, itching and pain in back, chronic constipation and chronic laryngitis, acetoneuria and $\beta$ -oxybutyric acid.	176	4500	Ounces.	1820	120	4500	Ounces.	1820	Still under treatment, general condition improved after two months; sleep during the whole time regular and sound; acidity considerably diminished.	

In all these cases restricted diet, with the usual drugs, had been tried previously without results, whereas on the Protose diet all drugs were discarded.

Patient C., recommended for the Protose treatment by Sir Wm. Hingston, was seen by the latter four months after his recovery, and was found to be in excellent health.

Dr. Dame of Winnipeg, Manitoba, who observed the symptoms and controlled the analysis of the urine during the whole period of the Protose treatment, expresses his opinion in the following manner :

WINNIPEG (Man.), November 18, 1898.

The Protein treatment is really wonderful in Diabetes. To-day's test gives 50 ounces of urine, hardly a trace of sugar visible by Fehling's Solution, the colour natural and specific gravity 1021. C. is not to-day the same man at all. When Mr. C. has taken his ordinary dose or meal of your "Protein," he can hardly eat anything else, and does not get weak or hungry for the next 12 or 15 hours. Now this man could not do without engulping a couple pounds of steak every meal, and felt weak and hungry an hour before the next meal-time.

Patient R., whom Dr. Deeks of Montreal advised to take the Protose food, after all other treatment had proved useless, was examined by the latter two months after he had left the Royal Victoria Hospital (where the Protose treatment was begun), and Dr. Deeks declared the improvement of R.'s condition to be most striking. During the third month R. was able to attend to his daily office work, and has recently undertaken a European trip.

Whilst the Protose treatment has proven most successful, it is far from our intention to claim it as an infallible remedy for Diabetes, but what seems clearly demonstrated is that, being a most nourishing food, it has enabled patients after the treatment, owing to their restored digestive power, to re-act under the influence of medication, which medication prior to the Protose diet had no effect.

McGILL UNIVERSITY, MONTREAL.

FACULTY OF MEDECINE,

JUNE 3rd, 1898.

HENRY J. HATCH, Esq.,

*Food Specialist,*

100 UNIVERSITY ST., CITY.

DEAR SIR :—I have analysed the sample of Protein Vegetal which you submitted to me April 23rd, and also have carried on experiments regarding its digestion.

I find that the two samples, crude and prepared, differ somewhat in their composition, as will be seen in the subjoined table :

Soluble in water, crude.....	0.18 per cent.
Finely ground prepared material.....	0.13 "
Moisture, crude.....	10.25 "
"    prepared.....	8.75 "
Proteids, crude.....	84.78 "
"    purified.....	85.97 "

I find that this proteid material is of vegetable origin, giving the reaction for legumin. I find also that this proteid when placed under exactly similar conditions of experiments, is nearly as digestible as pure fibrin derived from beef blood, which is a very pure form of animal proteid. Three experiments were tried under precisely similar circumstances with varying proportions in each experiment and the relative digestibility expressed in time, is in the proportion of 76 to 100 ; that is to say, under similar conditions a quantity of fibrin which would take 76 minutes to digest would require 100 minutes if the vegetable proteid be substituted for it.

It is difficult to compare the digestibility of a substance like the vegetable proteid and albumen, such as egg albumen, because the substance submitted contains only 10 per cent. of moisture, while egg albumen contains from 65 per cent. to 80 per cent., and it is very difficult to get the two substances in exactly the same physical condition. Nevertheless, this vegetable proteid compared very favorably with egg albumen in its digestibility.

## APPENDIX No. 3

It is, of course, in its present form too concentrated a proteid to be used unmixed as a food, but I should regard it as a very valuable addition to the diet of certain classes of dyspeptics as well as for diabetic patients, and doubtless many other uses can be found for it.

Yours truly,  
(Signed), R. F. RUTTAN,  
*Prof. Practical Chem.*

The latest official test has been undertaken to prove that Protose is a complete food in itself, capable of sustaining life under any condition. The analysis and report of cases were submitted to the Militia of the Dominion of Canada, and permission was granted to make a military food test on the soldiers of the permanent forces at A Battery Royal Canadian Artillery and the Royal Military College, Kingston. The highly successful result is fully reported on the following pages. This establishes beyond question the value of Protose or Protein Vegetal as a food for military, exploring and mining purposes, occupying as it does a minimum of space and retaining its properties indefinitely.

The official test was controlled by the Director-General Medical Staff of the Canadian Militia, Surgeon Lieut.-Col. Neilson of Ottawa, Lieut.-Col. Drury, Commandant of A Battery, R. C. A., Kingston and Major Fegus, the Adjutant of A Battery, R. C. A., and other officers of Her Majesty's permanent forces stationed at Kingston.

## COPY OF EVIDENCE.

In the matter of a test of a certain food, known as "Hatch's Protose," upon soldiers of "A" Battery, R.C.A., and others, at the City of Kingston, made pursuant to request of the Director-General of the Medical Staff of the Militia of Canada, by Francis E. Devlin, M.D.

QUESTIONS propounded by Dr. F. E. Devlin.

ANSWERS made by subjects of test, Abba, Anson and Williams (three normal subjects).

QUESTIONS.	ABBA.	ANSON.	WILLIAMS.
1. What is your name and age?	Edmond Abba, 21 years.	Frederick George Anson, 38 years.	Owen Vaughan Williams, 23 years.
2. How long have you been in Her Majesty's service?	1 year 6 months.	Five years.	1 year 1 month.
3. What is your rank?	Driver "A" Field Battery, R. C. A.	Asst. butler in the Royal Military College, Kingston. Was there 3 years as driver in "A" Battery, R. C. A., Kingston.	Acting Bombardier "A" Battery, R. C. A.
4. What do your duties bring you in contact with?	Attending stables, cleaning harness, and attending parades.	I come on at a quarter to seven in the morning and am on till half-past nine at night. Am absent during that time at my home from 2 to 3 hours. Am on the run at the College the rest of the time.	Hospital orderly.
5. Have you recently, at the instance of the Director-General of the Medical Staff, offered yourself as a candidate to undergo a certain food test?	Yes.	Yes.	Yes.

## COPY of Evidence—Continued.

QUESTIONS.	ABBA.	ANSON.	WILLIAMS.
6. Have you reported your condition to the Medical Officer on his daily visit ?	Now and then.	Yes.	Yes.
7. You were at liberty to discontinue the test at any moment, were you not ?	Yes.	I was.	Yes.
8. Have you fulfilled all the requirements of the test as explained by Dr. Devlin ?	Yes.	I have to the letter.	Yes.
9. What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last 28 days ?	Hatch's Protose Bread, Powder and Biscuits, and one pound of butter in 28 days.	For the last 28 days I have taken as food Hatch's Protose Powder, coarse and fine, and sometimes Hatch's Protose Bread, and sometimes Hatch's Protose Biscuits.	
What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last 30 days ?			Two tablespoonfuls of Hatch's Protose Powder to a meal, except breakfast, which was 4 tablespoonfuls, 2 fine and 2 coarse, with 3 slices of Hatch's Protose Bread or Biscuits, and one pound of butter in 30 days.
10. About how much powder, biscuits and bread per day ?	About 8 tablespoonfuls of the powder per day and 3 slices of bread or biscuits per meal.	2 tablespoonfuls of coarse powder for breakfast, 1 tablespoonful of fine powder for dinner, the same for supper, and sometimes a tablespoonful of fine going to bed, 1 slice of bread for breakfast, 2 for dinner and 2 for supper.	
11. What have been the nature of the fluids you have taken ?	Weak beef tea, tea without milk or sugar, and a tablespoonful of milk, with some coarse powder every morning.	One cup of tea for breakfast, one cup of tea for dinner, one for supper, without sugar or milk, except for first three days, as I misunderstood the directions. Very weak beef tea.	Beef tea $\frac{1}{2}$ pint, 3 cups of tea without milk or sugar, and a half ounce of milk every morning with the porridge made from the coarse powder.
12. Do you swear that you have taken no other kind of solid food during the last 28 days ? Do you swear that you have taken no other kind of solid food during the last 30 days ?	I do.	I have not taken any other solid food for the last 28 days, except about one pound of butter.	Yes. Yes.
13. Have your duties, in consequence of taking this powder, biscuit or bread, been in any way, shape or form, neglected or excused ?	No.	Not at all.	No.
14. Have you commenced taking as yet solid food other than the diet above mentioned ?	No.	No.	No.

## APPENDIX No. 3

COPY OF EVIDENCE—*Continued.*

QUESTIONS.	ABBA.	ANSON.	WILLIAMS.
15. State as clearly and briefly as possible how you have felt since the beginning of the test, and how you feel at the present time.	I have always kept to my duties and felt and do feel all right in health.	At the beginning I had a sensation of a little emptiness for first couple of days, but did not feel tired or weak; during the whole period of test my health has been splendid, and am better to-day than I was before I began.	I felt the same all through the test, strong and in good condition.
16. Did you at any time feel weak and unable to do your work?	No.	No; I never felt weak or neglected my work.	No.
17. Have your bowels been regular?	Yes.	Yes.	Yes.
18. Have you suffered from diarrhœa?	No.	No.	No.
19. What is your height and what was your weight prior to this test?	5 feet 8½ inches. Weight 140 pounds.	5 feet 6 in. Before the test my weight was 129 lbs.	5 feet 9 inches. Weight 170½ pounds.
20. Have you gained or lost weight?	Gained 4 pounds.	I have gained 2 lbs.	Gained 4 pounds.
21. Do you believe this to be to your advantage or disadvantage, and why?	To my advantage.	It is to my advantage because I think I would be stronger if I weighed heavier.	To my advantage.
22. Are you tired of the present diet, or do you experience any dislike to this powder, bread or biscuit?	No; I am not tired of the food.	I am not tired of diet, and have so far no dislike to powder, bread or biscuits.	No.
23. Do you feel able, judging from your physical condition for the last 28 (30) days and from what you now experience, to continue the test for another 28 days, if asked to do so by your superior officers?	Yes.	I certainly do.	Yes.
24. Having carefully read the preceding questions and the answers you have given thereto, and knowing fully and realizing that in consequence of this sworn testimony, Her Majesty's troops of the different parts of the Empire might be sent on active service for a period of 25 or 30 days with no other food than the diet you have taken for the last 28 (30) days, do you swear that your answers contain the truth and nothing but the truth?	I do	I do, and would be willing to go on this diet on active service anywhere if required.	I do.



## COPY OF EVIDENCE.

In the matter of a test of a certain food, known as "Hatch's Protose" upon soldiers of "A" Battery, R.C.A., and others, at the City of Kingston, made pursuant to request of the Director-General of the Medical Staff of the Militia of Canada, by Francis E. Devlin, M.D.

QUESTIONS propounded by Dr. F. E. Devlin.

ANSWERS made by subjects of test, Johnston and Cotton (2 cases of obesity).

QUESTIONS.	JOHNSTON.	COTTON.
1. What is your name and age ?	David Walker Johnston. Age 28 years.	Arthur Cotton, age 37 years.
2. How long have you been in Her Majesty's Service?	8 years, 2 months and 20 days.	Fifteen years come next July.
3. What rank do you hold ?	Acting Bombardier R.C.A.	Hospital Sergeant.
4. What do your duties bring you in contact with ?	Quartermaster Stores.	The Hospitals of the Royal Military College and "A" Field Battery, R.C.A., Kingston, Ont.
5. Have you fulfilled all the requirements of the test as explained by Dr. Devlin ?	Yes.	Yes.
6. Did you recently, at the instance of the Director-General Medical Staff, offer yourself as a candidate to undergo a certain food test ?	Yes.	Yes.
7. Have you reported your condition regularly to the Medical Officer on his daily visit ?	As often as required.	I have.
8. You were at liberty to discontinue the test at any moment, were you not ?	Yes.	Yes, it was purely voluntary on my part.
9. What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last 21 days ?	Hatch's Protose Powder, Bread and Biscuit ?	
What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last 30 days ?		Hatch's Protose Bread, Powder and Biscuits.
10. About how much powder, bread and biscuits per day ?	At a meal 3 slices of bread, 6 or 7 tablespoonfuls of powder was, I believe, my allowance for the day, and $\frac{1}{4}$ pound of butter in 21 days.	6 tablespoonfuls of fine powder, about 3 ounces, and one ounce of coarse powder, and a half to a pound of bread per day.
11. What have been the nature of the fluids you have taken ?	Weak beef tea and tea without sugar or milk, and about a tablespoonful of milk every morning, with some coarse powder.	Weak beef tea and tea without sugar or milk, and a half ounce of milk in the morning with powder.
12. Do you swear that you have taken no other solid food during the last 21 days ?	I do.	
Do you swear that you have taken no other solid food during the last 30 days ?		I do.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## COPY OF EVIDENCE—Continued.

QUESTIONS.	JOHNSTON.	COTTON.
13. Have your duties, in consequence of taking this powder, bread or biscuit, been in any way, shape or form neglected or excused ?	No.	No.
14. Have you commenced taking as yet solid food other than the diet above mentioned ?	No.	No.
15. State as clearly and briefly as possible how you have felt since the beginning of the test, and how you feel at the present moment.	First day or so I felt a little emptiness, but never any hunger, and at the present time I never felt better in my life.	The first three days I felt a kind of emptiness in the stomach, but no hunger; since then I have felt all right and have enjoyed first-class health.
16. Did you at any time feel weak and unable to do your work ?	No.	No.
17. Have your bowels been regular ?	Yes.	Yes.
18. Have you suffered from diarrhœa ?	No.	No.
19. What is your height and what was your weight prior to this test ?	5 feet 7 inches; weight 245 lbs.	5 feet 7 inches; weight 235 lbs.
20. Have you gained or lost weight ?	Lost 6 lbs.	Lost weight 13 lbs.
21. Do you believe this is to your advantage or disadvantage, and why ?	To my advantage, for I feel better by it, as I am too heavy.	I believe it is to my advantage, as I had already tried to lessen my weight by treatment and exercise, but without effect.
22. Do you take any stimulants ?	Yes, a glass of beer occasionally.	
23. Are you tired of the present diet, or do you experience any dislike to this bread, powder and biscuits ?	No.	I am not tired of the test, and would willingly go on for another month.
24. Do you feel able, judging from your physical condition for the last 21 (30) days, and from what you now experience, to continue the test for another 21 (30) days if asked to do so by your superior officer ?	Yes.	I would.
25. Having carefully read the preceding questions, and answers you have given thereto, and knowing fully, and realizing that in consequence of this sworn testimony, Her Majesty's troops of the different parts of the Empire might be sent on active service for a period of 25 or 30 days, with no other food but the diet you have taken for the last 21 (30) days, do you swear that your answers contain the truth and nothing but the truth ?	I do.	I do.

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC, }  
To Wit: }

I, EDMOND ABBA, of the City of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac, and Province of Ontario, Driver in "A" Battery, R.C.A., do solemnly declare:—

1. That I am the person named and whose answers to questions are contained in the five preceding pages, initialled by me at the foot thereof, in connection with a test made on me by Dr. Francis E. Devlin, of a food called "Hatch's Protose."

2. That each and every answer therein contained is true and correct

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act, 1893.

Declared before me at the City }  
of Kingston, in the County }  
of Frontenac, this 17th day }  
of April, 1899. }

(Signed) EDMOND ABBA.

W. MUNDELL,  
A. Com., Etc.

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC, }  
To Wit: }

I, FREDERICK GEORGE ANSON, of the City of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac, and Province of Ontario, Butler in the Royal Military College, do solemnly declare:—

1. That I am the person named and whose answers to questions in connection with a test made on me by Dr. Francis E. Devlin, of a food called "Hatch's Protose," are contained in the five preceding pages, severally initialled by me at the foot thereof.

2. That each and every answer contained therein is true and correct.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath, and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act, 1893.

Declared before me at the City }  
of Kingston, in the County }  
of Frontenac, this 17th day }  
of April, 1899. }

(Signed) F. G. ANSON.

W. MUNDELL,  
A Com., Etc.

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC, }  
to Wit: }

I, OWEN VAUGHAN WILLIAMS, of the City of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac, and Province of Ontario, Acting Bombardier in "A" Battery, R. C. A., do solemnly declare:—

1. That I am the person named, and whose answers to questions in connection with a test made on me by Dr. Francis E. Devlin, of a food called "Hatch's Protose," are contained in the five preceding pages, severally initialled by me at the foot thereof.

## APPENDIX No. 3

2. That each and every answer contained therein is true and correct.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act, 1893.

Declared before me at the City of  
Kingston, in the County of  
Frontenac, this 17th day of  
April, 1899.

W. MUNDELL,  
*A Com., Etc.*

(Signed) O. V. WILLIAMS.

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC,  
*To Wit:*

I, DAVID WALKER JOHNSTON, of the City of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac, and Province of Ontario, Acting Bombardier in "A" Battery, R. C. A., do solemnly declare:—

1. That I am the person named and whose answers to questions are contained in the five preceding pages initialled by me at the foot thereof, in connection with a test made on me by Dr. Francis E. Devlin, of a food called "Hatch's Protose."

2. That each and every answer therein contained is true and correct.

And I now make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing it to be true, and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act, 1893.

Declared before me at the City of  
Kingston, in the County of  
Frontenac, this 17th day of  
April, 1899.

W. MUNDELL,  
*A Com., Etc.*

(Signed) D. W. JOHNSTON.

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC, }  
*To Wit:*

I, ARTHUR COTTON, of the City of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac, and Province of Ontario, Hospital Sergeant, do solemnly declare:—

1. That I am the party named and whose answers to questions are contained in the five precedings pages initialled by me at the foot thereof, in connection with a test made on me by Dr. F. E. Devlin, of a food called "Hatch's Protose."

2. That each and every answer therein contained is true and correct.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing it to be true, and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act, 1893.

Declared before me at the City of  
Kingston, in the County of  
Frontenac, this 17th day of  
April, 1899.

W. MUNDELL,  
*A Com., Etc.,*

(Signed) ARTHUR COTTON.

EXHIBIT No. 16.

<p><b>PROTOSE.</b> (<i>Trade Mark.</i>) (VEGETABLE PROTEIN.)</p> <p>One pound of 'Protose' Powder (full strength) equivalent:— To 5½ pounds of meat, Or to 14½ quarts of milk, Or to 102 eggs.</p> <p>Full strength indicated in diabetes and pythisis. Half strength indicated in enaciation, obesity, dyspepsia and debility.</p> <p>One-third strength indicated in anemia, convalescence, and as a vegetarian diet.</p> <p>As supplied to the— Hotel Dieu, Notre Dame, St. Lacs and St. Boniface Hospitals.</p>	<p><b>PROTOSE.</b> (<i>Trade Mark.</i>) (VEGETABLE PROTEIN.)</p> <p>A highly nutritive health food for all cases of defective nutrition, such as diabetes, dyspepsia, emaciation and obesity.</p> <p>Guaranteed to contain:—</p> <p>85 per cent of Proteid matter—Full strength. 45 " " " Half strength. 30 " " " Third strength.</p> <p>Dose.—From three to four table-spoonsful daily, according to physician's directions.</p> <p>Manufactured by <b>THE HATCH PROTOSE CO.,</b> 10 Richmond Square, Montreal.</p>	<p><b>PROTOSE.</b></p> <p>For chemical analysis and experiments in artificial digestion carried on in leading university; and for official military test, consult pamphlet.</p> <p>No chemical- used in this process.</p> <p>Kept dry, Protose will preserve any length of time.</p> <p><b>DIRECTIONS.</b></p> <p>Stir the powder in cold water, milk, beef tea or any other liquid to the consistency of a very thin mush. Boiling is not absolutely necessary.</p> <p>For diabetes, dyspepsia and corpulence, can be ordered at all Montreal druggists.</p> <p><b>PROTOSE RUSK.</b></p>
---	--	---

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT NO. 17.

## VITALLIN.

## 'VEGETABLE PROTEID FOOD.'

Two and a half days' rations for a soldier ; one-half an ounce to an ounce every four hours, four times a day, mixed in water at temperature not lower than 70° Fahr. beef tea, milk, light broths or soups ; take three or four biscuits to a meal or half a pound to three-quarters of a pound of bread per day. *On this diet with tea, coffee, Canadian soldiers have lived in perfect health twenty-one to thirty days.*

VITALLIN CO.

Montreal, Canada.

## EXHIBIT No. 18.

## 'VITALLIN RATION.'

Mix half or whole quantity in water at not lower than 70° Fahr.—beef tea, milk or light soups—take cup of tea or coffee three or four biscuits or three slices of bread

## EXHIBIT No. 19.

AGREEMENT made this fifteenth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, between HEINRICH J. HATCH (Haszcs), of the City of Lemberg, in the State of Galicia, Empire of Austria, and now residing at 79 Mackay Street, in the City of Montreal, Province of Quebec and Dominion of Canada, and FRANK E. DEVLIN, of said City of Montreal, Province of Quebec and Dominion of Canada, parties of the first part, and HENRY J. S. HALL, of the County, City and State of New York, party of the second part.

WITNESSETH :

In consideration of the sum of three thousand dollars, lawful money of the United States of America by the party of the second part to the parties of the first part in hand paid, the receipt of which is now acknowledged, the said parties of the first part hereby agree to sell, transfer and set over and do hereby sell, transfer and set over unto the said party of the second part, one undivided one-third part and right, title and interest in and to a certain Health Food, composed of 85 per cent of Vegetable Proteid matter, manufactured under a formula invented by the said Hatch of the first part for administration in cases of defective nutrition, and known or to be known as 'Proto-Vegetose,' or 'Protose,' or 'Protein Vegetal,' together with the products thereof, and in and to the formula pursuant to which the same is manufactured, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same unto the said Henry J. S. Hall, his executors, administrators and assigns, to and for their own use, benefit and behoof forever. The said Hatch of the first part reserving to himself the secret of the formula until the organization of an incorporated company hereinafter mentioned to be procured by the said party of the second part, when and in which event the entire and true description of the formula and process of manufacture shall be disclosed by the said Hatch in the favour and interest of the said newly-formed Company, and the party of the second part hereby agrees to procure the organization of an incorporated company to manufacture and sell said health food and its products throughout the world, and in that event, the said parties of the first part

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

agree to transfer to the said incorporated company all their interest or an undivided two-thirds interest in the said Health Food, its products and formula, and the said party of the second part agrees to transfer to said incorporated company his undivided one-third interest in said Health food, its products and formula, each to receive the stock of said Company equivalent to the proportion of their interest or ownership in said Health Food, its products or formula.

The incorporated company aforesaid is to be capitalized in the amount of fifty thousand dollars and the incorporation thereof is to be effectuated by the said Hall within such time as he in his judgment may consider advisable and necessary.

AND IT IS FURTHER EXPRESSLY UNDERSTOOD that as a guarantee for the performance of this agreement, and as collateral security for the execution thereof, the said Hatch, of the first part hereto, will procure his life to be insured for the benefit of the said party of the second part in an incorporated life insurance company to be approved of by the latter and in not less than the sum of three thousand dollars, and will pay the premium or premiums due or hereafter to grow due to take out and keep the said policy alive and in existence, and will also pay all the expenses incurred or to be incurred in connection with said life insurance policy. This guarantee, however, to cease and determine upon the organization of the incorporated company above referred to, and the transfer to said company of the interests in said Health Food, its products or formula by the parties hereto, and upon their receiving from said company the capital stock to which they are entitled according to the terms of this agreement.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the parties hereto have hereunto set their hands and seals this fifteenth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine.

In presence of	HEINRICH J. HATCH, (Haszcs)	(SEAL)
As to H. J. S. Hall,		
John J. Gulick,	F. E. DEVLIN,	(SEAL)
Witness for H. Hatch	H. J. S. HALL,	(SEAL)
& Dr. Devlin		
E. B. Devlin.		

COUNTY OF NEW YORK, ss:—

On this fifteenth day of February in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, before me personally appeared HENRY J. S. HALL, one of the individuals described in and who executed the foregoing instrument and he duly acknowledged to me that he had executed the same.

JOHN C. GULICK,  
Notary Public (90),  
N. Y. Co.

DOMINION OF CANADA, }  
Province of Quebec } ss:—  
City of Montreal. }

On this seventeenth day of February in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, before me the undersigned a Commissioner duly authorized by the State of New York to take acknowledgments of deeds, &c., in said Province, Dominion and City personally appeared HEINRICH J. HATCH (Haszcs), and FRANK E. DEVLIN, to me known and known to me to be two of the individuals described in and who executed the foregoing instrument and severally duly acknowledged to me that they executed the same.

F. HAGUE  
A Commissioner of Deeds for the State of New York, U.S.A.

(SEAL)

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT No. 20.

CUSTOMS—CANADA,  
MONTREAL, January 12, 1900.

DEAR SIR,—You may give delivery of 2 trunks & one parcel now in Bond at Bonaventure depot on N. Y. C. Ry. checks Nos. C 94575 & C 94601 containing prepared food for second Canadian contingent—Landing Warrant to follow.

Yours truly,

R. S. WHITE,  
*Collector.*

Customs—Canada  
Jan. 12, 1900  
Bonaventure Depot  
Montreal.

JAS. SHERRITT, Esq.  
Landing Waiter,  
Bonaventure Depot.  
F. L. C. W. House Entry 7316.

## EXHIBIT No. 21.

CUSTOMS—CANADA,  
MONTREAL, January 19, 1900.

DEAR SIR,—You may give delivery of four trunks vegetable powder brought by Dr. Devlin from New York now in bond at Bonaventure depot for used of Canadian contingent, warrant to follow.

Yours truly,

R. S. WHITE,  
*Collector.*

JAS. SHERRITT, Esq.,  
Landing Waiter, Bonaventure Depot,  
W. House Entry 7316.

## EXHIBIT No. 22.

79 MACKAY, Feb. 18, '99.

MY DEAR DOCTOR—Many thanks for interest taking in furthering my matter. I shall leave its expedition entirely to you. I forward you five days' rations by mail and at any time will send you any amount you require as I should like you to experiment with the food as my medical friends are doing here. In cases where the diet would be indicated success requires only one thing or condition, strict discipline on the part of the patient in obeying your directions. I generally pass from a mixed diet with the food to a strict diet of the proteid in a day or so with weak stomachs, with of course the prescribed amount of bread or biscuits and fluids. Doctor O'Connor, the police surgeon here, has just reported an interesting case of a woman who has been subsisting for the last two or three weeks on the rations diet—a case of stubborn dyspepsia accompanied with heart failure and other distressing symptoms. The doctor tells me he had run the gamut of alternatives and tonics in her case for the last two years without obtaining any results. Her condition under the diet has improved so that the doctor assured me he was more than impressed with the force of the diet, particularly as the woman passed some large worms, the existence of which neither the doctor nor patient



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

had any idea of—this makes the fourth case where the diet has had a vermifuge effect in cases when the existence of *torina* was unknown. Again thanking you,

I remain, yours very truly,

F. E. DEVLIN.

Surgeon Lt.-Col. J. L. H. NEILSON,  
Director General, Medical Staff,  
Ottawa.

## EXHIBIT No. 23.

(Private.)

The Honourable F. W. BORDEN.

DEAR SIR,—With regard to Protein Vegetale—before reporting I am awaiting for a sample which I have written for.

Very respectfully yours,

J. L. H. NEILSON,

## EXHIBIT No. 24.

Telephone 8308.

Cable address

“Protose” Montreal.

THE HATCH PROTOSE CO.

10 RICHMOND SQUARE,

MONTREAL, April, 1900.

To the Department of Militia and Defence,  
Ottawa.

We seize the opportunity offered by the recent conflagration at Hull and Ottawa to renew our former offer with the following modifications :

Should there be room for another supply of emergency food, be it for South Africa or for the Mounted Police on the Yukon River, we herewith offer to provide same at a price, ten cents (10c.) per pound lower than that allowed by the Department in January last and are willing to sacrifice one-third ( $33\frac{1}{3}$  per cent) of the amount of such an order representing our approximate profit on it, in favour of a fire relief fund, to be retained from our account by the department.

Besides we would supply the food in *exactly identical* composition with the one employed a year ago in the Kingston-test, i. e. guaranteed to contain no less than 60 per cent of proteid matter (instead of only  $17\frac{1}{2}$  per cent as purchased by the department in January according to inclosed analysis) with no ordinary starch as a dilutant and no inert fibre, in short with the same digestive and life sustaining properties and keeping quality, as our properly tested and reliable emergency-food has been at Kingston and always ought to be to answer the purpose.

We keep the above offer open for a whole week from now and our purpose in making it is to meet any attempt on the part of certain dishonest competitors to minimize, owing to their temporary success, the merits of our article.

Respectfully yours,

THE HATCH PROTOSE CO.,

HENRI HATCH.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT No. 25.

## MONTREAL TESTING LABORATORY.

Telephone 252.

MILTON L. HERSEY, B. A., Sc., (McGill).

Formerly Demonstrator in Chemistry, Faculty of Applied Science, McGill University,  
and Chemist of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

## ANALYTICAL CHEMIST AND ASSAYER,

16 St. Sacramento Street,

MONTREAL, April 23, 1900.

## CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS.

Laboratory No. 3108 of a sample of food marked VITALINE, received from the  
Hatch Protose Co., 10 Richmond Square, Montreal.

This sample contains :—

	Per cent.
Moisture.....	6·27
Total carbo-hydrates (not including crude fibre, and expressed as starch).....	61·91
Total crude protein (by Kjeldahl's method).....	17·55
Crude fibre.....	1·58

The sample gives a deep blue color with a drop of tincture of iodine.

MILTON L. HERSEY  
per H. L. WOOD.

(In red ink)

Total carbo-hydrates as "dextrosi" :—68·79 per cent.

## EXHIBIT No. 26.

Tin can containing Vegetable Proteid in Mr. Hersey's laboratory.

## EXHIBIT No. 27.

Two square tin boxes said to contain spoiled sample of the food sent to Kingston  
and used in the test.

## EXHIBIT No. 28.

Purple tin can hermetically sealed, labelled 'Bovril Campaigning foods,' etc.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

## EXHIBIT No. 29a.

Factory No. 59. Travellers' No.....

Entered Blotter. Fo.... Amt.....

Date of Entry....., 189..

From Dr. Devlin.

Residence

Terms. Ship to J. T. Lyons, cor. Craig & Bleury.

Ship via.

Order taken Jan. 5, 1900. By.....

Laid out by.....

The THOS. DAVIDSON MFG. CO., LTD.

7,000 P. L. tins  $2\frac{1}{2}$  x about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  deep, to hold same quantity as square tin, \$25.00 per M.  
 Deliver same Tuesday a m. Put in small box as they have to go in front door.

F. E. DEVLIN.

Ent. Rec. Bk.....o'clock.

Jan. 5, 1900.

*(endorsed)*

150 x 22	102 Jan. 5, 1900.
388 x 22	107 Jan. 8, 1900.
2994 x 22	109 Jan. 9, 1900.
3499 x 22	113 Jan. 11, 1900.

7031

## EXHIBIT No. 29b.

Jan. 5, 1900.

Send 150 boxes to W. Rutherford & Son this afternoon.  
 Shipped, 3 p.m. Jan. 5, 1900.

## EXHIBIT No. 29c.

Jan. 5, 1900.

Send a sample tin to Lyons' drug store, corner Craig and Bleury, addressed to Dr.  
 Devlin.  
 Gone, 10.30 a.m. Jan. 5, 1900

APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT No. 29d.

59.

Jan. 5, 1900.

7000 X P.L. tins  $2\frac{1}{2}$  diam. x  $2\frac{1}{2}$  deep to hold same quantity as square tin herewith.

F. E. DEVLIN.

(In red ink.)

Send sample to office right away.

" 150 to Rutherford this p.m. sure.

Must be packed in small boxes as have to go in front door.

(Stamped.)

Finished, Jan. 11, 1900. Cost on other side.
--

(On the other side.)

388	720
1,386	
888	
<hr/>	
2,662	
3,499	
<hr/>	
6,161	
720	
150	
<hr/>	
7,031	

Statement.

## EXHIBIT No. 30a.

L. Folio.....

THE THOS. DAVIDSON MFG. CO., LTD.

Salesroom 474 St. Paul St.

MONTREAL, February 1, 1900.

In account with

M. Dr. F. E. DEVLIN,  
City.

Terms.....

To amt. of Acct. Rend'd.

To goods per Inv., January 5.....	\$ 3 75
" 8.....	9 70
" 9.....	74 85
" 11.....	87 48
	<hr/>
	\$175 78

By cash,

26 February, 1900 .....	\$ 170 51
3 per cent.....	5 27
	<hr/>

Copy.

Statements of all our accounts are rendered on the first of each month. Please compare with our books, and if any discrepancies are found, advise us at once. We require all accounts closed by NOTE or ACCEPTANCE within 30 days. Unless favored with remittance for above amount, we shall take the liberty of drawing on you.....

## EXHIBIT No. 30b.

OFFICE : 187 DELISLE ST.

WORKS : DELISLE, ALBERT &amp; VINET STS.

SALESROOM : 474 ST. PAUL ST., MONTREAL.

THE THOS. DAVIDSON MFG CO., LTD,  
MONTREAL,

MANUFACTURERS OF PRESSED, PIECED AND JAPANED TINWARE.

ENAMELLED WARE.

We do not deliver goods nor guarantee safe carriage ; our  
responsibility ceases when goods are receipted in good order  
by carriers.

Wire  
Goods,  
Tinnners'  
Trimmings.

All claims must be made on receipt of goods. Goods can-  
not be returned unless by mutual agreement. If for any  
fault of ours goods are not accepted, hold them subject to  
our order and notify us promptly. Prices subject to change  
without notice.

Lithographed  
Boxes  
and  
Signs.

Interest charged on overdue accounts.

23

Sold to

M DR. F. E. DEVLIN.

Date January 5, 1900.

Terms Conveyance

150 P. L. Tins  $2\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$  25.00 M., 3.75

375

Duplicate.

Duplicate.

## EXHIBIT No. 30c.

OFFICE : 187 DELISLE ST.

WORKS : DELISLE, ALBERT &amp; VINET STS.

SALESROOM : 474 ST. PAUL ST., MONTREAL.

THE THOS. DAVIDSON MFG CO., LTD.  
MONTREAL,

MANUFACTURERS OF PRESSED, PIECED AND JAPANED TINWARE.

ENAMELLED WARE.

We do not deliver goods nor guarantee safe carriage ; our  
responsibility ceases when goods are receipted in good order  
by carriers.

Wire  
Goods,  
Tinnners'  
Trimmings.

All claims must be made on receipt of goods. Goods can-  
not be returned unless by mutual agreement. If for any  
fault of ours goods are not accepted, hold them subject to  
our order and notify us promptly. Prices subject to change  
without notice.

Lithographed  
Boxes  
and  
Signs.

Interest charged on overdue accounts.

45

Sold to

M DR. F. E. DEVLIN

Date Jan. 8, 1900.

Terms Conveyance.

388 P. L. Tins  $2\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$  25.00 M., 9.70

9.70

Duplicate.

Duplicate.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT No. 30d.

OFFICE : 187 DELISLE ST.                      WORKS : DELISLE, ALBERT AND VINET STS.,  
SALESROOM : 474 ST. PAUL ST., MONTREAL.

THE THOS. DAVIDSON MFG CO., LTD.,  
MONTREAL.

MANUFACTURERS OF PRESSED, PIECED AND JAPANED TINWARE.  
ENAMELLED WARE.

We do not deliver goods nor guarantee safe carriage, our responsibility ceases when goods are receipted in good order by carriers.                      Lithographed  
Wire Goods. All claims must be made on receipt of goods. Goods cannot                      Boxes  
Tinnners' be returned unless by mutual agreement. If for any fault                      and  
Trimblings. of ours, goods are not accepted, hold them subject to our                      Signs.  
order and notify us promptly. Prices subject to change  
without notice.  
Interest charged on overdue accounts.

57

Sold to

M DR. F. E. DEVLIN.

Date Jan. 9, 1900.

Terms Conveyance.

---

2994 P. L. Tins $2\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$	25.00 M., 74.85	74.85
Duplicate	Duplicate.	

---

## EXHIBIT No. 30e.

OFFICE : 187 DELISLE ST.                      WORKS : DELISLE, ALBERT AND VINET STS.  
SALESROOM : 474 ST. PAUL ST., MONTREAL.

THE THOS. DAVIDSON MFG CO. LTD.,  
MONTREAL.

MANUFACTURERS OF PRESSED, PIECED AND JAPANED TINWARE.  
ENAMELLED WARE.

We do not deliver goods nor guarantee safe carriage, our responsibility ceases when goods are receipted in good order by carriers.                      Lithographed  
Wire Goods. All claims must be made on receipt of goods. Goods cannot                      Boxes  
Tinnners' be returned unless by mutual agreement. If for any fault                      and  
Trimblings. of ours, goods are not accepted, hold them subject to our                      Signs.  
order and notify us promptly. Prices subject to change  
without notice.  
Interest charged on overdue accounts.

77

Sold to

M DR. F. E. DEVLIN.

Date Jan. 12, 1900.

Terms Conveyance.

---

3499 P. L. Tins $2\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$	25.00 M., 87.48	87.48
Duplicate.	Duplicate.	

---

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

(EXHIBIT No. 31.)

Telephone 8308.

Cable Address : 'Protose' Montreal.

Adjutant General's Office,  
85443.  
Oct. 26, 1899.  
Canada.

THE HATCH PROTOSE CO.,  
10 RICHMOND SQUARE,  
MONTREAL, October 25, 1899.

Director General Medical Services,  
Can. Red Cross Society,  
Ottawa.

DEAR SIR,—With reference to enclosed postcards, I repeat my offer of a certain quantity of 'Protose' Powder for the Red Cross Section to be delegated to South Africa, with a view to use it for the operated and convalescents, etc., etc.

From the enclosed pamphlet and from Dr. L. Coyteux-Prévost, in Ottawa, who is just experimenting with this Restorative *very successfully* in all his cases of even abdominal operations at the St. Luc Hospital in Ottawa, you can have particulars about the merits of 'Protose.' Here in Montreal my references are: Sir William Hingston, Dr. Guerin, Dr. Dubé, Dr. Harwood, Dr. Brown, etc., etc.

Please tell me to whom I have to deliver my donation, so as to reach the party in time. I am sure that it will be of some service there, if a trial is given it at the first occasion.

Very respectfully yours,  
THE HATCH PROTOSE CO.  
Henri Hatch.

Medical Staff,  
Director General,  
May, 1900.  
Ottawa.

EXHIBIT No. 32.

Envelope marked "I" containing remains of first sample of Protein Vegetal used at the Kingston test.

EXHIBIT No. 33.

Private memo. of Dr. Neilson on duplicate of Exhibit No. 2b (handed back to witness).

EXHIBIT No. 34.

Tin can labelled Vegetable Proteid Powder.

EXHIBIT No. 35.

Tin can marked "E" and labelled Vitalline Ration.

EXHIBIT No. 36.

Tin can marked "N" and labelled Vegetable Proteid Powder.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT No. 37.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR MEDICAL OFFICERS ON HIRED TRANSPORTS TO THE CAPE.

I. You will be responsible to the commanding officer for the medical service, administration, cleanliness and discipline in hospital; you will advise him, on matters of sanitation. Twice a week you will make a thorough medical examination of all men and of the quarters.

II. You are charged with the training of hospital attendance and stretcher bearers, in stretcher drills and you will arrange a course of "first aid" for the latter, and see that the use, etc., of first field dressings is explained to all ranks, and well understood by all.

III. For the duties of ward-master, dispenser, etc., you will recommend to the commanding officer the most competent individual from the N.C. officers or the ranks. He will be given the rank of Medical Orderly Corporal, he will also be responsible to you for discipline order and regularity in the hospital.

IV. For your general duties you will be guided by Queen's Regulations, 1899 and Medical Regulations, 1897.

V. As soon after the vessel leaves port as convenient you will arrange with the commanding officer for the vaccination of all members of the force and of such of the crew as need it, so that all evil effects of the operation on individuals may have disappeared before disembarkation.

VI. The Anti-typhoid serum supply is very limited, you will use your judgment in inoculating any but the younger men, who are more likely to contract the disease.

VII. Consult with the commanding officer about the placing of the first field dressing in the skirt of every man's frock, together with the individuals' Description Card filled. This should be done before the ship reaches port.

VIII. The services of the nursing sisters will be called upon only for attendance on serious cases of illness or injury.

IX. Enter in a book all prescriptions and issues from Medicine Chests. The Medical Stores in your charge are divided into two classes:—

1st. For ship-board only:—

- 1 Medicine Chest,
- 1 Material and Surgical Chests, (including 1 case Capital Instruments),
- 1 Box Medical Comforts,
- 1 Hospital Clothing as per Inventory.

These will be stored at port of disembarkation for the return voyage.

2nd. To accompany the force in the field:—

- 1 Pair of Field Panniers,
- 1 Medical Companion, } or Surgical Saddle-bag.
- 1 Surgical Haversack, }
- 2 Water bottles,
- 4 Field Stretchers,

X. When at the Cape, you will requisition the acting Quarter-master of the Unit for 1 General Service Wagon, 2 draught horses, with set of double harness, for the conveyance of the field medical equipment, stretchers, &c., required for the Field,

XI. Your field medical panniers, &c., will be replenished on applying for the same to the nearest depot of Medical Stores.

XII. You will forward to the Director General of the Medical Services, Ottawa, a monthly report of all casualties occurring among the Force in your medical charge, together with such other observations as you may think desirable.

XIII. The Minister has added 5 days emergency rations per man of a new nutritive extract known as "proteine vegetale"—(4 ozs. equal to one day's ration). On occasions when extraordinary exertion is called for, this light and compact ration will



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

be found of great value. Its merits have been thoroughly tested in "A" Battery, R.C.A., (April 1899).

(Sgd.) H. NEILSON, Lt. Colonel,  
Director General Medical Services.

Head-Quarters,  
Ottawa.  
16th January, 1900.

## EXHIBIT No. 38.

CHEMICAL LABORATORY, MCGILL UNIVERSITY,  
FACULTY OF MEDICINE, MONTREAL, June 18, 1900.

The Deputy Minister of Militia,  
Department of Militia and Defence,  
Ottawa, Ont.

DEAR SIR,—I beg leave to report that on Friday last the 15th inst., I received from Lieut. Col. Neilson three packages marked I. N. and E. These three packages I have since examined and I find on analysis that they consist of vegetable proteids and starch with a small quantity of fat. This quantity of fat has not yet been estimated, but it is present in such small amount as to be practically negligible in estimating food value. I find sample E. to contain 18.015 per cent of proteids; Sample N. contains 15.375 per cent; Sample I. contains 13.70 per cent.

These results are the average of duplicate analyses of each sample and their relative food value so far as one can judge from chemical analysis would be directly in proportion to the amount of proteids.

I remain, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

R. F. RUTTAN,  
Prof. of Prac. Chemistry.

CHEMICAL LABORATORY, MCGILL UNIVERSITY,  
FACULTY OF MEDICINE, MONTREAL, June 15, 1900.

Received from Lieut. Col. Neilson three samples of food material, marked N.E.I. These to be examined with a view of determining their food value.

Report to be made to the Deputy Minister of Militia on Monday if possible.

R. F. RUTTAN,  
Prof. Prac. Chemistry.

One package marked N.  
" " " E.  
" " " I.

## EXHIBIT No. 39.

Trunk produced by witness Cauchon, Customs officer at Montreal, and referred to in Exhibits Nos. 20 and 21.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT No. 40.

[Seal.]

BEFORE M<sup>RE</sup> WILLIAM HENRY COX, the undersigned Public Notary for the Province of Quebec, residing and practising at the City of Montreal.

## APPEARED :

FRANCIS E. DEVLIN of the City of Montreal, Doctor of Medicine.

WHO deposited with me, the undersigned Notary, to remain of record in my office a certain Declaration made by ARTHUR COTTON, Hospital Sergeant, in connection with a certain food known as "Hatch's Protose", which Declaration was executed at the City of Kingston, in the Province of Ontario, before the Commissioner, on the Seventeenth day of April, Eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and remains hereunto annexed signed for Identification by the said Appearer with and in presence of the said Notary; to the end that communication thereof may be had, and copies granted à *qui de droit*.

## WHEREOF ACTE :

Executed at the City of Montreal on the Second day of May Eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and of record in the office of the undersigned Notary under the Number Nine hundred and sixty-five.

AND after due reading hereof the Appearer signed with and in presence of the said Notary.

(Signed)

"

FR. E. DEVLIN,  
W. H. COX, N.P.

A true copy of the original of record in my office.

W. H. COX, N.P.

In the matter of a test of a certain Food known as 'Hatch's Protose' upon soldiers of 'A' Battery, R.C.A. at the City of Kingston, made pursuant to request of the Director General of the Medical Staff of the Militia of Canada, by Francis E. Devlin, M.D.

Questions propounded by Dr. F. E. Devlin.

Answers made by subject of test, ARTHUR COTTON.

Q. What is your name and age?—A. Arthur Cotton. Age, thirty-seven.

Q. What rank do you hold in Her Majesty's service?—A. Hospital Sergeant.

Q. How long have you been in Her Majesty's service?—A. Fifteen years, come next July.

Q. What Institutions do your duties bring you in contact with?—A. The Hospital of the Royal Military College, and 'A' Field Battery R.C.A. Kingston, Ont.

Q. Have you recently at the instance of the Director General Medical Staff offered yourself as a candidate to undergo a certain food test?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you reported your condition regular to the Medical Officer on his daily visit?—A. I have.

Q. You were at liberty to discontinue the test, at any moment, were you not?—A. Yes, it was purely voluntary on my part.

Q. Have you fulfilled all the requirements of the test as explained by Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes.

What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last thirty days?

—A. Hatch's Protose Bread, Powder and Biscuits.

Q. About how much Powder, Biscuits and Bread per day?—A. Six tablespoonfuls of fine Powder, about three ounces, and 1 ounce of coarse powder, and a half to a pound of bread a day.

Q. What has been the nature of the fluid you have taken?—A. Weak beef tea, tea without sugar or milk, and a half ounce of milk in the morning with powder.

Q. Do you swear that have taken no other kind of solid food during the last thirty days?—A. I do.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

Q. Have your duties in consequence of taking this powder, biscuit or bread, been, in any way, shape or form, neglected or excused?—A. No.

Q. Have you commenced taking as yet solid food other than the diet above mentioned?—A. No.

Q. State as clearly and briefly as possible how you have felt since the beginning of the test and how you feel at the present moment?—A. The first three days I felt a kind of emptiness in the stomach, but no hunger, since then I have felt all right and have enjoyed first class health.

Q. Do you at any time feel weak and unable to do your work?—A. No.

Q. Have your bowels been regular?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you suffered from diarrhoea?—A. No.

Q. What is your height and what was your weight prior to this test?—A. Five foot seven. Weight. Two hundred and thirty-five pounds.

Q. Have you gained or lost weight?—A. Lost weight, thirteen pounds.

Q. Do you believe this is to your advantage or disadvantage, and why?—A. I believe it is to my advantage, as I have already tried to lessen my weight by treatment and exercise, but without effect.

Q. Are you tired of the present diet, or do you experience any dislike to this powder, bread or biscuit?—A. I am not tired of the diet and would willingly go on for another month.

Q. Do you feel able, judging from your physical condition for the last thirty days and from what you now experience, to continue the test, if asked to do so, by your superior officers?—A. I would.

Q. Having carefully read the preceding questions and the answers you have given thereto, and knowing fully and realizing that in consequence of this sworn testimony Her Majesty's troops of the different parts of the Empire might be sent on active service for a period of 25 or 30 days, with no other food but this diet you have taken for the last thirty days, do you swear that your answers contain the truth and nothing but the truth?—A. I do.

(Signed) ARTHUR COTTON.

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC,  
To Wit.

I, ARTHUR COTTON, of the City of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac and Province of Ontario, Hospital Sergeant, do hereby solemnly declare:—

1. That I am the party named in and whose answers to questions are contained in the five preceding pages, initialled by me at the foot thereof, in connection with the test made on me by Dr. F. E. Devlin of a food called 'Hatch's Protose.'

2. That each and every answer therein contained is true and correct.

AND I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act 1893.

(Signed) ARTHUR COTTON.

Declared before me at the City of Kingston,  
in the County of Frontenac this 17th  
day of April, 1899.

(Sgd.) W. MUNDELL,  
A Com. etc.

This is the Declaration relative to a certain food called 'Hatch's Protose' made by ARTHUR COTTON, referred to in the annexed Acte of Deposit made by Francis E. Devlin, M.D., before William H. Cox, N P., on the Second day of May A.D. 1899.

*In test veritatis.*

(Signed) FR. E. DEVLIN,  
" W. H. COX, N. P.

A true copy of the original of record in my office.

W. H. COX, N. P.

(Seal.)

APPENDIX No. 3

EXHIBIT No 41.

JAS. S. BRIERLEY,  
Managing Director.

Established 1808.

F. ABRAHAM,  
Sec.-Treasurer.

THE HERALD PUBLISHING COMPANY,  
130 ST. JAMES ST., MONTREAL, June 22, 1900.

Mr. BELCOURT,  
Chairman, Emergency Ration Committee, Ottawa.

DEAR SIR,—Enclosed please find copies of job envelopes used in printing the labels for Dr. Devlin, January last ; my certification as to Job Book Entry at that time, and the telegram received from the Secretary of the Committee yesterday morning.

Yours truly,

THE HERALD PUBLISHING CO.  
W. E. SHARPE.

Date.	Job No.	Name.	Description.
Jan. 3.....	1970	Dr. Devlin . . . . .	2 sample labels for ' Vitalline Ration.'
" 5.....	1998	Dr. Devlin . . . . .	7,000 labels for Vegetable Proteid Powder, see env.

I hereby certify that the above is a correct copy of the entries made by me in January last, at the time that the order was received by me from Dr. Devlin.

W. E. SHARPE,  
*Foreman.*

Witness :  
E. D. LOWE,  
*Assistant foreman.*

Order Received Jan. 3, 1900; Delivered Jan. 3, 1900.

HERALD JOB DEPARTMENT.

Order No. 1970.

Wanted.....

For whom—Dr. Devlin. Quantity and Description—2 sample labels. (For sizes see W. E. S., Vetalline Ration.) Colour of Ink (cover)..... Colour of Ink (inside)..... <hr/> Set by Howes. Time of Composition—2 hrs. Extra Corrections..... Proof sent ..... Returned..... Revises sent ..... Returned..... Sent to Pressroom..... <hr/> Pressman—Blythe.                      Feeder..... Pressman.....                      Feeder..... Time in Printing—1 hour. Always use slip-sheets when there is the slightest danger of offsetting. <hr/> Sent to Bindery for.....189 Returned from Bindery ..... Sent back to Bindery..... Remarks..... <hr/> <table style="width:100%; border: none;"> <tr> <td style="width:15%; vertical-align: middle;">In</td> <td style="width:5%; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="width:80%;">Composition.....</td> <td style="width:10%;"></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td>Extra Corrections .....</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td>Presswork.....</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td>Binding.....</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="vertical-align: middle;">Charge \$2 X</td> <td style="vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td>Ruling..... Chgd</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td>*Paper (inside).....</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td>*Paper (cover).....</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>	In	{	Composition.....				Extra Corrections .....				Presswork.....				Binding.....		Charge \$2 X	}	Ruling..... Chgd				*Paper (inside).....				*Paper (cover).....		
In	{	Composition.....																											
		Extra Corrections .....																											
		Presswork.....																											
		Binding.....																											
Charge \$2 X	}	Ruling..... Chgd																											
		*Paper (inside).....																											
		*Paper (cover).....																											
\$																													

If you are in doubt, ask. Be sure you are right, then go ahead.  
 Work spoiled through carelessness or neglect will be charged to the workman with whom the fault lies.  
 After first proof has been read and corrected, the compositor will return this envelope to the foreman of the Job Room.  
 A compositor must not take an envelope to Pressroom or Bindery without special permission.  
 This envelope must accompany all completed work which is delivered by the Pressroom to the Bindery.  
 A compositor must not accept an envelope unless it is numbered.

APPENDIX No. 3

Order Received Jan. 5, 1900: Delivered Jan. 13, 1900.

HERALD JOB DEPARTMENT.

Order No. 1998.

Wanted .....

For whom—Dr. Devlin.

(Jno. M. Lyons, cor. Craig and Bleury.)

Quantity and Description—7,000 labels (new size).

Yellow Veg. Proteid Powder.

Soap wrapper to fit can.

Color of Ink (cover.) Color of Ink (inside.)

Set by Howes.

Time of Composition .....

Extra Corrections .....

Proof sent Jan. 5 p.m. Returned Jan 6 a.m.

Revises sent Jan. 6 a.m. Returned Jan. 8 a.m. O.K.

Sent to Pressroom Jan. 8 a.m. Jan. 8 a.m.

Pressman—Blythe.

Feeder—Miss MacCumbie.

Pressman... Feeder.

Time in Printing—4½ hours.

Always use slip-sheets when there is the slightest danger of offsetting.

Sent to Bindery for .....189 .

Returned from Bindery—8/1. Sent back to Bindery .....

Remarks.....

@ 1.15	{ Composition ..... Extra Corrections ..... Presswork..... Binding... Chgd..... Ruling ..... *Paper (inside)..... *Paper (cover).....
Charge \$8.05	
J. W.	

\$

If you are in doubt, ask. Be sure you are right, then go ahead.  
 Work spoiled through carelessness or neglect will be charged to the workman with whom the fault lies.  
 After first proof has been read and corrected, the compositor will return this envelope to the foreman of the Job Room.  
 A compositor must not take an envelope to Pressroom or Bindery without special permission.  
 This envelope must accompany all completed work which is delivered by the Pressroom to the Bindery.  
 A compositor must not accept an envelope unless it is numbered.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

## EXHIBIT No. 42.

MONTREAL, June 25, 1900.

Mr. BELCOURT,  
Chairman Emergency Food Committee,  
Ottawa.

DEAR SIR,—In reference to the date of grinding the food under investigation, beg to state that I am unable to furnish the exact dates—approximately—it was between the 12th and 20th Jany. last. The only entry in our books is the amount for grinding charged to Mr. Lyons in a memorandum account, Jany. 17, 1900. The powder reached us in two different lots. The first lot of six or seven trunks was finished and returned about the 14th Jany. last. The second lot of about five trunks must have been about one week later.

Yours respectfully,

M. G. EDSON.

## EXHIBIT No. 43.

No. 1755.

CUSTOMS, CANADA,

MONTREAL, June 23, 1900.

DEAR SIR,—As requested by your telegram of 22nd inst., I beg to inclose, in obedience to the order of the Committee of the House of Commons investigating the Emergency Food matter, a statement of the quantity and values, &c., of food imported by the Hatch Protose Coy. as entered at the port of Montreal, since January 1, 1899. It does not appear that Emergency Food Proteid Powder, or similar material, has been entered at customs by any other importers than the Hatch Coy. and Dr. Devlin, the entry by the latter being the one already before your Committee.

Yours truly,

R. S. WHITE,

Collector.

N. A. BELCOURT, Esq., M.P.,  
Chairman Emergency Food Committee.

STATEMENT of importation of "Emergency Rations" by Hatch Co. at Montreal,  
during years 1899-1900.

Entry No.	Date of Entry.	Country of Purchase.	Description of Goods.	Net Weight of Goods.		Price per lb.		Value.		Amount of Duty paid.	
				Lbs.	Cts.			\$	cts.	\$	cts.
90,262..	May 6...	Germany...	Other Breadstuffs.	80	2½			2	00	0	40
97,259..	" 26...	" ...	" " ..	275	21 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>			59	00	11	80
101,242..	June 9...	" ...	" " ..	25	28			7	00	1	40

Certified correct,

R. S. WHITE,

Collector.

N.B.—Entry No. 90,262 is an appraised entry, no invoice having been produced. The appraiser fixed the value for duty at 2½ cents per pound.

R. S. W.,

Coll.

CUSTOMS, CANADA, June 23, 1900,  
Collector's Office, Montreal.

APPENDIX No. 3

## EXHIBIT No. 44.

RUSSELL HOUSE, June 26, 1900.

N. A. BELCOURT, Esq., M.P.,  
Ottawa.

MY DEAR SIR,—I am anxious to be heard by the Committee *re* Emergency Food. I have not received any official intimation to be present. Will you kindly accord me the opportunity.

I have the honour to be,  
Yours respectfully,

FR. E. DEVLIN.

## EXHIBIT No. 45.

F. X. ST. JACQUES,  
Proprietor.

THE RUSSELL,  
OTTAWA, Ont., June 26, 1900.

N. A. BELCOURT, Esq., M.P.,  
Ottawa.

MY DEAR SIR,—After writing you to-day I received a telegram from New York and find that I will have to go there to secure some important facts bearing on the matters before the Committee. I expect to return on Friday to which date I would ask that the Committee would postpone the statement which I am anxious to make.

I have the honour to be,  
Yours respectfully,

FR. E. DEVLIN.

## EXHIBIT No. 46.

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY COMPANY'S TELEGRAPH.

150

126. Ra. Md. Cd. 4.27-p.

13-Paid, Montreal, Q., 26,-1900.

Belcourt Chairman Select Committee, on Emergency Rations,  
House Commons

Ottawa, Ont.

Am laid up in bed. Will try to leave to-morrow morning please excuse.

HENRI HATCH

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY COMPANY'S TELEGRAPH.

206

179. RA. AU. F. 11.43 p.m.

Ottawa, Ont.

Can't deliver yours to Hatch, signed Belcourt, 10 Richmond Square, locked.  
Montreal Q. June 26/00.



## EXHIBIT NO. 47.

BEFORE M<sup>RE</sup> WILLIAM HENRY COX, the undersigned Public Notary for the Province of Quebec, residing and practising at the City of Montreal.

Seal.

APPEARED :—

FRANCIS E. DEVLIN, of the City of Montreal, Doctor of Medicine.

Who deposited with me, the undersigned Notary, to remain of record in my office, a certain Declaration made by DAVID WALKER JOHNSTON, Acting Bomardier, Royal Canadian Artillery, in connection with a certain food known as "Hatch's Protose", which Declaration was executed at the City of Kingston in the Province of Ontario, before a Commissioner, on the Seventeenth day of April, Eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and remains hereunto annexed signed for identification by the said Appearer with and in presence of the said Notary ; to the end that communication thereof may be had and copies granted à qui de droit.

WHEREOF ACTE :—

Executed at the City of Montreal on the Second day of May Eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and of record in the office of the undersigned Notary under the Number Nine hundred and sixty-two.

AND after due reading hereof, Appearer signed with and in presence of the said Notary.

(Signed) FR. E. DEVLIN,  
" W. H. COX, N.P.

A true copy of the original of record in my office.

W. H. COX, N.P.

## IN THE MATTER OF

A test of a certain food known as "Hatch's Protose" upon soldiers of "A" Battery, R.C.A. and others, at the City of Kingston, made pursuant to request of the Director General of the Medical Staff of the Militia of Canada, by Francis E. Devlin, M.D.

Questions propounded by Dr. F. E. DEVLIN.

Answers made by subject of test, DAVID W. JOHNSTON.

Q. What is your name and age ?—A. David Walker Johnston, age 28 years.

Q. How long have you been in Her Majesty's service ?—A. 8 years 2 months and 20 days.

Q. What rank do you hold ?—A. Acting Bombardier, R.C.A.

Q. What do your duties bring you in contact with ?—A. Quarter-Master Stores.

Q. Have you fulfilled all the requirements of the test as explained by Dr. Devlin ?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you recently at the instance of the Director-General of Medical Staff, offer yourself as a candidate to undergo a certain food test ?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you reported your condition regular to the Medical Officer on his daily visit ?—A. As often as required.

Q. You were at liberty to discontinue the test at any moment were you not ?—A. Yes.

Q. What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last 21 days ?—A. Hatch's Protose Powder, Bread and Biscuits.

Q. About how much Powder, Bread and Biscuits per day ?—A. At a meal 3 slices of bread, 6 or 7 tablespoonfuls of powder, was I believe, my allowance for the day, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  pound of butter in 21 days.

Q. What has been the nature of the fluid you have taken ?—A. Weak beef tea and tea without sugar or milk, and about a tablespoonful of milk every morning with some coarse powder.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. Do you swear that you have taken no other solid food during the last 21 days?  
—A. I do.

Q. Have your duties in consequence of taking this powder, bread or biscuit been in any way, shape or form neglected or excused?—A. No.

Q. Have you commenced taking as yet, solid food, other than the diet above mentioned?—A. No.

Q. State as clearly and briefly as possible how you have felt since the beginning of the test, and how you feel at the present moment?—A. First day or so I felt a little emptiness, but never any hunger, and at the present time I never felt better in my life.

Q. Did you at any time feel weak and unable to do your work?—A. No.

Q. Have your bowels been regular?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you suffered from diarrhoea?—A. No.

Q. What is your height, and what was your weight prior to this test?—A. 5 feet 7 inches. Weight 245 pounds.

Q. Have you gained or lost weight?—A. Lost, 6 pounds.

Q. Do you believe this is to your advantage or disadvantage, and why?—A. To my advantage, for I feel better by it, for I am too heavy.

Q. Do you take any stimulant?—A. Yes, a glass of beer occasionally.

Q. Are you tired of the present diet or do you experience any dislike to this bread, powder or biscuits?—A. No.

Q. Do you feel able judging from your physical condition for the last 21 days, and from what you now experience to continue the test for another 21 days if asked to do so by your superior officer?—A. Yes.

Q. Having carefully read preceding questions and answers you have given thereto, and knowing fully and realizing that in consequence of this sworn testimony, Her Majesty's Troops of the different parts of the Empire might be sent on Active service for a period of 25 or 30 days with no other food but the diet you have taken for the last 21 days, do you swear that your answers contain the truth and nothing but the truth?  
—A. I do.

(Signed) D. W. JOHNSTON.

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC,

To Wit:

I, DAVID WALKER JOHNSTON, of the city of Kingston, in the county of Frontenac, and province of Ontario, Acting Bombardier in "A" Battery, R. C. A., do solemnly declare:—

1. That I am the person named and whose answers to questions are contained in the five preceding pages initialled by me at the foot thereof, in connection with a test made on me by Dr. Francis E. Devlin, of a food called "Hatch's Protose."

2. That each and every answer therein contained is true and correct.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act, 1893.

Declared before me at the city of Kingston, in the county of Frontenac, this 17th day of April, 1899.

(Sgd.) W. MUNDELL,  
A Com., etc.

(Signed), D. W. JOHNSTON.

This is the declaration relative to a certain food called "Hatch's Protose," made by David Walker Johnston, referred to in the annexed Acte of Deposit made by Francis E. Devlin, M.D., before W. H. Cox, N. P., on the second day of May, 1899,

In test veritatis.

(Signed), FR. E. DEVLIN,  
W. H. COX, N. P.

A true copy of the original of record in my office.

W. H. COX.

[Seal.]

## EXHIBIT No. 48.

[SEAL.]

BEFORE M<sup>TR</sup>E WILLIAM HENRY COX, the undersigned Public Notary for the Province of Quebec, residing and practising at the City of Montreal.

APPEARED :—

FRANCIS E. DEVLIN of the City of Montreal, Doctor of Medicine.

WHO deposited with me, the undersigned Notary, to remain of record in my office a certain Declaration made by FREDERICK GEORGE ANSON, Butler in the Royal Military College, in connection with a certain Food known as "Hatch's Protose," which Declaration was executed at the City of Kingston, in the Province of Ontario, before a Commissioner, on the Seventeenth day of April Eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and remains hereunto annexed signed for identification by the said Appearer with and in presence of the said Notary ; to the end that communication thereof may be had, and copies granted *à qui de droit*.

WHEREOF ACTE :—

Executed at the City of Montreal on the Second day of May Eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and of record in the office of the undersigned Notary under the Number Nine hundred and sixty-three.

AND after due reading hereof, the Appearer signed with and in presence of the said Notary.

(Signed) FR. E. DEVLIN,  
" W. H. COX, N.P.

A true copy of the original of record in my office.

W. H. COX, N.P.

## IN THE MATTER OF.

A test of a certain food known as "Hatch's Protose" upon soldiers of "A" Battery, R.C.A., and others, at the City of Kingston, made pursuant to request of the Director General of the Medical staff of Militia of Canada, by Francis E. Devlin, M.D.

Question propounded by Dr. F. E. Devlin.

Answers made by subject of test, F. G. Anson.

Q. What is your name and age?—A. Frederick Geo. Anson, 38 years.

Q. What rank do you hold in Her Majesty's service?—A. Assistant butler in the Royal Military College, Kingston ; was three years as driver in "A" Battery, R. C. A., Kingston.

Q. How long have you been in Her Majesty's service in Canada?—A. Five years.

Q. What do your duties bring you in contact with?—A. I come on at a quarter to seven in the morning, and am on till half-past nine at night ; am absent during that time at my home from two to three hours,—am on the run at the College the rest of the time.

Q. Have you recently at the instance of the Director General of Medical Staff offered yourself as a candidate to undergo a certain food test?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you reported your condition regularly to the medical officer on his daily visit?—A. Yes.

Q. You were at liberty to discontinue the test, at any moment, were you not?—A. I was.

Q. Have you fulfilled all the requirements of the test as explained by Dr. Devlin?—A. I have to the letter.

## APPENDIX No. 3

Q. What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last 28 days?—A. For the last thirty days, I have taken as food, Hatch's Protose powder coarse and fine, and sometimes Hatch's Protose Bread, and sometimes Hatch's Protose Biscuits.

Q. About how much powder, biscuits and bread per day?—A. Two tablespoonfuls of coarse powder for breakfast. One tablespoonful of fine powder for dinner, the same for supper, and sometimes a tablespoonful of fine going to be bed. One slice of bread for breakfast, 2 for dinner and 2 for supper.

Q. What has been the nature of the drink you have taken?—A. One cup of tea for breakfast, one cup of tea for dinner, one for supper, without sugar or milk except for the first three days as I misunderstood the directions, very weak beef tea.

Q. Do you swear that you have taken no other kind of solid food during the last 28 days?—A. I have not taken any other solid food for the last thirty days except about one pound of butter.

Q. Have your duties in consequence of taking this powder, biscuits or bread been in any way, shape or form neglected or excused?—A. Not at all.

Q. Have you commenced taking as yet solid food other than the diet above mentioned?—A. No.

Q. State as clearly and briefly as possible how you have felt since the beginning of the test, and how you feel at the present moment?—A. At the beginning I had a sensation of a little emptiness for first couple of days, but did not feel tired or weak, during the whole period of the test my health has been splendid, and am better to-day than I was before I began.

Q. Do you at any time feel weak and unable to do your work?—A. No, I never felt weak or neglected my work.

Q. Have your bowels been regular?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you suffered from diarrhoea?—A. No.

Q. What is your height and what was your weight prior to this test?—A. Five foot six. Before the test my weight was one hundred and twenty-nine pounds.

Q. Have you gained or lost weight?—A. I have gained two pounds.

Q. Do you believe this is to your advantage or disadvantage, and why?—A. It is to my advantage because I think I would be stronger if I weighed heavier.

Q. Are you tired of the present diet or do you experience any dislike to this powder, bread, biscuits?—A. I am not tired of the diet, and have so far no dislike to powder, bread or biscuits.

Q. Do you feel able judging from your physical condition for the last 28 days, and from what you now experience to continue the test, if asked to do so by your superior officers?—A. I certainly do.

Q. Having carefully read the preceding questions, and the answers you have given thereto, and knowing fully and realizing that in consequence of this sworn testimony, Her Majesty's troops of the different parts of the Empire might be sent on active service, for a period of 25 or 30 days, with no other food but this diet you have taken for the last 28 days, do you swear that your answers contain the truth and nothing but the truth?—A. I do, and would be willing to go with this diet on active service anywhere if required.

(Signed) F. G. ANSON.

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC. }  
To Wit :

I, FREDERICK GEORGE ANSON, of the City of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac, and province of Ontario, Butler in the Royal Military College, do solemnly declare :—

1. That I am the person named, and whose answers to questions in connection with a test made on me by Dr. Francis E. Devlin, of a Food called "Hatch's Protose," are contained in the five preceding pages severally initialled by me at the foot thereof.

2. That each and every answer contained therein is true and correct.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true, and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act, 1893.

Declared before me at the  
City of Kingston, in the  
County of Frontenac, this  
17th day of April, 1899. }

(Signed) F. G. ANSON.

(Sgd.) W. MUNDELL,  
A Commissioner, &c.

This is the declaration relative to a certain food called "Hatch's," made by Frederick George Anson, referred to in the annexed Acts of Deposits, made by Francis E. Devlin, M.D., before William H. Cox, N.P. on the Second day of May, A.D. 1899.

In test veritatis.

Signed) FR. E. DEVLIN,  
W. H. COX, N.P.

A true oopy of the original of record in my office.

W. H. COX, N.P.

[Seal.]

## EXHIBIT No. 49.

BEFORE M<sup>RE</sup> WILLIAM HENRY COX, the undersigned Public Notary for  
the Porvince of Quebec, residing and practising at the City of  
Montreal.

{ Seal }

APPEARED —

FRANCIS E. DEVLIN, of the City of Montreal, Doctor of Medicine,

WHO deposited with me, the undersigned notary, to remain of record in my office a certain Declaration made by EDMOND ABBA, Driver, 'A' Field Battery, Royal Canadian Artillery, in connection with a certain Food known as 'Hatch's Protose,' which Declaration is executed at the City of Kingston, in the Province of Ontario, before a Commissioner, on the Seventeenth day of April, eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and remains hereunto annexed signed for identification by the said Appearer with and in presence of the said notary; to the end that communication thereof may be had, and copies granted *à qui de droit*.

WHEREOF ACTE :—

Executed at the City of Montreal, on the Second day of May, Eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and of record in the office of the undersigned Notary under the Number Nine hundred and sixty-one.

And after due reading hereof the Appearer signed with and in the presence of the said Notary.

(Signed) FR. E. DEULIN,  
W. H. COX, N.P.

A true copy of the original of record in my office.

W. H. Cox, N.P.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## IN THE MATTER OF

A test of a certain Food, known as 'Hatch's Protose' upon soldiers of 'A' Battery, R.C.A., and others, at the City of Kingston, made pursuant to request of the Director General of the Medical Staff of the Militia of Canada by Francis E. Devlin, M.D.

Questions propounded by Dr. F. E. DEVLIN.

Answers made by subject of test, EDMOND ABBA.

Q. What is your name and age?—A. Edmond Abba, age 21 years.

Q. How long have you been in Her Majesty's service?—A. One year and six months.

Q. What rank do you hold?—A. Driver, A Field Battery, R.C.A.

Q. What do your duties bring you in contact with?—A. Attending stables, cleaning harness and attending parades.

Q. Have you recently at the instance of the Director General Medical Staff offered yourself as a candidate to undergo a certain food test?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you reported your condition regularly to the Medical Officer on his daily visit?—A. Now and then.

Q. You were at liberty to discontinue the test at any moment, were you not?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you fulfilled all the requirements of the test as explained by Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes.

Q. What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last 28 days?—A. Hatch's Protose Bread, Powder and Biscuits and one pound of butter in 28 days.

Q. About how much powder, biscuits and bread per day?—A. About eight tablespoonfuls of the powder per day and three slices of bread or some biscuits per meal.

Q. What has been the nature of the fluid you have taken?—A. Weak beef tea, tea without milk or sugar, and a tablespoonful of milk with some coarse powder every morning.

Q. Do you swear that you have taken no other kind of solid food during the last twenty-eight days?—A. I do.

Q. Have your duties in consequence of taking this powder, biscuit or bread been in any way, shape or form, neglected or excused?—A. No.

Q. Have you commenced taking as yet any solid food, other than the diet above mentioned?—A. No.

Q. State as clearly and briefly as possible how you have felt since the beginning of the test, and how do you feel at the present time?—A. I have always kept to my duties and felt and do feel all right in health.

Q. Do you at any time feel weak and unable to do your work?—A. No.

Q. Have your bowels been regular?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you suffered from diarrhoea?—A. No.

Q. What is your height, and what was your weight prior to the test?—A. Five feet  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Weight, 140 pounds.

Q. Have you gained or lost weight?—A. Gained, 4 pounds.

Q. Do you believe this to your advantage or disadvantage, and why?—A. To my advantage.

Q. Are you tired of the present diet or do you experience any dislike to this powder, bread or biscuit?—A. No, I am not tired of the food.

Q. Do you feel able judging from your physical condition for the last 28 days and from what you now experience to continue the test for another 28 days, if asked to do so by your superior officer?—A. Yes.

Q. Having carefully read the preceding questions and the answers you have given thereto, and knowing fully and realizing that in consequence of this sworn testimony, Her Majesty's Troops of the different parts of the Empire might be sent on active service for a period of 25 or 30 days with no other food than the diet you have taken for the last 28 days, do you swear that your answers contain the truth and nothing but the truth?—A. I do.

(Signed) EDMOND ABBA.

63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC. }  
To Wit. }

I, EDMOND ABBA, of the City of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac, and Province of Ontario, Driver in "A" Battery R.C.A. do solemnly declare :—

1. That I am the person named and whose answers to questions are contained in the five preceding pages initialled by me at the foot thereof, in connection with a test made on me by Dr. Francis E. Devlin, of a food called "Hatch's Protose."

2. That each and every answer therein contained in true and correct.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true, and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as, if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act, 1893.

Declared before me at the City of Kingston, in }  
the County of Frontenac this 17th day of } (Signed) EDMOND ABBA.  
April, 1899. }

(Sgd.) W. MUNDELL,  
A Com., etc.

This is the declaration relative to a certain food called "Hatch's Protose" made by Edmond Abba, referred to in the annexed Acte of Deposit made by Francis E. Devlin, M.D., before William H. Cox, N.P., on the second day of May, A.D., 1899.

I test veritatis,

(Signed) FR. E. DEVLIN.  
W. H. COX, N.P.

A true copy of the original of recrd in my office.

W. H. COX, N.P.

[Seal.]

EXHIBIT NO. 50.



BEFORE MTRÉ WILLIAM HENRY COX, the undersigned  
Public Notary for the Province of Quebec, residing and  
practising at the City of Montreal.

APPEARED :—

FRANCIS E. DEVLIN, of the City of Montreal, Doctor of  
Medicine.

WHO deposited with me, the undersigned Notary, to remain of record in my office a certain Declaration made by OWEN VAUGHAN WILLIAMS, Acting Bombardier, 'A' Battery Royal Canadian Artillery, in connection with a certain food known as 'Hatch's Protose', which Declaration was executed at the City of Kingston, in the Province of Ontario, before a Commissioner, on the Seventeenth day of April Eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and remains hereunto annexed signed for identification by the said Appearer with and in presence of the said Notary; to the end that communication thereof may be had, and copies granted *à qui de droit*.

WHEREOF ACTE :—

Executed at the City of Montreal on the Second day of May Eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, and of record in the office of the undersigned Notary under the Number Nine hundred and sixty-four.

AND after due reading hereof the Appearer signed with and in presence of the said Notary.

(Signed) Fr. E. DEVLIN.  
" W. H. COX, N. P.

A true copy of the original of record in my office.

W. H. Cox, N. P.

## APPENDIX No. 3

## IN THE MATTER OF

A test of a certain food, known as 'Hatch's Protose' upon soldiers of 'A' Battery, R.C.A., and others, at the city of Kingston, made pursuant to request of the Director General of the Medical Staff of the Militia of Canada by Francis E. Devlin, M.D.

Questions propounded by Dr. F. E. Devlin.

Answers made by O. V. Williams, subject of test.

Q. What is your name and age?—A. Owen Vaughan Williams, age 23 years.

Q. How long have you been in Her Majesty's service?—A. One year and 1 month.

Q. What is your rank?—A. Acting bombardier, 'A' Battery, R.C.A.

Q. What do your duties bring you in contact with?—A. Hospital orderly.

Q. Have you recently at the instance of the Director General Medical Staff, offered yourself as a candidate to undergo a certain test in food?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you reported your condition regularly to the medical officer on his daily visit?—A. Yes.

Q. You were at liberty to discontinue the test at any moment, were you not?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you fulfilled all the requirements of the test as explained by Dr. Devlin?—A. Yes.

Q. What has been the nature of the solid food you have taken for the last thirty days?—A. Two tablespoonsful of Hatch's Protose coarse powder to a meal except breakfast which was four tablespoonsful, two fine and two coarse with three slices of Hatch's Protose bread or biscuit and one pound of butter in thirty days.

Q. What has been the nature of the fluid you have taken every day?—A. Beef tea  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint, 3 cups of tea without milk or sugar, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  an ounce of milk every morning with the porridge made from the coarse powder.

Q. Do you swear that you have taken no other kind of solid food during the last 30 days?—A. Yes.

Q. Have your duties in consequence of taking the powder, biscuit or bread been in any way, shape or form neglected or excused?—A. No.

Q. Have you commenced taking as yet any solid food other than the diet above mentioned?—A. No.

Q. State as clearly as possible how you have felt since the beginning of the test and how you feel at the present time?—A. I felt the same all through the test, strong and in good condition.

Q. Do you, at any time, feel weak and unable to do your work?—A. No.

Q. Have your bowels been regular?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you suffered from Diarrhoea?—A. No.

Q. What is your height, and what was your weight prior to the test?—A. 5 feet 9 inches. Weight 170 $\frac{1}{2}$  pounds.

Q. Have you gained or lost weight?—A. Gained, 4 pounds.

Q. Do you believe this to be to your advantage or disadvantage?—A. To my advantage.

Q. Are you tired of the present diet, or do you experience any dislike to this powder, bread or biscuit?—A. No.

Q. Do you feel able judging from your physical condition for the last 30 days, and from what you now experience, to continue the test for another 30 days if asked to do so by your superior officers?—A. Yes.

Q. Having carefully read the preceding questions and the answers you have given thereto, and knowing fully and realizing that in consequence of this sworn testimony Her Majesty's troops of the different parts of the Empire might be sent on active service for a period of 25 or 30 days with no other food than the diet you have taken for this last 30 days, do you swear that your answers contain the truth and nothing but truth?—A. I do.

(Signed) O. V. WILLIAMS.



63 VICTORIA, A. 1900

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC, }  
to Wit: }

I, OWEN VAUGHAN WILLIAMS, of the City of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac, and Province of Ontario, Acting Bombardier, 'A' Battery R.C.A. do solemnly declare:—

1. That I am the person named and whose answers to questions in connection with a test made on me by Dr. Francis E. Devlin, of a food called 'Hatch's Protose' are contained in the five preceding pages severally initialled by me at the foot thereof.

2. That each and every answer contained therein is true and correct.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act 1893.

Declared before me at the City }  
of Kingston, in the County }  
of Frontenac this 17th day }  
of April, 1899. }

(Sgd.) W. MUNDELL,  
A Com., Etc.

(Signed) O. V. WILLIAMS.

This is the Declaration relative to a certain food called 'HATCH'S PROTOSE' made by OWEN VAUGHAN WILLIAMS referred to in the annexed Acte of Deposit made by Francis E. Devlin, M.D., before William H. Cox, N.P., on the Second day of May A.D. 1899.

In test veritatis.

(Signed) FR. E. DEVLIN.  
" W. H. COX, N.P.

A true copy of the original of record in my office.

W. H. COX, N.P.

[SEAL]

EXHIBIT No. 51.

CUSTOMS



CANADA.

MONTREAL, June 21, 1900.

DEAR SIR,—As instructed by the Committee investigating the Emergency Food case, I beg to transmit to you, herewith, the copy of the account of Dr. Devlin for emergency food supplied the Department of Militia, certified by Col. Pinault, the Deputy Minister, which copy was supplied to me by Dr. Devlin. The price paid for the food being \$2 per pound, I arrived, from the amount, at the conclusion that the quantity supplied the department was 2,330 pounds.

Yours truly

R. S. WHITE,  
Collector.

N. A. BELCOURT, Esq., M.P.,  
House of Commons,  
Ottawa.

APPENDIX No. 3

MONTREAL, QUE., January 29, 1900.

The Department of Militia and Defence, Ottawa.

*Dr. to* Dr. F. E. DEVLIN.

---

To 42 cases Vegetable Proteid Powder..... \$4,660  
Delivered at Halifax as per contract.

The above is a true copy of the bill paid to Dr. F. E. Devlin.

L. J. PINAULT, Lt.-Col.,  
*D. M. M. & D.*